

# THE HAMILTON PAPERS

---

## LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATING THE POLITICAL RELATIONS OF ENGLAND AND SCOTLAND IN THE XVI<sup>TH</sup> CENTURY

FORMERLY IN THE POSSESSION OF THE DUKES OF HAMILTON  
NOW IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM

EDITED BY

JOSEPH BAIN,

F.S.A. SCOT., MEMBER OF COUNCIL OF THE ROYAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL INSTITUTE OF  
GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND, MEMBRE CORRESPONDANT ÉTRANGER  
DE LA SOCIÉTÉ DES ANTIQUAIRES DE NORMANDIE

VOL. II.

A.D. 1543—1590

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF  
HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF  
THE DEPUTY CLERK REGISTER OF SCOTLAND

H. M. GENERAL REGISTER HOUSE  
EDINBURGH

1892

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION, . . . . .	ix
LETTERS AND PAPERS, . . . . .	1
APPENDIX OF DOCUMENTS SELECTED FROM THE MSS. AT LONGLEAT, . . . . .	711
INDEX, . . . . .	751
CORRIGENDA, . . . . .	867

# INTRODUCTION

## INTRODUCTION.

---

1543.

THE preceding volume closed with the Governor's reminder to Henry VIII., on 31st August 1543, that he had not yet received a reply to his despatches announcing the ratification for Scotland of the treaties of peace and marriage on the 25th, requesting the King's confirmation and approbation of them by his envoy the Laird of Fyvie. This reasonable application was no doubt complicated by the Governor's request for a prorogation of fourteen or twenty days, to make arrangements as to hostages—a natural one, however; for, considering the state of parties in Scotland, it would have been no easy matter to persuade any of the nobles opposed to Henry, to place themselves in his hands till the young Queen attained the stipulated age for her delivery in England. This was probably well known to Henry and his advisers, and, coupled with circumstances pointed out in our first volume, affords strong evidence that he never intended to be bound by treaty, but to temporise and bide his time. Though somewhat superfluous, this course was also pressed upon him through Sadleyr by Sir George Douglas, who advised Henry, as it was too late for invasion that year, to let the peace stand till spring, when the Scots, by their own dissensions, would be more easily dealt with. At the same time, Douglas, professing to serve the Governor in the 'ruffle' with Betoun's party, desired that his

1543.

own possessions and those of his friends on the Border might be spared by the wardens while he and his men were absent in Edinburgh, while he was quite ready to point out those Scotsmen on whom the English might raid and plunder, these being in many instances private enemies of his own.

Henry, while professing his desire for peace, was extremely urgent that Suffolk, his lieutenant on the Border, should make a sudden attack on Scotland with 16,000 or 20,000 men—which Suffolk was ready to do on sufficient provision being made, especially of beer, without which no English force seems to have been able to march.<sup>1</sup> Pending these affairs, great changes took place in the Governor's relations with Betoun and the national party, as we may call those who objected to the subjugation, or at least possible dismemberment of their country, under the pretext of an alliance between their young Sovereign and Henry's son. Sadleyr, on reporting the Governor's 'revolt,' as he styled it,<sup>2</sup> to his master, called it a 'wonderful 'change,' as it no doubt was from the King's point of view, who must have felt convinced that the offer of his daughter to Arran's son had bound the father irrevocably to his party. The full details of the Governor's proceedings, from the 4th of September, when he and the Cardinal first met in Callendar House, till the coronation of the infant Queen at Stirling on Sunday the 9th of the same month, are given in a letter of the 13th from Parr to Suffolk.<sup>3</sup> The circumstances of his recantation of heresy, his absolution by the Cardinal and bishops and the ceremony at the Coronation, appear to be derived from an eye-witness, a Scotsman in Parr's pay, named Sandy Pringle. His account of these proceedings, as also of the sayings and opinions of the Queen-Dowager and others, is curious, and probably an accurate one. Henry, enraged at the Governor's defection, now ordered Suffolk to organise a sudden raid of 8000 horse to burn Edinburgh, take the castle, and seize the persons of the Governor and Cardinal, all which he expected to be done in about a week<sup>4</sup>—a scheme on which Suffolk at first threw cold water,<sup>5</sup> but after consul-

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 11-12.    <sup>2</sup> P. 19.    <sup>3</sup> P. 38.    <sup>4</sup> P. 43, Sept. 14.    <sup>5</sup> P. 48, Sept. 16.

tation with his colleagues and some of the Border leaders, and drawing up a formidable list of necessaries, bread, beer, &c., expressed himself ready to attempt it.<sup>1</sup> He sent at the same time Sadleyr's despatch from Edinburgh, with the names of the new Council chosen to advise the Governor, their attempt to gain Angus, and his own opinion that the latter and Henry's other friends could of themselves do little against the power of the Cardinal and the 'rabble of the kirkmen,' who were utterly opposed to giving hostages, or letting the Queen leave the country till of marriageable age. Sadleyr next reported to Henry<sup>2</sup> his attendance before the Queen-Dowager and Council the day before, on two personal matters—viz., his treatment by the townsmen, and interception of his letters—the incidental discussion of other subjects between the Cardinal, as chief spokesman, and himself—the Governor's private discourse with him, the proceedings of Lord Maxwell with Henry's friends, and the important fact of Lennox's offer to serve him and desert the other side. In the meantime, while the enterprise to burn Edinburgh and seize the Governor and Cardinal was under discussion with Suffolk, the latter was instructed to send the Governor a secret messenger with credence only, and try to entrap him into making a written answer.<sup>3</sup> The device was Henry's own, and was at first to have taken the form of a letter from Suffolk himself, gently warning Arran of his wrong courses, but hinting that in his belief Henry would receive him again if he left his bad advisers, the condition being that he was to assemble his friends, seize the Cardinal and his abettors, and the Castle of Edinburgh, when all bygones would be forgiven. For safety however, lest the Governor should turn the tables and expose his royal friend, the message was to be verbal. It does not appear, however, that it ever reached the Governor.

The day before its date, Sadleyr was again before the Queen-Dowager and Council, the subjects of discussion being Henry's seizure of the Scottish ships, and non-ratification of the treaties.

<sup>1</sup> P. 50, Sept. 17.

<sup>3</sup> Pp. 66-7, Sept. 24.

<sup>2</sup> P. 56, Sept. 20.

1543.

It appears from his report to Henry<sup>1</sup> that the Cardinal was the spokesman, and the debate was an encounter of wits between him and the ambassador. A few days later he met Sadleyr in the Black Friars, his object being to declare his goodwill to Henry and desire to carry out the treaties, consistent with his duty to Scotland—professions which Sadleyr did not think sincere.<sup>2</sup>

The arrival at Dunbarton of a French fleet, having on board the Pope's legate Cardinal Grimani, La Brossé the ambassador from Francis I., and James Steward of Cardonald, an emissary of Lennox, bringing money and munitions to oppose the designs of Henry and his party, somewhat changed the state of affairs.<sup>3</sup> Henry, who had been busying himself with an impracticable plan by which his friends might get possession of the young Queen, under pretence of access to her person to see that her mother had not spirited her away, and had sharply rebuked George Douglas for not seizing the Governor when visiting him at Dalkeith under trust—a step from which even Douglas shrank, and one treated as dishonourable by Angus and the rest of the King's party—now pricked up his ears at the mention of money. Glencairn and Lennox, who had started for the west instantly on the news reaching them, to get hold of the ships and money, were ordered by Henry to use all means to keep the gold from the Cardinal's hands, and prevent the legate and ambassador landing till he could send a fleet to seize them all.<sup>4</sup> Glencairn, as a reward for his past diligence, was advised to make the legate prisoner for his own benefit and get a good ransom from him.

This French subsidy,<sup>5</sup> at first stated to be 50,000 crowns, afterwards 10,000, and finally 30,000, was secured by Lennox; and, whatever became of it, his intention was clearly to apply it towards Henry's purposes, in direct violation of the conditions on which it was sent to him.

Henry's anxiety to secure the subsidy against Lennox him-

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 68, &c., Sept. 24.

<sup>2</sup> P. 75.

<sup>3</sup> P. 92, Oct. 6.

<sup>4</sup> P. 99, Oct. 11.

<sup>5</sup> Pp. 103, 110, 123.

self, in case he reverted to the course for which he had been sent from France to Scotland, is shown by his minute directions, corrected by his own hand, to Angus, Cassillis, and Glencairn, who were to appoint two or three safe men to see to it in Dunbarton Castle, lest Lennox or his deputy there should misapply it or let it fall into the Cardinal's hands.<sup>1</sup>

By this time Angus and his associates had left Edinburgh for their own houses, and were widely separated from each other, as Sadleyr informed the Council,<sup>2</sup> who had ordered him a week before to leave Edinburgh and keep close to Angus wherever he was.<sup>3</sup> Sadleyr would willingly have obeyed, for his position was both uncomfortable and dangerous, the Queen-Dowager and others of the Council being at Stirling, Linlithgow, or elsewhere, and himself narrowly watched lest he might get away. He was looked on by the townsmen as a hostage for the release of their ships arrested by Henry in breach of the treaties, a loss aggravated by Henry's offer to restore them if they would join his party,<sup>4</sup> which they rejected as an insult to their patriotism.<sup>5</sup>

Henry, from his past experience, was desirous to keep a watch on his friends, which they were equally anxious to avoid, as is evident from the various excuses they made to Sadleyr—the lawless state of the country, the want of accommodation, and other drawbacks to his joining them.<sup>6</sup> Finally he was lodged in Angus's castle of Tantallon, well out of their way, though assured by Sir George Douglas that he should be kept informed of their plans. In the meantime Henry had discharged his wrath on the Governor and Cardinal, accusing the one of baseness and the other of lying.<sup>7</sup> A few days before Sadleyr left Edinburgh, he reported to the Council that Angus and the others had met at Douglas Castle and resolved to send Lord Somerville to Henry with their views—that Lennox had failed them, and had been trafficking with the Queen-Dowager at Stirling. Though he had excused his absence and promised to stand firm, they

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 114–15, Oct. 19.

<sup>2</sup> Pp. 120–3, Oct. 25.

<sup>3</sup> P. 113.

<sup>4</sup> P. 95, Oct. 6.

<sup>5</sup> P. 123.

<sup>6</sup> Pp. 122, 134.

<sup>7</sup> P. 127, Oct. 27.



1543.

believed he would not approach Henry till he knew what he should get out of him for abandoning France.<sup>1</sup>

The envoy never reached Henry, for he and Lord Maxwell were arrested on the Castlehill of Edinburgh on 1st November, Somerville being sent to Blackness Castle and Maxwell kept at Edinburgh. Sadleyr informed Suffolk the same day,<sup>2</sup> and after reaching Tantallon, made a fuller report to the Council, hinting that Maxwell had connived at the capture, that the professions of Angus and the others were but 'brags,' and so far from carrying out Henry's orders to take the Governor and Cardinal and get possession of the Queen, they would have 'enough ado to save themselves.'<sup>3</sup> He also spoke badly of Lennox's conduct, and said that he himself could not possibly 'get amongst' Angus and the others, but must remain where he was safe, though poorly lodged.

This news was speedily followed by that of the capture of Dalkeith, held by the Master of Morton, and Sir George Douglas's house of Pinkie, communicated by Sadleyr to Suffolk from his retreat, with a curious account of a conversation between the Governor and Morton, related to Sadleyr by the latter on his arrival at Tantallon after surrendering Dalkeith.<sup>4</sup> This was probably the earliest appearance of Morton in public life. He must then have been a very young man, for he was certainly unmarried in January preceding.<sup>5</sup>

These decisive steps were doubtless prompted by the Cardinal, whose hand is also evident in the Governor's reply<sup>6</sup> to Henry, which contains a broad hint that his underhand proceedings with the Douglasses were known, and an intimation that if his wishes for the young Queen's welfare were sincere, he should show it by altering his policy and returning the ships.

Henry now addressed, through Suffolk, a severe rebuke to Angus and his brother for their slackness in his service—taunting them with their offer to set the Crown of Scotland on his head,

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 122, 132, Oct. 30.

<sup>2</sup> P. 136.

<sup>3</sup> Pp. 141-3, Nov. 6.

<sup>4</sup> P. 150, Nov. 10.

<sup>5</sup> See vol. i. p. 394.

<sup>6</sup> P. 153, Nov. 10.

and their other unfulfilled promises—urging swift action in the field, whereupon, but not otherwise, they would receive £1000 on giving hostages or good security, and demanding that for its safety, Tantallon Castle should be placed in his hands, which he would take care of for Angus; evidently intending, as his post-script shows, to keep it, if he obtained possession of it. This rebuke was to be communicated verbally by Suffolk or by a discreet messenger to the two Douglasses.<sup>1</sup> Before its arrival, however, Sir George Douglas had been with Suffolk and Tunstall, and told them a specious story, accounting for their delay in action—ascribing it mainly to a desire to save Henry's purse and gain his ends by gentle means; but this having now failed, they would proceed by force on getting an advance of £1500,—which Suffolk advised, or he feared the promised French succours would overthrow the King's party.<sup>2</sup> He therefore forbore to send them Henry's rebuke, which he thought would drive them to despair, unless accompanied by some money, and said that the mention of hostages would send them over to the Governor's side.<sup>3</sup>

This reasonable view was approved by the Council, who intimated to Suffolk that £1500 would be sent him.<sup>4</sup> But a few days later, in consequence of a hint from Sadleyr that Lord Somerville hoped to escape by bribing the captain of Blackness Castle, the Council, by Henry's order, instructed Suffolk to cause Sadleyr to deal by a trusty messenger with Somerville and the captain to get the castle into Henry's hands.<sup>5</sup>

The impolicy and danger of this attempt—seeing that Sadleyr was shut up in Tantallon and 'suspect' by the Governor, who had ordered him to leave it, and that he must necessarily employ a Scotsman in the affair, who would almost certainly betray it—were submitted by Suffolk to the Council, and the scheme was dropped.<sup>6</sup>

To open Henry's purse strings and show his own value, Sir George Douglas now dropped hints of large offers made to him

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 156–60, Nov. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Pp. 164–6, Nov. 13.

<sup>3</sup> Pp. 167–9, Nov. 15.

<sup>4</sup> P. 170, Nov. 17.

<sup>5</sup> Pp. 164, 174, Nov. 13–21.

<sup>6</sup> Pp. 177–9, Nov. 22.

1543.

by the Governor and Cardinal to induce him to join them, adding that none supported England but himself and his friends, and that even if the last deserted him, he would serve alone. The warden of Berwick and other witnesses informed Suffolk at once;<sup>1</sup> but though Douglas managed to extract £200 in advance for himself, a month nearly elapsed before the subsidy was sanctioned, nor did the expectants all get their shares at once, for some of it was 'stayed.'<sup>2</sup>

Meantime the Governor and Cardinal had made a raid among the King's friends in Angus, laying hands on Lord Gray, the Earl of Rothes, and Henry Balnaves, besides some of the 'honestest' men of Dundee who had wrecked the Friars. The news was sent to Sadleyr by Crichton of Brunston, who had successively served the Cardinal and Arran, but was now an English spy.<sup>3</sup> John Charteris, a friend of Gray's, had escaped, who, Brunston thought, would be a useful instrument, and recommended him to Henry's notice; adding that he had convened his own neighbour Sandilands of Calder, and others to the number of twelve or sixteen, to concert measures in support of Henry. These energetic proceedings of the Governor and Cardinal had the effect of making Angus and his friends 'sit still'—naturally enough, as they had no money—though Sadleyr, from his retreat of Tantallon, expressed his surprise at their apathy to Suffolk, who in his turn did the same to the Douglasses, endeavouring to stir them up to action.<sup>4</sup> Henry, still bent on keeping a watch on his friends, again ordered Sadleyr to find means to join Angus, which the luckless ambassador, who was thoroughly sick of the 'beggarly country,' as he styled Scotland, had to explain was impossible, as he dared not go abroad for fear of capture by Oliver Sinclair who was lurking in the neighbourhood.<sup>5</sup> Drumlanrig, one of the King's friends who acted on occasion as a spy on the others, having informed his neighbour Wharton at Carlisle that they were still doing nothing, Suffolk was ordered to remind Angus of a

<sup>1</sup> P. 185, Nov. 25.<sup>2</sup> Pp. 199–200, 232–4, Nov. 30, Dec. 14.<sup>3</sup> Pp. 186–8, Nov. 25. Now first deciphered from Sadleyr's copy.<sup>4</sup> Pp. 188–91, Nov. 26–27.<sup>5</sup> Pp. 192–3, Nov. 29.

promise he had rashly made to Sadleyr to take Edinburgh with 1000 men, the term of fulfilment having expired about a week before, and to prick him on to do something, without however sending him any money.<sup>1</sup> Suspicion was aroused that the King's friends were playing a game of their own, as appears from several letters from the Council to Douglas and Suffolk, and replies by the latter,<sup>2</sup> who accordingly stopped the further issue of the subsidy beyond the £200 which Douglas had secured. So doubtful was Henry of their faith, that he informed Suffolk of his plan to get possession of Tantallon under pretence of sending a ship to bring Sadleyr home, in case of the revolt of Angus.<sup>3</sup> Meanwhile Sadleyr had been escorted by Douglas to Berwick, whither they were attended by an emissary sent from Angus and the others in conclave at Douglas Castle, with glowing accounts of what they intended to do in upsetting the government, and their prospects of being joined by Argyll and Moray. Their object was to get the money lying at Berwick as a necessary preliminary,<sup>4</sup> which was paid, or at least promised, to them two days after by Suffolk, with some hesitation, as being the less of two evils—one, its loss, the other, their desertion.<sup>5</sup>

Attempts were also being made by means of Drumlanrig and the Sheriff of Ayr to gain Argyll to Henry's party, on the promise of a handsome pension and some money in hand, with hints that if he refused, the wild Irish and caterans would be hounded out to annoy him.<sup>6</sup> But as it appeared that these two men were dissatisfied with their shares of the Berwick money, and might therefore be slack in their commission, Suffolk was ordered to send a 'wise fellow' to Argyll with like instructions, and another to Huntly, who was also being attempted, taking care that it was kept secret.<sup>7</sup> The scheme had no result.

A long and arrogant declaration, chiefly directed against the Cardinal, was intended by Henry to have been read by his herald before the Scottish Parliament, but not arriving till the

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 194-5, Nov. 30.

<sup>2</sup> Pp. 203-18, Dec. 1-9.

<sup>3</sup> P. 218.

<sup>4</sup> P. 221, Dec. 12.

<sup>5</sup> P. 230.

<sup>6</sup> Pp. 228-30, Dec. 13.

<sup>7</sup> Pp. 242-3, Dec. 28.

1543-4.

Estates had dissolved, was merely acknowledged by the Governor.<sup>1</sup> A despatch from Suffolk shows that it was read by the herald before the Council, and a verbal reply made by the Cardinal, who also spoke fair words to him, but took care to have him effectually prevented from private speech with any man in Edinburgh.<sup>2</sup>

Sir George Douglas, on the strength of his assurance that Angus and the others intended to meet at Glasgow on the 3rd of January, and then to march on Edinburgh, extracted a farther £100 from Suffolk, accompanied by a letter of advice, suggesting that after upsetting the Governor, they should choose four regents and a council of their own party, secure the young Queen and the strongholds, and carry out Henry's plans in full.<sup>3</sup> The result was communicated by Sir George (writing as a prisoner in danger of his life) to Suffolk, showing the utter collapse of their scheme, by the defection of some of their number, and failure of the northern lords to join them, though the King's friends had drawn up their men 'in battle array' between Leith and Edinburgh for five days, awaiting an attack from the Governor and Cardinal, who, he asserted, dared not come out to meet them, though ten times their number.<sup>4</sup> With many assurances that he and all the others remained true to Henry, though they had been obliged to yield and give hostages to the Governor, he begged Suffolk to write no letters to him in case it should cost him his life, and gave him a private sign to mark his own genuine letters, in case the Governor and Cardinal forced him to write any. Douglas must have had a low opinion of Suffolk, if he believed that such a transparent imposture would be credited by his imperious master or himself. The day before this letter reached Suffolk, he had news by his spy Pringle to the same effect, which he sent to the Council, informing them that Angus and his brother had not sent for their month's wages, 'their consciences not suffering 'them'—adding that he had stopped payment of these, and of the Master of Maxwell's—and likewise £100 of the subsidy

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 235-39, Dec. 20.<sup>2</sup> Pp. 244, Dec. 28.<sup>3</sup> Pp. 245-7, Dec. 30.<sup>4</sup> Pp. 250-1, Jan. 15.

appointed for the Sheriff of Ayr, who had not yet applied for it.<sup>1</sup> Henry's rage at this news would be increased by the receipt of two letters,—one from the Governor, with a diplomatically worded announcement of the submission of his friends, and asking safe conduct for four ambassadors to treat; the other from the Cardinal, intimating the new concord in the realm, deprecating Henry's evil opinion of him, and asserting his willingness to do all he could to please him, consistently with his duty to his own country.<sup>2</sup> On the receipt of Douglas's own account, above noticed, Henry's anger blazed forth, for Suffolk was ordered by return of post to cause 'out of hand' two raids to be made on the East and West Marches, sparing neither the Douglas nor Maxwell lands, nor those of their friends, but to kill, burn, and destroy without mercy, and this only by way of an instalment.<sup>3</sup> For he was earnestly bent on gratifying his revenge by an invasion of Scotland on a large scale, with the object of destroying Edinburgh and the possessions of the Cardinal, whom he hated as the man who had penetrated and baffled his designs. After much correspondence with Suffolk,<sup>4</sup> who seems to have possessed some common sense, for he pointed out that these outrageous doings would but alienate all Scotland, and put Henry's friends in the light of 'false traitors' to their country, if they abetted such a warfare,<sup>5</sup> he was recalled, and Hertford, a less scrupulous instrument, sent in his place.<sup>6</sup> Before leaving his post, Suffolk reported to the Council that he had received a visit from Penman the chaplain, and Jardine, a servant of Angus, with credence to himself, relating the proceedings of the King's friends, as in Sir George Douglas's letter—stating that only the desertion of the Maxwells had baffled them, and for very necessity they had been forced to treat and give hostages; advising Henry to make an early invasion, when all Scotland south of Forth should be with him, and adding that Angus and his brother were his as 'whole in heart as ever,' and would come to serve him in England, if he thought fit. The chaplain also said he had credence to Henry, which he must

<sup>1</sup> P. 252, Jan. 18.<sup>2</sup> P. 253-4, Jan. 19.<sup>3</sup> P. 254, Jan. 21.<sup>4</sup> Pp. 256-91.<sup>5</sup> P. 285, Feb. 23.<sup>6</sup> P. 291, March 4.

1543-4.

' declare to his own person, whereby he should know the hearts ' of all men,'—and farther gave Suffolk Douglas's private token in confirmation of what he told him.<sup>1</sup> Suffolk on this news suspended the raid on Douglas's lands of Coldingham till further instructions, but evaded Angus's request for money, which was the chief object of Jardine's mission. The readiness with which these men—one presumably still a prisoner—were prepared to break their new engagements, does not seem to have roused suspicions in Suffolk, though Henry entertained them, for he was anxious to lay hands on Sir George Douglas when he got out of prison.<sup>2</sup> From this time he no longer trusted them, as will appear, but Suffolk, even after his return, wrote to Angus appealing to his knightly honour, probably with no result.<sup>3</sup>

From the time of Hertford's arrival on the scene till the actual invasion—a period of two months—great consultations were held, and preparations and enquiries made in all quarters to carry out Henry's revenge on Scotland. Eure and Wharton, now created barons for their long service, with other officials on the Border, had a long debate with Hertford on the feasibility of burning Haddington and Hawick and the countries around, as a preliminary to the grand invasion.<sup>4</sup> And Henry, dissembling with Angus and his request for an army to help him, replied, referring details to his messenger, and urging him ' to play the man '—writing in a similar strain to Cassillis and Glencairn.<sup>5</sup>

Hertford, who was at Newcastle awaiting the arrival of the fleet, and also the levies for the army appointed to muster there, the superintendence of which business afforded him and his council full occupation, now learned the suspicious dealings of Angus at the instance of his wife and her father, with the Governor and Cardinal, and his capture along with his brother and other adherents at Glasgow<sup>6</sup> under the Queen's writ. This he communicated to Henry without loss of time, with his belief that it was arranged by Angus with Maxwell, who was also

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 261-4, Jan. 25.<sup>2</sup> P. 265.<sup>3</sup> P. 302, March 19.<sup>4</sup> Pp. 303-7, March 20.<sup>5</sup> P. 310, March 21.<sup>6</sup> April 3.

taken, to 'set a colour' on it.<sup>1</sup> This event brought Hertford into direct communication with the Master of Morton, who wrote to him, asserting that his father and uncle had been taken for their adherence to Henry, by the treason of Maxwell—that their lives were in danger, or at least they would be shipped to France, if Henry did not cause the ship to be waylaid; begging that the army of invasion might be hastened, which all the King's friends and himself would join, and hinting, without directly promising, that Dalkeith, from which he wrote, and Tantallon, should be at Henry's pleasure.<sup>2</sup> Henry—whose emissary Penman (or Penven, as he is also named) had been endeavouring to bribe the captain, and had also revealed some equivocal sayings of Angus, his late master—was desperately anxious to get Tantallon into his hands, and at once rose to the bait so skilfully held out by Morton, ordering Hertford by all 'policies, means, 'and devices' in his power, to procure its delivery.<sup>3</sup> But the wily Master, though profuse in his promises of service to Henry, and offers to meet Hertford to arrange the business, finally excused himself from delivering the castle till Hertford appeared before it, lest it might cause the death of his uncle, father, and other friends.<sup>4</sup> He at the same time urged the entrance of the English army, giving advice as to the best means of bringing the artillery, and stimulating Henry's desires by hints that the embassy to France had sailed.<sup>5</sup> During these negotiations, which lasted several weeks, Hertford, who began to see that he was being trifled with, determined to bring matters to a point with Morton, and get the castle when he entered Scotland.<sup>6</sup> He had been already instructed by the Council, in case of Morton coming to him, to detain him unless he gave up the castle, a plan of which had been procured by Henry.<sup>7</sup>

On the 1st of May the expedition set sail from Shields to execute the instructions of the King of England. These, in brief, were—to beat down the Castle of Edinburgh, to sack Holyrood House, Leith, and all the towns and villages around Edinburgh,

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 320-3, April 2-6.

<sup>2</sup> P. 716, April 6.

<sup>3</sup> P. 718, April 8.

<sup>4</sup> Pp. 324-353, 719-22, April 12-27.

<sup>5</sup> Pp. 719, 721, April 12, 13.

<sup>6</sup> Pp. 351, 357, April 26, 30.

<sup>7</sup> Pp. 340, 357, April 17.



1544.

serve his own private hostility, asked Hertford to burn Lord Hume's house of Dunglas.<sup>1</sup> Hertford not having replied to either, Douglas again wrote to him dilating on his and his friends' sufferings for Henry's sake, asking redress, and still professing his devotion.<sup>2</sup> No reply was made, but Hertford appears to have hoped by Lord Maxwell's means to induce Angus to come to Newcastle, where he intended to detain him, and as George Douglas was expected at Berwick, he should also be stayed, and both sent to Henry along with Maxwell.<sup>3</sup> The treachery of these men to each other is characteristic of the times. Maxwell was prepared to bring his son-in-law to share his own risk, and betrayed some expressions used by Drumlanrig in his own hearing, to Angus, which, he said to Hertford, showed Drumlanrig no friend to Henry.

Meanwhile a collision had taken place at Glasgow between the Governor and Lennox, for which the latter and Glencairn received Henry's formal thanks on the assumption that they had been victorious,<sup>4</sup>—which was not the case, for Lennox soon took refuge in England, becoming the sworn servant of Henry and marrying his niece Lady Margaret Douglas.<sup>5</sup> A little later, when endeavouring to raise an insurrection in the West, he was repulsed before his own castle of Dunbarton by his relative the captain.<sup>6</sup> This closed his connection with Scotland for many years.

Before Hertford's recall to join Henry's expedition to France, he organized a raid by Lord Eure and his son for the burning of Jedburgh, which was not only successful, the noble abbey being destroyed, 'as much as they might for the stone work,' but also in their retreat they totally routed a large body of Scots estimated at nearly 1000 horse, which had been making reprisals in England, and took nearly 300 prisoners, including several borderers of distinction.<sup>7</sup> One novel feature of this exploit was the aid given to the English by many of the small clans of Teviotdale,—Crosyers, Nixons, Olivers and Rutherfords,—

<sup>1</sup> P. 383, May 18.<sup>2</sup> Pp. 385-7, May 23.<sup>3</sup> Pp. 388-9, May 25.<sup>4</sup> Pp. 396-8, May-June 2.<sup>5</sup> P. 416, June 26.<sup>6</sup> Pp. 435, 447, 453-4, July 29-Sept. 7.<sup>7</sup> Pp. 405-8, 743-6, June 12.

who had been induced by Sir Ralph Eure to swear allegiance to Henry and serve under the red cross badge.<sup>1</sup>

Just before he resigned his office to Shrewsbury his successor, Hertford was informed by Sir George Douglas that by his intrigues he had procured the removal of the Governor from his office, to be replaced by the Queen Dowager with a Council of sixteen,—12 earls and 4 bishops, and Angus to be lieutenant of the Borders—subject to the ratification by a parliament to be held on 28th July, and Henry's pleasure. He also desired assurance for himself, in order to meet some trusty representative of Hertford at a secret place on the March.<sup>2</sup> To this Hertford replied signifying his disapproval of the steps taken as to the new Council and Angus's appointment, till Henry had been first consulted, and his surprise at Douglas's asking an assurance—a copy of which, with Douglas's own letter, he sent up to Henry.<sup>3</sup> This was followed by Douglas sending Brunston with credence both to Henry and Hertford, protesting his loyalty, Angus at the same time despatching a servant to the King with the request that Lord Maxwell might be released to attend parliament, as his presence would be necessary in support of the changes expected to take place furthering Henry's designs.<sup>4</sup>

The only official notice of this change of affairs is afforded by a letter in the young Queen's name to Henry, signifying the Governor's suspension and her mother's regency, requesting safe conduct for four ambassadors, and a truce for one month; to which Henry replied, intimating to the Dowager, that though there seemed to be no proper authority with whom to treat, he would grant the safe conduct and a truce for four or five months—on two preliminary conditions—first that all his prisoners should present themselves within 20 days, and second, that eight hostages of rank should be delivered—among them the nearest kinsmen of Arran, Argyle, and Huntly, the Masters of Morton and Hume, the sheriff of Ayr and Drumlanrig—which last two names indicate his suspicions of their faith—demanding a speedy answer as he was starting for France.<sup>5</sup> Nothing farther resulted

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 408, 741.

<sup>4</sup> Pp. 414–16. June 20–22.

<sup>2</sup> Pp. 409–11. June 11.

<sup>5</sup> Pp. 415, 418–20. June 21–July 5.

<sup>3</sup> Pp. 408–13. June 15.

1544.

from this mysterious proceeding, but in the end of July, while Henry was in France, a Scottish vessel was captured off Scarborough with a number of French and Scots on board, one of whom was at first thought to be the Cardinal, but turned out to be a French envoy, the *Sieur de Bauldreul*. In her, however, letters were found showing that Angus, Cassillis, George Douglas, and the Master of Maxwell, were bound by oath and writing to the Queen Dowager, which were sent at once to Henry.<sup>1</sup> During the remainder of this year a desultory warfare was kept up, the English making raids on the Border, especially on the lands of the Douglasses, Maxwells, and their friends, while the Scots under the leadership of John Barton, their admiral, did as much as they could in reprisals on the Yorkshire coast.<sup>2</sup> The English made one prisoner of importance, the old Laird of Fernyherst, by whose means they managed to secure the adherence of his friends and clan. Buccleuch's bad opinion of this chief, as well as of Angus, George Douglas, and Lord Maxwell, appears from the report of a meeting between himself and two envoys of Wharton in Ewesdale, where Buccleuch, attended by the chief men of his clan, is said to have made a request for a short assurance of 20 or 30 days to consult the other Border leaders banded with him, as to their future course with England.<sup>3</sup> It was received by Shrewsbury in the same spirit probably as made—a device to gain time.

The unabashed Sir George Douglas, through the medium of Sadleyr, 'his old friend' as he called him, continued his double dealing courses, at one time showing how the Governor and Cardinal might be arrested at sea, at another desiring to meet Sir Ralph Eure with important news in Henry's interest—but always asking assurance for his lands,<sup>4</sup> which was not given.<sup>5</sup> About this time a new emissary of Henry appears on the scene, how retained is unknown—the Laird of Tullibardine, who was

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 432-4, 438. July 28-Aug. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Pp. 455, 462-500.

<sup>3</sup> Pp. 464-70. Sept. 25. The only instance that the Editor has seen of any such request from Buccleuch. While the other Border chiefs either sought, or were compelled at various times to take, assurance from England,

Lord Hume, his son the Master, and Buccleuch, appear to have steadily held out, and suffered accordingly. The boast of the great poet, that the head of his clan had never submitted to England, seems fully warranted.

<sup>4</sup> Pp. 459, 478, 486. Sept. 14-Oct. 8.

<sup>5</sup> P. 499.

allowed to 'practise' at Carlisle under the eye of Wharton for intelligence out of Scotland,<sup>1</sup> while many of the chief men of Teviotdale, including the heads of the Carrs, and the sheriff—Douglas of Cavers—took assurance and gave hostages;<sup>2</sup> and an official writ to the last, summoning the array of the county to muster at Edinburgh to resist the English, no doubt handed by him to Shrewsbury, gave warning of an intended movement by the Governor.<sup>3</sup> This demonstration, for it came to nothing more, was directed against Coldingham, a possession of the Douglasses, which had been lately taken by the English, and was doubtless prompted by Sir George Douglas, but the Scottish force retired on the approach of Lord Eure and his son.<sup>4</sup>

Henry now learned through his spy Brunston that the French ambassador was preparing to return for aid, accompanied by a Scottish envoy, empowered to place the young Queen's hand at the French king's disposal, with the full consent of Angus and his brother, and at once ordered measures for 'trapping' both, the captor of Angus to receive 2000 crowns, and of his brother 1000.<sup>5</sup> Their barony of Coldingham was conferred by Henry on Sir George Bowes its captor, and Cawe Mills, near Berwick, on Thomas Gower.<sup>6</sup> These personal slights, rather than any sense of patriotism, a feeling to which Angus and his brother seem to have been strangers, doubtless determined the course which they took at Ancrum Moor. Hume of Godscroft, the friendly chronicler of the House of Douglas, has represented Angus and his brother in the most favourable light, but there is no question that their patriotism was imaginary, while their conduct towards Henry showed much ingratitude. Only twelve days before this battle, Angus and Glencairn were seen in Edinburgh on Sunday the 15th February, among the Governor and Cardinal's party of nobles, in attendance upon the Queen Dowager kneeling at mass in the Black Friars, by the messenger who had been sent to Angus with letters from his son-in-law Lennox, and Wharton. Both assured this man of their fidelity to Henry, Angus adding that he loved him 'best

<sup>1</sup> P. 497. Nov. 4.

<sup>2</sup> P. 503. Nov. 7.

<sup>3</sup> P. 509. Nov. 19.

<sup>4</sup> Pp. 521-5. Nov. 30-Dec. 5.

<sup>5</sup> Pp. 535-8, 551. Dec. 29-Jan. 1, Feb. 17

<sup>6</sup> Pp. 513, 540.

1544-5.

' of all men ' and Lennox as much ; sending a message to the latter then at Carlisle, that when his brother Sir George returned from his meeting with Sir Ralph Eure, he would let him know when he was coming to Dumfries.<sup>1</sup> In Shrewsbury's letter to Henry with this information, he mentions that Wharton was devising how to entrap Angus and his brother, the latter of whom had just submitted some proposals to Henry, it may be judged of a treasonable nature.<sup>2</sup>

Meanwhile the Governor with his forces was approaching the Border to punish the Teviotdale men who were assured to England ; and Sir Ralph Eure, the chief agent in their defection, was actively occupied in their defence, resolving to meet the attack, though unexpected, on the Scottish side of the March.<sup>3</sup> He assembled a force stated at 3000 men, besides the assured Scots, and having rashly penetrated as far as Melrose, where the Governor and the Scottish lords lay, he drove them out, burning the abbey and town, remaining there that night. On his retreat next morning, the 27th of February, he was attacked and routed near Ancrum, a few miles to the north of Jedburgh, himself and Sir Brian Layton captain of Norham being slain in the field. The different letters on the affair, though they tell some curious incidents of the fight, such as the meeting of the Governor and Angus, after the body of Eure was found, give no detail of the actual loss on either side.<sup>4</sup> But there is no doubt that the English was heavy, both slain and taken, though the schedule sent up to Henry is lost. Among those in the Scottish force besides the two Douglasses, were Glencairn, Somerville, the Lairds of Fyvie and Brunston, though the last was said to have conveniently hurt his arm and staid behind at Lauder. There is no mention of Norman Leslie and his body of Fife men as in the ordinary accounts—but Buccleuch is prominently named, and though we are told nothing of the strategy, he was said to be in force at Hawick a week before, and might easily from that position have attacked Eure's flank in retreat. The beaten leader was severely blamed for rashness and over-

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 551-2. Feb. 17.<sup>2</sup> P. 554. Feb. 19.<sup>3</sup> Pp. 556-8. Feb. 23-4.<sup>4</sup> Pp. 561-83. Feb. 28-March 20.

1544-5.

confidence in his Scottish auxiliaries, who very likely deserted when they found the day going against him. Henry, in addition to this news, must have learned with exasperation the complete accord of his great enemy the Cardinal and George Douglas, and the defection of his pensioners Glencairn and his son. Besides the entrapping of Angus, he had the capture of the latter in view, but they warily avoided meeting their friend Lennox in Carlisle unless they got a safe conduct.<sup>1</sup> With the exception of a few papers respecting the forces with which Hertford later in this year made reprisals on the Border, and Lennox's abortive scheme for invasion in concert with Donald of the Isles,<sup>2</sup> besides a letter from Bishop Tunstall to the Protector Somerset on preparations for the projected invasion,<sup>3</sup> there is an absolute blank in these collections till the year 1548.

1548.

Between these papers now printed, which embrace a period of about eight months—from July 1548 to the end of the following February—and the larger collections in the Public Record Office, from which they have been so long strangely separated, a clear idea may be formed of the disorganized state into which Scotland had fallen after Somerset's invasion the year before, and the disastrous day of Pinkie.

At the date when this portion of the papers begins, Haddington had been in the hands of the English since Pinkie—they held Broughty Castle commanding the mouth of Tay, surrendered soon after the battle by the captain, Henry Durham,<sup>3</sup>—they had just taken Dalkeith, with the Master of Morton and other important prisoners, while farther south, the fortresses of Lauder, Aymouth, Hume, Roxburgh and others secured their communications with Berwick. Not a few of the lairds in these districts were in their interest—some, as the Cockburns of Ormiston and Langton, Douglas of Longniddry, the Lairds of Riddell and Makarston, either favourers of the new religion or overawed by the English power,—others, like Brunston, mere spies in their pay. Sir George Douglas, who is sometimes said to have fallen at Pinkie,

<sup>1</sup> P. 578, March 14, 1544-5.

<sup>2</sup> Pp. 592-5.

<sup>3</sup> P. 596, May 30, 1547.

<sup>4</sup> In March 1548, this man is found petition-

ing Somerset to pay the reward promised for his treachery. *State Papers* (Scotland), Edward VI.

1548.

was still at his old practices, at one time prominent in the councils of the Queen Dowager and Governor, at another communicating underhand with the English lord lieutenant—Lord Grey de Wilton—at Berwick,<sup>1</sup> and Angus was apparently in full concert with the Governor.

The siege of Haddington which had been but feebly pressed by the Scots, assumed a different complexion on the arrival of the French auxiliaries on 30th June, announced to Lord Grey by the English commander.<sup>2</sup> They were a well equipped body of about 6000 men, and though under the French banner, were of different nationalities—one-half being German lansquenets under the Rheingrave,<sup>3</sup> 2000 French foot commanded by François de Coligny, sieur d'Andelot, some Italian foot, probably engineers, and about 600 light horse under two French captains—the whole in command of a distinguished soldier, André de Montalembert, seigneur d'Essé, who five years later died sword in hand, defending Therouanne against the troops of Charles V.<sup>4</sup>

The siege was pressed with vigour under the French commander, and much gallantry displayed on both sides. The forced march described to Somerset by Sir Thomas Palmer, who led 2000 horse from Berwick, and threw 400 hackbutters and a quantity of ammunition into Haddington, was a clever feat of war.<sup>5</sup> But the skill of the French commander baffled a similar expedition a week later, led by Sir Robert Bowes warden of the East March, and Palmer, who were taken prisoners, others escaping to Haddington and Berwick, while their force, estimated at 3000 men, was annihilated for offensive purposes.<sup>6</sup>

While we learn from these documents many picturesque incidents—as the ungallant discharge of artillery against the Queen Dowager when viewing the town, which killed many near her, severely wounding Pedro Strozzi—the formal surrender by Arran of his office to D'Essé as lieutenant of Henry II., and

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 604, 616–19. July 11–Aug. 9.

<sup>2</sup> P. 597. July 2.

<sup>3</sup> Philippe François comte du Rhin, of the princely house of Salm.

<sup>4</sup> These details are taken from the preface to Beaugués *Guerre d'Escoce* (Bordeaux,

1862), edited by D'Essé's descendant the Comte de Montalembert.

<sup>5</sup> Pp. 598–600. July 9.

<sup>6</sup> P. 614. July 23. Gamboa, a Spaniard of distinction in the English service, does not give particulars so fully as Dessé himself, and the English *State Papers* (Scotland).

George Douglas's oration thereon,<sup>1</sup> the embarkation of the young Queen at Dunbarton for France and her mother's grief at parting;<sup>2</sup> we learn little more of Haddington, which remained in the hands of the English till the conclusion of peace. Nor is there any mention of Shrewsbury's advance to its relief, D'Essé's retreat on Edinburgh—his desperate and all but successful attempt to storm Haddington, or his subsequent campaign on the English frontier in April 1549, before his relief by the Seigneur de Termes and return to France. But they show us that the fortresses of Hume and Dalkeith had been recovered by the Scots before January 1548-9,<sup>3</sup> and the rest, except Haddington, soon followed.

1548-9.

The concluding division of these papers introduces us to a new era, when all the actors have left the stage, except the fallen Morton, and Sadleyr, now an aged man, but of whom there is no notice here. An isolated paper without date, probably between February and March 1580-1,<sup>4</sup> a pasquil against Randolph, the English ambassador at the Court of James VI.,—gives some hints as to the intrigues against the young King's first favourite Esmé, duke of Lennox, soon to be banished to France, of Elizabeth's countenance of Archibald Douglas and other refugees, friends of the fallen Morton, then in prison awaiting his trial.<sup>5</sup> The remainder of the papers from March 1584-5 to the following October, chiefly consists of correspondence between Walsyngham, Elizabeth's secretary of State, and Wotton, her ambassador in Scotland. James, now in his 19th year, was entirely guided by his favourite James Stewart, earl of Arran, who had usurped the titles and possessions of the Hamilton family, then under forfeiture. The letters of the two English statesmen reveal the network of intrigues which surrounded the young King. The objects of Elizabeth were various—she wished James to marry a wife of her choosing—to join her in a treaty including the Protestant princes of Germany, to support the King of Navarre against the power of the League, and in aid of the United Provinces against the King of

1580-1.

1584-5.

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 603-4.<sup>4</sup> Pp. 632-5.<sup>2</sup> Pp. 603, 617-18.<sup>5</sup> He was imprisoned on the 1st January, and executed on 2nd June 1581.<sup>3</sup> Pp. 622, 625, 631.



1585.

Spain. As a preliminary step, however, it was of the utmost consequence to her plans to disgrace Arran, who had procured the execution of Morton and Gowrie and the banishment of Angus, Mar, the Master of Glammis, and others of the English faction, and was supposed to favour the entrance of the Jesuits and other Catholic agents to Scotland, who might turn James the wrong way. The chief man in her interest at the Scottish Court was the Master of Gray, whose evil reputation has survived him—but Wotton was also directed to make use of the Secretary of State, John Maitland, and the Justice-Clerk, Sir Lewis Bellenden, as instruments of inferior value. The reward to be dangled before the eyes of James if he followed Elizabeth's advice in marriage and politics, was a pension from her of 15,000 crowns, which Walsyngham hoped, but would not guarantee, might be increased to 20,000, hinting that from his nearness in blood he should think more of 100 crowns from her, than of 100,000 elsewhere<sup>1</sup>—a remark conveying small comfort to the needy King. James was also most anxious to have his succession to the English Crown assured, even going so far as to suggest that a dukedom in England should be conferred on him—but Walsyngham flatly refused to submit either proposal to his mistress.<sup>2</sup> The slaughter of Lord Russell about this time at a warden meeting, threatened interruption to the friendly negotiations between the two Courts—not only affording Elizabeth a pretext for backing out of the promised pension, but also it was hoped a certain means of overthrowing Arran, who as lord lieutenant of the Scottish Borders, was held to be responsible for the acts of his deputy, Carr of Fernherst, warden of the Middle March, if not the direct instigator of the murder.<sup>3</sup> Strenuous demands were made by Walsyngham for the delivery, or at least the trial of both, without effect. Before this event, however, Gray had conceived a plan for assassinating Arran,<sup>4</sup> in which the Justice-Clerk and Secretary heartily concurred, and submitted it to Wotton, without loss of time. From the letters which passed between him and Walsyngham on the subject of this 'overture,'

<sup>1</sup> P. 646. June 1.<sup>2</sup> P. 662. July 28.<sup>3</sup> Pp. 664–69. Aug. 2–7.<sup>4</sup> P. 647. June 1.

on which the English Council took the advice of Archibald Douglas, a man well practised in tortuous paths—it is clear that Walsyngham's objections to this 'over violent course' were by no means based on any abhorrence of murder, but chiefly lest it should occur while Wotton was in Edinburgh, and because on the slightest show of assent from them, Elizabeth and her advisers would be represented as the contrivers of the deed. In short, for these and other reasons of expediency, they would rather get Arran removed from James without bloodshed,—but if it had to be so, the Queen and her advisers must be kept free of the slightest appearance of knowledge.<sup>1</sup>

This violent plan against the favourite being thus held inexpedient, and the alternative one, that a general combination of the nobility should petition James to remove Arran from his counsels, being found unworkable from the King's settled affection for him,<sup>2</sup> a third and eventually successful course was devised. This partly originated in the anxiety of Angus and the other banished nobles to get back to Scotland, of which they saw little likelihood through Elizabeth's mediation, till Arran was removed.<sup>3</sup> And the strenuous attempts of the English Council to get him delivered into Elizabeth's hands as a principal or accessory to the murder of Lord Russell having failed,<sup>4</sup> the scheme of the banished lords in conjunction with their sympathisers in Scotland, to make a sudden attack on Stirling and take the King and the favourite prisoners, was gradually matured.<sup>5</sup> A serious hitch occurred, however, during the consultations—Wotton's discovery that the Master of Gray had been bribed by Arran to procure his release from the castle of St Andrews, where he had been placed by James at Elizabeth's request in a species of restraint, till the murder of Lord Russell had been redressed.<sup>6</sup>

Gray was too far in the secret of their schemes to be dropped by Walsyngham, but was thenceforth only trusted as a criminal might be whose pardon depended on his success in some piece of treachery. With calm éffrontery, he propounded to Wotton the

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 648–9. June 6.

<sup>2</sup> P. 656. June 23.

<sup>3</sup> P. 659. July 11.

<sup>4</sup> P. 669.

<sup>5</sup> Pp. 686–97. Aug. 30–Sept. 10.

<sup>6</sup> Pp. 666–9, 671. Aug. 5–7–12.

1585.

capture by the banished lords, of James and Arran, in a practical way which was recommended by the ambassador to Walsyngham.<sup>1</sup> Though the result does not appear in these letters, it was shortly carried out with complete success, and James was forced to part with his favourite.

The letters of Walsyngham finally approving of the scheme<sup>2</sup> show the difficulties he had in dealing with the Queen's indecision, her habits of procrastination, and scruples at countenancing any violence to royalty, even to her own benefit. He even suspected her of employing Leicester to deal underhand with Arran.<sup>3</sup> Her anger at James's 'cunning' gave her an excuse to keep back his pension,—and she refused at first to be at any cost about the 'plot,' but appears to have consented to a small subsidy to Gray, and also to Lord Maxwell, who was to assist in it. She would not recall Wotton till the affair had been carried out, but he was to be out of Stirling at its execution, on some other business, to avoid suspicion.<sup>4</sup>

We can see here and there indications of no love being lost between some of Elizabeth's councillors. Walsyngham lets Wotton know his opinions of Burghley and Leicester,<sup>5</sup> and the latter statesman appears to have had friendly intercourse with Arran, who was publicly discredited by his mistress.<sup>6</sup> Sincerity was not a characteristic of the statesmanship of the time, nor were the instruments employed beyond suspicion. One of Walsyngham's spies in Scotland—Brian or Barnaby Mageogan—had been guilty of so 'horrible' a murder, that the Secretary was uncertain whether Elizabeth would pardon him, though the Master of Gray urged it. The letter from Wotton to Burghley on the eve of his departure from Scotland, is a curious proof of James's desire to stand in favour with Elizabeth's chief adviser with an eye to the future.<sup>7</sup> The Queen's letter to James announcing his election as a Knight of the Garter—Henry IV. being the only other chosen as of like degree—closes these papers.<sup>8</sup>

Many other interesting matters, both foreign and domestic,

<sup>1</sup> P. 683-8. Aug. 25-Sept. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Pp. 694-705. Sept. 4-28.

<sup>3</sup> P. 685.

<sup>4</sup> P. 697.

<sup>5</sup> P. 663, 665, 666, 667.

<sup>6</sup> P. 687, 698.

<sup>7</sup> P. 708.

<sup>8</sup> P. 710. May 27, 1590.

are contained in them—such as Elizabeth's dilatory aid to the Low Countries, which, as far as her power extended, contributed to the loss of Antwerp, and was greatly lamented by Walsyngham, who unburdened his mind freely to Wotton—the close captivity of Queen Mary—the progress of the House of Guise—the movements of the Jesuits in Scotland, and the beginning of the bloody feud between the Maxwells and Johnstones.

While it is a ground of much satisfaction to all who are interested in the history of the unfortunate Mary's reign, that this fine collection of State Papers has been secured for this country, and practically reunited to those which have never been out of the national custody, it would have fallen short in many respects of its present completeness, but for a happy though accidental discovery of the editor, referred to in the former volume.<sup>1</sup> The liberality of the Marquess of Bath, aided by the kindness of his friend the Reverend Canon Jackson of Leigh Delamere,<sup>2</sup> enabled the editor to select from the Longleat Collections nearly 80 documents connected with Hertford's expeditions to Scotland. Most of these were previously unknown, and the others are drafts of the originals in the text. All are of the greatest interest—especially the letters which passed between Hertford and the Master of Morton.<sup>3</sup> There is also a paper by an unknown writer, with an estimate of the religious division of the nobility and shires of Scotland in 1560.<sup>4</sup>

The editor has to express his special thanks to Lord Bath for enabling him to make an addition of such value to the body of the work. He has also to acknowledge the interest expressed by the Principal Librarian and officers of the British Museum in the progress of the work, in particular by those of the Department of MSS., Mr Scott, Mr Warner, and Mr Bickley. And he must here express his thanks to Mr Standish H. O'Grady for his friendly assistance in the translation of several Spanish letters.

The table of the numerals used in Walsyngham's corre-

<sup>1</sup> P. lxi.

<sup>3</sup> Pp. 716–22.

<sup>2</sup> This venerable gentleman, to the regret of his many friends, died early in 1891.

<sup>4</sup> P. 748.

1585.

spondence with Wotton is founded on that in the Maitland Club *Miscellany*, with additions from the *State Papers* in the Public Record Office, and will, it is hoped, be found correct, though a few are still conjectural.

J. B.

LONDON,  
January 1892.

---

EXPLANATION of the numerals which formed part of the Cipher used by Walsyngham in his letters to Wotton, from p. 644 to the end of this volume. The other symbols used will be found engraved in facsimile in the *Miscellany* of the Maitland Club, Vol. iv. part i.

## Numerals.

- 3. Elizabeth.
- 9. The Duke of Guise.
- 10. James VI.
- 11. Mary Queen of Scots.
- 13. The Lord Treasurer Burghley.
- 14. Dudley earl of Leicester.
- 18. Sir Philip Sydney (?)
- 19. Stewart earl of Arran.
- 20. John lord Maxwell (Earl of Morton).
- 21. George earl of Huntly.
- 23. Colonel William Stewart (of Houstoun ?)
- 24. The Laird of Fernherst.
- 27. John Maitland of Thirlestaine (Secretary).
- 28. The Earl of Angus,
- 29. The Earl of Mar,
- 30. Thomas Master of Glamis, } The banished lords.
- 32. France.
- 36. England.
- 37. Scotland.
- 39. Patrick Master of Gray.
- 40. Sir Lewis Bellenden of Auchinoul (the Justice-Clerk).

THE HAMILTON PAPERS



# THE HAMILTON PAPERS.

VOL. VII.—SEPT.—OCT. 1543.

[1543.]

Sept. 1. 1. SADLEYR TO LORD PARR.

[fol. 2.]

The fyrst of September.

My very good Lorde, after my most hertie commendacyons. Forasmoch as Mr Douglas repayreth now to the Borders to levie his force wherewith to serve the Governour here now in this ruffle and busynes that is towarde, fearing moche leest his frendes, tenautes and servautes, when they shalbe drawen hither in his servyce, shulde be robbed, herryed, and brent at home in theyr absence by Englishmen, he hath therefore requyred me to wryte unto your good lordship to have good respecte and regarde thereunto. And in case your lordship wolde make any errande nere the Borders, he wolde himself wayte uppon you to speke with you in that behalf; and then wolde declare unto your lordship, what parte of the Scottisch borders ye might daylie cause to be rydden on and herryed as ye shoulde have oportunyte, and also what parte he wolde shulde be spared and forborn. In which case, if your lordship can not speke with him your self, he desyreth that it may please you to appoynte the deputie wardens of the Est and Myddle Marches, and the capitayn of Norham to speke with him, and to observe that which he shall determyn and appoynt with them in that behalf. And thus the Holy Trynyte preserve your good lordship in long lif and good helth with increase of honour. From Edenburgh with the rude hande of your lordshipes most assuredly to commaunde as your own. (Signed) Rafe Sadleyr.

Post scripta: I receyved your lordshipes lettres of the last of August; in the contentes whereof your lordship shalbe fully satisfied, if it may please the same to speke with Syr George Douglas, who wolbe to morow at night at Coldingham, vj myles from Berwyke; and uppon knowlege of your pleasure, woll com to Berwyke or any other parte of the Borders therabouts unto your



[1543.]

Sept. 1. lordship, or such as it shall please you to sende unto him for that purpose.

Holograph. Addressed : 'To the right honourable and my very goode lorde my Lorde Parr lorde warden of the Marches of Englonde foranenst Scotlande.' Indorsed : '1543.' Wafer signet.

Sept. 1. 2. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 4.]

Please it your royall majeste tunderstand, that syns the dispeche of my last lettres, I have been in continuall expectacion of thaddresse and expedicion of the Larde of Brunstone to your highness, whiche by reason of the greate busines that the Governour hathe had here aboutes his preparations to resist this rebellion, hathe been hitherto stayed. Nowe he is depeched presentlie, having commission to declare unto your majeste the perplexed and miserable state of this realme, beyng the cause of thimpechement of thaccomplishment of the treaties, and therefore to beseche your majestie to graunte a lenger tyme and respite for the performance of the same. Other private credence he hathe, touching the mariage of the Governours son to my Ladie Elisabethes grace your majestes daughter, whiche thoughe he desier no lesse as he sayeth then your majeste doothe, as the thing whiche he confessith to be gretly to his honour, estimacion, and benefite, yet for suche consideracions as he hathe shewed to the saide Brunstone, to be declared unto your majeste, he sayeth he cannot presentlie accomlishe the same. And semblable he hathe commytted lyke credence to the saide Brunstone to be declared to your majeste touching suche promises as he hathe made to me, in case of none performance of the treaties, whiche promises I coulde not induce him by no meanes to wryte himselfe to your majeste, but rather he seameth as though he wolde fayne slyppe from a greate parte of the same; and as me thinketh, is sorie that he hathe spoken so largelie, speciallie touching the delyvery of the strong holdes, whiche he sayeth he promised, and in dede mynded no lesse, but that beyng in his, and in your majestes freendes handes, they shulde be alwayes readie to doo your grace stede and service. But to delyver them into your majestes handes, he sayeth nowe, he never promised the same. Soo that I take these men here to be of the nature of Frenchemen, whiche will not lett to promyse fayre, and offer largelie that all shalbe 'a votre commaundement,' when in dede they mynde to departe with nothing. As I assure your majeste, the saide Governour, what so ever he nowe sayeth, and howe so ever he qualefyeth his sayde promises in the credence nowe commytted to Brunstone, he sayed and promised no lesse to me, then I have wryten to your majeste; and my Lorde of Cassells hathe tolde me that lykewise he hathe sayed no lesse to him, and Brunstone I thinke wooll saye that he hathe harde the

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 1. Governour saye sumwhat to lyke purpose. Wherin he seameth nowe to thinke that he hathe farre overshotte himselfe, but I have been verie playne with him in that bihaulfe; whiche notwithstanding there coulede be no more gotten of him then he hathe nowe wryten of his owne hande, with such credence as he hathe also commytted to the declaracion of the saide Brunstone, whiche is in effect, that he wooll travaile to thuttermost of his power by force or otherw[ise] to compell his adverse partie to concurre with him in and for the perfourmance of the treaties, within as shorte tyme as he can, which if he shall not be able to doo, he wooll remayne assured to your majeste, and joyne and concurre with the rest of your highnes freendes here, agaynst all them that shall impugne the same. And for the mariage afore specified, though he cannot nowe conclude it, ne delyver his son to your majeste, yet when tyme and oportunitie shall serve, he wooll accomplyshe the same.

This is asmoche, asfarre as I can perceyve, as the sayde Brunstone hathe to declare to your majeste; whose dispeche hathe been made synnes the departure of all therles and lordes your majestes freendes, whiche went awaye on Thursdaye last to prepayre their forces; and at their departure they tolde me they left the Governour well mynded to send his soon presentlie to your majeste for a token of his good wyll and affection to the same. But I assure your majeste, he abydeth not longe in oone mynde, and Syr George Dowglas tellith me that he moche fearyth the Governours revolte, nowe that thinges growe to extremytie, and that there is a greate lykelyhoode that this devisiion wooll not be ended ne extermyned but by the swoorde. The Governour is so afrayed, of so weake spryte, and faynte harted, that the saied Syr George sayeth, he fearith he wooll never abyde thextremytie of it, but wooll rather slypp from them and beestelie put himselfe into thandes of his ennemyes, to his owne utter confusion; and therfor the saide Syr George thinketh it wooulde doo well, that your majeste wrote to all the noble men which be your freendes here, and also to him, to encourage them to stycke firmelie to gythers in all eventes, to and for the perfourmance of suche promises as they have made to your majeste; in whiche case your majeste wooll not onelie ayde and defend them in their possessions, but also advance them to greater. The lettres to be wryten in suche sorte, as they maye shewe them to their assured freendes, whiche he thinketh shalbe a meane to make their freendes to abyde with them, the rather when they shall perceyve that your majeste wooll supporte and advance suche as woll adhere to the same. And his opinion is further, that onles your majeste takyng the treaties and peax frustrate and broken, bicause they be not observed within the tyme, wooll this yere sende in a mayne armye (whiche to doo he thinketh is verie late, the yere beyng so farre spent)—it were best that your majeste did

[1543.]

Sept. 1. comporte and beare with the Governour for a tyme, and to lett the peax prevayle and take effect, till the tyme of the yere shall com whiche maye serve your highnes for to make a mayne invasion; and in the meane season, the saide Syr George thinketh, that the warre and devisiion whiche woolbe here among themselves, shall make them the more easie to deale withall the next yere. Thus he prayed me to write to your majeste, and to assure the same on his bihaulfe, that if it shall com to the poynte that your majeste shalbe thus enforced to use your power and force, though he be not so greate a man as others your majesties freendes here, he trusteth to make your highnes as many freendes here, as any of them shall doo.

Furthermore the saide Brunstone hathe commission to intreate your majeste for the release of the Scottishe shipps, whiche as your highnes latelie wrote to me, are stayed, for that they were laden with victuall, and also bicause they were ennemyes to the Governour and his partie here—the staye of whiche shippes hathe brought the people of this towne, bothe men and woomen, and speciallie the merchantes, in to suche a rage and furie, that the hole towne is commoved agaynst me, and sware greate othes, if their shippes were not restored, that they wolde have their amendes of me and myn, and that they wolde sett my howse here a fyer over my hed, so that one of us shulde not escape a lyve. And also it hathe moche incensed and provoked the people agaynst the Governour, sayeng that he hathe coloured a peax with your majestie onelie to undoo them. Th[us] is the unreasonableness of the people, whiche lyve here in suche a beestlie lybertie, that they neyther regarde God nor Governour, ne yet justice, or any good policie doothe take place amongst them. Assuryng your highnes that onles these shippes be delyvered, it woolbe none abyding here for me withoute daungier.

Finallie, the Cardinall, thErles of Lenoux, Huntley and Bothwell, be alreadie at Sterlyng, and the rest of their complices woolbe there within thiese twoo dayes at the farthest, saving as it is thought the Erle of Argile beyng well occupied at home, shall not be there, or if he com, must of force leave a[ll] his hole power behynde him. Their intent is (as it is sayed opinie) nowe at their assemble at Sterling, to crowne the yong Quene, to make iiij Regentes of the realme, and to depryve the Governour of his auctoritie; wherof and of all other things as they shall succede, I wyll advertise accordinglie. Thus Almyghtie God preserve your royall majeste in long lief good and most prosperous astate of healthe, most felyciouslie and prosperously to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Edinburgh the first of September. (Signed) Your majesties most humble faithfull and obeyent subject and servaunt, Rafe Sadleyr.

Post scripta: I can no lesse do for the gret humanyte and kyndenes which I have founde in the saide Larde of Brunstone, and

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 1. specyally for that I have alwayes founde him of a singuler affection to your majeste, then signefy the same unto your highnes; and also that thErle of Casselles and the sherief of Ayre be thoroughlie agreed, for the whiche the same sherief prayed me on his behalf most humbly to thanke your majeste, and that it might please you to yeve thankes therefore unto the saide Erle of Casselles by your most gracious lettres.

The postscript is holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Signet lost.

Sept. 1. 3. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 7.]

Post scripta:—The Kinges Majesties pleasure is that upon thoccasion of this garboyle and sending of money for the Governours ayde, youe shal knowe of the said Governour, whither he can be content, seing the Cardinal and his complices make this insurrection and assemblée against him, to have the Humes, the Carres, and suche as be his enemyes on the Bordures, harried and spoiled in the meane season? Whiche if he woll consent unto, as of reason he must doo if he love his oune wealthe, youe may say the Kinges majestie hath commanded it to be doon, like as his graces pleasure is youe shal in that cace yeve advertisment therof to my Lord of Suffolk and to my Lord Warden, who preparethe for it accordingly. Further, his majestes pleasure is that youe shal also upon this occasion of the sending of money, and the daunger of the conveyance of the same thoroghe the Governours enemyes, move the Governour to delyver in to his majestes handes the castle of Dunbar, to thintent his highnes may there make his staple of money, whiche his majeste woll doo in suche sort as shal serve for repressing of thole rebellion, if he woll yeve it in to his graces handes; and by the same his majeste shall have also cause to think that he woll like wise rendre the rest according to his promise, if the cace shuld soo require.

Draft in Paget's (?) handwriting, appended to a minute now lost. Indorsed: 'A post scripta of a lettre to Master Sadleyr primo Septembris 1543.'

Sept. 2. 4. HENRY VIII. TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 9.]

Trusty and right welbiloved we grete youe well. Lating youe wit that on Frydaye morning arryved here your lettres of the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of the last moneth, written to our Lieutenaunt and others the lordes of our Counsail in the North parties, which we have seen and perused. And the same daye arryved here the Lard of Fife, with lettres of credence unto us from the Governour, and the ratificacion of the treatye, which we immediatly receyved, and [at] good lenght harde his credence, which consis[tes] in three pointes:—

The fyrst conteyned the Governours excuse for the tracte and

[1543.]

Sept. 2. delaye of the ratificacion and the layeng in of the pledgies, declaring that [it] proceded not of any lakke of good will, but for that he had not power and commoditie hitherto taceomplishe the same according to his desire.

The seconde was, that forasmuche as he myndeth to reserve about him as many of the pledges of those that be our prysonners, beeng assured to us and him, as he could, and to sende in other for hostages which were of the contrary parte, his sute is that it might please us taccept for three of thostages, the Lorde Flemminges sonne, the Lorde Olyphantes sonne, and yong Erskyn, wherof two lye nowe pledgies for lak of their fathers entrees, and thother for lack of his brothers, alledging that the Governour shuld not elles be hable at this tyme to furnishe tholl nombre of the same.

Thirde, that forasmuch as the Governour wanteth nowe the greate relief which the kinges of Seottes were wont to have of the clergie there, it might please us to ayde him with money, if he shulde mistre<sup>1</sup> the same.

To the fyrst we made him aunswere, that we were not so precise with our frendes as texacte over straitly of them the thinges wherunto they be bounde, so as we perceyve them faythefull and willing to doo asmuche as in them is, to satisfie the same; wherfore having conceived a fyrme opinion of the Governors constant and most earnest determinacion to procede honorablye and faythefully with us, we wolde rather bere with him for a small tyme, then either presse him to doo further then he might, or for our parte graunt to anything that shuld not be agreable with our treatye.

To the seconde we sayd, that myndeng to procede in all thinges frendly with the Governour, as with a person whom we specially trusted, and whose affayres we aecompt our oune, like as we liked well that he mynded to reserve with him asmany of the pledgies of those that be our prysonners, being trusty to him, as he could conveniently, and to sende in of thother sorte that were against him, to lye as hostages, soo we must nedes frankly tell him that we thinke not his desire for the three pledges before named in any wise mete to be graunted. For fyrst, Erskyn is no personage hable by the treatie to be an hostage, onles we shulde in thacceptacion of him doo otherwise then the treaty purporteth, which were not expedyent. And as to the Lord Flemming and Oliphantes sonnes, considering of what sorte their fathers be, we thinke it were more mete to have them to remayn pledges for their fathers ransoms, then to be freed by the Governour, and then to be entred as hostages for performaunce of the treatie. For if they remayn pledges for default of their fathers and brothers entrees at the dayes appointed, by reason wherof they be not in suehe eace as other be that have kept their faith and the Governours appointment, it shall still conteyn their fathers in a

<sup>1</sup> Need.

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 2. staye that they shall not dare doo or attempt any thing against the Governour. Whereas if they be ons freed and shal at the six monethes ende, returne into Scotlande, then shall their fathers be out of all staye and feare, and percace the rather attempt somme thing which maye be to the Governours displeasure, and yet the burden of their raunsoms shal rest on the Governours necke. Adviseng him therefore for this fyrst tyme, to travail to get of thother sorte, and rather then fayle, tassaye whither he can get the Erle of Arrel, or somme other of therles and barons, as thErle Marshal or the Lord Furbus sonne, or any of the others that were lately of the Cardynalles faccion; wherby he shall not only have his desire, but also be sure that their fathers shall for the tyme of their absence, doo him no displeasure. And upon thoccasion of thanswere of this article, we caused to be declared unto him, that forasmuch as the layeng in of thostages is the knot of the holl treatie, and that it ought not to be confyrmed before the same be entred, we have thought it mete to write thiese unto youe with diligence for the more acceleracion of the same, and to requyre the sayd Lard of Fife, as a man whom we specially favour, and that rather upon your recommendacion—to write also the semblable, which poyntes youe must remembre to inculce to the Governour, to thintent he may accelerate the putting in of thostages; for that till the same be doon, the confirmacion must be deferred. And in this meane season, all thinges requisite shalbe put in ordre accordingly.

To the thirde we aunswered, that standing on suche termes as we stande with the Governour and that realme, we wolde be looth to see him lakke that which shuld be expedyent for him, and on thother side we wold not willingly employe our treasour where neither honour nor commoditie shuld ensue of the same. Hitherto the Governour hath so proceded that a nombre of them seame neither to love nor feare him, and nowe he is with the Cardinal, whom if he can wynne to be at his commandement, he shall doo well to kepe him, as the sayd Lard of Fife sayeth he hath determyned, and by that meane he may recover like commoditie of the spiritualtye there, as other in place and aucthoritie before him have had of the same. But if he doo not nowe recover him, then shall it be most necessarye for him to prosecute him with all extremitie, and assone as he can possible, to get also into his handes the castle of Starling, and to remove suche of the lordes nowe kepars to the young Quene as be not dedicate to him, putting in their places suche others as be appoynted by the Parliament to have the custodie of her, as our Counsail have before written unto youe. And thirdly to putto the horne and declare for traitours, the Humes, Bothwel, and suche other as be agaynst him, and woll undoubtedly doo what they can to move troble betwen both realmes; putting other sure men of his oune in their places, to whom he may also yeve their

[1543.]

Sept. 2. landes and goodes as he shal think convenient. And that also to endeavour himself to expulse thErle of Linox, and if it be possible, to wyne into his handes the castle of Dunbritayn, and to commit it either to thErle of Casselles or of Glencarn, by the meane wherof he shall not only be lord of all on thisside the Frith, but also get in to his hande the keye of the North. And if he woll earnestly folowe this counsail, we shall not fayle to sende thither suche a masse of money together, as shall serve for all thies purposes, so as he will delyver inro our handes somme sure place, as Dunbar or Tentallon, to laye the said treasour in, with such our men as shall have the charge of the same, to thintent it maye be ever at hande without sending it thorowe the danger of our ennemyes, to serve as the cace shall require, considering we have no place but Berwyk, whiche is ferre of. And if he want men of experience to helpe him in thiese thinges, we shal sende somme to him that be expert and shall attende upon him for the more sure and discrete doing of the same. But if on thother partie, he purpose not to goo roundly thorowe, and to make an ende of thise brawles, youe maye tel him we wolde be loth to spende our money in vayn, for either he must wax somewhat quikker, and leave his delayes and parlamentes, and folowe his matyers more quykly, or elles he shall both undoo himself and hindre our affayres, and in the meane season spende our money in vayn as is aforsaid, and therby enriche and give auctorite to thenemyes. Which thinges, as our pleasure is youe shall declare unto him, soo youe shall requyre him to waye them as proceeding from him that is his assured freende, and somewhat knoweth the worlde, and seeth the state of those parties with the cause of all thiese trobles; assuring him that onles he shall somewhat folowe this advise and counsail, he woll shortly lose all together. For we have credibly harde that besides such as be before named, there be even in Edinburgh [it]self that be agaynst him, and most assured to the Cardynal.

Post scripta: Here arryved your lettres of the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of August, declaring the sodayn mutacion of the state of thinges there by the treason and newe assemble of the Cardinal, which when we had communicated to this herer, considering the Governour cannot nowe by all lightlewood attende to the layeng in of thostages, but shalbe enforced rather to loke to his defence, he desired and thought it mete for him rather to repayre home by post—being a man that as it appereth can serve him well both with his oune force, and with the staye and entreteynement of somme other his frendes, being but lately reconciled to the Governour—then to tary here, seeng it wolbe also a good tyme before all thinges can be put in ordre for the ratificacion. Which his desire we thought convenyent to graunte unto him, and the rather, for that he hath promised to declare our mynde and advise planely to the Governour, as we have here writen it, and more vively expressed it unto him by our oune mouth; having

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 2. conceived a good opinion that he woll faythefully doo the same, and that he bereth an honest harte to us. We have written for his return for the ratificacion, which our pleasure also is youe shall declare to the Governour that we desire, and with spede to gyve us advertisment what answere youe shal receyve to the contentes of thies lettres, and howe all thinges stande amonges them.

Draft or fair copy, with alterations by Paget (?). Indorsed : 'Mynute to Master Sadleyr, ij<sup>o</sup>. Sept. 1543.'

Sept. 2. 5. HENRY VIII. TO THE GOVERNOUR.

[fol. 24.]

Right trusty and right welbeloved cousin, we grete you well. Lating you wit that by this bearer the Larde of Fife, we have receyved your lettres of the xxv<sup>th</sup> of the last monethe,<sup>1</sup> and have at good length herd his credence, which he uttred very discreatly unto us. And for asmuche as the next day after his arryvall, we receyved lettres from our ambassador there, declaring the treson and new commotion entended by the Cardynall and his complices, whiche we trust woll now for ever make you knowe what he entendeth, and what credite is to be yeven to any man that hath earnestly labored unto you to geve eare unto him, and that aswel we, as the said Lord of Fife, have therupon thought he might do better service there thenne here, considering he hath been an agent with some of them whiche heretofore favored the Cardynalls parte, and that the tyme by reason of this busines, is suche as it apperethe you shalbe enforced rather to tendre your defence and the repulse of your ennemyes, then the sorting of thostages conforme to the treaty, we were content in respect herof to yeve him leave to returne unto you by post. Prayeng youe, good cousin, in the rest to yeve unto him firme credence; and whenne this garboyle shalbe passed over, to returne him unto us, that he may have thonour of the ratificacion for our parte accordingly.

Draft altered by Paget (?). Indorsed : 'Mynute to thErle of Arren, ij<sup>o</sup>. Septembris 1543.'

Sept. 2. 6. A MEMORIAL FOR THE LARD OF FIF.

[fol. 26.]

Fyrst where upon the soudayn trouble now moved in Scotlande, by the treason and newe commotion entented by the Cardinal and his complices, bothe we and the sayd Lard of Fyf thinke it meete that he repayre thither. Considering also that the ratification cannot be here shortely expedited, and that he may there in this garboill doo sum good service both to the Gouvernour and the realme, he shall at his repayre to the Gouvernour make the kinges majesties moost harty commendations, and declare unto him his majesties aunswer to the three chief poyntz of his credence, that is to saye:—

<sup>1</sup> Here, the words "with the ratification of our treatyes," are scored out,



[1543.]

Sept. 2. His majesties good acceptation of the delaye of the ratification, and the laying in of thostages, in respect of the Gouvernours good mynde to have done it soner, if he had had eommoditye to the same.

His majesties opinion that the three pledges,—Flemmyng, Olyphant, and Erskyn, shuld not be freed for ostages, but remayn for their fathers and brothers who have not kept their dayes of entreyes, and how therefore his majestye thinketh it meete he gett sum other for this furst tyme to furnishe the nombre, though he shuld send in sum of therles and barons themselfz that have not bene well gyven to him, and what spede is requisite to be made for the hostages, bicause the same is the knott of the treatye, and would be doon before the ratification.

His majesties aunswer toucheng ayde, which he shall not laek if he will employe it well, as in the prosecuting of the Cardinal, Lynoux, the Humes, Bothewell, and that sorte, and the getting into his handz of Sterling, so as his majestye may have a place to laye his treasour in, consydering Berwyk is ferre of and the daunger greate in carriage of the same thorowe their enemyes. But if he will still trust to woordz and parliamentz, and spende money in vayn, he shall both undo himself and hindre his majesties affaires, in which case thexpense of treasour shall turne to neither of their commodityes.

Contemporary copy. Indorsed: 'Copie of the memorayl delyvered to my Lard of Fif.'

Sept 2. **7. THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 27.]

Please it your most ryall majeste. Soo it is I have receyvide letters from my lordes of your highnes prevaye counsaile, by the whiche I perceyve your highnes pleasure is that I shulde ascrybe and putt in order xvj<sup>th</sup> or twentie thousande men, to be pyekede out of the hole number that is in my commysion; and also that your majestie dothe thinke, that I wolde gladlye adventure my self with them to serve your highnes. For the whiche I moste humble thanke your highnes, for I ensure your majeste I shalle go with them with a good will as I truste your majeste shall knowe yf the caee shalle so happen; not dowtinge but your highnes en case your saide armye shall goo, that your highnes will apoynte to be in my companye suche as your majeste shall thynke best, bothe to helpe to conducte the said armye and also to helpe me with their good counsaile, the whiche I shalle have no lytle nede of. For your majeste knoweth better whate is in me, and yn the noble men in this countre that shall go with me, then we ourselfes dothe. Wherefore I truste that your highnes will purvaye therefore to the cntent that your majeste may be the better servide, and to apoynte

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 2. oone that shulde supplye my rome en cace I shuld not be able to do yt by sycknes or other wyse. And yf it maye so stande with your majestes contentacione and pleasure, I wolde be right glade to have in my companye, my Lord Admyralle, and he to be capitayne of the fowarde, and my Lorde of Darbye, capitayne of the rewarde, and Master Comptrollour with hym, and my Lorde Parre marshall of the army and capitayne of the horsmen, and Syr Arthure Darcy to be under marshall with him; and Syr John Haryngton treasurerour, and Richarde Candishe master of the ordynaunces. Moste humble besechinge your highnes to pardone me that I am so bolde other to desyre or name men, or suche romes or offices, as I have doone, but whate shalbe your majesties pleasure in this and all other, moste gladlye I shall be contentede with and folowe; as knoweth Gode who preserve your moste ryalle majeste longe to lyve with muche honour. At Darnton the ij<sup>de</sup> daye of September, by your moste humble and obedyent servant and subjecte. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Seal lost.

Sept. 2. **8. THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 29.]

My veray good lordes, with my most hartie recommendacion. This shalbe to advertise you I perceyve by your letters datide at Antylle the last daye of Auguste, that the Kinges majesties pleasure is that I shulde put in a redynes xvj or xx<sup>ti</sup> thowsand pickide men out of the hole nombre of them that be in my commyscione, which I shall not fayle to do, Good willinge, with diligence. My lordes, I dowl not but that you will considere whate tyme of the yere it wolbe or the armye wilbe levyede and redye to entre into Scotlande, and also that ye wille consider whate lacke there ys for the furnytur of an armye yf they shulde goo farr in, whiche I thinke is almoste unposeble without the helpe of the Governer and the lordes there, that we mayght sewerlye have vitayles for our money, they having grayne for their money for the furnytur thereof; and if so we may have, we shalle do the Kinges highnes the best service we cane. And yf en cace that whan the Kings armye shall come to enter, and that they woll not kepe there promyses to vytaile us, and also to delyver the stronge holdes, whiche we shall sewerlye knowe within too or three days of our entrye, for the whiche tyme I trust we shall fynde and cause to be made redye that shall serve the armye, not oonly for that tyme, but I trust for a lenger tyme. In whiche tyme yf it maye so stande with the Kinges majeste pleasure, we shall gyve them suche a buffet apone there Borders as shall make them to repent yt, saying that the corne ys nowe in the howses and stackes the whiche they shuld lyve bye, by the hole yere, shalbe so distroide that they shalbe the more esyere to medle with hereafter.

[1543.]

Sept. 2. And yf they shuld so use the Kinges highnes, thaye shall not all lawghe att ytt, nor the Kinges monye shalle not be all spent in vayne. I thynke, my lordes, the Kinges majeste wille not sende in hys armye oonlye apon truste of promyse, but sufficyent hostages to performe the same, for his majeste knoweth well inowghe there fayre promyse. Also your lordships muste take order if the armye shuld passe into Scotlande, to sende hither with all diligence too or three thowsand costrells, or as manye as maye be gotton in tyme, fillide with good bere that wyll laste, and also cc dobill drawghtes for horsse, and ccc single for the drawghtes of the ordynaunces; and also if it maye so stande with the Kinges majestes pleasure, vj dobill canons for batrye if nede shuld be, for here is no store; and also good gonners for the said peces, and for other xxiiij peces for the felde, for here is none that can be sparede out of Barwyck, good, as farre as I here. And also that your lordships will knowe the Kinges majeste pleasure whether I shall cause bere to be brewyde, and byskad to be baken, as well at Barwicke as at Newcastle, to suche quantitie as maye be don there? And yf it shall not nede to be occupied, there shalle not be no gret losse thereyn, but that yt maye be uttryde into Flanders. And thus most hartely fare ye well my verye good lordes. Datid at Darnton the second daye of Septembre. Your good lordships most assurede frende. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Seal lost.

Sept. 2. 9. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 31.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you that we have receyved your lettres of the laste of Auguste, by which we do perceyve the Kinges pleasure touchinge the grayne at Berwik, and touchinge the puttinge of an armye of xvj or xx<sup>ti</sup> thousande men in a redynes, which shalbe apointyd with all diligence; wherin I the Duke of Suffolk do sende my lettres herwith declaringe my poore opinion therin. And as touchinge thArmeustranges, we have written the Kinges pleasure to Syr Thomas Wharton, who we doubte not but with all diligence will followe the same. And wher your lordships do write touchinge the disposition of the stewardship of Hexham, and the stewardship of Langleye, whiche heretofore we have written to be offices right mete for him that shulde have the governaunce of Tyndale, to make him to have more force and lesse to the Kinges charge, to rule the wilde people of Tyndale: wherunto your lordships made aunswer in your lettre of the xxv<sup>te</sup> of August last, which your lettre your lordships do write nowe that we mistooke—it maye like your lordships to call to your remembraunce, that ye wrote in your said lettres thies wordes folowinge: 'Desiringe also your opinions for the dis-

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 2. ' positions of Hexham and Langley, wherin his majestie thinkes it  
 ' were not a misse that albeit one man shulde have the chief rule  
 ' of Tyndale and Redisdale, yet that the kepinge of some of tholdes  
 ' within the same were distributed to sundrye his majesties ser-  
 ' vauntes dwellinge in those parties, the same keepers to be never-  
 ' theles always at the commaundment of him that shulde be apointed  
 ' chief ruler of Tyndale and Redisdale.' Your lordships muste  
 understonde that the lordship of Hexham longinge to thArchbusshop  
 of Yorke, and the lordship of Langley longinge to the Kinges  
 highnes, be two lordships distincte from Tyndale and Redisdale,  
 lyinge on this side the ryver of Tyne, wher Tyndale is beyonde,  
 nor never were under the governaunce of the keper of Tyndale and  
 Redisdale by vertew of that office, but alwaye were offices distincte,  
 and nowe the stewardship of Hexham beinge voyd by the dethe of  
 Syr Raynolde Carnabye, is alredye given by my Lorde of Yorke to  
 his brother, who hath deputyd Syr Cuthbert Ratclif for his deputie,  
 dwellinge nygh unto Hexham; and for thoffice of Langley, the  
 Kinge maye dispose it at his pleasure. The said lordship of Langley  
 hath no holde in it; there hath bene a castell in tymes past, wherof  
 the walles onely dothe stande; and the lordship of Hexham hath  
 no strenght but the Abbaye, wher the kinges farmours do dwell.  
 And holdes within Tyndale and Redisdale there be none, but onely  
 in Redisdale the castell of Herbottell, beinge sore in decaye, longinge  
 to the Lorde Talebusshe; and in Tyndale there is none but a house  
 of Syr John Witheringtons called Hawghton, wherof the walles  
 scantly do stande, as we wrote in our laste lettres. John Herons  
 house called Chipchace, is without Tyndale, and nere unto it, onely  
 the watir of Tyne runnyng betwixt.

And if the Kinge will not dispose the said office of Langley to  
 him that shalbe governor of Tyndale, but to other his servauntes in  
 that countre, then his servauntes dwellinge or havinge landes nexte  
 unto it, be thes—Syr Cuthbert Ratclif, Syr Thomas Hilton, Nicholas  
 Ridley, and one Thurlewall a man but of meane landes, but one that  
 at the takinge of the Armestranges did good service, and was the  
 causer of the takinge of th[em, an]d dwelles in the uttermoste parte  
 of those frontures. And as touchinge a lettre to be sent to thErle of  
 Anguise by me the Duke of Suffolk, I shall not faile God willing, to  
 followe the Kinges pleasure therin, to se if I can stave him from makinge  
 of suche demaundes of money as he hath heretofore made. And thus  
 we bydde your lordships right hartely fare well. From Darnton  
 the seconde of Septembre. Your good lordships most assuryd  
 lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 4. 10. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL.

[fol. 33.]

It may like your good lordshippes to understonde, that yesterday at after none the Governour rode very sodenly out of this towne with not past iij or iiij with him, alledging that he wolde ryde to the Blacke Nashe where the Lady his wyf doth lye, and as he sayed laboured of childe, and was in gret daungier. Assone as he was gon, there rose a brute in the towne here, that he was gon to Sterling to the Cardynall and the lordes of his adverse partie, whereuppon I sent downe to the Governours lodging in the Abbey, to knowe the trowth, and had answer from David Panter the secretary, that the saide Governour was gon to the Blake Nasshe, for the cause aforsaide, and wolde retourne ayen within vj or viij howres at the ferthest. Semblably cam to me the Maister of Kylmawres, thErle of Glencarnes son and heyre, to souper, and tolde me assuredly that the Governour was gon to the Blake Nasshe as is aforsaide, which I thought to be trew. Nevertheles this mornyng betymes, cam the sherief of Lythcoo to me and assured me that he was gon to Sterling and is revolted to thother partie, sayeng that the saide Maister of Kylmawres had him com to me in all the haste to tell me so for a veryte. Whereuppon I sent doune agayn to the saide abbey this mornyng to knowe the trowth, but no body coulde be founde there, for such as the Governour left behynde him, as thAbbot of Pastle, David Panter, the Maister of Kilmares, and others, are rydden away this mornyng to the Blacke Nasshe or to Lythcoo, to know where the Governour is becom, who all men here saye assuredly ys stollen away and revolted to thother partie. Whereof it may please your lordships to advertise the Kynges majeste. And if it be otherwise, I shall dispeche a nother post to you with all diligence with advertisement of the trowth. Therles of Anguish, Casselles, and Glencarne, with all thother lordes the Kinges majestes frendes here are abrode, every man in his owne cuntry, to prepare their forces. So that I remayn here post alone, in the myddes of myn enemyes, for the stay of their shippes lately made in Englonde hath so commoved them ayenst me and myn, that we dare not go in the stretes for feare of our lyves; and they swere all the othes of God that I shall not passe out of the towne till they have their shippes restored. Assuring your lordshippes that if there chaunce any ruffle in the towne here, as now they growe very wilde, doubting what alteracion this soden revolte of the Governour shall make amongst them, I thinke I shalbe the first that shalbe sacked, wherefore I can no more but pray to him that may helpe and say, 'A furore populi, libera nos Domine,' and therewith shall provyde the best I can for me self. This Almighty God have your lordshippes in his keping.

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 4. From Edenburgh the iiiij<sup>th</sup> of September. Your lordshippes to commaunde. (Signed) Rafe Sadleyr.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the right honorable and my verie good lordes. The Dukes grace of Suffolk, and to my Lorde of Duresme.' Indorsed: '1543.' Signet lost.

Sept. 4. 11. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL.

[fol. 35.]

It may lyke your lordshippes tunderstond that where as I wrote unto you this day how I was advertised of the Governours revolte and soden departure out of this towne, I have now infourmacyon of a credible person how that this last night at midnight there cam lettres from the saide Governour being then at Black Nasshe with his wyf, unto thAbbote of Pastle, and David Panter being in this towne, requyring them fourthwith to repayre unto the saide Governour, where upon they departed unto him ymmedyately. And the messenger that brought the saide lettres declared that there was an appoyntement betwixt the Governour and the Cardynall to convene and mete together this daye at an abbey betwixt Lythcoo and Sterlyng called Culrouse, on thother syde of the water, even harde by the watersyde, orelles at the Lorde Levenstons house which is also bytween Lythcoo and Sterlyng; but whether he be revolted unto thother partie, or that this metyng betwixt the Cardynall and him be trew, I can get no certentie as yet. He that gave me this last informacyon doth assure me that the Cardynall and the Governour do surely speke together this day at one of the saide places, whereof assone as I can gett the trowth I woll advertise accordinglye. But trew it is, that the towne of Dundee hath rysen and put downe both the Black and Grey Freers within the same towne, and have sacked theyr houses and dryven away the freers; and also a nother company of 'good Christiens,' as they call them here, have lykewise sacked an abbey in Fyffe and Anguish, called the Abbey of Landorse, and turned the monkes out of dores; and if they may be suffered, it is thought they woll procede further to the sackyng of the rest of such as they may handesomely com by.

Also by reason of the Governours soden departure out of this towne, the people here of all sortes are so amased, that this day hathe ben a gret gathering and assemblee amongst them, every man in harnes; and the capitaynes of the fote bande, with parte of the retynnew which is in the Governours wages, entered the Blacke Freers here, intending to have sacked the same, but that the hole towne both men and women, being assembled together with the rynging of the comen bell, defended the freers, and expulsed the saide capitaynes out of the towne, albeit as it is thought the freers woll not escape so. Surely my lordes, I never saw people so wylde and in suche furye, as they be here even now! Which furye

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 4. (though they were wylde and madde ynough before), is yet now moch increased by reason of the Governours soden departure hens, whereof men speke dyversly, and all the realme thorough out ys in a gret garboyle and commocyon. And moch slaughter I here say is in the High lande, where thErle of Argile is enforced to abyde still to loke to the defence of his owne, and is not com nor lyke to com at this present to Sterlyng to joyne with the Cardinall and his confederates there, which asfarre as I can lerne have but a small bande with them at Sterlyng aforsaid, not past v m<sup>l</sup> as I here at the most. Wherefore it is lyke ynough that the Cardynall, being a wylly foxe, perceyving that he and his complices can be no partie to the Governour and his partetakers, will devise to make som appoyntement, whereunto the Governour, being very symple and faynt herted, as his adversaryes do know well ynough, is facylly induced, the soner that he wanteth now the counsaile and presence of all the gret men his frendes, and also of Syr George Douglas—none present with him but the Abbot of Pastle and David Panter, whiche are thought to be of thother faction. But fynally, whether he be revolted, or gon to speke with the Cardynall to make som appoyntement, or where he is becom, I can not yet lerne the very truth, which assone as I can atteyn, I woll not faile to advertyse indelayedly. And thus Almightye God preserve your lordeshippes in helth and honour. From Edenburgh the iiij<sup>th</sup> of September. Your lordeshippes to commaunde. (Signed) Rafe Sadleyr.

Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Wafer signet.

Sept. 5. 12. PARR TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 38.]

It maye like your grace to be advertised that where I received a lettre from Mr Sadleyr, that I shulde kepe the Carres, Humes, Bukclough, and their frendes, waking, wherebie the Cardinales powre shulde bee demynished, and that according to the same I had appointed thre severall rodes to bee made all at ons upon the Scottes, yet aftrewarde by meane of other lettres sente unto me from the said Mr Sadleyr, whiche I sente unto your grace, declaring that Syr George Duglasse was thene presentlie upon the Bordours of Scotlande desirous to speke with on of the deputie wardenes, for causes that he wolde shewe hym to bee declared unto me, I thereupon rode to Norham, and sente for the said Syr George, who came to me upon Mundaie in the mornyng. And amonges other thingis wherein he and I conferred, he gave me the names of certaine lardes and towneshippes whiche he wolde have spared, being if they prove trewe, a greate partie to bee made of the Bordours. And upon the same I have writtene to Syr Thomas Wharton that he shall appointe undre the conducte and leading of some experte and apt persones, a good strenthe and nombre to make a rode and to doo the hurte

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 5. they canne upon the Ledisdales, and likewise Sir Rauf Eure with a nother strong powre, to doo an exployte upon the Tividales, and Brian Layton and John Carre of Warke to make thene entreprize into the Marse. Soo that if Twede bee not up, that Brian Layton and the other maye passe over the same, I doubt not (God willing), but youre grace shall here bitwene this and Mundaye, thennemyes adherentes whiche bee with the Cardinall, shalbee sharpelie pursued and annoyed. And as sone as I have knowelege of our mens good spede, soo I shall with diligence advertise your grace of the same. Nevertheles I have promysed the said assurance to Syr George Duglasse for the said lardes and townshippes, none otherwise, that they nez their frendes shall not procure no hurte, nez make no resistence against Englishemen, whane they make any rodes into Scotlande, but permytte theym without stering, to pursue and endamage suche as bee the Cardinalles adherentes, and that they shall attempte nez entreprize no rode into Englande. All whiche he hathe promysed they shall kepe and fulfill, and alsoo if it chance any of the said lardes to declyne and slippe from the said Erle and hym, suche to bee strikkene oute of the said assurance.

And ferther in conferring with the said Syr George, I objected unto hym that inasmoche as the Cardinall his adherentes and their powres were alrebye assembled and wolde procede to the coronacion of their princes, and that the Governour nez the lordes of his partie had not their forces gaddred nez reysed, wherebie they coulde not bee there in tyme for the staye of the said coronacion, what they were entended to doo whane their powres were up and assembled? Whereunto he aunswered that if the Quene were crowned before their powres were reysed, and that the Cardinall and his complices camme not to Edingbourgh, thene they were determyned to set forwarde towards Sterling, and upon Fridaye next to bee there or at Litheco. And if the Cardinall and his partie came not furthe to geve them battaile, the whiche they wolde procure hym unto by all the meanes they canne, thene they bee determyned to wast bourne and spoyle the countreye thereabout, and speciallie suche townes as belongethe to their ennemyes, to thentente that by that meanes they may provoke and drawe them to feght. Nevertheles he saithe that their Governour is verrey feynte and inconstante, insomoche but onlie at this tyme that they were bothe compelled to bee abrode for levying of their forces, either the Erle or he, orelles bothe, was ever still with hym to deteigne his devocion stedfast towards the Kinges majeste. And I herde by hym that he dred nowe in the absence of his brother and hym, thinstabilitie of the Governour, and that he fered his change; whiche if it bee as apperethe by M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyrs lettres last sente to your grace, hathe succeeded according to his suspicion.

And alsoo amonges other commynicacion that I had with hym



[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 5. touching a generall annoyance of the Scottes, he declared his opynyon, that forsomoche as this somer was spente and wyntir approaching at hande, wherein the Kinges majeste might not avaunce an armye royall into Scotlande, but for divers considerations the same shuld bee to the detrymente of his armye and subjectes, and small grief or displeasure by theym shulde bee done to the Scottes. Therefore I asked hym whiche waye the Kinges majeste shuld best and moost easilie annoyne and greve his enemyes? Saying that there was no better tyme thene at this presente to bee a scourge unto theym, forsomoche as their corne were inned or at the poyute of iunynge, and that destroyed, and they thereupon sharpelie pursued, shulde drive theym to suche an exigence that either they wolde submytte theymselves, orelles flee and live in penurye. Whereunto, albeit that apartelie he was of that opynyon, yet he said that for this tyme of wintir, he thought it moost requisite if it soo were aggrealle with the Kinges majestes pleasure, to desist from sending an armye, and to renewe and furnishe the Bordours with good garrysons, who shall not onlie doo as he saithe as moche annoyance to the Bordours of Scotlande, as procede as the cace shall require, to the pursueing of th-enemyes and distruccion of their corne, as if a mayne armye were there, but alsoo thereby the Kinges majestes frendes shalbee strenthed and his adversaries powres demynished, being a directe meane against the next somer for his grace to fynde lesse resistance against his force if he shall sende any thiddre. And thus the holye Trenitie sende your grace good helthe with encrease of honour. From the Kinges majestes castell of Warkwourthe the v<sup>th</sup> of Septembre. Your graces to commaunde. (Signed) Wylliam Parr.

Tourne the lef.

Post scripta: I received a lettre from M<sup>r</sup> Sadler to your grace, the whiche I perused, and ij other lettres sente unto myself contynnyng newes, all whiche your grace shall receive herwith.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

Sept. 5. 13. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 41.]

Sadler's State  
Papers, vol. i.  
pp. 282-4.

Please it your royall majeste tunderstand that I have receyved two lettres from my lordes of your majestes counsaile, oone of the last of August and thother of the first of Septembre, but there is nowe suche a woonderfull change here that the contentes of the same cannott be nowe put in execution. For the Governour beyng lefte here alone, saving onelie with thAbbott of Pastle and David Panter (whiche are suspected to be of the Cardinalls faction) is nowe revolted unto the saide Cardinall and his complices. And uppon Mondaye last,<sup>1</sup> after that Sir John Cambell of Lundie

<sup>1</sup> 3 September.

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 5. and thAbbott of Pytterwene had been here with the Governour, with lettres from the Cardinall, the said Governor the same daye towardes nyght, departed hens sodenlie with not past iij or iiij with hym, alledging that he wolde go to the Blacke Nasshe, to his wyf, that (as he said) labored of childe. And yesterdaye he rode to the Lorde Levestons howse, whiche is bytwene Lythcoo and Sterlyng, where the Cardinall and thErle of Murrey did mete the sayde Governour, and verie freendelie imbracynges were betwixt them, with also a good long communication. And then they departed from thens altogither to Sterling where they nowe be; whiche I am most certaynelie advertised of by a gentilman that sawe it and was present at the same. And thAbbott of Pastle and David Panter were addressed and sent backe agayne to Lythco by the Governour and the saide Cardinall and Erle of Murrey, of intent (as it is supposed) to dispeche fourthe lettres to the noble men whiche be abroad and went to gather their forces to serve the Governour, to cease their gatheringes and to be here at this towne on Mondaye next, where it is thought shalbe a convention of all parties, and all matiers and devisions so determyned and agreed, as all shalbe well. This last is onlie supposed to be, but no certentie is therof.

The gentilman that tolde me the same, sayeth that when he perceyved that the Governour wolde nedes go to Sterlyng with the Cardinall, he prayed him to consider well what he did, and if he wolde nedes putt himselfe intohis ennemyes handes—which he wolde surely distroye hym at lenght, though he made him fayre wether at the first—he for his parte, wolde leave hym and serve hym no lenger; wherunto the Governour aunswered even shortelie that his goyng to Sterlyng shulde be for the best, for he shulde make all well. But what shall folowe of the same, it is uncertayne, for summe thinke that in dede they shall nowe concurre altogither, and observe the treaties in all poyntes, if your majeste wooll accept the same and dispence for the tyme whiche they have alreadie omytted. And others thinke that the noble men whiche have all this while adhered to the Governour, wooll not trust him nowe, nor the Cardinall and his complices, so moche as to come to anye convention that shalbe by them appointed. So that what shall happen, God knoweth. And as all thinges shall succede I wooll advertise with diligence.

Finallie, when I had first summe inkelyng and knowledge of the saide Governours revolte, I did advertise the same by my lettres to Sir George Dowglas, lyeng at Coldyngham within vj myles of Berwycke, who wrote to me agayne this lettre whiche I sende unto your majeste herinclosed. And thus tholie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief good and most prosperous astate of healthe most prosperoulie and feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Edenburgh the v<sup>th</sup> of Septembre. (Signed) Your

[1543.]

Sept. 5. majestes most humble faithfull and obedyent subject and servant,  
Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed : 'M[aster Sadleyr] . . . Majeste, v<sup>o</sup> Septembris  
' 1543.'

Sept. 5. 14. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL. [fol. 43.]  
(Enclosing No. 13.)

It may like your good lordeshippes to receyve herewith my lettres addressed to the Kynges majeste, by the whiche ye shall perceyve the trouthe and veryte of the Governours revolte, whereof assone as I had any inkeling or knowledge, when I did fyrst advertise your lordeshippes thereof, I did also wryte of the same to Syr George Douglas, who answered me as you shall perceyve by his lettre which I sende in myn enclosed to the Kynges majeste; prayeng your lordeshippes, when you have perused the same, to close it agayn within my saide lettres to the Kynges majeste and so to seale them, and depeche them away with dyligence.

This towne is gretely commoved, and stoutely they have defended theyr freers here, which elles had ben sacked or this tyme, and what they wolbe it is yet doubtfull. But the people of this towne are moche offended with me for the same, for they say that I am the occasion thereof, and that I gave counsaile both to the capitaynes of the fotebande here to sacke thes freers in this towne, and also to thothers that have don the lyke at Dundee and other places, as I lately wrote unto you. And they say playnely that the onely cause of my lyeng here is to put downe the Kyrke; so that what for the same, and also for the stay of theyr shippes in Englonde, they are so commoved ayenst me, that neyther I nor any of my folkes dare go out of my dores. And the Provost of the towne, who hath moch a do to stay them from assaulting me in my house, and kepeth watche therefore nightly, hath sent to me sondry tymes and prayed me to kepe my self and my folkes within, for it is scant in his power to repress or resiste the furye of the people. And they say playnely that I shall never passe out of this towne alyve, except they have theyr shippes restored. This is the rage and beestlynnes of this nacyon, which God kepe all honest men from, and sende your lordeshippes long lyf and good helth with moche honour. From Edenburgh the v<sup>th</sup> of September. Your lordeshippes to commaunde. (Signed) Rafe Sadleyr.

Post scripta: Perceyving by such lettres as I have from the Lorde Warden, that his lordship intendeth to annoy the Humes, Carres and Scottes, which be on the Cardynalles partie, and to do som employte uppon them betwixt this and Sunday, I have thought good, now that this chaunge is happened by the Governours revolte, to remember you of the purpose of my saide Lorde Warden, to thintent ye may the better consyder, what is most expedyent in that

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 5. behalf, and to advertise him thereof accordinglye. And in myn opnyon, seeng the Governour was content therewith, it maketh no gret matier though he whippe them a lytle, which nevertheles if he have not don before thes com to your handes, your lordeshippes may stay as ye thinke good.

There be newes com this day to this towne, that the Lorde Gray, being as ye know one of the Kynges majestes prysoners, and the Lorde Ogleby, with a good bande, have sacked the Cardynalles abbey of Arbrogh, and that they have taken out all thordenaunce and artillery out of the Frensh shippes which were chaced into Dundee and Mountrosse by our men, with the which artyllery they did besiege the saide abbey, intending in lyke wyse to precede to the rest within theyr boundes and countreys. This is sayed here comenly to be trew, but whether it be so or not I can not tell; whereof I shall advertyse further as I shall knowe the trowth.

Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

Sept. 6. 15. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 45.]

Sadler's State  
Papers, vol. 1.  
pp. 285-87.

It may lyke your grace tunderstand that I have receyved your lettres of the thride of September, theeffectes wherof I wolde be glad to put in execucyon, but the noble men with whome I shulde practise the same—as thErles of Anguysshe, Glencarne, and Cassells, with the rest of the Kynges majestes freendes, are abrode in their owne countreys, xl and l myles oone from an other; and as I thinke, nowe that the Governour is thus revolted from them, they wooll kepe themselves in their owne strengthes at home oute of his daungier, fearyng leaste he and the Cardinall beyng as they nowe be agreed and joyned toghether, shulde conspire any displeasour agaynst anye of them; so that I knowe not howe by anye meanes to gett anye conference or communication with them for thaccomplishment of your devise, for I am in suche case here as I dare not go nor almost sende oute of my doores, and moche lesse myght I ryde or travayle abrode in the countrey, to seke the saide noble men the Kynges majestes freendes, withoute suspicion and daungier; not doubting but your wisdome can well consider, as the case standeth, what I am able to doo in that bihaulfe. And whither the saide erles and others the Kynges majestes freendes woll perfourme and kepe suche promises as they have made unto his highnes or not, I cannott tell; but if they doo not, and not withstanding the Governours revolte, if they remayne not firme and constant to the Kynges majeste, and doo what soever his majeste wooll have them to doo, to the uttermost of their powers, I wooll saye, as all the worlde maye saye, that they be the falsest men on erthe. Assuryng you that their power is not suche as is able to daunte the rest of Scotlande, withoute ayde of the Kynges majestes force and power.

[1543.]

Sept. 5. But I thinke them well able to defende themselffes from the malice of their ennemyes all this wynter, till the tyme and season of the yere maye serve the Kynges majeste to sende in a mayne power for thaccomplishment of suche enterprises as his majeste hath intended; wherin if they be trewe men, they wooll joyne and serve accordinglie.

Yesternyght arrayved here thAbbott of Pastle, and this afternone he cam hither to my lodgyng to me, and tolde me that the Governour hearyng tell of the styrr and commocion in this towne, had directed hym hither, principallie bicause he understoode that I was inquyeted here throughe the lewdenes of the people, whiche he prayed me to take in good parte, and to ascrybe the same to the rudenes ignorance and beastlynnes of the common people, whiche knewe not what they dyd; assuryng me that the Governour and noble men of the realme woolde have suche respect unto me, as I shulde be withoute daungier. I thanked hym, and passing over this matier generallie with hym, I began to discourse with hym of the Governours sooden revolte, whiche he by all meanes excused, alledgyng that the same undoubtedlie shulde be for the best, for nowe he trusted the Cardinall and thother noble men of that partie woolde concurre with the Governour and his partakers in and for thaccomplishment of the treaties in all poyntes and condicions, and for that purpose he thought a convention shulde be fourthwith appoynted at this towne, of all the noble men of this realme. And so he doubted not, but good agreament and quyetnes shulde folowe in all partes. Thus he tolde me—wherfor I woolde be glad to knowe in case it shall so com to passe, that they wooll thus concurre together and accomlishe the treaties, whither the Kynges majeste (consideryng that they have alreadie broken the saide treaties for non leyeng of thostages within the tyme lymited) wooll nowe accept the same or not? And if his majeste intend not to accept it, then woolde I be glad to knowe also what his gracious pleasure is to have practised with his highnes freendes here in that bihalfe? To thintent if suche a convention shalbe as is specified, I maye the better woorke the same according to his most gracious pleasure, whiche as my bounden dutie is, I shall ensue and folowe to the utterest of my power.

Finallie the Governour and the Cardinall with his complices be altogithers at Sterling, and having disposed all their force and power, saving their howsholde servauntes, doo sytt their in counsailes, and on Sondaye next doo intend (as I here) to crowne the yong Quene; wherof, and of all other thinges as the same shall succede, I wooll advertise with diligence. And thus tholie Trinitie preserve your grace in long lief healthe and honour. From Edenburgh the vj<sup>th</sup> of September. (Signed) at xj of the clocke at night. Your graces at commaundement, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 6. **16. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTILL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 47.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you that we have receyved this morninge a lettre from M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr, which ye shall receyve herewith. We do sende also herwith unto your lordships, a lettre of my Lorde Wardens, and a Scottishe lettre, and an other lettre of Syr William Eure conteyninge newes of an espiall. And thus we bydde your good lordships moste hartely farewell. From Darnton the vj<sup>th</sup> of Septembre. Your good lordships moste assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Suffolk. Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Signet lost.

Sept. 7. **17. THE SAME TO THE SAME.** [fol. 49.]

(Enclosing Nos.13 and 14.)

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. Thys shalbe to advertise the same, that we have receyved this morninge lettres out of Scotlande from M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr, wherof one is to the Kinges majeste, which we have perusy and sealyd, and an other to us from him, which said lettres your lordships shall receyve herwith. We do sende also unto your lordships a Scottishe lettre conteyninge suche newes as ye shall perceyve by the same. And thus we bydde your good lordships right hartely fare well. From Darnton the vij<sup>th</sup> of Septembre. Your good lordships most assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys So[ffo]lk. Cuth. Duresme.

Post scripta: The said Scottishe lettre was sente to Bryan Layton from one of his espialles, and frome him to my Lorde Warden.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

Sept. 8. **18. THE SAME TO THE SAME.** [fol. 51.]

Aftre our moste hartye recommendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you, that we sende you herwith a lettre of Syr George Douglas, sente hither this morninge from my Lorde Warden, which was sente to him from the said Syr George Douglas, conteyninge such advertisementes as ye shall perceyve by the same. And thus we bydde your good lordships moste hartely fare well. From Darnton the viij<sup>th</sup> of Septembre. Your good lordships most assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk. Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

Sept. 8. **19. SUFFOLK TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 53.]

Aftre my right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you, that I have receyved your lettre of the

[1543.]

Sept. 8. vj<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, by which I do perceyve that the Kinge liketh veray well myne opynion for the appointment of suche noble men and gentlemen as were namyd in my lettres to have charge in case of entre to be made in to Scotland. For which his good acceptacion of my mynde so declaryd unto him, I beseche your good lordships to give unto his majeste on my behalf moste lowlye and humble thanks, assuringe your lordships that it is moche to my comfurthe to knowe that his majeste is contente with my desire. And wher his pleasure is that I shulde cause as moche beere to be immediatlye brewed at Berwik as caske can be provided for in thies parties, and likewise bisket to be baken to suche quantitie as I shall thinke mete, I have alrede taken ordre that his pleasure shalbe accomplisshed in that behalf, and have writen for that purpose to M<sup>r</sup> Shelley.

I do signifie furdyr unto your lordships that aftre I had redde over Syr George Douglas lettre, and perceyvyd by him that he wolde have lettres of comfurthe writen to the Kinges frendes in Scotlande, I therupon wrote to him immediatly, prainge and exhortinge him to write unto them, and to exh[orte] them when he shulde speake with them, to stycke faste to the Kinges partie, and to assure them that they in so doinge shall finde the Kinge a prince of that honour that woll not suffre his frendes to take lacke for assistance, but will so maynteyne them againste all there adversaries that they shall not nede to feare them, but shalbe able to subdue them to there grete bothe commoditie and prouffyt. Prainge him furdyr in my said lettre, to sende to his frendes in Edinburgh to helpe that M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr, whome the men of Edinburghe sore dothe thretten for there ships late taken, be no more troubled with them; to whome he myght write that suche aunswer shulde be given touchinge the ships in tyme as they shulde have cause of reason to be contentyd. And furdyr I requyred him that if he coulde finde the meanes to conveye him saffe to his brodyrs house to Tyntalon, which is but sixtene mylys thens, to do it if he coulde, biccuse M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr is so trobled wher he lyeth, no man beinge lefte there to ordre the people, set as they be in a wyldnes.

And wher your lordships wrote late unto me that thre thousande poundes shulde be sent unto me by M<sup>r</sup> Lee, hitherto I have harde no wourde of him. And thus I bydde your good lordships most hartelye farewell. From Darnton, the vijth of Septembre. Your good lordships most assuryd lovinge frende. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk.

Post scripta: It may please your lordships that wher Syr George Douglas wrote in his laste lettre to my Lorde Warden, which we sente unto your lordships, concerninge the laying of stronge garrisons upon the Bordures this wynter, as well for there relief as for the annoyaunce of the Kinges enymyes and theyrs, which if the Kinge

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 8. shulde sende in an armye the nexte yere, shulde so weaken them that they shulde be the more easye to be meddled with all. And my lordes, it shalbe well done if it may so stande with the Kinges majestes pleasure in my poore mynde, nowe as the case stondes, that there myght immediatly a metinge be had upon the Bordures betwixte thre or foure of the Kinges frendes or at the leaste two of theim, wherof George Douglas to be one, auctorised by the residewe of the Kinges frendes, and myself and my Lorde Warden, to thintent that we maye knowe what there desire advise and counsell is that the Kinges majeste shalbe beste to do as well this wynter as the nexte somer, for their comforth as for the annoysaunce of the Kinges enmyes and theirs. Wherin we shall not faile to thuttermost of our powers God willinge, to searche theim and knowe there myndes, and advertise the Kinges majeste with all diligence, so that therupon he maye take suche ordre as shall stande with his pleasure, and also to knowe there myndes, what they and there frendes entendes to do against the Kinges enmyes and th[eirs].

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Signet lost.

Sept. 8. 20. PARR TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 55.]

Pleasethe your grace undrestande, that this daie I received from M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr a lettre addressed to your grace, whiche I perused, and sendethe the same unto you herewith. Alsoo at the same tyme I received twoo other lettres to myself, the on from Brian Layton, not onlie declaring therebie what exploite he hathe comytted in Tividale, but alsoo howe that by meane of Twede, whiche woll not yet bee ridden, he hath attempted no acte upon the Lorde Hume, who in myn opynyon ought, amonges the rest, considring the cancred and malicious herte he berethe to the Kinges majeste and his realme, to bee speciallie remembred and sharpelie requitte. The other lettre from the captene of Barwik, shewing that inasmoche as the last warres, the Est Bordours was not of theymselves withoute supplie of the garrysons, able to defende thennemyes, and that it were mete for the strenthning of the same to have the garrisons renewed and layed for the defence thereof. Wherefore it maye please your grace, the wekenes of the same considred, to write to the Kinges majeste for fortifying of the said Bordours with garrisons, wherebie they maye bee able as the cace shall require, as well to repress as resist the said ennemyes. And in the meane tyme a generall rode, reserving the borderers hole at home for the strenthe and savegarde of the same, maye bee made against the Lorde Hume and thother, and for that purpos those whiche shalbee at it, to bee victualled for iiij or v daies. Which rode nowe in myne opynyon, maye convenientlie bee made withoute violacion of any promysse, inasmoche as they



[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 8. have not layd in hostages within the tyme the treaties did lymytte, wherebie the same treatie is as of their behalf frustrate. In the prosecution of whiche rode, as I shall here and have your graces devise therein, soo I shall confourme myself to the same. Whane I have received any knowlege from M<sup>r</sup> Wharton and Syr Raufe Eure touching their employtes in Scotlande, I shall advertise the same unto your grace accordinglye. And thus the Holye Trentie preserve your grace. From the Kinges majestes castell of Warkwourthe the viij<sup>th</sup> of Septembre. Your graces to commaunde. (Signed) Wylliam Parr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

Sept. 8. 21. PARR TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 57.]

Pleasethe your grace to bee advertised, that this daie I received a packet of lettres from Syr Thomas Wharton sente to myself, wherein was on lettre sente from the Lorde Maxwell to the said Syr Thomas, and a nother lettre sente from the Erle of Angwishe to the saide Lorde Maxwell. Whiche two lettres I sende unto your grace herewith, forsomoche as the same purportethe, t[hat] upon the change of the Governour, they and thother noble men whiche were of his partie have deff[erred] from proceding forward with their strenthes, a[nd] this daie hathe appoynted to mete at Duglasse, [there] to conferre what shalbee best for theym to doo, as by the same more largelie apperethe. Whiche lettres npon the perusing thereof as shall consist with your graces pleasure, soo ye maye depeche the same to the Kinges majeste, wherebie his highnes maye perceve their convencions at this presente. And inasmoche as Syr Thomas Wharton alledgethe that he hathe within his charge at Carlesle the Larde Rashe<sup>1</sup> the Kinges prisoner, Alexsandre Erskyns and John Liesle, who lyethe there as pledges, his desire is that bothe for the suertie of the towne and eskaping of theym awaye from hym, they maye bee remoeved from thens into some inwarde partie of this realme; wherein it maye pleas your grace that I maye knowe your pleasure therein, to advertise the same to the said Syr Th[omas] Wharton accordinglye. And thus the Holye Trentie sende your grace long lif good helthe [and] encrease of honour. From the Kinges majestes castell of Warkwourthe the viij<sup>th</sup> of Septembre. Your graces to commaunde. (Signed) Wylliam Parr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

Sept. 8. 22. PARR TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 59.]

Pleasethe your grace to bee advertised that this night aboute xj<sup>th</sup> of the klok, upon the receipte of youre lettre to George Duglasse,

<sup>1</sup> Probably Rosseyth.

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 8. whiche I depeched to hym with diligence, I received a lettre from the said George, aunswering a lettre that before exactelie and plainelie I wrote unto him, that at this presente mutabilitie and revolte of the Governour, it was to bee sene and tryed that he and other noble men who had experymented and professed honour and truethe, and knewe what the breche of the same deserved, wolde, abjecting all affeccions, coullours, and blandisshing promysse, either made by the Governour or Cardinall, or any theire complices, assuredlie stik to that whiche might trie hym and theym to be men of fidelitie honour and justnes in their promyses to the Kinges majeste, with all other thinges whiche I thought conveniente for the purpos. He hathe thereupon writtene unto me, as your grace shall perceive by his lettre whiche I sende you herewith, that he is assuredlie for his parte geven and bente to that whiche shalbee for thaccelleracion of the Kinges majestes affares, the declaracion of his truethe, and for the conteynyng and wynnyng of all suche noble men as was, is, or maye by his meane, bee, for his graces purpos. And considring that he in his said lettre, amonges other thinges requirethe at this presente necessitie, aide and relief from the Kinges majeste of money for the deteynyng and comforting of his frendes, it maye therefore like your grace to advertise up his said lettre, to thentente the Kinges highnes maye aswell perceive therebie his firme and earnest herte, as alsoo otherwise at his graces pleasure resolve upon the circumstances of the same accordinglie. And touching the redresse of all suche gooddes as he requirethe to have, I have alredye aswell by woorde as writing, takene ordre that none of his frendes nez servaunts shalbee spoyled, and if neclegentlie any suche thing happene, redresse furthewith shalbee made; as alsoo gevene to the capteynes of the garrysons, charge that they confourme theymselves to his warnyng; soo that nothing shallbee omytted for my parte, whiche shall tende to the furtherance of that truethe and fidelitie that he professethe to the furtherance of the Kinges majestes affares. And thus the Trenitie sende your grace good helthe long lif and encrease of honour. From the Kinges majestes castell of Warkwourthe the vij<sup>th</sup> of Septembre. Your graces to commaunde. (Signed) Wylliam Parr.

Addressed. Indorsed; '1543.' Wafer signet.

Sept. 9. 23. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 61.]

M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr, aftre our most harty commendacions. The Kinges majeste hathe receyved your lettres of the v<sup>th</sup> of this present, wherby his grace perceivethe the revolte of the Governour, with the yvel handling of youe by them of Edinburgh. And first, as touching the matier of the Governour, youe shal perceive his majestes determynacion by the copenes of suche lettres as his

[1543.]

Sept. 9. highnes hath nowe sent to my Lord of Suffolk and to the lordes and others there in Scotland, whom his majeste takethe to be wel mynded towardes his highnes and thamytie; the contentes of whiche lettres writen to the said lordes, his highnes willethe youe to set furthe with all dexteritie to suche of them as youe may have oportunitie to speake withal, and to accelerate their answer in suche sort as his majeste may knowe certainly what to trust to amonges them. And as to your parte, his highnes hathe both writen his thankes to the Provost of the towne for the defence of youe, and his other lettres to the hole towne, to yeve them warnyng what shal folowe of it if they touche youe or any of yours. The copies wherof sent herwith more amply declare theeffectes of bothe lettres unto youe. Assuring youe, in cace your finger shuld ake by their meanes, al Edinburghe shal rue it for ever aftre, his majeste is soo earnestly determyned to revenge it with all extremytie. Finally, his majeste wold also that youe shuld declare to the Lard of Fiff, howe good an opinion his majeste hathe conceyved of him, partely at your commendacion, and to desire him nowe to shewe himself according to his promise made to his highnes, whiche was right honest, and declared him wel worthie your commendacion. And thus.

Draft by Paget (?). Indorsed: 'Mynute to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr, ix<sup>o</sup> Septembris 1543.'

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 63.]

Copie of the lettres to thErles of Anguyshe, Casselles, and Glencarn, the Lordes Maxwell, Somerville, Graye, Syr George Douglas and the sheref of Ayere. From Graf-ton ix<sup>o</sup> Septembris 1543.

Right trustie and right welbiloved cousyn, we grete you well. And forasmuche as we be advertised that the Governour being intised and seduced by the craftie and subtyll meanes and persuasions of the Cardynall and his adherentes, hath lately withdrawn him from Edinburgh and put himself into the handes of the said Cardynall and others that have made all these commotions and and rysinges against him; understanding that you were absent from him at this his indiscreate revolt, and in the levieng and preparing of men for his defence and suertie, wherby his sodayn departure must nedes be the more displesaunt to you, we have thought mete to lett you knowe that persisting like a true gentyman (wherof we doubt not) in the mayntenance of suche thinges as you have passed promised and concluded with us, and stepping nowe to it in tyme, whiles your powre is upp and strong, and theirs but weake, we shall not faile to ayde and assist you in the same, eyther with money, a mayn armye or otherwise as your procedinges and meretes

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 9. shall require; being advertised from you, of what sorte and facion you woll have our said ayde ministred unto you. Praying you with all diligence to advertise us of the same; joyning yourself in the meane season as spedely as you maye, with the rest that be faithfull and true gentylnen, to thentent you may nowe when tyme is, shewe yourself true men of your wordes and promises, which no man shalbe gladder to hereof thenne we, nor with better wyll thenne to ayde and support you, to the confusion as we trust of our enemyes and yours accordingly.

This clause following added in Syr George Douglas lettres.

We have not written according to your desire, to Dunlaneyk, bicause we be not thoroughly acquaynted with him; but you maye assure him, that shewing himself in these thinges an honest true gentylman, we shall so consydre him, as he shall have good cause to be gladd of it in tyme commyng.

Contemporary copy. Indorsed. '1543. 9 Sept. Copie of the Kinges lettres to divers noble men in Scotland, afre the Governors revolt.'

Sept. 9. 24. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 65.]

Afre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you that we sende you herwith a lettre of M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyrs, sente to me the Duke of Suffolk, by whiche ye shall perceyve suche advertismentes as is conteyned in the same. And wher he writeth the lordes on the Kinges partye beinge gone everye man to his owne cowntre farre from other, that he coulede not have communication with them, accordinge to the devise of me the Duke of Suffolk: your lordships shall understonde that I, heringe of the revolte of the Governour, wrote to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr to practise with the lordes beinge the Kinges frendes, to take all one parte faste together, and to stycke to there promyses made to the Kinges highnes, as noble men shulde do, and not to swarve frome the same by any meanes. We sende you also herwithe a lettre of my Lorde Wardens with two lettres sente by Syr Thomas Wharton to him, the one beinge thErle of Anguisshe lettre to the Lorde Maxwell, and thodyr the Lorde Maxwellles lettre to Syr Thomas Wharton, by which ye shall perceyve that the lordes beinge the Kinges frendes, entendyd to mete at Douglas, there to consulte and take advise to gether what is to be done. We sende you also herwith an other lettre of my Lord Wardens with a lettre of the capten of Norhams, and a lettre of Syr William Eures, by the which ye shall perceyve what is done on the Bordures to the annoysaunce of the Kinges enemyes hitherto. And wher Syr William Eure dothe write for garrisons to be layd upon the Easte and Myddle Bordures, we praye your good lordships to move the Kinge to knowe his pleasure as well concerninge the layinge of the said garrisons, and the grete rode that

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 9. my Lorde Warden writeth of, as all other thinges that his majeste shall thinke mete to be aunswered in any of thies lettres at this tyme sente, as well concerninge the hostages lyinge with Syr Thomas Wharton at Carlisle, as all other matters conteyned in the same. And thus we bydde your good lordships most hartely fare well. From Darnton the ix<sup>th</sup> of Septembre. Your lordships most assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk. Cuth. Duresme.

Post scripta: Before this lettre was enclosyd, arryved here a lettre from my Lorde Warden with a lettre of Syr George Douglas to him, which we sende herwith. Here is arrived Doctour Lee with the money that the Kinge hath sente by him, which is thre thousande poundes, lackinge fortye poundes, which ye wrote he shulde have for his costes; which money he carieth to Duresme, wher M<sup>r</sup> Uvedale shall mete with him, and receyve the same by indenture.

My lordes, I the Duke of Suffolk desire to be asseyntayned of the Kinges pleasure, in case the Kinges frendes in Scotlande or any of them styckinge faste unto him, do demaunde ayde of men or money to helpe them, howe I shall use my self enempste them? For Syr George Douglas hath made now a like demaunde.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Signet lost.

Sept. 11. 25. SUFFOLK TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 67.]

My veray good lordes, after my most hartie commendacions. This shalbe to advertise you that I have receyvide your letters datide at Graftone the ix<sup>th</sup> daye of thes present, by the whiche I perceyve the Kinges majestes pleasure ys that en cace the Scottes will not holye agree to the performaunce of the trefyse, that his highnes will have an armye of xvj<sup>m</sup> men to enter the realme of Scotlande, the oone half by the Weste Borders and Carlylle, and the other half by Barwycke, and that I shulde sende to Syr Thomas Warton to make provisione of victualles and carage for xij<sup>m</sup> men to passe into Scotlande. And by cause that it ys to me unknowen, whate maye be done there for the furnytur of the same, have sent with all diligence for the said Syr Thomas Wharton, and iij<sup>or</sup> or v of the moste wiseste and experte men there, to knowe their opynions whate may be done concernynge the said victualls and carages, and whate exploite maye be doone upon the Kinges enmyes by the saide nombre, considerynge the tyme of the yere. And also I have sent for my Lorde Warden to brynge with hyme v or vj of the wysest men and best in experyence, to knowe there myndes whate they shall thynke may be done with theise that shall entere in by Barwycke, to the like anoyauce of the Kinges enmyes. And also to knowe of them whate they thinke that the Kynges subjectes and other nere the Borders may doo for the victualinge of the Kynges armye, aswell when they shalbe there as when they shalbe in Scotlande, besydes

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 11. that, that shall suffice them selves, havinge the Kinges grayne for there money. And also I have sent for M<sup>r</sup> Shelley, to knowe howe moche vyctuals he hathe and to knowe howe moche he can make redye from tyme to tyme; and what caryages he can gett in thoise parties. Soo that apon knowlege of the premyses, I shall advertise your lordships thereof, to the entent that ye maye signyfy the same to the Kinges highnes accordingle; not dowbtinge but that his majeste shall perceyve that there shalbe as moche diligence uside hereyn and as moche don as can be by our wyttes and power. And where by my foimall lettres, I wrote unto your lordships that I thought it goode, if it might so stande with the Kinges majeste pleasure, that some of the lordes and other the Kynges frendes in Scotlande, and I with my Lorde Warden, shuld have a metinge to gither, to the entent that we myght knowe there hole entent and mynde as well what theye them selves wyll doo and maye doo, and whate there desyre and opynyon ys that the Kinges majeste shall doo this wynter, other for the asytinge them or anoynging the Kinges highnes enmyes and thers: which as I wrote before, I thinke shalbe very necessarye, seyinge that moche of his majeste doynge must rest accordinge as his highnes shall fynde them. And if it shall stande with the Kinges pleasure that we shall so doo, that then his highnes might derecte his lettres purpourtyng his majeste pleasure to them concernyng the said metinge. And thus I bide your lordships most hartely fare ye well. From Darnton the xj<sup>th</sup> daye of Septembre. Your lordships assurede lovinge frende. (Signed) Charlyns Soffolk.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Seal lost.

Sept. 11. 26. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 69.]

Sadleyr's State  
Papers, vol. 1.  
pp. 287-89.

Please it your royall majeste tunderstand, that synnes the Governours revolte, bicause I wolde not onelie feale his inclynation towardes your majeste and the accomplishment of his othe and promyse in and for the performance of the treaties, or whither the Cardinall and his complices have anything altered or chaunged him in that behaulfe, but also for that I myght the better knowe sumwhat of their procedinges at Sterling, I sent thither purposelie your majestes servaunt Henrie Raye pursuyvant of Barwycke, with suche lettres to the Governour as wherof I send your majeste the copie herinclosed, and suche aunswer as the saide Governour made me therunto, it maye please your majeste also to receyve the same herewith. And by mowthe he bad the saide Henrie tell me, that he wolde doo asmoche as in him was to observe the treaties, and more then he myght he could not doo. Whereby, and by suche

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 11. other things as I doo heare, I conceyve that the Cardinall and his complices bothe have and wooll doo all they can to interrupte the peax and to wynne the Governour to their devotion, whiche is verie facile and easie to doo nowe that he is amongst them. And yet I am infourmed that he wolde gladlie slyppe from them if he myght, and that they have a speciall watche uppon him, that he shulde not so doo. But if he doo com to Edenburgh shortelie, as his saide aunswer purporteth, I shall then knowe further of his intencion, wherof I shall not fayle to advertise your highnes accordinglie.

Ones thErles of Anguishe, Glencarn, and Casselles, the Lordes Maxwell, and Somerville, and Sir George Douglas, with dyvers others noble men and gentilmen their freendes, as the Lordes Ogleby, Grey, and Glammes, etc., notwithstanding the Governours speciall lettres, and also the Cardinalls and his complices lettres, contaynyng many fayre woordes and requestes to them to come to Sterling to the coronatione of the Quene, wolde no[t] com there, ne doo intend (as they saye) to joyne nor agree with the Governour, the Cardinall nor his complices, oneles they shall conforme themselves to thaccomplishment of the saide treaties. And synnes the revolte of the saide Governour, the saide Erle of Anguishe hath assembled with him at his howse of Dowglas, thErles of Glencarne and Cassells, the Lordes Maxwell, and Somerville, the shrief of Ayer, and the Larde of Donlaneryke, and have subscribed a band to abyde firmelie together, the one to take the others parte agaynst all men that wooll pursue or putt at any one of them; whiche bande they have sent to dyverse noble men and gentilmen their freendes afore named, and others, to be lykewise subscribed by them. And yesterdaye cam hither to me the saide Lorde Maxwell and Donlaneryke from the saide Erles of Anguishe, Glencarne, and Cassells, and Lorde Somerville, to declare unto me the makyng of the saide bande, and therewith to reqwyer me to signefie on their bihaulfe to your majeste, that notwithstanding the Governours revolte, they were determynd to stycke to gither firmelie to your majeste, in suche sorte as eyther your highnes shulde have the treaties perfourmed, or ells they wolde be readie to serve your majeste according to their promises to thuttermost of their powers. Wherin their trust is that your highnes woll assist them, withoute the whiche they shall not be hable to bere the malice of their ennemyes. And herof the saide Lorde Maxwell and Donlaneryke prayed me to advertise your majeste on all the bihaulfes of your highnes saide freendes, and to beseche your grace to advertise them of your gracious pleasure what they shall doo, that maye be most agreable to your highnes, whiche (they saye) they wyll be readie to accomlishe to the uttermost of their powers. And in the meane season, they woll kepe themselves from the malice and daungier of all suche as shall go aboute to pursue or annoy them by any maner of meanes. Thus they

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 11. prayed me to advertise your majeste on their bihaulfes, wherof they desier your majestes aunswer to all poyntes, as sone as shall please your highnes. And as I doo here, the saide Erle of Anguiche (who is moche moved with the Governours revolte) doothe kepe a great companye and assemblie of noble men and gentilmen aboutes him at Dowglas, and is assuredlie determyned to remayne and adhere firmelie to your majeste, to the utterest of his power, in suche sorte as he hathe wryten unto me; whose lettres I have sent to your highnes here inclosed, with also suche others as I receyved with the same, from him and the saide Erles of Glencarn and Casselles joyntelie togethers.

Finallie the yong Quene was crowned on Sondaye last at Sterling with suche solempnitie as they doo use in this countrey, whiche is not verie costelie. And as I doo understand, they have been aboute to chose a counsaile of the noble men and clergie nowe assembled at Sterling, wherof to be viij temporall men and viij spirituall, but they are not yet agreed uppon the same. Wherof, and of all other things woorthie your majestes knowledge, I shall not fayle tadvertise with all diligence, according to my most bounden dutie. And thus Almyghtie God preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of helthe most feliciouslie and prosperouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Edenburgh the xj<sup>th</sup> of Septembre. (Signed) At night. Your majestes most humble faithfull and obedient subject and servaunt, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Seal destroyed.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

Arran to Sadleyr.

[fol. 71.]

My lord ambassatour. Aftir hertly recommendatioun. We haif resavit fra the berare herof your writingis, and hes understand the continew of the samyn. And becaus at this present tyme we ar occupyit in swa grete affaires as war lang to write, and pourposis, Godwilling, to be veray schortly in Edinburgh, herfor we haif thoct expedient to differre all materis quhil our meting, quhairat ye sall knaw our mynd in all sic behalfis as ye wraite for. Quhilk salbe thend of this present. Gevin at Sterling the tent day of September. (Signed) Yow[r] lowyng frend, James G.

Addressed : 'To my lord ambassatour of England in Edinburgh.' Indorsed : '1543.' Seal lost.

Sept. 11. 27. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL.

[fol. 72.]

It may lyke your good lordshippes to understonde that I have receyved this day your lettres of the ix<sup>th</sup> of September, with also such others as ye sent me from my lordes of the Counsaile above.



[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 11. And now ye shall receyve herewith my lettres to the Kynges majeste, whereby ye shall know asmoche as I can advertise at this tyme.

And touching the Frensh shippes, which ye wryte shulde be, as ye are advertesed, arryved at Donbreteyn: that brute hathe ben many tymes and very lately spoken and bruted here, which I take to be set fourth for theyr purpose that wolde fayne have it so, but the trowth is that as yet there be no such shippes arryved there, nor I thinke woll not this yere.

Fynally I am so well intreated here, that the Provost sendeth me ij<sup>o</sup> messengers in a daye to pray me to kepe meself and my folkes within my howse, sayeng that the people are in suche rage ayenst me that he can not rule them. And yesterday one of my servauntes went into the towne without my knowlege, to bye such thinges as he wanted, and assone as he was espied, a villayn was sent unto him to picke a quarell purposely; which villayn even of a set purpose, cam to my man, and called him 'English dog,' and therewith spake such villanous and dispitfull wourdes of the Kynges majeste, as no trew English man coulde bere, but having any herte and stomake must nedes be provoked to revenge it, as in dede my man having a good English mannes herte in his body, was so provoked therewith, as though he shulde presently have suffered the deth, he coulde not forbere, but drew his dagger and strake the saide villayn overthwarte the face, and ne had ben a Scottish man that defended him, my man wold have slayn him. Whereuppon even fourthwith there were not so few as xx drawn swordes about my saide servaunt, whom they have sore wounded in sondry partes of his bodye, and had kyllid him out of hande, had he not defended himself lyke a man, but he is so sore wounded on the hed, that I am in doubte whether he shall esCAPE the deth or not; and yet the surgeons put me in good comforte that he shall lyve. Thus I am intreated here, and am thretened to have asmoche meself if I com abroad. Assuring your lordeshippes, that under the soonne lyve not more beestly and unreasonable people then here be of all degrees. From whose malice our Lorde delyver me when it shall please the Kynges majestie, whom I woll serve here and elles where without respect, according to my most bounden duetie. And thus Almighty God preserve your lordeshippes in long lyf helth and honour. From Edenburgh, the xj<sup>th</sup> of September at midnight. Your lordeshippes to commaunde. (Signed) Rafe Sadleyr.

Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Seal lost.

Sept. 11. 28. HENRY VIII. TO ANGUS.

[fol. 74.]

And<sup>1</sup> understanding much to our mervayl, the revolt of the Governour, and his nere and famyliar communication with the

<sup>1</sup> Begins thus abruptly.

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 11. Cardynal, which by al lightly conjecture must conteyne sum further displeasour to be wrought in tyme against youe and your brother Syr George Duglas, thenne at the begynning they wyl declare, and somoch the more that they be certaynly persuaded of your syncere mynde and devotion towardes us—we have not a lytel laid to harte the preservacion of youe, and as we have by our former lettres wryten to youe and other our frendes by thadvise of your said brother Syr George, sumwhat to encorage youe and them to withstande the begynnyng, soo have we thought good specially eftsones to wryte unto youe aparte, and to communicate unto youe by thiese our lettres our further advise, to be by youe declared to the rest of our frendes by mouth, as ye shal thinke good, without making them participant to thiese our lettres, or knowledging unto them the receipt of the same. Wherin we specially trust youe, and doubt not but ye wyl as our counsaylour use them accordingly. Wherfor our pleasour is that causing such of our frendes to assemble with youe if they be not alreedy there, as ye shal thinke mete, ye shal, upon occasion of our former lettres wryten to youe and them severally, put them in remembraunce howe the Cardynal hathe compassed the Governour to his oune purpose and to their confusion, if by any meane they may be induced as the said Governour hath been, to put themselves in to his handes: secondly, what they have promised to us, and what they may be assured to have at our hande if they kepe their faithe and promise made unto us. And having nowe this advauntage, that they may bothe kepe promise with us and avoyde all danger, whiche if the Cardinalles parte growe and prevayl, may elles succede unto them—to steppe to it in tyme, and immediatly without tracte, if they have there forces ready, with the same to approche towardes Sterling or Edengburghe where the Governour and Cardinal shal chauce to be, and to take Sterling, the Governour, the Cardinal, and the yong Quene, in to their handes and suretye. Whiche may be easily doon if they on thisside the Frithe whiche have hertofor promised moche for that parte, and they in like maner (?) on thotherside, shall doo according to there promises. And if it soo be that they have not there forces together, then we think it mete they and youe set furth towardes Sterling incontynently with your and there household servauntes, and suche as youe and they can get presently gather, without oon howres tarieng, leaving summe of your and there assured frendes behinde, secretly and with all possible diligence to conveye unto youe the rest of your and there forces. And in this cace it shalbe necessary, tyl your forces shall arryve, that ye and they parliament with the Governour and Cardinal, declaring your dangier to com in onles ye may have hostages for your surety, and to divise of the same, to wyn tyme tyl youe and they may be hable to goo thoroughe with your purpose; and soo in effecte use the same policie to confounde the

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 11. Cardynal, that he hath used to confounde youe. If they woll doo this, and earnestly protest and determyn it, ye may assure them according to the purport [of] our former lettres, we shall not only ayde youe and them with money, but also, as your brother Syr George hath advertised youe, we shal sende in by see to lande at Tentallon—which in dede we wyl if ye thinke it soo good, and be content to let us for the tyme have the use of it for m<sup>1</sup> m<sup>1</sup> or ij<sup>ml</sup> men. And by lande we shal sende in viij or x<sup>ml</sup> men, soo as ye and they shalbe soo strong as it shal not lye in the Governour and Cardinalles power bothe with al there adherentes, to defende them. And<sup>1</sup> as ye shal finde our said frendes affected in this matier, and what your mynde is concernyng Tentallon, and the delyvery of it in to our handes for this purpose, we require youe to advertise us with diligence, to thintent we maye put al thinges in execution accordingly. Signifying unto youe that we have already put thinges in such arredyness as without any tracte of tyme we shal furnishe youe and them of men and money as is before wryten, whereto ye may assuredly trust.

Nowe<sup>2</sup> to open this unto them: we think it not mete to be wryten, but to be signified by mouthe to them at Douglass, by suche a person as youe shal think mete to dispeche unto them with your lettre of credence for that purpose. And that youe shal sende for George Douglass, by mouthe to expresse the same unto him. And if youe shal perceive that they woll folowe our counsail, our pleasure is youe shal prepare viij or x<sup>ml</sup> men, of them that may be sonest had to serve the same. And uppon advertisement we shal put our see men in arredynes. If they shal shrink from it and excuse the matier, we may the better considre there excuses, and shal the rather desiphre what they entende towardes.

[Memoranda.]

As to the help whiche George Douglas privatly demandeth.

Ayde to the rest.

Garrisons for thEst Marches.

Delyverey of Syr Thomas Whartons prisoners into thinlande.

The rode for the Lord Hume.

Draft by Paget (?). Much altered and interlined. Part probably lost. Indorsed: 'Mynute to thErle of Anguish xj<sup>o</sup> Septembris 1543.'

Sept. 13. 29. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 79.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you that we sende you herwith a lettre of

<sup>1</sup> This sentence is cancelled to the word 'accordingly.'

<sup>2</sup> What follows is cancelled. Evidently Suffolk was first intended as the medium for imparting the scheme of invasion *verbally* to the English party, and Angus himself afterwards substituted.

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 13. M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyrs to the Kinges majeste which we have perusyde and sealyd, with a lettre also of his to us, and the copie of a lettre of his to the Governour, and the Governours aunswer to the same. We sende you also herwith a lettre of the Erle of Anguisshe to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr, and an other lettre of his and thErle of Glencarne and thErle of Cassels jointlye together to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr also. We sende you also herewith a lettre of Syr George Douglas to my Lorde Warden, and a lettre of my Lorde Wardens to me the Duke of Suffolk, with a lettre also from Syr Thomas Wharton with a scedule conteyned in the same, to my saide Lorde Warden. By all whiche lettres your lordships shall perceyve suche newes and advertisementes as be conteyned in the same. And wher your lordships in your lettres of the xj<sup>th</sup> of this present, did signifie to me the Duke of Suffolk the Kinges pleasure to be that I shulde sende for Syr George Douglas to mete me at some place and to declare unto him the effecte of the lettre sente unto his brodyr thErle of Anguisshe, and to grope him thorowlye what his resolucion shalbe in that behalf, whome the Kinges majeste requirethe me to fede with some money to encorage him to kepe men aboute him, thoff it shulde coste the Kinges highnes two or thre hundreth poundes, till his grace maye furdyr se what maye be furdyr trustyd to emongest them—your lordships shall understonde that I have sente for the said Syr George to repayre unto me, at whose cummyng I shall not onely feele him what he thinkes beste to be done for the advauncement of the Kinges affayres, but also shall entreteygne him with money. And wher your lordships maye perceyve by M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyrs lettres and other lettres at this tyme sent from the Kinges frendes to him, that the Kinges frendes be fullye bente to leane and stycke unto there promyse, which lordes be poore, and nowe compellyd for there owne saffegarde to have men aboute them, havinge not sufficient substaunce to beare it with, I the Duke of Suffolk am mynded puttinge a litle more to it then is conteyned in your said lettre to be employed aboute Syr George Douglas, to latte the said lordes have some moneye emongest them, and specially thErle of Anguisshe beinge at moste charge, to fede them with in this begynnynge, that they have no cause for lacke to shewe them selves more slacke to serve the Kinge. Wherin I wolde be veraye glad to knowe the Kinges pleasure; for consideringe that money may do moche emonge them, and hitherto hath allured them to the Kinges purpose, I thinke it may not be withdrawn at this tyme. Neverthelesse I shall not be to lavysshe, unto I knowe the Kinges furdyr pleasure, which I praye you to move his highnes shortely to sende unto me. And at the cummyng of Syr George Douglas, I shall so encorage him that he shall not lacke ayde and assistance of the Kinges garrisons, and shall take ordre with my Lorde Warden at our metinge for the same purpose. And thus we bydde your lordships hartely farewell, from Darnton the xij<sup>th</sup> of

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 13. Septembre. Your good lordships most assured lovinge frendes  
(Signed) Charlys Soffolk. Cuth. Duresme.

Post scripta : The Kinges lettre to thErle of Anguisshe is alrede sent to Syr George Douglas to conveye unto him, and the copie of the same lettre we sent to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr also in cyphar. Also thostages shalbe removed from Carlisle, and moo men layd in garrison upon the Easte and Myddle Bordures accordinge to the Kinges pleasure.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Wafer signet.

Sept. 13. 30. PARR TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 81.]

Pleasethe youre grace to bee advertised, that where this last night I signified the same that I wolde with the next dispecche declare unto you suche occourrantes as Sandye Pringill had practised in Scotlande of their procedinges there, who hathe shewed me as followethe :—First, he saithe the Governour and the Cardinall the iiiij<sup>th</sup> of this monethe, met at Fawekirke vj<sup>th</sup> myles oute of Sterlinge, and there agreed verely well, and at night rode to Sterlinge, where the Erles of Lennox, Huntley, Argile, and Bothewell mette them, and the same night concluded that the Quene shulde be crowned upon Soundaie next affre; and the Governour also agreed to deliver up the castles, holdes and fortresses of Scotlande to the Cardinall and said erles, to cause them be kepte by suche as they thought mete. And upon Fridaye before the coronacion, he declared to the said Cardinall and the other, all thinges that was required or laide unto hym on the behalf of the Kinges majeste, and amonges other thinges touched the suppresson of sundrie abbayes and freres, declaring that by his consente the Freres of Dundee was sakked. And thereupon bothe the lordes spirituall and temporell said he was accurst, and incurred the sentence of the Church for causing or suffring the same to bee touched. And on the morowe being Satirdaye, he was enjoyned to passe to the Freres in Sterling, with whome wente the said lordes, and there received open pennance and a solempne othe in the presence and hereing of all men that was there, that he shulde never doo the same againe, but supporte and defende the professon and habit of mounkes, freres, and suche other; and thereupon being absolved by the Cardinall and the Busshoppes, herde masse and received the sacramente. ThErles of Argile and Bothewell helde the towell over his hede for the tyme he was in receiving of the sacramente. And at affre noone the said Governour remytted and referred all his procedinges and doinges to the ordre and advice of the said Cardinall, the erles and their adherentes, and that he of hymself wolde doo nothing but by their consentes advice and counsailes. And upon the morowe being Soundaye last past, aboute tenne of the clok, in the chapell within the castell of Sterling, they crowned their Quene. The Governour

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 13. bare the crowne, the Erle of Lennox the septre, and thErle of Argile the sworde. And the said Sandye saithe that at his commyng from Sterling, the Governour, the Cardinall, and the other lordes was determyned this daie to bee in Edingbourgh and there to counsaill upon the affares of Scotlande, and to sende for all the noble men to come thiddre whiche was not at the coronacion of their Quene.

He saithe that the generall wordes of the said lordes is that they woll have no other peas with Englande, but aftre the olde maner, and therewith they wolbee contente; but they woll not have it aftre that sorte that the same is nowe concluded, nez will not agree to the delivre of the Quene according to the purporte of the treatie.

Touching their supplie whiche they bee in expectacion to have out of France with shippes and money, they herde nothing of the same sithens mydsomer last past.

He herde the said erles saye that they doubted not but all the noble men of Scotlande in whome the King of Englande trusted, wolde shortelie declyne and fall from hym, and conside their duties, and have respecte to their naturall countreye, onles it were the Erle of Angwishe; and if he wolde not obeye and adhere to theym, they wolde put hym in jeopardie of exhile.

He saithe he herde and sawe the Cardinall laugh whanne woorde was brought to hym of the late bournyng of the Carres landes in Tividale, and said, 'thEnglishemen saithe that ever we begynne with ' theym, but nowe they begynne with us,' and thereupon the Governour and he called to theym the Humes, Carres, and Bukclough, and before the Governour and hym, the said Humes, Carres, and Bukclough undretoke to doo greate annoyance and displeasures in Englande, and to defende their Bordours till the commyng of the white cootes. And he saithe he herde the Cardinall saye, that or the King of Englande shulde have any interest in Scotlande, or medle within the same, he and manye of the clargie shulde first die; and sawe hym ride in harnesse furnished with weapon, as if he thene shulde have gone to battale.

He saithe he herde whane the Erle of Argile reported that he had brente the ile of Glentire,<sup>1</sup> which is on Makcannos, and hathe killed tenne thousande oxon and kyne, and toke and killed xvij<sup>e</sup> horse and mares, and left his brother Margregour to kepe the same till his retourne in to the said ile againe, and thereupon he turned to the Governour and said, 'My lorde, if ye had stikked still with the ' King of Englande, your lande lying as it dothe, ye had bene ' destroyed, for it lying as it dothe, I wolde have left you litle or ' none of it standing unbourned.'

He saithe, in his commyng homewarde he came by the castle of Craton the Lorde Maxwellles hous, and there tarried all night, and perceived by the Lorde Maxwell he was determyned to entre, for the

<sup>1</sup> Cantyre ?

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 13. saving of suche landes as he hathe of the Quene in Gallawaye, and to take neither partie.

He saithe that the daye the Governour departed last from Edinborough to Black Nashe, he did on newe harnessse, and his wif said unto hym, being on of the Duglasses, 'What, goo ye aboute to doo 'that whiche ye have promysed? Though your cote be sure and 'strong, your herte is dulle and feynt'—and therewith wept.

He saithe that he herde the Erle of Argile saye that if the Erle of Casselles, the Lorde Moungomerye, and the shiref of Ayre came not to hym according to their bande of manred, he wolde enjoye theire landes, lette them goo where they coude.

He saithe he herde and perceived at his commyng from Sterling, that they bee determyned to entreat still with M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr for peas, in hope to receive aide oute of France, whiche though it bee long in commyng, they doubte not but the same woll comme, and thene they bee in trust to bee able to resist the puissance of the Kinges majeste.

He saithe the Dowager of Scotlande is determyned to geve all her joyntour that she hathe in Scotlande to the lordes whiche shal have the garde of the Quene, to supplie and assist hir therewith during hir noneage; and that put in certaine ordre, she woll departe into France; and that the Lorde of Craggie is on of hir chambre, and a persone verey nigh and well estemed with hir.

The said Sandye saithe the Cardinall tolde hym that the v<sup>th</sup> daie afre he was commytted to warde, he gave to George Duglasse foure hundred crownes, and afre that, with the consente of the said George, he was removed to the Lorde Setons place, the said George and lorde being brother and sistre childrene, and there was meanes devised bitwene the said Lorde Seton and George Duglasse for the loosing hym from theus, upon aggrement that the Lorde Setons shulde for the mariage of his twoo daughters, have the Larde of Lastirryk and the Lorde Hume sone and heire of the Marse—on of whiche is married and the other shalbee married; and that done, they let the Cardinall goo to Seynt Androwes upon the bonde of foure lordes, whereof the Lorde Seton was on, and upon condicion that he shulde not departe out of Seynt Androwes untill the Governour gave hym leve. And thereupon George Duglasse and the Larde of Grange rode to Seynt Androwes and releassed hym of that bonde. At whiche tyme the Cardinall said unto George Duglasse that he mervailed he was against his losing and the cancelling of his bonde; whereunto the said George aunswered and said that it was trewe, but he did it bicause he knewe other laboured for his loosing, and if he had bene losed by other, it had bene contrarie to his myende, and therefore he did it to lette hym prefilie knowe, that it was none but he that losed hym.

And where I of late wrote unto your grace, that apou the requi-

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 13. sition of M<sup>r</sup> Duglasse, and your graces pleasure thereupon knowen, I had appoynted as moche of the garrisons as might bee spared, to supporte hym whene he sente for theym, I have therein consulted with the captenes, who in their myendes and wordes apartelie repugneth against the same, fering that at suche tyme as they passe and bee with the said M<sup>r</sup> Duglasse, being but a handfull to the ennemyes, thone side woll not onlie bee agaynst theym, but the other woll deceive theym, and perchance, as they take it moost like to prove true, with all extremyte to pursue theym; nevertheles they saye at suche tyme as M<sup>r</sup> Duglasse sendeth for theym, they shall according to the Kinges majestes commaundement goo to hym and doo the best they cane.

As for Sandie Pringill, at my comyng to your grace I purpose to bring hym with me; and in the meanetye it maye please you to advertise the circumstance of the premysse to the Kinges majeste, wherebie his highnes may the better perceive the ententes and meanynges of the Scottes, in whome as the said Pringill declareth, is nothing but frawde, supertie and blandisshing promyses, whiche they entende never to perfourme. And thus the Holye Trenitie preserve your grace in long lif good helthe, and encrease of honour. From the Kinges majestes castle of Warkwourthe, the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Septembre. Youre graces to commaunde. (Signed) Wylliam Parr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) Wharton to Parr.

[fol. 85.]

Right honorable, pleasid your lordshipp to be advertised, that according to your lordshippes commaundment and my lettres to your lordshippe of the dait the ix<sup>th</sup> of this instaunt, I dide appoynt by speciall lettres a convenyent nombre of men as appearithe by a cedull herwith sent, to anye with fyere and swerde the Ledesdalles in the heide of the same. They wer ther to anye, but not in nombre as I commaundit, nor have not done thare enterprisse as I likwisse commaundyt, by thoccaseon of the lake of ther nombre appoynted, and also the wether so contagyouse with myst and rayne ther, and ther said nombre by thar reullers not well ordred—as my cousin and deputie Syr John Lowther whoo was presently with theme, haithe infourmyde me at lengthe. And suche exployte as they have done, I have also wryttin in the saide cedull, and as I shall further attayne to the knowlege of the hooll syrcumstaunce of that serves, and of all others occurrauntes worthy advertisement, I shall advertisse your lordshippe and advaunce the same to thuttermost of my litle powre, according to my dewtie. Assurydly in my consait as I thinke, men of thes Marchies er not, by the occaseon of untrouthe, pride, and disdane, in suche dewe ordre for serves to the



[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 13. Kinge his majeste as apperteynythe, nor at this present er not as they were afore Seynt Kateryne eve last.

I shall travaill and attende as I may for thar reformatione, and the best serves to the King his majesticie, as I am most bounddone, and shall pray to Almyghtie God to preserve your lordshipp with as muche increce of honour as your noble hart can desire. At the Kinges highnes castle of Carlisle the xj<sup>th</sup> of Septembre.

Post scripta: Ther came unto me one whome I had sent to M<sup>r</sup> Symple in Scotlande, for newes and practisse with hym, who was in his cummyng towards me, besydes Anande, robide of his horse and goodes, ande lettres takin from hyme whiche the saide M<sup>r</sup> Symple had wrytterne unto me. He shewithe me that M<sup>r</sup> Symple commaundid hyme to say unto me by mouthe, that I shuld trust no Scotisheman for any strenghe by theme, but as of myself, and in all to bewaire of trust to any of theme. Ther er gret spoyles and robries with open day forrayes amongst themselves in Anerdall, so that daungerouse it is for any to passe now in thos partes. I have writtin to the Lord Maxwell for reformation of that robrie, with thar names that did the same. (Signed) Your lordshyppes laule att commandment. Thomas Whartton.

(2) The nombres appoynted by Syr Thomas Wharton knight to burne and waist with fyre and swerde all in the heide of Ledesdall, the x<sup>th</sup> of Septembre. [fol. 86.]

Sir John Louthur knight, having with hyme of the houssald servauntes and undre the reull of the said Syr Thomas Whartone, ccxx horsmen. Jake Mussgrave for Becastledaill, horse and foote. Thomas Blanerasset for Gilleslande, horse and foote. Ricchie Grame and his brethren for Heske ande Levin, horse and foote. Kyrkington, horse and foot. The ballif of Burghe, c horsmen. The baillifes of Graystoke, lx horsmen. John Bost for Kyrkoswald, xx horsmen. The baillif of Skaylby, xxx horsmen. Thomas Falofelde of the Quens Hames, c horsemen. The baillif of Blekell, xx horssmen. Manye of the aforsaid nombres came not as they were commaundide.

They have spoylid and brent xix<sup>th</sup> housses, slane two men, takine thre presoners, and brought away xij<sup>th</sup> score heid of nowte, with muche insight. Wherof they have suffred to remayne with the Elwades, apone ther sute to the said Syr John Louthur, lxxxv<sup>th</sup> nowte; who haith takin seurties for delyverie of the said goodes, or els they shall do suche service as shall discharg the same. And with thar sute therfor they woll cum to Carlisle as he saithe. (Signed) Thomas Whartton.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable my Lorde Parr, Lorde Warden of all the Marchies foranent Scotlande.' Indorsed: '1543.'

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 14. 31. HENRY VIII. TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 88.]

Right trusty and right entierly beloved cousin, we grete you well. Syns the depeche of our former lettres unto you, signifyeng what we wrote to thErle of Angwishe concerning an entreprise to be made by him and other our frendes for the surprise of the Cardynal and Governour, which we feare they woll not so earnestly execute as we have willed them to doo—yet we doubt not but they wolbe induced by your good dexteritie and handling in parte to followe our advise in those lettres comprised, that is to saye, in assembling themselves in a place of suretye as niegh to Edinburgh as they may, and there to staye and parliament with the sayd Govérnour and Cardynal, touching both our affayres and their suretye, till suche tyme as they shall knowe further of our mynde and pleasure. Wherefore, remembring your advertisement of the nombre of horsmen put in aredynes in the countreyes within your commission, amounting to xv<sup>m</sup> speres and archers on horsbakke and moo, who have by you alredey commandment to repayre to you within xxiiij howres warning, and that it is reasonably to be judged that viij<sup>m</sup> of that nombre sodenly assembled by you uppon pretence to make a rode uppon the Humes and Carres, might shortely and with spede passe thorowe to Edinburgh, with suche provision for vitail as we doubt not you woll make for viij or x days, in which tyme the matyer shalbe faiet or faille, without any resistance to be made by the power of Scotlande not warned therof before, and being so lately dissevered: we have debated this matyer with our counsail here and think it faisible, they having dismissed the rest of their men, saving a fewe besides their houshold servantes—that you may either surprise the town of Edinburgh and the Governour and Cardynal within the same, with this nombre of eight thowsand horsmen under your conduite and leading, with such capitaynes as you shall appoint to have charge undre you, wherof my Lord Warden to be oon if you thinke it so convenient; orelles to burne the town and asmuche of the rest of the countreyes of suche as be our ennemyes, sparing as niegh as you can our frendes and their adherentes, as you can cumming homeward. Which entreprise as we judge, spedely set fourth by your foresight, dexteritie, and wisdom, can have no let or impedyment to hindre the same or any parte therof, onles they shall fie by see—for which purpose we wold that you shal immediatly rig out v or vj shippes out of Newcastle and Barwik, tentre in to the Frith, and there to staye their passage, and also all such as wold cum to their ayde—orelles shall flye awaye by Starling, which they that be of our parte maye easely then let if they list. And as touching the chief and principal grounde, which is our honour: the Scottes, and specially the Governour, having deluded our expectacion as he hath doon, and the treatie not

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 14. observed on their partie—we may well, our honour saved, with force cause them to knowe howe they use us not accordingly as their dieutie and as our proceding towards them requireth.

And being thiese viij<sup>m</sup> men alredy by you put in such aredynes, the same may be easely put in ordre and also furnished with victualles to make this smal jorney, not beeng forty miles if you departe from Warke, as we thinke you shuld doo. And further if ye setfourth in the evening and sending for Syr George Douglas before, make a pretence to him that your purpose is to hary the Humes and Carres, and when you shall have passed the fyrst night, and rested the daye following, so as you may in the evening set fourth agayn to be at Edinburgh the next morning, and then only to disclose your hole entreprice to him, and then to cause him to gyve the rest of the lordes on our parte advertisment to have the bettre eye to the Cardynal and Governour, lest they shuld stele awaye by Starling bridge—and at the least tendevour themselves in that parte to serve us. Wherby they in Edinburgh shalbe surprised or ever they mistrust any suche matyer, so as they having then noon other waye tescape, shalbe fayn and compelled tentre in to the castle with such nombre as they have in the town, which if they soo doo shalbe compelled for lakk of vitail to yeld both castle and town, within as we thinke fowre dayes. Or if they fortune any other waye tescape, at the least we think you maye burne the town in spite of the castle, by daye or by night. Which effect only of burning the town, if thother two faylle, with the dammage you shall doo to our ennemyes in your returne, shalbe worth the charges of this entrepryse; which besides the small expenses therof, can have no daunger at all, being Scotland as it nowe is dyvyded, or at the least their forces so layd down of late, that they shalbe the more unredy to be shortely levyd, seeng that there is summe trust betwen them of accord and agrement. As touching ordenance and municion, considering the small abode to be made there, though we thinke it not necessarye that you cary with you any greate habundaunce, yet we thinke mete you shall cary with you a convenyent proporcion of culverynes, d[emi] culverynes, and fawcons, provideng such shiftes of draughtes and cariages for the same, as it shalbe noon or small impedyment to this intended entrepryse.

Thus farre we have debated the matyer, and signefie unto you our resolucion, to be executed incontinently, if ye be in any wise hable to furnish the same. Requyrens you tadvertise us with diligence what you shalbe hable to doo for accomplishment of the premisses, and what consideracion you thinke more requisite for furniture of the same.

Contemporary copy. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suffolk xiiij<sup>o</sup> Septembris 1543.'

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 14. **32. THE BISHOP OF DURHAM TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 92.]

Plese it your majestie to undirstond, that by your servauntes Richard Smyth and Thomas Arundell, I have recevyd your graces lettre from your honour off Amptell, off the fourte off September, and with the same syx pasties off rede dere, which your hyghnes sent by your said servauntes. For which your majesties most kynd remembraunce to me your humble and old servaunte, beinge so farre from your grace, I gyff unto your hyghnes most humble and lawly thankes, assuryng your hyghnes that thys your graces kynd remembraunce hath made me yonger by many yeres yet to serve your majeste, as long as it shal please God. For wher the herte is a best of longe lyff, the flesh off hym kylled with a kynges hand, and sent by his servauntes with his comfortable lettres, declaryng that he remembryth his old servaunt beinge so farre from hym, must nedes engendre in hym to whom it is sent, a renuinge off old spirites gretly to his comforth; as assurydly thys your hyghnes presente hath don to me, and hath restoryd me again the strength off yeres past, longer to serve your majeste, which I am always redy to doo to the uttyrmost off my power, whils the brethe is in my body, God willinge, who preserve your most royal majeste to his pleasour and to your most princely and gentil hertes desyre, with encrease off mych honour. From Darnton the xiii<sup>th</sup> off September. Your majesties most humble servaunt subjecte and chapleyn. (Signed) Cuth. Duresme.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the Kynges most royall majestie.' Indorsed: '1543.' Seal lost.

Sept. 15. **33. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**

[fol. 94.]

It maye lyke your good lordships tunderstand that I have receyved your lettres of the ix<sup>th</sup> of Septembre, with also the copies of suche lettres as the Kynges majeste hathe wryten to my lorde of Suffolk and to the lordes and others here, whome his majeste taketh to be well mynded towards his highnes and the observacion of the treaties, whiche lettres addressed to the saide lordes here, I understand were delyvered unto thandes of Sir George Dowglas at Barwycke on Wennysdaye last, who I thinke wooll see them conveyed accordinglie. And for my parte, I shall not fayle to sett fourthe the contentes of the same, as I can by any possible meanes have any oportunitie therunto, according to the Kynges majestes pleasure and commaundement. And to advertise your lordshippes howe things go here at this present, the olde Quene Douagier of Scotland, the Governour, the Cardinall, thErls of Huntley, Murrey, Lenoux, Argile and Bothwell, with others their complices, doo intend to be here at this towne on Mondaye next or Tewisdaye at

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 15. the furthest. And whiles they have been at Sterling, they have chosen a counsaile, by whome the Governour shalbe directed and ordered in all the greate affayres of this realme—of the whiche counsaile the saide Douagier shalbe reputed as principall. The rest are named to be the Cardinall, the Archebusshopp of Glascoo, who is chauncelour, the Busshopps of Murrey, Orkeney, Gallowaye, and Donbleyn, and thAbbottes of Pastle and Cowper, of the spirituall sorte; and of the temporaltie are named, thErles of Anguysse, Huntley, Murrey, Argile, Lenoux, Glencarn, Bothwell, and thErle Marsshall; whose counsaile the Governour is sworne to use, and to be ordered by in all the matiers of the realme. And yesterdaye the Lorde Flemyng and thAbbot of Pastle were addressed to thErle of Anguisshe from the saide Dowagier, the Governour and the Cardinall and their saide complices, bothe to declare unto him howe he is chosen as oone of the principall of the saide counsaile, and also to persuade him with the rest of the lordes on his partie to convene here at this towne on Wennisdaye next, as well for the componyng of all contencions and variances within the realme, as also for the ordering of all matiers with the Kynges majeste. But whither the saide Erle of Anguisshe and his partakers wooll com or not, onles they maye be assured that the treaties shalbe perfourmed, it is uncertayn. And yet it is thought that he wooll not stycke to com to this towne bicause he maye be here strong ynough for thadverse partie if they shulde conspire any displeasour towards him or any the Kynges majestes freendes, whiche asfarre as I can learne are determynd to remayne firmelie at the performance and observacion of the treaties, asmoche as in them is. The Lorde Maxwell, beyng of opinion that the Cardinall and all the hole nobilitie of this realme wooll condescend to the accomplisshement of the treaties in all poyntes rather than abyde thextremytie of the warres, doothe labour and desier this convention to be nowe had at this towne on Wennysdaye next, and wooll doo asmoche as in him is to bryng it to passe; the rather because as is aforesaid, the saide Erle of Anguisshe and he with others theyr partakers maye safelie convene with thadverse partie at this towne without daungier, and the sooner feale their utter myndes and inclinations towards the performance of the saide treaties—wherunto the saide Lorde Maxwell thinketh that by fayre meanes and persuasions the hole nobilitie woolbe induced. This I knowe most certaynely that the Lorde Maxwell laboreth as oone that woolde most gladlie bring to passe that the treaties shulde be perfourmed in quyett maner with thuniversall consent of the hole realme. And yet if the same cannot be brought to passe, he wooll remayne himselfe asfarr as I can perceyve, firmelie with the rest of the Kynges majestes freendes here, readie to serve his majeste according to his promyse.

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 15.

If this convention take effect, which is laboured by all meanes that maye be, it wooll certaynelie appeare within this sevennyght whither they intend to perfourme the treaties or not; and if the Cardinall and his complices wooll not permytt the same to be observed, I thinke that then thErles of Anguisshe Glencarn and Cassells, the Lordes Maxwell and Somervell with suche others their freendes as they can drawe unto them, wooll dissever themselves from the rest that shalbe agaynst the treaties, and lyke trewe gentilmen wooll be readie to serve the Kynges majeste according to their promyse to the utterest of their powers. But to saye myn opinion, I see not that they be able withoute the Kynges majestes force and power, to repress the malice of thadverse partie, speciallie when in this querele they shall not be sure of their owne force. Wherefore if in case of none performance of the treaties (wherof I have no greate hope) the Kynges majeste shalbe dryven to extend his force, I woold wysshe that his majeste shulde sende no lesse power to repress and daunte the untrouthe of this nacion then as though he had no freendes here at all, for there is none assurance to be made of their assistence; whiche I doubt not his majeste and your lordshipps wooll waye and consider farre otherwise and more depelie than my poure wyttes can erreche. And to declare unto your lordshipps whie I have no hope of the perfourmance of the treaties, I have credible informacion that neyther the Cardinall ne soundrie other of his complices, as Lenoux, Huntley, Argile, and Bothwell, and speciallie the hole rabble of the kyrke men, can in no wyse agree that pledges shulde be leyd in England for perfourmance of the mariage, ne yet that the yong Quene shulde passe out of the realme before she atteyne her lawfull age of mariage. Wherefore it is thought that if this convention doo nowe take effect, they wooll go aboute to make newe practises and treaties with the Kynges majeste, and tasey if they can induce his highnes to relent in any of the saide ij<sup>o</sup> poyntes, or at the leest in one of them. But within these vij or viij dayes it wooll appeare what they wooll doo, and in the meane season I wooll use all suche meanes as is possible for me bothe to knowe mennes affections here, and also to solycite an aunswer to suche lettres as the Kynges majeste hathe latelie wryten to thErles of Anguysse, Glencarn, and Casselles, with others his majestes freendes here, whiche I cannott doo so well as I woold, bicause I knowe not howe to gett any oportunytye to speake with them ones they com to this towne, wherin I shall nevertheles use all the good meanes I can.

Finallie I have receyved the Kynges majestes lettres addressed to the Provost of this towne, and also his highnes other lettres addressed to the saide provost and all thinhabitantes of the same, by the copies of whiche lettres, and also by your lordshipps saide lettres, I doo perceyve how moche his majeste tendereth my suretie,

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 15. beynge oone of the poorest and most simple of his majestes servantes ; whiche his highnes princelie clemencie and goodnes ought of reason and congruence besides dutie, to encourage all men to serve, as for my parte I shall endeavor my selfe withoute regarde of lyef or other respect, to serve here or elles where according to my most bounden dutie. The saide lettres I caused to be fourthwith delyvered to the Provost, who assoone as he and his brethern had red them, sent them to Sterling to the Governour and thother lordes there. And yesterdaye the saide provost with iiij of the chief of this towne, cam hither to me and offred to me all the service and humanitye they coulde doo for me, and prayed me to take all thinges past in good parte, whiche from hensfourthe they doubted not I shulde perceyve to be amended. And the provost himselfe gave me thankes aparte for the good reaporthe I had given him to the Kynges majeste, and seamed to be verie glad that it had pleased his majeste to remember him with his gracious lettres of thankes, whiche he sayed he had not deserved. So that it seamyth to me that the Kynges highnes saide lettres hathe wrought summe good effect in them; though I assure your lordshipps the commen people of this towne are moche offended with the sharpenes of the same. Nevertheles I trust nowe, though for no love, that yet for feare, they wooll lett me be in more quyetnes from hensfourthe, for the tyme it shalbe the Kynges majestes pleasure to have me remayne here; and moche the better if they myght have their shippes restored, for the whiche summe of the most honest sorte doo now requyer me to wryte. And in case I shuld tarie long here, I wolde in dede be a most humble suter to the Kynges majeste and you my lordes all, for their deliverie, for ells undoubtedlie I shalbe sure if I abyde amongst them to have displeasure and unquyetnes, whiche it maye please your good lordshipps to consider accordingly. Thus Almyghtie God preserve your good lordshipps in long lyef health and honour. From Edinburgh the xv<sup>th</sup> of Septembre, at nyght. (Signed) Your lordeshippes to commaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

Sept. 16. **34. SUFFOLK TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 98.]

Pleaseth it your majeste tunderstonde that I have receyved your most honorable lettres datyd at Woodstocke the xiiiij<sup>th</sup> daye of Septembre, by which I do perceyve that youre highnes pleasure is that I shulde set furth to the lordes and your majestes frendes in Scotlande, the contynewes of your highnes lettres sente to thErle of Anguisshe; which I wolde gladlye do, but the chief pointe is not faisible, for the Cardinall and the Governor ar not at Edinburgh nor in a maner dare not come there, but they be gone to Saint

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 16. Andrewes, as your majeste maye perceyve by Syr George Douglas lettres which he sente to my Lorde Warden, which I sente to the lordes of your privaye Counsell. But I shall do all that I maye to the said lordes to cause theim to rayse there forces and to go to Edinburgh, and to do the beste they can to practyse wïth him that hath the castell to have it into there handes, and at the leaste to make the towne sure to theim. And in myne opinion, if they will be thus induced to doo, rather then it shulde faile for lacke of money, your highnes shulde not do amysse to bestowe some money emonges theim, that ones they wolde shewe theim selves like them that will sticke to there promyses.

And also I thinke if it myght stonde with your majestes pleasure, that your highnes myght devise a proclamacion the which they shulde cause to be proclamyd aswell in Edinburgh as other places as they shall thinke good, which will avaunce moche the matter, and affire it shall put a clere breache with the other parte, whiche I wolde be glad to se. And if they refuse this to do, which they maye do if they be of that force that they have said they have bene—but if they refuse this to doo, it is to be thought they have no suche force and frendes, or els do lacke good will to sticke to that they have promysed; wherby your majeste shall disciphar what they meane. And if they so refuse, if your majestie wolde have any exployte done then farre within the countre, your majeste muste make your armye of suche force as they maye able to withstonde the forces of all there enymyes, which it is thought will be all the hole realme, savinge some of the lordes owne persones with a veray fewe of there servauntes.

And wher your majeste writes that concerninge an enterprise to be done upon the Governour and Cardinall in Edinburgh, I shulde not onely make redye men but also six ships, that they shulde not escape by water, your majeste maye perceyve as above, that they be not there nor in a maner dare not come thider; wherfore I thought good to advertise your majeste, to knowe your furdyr pleasure before I shulde either make redye the ships or rayse your people; and in the meane season I shall put in a redynes as moche provision as can be had here, of the which I shall advertise your majeste as soone as can be possible; by which your highnes shall perceyve what maye be done therwith. And wher your majeste willyd an armye of xvj thousande to enter in to Scotlande, half by the West Border, half by Berwicke, and for that purpose to make provision out of hande: this day and to morowe wilbe here my Lorde Warden, with some of thEste Bordors, and M<sup>r</sup> Wharton with other of the Weste Bordures, to consulte together upon the furniture of the said armye; which knowen what can be had or done therin, your majeste shalbe advertised with all diligence.

And as touchinge the burninge of Edinburgh with viij<sup>m</sup> men,



[1543.]

Sept. 16. I beseche your highnes to pardon me to declare my mynde plainly therin, which is, that the nombre is not sufficient to do that entrepryse, nor that it can be so prively and sodenly done, but that the Scottesmaye rayse a farre gretter force within tyme ynough to lette that entrepryse, for we shall not so soone begyn to assemble your armye, but that they shall put them selves in a redynes to withstonde us, and as it is thought joyne all holly together; not withstandinge, what shall please your majeste to have done we shall do it the beste we can. Notwithstandinge, if it might so stande with your majestes pleasure to make your force suche as myght by likelyhod withstonde your enymyes, and that they maye be furnisshed with vitales and cariages accordingly, your highnes purpose shalbe set forwardes, God willinge, aswell touchinge the burninge of Edinburgh, as all other exploytes upon your enymyes. Besechinge your majeste to have in remembrance the draughtes for ordinaunce and the costrellys fyllyd with beere, that I wrote for, the lacke wherof shalbe a mervaylous empeshment to your majestes entrepryse, if ye shall entende it; for the cariage of our vitales muste be on horsebacke, which we muste take of the souldiours horses that shalbe apointed for footemen; for cariage by waynes in that countre will not serve this tyme of the yere, nor suche jorneyes can be made with waynes if they wolde serve, as maye be with horses; and also that it wolde please your majeste to devise a proclamacion suche as your highnes shall please to make, which with the entre of a mayne armye shall make many to revolte to your majeste purpose, which a small nombre will not make them to do. And if it shall take effecte, it shalbe wourthe your graces money, and shall chastise your enymyes also. And thus the holy Jesu preserve your majeste in health and long lief with the increase of moche honour. I sende also unto your majeste herwith a lettre of Syr William Eure sente to my Lorde Warden with a lettre in the same of the Lorde Humes, wherunto none aunswer shalbe made unto your pleasure be knowne. From Darnton the xvj<sup>th</sup> of Septembre. Your majestes moste humble bounden servaunte and subjecte. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk.

Addressed. Indorsed : 'xvij<sup>o</sup> Septembris 1543.'

Sept. 17. 35. SUFFOLK, PARR, & TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 101.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you that accordinge to the Kinges lettre sente to me the Duke of Suffolk, I sente for Master Wharton, and to bringe with him foure or fyve of the moste experte gentlemen of that Bordures, to consulte with them and to knowe howe an armye of xij<sup>m</sup> men or fewer, myght be vitailed and furnished with cariage to entre in at that Bordure, and what exployt they myght do entringe

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 17. there? And likewise I the Lorde Warden have brought hither with me of the moste experte men of the East and Myddle Bordures, to knowe of them what furniture of vitaille maye be had on that Bordures for an armye to passe that waye, and what employte and annoysaunce maye be done upon the Kinges enymyes by the same, and within what tyme? And aftre longe debatinge had with them upon the premisses, the gentlemen on the Weste Bordures knowinge the countre there, gave us in a bill subscribed with there handes what vitaille and cariages is in that countre, by which it maye appere that none armye can entre that waye to do any good. And furdyr debatinge with them what were faysible to be done to the annoysaunce of the Kinges enymyes in Scotlande, suche as woll not applye to the Kinges purpose for the perfourmaunce of the treatyes late concludyd, and whedyr it were better to make an invasion with a mayne armye, and what that myght do and within what tyme, or to make guargariable upon the frontures this wynter: they have also delivered in an other bill subscribed with there handes, by which ye shall perceyve aswell what they thinke a mayne armye maye do, as also what garrisons they thinke mete to be layd upon the Bordures before the entringe of the said armye, and duringe the abode of the same in Scotlande, and aftre the retourne of the same. But if a mayne armye shall entre, I the Duke of Suffolk wolde leave there of the armye that shulde entre with me, a nombre sufficient to garde the Bordures unto my retourne, of suche as I wolde use the horses of for cariage of vitailles and other necessaries for the said armye—which companye so leffte on the frontures, if the Scottes wolde assemble and give battaile, I myght soone sende for to joyne with me, so that your lordships maye perceyve by there said bill what garrisons they thinke were mete for defense of the frontures this wynter.

We sende also unto your lordships herwith a proporcion of bredde and beere drawn by M<sup>r</sup> Shelley, to serve an armye of xvj<sup>m</sup> men for seven days, the doubling wherof will shewe what maye serve in xiiij<sup>th</sup> dayes, and so furth. We sende also herwith an other booke of the saide M<sup>r</sup> Shelleys, conteyninge what grayne and vitaille is at this daye at Berwik for furniture of an armye, and what cartes and horses be there. We sende you also herwith a bill of the Master of the ordinaunce, what ordinaunce and artillerie is at Berwik to be sparyd for furniture of an armye. So that nowe the Kinges majeste, the said billes of there advises and the furniture of vitaille considered, may shewe his pleasure what he woll have to be done this wynter upon his frontures enempst Scotlande; advertisinge your lordships that if it shalbe the Kinges pleasure to make invasion with a mayne armye, ye muste remembre to sende downe drawghtes for ordinaunce and thre thowsande costrelles filled with beere, which I the Duke of Suffolk wrote for, without which

[1543.]

Sept. 17. there cannot be had cariage for drinke, for cartes and waynes cannot in wynter passe and serve in that countr̄e. And in case ye cannot get the full nombre of thre thowsande in costrelles, sende as many of them as ye can, and the residewe in grete caske all filled with bere. M<sup>r</sup> Shelley also shewed that he trustes, havinge the costrelles aforesaid, to provide as moche bredde and beere as wolde serve an armye of xvj<sup>m</sup> men for x<sup>th</sup> dayes, within a shorte space. And if the Kinges pleasure be that a mayne armye shall entre, I the Duke of Suffolk do entende to make myne entre at Warke, upon assemblaunce to entre into Tyvidale upon the Carres and Humes—and if the Kinges pleasure be to have an entreprise made upon Edinburgh, then, whan I shalbe as farre as Kelsoe, takinge with me in an evennyng all the army on horsebacke, I entende to ryde all that night towards Edinburgh, which is thens but twentye and six myls faire and redye waye, as Sandye Pringle hath shewed me, and in the morninge sende my trumpet unto the towne, byddinge them finde the meanes that the keper of the castell within thre or foure houres deliver unto my handes the castell of Edinburgh, or els I woll put them to the sworde, man, woman, and childe, and burne the towne. And if the castell shalbe delivered, I shall put vitaille and garrison in it to kepe it to the Kinges use, and shall take of the towne thirtye or fortye hostages that the towne shalbe for the Kinge, or els if they do not rendre the castell, I shall sacke and burne the towne, and so retourne with the armye, God willinge, pursuyng all those and wastinge there countrees, that shall not be the Kinges frendes. In all which matters I beseche your good lordships that I maye knowe the Kinges pleasure, which knowen, shalbe accomplishsed, God willinge, to thuttermoste of mye power. And thus we bydde your good lordships right hartely farewell, from Darnton the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Septembre. Your good lordships moste assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffulk, Wylliam Parr, Cuth. Duresme.

Post scripta: In devisinge with them what garrison they wolde thinke sufficient to defende the Bordures duringe the warres, in case a mayne armye shulde not invade, they said they thought two thowsande myght serve, oneles the Scottes shulde enforce there frontures with grete garrisons. Wherefore the Kinges majeste maye consider what charges the garrisons will amounte unto, and howe litle harme it is thought they can do to the enmyes; and also to consider what charges a mayne army will amounte unto and what hurte and damages the said armye maye do to the enmyes, and also what likelyhod it is that the said armye for feare shall compell many of them to the Kinges devociõ, and what litle charges the Kinge shalbe at afre the retourne of the said armye, and therupon to determyne his pleasure.

I the Duke of Suffolk do praye God that if they fall to treatinge, they maye procede with bettre faith then they have done hitherto.

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 17. We sende you also herwith a lettre of M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyrs to your lordships, which we have perusyde and sealyd, by which ye shall perceyve asmoche of the affayres of Scotlande as he coude get knowledge of at the writinge of his lettres. Your lordships shall receyve also herwith a lettre of thErle Bothwelles to my Lorde Warden, and the copie of my Lorde Wardens aunswer to the same.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

Sept. 18. 36. [ANONYMOUS] TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 104.]

M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr, aftre my most hartly commendacions. The occasion why I have not of a good season writen unto youe was that I was absent from the Corte by meane of somme sicknes, whither I returned not long before the Kinges majestes late removing from Ampthill, sith which tyme I have seen and noted your proceeding and the hard cace youe stande in, and having commened with his majeste for the savetye of your person from the fureye of those wretched peple, his majeste wold youe shuld withdrawe yourself if it be possible, and that the disordre amonges them contynue, to summe place of surety; and in thende of this communication semed somewhat to mervayl that youe have not withdrawen yourself already, specially when *summe strong place was offred unto youe by*<sup>1</sup> the Lordes Maxwell and Somervil. And therefore myn advise is that seing his majeste is thus pleased, if you can withdrawe yourself to Tentallon or somme strong holde, youe doo the same in any wise, wherby youe maye kepe yourself in suretie tyl hyt shal please his majeste ot devise for your returne; wherin I shal doo as for meself asfarre as occasion and good tyme shal therunto serve me.

Draft corrected by Paget (?), probably from him. Indorsed: 'Mynute to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr, xvij<sup>o</sup> Septembris 1543.'

Sept. 18. 37. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 106.]

Aftre our right hartly commendacions to your good lordship. We have seen your lettres writen to the Kinges majeste, conteyneng your lordships opinion concerning thentreprice to be made by eight thowsand horsmen, and also thinges requisite as youe thinke for a riayn armye, where youe speake specially for costerelles to be filled with bere here, and to be sent thither for victualleng of tharmye; shewing further howe the Governour and Cardynal dare not com at Edinburgh, and therwith that in your opinion a proclamacion shuld be made in Scotland, the specialtes wherof youe doo not declare, wherby the Kinges majestes freendes as youe suppose shuld be bettere disciphred, and it might more planely appere of what force they be of. Thus we reherce such poyntes of your lordships lettres as we entende to note in these writen unto youe, desiring youe to

<sup>1</sup> These words in italics are scored out, but are required for the sense.

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 18. take in good parte although we speake more planely unto youe thenne without this occacion we wold gladly doo. For wheras your lordship by protestation of playn speche, semeth to dissent from our devise here of an entreprice to be made by viij<sup>m</sup> horsmen to burne the town of Edinburgh, without alledging any suche reason for mayntenaunce of your opinion as wherunto we ought of reason to yeld and gyve place, we thinke where youe write the force of viij<sup>m</sup> hors[men] not to be sufficient, that contrary wise all Scotland upon sodeyn warnyng, is not hable tencountre with viij<sup>m</sup> horsmen well furnished and put in ordre of there strenght and force; and that our Bordres being hable to make somany horsmen, as your lordship uppon particular certificates, hath certefyed, there may be by your wisdome divided meanes of secrecie uppon pretence-of ro[des] to be made, and the defeating of suche garrysons as the Scottes have layd there of late, and therewith to doo annoyaunce to suche as be the Kinges majestes ennemyes there. And in our jugementes (wherunto we doubt not but your lordship will agre) this maner of exployte and entreprice beeng with policie put in execucion, shalbe more terrible to thennemye for the sodenesse of it, then the invasion of a mayn armye requyrenng suche preparacions, which besides the gyveng warning to thennemye, hath many impedimentes on our parte, and hath hitherto had oon impedymment more in the conveyance of drink by coustrelles, for which your lordship also nowe writeth, thenne with good policie of warre may be suffered herafre; considering the same drinke may be better caryed in cartes, which for the strenght of encampeng may serve to good use, and otherwise to conveye necessaries in the returne, besides the commoditie of distribucion of that drink in better ordre in commen provision, and the greate diminisheng of good array, where somany men particulerly entend aparte to the conservacion of their own porcion of drink, which in that facion of cariage by coustrelles cannot be exchued; besides that, if the costrelles were fylled with bere here, it wold be sowre or it cam there. But to thexployte to be doon by horsmen, if this opinion shuld not be removed from youe that eight thowsand horsmen were not of force to doo a sodeyn entreprice in Scotlande: to what purpose shuld the Kinges majestes practises serve, which as your lordship knoweth he alredy setfourth with the Abbot of Passeley for the castle of Edinburgh, Syr George Douglas for the Blak Nasshe, and thErle of Angwish for Tentallon, if the taking of the possession of them shuld require a mayn armye? This we thinke, that for somme entreprice to be executed, an addicion of two thowsand fote-men to travail on fote, and sumtyme to be eased on horsbak, might be requisite, which having the horsmen for their succour, shuld more convenyently make assault and burne then the horsmen might; but elles for resistance and withstanding any encounter of the Scottes, we thinke your lordship uppon further consideracion wilbe of our opinion. And albeit it were not indede expedyent that your oune

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 18. person shuld be put to that sodeyn travail, and though youe wold adventure most gladly your lief therin, yet beeng in the place of Lieutenaunt, it were not mete youe shuld hazard the same; yet considering how many good benefites might ensue to the Kinges majestes purposes, youe woll we doubt not, savour thes maner of entrepryce with eight thowsand horsmen, and for better execucion therof devise meanes and pretences of secrecy, with furniture of vitailles convenyently, so as it may be put in execucion whensoever the Kinges majeste shall see oportunitie for the same; which his pleasure is we shuld on his behalf requyre youe to doo. For his hieghnes most prudently forseeng theeffectes of his entrepryses, and perceyvng by your lettres that the Cardynal and Governour dare not com at Edinburgh, whose apprehencion was the grounde and foundation of this soden invasion, so as nowe the chief cause of thentrepryce fayleng, annoyance shuld be perceace doon to suche as the Kinges majeste wold gladly have spared; and that the Governour not daring to com to Edinburgh as youe write, it might be an argument of somme power and strenght of his majestes frendes in those parties. These things considered, his hieghnes thinketh good to put over this entrepryce tyll somme other tyme convenyent, and, not doubting but from hensforth your lordship wyl have al thinges in arredynesse, then texecute it or not execute it as may be expedyent for his majestes affayres. For if by practises the holdes may be attayned, orelles the town of Edinburgh shal misentreate his majestes ambassador, or by conference with Syr George Douglas and other, the Kinges majeste shal undrestand from youe of any good oportunitie, his highnes wold gladly have thinges in suche aredynes as they might serve in tyme. And therefore putting nowe over this entrepryse uppon the consideracions before specified, wold be loth it shuld be a disapointment of other good purposes heraftr, which we thinke might be better attayned by this soden force of viij<sup>m</sup> horsemen thenne by any mayn armye, the charges wherof is infinite, and without full execucion of a conqu[est], of smal effect. The Kinges majestes pleasure is also, that in conference with Syr George Douglas, youe shall not make him pryvey to any such maner of entrepryce to be doon with soden force, but only commen with him according to his majestes former lettres, of the disposicion of himself and his frendes, and what they entende or desire. It shalbe good also your lordship touche unto him thintercepion of our postes going to and fro M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr, which was doon so nere unto Coldingham, as it cannot be without knowledge of suche as pretende to be frendes to the sayd Syr George—wherby they deserve not to be gently handled, or to have such restitution as the sayd Syr George maketh sute for on their behalf, oonles they amende and doo better herafter. And ye shal further shewe unto the same Syr George, the Kinges majeste, commenyng with the Lord of Bronstone, of the said inter-

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 18. ception of our postes, he hath shewed us that the said Syr George hath commodite by his frendes to take ordre that Master Sadlers lettres may fromhensforth be sent from man to man, frendes of the said Syr George, bytween Edinbrough and Barwyke, and to be conveyed with like diligens and more suertie thenne wenne they went by expresse post; wherin the Kinges pleasure is ye shuld desire the said Syr George to take ordre. And if Syr George take upon hym this charge, we thinke expedient your lordship shuld advertise Master Sadler for the more suertie to wryte lettres of importance always in ciphre. Where your lordship in your lettres mencioneth a proclamacion, and declareth no specialtes of the same, therof we can write nothing to youe in that behalf, but for tryal of the forces of his majestes frendes, it seameth to us playn that if the Governour and Cardynal dare not com at Edinburgh, it is summe good token of the strenght of the Kinges majestes frendes there. For whom shuld the Governour and Cardynal feare but only them? But this ambiguitie tyme shal shortely dissolve, according wherunto the Kinges majeste will tempre his procedinges.

Draft much altered near the end by Paget (?). Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke 'of Suffolk, xvij<sup>o</sup> Septembris 1543.'

Sept. 20. 38. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 114.]

Sadler's State  
Papers, vol. i.  
pp. 294-99 (with  
omission of first  
fol.).

Please it your royall majeste tunderstand, that on Mondaye last at nyght, arryved at this towne the olde Quene Douagier of Scotland, the Governour, the Cardinall, thErles of Murrey, Argile, and Bothwell, with other their complices, except thErles of Lenoux and Huntley, whiche it is playnely sayde and affirmed, are drawen from this companye to the partie of my Lorde of Anguisshe and thother lordes your majestes freendes here, as in dede it is to be supposed that thErle of Lenoux wooll not be on that syde that the Governour is of. And thErle of Glencarn sent me woorde that undoubtedlie the saide Lenoux woolde leave his affection to Fraunce, and adhere to your majeste, and also wolde be gladlie content to make alliance with thErle of Anguisshe by the mariage of the Ladie Margaret his daughter, if it shulde so please your majeste; in whiche case he hopeth (as I am credeblic enfourmed) to have ayde and helpe at your majestes hande, for the recoverie of his right and title to this realme, whiche (he sayeth) the Governour nowe usurpeth.

Yesterdaye the saide Douagier sent the Lorde Ryvan to me, and prayed me on the bihaulfe of the Governour and other the lordes of the Counsaile here, to take the payne to com and speke with them; whiche I did, and founde them all in the Cardinalls howse, sett at a long bourde, the Douagier at the bourdes ende, the Governour on a fourme on her right hand, thErle of Murrey on her lefte hand, the Cardinall next the Governour, and the rest placed

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 20. everie man in his degree. When I cam, aftrè condigne reverence to the Quene, and salutacions accordinglie to the rest, there was a chayre brought for me, and the Quene requyered me to sytt downe. And then the Cardinall in the name of the rest, declared unto me, that the Quene and my lorde Governour, by thadvise of the counsaile, thought good to send for me for twoo causes—oone, for that they had seen certayne lettres wryten from your majeste to the Provost and inhabitauntes of this towne, whiche were so sharpe as they coulde not otherwyse thinke but that summe high infourmation was made to your majeste farre besides the trouthe, whiche shulde so move your highnes to addresse suche sharpe wrytynges unto the said provost and towneship; and forasmuche as it seamed to them, that the principall occasion of your majestes so sharpe wryting shulde be for my cause, uppon supposell that I shulde not be well treated lyke suche a noble princes ambassadour, as I was, they doubted not but I coulde shewe them summe specialtie wherin I had been mistreated, and they wolde not onelie ponysshe it, but also nowe that they were here present, wolde see that I shulde be from hensfourth entreated in all things as appertayneth. The second cause was, for that they had also perceyved by myne advertisement, that oone of my postes was taken by the Humes on the Borders, and deteyned with suche lettres as were addressed hither to me, whiche they were right sorie for, prayeng me not to thinke anye defaulte therof in them, but rather to impute it to the wyldenens of the Bordres, and they wolde putt hastie remedie therto, so that my post shulde be delyvered oute of hande, and repayre to me with my lettres in suretie.

To these ij<sup>o</sup> poyntes I aunswered them in verie playne termes, and so sett fourthe the ungoodlie demeanour and violence used towards me and myne by the inhabitauntes of this towne, synnes myne arryvall here, and speciallie their vile and most dispitous raylying uppon your majeste, whiche I made so open unto them as they not onelie seamed bothe to be sorie to heare of it, and moche to detest thioffendours, but assured me that they wolde punysshè it, and see that I shulde fromhensfourthe be used according to the place and office that I represented here. And for the poste that was taken (as is aforsaide) I tolde them that the man that hathe taken him, whose name is Patricke Hume, hathe not onelie put as many yrons uppon him as he is able to bere, as thoughè he were a strong thefe and murderer, but also hathe threatened to hang him with his lettres aboute his necke; whiche I engreved unto them no lesse then in dede the nature and qualitie of the defaulte requyerith. Whiche they prayed me to bere withall, and to ascribe the same to the disorder of the Bordres, which they sayde did procedè uppon thoccasion of the rodes, incursions, burnynges, and spoyles daylie made in Scotland by Englishemen. But here I notefied unto them agayne playnelie the like attemptates



[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 20. doone by the Scottes in England, whiche I had them persuade unto themselves, that Englishemen wolde not sytt styll and suffer unrevenged, and if good peax and quyetnes were not observed on the Borders, I tolde them that the defaulte therof was in themselves. The Cardinall prayed me to garr him<sup>1</sup> understand howe the defaulte shulde be in them? Whiche I sayed I wolde doo, and so declared unto them in order, their procedinges with your majeste synnes the decesse of their late Kyng, and howe that your majeste not onelie theruppon of your princelie clemencie, stayed your swoorde, beyng in open hostilitie with this realme for most just and lawfull causes, but also uppon a special zeale to the common weale of bothe realmes, was content to common and treat with them uppon a peax and mariage, whiche they have nowe concluded with your majeste, and also for their parte have ratefied the same, and also sworne to observe and perfourme the condicions—their non performance wherof within the tyme lymyted by the treaties, was thonelic cause of besynes and disorder of the Borders.

The Cardinall saide agayne that I knewe the realme was devided, and that the greatest parte of the nobilitie of the same was not present nor consentyng to the conclusion of the treaties, as they have been passed by private meanes, and by private counsailes not auctorised by parliament; not doubting but your majeste was a prince of suche wysedom and experience as wolde rather seke suche direct meanes in the conclusion and perfection of treaties, as myght be auctentique and honorable to all intentes and construccions, then by any private wayes whiche coulde not stande nor be avayleable; and those noble men whiche were here present, mynded no lesse to satisfie and please your majeste then thothers whiche had privatelie treated and concluded with your highnes, in all thinges reasonable standing with the honour and suretie of their sovereygn ladie, and thonour lybertie and common wealthe of her realme.

I aunswered that what pryvate causes they had of vari-  
aunce and devision amongst themselves, I coulde not tell, but sure I was they coulde not saye with trouthe and honour that your majeste had treated privatelie with them, for they shulde not be able to denye justelie but that their ambassadors were addressed unto your highnes from tyme to tyme, fullie instructed by the iij estates of the realme in playne parliament, and by the same auctoritie not onelie treated and concluded with your majeste, but also in fyne by the same auctoritie the treaties have been ratefied, and solemnelie the Governour representyng the state of the realme, in the name therof hathe sworne to observe the same in all poyntes and condicions, as by the bookes therof made and sealed with their greate seale, and instrumentes theruppon made by notaries in autentique fourme, more playnelie maye appeare to the hole worlde;

<sup>1</sup> Make him.

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 20. whiche if they wolde perfourme and observe, shulde redounde chieffie to their owne wealthe and benefite. And if they listed to varie or digresse from the same, the dishonour shulde be theyrs, besides the inconvenience that wolde folowe, and sure they myght be, not to obteyne the lyke condicions agayne at your majestes hand.

The Cardinall replied sayeng that he doubted not but your majeste was a prince of suche honour as wolde presse them to nothing that was contrarie to the welthe honour and lybertie of the realme; and what they myght doo, not repugnant to the same, to satisfie and please your majeste, they wolde gladlie doo it. And in case for not graunting to that whiche cannot stand with the honour and libertie of this realme, your majeste shulde persecute your owne kynneswومان, beyng an infant, and spoyle her cuntrey and dominion, it coule not stonde with your honour.

I tolde him he shulde not be judge of your majestes honour, and bad him persuade to himselfe assuredlie, that as your highnes had freendelie proceded with them to the conclusion of suche things as doo undoubtedlie tend to the advancement of the weale honour and suretie of your majestes pronepte, and the common weale of her realme, so your highnes wolde not fayle to prosecute the interrupters of the same as her ennemyes, not regarding her honour ne the commen wealthe of her subjectes; and in case they mynded to begyn any new communication or treatie with your majeste, they shulde but deceyve themselves, for they myght be assured that your majeste wolde not relent in any poynte of those things whiche were passed and concluded. And I tolde them that when I cam hither, I durst have layed my right hand that your majeste wolde not have com ne condescended unto those condicions, whiche now your highnes uppon a speciall zeale to the rest and quyetnes of bothe realmes hathe concluded. Wherefore I advised them to consider the same lyke wyse men, and eyther to conforme themselves oute of hand to accomplishe the treaties, or ells to declare playnelie their utter myndes in that bihaulfe.

The Cardinall saide agayne that they did not send for me at this tyme, uppon purpose to have talked any thing with me of this matier, saving that the same cam thus in question by way of communication; the occasion of their sending for me was (he saide) for the ij<sup>o</sup> cawses afore expressed. And for this greate matier, he saide that all the lordes were not yet com, but wolde be here verie shortelie, and then when they were all assembled, they wolde advise further uppon the same, and doo what shulde becom them to doo towards your majeste, not offending the honour and lybertie of the realme. Whiche woordes of qualification they used alwayes; but what exposicion they wooll make of the same I cannot tell.

After this the Governour arrose and tooke me a parte, and tolde me that these men were verie styffe agaynst the treaties, but for his

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 20. parte he remayned the same man he was, and asmoche as laye in him to doo, he wolde doo for the perfourmance of the saide treaties, prayeng me to wryte and to beseche your majeste not to conceyve any evill opinion of him, for he wolde doo all that he coulde to please your majeste to the utterest of his power. I tolde him I was sure your majeste had ones a verie good opinon of him, but I was uncertayne what your highnes had nowe conceyved of him uppon this his sodeyni revolte and departure from suche noblemen as had all this while adhered unto him, with whome if he had taried, he myght have wrought and enforced these men at his owne wyll and pleasure. And touching the treaties, he coulde not with his honour digresse from them, considering howe largelie he had sayed and promysed to your highnes in that bihaulfe.

He assured me that it laye not in him to perfourme the same, but when thother lordes shulde com in, he woulde playnelie declare his affection and good wyll in that parte, whiche was and shulde be of suche sorte as he had promised. And heyr cam thErle of Murrey and interrupted our communication, so that as it searied to me, they were lothe that I shulde have over long talke with him, as in dede they doo (nowe they have him) use him lyke a man of his wytt; and yet, as I perceyve, be afrayed that he shulde revolte from them. This I was forced to leave communicacyon with him; and so departed.

Furthermore, lyke as I wrote in my last lettres to the lordes of your majestes cotinsaile, that the Lorde Flemyng and the Abbot of Pastle were sent to thErles of Anguisshe, Cassells and Glencarn, to persuade them to a conventiõ and meting at this towne, so the saide erles and also the Lorde Somerville, have sent me woorde by James Dowglas of the Parke hedge, not onelie that they have aunswered the saide Lorde Flemyng and abbott, that before they can graunte to any suche conventiõ, it behoveth them to advise with other noble men their freendes, whiche dwell on thother side of the Frythe in the northe, and that doon, wooll make them a resolute aunswer—but also that to morowe the saide Erles of Anguisshe, Glencarn, and Cassells, and the Lorde Somerville, doo intend to mete altogither at Dowglas my Lorde of Anguisshes castell, where they wooll first make aunswer to your majestes lettres latelie wryten unto them, and also are determyned, as they have sent me woorde, to aunswer resolutelie to these lordes whiche be here, that they wooll com to no conventiõ nor comen with them, onles they wooll concurre all togither, in and for the perfourmance of the treaties,—as your majeste shall perceyve by a lettre herinclosed whiche the saide Lorde Somerville wrote unto me, wherby your [majeste sh]all also perceyve his sute for his soon,<sup>1</sup> . . . iall labour to com home for a tyme [uppon . . . pleges<sup>1</sup>]. The Lorde Maxwell nevertheles laboreth to have my Lorde of Anguisshe and thother

<sup>1</sup> Paper decayed.

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 20. lordes to com to this convention, uppon a certayne hope and trust that he hath conceyved, that if they ones mete altogether, they shall agree to the performance of the treaties; wherof I can perceyve no lykelyhoode, and therefore I knowe not what he meaneth by his solicitacion in that bihaulfe. And this daye he cam to this towne, and spake with the lordes whiche be here, and departed hastelie agayne withoute speaking with me, but sent me woorde that if I did well, I shulde not be agaynst the commyng hither of the saide Erle of Anguishe and thother lordes his partakers, for he trusted verilie that the same shulde be a meane to and for the perfection of the treaties, whiche though they shulde not be performed, yet the convention of all the lordes together coule doo no hurte, for by the same it shulde appeare who were with and who agaynst the treaties. And suche as were agaynst the same, the rest myght declare themselves their ennemyes, and there was no doubt but that my Lorde of Anguishe and his freendes myght be here in as good suretie and strenght as in his owne castell of Dowglas. Thus the saide Lorde Maxwell sente me woorde; so that whither this assemble and convention whiche he laboreth after this sorte, shall take effect or not, I cannot write the certayntie, but asfarre as I can perceyve, there is no man willing to it of my Lorde of Anguisshes partie, but onelie the Lorde Maxwell. What shall succede therof and of all other thinges woorthie your majesties knowledge, I wooll advertise with all diligence.

Finallie it maye please [your majeste to recey]ve<sup>1</sup> herwith the lettres of the Pro[vost . . .]<sup>1</sup> this towne, aunswering to suche as your highnes latelie wrote unto them, who nowe doo begyn to use me more curteslie, and synnes they receyved your majestes lettres, have made me a small present of wyne, and in woordes offred me greate humanitie, whiche I trust they wooll continew. And thus Almighty God preserve your royall majeste in long lief good and most prosperous astate of health the most feliciouslie and prosperously to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Edenburgh the xx<sup>th</sup> of Septembre at nyght.

Post scripta: ThErle of Huntley is arryved here, so that where it was thought that he was revolted from this par[tie] to thErle of Anguishe, the same appearithe nowe to [be u]ntrew. But touching thErle of Lenoux, as I was [writ]ing upp this lettre, cam to me oone of his servauntes and brought me ij<sup>o</sup> lettres from my Lorde of Glencarn, oone to be addressed to my Ladie Margaret Douglas, and thother to myself, whiche ij<sup>o</sup> lettres it maye please your majeste to receyve herinclosed. And for credence he tolde me that thErle of Lenoux his maister had lefte the Governour and Cardinalls partie, and beyng hitherto noted a good Frencheman, is nowe becom a good Englishman, and woalde here his harte and service to your majeste, and verie shortelie intendeth to dispeche a servaunt of his to your

<sup>1</sup> Paper decayed.

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 20. highnes, and to the saide Ladie Margaret, with his full mynde in all behaulfes. This was all his credence, whiche I have also thoughte mete to signefie unto your majeste. (Signed) Your majestes most humble faithfull and obedient subject and servaunt, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Slightly damaged.

Sept. 20. **39. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK.**

[fol. 120.]

Please it your grace to understonde that by such lettres as I wryte now to the Kynges majeste, you shall perceyve how thinges go here, which lettres, because the postes be taken on the Borders, I caused to be conveyed to Berwyke by Henrye Ray, with also an offycer of armes appoynted unto me by the Governour and Cardynall, who make me beleve that it is ayenst theyr willes that the postes are thus taken, and have promysed me that I shall have them delyvered with also my lettres untouched; which they have not yet perfourmed.

Ones to say myn opynyon, I see not that the pactes and treatyes wolbe observed on thes partie, except that force and feare of the warres do move them unto it; and yet som men thinke that the kyrke men desyre the warres, and wolde have none agrement with us, onely for feare of the overthrowe of their kyngdom. And as I am this daye advertesed, they go aboute here to depeche me hens into Englonde, intending within iij or iiij dayes to give me a resolute answer wherto the Kynges majeste shall trust. This is tolde me by a man of credence, but oneles they woll nedes force me to departe hens with their answer, I intende not to departe till I shall know the Kynges majestes pleasure. And thus our Lorde preserve your grace in helth and honour. From Edenburgh the xx of September at night. Your graces to commaunde. (Signed) Rafe Sadleyr.

Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: 'Mr Sadleyr to the Duke of Suffolk xx<sup>o</sup> 'Septembris 1543.' Wafer signet.

Sept. 21. **40. SUFFOLK TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**

[fol. 122.]

My veray good lordes, with my hartie recommendacions. This shalbe to advertise you that I have receyvide your letters, datide at Wodstocke the xvij<sup>th</sup> daye of Septembre, whiche letters reherse certeyne poyntes that was in the last letters derectide to the Kinges majestie. And as to the first poynte, concernynge the nombre of viij<sup>m</sup> men to do the enterpryce upon Edynburghe, the whiche myn opynyon was to be to smale: my lordes, I trust the Kinges majestie will considere whate so ever myn opynyon was, that I was and am, and shalbe as glade to serve and folowe his majesties pleasure, and

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 21. also to gyve place to your lordships opynyon, as reason is, and also to folowe the same, and serve the Kinges majestie thereyn as gladlye as any man lyvinge. And my lordes, where you wryte that concernynge the armye and costrells that I wrote of in my saide letters to the Kynges majeste, the occasion thereof was by reason of your lordships letters, that you wrote unto me concernynge the Kinges majesties determynacion to make an armye of xvj<sup>m</sup> men to enter Scotlande, as the veray wordes of your said letters hereafter declarethe, whiche ys:—‘ To advertise you of the Kinges ‘ majestie determynacion, his highnes hathe resolvide to invayde ‘ Scotlande out of hande with a mayn armye, oonles they do ‘ fully observe there treatyce, and so use them selves to ‘ wardes his highnes as appertaynethe; whiche army his majestie ‘ will have to be of the nombre of xvj<sup>m</sup> men, and to enter into ‘ severall places, the oone by Barwycke, and the other by the ‘ Weste Marches; for the better furnytur wherfore, his highnes will ‘ that your lordshipe shall gyve Syr Thomas Wharton knowelige of ‘ his majestie pleasure, advertisinge him that there shalbe xxiiij<sup>ti</sup> ‘ thowsand—for his grace wold not have yt knowen to any man but ‘ to you of his graces counsaile there—and commaundinge hym to ‘ make all the preparacion of vytailles and carages he can for to ‘ helpe to vitayle and furnyshe the xij<sup>m</sup> men that shall passe by ‘ Carlylle and the Weste Borders, thoughe this purpose shuld ‘ not take effect, and it shuld be sold agayne to some losse. ‘ And as to the thinges that you have wrytten for, all the haste ‘ ys made of them that can be, and moo brewers shalbe also sent ‘ unto you if you shuld nede them, and by your next letters signifye ‘ the same.’

After whiche letters the Kinges majestie letters cam to me for the saide enterpryce of Edynburghe, not declaryng that his majestie hade desolve his other determynacion concernynge the armye. Apon the whiche I thought and yf his highnes wolde invayde this yere with a armye, that nowe the tyme is most mete, bothe for the said exployte of Edenburghe and also for the distruccion of bothe Marches and Tyvidale; and also the commynge in of the armye myght make them that nowe be the Kinges enymeys, to revolte to his majestie. And where your lordships dothe thinke that the carages of victualls yn cartes is more mete then yn costrells on horsbacke, whiche opynyon cannot be avoyded, yf their warr good and sufficyent carages to be hade in this countrey, as I thought culd not be hadde, as I have certiffiede unto your lordships afore this, the experyence whereof was tryed the last yere, wherfore I thought to suplye the same for carage of vitailles in costrells on horsback. And also I thought your lordships hadd ben satisfied with the same, by reasone that your lordships dyd wryte unto me that all suche thinges as I dyd wryte unto you for, all the haste was made

[1543.]

Sept. 21. of them that culd be; whiche was cheiffye for costrells that I wrote for to cary vitayles on horsebacke, and also I thought it shuld have ben lesse charge to the Kinges majestie and more fewer carages, then yn ylle carages at this tyme of the yere. Yette there shuld have ben no lacke of carages to close the campe withall, seing that every nobyll man and capitayne wold have brought goode and stronge sufficient carages for their tentes and pavilions and bagages, whiche wold have byn no smale nombre; and also theye shuld have byne more abill to have passide, then the weke carages of this countrey, whiche I dout not but your lordships can consider. Howbeyt upon the determynacion that the Kinges majestie wolde have an armye to invayde, I thought good to consulte with them that I thought best, to knowe there opynyons what they thought, assuell what an armye might do this tyme of the yere, as also what they thought, if no armye shuld invade, whate anyaunce might be don by garassons this wynter, and what nombre to be laide in on the Borders, to the entent that his majeste myght knowe whate charges his majeste shuld sustaigne, and whiche waye it shuld please the Kinges highnes to take. Whos opynyons and sayngs I sent unto your lordships, and farther causide Shelley to declare whate vitayles he hadd, and whate he myght put in a redynes, and in whate tyme, and for howe longe. Whiche boke I sent uppe unto your lordships to declare to the Kinges majeste. My lordes, there is oone thinge yn your saide letters whiche is not a lyttle to my discomforthe, seing that I was apoynted to the enterpryse of Edynburghe, and nowe your lordships dothe thynke it warr not expedyent that I shuld be put to that soden travayle. My lordes, I thanke Gode of his grace, I dowt not to sustaigne not oonly that jornaye, but I trust many worse then that, as well as they that arr more yonger then I. Wherefore I most humble beseche the Kinges highnes that his majeste woll graunt me that I maye not only serve his majestie in that jorney, but in all other suche lyke; trustinge to do his highnes suche service as shalbe to his majestes contentacione. For I ensewer you, that and I shuld be left behynde in any suche jornaye, it shuld not be a lytle to my discomforthe for the lacke that shold be reputide in me; whiche men wold thinke either my taryenge was for lacke of good will to serve in suche jorneyes, or ells for lacke of harte, whiche I wold be very sorye shuld be reputide in me. I truste whan so evour it shall fortune me to be in place where service shalbe to be doon, then yt shalbe knowyn. And as concernyng that I wrote, that the Governer and the Cardynall was affrayd to come to Edynburghe, I wrote but the saynge of Syr George Dowgles in his letters whiche I sent unto your lordships. And as concernyng all other thinges in your said letters, I shall do thereyn the best I can. And thus I bydde your good lordships hartely fare ye well, from Darneton the xxj<sup>th</sup> day of

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept 21. Septembre. Your good lordships assuryd. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.'

Sept. 22. 41. PARR TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 126.]

Pleaseth your grace to bee advertised, that this night I received a lettre from Brian Layton, declaring that upon Wedinsdaie at night last past, the Lorde Hume for an entreprice to bee done in Englande, caused a nombre of Scottes to bee assembled, whereof iij<sup>xx</sup> came over the watir to a towne called Urde, by Barwik, and layed a busshemente of iij<sup>c</sup> men within Scotlande. They brunte not, but spoyled the towne, and soo departed; in the busshement was Alexsandre Hume. And thereupon the said Brian Layton for the requitall thereof, ymediatlie aftre sente a xvj<sup>th</sup> men into the Marse, to a towne of the Lorde Humes called Slymprin, and laid hymself in a busshement with vj<sup>xx</sup> men; and the said xvj<sup>tene</sup> toke certayne cattell. Notwithstanding, the towne and countreye arose and drove bak our men, insomoch as the said Brian was enforced with his busshemente to repare thiddre, and gave the Scottes suche strokes that they left iij or v of theym in perill of dethe, and toke tenne prisoners, wanne xxiiij<sup>t</sup> hors, and brunt a strong bastell, whiche they kepte by force.

The same night alsoo, I received from Syr Rauf Eure a lettre wherein amonges other thinges, was conteyned that on Trumbull latelie takene prisoner, declared unto hyme certaine articles touching the procedinges of the lordes of Scotlande, the whiche I sende unto your grace herewith. And forasmoch as he touchethe the commyng of the Erle of Lennox to the Bordours of Scotlande with a garrison: yf the same bee trewe, me semethe it were well done that the garrison nowe latelie appoynted were encreased; whereby the Bordours of Englande myght alwayes bee of strenthe, not onlie to resist theire malice but to wourke them displeasure.

Upon Wedinsdaye at night certaine of Tindale accompanied with somme of the garrison, toke up two townes x myle within Scotlande, Appiltre and Chauerbenton belonging to Syr Robert Scot, and exploited oute of them vj<sup>xx</sup> hede of kyne and oxon, xvij<sup>xx</sup> shepe, xxvij horse and mares, with moche insight of housholde and other gooddes, and alsoo xij prisoners. And thus the Holye Trenitie preserve your grace in good helthe long lif and encrease of honour. From the Kinges majestes castle of Warkwourthe the xxiij<sup>t</sup> of Septembre in the mornyng. Your graces to commaunde. (Signed) Wylliam Parr.

Post scripta: Here hathe bene Syr Robert Ellarcar, Robert Collingwod, and John Horseleye, with whome I have conferred touching the necessarie laying of the two hundred sowldiours, and



[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 22. notwithstanding that they bee concludid where theye shall lye in severall places, yet they saye there is other places where none is yet appoynted, as mete for the danger of the same, to have garrison laid, as thies bee which is appoynted. Concernyng the certificate for victualles for the armye, I have upon theire desires, geven them respite for v daies; and in the meane tyme they woll knowe the state of the countreye, and therupon advertise me what maye bee done, which I shall sende to your grace accordinglye.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Seal lost.

1543.

[fol. 128.]

Sept. 22. A remembraunce of exployttis don in Scotlande by the commandment of Syr Thomas Wharton, knight, from the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Septembre unto the xxij<sup>th</sup> of the same (anno regni Regis H. viij xxxv<sup>to</sup>).

The xix<sup>th</sup> of Septembre, in the night, Cristofer Litle and Dikke Foster, brother to Hobes Robyne, accompanied with xx men, did taik at Claide, a towne of the Lorde Flemynges, fourtie oxen and kyen, four horsse, with all the insight in the same towne.

The xxj<sup>th</sup> of Septembre on the light day, the Armstranges of Ledesdall about the nombre of viij score men, did take at Mydshopp and Thyrlstone, of the Scotis landes, kynesmen to the Larde Bukcleughe, ten score oxen and kyen, xx horse and meares, with all thinsight in the said townes, and four or fyve presoners.

The xxj<sup>th</sup> of Septembre in the night, Wille Foster, brother to Hobes Robyne, Jarrye Foster, and Dandy Bagot, accompanyd with xvj men, did taik at Eldynnoppe uppon Yarrowe a towne of the Larde Bukcleughes, fourtie oxen and kyen, and sum insight. (Signed) Thomas Wharton.

Indorsed: 'Exploytes doon in Scotland.'

[1543.]

Sept. 24. 42. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 129.]

Mynute of the Credence.

After our right harty commendacions to your good lordship. These shalbe to signefie unto youe that the Kinges majeste, thinkeng it expedyent secretly to tast and assaye the Governor, to thintent his ma[jeste may] the rather desciphre his determynacion, was ons determyned that youe shuld for that purpose have writen unto him a lettre of the tenour of the Mynute herin enclosed, but considering afre that the said Governour might peradventure use the lettre to his oune advauntage, and myndeng nevertheles to have him assayed by an other meane, with theeffecte of the said mynute, hath thought convenyent that your lordship, with thadvise of the rest of my lordes and others of his majestes counsail there, shall dyvyse uppon

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 24. somme mete personage to be sent spedily unto him and secretly, with a lettre of credence from your lordship, who for his credence shal declare the very tenour of the sayd mynute, and shal presse him to make aunswere unto youe in writeng; and if it shuld chaunce the said personne whom youe shal dispeche for this matier, to be further examyned by any other person of his credence, either befor or aftre he shall have declared the same, whiche he shal open only to the Governour—youe must instructe him in that cace to uttre only in general termes, the first parte for knowlege of the Governours mynde, leaving out that whiche touchethe the Cardinal and thentreprise, and rather then fayle, refusing that he spake the same, thoughhe the said Governour wold avouche it unto him.

Draft corrected by Paget (?). Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suffolk, 'xxiiij<sup>o</sup> Septembris 1543.'

Inclosed in foregoing:—

Mynute of the credence.

[fol 131.]

Aftre my right hartly commendacions unto your good lordship. Calling to my remembraunce howe thinges have passed heretofore between the Kinges majeste my sovereign lord and youe, and considering therwithall in what cace youe stand at this present, by the circumvencion of suche as seake nothing els but by sinistre practises to compasse their oune commoditie and your uttre ruyne and destruccion, I have thought good for the good will which heretofore I conceyved towards youe, by thies my lettres to put youe in remembraunce not only of thextreme daungier wherunto youe be brought, as yourself I doubt not, doth by this tyme sumwhat perceyve, and shal heraftre by experience feale more sensibly, onles youe provyde therfore in season—but also to gyve youe therby occasion to considre with yourself howe farre your late procedinges doo vary from your promesses heretofore made unto my sayd sovereign lorde, both by your lettres, and by mouth to his majestes ambassador there, and to thinke with howe gentle a prince youe have had to doo, and howe good opinion he had conceyved of youe, and what greate goodnes and benefite his majeste mynded undoubtedly to have extended towards youe, in cace youe had persevered in your procedinges with his majeste as youe dyd begyn. And yet percace youe might fynde him your good lord, such is his most benigne and gentle nature—if youe wold leave this trade wherunto youe ar nowe ledde by those that be your secrete mortal ennemyes, and wold ensue suche wayes as youe have heretofore promised to doo for the quiet and welth of bothe the realmes; which my lord, if youe entend yet to doo, and that I might perceyve by your lettres that youe repent that youe have waded so farre that waye that youe have nowe lately begonne to goe, and wold eftsones

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 24. desire his majestes favour, I trust his majeste wolde receyve youe, which for the love I beare youe, I wold breake to his majeste, and be a suter unto him for the restitution of youe to your former estate in his grace and favour, so as I maye bee surely advertised that youe doo earnestly desire the same. Wherefore my lord, as I frendly have wryten myn advise unto youe in this behalf, soo I desire youe if youe entende to folowe the same, youe woll not only advertise me of your mynde by your lettre, and what youe wold I shuld doo for youe towards his majeste, but also I think it mete that youe shuld out of hand send for your frendes secretly to repayre to youe there at Edinburgh, with such force as youe may sodenly apprehende the person of the Cardynal and of such as have been the chief circumventours, and also get into your oune handes the castle of Edinburghe, where in al eventes youe may save yourself tyl youe may be further ayded from his majeste, which shal put youe in surety and out of al danger, and also redubbe towards the Kinges majeste all thinges passed. And in cace youe bee resolved rather tensue still the aveugling of your ennemyes, that wold nothing lesse then your good, I praye youe to kepe this my mocion to yourself, without disclosing it to any person, lest I might peradventure therby incurre somme displeasure, and gyve me knoweledge what youe ar resolved to doo, by this berer accordingly.

Draft corrected by Paget (?).

Sept. 24. 43. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 135.]

Sadler's State  
Papers, vol. 1.  
pp. 300-305.

Please it your royall majeste tunderstand, that yesterdaye at iij of the clocke at after none, the Quene Douagier of this realme, the Governour, the Cardinall and thother lordes of that partie whiche be here, as thErles of Murrey, Huntley, Argile, Bothwell and Mount-rosse, the Lorde Flemyng and others of that counsaile, besides the Busshops of Glasco, Murrey and Orkeney etc., sent for me, and at myne accesse unto them, the Cardinall on the bihaulfe of the rest, declared unto me, that where as there hathe been now passed by treatie betwixt your majeste and the Governour and other lordes of this realme, a peax and a contracte of mariage in suche sorte as appearith by the bookes and wrytinges therof made, and also ratefied and confirmed by the saide governour, whiche peax was also proclaymed in bothe realmes, so as the merchantes subjectes of this realme, takyng the same for good and perfyte, did theruppon adventure their shippes and goodes to the see, as they have been accustomed in tyme of peax—nevertheles contrarie to the teanour and purposse of the saide treatie, not onelie the saide shippes and goodes are taken in England, but also dyverse incourses burnynges and spoyles have been made into Scotland on the Borders, synnes the saide peax proclaymed, as in tyme of open warre and

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 24. hostilitie, to the greate heirship and impoverishing of the subjectes: wherfore supposing that I knewe the cause of the takyng of the saide shippes, they desyered me to declare the same, and also to putto my good will and helping hand for the restitution of them to the poure merchantes.

I answered that touching the staye of the saide shippes, my lorde Governour knewe asmoche of the cause therof as I did, whiche I shewyd hym immediatelie after they were stayed, and asfarre as I knew, the same were stayed for ij<sup>o</sup> causes: one, for that they were laden with victualls into Fraunce, whiche I tolde them was contrarie to the treaties, for that the same wolde not bere that they shulde mynister any kynde of ayde to your majestes ennemyes, and thother cause was for that suche as were within the saide shippes did speake verie sclauderous shamefull and dispitous woordes of the Governour and other noble men of the realme; whiche ij<sup>o</sup> causes (as farre as I knew) were the first occasion of the staye of the saide shippes. And touching the disordre on the Bordres, I tolde them that the same proceded of their partie, and that your majestes subjectes were first provoked by the manifolde incourses and attemptates doone by their borderers in England, whiche I delated unto them in suche sorte as they coude not well denye it.

But for the staye of the shippes, the Cardinall sayed the causes therof by me declared were not sufficient, for as to their lading with victuall, he understoode perfytelie that had no suche lading, except it were fysshe, whiche he saide is their commen merchandise; and he coude not perceyve by the treaties but that the merchantes beyng subjectes of bothe realmes, myght use their accustomed traffique with suche merchaundises as they have been woonte to transporte into other contreys. And as to the unsemelie woordes spoken of the Governour, the punicion therof appertayned unto him, and no cause whie your majeste shulde staye the saide shippes and goodes.

I answered that if they well wayed and considered the treaties, they shulde facillie perceyve that withoute offence of the same, they myght not transporte victualls, ne mynister any kynde of ayde to suche as were your majestes enemyes—and fisse I tolde them coude not be denyed was victuall, and laden (as themselves confessed) in the saide shippes to be transported into Fraunce beyng in open hostilitie with your majeste, whiche cannot be avoyded is a certayne kynde of ayde ministred to your majestes ennemyes, and therefore a lawfull and just cause wheruppon to staye the saide shippes; requeryng them to persuade unto themselves that your majeste wolde not have doone the same but uppon suche groundes as your highnes is able to justefie and mayntayne.

The Cardinall, prayeng me to helpe to the delyverie and restitution of the saide shippes and goodes, lefte that matier and proceded to another, sayeng that where as the Governour for his

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 24. partie had ratefied the treaties and made his othe in my presence to observe the same, whiche treaties so ratefied and sealed with the greate seale of Scotland, were delyvered unto me by force of my commission, and by me delyvered agayne to the Larde of Fyf who tooke upon him to convey and delyver the same to your majeste, and was sent purposelie to be present when your highnes shulde ratefie the saide treaties and make your othe according to the purporte of the same—your majeste nevertheles had not for your parte ratefied the saide treaties, ne taken your othe as the same requyred.

I aunswered it was trew, and prayed them to waye oone thing with a nother, for the Larde of Fyf (as the Governour beyng present knew well ynough) was not onelie sent to receyve your majestes othe and ratification, but also to sue on the Governours bihaulfe for a lenger tyme and respite to be graunted for the performance of the condicions of the treaties—wherunto your majeste had aunswered that ye wolde appoynte no tyme certayne, but, perceyving them to procede faythfullie, wolde be content to bere with them for a small tyme; and touching the ratification, forasmoche as the hostages were not layed, whiche was the principall knott of the treaties, your majeste differred it onelie uppon that consideracion.

The Cardinall then demaunded of me, whither in cace they shulde holie confourme themselves to the layeng of thostages and accomplishment of the treaties, I were able to promyse on your majestes bihaulfe, that your majeste wolde accept the same, and not onelie restore the saide shipps and goodes, but also cause all attemptates doone on the Borders (synnes the tyme of thabstinence taken), to be redressed, as for their parte they wolde doo the semblable? For onles your majeste wolde so doo, it were in vayne (they saide) for them to devise uppon the perfection and accomplishment of the treaties.

Wherunto I aunswered that considering the tyme was past, within the whiche they shulde have performed certayne condicions of the treaties, the first breche wherof hathe proceded of their partie, and your highnes thereby at lybertie, and agayne considering what alteracions daylie arrise amongst them, I was not able to assure them on your majestes bihaulfe, that your highnes wolde restore the saide shipps and goodes, or cause the saide redresse of all attemptates on the Borders to be made, or yet accept their offer, if they wolde now confourme themselves to thaccomplishment of the treaties; but knowyng your majeste to be speciallie affected to the weale of this realme, and to the rest and tranquillitie of bothe realmes, I supposed that if your majeste myght perceyve them to procede faythfullie and honorable to theeffectuall execucion of the saide treaties according to the purporte of the same, your princelie clemencie was suche as I thought your highnes wolde not onleie accept the same, but also use towards them all suche favour and

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 24. gratuitie from tyme to tyme, as the amytye requyered, and semblable I thought wolde restore the shippes and cause redresse of attemptates to be doone upon the Bordres, they dooyng the semblable. This I tolde them was my supposell, though I were not able, ne yet wolde take upon me, to promise the same.

And then the Cardinall on the bihaulfe of the rest, requyered me to write unto your majeste for to knowe your gracious pleasure in that parte. I sayed I wolde with good wyll wryte at their desyer, and therwith I tolde them they shulde doo best to declare their utter myndes, whether in case your majeste wooll graunte it, they wooll in dede concurre altogether and perfourme the treaties, to thintent I myght also write the same to your majeste, whiche were a franke and playne maner of proceding, and shortest waye in my poure opinion.

They tolde me the matiers were weightie, and they must nedes have tyme to devise upon the same. But I aunswered that I doubted not they had sufficiently and with good delyberation advised theruppon (and as I thought), it coulde not be but that they were resolved what they wolde doo in that behaulfe. Nevertheles I coulde gett no more of them, but they desiered me to wryte unto your majeste in the case afore expressed, and in the meane season they wolde advise upon the matier, and declare their resolution upon knowlege of your majestes pleasure. And so we brake of communication, wherin also was summe question of the validitie of the treaties, whiche they alledged to be passed privatelie, and not by publique auctoritie and I replyed to the contrarie as my poure wytt wolde serve me, beyng assured that before indifferent judges I am able to confute them in that bihaulfe.

On Satterday last at night arrived here the Lorde Somerville, the sherif of Ayre and the Lorde of Donelanerik, addressyd hither from thErle of Anguisshe, Cassels, and Glencarne, the Lorde Maxwell and Sir George Douglas, with lettres and credence from the said erles and lordes to the Governor the Cardynall and thothers that be here, which conteyned in effecte that ones they wolde concurre all together and perfourme the treatyes concludyd with your majeste, the said Erle of Anguisshe, Cassels, Glencarne, etc., wolde in no wise come to any convention or communication with them, but wolde for there parte stonde to the accomplishment and performaunce of the treaties as moche as in them was, as to the thinge that the Governor and the thre astates of the realme had promysed and concluded, which they toke to be for the honor and common weale of the realme. And yesterday aftre many high wordes used on the partye of the Governor and Cardinall with there complices here, towards the said Erle of Anguisshe and his partetakers, as the said Lorde Somerville hath declared unto me, the said Governor and the Cardinall have given aunswer, that if the said Erle of Anguisshe and

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 24. his partakers woll performe the condicions of the said treaties, and laye the furst hostages of theim selves and the prisoners, they woll then concurre with them in the reste accordingly. So as the said Lorde Somervile tellith me, if your majeste woll accepte the most parte or the one half of your prisoners for pledgies at this tyme, there is no doubt he saith but the treaties wolbe performed.

And I tolde him that I was sure your majeste wolde not accepte any of the prisoners for pledges. In which case he assured me againe that then there was none other way but force to bringe theim to it, and that then your majeste must nedes prepare for the warre which in that case wolde undoubtedly followe. And furthermore he tolde me that the said Erle of Anguise and thother erles and lordes your majestes frendes, had made an aunswer to your majestes lettres lately addressyd to theim, which they entende to convey unto your majeste by the Weste Bordures with all diligence; and as farre as I can perceyve, if truste maye be given to there wordes and writinges, they be determyned for there partes to kepe there promyses made to your majeste, and to adventure there lyves in the mayntenance and defence of the same.

Finallie when I was yesterdaye with the saide Douagier, the Governour, and the other lordes here, I demaunded the delyverie of my post that was taken, and of my lettres, according to their promyse, whiche notwithstanding that I had soundrie tymes sent for unto them, they had not performed. And they aunswered me that the post was a souledeour of Barwycke, and oone of them that had heryed and stollen the goodes of Patricke Hume, who therefore had taken him for a lawfull prisoner. Whiche I defendid, alledging that though he were oone of the garrison of Barwycke, yet he was an ordinarie post appoynted to serve your majeste at this tyme, and repaying to me with your graces lettres, ought not to be in suche wyse intercepted.

As for my lettres, they sayed shulde be fourthwith sent unto me, as in dede within an hower after, they did send the same to me to my lodging: but whither I shall have the post delyvered or not, I cannot tell. The lettres beyng in a pacquett, they had opened, and as I have credible infourmacion, they have had them in this towne these ij<sup>o</sup> or iij dayes, whiche beyng in ciphre they had kept the lenger, to prove their connyng in the deciphryng of them; whiche as I am credible infourmed, they could not doo. The pacquet contayned nothing ells but a lettre to me from my Lorde of Suffolk and my Lorde of Duresme,<sup>1</sup> with also a copie of a lettre addressed from your majeste to thErle of Anguisshe, theeffecte wherof I shall set furth to my possible power, as the case shall require, with the reste of your highnes affayres here, accordinge to my moste bounden duytye. As knowyth Our Lorde, who send your majeste long lyef

<sup>1</sup> The rest of the sentence is in cipher.

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 24. good and most prosperous astate of healtie, most feliciouſlie and prosperouſlie to reigne the yeres of Neſtor. From Edenburgh the xxiii<sup>je</sup> of Septembre. (Signed) Your majeſtes moſt humble faithfull and obediēt ſubject and ſervaunte, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorſed.

The decipher of part of the foregoing letter.

[fol. 140.]

Indorſed : 'The diſciphre of the lettre.'

Sept. 24. 44. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL.

[fol. 141.]

It may like your good lordeshippes to receyve herewith my lettres addressed to the Kinges majeste, by the which ye shall understonde in what termes thinges do stande here at this present. Signefieng further unto you, that yesterday at my being with the Quene, the Governour, the Cardinall, and thother lordes here, they complayning moche of the contynuall rodes incursions and spoiles attempted and don on the Borders, required me to wryte for the stay and ceasing of the same on our partie, as they in lyke wise wolde fourthwith addresse lettres and commaundementes to their wardens to kepe good rule for their partie, wherein I promised them to wryte and to do asmoche as in me is. And therefore in my poure opnyon it shalbe well don that if they cease all attemptates and kepe good rule on the Borders, as they say they woll for their parte, that then your lordeshippes take order that the lyke may be observed on our partie, till it may certainly appere whether they woll effectuallye perfourme the treaties or not—whereof I am now in more hope then I was, in case it shall please the Kinges majeste to accepte the same. And asfarre as I can perceyve, there wolbe none other difficultee but that they wolde now for the first tyme ley som of the prisoners for pledges, which I thinke the Kinges majeste woll not admytte, and for my parte, I wolde be glad to knowe his majestes full pleasure and determynacion in the same.

Fynally the post of Barwicke which was taken with suche lettres as ye sent unto me, is not yet delyvered, but the packet of lettres were sent me yesternight, whereof one is a lettre addressed to me from your lordeshippes of the xij<sup>th</sup> of September, signefieng not onely the receipte of such lettres as I wrote to the Kinges majeste of the xj<sup>th</sup> of the same, with others, but also conteyning your desyre, my Lorde of Suffolke, to knowe whether I had advaunced the c<sup>i</sup> desired by my Lorde of Anguish; which I have not don, as I doubt not ye have perceyved by such lettres as I have syns wrytten to your grace in that behalf. The other was<sup>1</sup> a copie in cyphar of the Kinges majestes letters lately addressed to my said Lorde of Anguisshe, the originall wherof I feare me is also intercepted and

<sup>1</sup> From this word, in cipher.



[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 24. deteyned by the Governour and the Cardinall here; assuring your lordship that if the said post that was taken had the same delivered unto him to be conveyed to Coldingham to Syr George Douglas, it is then undoubtedly intercepted, for he was taken or he came nere Coldingham by thre or foure mylys, as in dede all the dangier of interceptinge of postes and lettres is betwixt Berwik and Coldingham. I shall as soone as I can, trye out the truthe whedyr the said originall be intercepted or not, and advertise the same accordinglye.<sup>1</sup> And thus the Holy Trynyte preserve your good lordshippes in long lif and good helth with increase of honour. From Edenburgh the xxiiij<sup>te</sup> day of September with the rude hande of your lordshippes to commaunde. (Signed) Rafe Sadleyr.

Holograph. Partly in cipher. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.'

Decipher of part of the foregoing letter. [fol. 142.]

<sup>2</sup> Mr Sadler mystrustyth without cause the interception off my Lord off Anguish lettre, for his brodyr Syr George hath written that he had red it, and wold deliver it, as apperith by his lettre.

Sept. 27. 45. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL. [fol. 144.]

Sadler's State  
Papers, vol. i.  
pp. 306-307.

It maye like your good lordships tunderstonde, that I have receyved two lettres from you in cyphar, one of the xxij<sup>th</sup> day and thodyr of the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Septembre, which were brought unto me by Scottissh men; not doubtinge but ye have likewise receyved suche lettres as I lately wrote to the Kinges majeste, by the whiche ye maye perceyve howe things go here, which do remayne still in suche termes as if the Kinges majeste woll accepte foure or fyve suche as be his highnes prisoners for hostages at this tyme, and also woll restore the shippes and goodes, and cause redresse to be made of attemptates done on the Bordures, [it?] is thought that all the nobilite of the realme woll in that case concurre together in thaccomplishment of the treaties. Neverthelesse the Erle of Anguisshe and thodyr lordes of his partye doo still kepe themselfes at home and woll not convene with thies lordes here, but entende as I am crediblye enfourmed, to be at this towne on this daye sevennyght with suche a companye and power with them, as if these lordes here woll not be agreable to perfourme the treaties, they shall of force be compellyd therunto. Thus I am enfourmed, and as it shall succede I woll advertise accordingly. And where as I lately wrote unto your lordships that I feared leaste the lettre had bene entercepted which the Kinges majeste wrote to thErle of Anguysse, wherof ye sent me the copie in cyphar, I am nowe

<sup>1</sup> The cipher ends here.

<sup>2</sup> Addition in Tunstall's handwriting.

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 27. certainlye advertised by Sir George Douglas that the same was safelye delivered unto him untouchyd at Coldingham, and by himself conveyed to thErle of Anguise to his house of Douglas, who also hath already made aunswer of the same to the Kinges majeste; which aunswer Sir George Douglas hath to conveye by post, and woll, as he hath written unto me, ryde himself withall to Berwik, because he dare truste none other man to carye it, and also, as farre as I can perceyve by his lettres, he entendeth shortly to be with your lordships. For he prayed me to excuse him, for that he came not to you so soone as he wolde, the cause wherfore was his late beinge in the weste lande here with thErle of Anguisshe, and as yet he can not ryde, for that he is somewhat accrased, as he hath written unto me.

Finally the Cardinall hath made sundrye meanes to me to speake with me at lenght syns he came hither; in somoche as yesterday I spake with him at the Blacke Freers in this towne, and at our metinge he made me a longe discourse, all together tendynge to his excuse and purgacion in suche thinges as he [thought ?] the Kinges majeste was offendyd with him for; wherin he said he wolde justifie that he had bene mysreported, alledginge that there was no prince in the worlde whose favour he desired so moche as the Kinges majestes, and no man in Scotlande shulde more wyllyngly then he set furth all thinges to his majestes pleasure and contentacion, not offendinge his dultyie of allegiaunce; and he promysed to do asmoche as in him was, to bringe the hole nobilitie and clergie of the realme to condiscende and concurre together in and for the parfourmaunce of the treaties. Assuryng your lordships that in wordes he shewed him self moste desirous of the Kinges majestes favour, but howe his dedes shall declare him hereaftre, I can not tell. And thus I praye God sende your good lordships long lief healthe and honour. From Edinburgh the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Septembre. (Signed) Your lordshippes to commaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

Post scripta: I receyved your lettres of the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Septembre, with also a lettre in cypher from the lordes of the counsell, which apointeth unto me a veray strange commission! Assurunge your lordships that it can not be but harde and dangerous to me and all that be with me, to abyde here in a straunge countrey emongest our enymyes in the tyme of open warre and hostilitie, where I can do no maner of service aftre the sorte that I am here. Wherfore I have nowe written againe to my saide lordes of the counsell in that parte; besechinge your lordships to cause my lettres to be conveyed unto them with all diligenche.

Partly in cipher. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.'

Decipher of part of letter and the postscript.

[fol. 146-7.]

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 27. 46. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 148.]

Sadler's State  
Papers, vol. i.  
pp. 308-309.

It maye like your lordships tunderstonde, that yesternight I receyved your lettres of the xxij<sup>th</sup> of Septembre, by the which I do perceyve that the Kinges majeste myndinge sodeynlye to correcte the folye and untrewth of thiese Scottes, wolde be lothe that I shulde be in any daungier therbye, and therefore wolde I shulde convaye mye self to Tentallon or some other place of strenght belonging to his majestes frendes, wherein I myght be sure from there malice, and advertise his highnes frome tyme to tyme of as moche knowledge as I can get. Albeit no man on lyve shall with better will adventure him self then I shall, without respecte of lief for to serve the Kinges majeste, yet I besече your lordships to consyder my state here, and what service I shalbe able to do in this countrey in tyme of open warre and hostilitie, afre the sorte that I am here—assuringe your lordships I knowe not howe it is possible for me to conveye my self and my folkes out of this towne eyther to Tempallon or any other place of strenght; for I am secretlye enformed that thinhabitauntes of this towne woll not suffre me to departe till they have there shippes, and nyghlye there is a watche sett aboute my house here, which I am made beleve is for my suretye—but it is tolde me secretly that it is purposely apointed to watche me that I shulde not steale awaye in the nyght. And yet if I myght steale awaye, beinge reputyd here as the Kinges majestes ambassatour, whedyr it shulde be his highnes honour that I shulde so do or not, your lordships can moche bettre wey and consider it then I can. Surely my lordes, I have bene as evill entreated here as ever man was, and in no litle daungier of my lief, although in tyme of peax, and therefore ye maye facillye conjecture if I abyde here, howe I shalbe handelyd in tyme of warre! Not doubtinge but if it please the Kinges majeste to revoke me in case the warres succede, the nobilitie here for there owne honors, woll se me saffelye conveyed out of the realme, as in suche cases ambassatours have bene usyd. Finally if I coulde honestly conveye my self to Tempallon which is almoste thirtie mylys within Scotlande, yet I assure your lordships I se not howe I shulde do any service to the Kinges majeste; for beinge so shutte up in a castell, neyther coulde I get anye maner of advertisement, nor yet though I myght have any, coulde I have any oportunyte of messengers to conveye the same thorough the countre, the Kinges highnes havynge an armye in Scotlande. Wherefore eftesones I besече your lordships to waye my poore condicion, and consider what I am able to do here after this sorte, so as by the nexte poste I maye knowe certainly what the Kinges majestes pleasure is I shall do, in case the warres or peax do succede, which I shall followe to the uttermoste of my power, accordeinge to my moste bounden dulty. And thus I praye

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 27. God send your good lordships long lief helthe and honour. From Edinburgh the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Septembre. (Signed) Your lordships to commaunde. Rafe Sadleyr.

In cipher. Addressed. Wafer signet.

Decipher of the foregoing letter.

[fol. 150.]

Indorsed : 'M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr to the Counsail xxvij<sup>o</sup> Sept. 1543.'

Sept. 27. **47. SUFFOLK, TUNSTALL, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 151.]

Our very good lordes, aftre our most hertie commendacions unto your good lordshippes. Haveng received from my Lorde Wardeigne three lettres, oon addressed unto him from Syr Thomas Wharton, purporteng theeffect of such conference and comunicacion as lately happened betwene him and the Lorde Maxwell and his sonne, who seeme by the same to stande fast for the Kinges majestie like faithfull men, and the other two lettres directed to you my Lorde privie seale and me Syr Anthony Broune, thone from yonge M<sup>r</sup> Maxwell and thother from the said Syr Thomas Wharton, we have thought good herewith taddresse the same unto your lordshippes, to thentent you may at length considre the contentes therof. Thus committeng your good lordshippes to the keapeng of tHoly Trinitie. From Darneton the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Septembre. Your lordshippes assured loving freendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Post script : We sende you also herewith the copie of our lettre to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr concerneng our consultacion had upon thaccomplisshement of the Kinges majesties devise sent to me the Duke of Suffolk for sending of a secret messenger to the Governour, and the copie also of our lettre to your lordshippes conteineng the causes why we wrote to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr. But nowe the arryvall of the lettres above mencioned made us to stave the sendeng fourthe of the lettres to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr, wich we have readye in cyphre to be sent when the Kinges pleasur shalbe, if it shall seeme so convenyent to his majestie. The cause of our said stave is, for that we doubt whether his highnes woll give eare to these newe overtures or not—for if he do, then shulde this nothing agree withall.

Addressed. Indorsed : 'xxvij<sup>o</sup> Septem. 1543.' Seal lost.

Sept. 27. **48. SUFFOLK, TUNSTALL, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 153.]

Aftre most hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you that the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> daye of this monethe, I Syr Anthony Browne arrived here at Darnton, and repared to my Lorde lieuteunaunte, makeinge hym and my Lorde of Duresme, whome I

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 27. founde there with him, privaye to myne instruccions. Wherupon, forasmoeche as the Kinges majestes pleasure is emongest other thinges, to be ascertayned within what tyme the nombre of viij<sup>m</sup> horsemen and two thowsande light foote men myght be assembled and brought to the Bordures, we have for that purpose perusyd the bookes of musters of all the shires within the comyssion of me the Duke of Suffolk, and have appointed to make the nombre of viij<sup>m</sup> horsemen to be of this sorte, that is to saye, of spermen ij<sup>m</sup> vj<sup>c</sup>, which is moste that maye be sparyd, leavinge the Bordures furnished for defense againste sodeyne encourses. We have apointed also the nombre of archars on horsbacke to be ij<sup>m</sup>, besydes ij<sup>m</sup> archars to be on foote, and the residewe to be bilmen on horsebacke ij<sup>m</sup> iiij<sup>c</sup>. And debatinge within what tyme they may be upon the Bordures to make entre into Scotlande, we do thinke that afre warninge given unto them, upon the Kinges pleasure furste knowne to have them assembled, which warnynge of men so farre distaunte in so many shires requireth a convenient tyme, wherin shalbe usyd all diligence that can be—the fourmost men of them gatheringe them selves together, and makinge their cootes, to come to the Bordures by suche journeyes as maye save there horses able to do service when they come thider, maye within xv dayes be upon the Bordures. And concerninge the preparinge of all thinges mete for furniture of suche a nombre, all diligence possible shalbe usyd of all suche thinges as may be had here. And thus we bydde youre good lordships moste hartely fare well. Frome Darnton the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Septembre. Your good lordships moste assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Wylliam Parr, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet; elegant. A hart at gaze to sinister, collared and chained. Motto on garter encircling it: 'Honi soit . . . .' (Suffolk).

Sept. 30. 49. SUFFOLK, TUNSTALL, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 155.]

Afre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you that the xxvij<sup>th</sup> daye of this moneth, here arrived I the Lorde Warden and Syr Thomas Wharton with the moste experte men on the Bordures, for whome I the Duke of Suffolk had sente as we wrote late unto your lordships. Upon whose arrivall I Syr Antony Browne declaryd unto them howe upon there writinges late sente unto the Kinge of an invasion of a mayne armye, and what harme it myght do to the annoysaunce of the enymyes in a short tyme, more then layinge of garrisons in longe tyme—for that purpose the Kinges majeste hath sente me downe to se it set forwardes, not caringe of the charges therof, but regardinge more his honour to chastise his enemyes, of whome he coulede not

[1543.]

## VOL. VII.

Sept. 30. suffre to be deludyd as he hath bene, but wolde make them smarte for it. Wherupon are debatyed with them all that daye, laynge all the reasons we coulde possible for that purpose; and not fyndinge them conformable to a mayne invasion, but there opinions to be contrarye, asked of them why they were nowe of other myndes then they were when they wrote there former bookes? They prayed us to consider that in there former bookes they wrote things to have bene faysible, if cariage, vitaille, and seasonable wedyr wolde serve; and sithens that tyme upon this daye sevennyght, so greate wedyr hath bene upon the Bordures, and suche sodeyne greate floodes, that there corne was borne awaye, and when they were gone furthe them selves to do some exployttes, the sharpenes of the wedyr made them faine to retourne and to leave there entreprise. And furdyr consideringe what tyme the assemblinge of an [armye] will require before there entringe in Scotlande, and what season of the year shalbe then, and what wedyr is wonte to be aboute suche tyme, yt causyd them as they said upon there dyuties to chaunge there myndes. Albeit it were moste to there comfurthe if a mayne armye myght have invaded with out the puttinge of the Kinges people in daungier of wedyr that season, and to have doon suche damage to the enmyes as myght have contyrvaied the Kinges grete charges—yet consideringe the tyme of the yeare, and as they thought that litle harme coulde be done to the enmyes to contyrvale so grete charges, and chiefly there dyuties to the Kinges majeste consideryd, with manye other reasons which your lordships shall perceyve in these bookes herwith sente, they said they coulde not be of other opinion then they had shewed. And therupon I Syr Antony Browne furdyr said unto them—‘ If a mayne armye shall not invade, yet I am sure the ‘ nombre of x<sup>m</sup> mien wherof vij<sup>m</sup> to be horsemen, maye easily over- ‘ runne and waste all the countre more in one daye then an armye of ‘ foote men myght do in foure dayes, and shulde nede litle cariage, ‘ and there were no doubtte but that nombre myght easylye annoye ‘ the enmyes and passe more easily with litle cariage, seinge they ‘ shulde be all horsemen saffe a fewe light footemen’; which I said I thought they coulde not saye naye but to be faysible, excepte they wolde the Kinge shulde sytte still and do no thinge, and latte the enmyes do what they luste; which the Kinges majeste, beinge a prince of harte and corage, coulde not suffre nor wolde not. Herunto they desired that they myght speake to gether to shewe there more full myndes, which aftre we had suffryd them to do for a season, they came unto us againe [and] said that the matter was so weightie, that they durste not give a sodeyne aunswer upon it, albeit it were more to there comfurthe and lesse to there payne, if the enmyes were soone brought downe by a greate power—but if they shulde give advise to a thinge that shulde not well succede, but any lacke to be taken therby, they wolde be verey lothe, and yet they

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 30. regardyd the Kinges honour and the honour of the realme more then there own lives. And so debatinge with theim of the said nombre of viij<sup>m</sup> horsemen and ij<sup>m</sup> footemen, they repetyd many of the reasons that they had spoken before againste a mayne invasion, and we replied to thuttermost we coulde for settinge furthe at the leaste this said nombre. And aftre all that daye spent therupon, they said—'It is not our thought nor entente that the Kinges 'majeste shall sytte still and latte thenymyes reste,' but that they wolde venture theire lives to serve the Kinges highnes; desiringe us that they myght go to gether, trustinge that they shulde bringe us a declaracion of suche service to be done as shulde be no lesse noysaunce to thenymyes then if any of the said armyes shulde invade, without puttinge of the Kinges people in jeoperdye of the wedyr, or the Kinge to suche importable charges. Wherupon the next daye they brought unto us suche exployttes in two severall bookes as we sende you herewith, subscribed with there handes. Wherupon we considerenge the longe discourse had with theim, and all suche reasons as we had emongest us, and consideringe also the tyme of the yere and the daungiers of weders and waters and the passage of cariages and the grete charges that the kinges majeste muste susteyne, and of likelyhode so litle to be done therfore to the annoysaunce of the enymyes, and consideringe also suche annoysaunce by theim to be done to thenymyes with out daungier of cariage or wedyrs, which shall be more damage to the enymyes then can be done this wynter by armyes, as your lordships shall perceyve by the said bookes, the foresaid thinges consideryd ledde us to be of there opinions; trustinge the Kinges majeste will take it in good parte and not to thinke but we ar as redye to serve his majeste in thies thinges and all other as shall stande with his graces pleasure as any men livinge. And to advertise youre lordships what there desire is to accomlishe thies enterprises, in the said bookes furst, is to have two hundredthe in garrison moo then they have alrede, to make up a thousande to contynue there unto the grete parte of the exployttes be done—trustinge the Bordures of the enymyes shalbe so weakenyd thereby, that aftrewarde a garrison of six hundreth shalbe thought sufficient, if the Scottes do not laye stronge garrisons upon there Bordures, which they thinke, a greate parte of thies exployttes done, they shall have no furnytire of vitaille for lainge of there garrison for any tyme. They desire also to have ayde of all those that be alliable to the Bordures, that is to saye on the Weste Marchies, Westmerlande and Cumbrelande, and on the Easte and Myddle marches, Northumbrelande and the Busshopriche of Duresme, for which ordre is taken by us and me the Lorde Warden, that they shalbe redye to serve at suche tyme as is requisyte.

Syr Thomas Wharton also desired us to put your lordships in

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 30. remembraunce for repayringe of the Kinges newe wourkes, which be fallen in suche decaye by rayninge in to theim, that if they be not shortely sene to, they will be utterly loste ; in which matter he said he had writen heretofore to your lordships, and yet had none aunswer therupon. And thus we hydde your good lordships moste hartely well to fare. From Darnton the laste of Septembre. Your good lordships moste assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlyz Soffolk, Wylliam Parr, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed. Indorsed : 'ultimo Septembris 1543.'

Sept. 30. 50. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL.

[fol. 159.]

Sadler's State  
Papers, vol. i.  
pp. 309-10.

It maye lyke your good lordships tunderstand, that on Fridaye last, the Douagier, the Cardinall, thErles of Huntley, Argile and Bothwell, departed this towne over the water of Fryth towards S<sup>t</sup> Andrewes. And yesterdaye the saide Erles of Huntley and Argile tooke their waye homewardes, vicz., the Erle of Huntley into the northe partes, and Argile westwardes, the saide Douagier, the Cardinall, and thErle Bothwell remaynyng styll at S<sup>t</sup> Andrewes ; and thErle of Murrey went not oute of this towne, but abydeth styll here.

The Governour beyng sumwhat acraysed, abode here also behinde the Cardinall, promising him assuredlie to com after to S<sup>t</sup> Andrewes, but summe thinke he fayned himselfe sycke, bicause he wolde not go with them. And yesterdaye he passed oute of this towne to a castell fowre myles hens, called Dalkeith, where Sir George Dowglas lyeth, with whome he went purposelie to commen. And this daye the saide Sir George sent me woorde that the saide Governour wolde nowe for keping of his promise, passe over to S<sup>t</sup> Andrewes, and wolde not fayle to retourne hither on Wennysdaye or Thursdaye next at the farthest, and in case he coulde induce the Cardinall and other his complices to com with him for to make an ende with the Kynges majeste in the leyeng of thostages and perfourmance of the treaties, he wolde bring them with him ; and if they wolde not, he wolde leave them and come himselfe to joyne with thErle of Anguisshe and the rest of that partie, whiche doo intend to be all here on Thursdaye next. This the saide Sir George sent me woorde that the Governour had promysed him, but he doubted moche whither it shulde be perfourmed. And this nyght the Governor is at Lythcoo, intending to morowe to go over the water to the Cardinall ; whiche Cardinall, at his departing fourthe of this towne on Fridaye last, sent Rotesey the Scottishe heralde unto me, to make his hartie recommendacions to me, with gentill offers of his service to the Kynges majeste, and all the pleasure besides that he coulde doo to me, and therwith also to tell me that he wolde be here agayne within iiij or v dayes. But summe men thinke that gett he



[1543.]

Sept. 30. ones into his castell of S<sup>t</sup> Andrewes, he wooll not com here a good while.

Thus be all thies greate men nowe dispersed, and when they shalbe to gither agayne I cannot tell. But on Thursdaye next thErle of Anguishe and his companye (they saye) woolbe here, and thErle of Lenoux also with them, who (as I am infourmed) is nowe holie at the devotion of my Lorde of Anguishe, whiche makith me to thinke that the Governor wooll not be here, for Lenoux and he (as I suppose) wooll not be bothe of oone partie. Other thinges I have not to advertise at this present, but woolde be glad to here summe newes from your lordships. And thus Almyghtie God preserve your good lordships in long lief health and honour. From Edinburgh the last of Septembre. (Signed) Your lordshippes to commaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed : 'ultimo Septembris 1543.'

Sept. 30. 51. HENRY VIII. TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 161.]

Trusty and right welhiloved, we grete youe well. And by your lettres of the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of this present, doo perceyve what overture was made unto youe at your last accesse to the Quene and that counsail there touching the treaties, the restitution of their shippes, and redresse for attemptates on the Bordres sithens the fyrst abstinence, with their disputacion uppon the validitie and invaliditie of the sayd treaties. For aunswere wherunto, youe shal undrestand, that the sayde overture appereth unto us so arrogant and so farre from all reason and honestie, for that they wold by the same knowe our uttre mynde and resolucion, and then give unto us such aunswere uppon their further advise and consultacion as they shuld thinke expedyent, which in no wise we neither will nor can suffre nor support at their handes,—and therefore thinke it most necessarye to make them aunswere by an herald, which we entend to sende with instruccions for his and your procedinges. And forbycause we perceyve also by your sayd lettres, that thErle of Angwishe and thothers of our band entend to be shortly at Edinburgh, and that as farre as we can conjecture and perceyve, they do entend then to make an overture unto us for an observance of this peax and treatie nowe alreedy made, which by the negligence frailtie and mutabilitie of the Governour, is nowe clene changed turned and adnichillate, and we at our liberty to take or leave the same,—we will that youe advise them not to entre to farre with the rest of the lordes our adversaries, nor to thinke that we will accept eftsones suche former conditions as wherunto we could not in the last treatye have been induced to have agreed to, but by their fayre persuasions and promesses, which hitherto we doo perceyve doth cum to smal effect and purpose, and have no grounde to trust further to suche their like divises; wher-

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 30. fore fromhensforth we must requyre them to folowe our divises, and tentreprise nothing in our affayres without our pleasure signefied unto them before. For considering the unseamely overture made unto us by the Cardynal and his sort, and that we be nowe in open warre and hostilitie with Scotland, for lakk of putting in of their hostages and performauce of the treatie, we mynde not in any wise taccept the same agayn as it was passed, but more prudently to forsee and provyde both that the conditions therof maye be more reasonable, and also for the suretye of the performauce of the same. When we entred and concluded that treaty, it was pretended unto us by youe amonges youe whom we most trusted, that thErle of Arreyne then named for Governour, was our faithfull and assured freende and wold soo declare himself not only in that but also in all other things that might encrease that pacte and amytye and all other our ententes. Nowe we see him revolted to our enemyes, and our enemyes in the place where they direct him at their pleasure, who make publique and private good and yvel, vailable and not vailable, as for their oune purpose may best serve them, wherby they have violated the faithe of their Governour, the majestie of their parliament, the credence of their ambassadours, with al other publique testimony whiche hathe affirmed and testified the solempne and auctentique passing and ratification of the said treaty by thautoritie of the thre estates of that realme assembled in parliament,—with which thing youe amonges youe that wer doers and agentes in it shuld fynd yourselves most greved, and beyng of that courage we esteeme youe for, seke wayes to revenge the same, and not seke wayes to go about to redub the same. When we condescended to that treaty as it alreedy passed, it was told us by youe my Lord Glynkerne, Syr George Douglas and others our freendes there, that if we wold be content with thise easye conditions, it shuld work suche a love in the nobles and all the rest towards us, as we shuld ordre and directe all thinges amonges them bothe for their counsail, the sauf keping of the Quenes person, and all other our ententes and purposes, as we wolde ourselves appoynt and determyn. It was told us that if we wolde bere a litle with them at the fyrst, all shuld succede aftre as we wold have it. And nowe we see the Quene at thordre of the Cardynal, we see oon man, and he our ennemye, to direct and~determyn all together at his oune arbitre! We see finally all their conjectures deceyved; which thinges ought justly to move us to seke an other waye, and to provyde by oon meane or other to bring thinges to a more certaintye. Wherefore youe shall requyre them to waye and considre like noblemen, the promesses they have made unto us, and nowe to shewe themselves good true and just men of their promesse and well willers to their oune countreye. For we seake chiefly to remove suche from thens as either have been the troublers and brekers of

[1543.]

Sept. 30. thamitie passed, for their oune pryvate commoditie, or that have shewed themselves unmete to contynue in place and auctoritie,—the chief wherof be the Cardynal and thErle of Arreyn, of the which thone hath put his countrey in division and daunger by treason and falshood for his oune glorye and purpose, thother hath lost his faythe and credit forever, and made himself unable to have any government by his inconstancy, lakk of courage, and folishenes! Which two or either of them remayneng in auctoritie or counsail by the advise or consent of the said Erle of Anguishe and the rest of our frendes, we can not thinke they entende the performaunce of their othes and promeses unto us, nor take them to be so entierly our frendes as yet hitherto we doo esteme them. Wherefore onles they doo delyver the said two perturbators of all good unities and peax into our handes, which wer their most surety, or at the least discharge and deprive them from al honour and auctoritie, and by auctoritie of parliament establishe in their place a counsail, by the more parte of whose advise the affayres of the realme shuld be ordred and governed,—the nombre of whiche counsail we thinke mete to be twelve persones, and those of the most noble grave and discreate personages of the realme of divers sortes, whom we have named in a scedule herin enclosed,—and by the same auctoritie, also to appoint eight other personages whose names be comprised also in the said scedule, to have the custody of the Quenes personne, soo as four of them be ever attendant uppon the same, whiche must nedes be provided for, seing those which had the custody of her befor, have contrary to the trust put in them by parlement, nowe brought her in to the only ordre of her mother and the Cardinal,—which thinges considered, oonles aswel in the counsaillours as keepars of the yong Quene, ordre be taken as afore, we can hardly be persuaded to growe to any pacte or agreement with Scotland. And if they shall seame to cast doubttes and perilles of the doing herof, youe shall saye that we wold knowe why they cam to Edinburgh? Eyther they cam to stand agaynst the Cardynall and that sorte, and to maynteyn their honours like noblemen, in which cace it is to be thought they knewe themselves strong ynough, orelles they wold not have adventured it! Orelles they cam to agre with the rest, wherin they kepe not their fayth and promesse with us, tagre fyrst, and aske advise after! If they be strong ynough, let them step to it, and satisfie us like noblemen in this oon thing, and so may we have occacion to trust them further otherwise in other thinges; and if they lak power, let them provyde surely that they escape not the town, and we shall sende them ayde ynough and that shortely, for the doing of it. If they ment it not but to joyne with the rest, let them knowe before that we wold not accept the treaties as they be nowe passed, and therefore let them avoyde all sute and sending for any degrees of the same, unles they wold fyrst declare

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 30. themselves to the world for us in this matyer; prayeng them to gyve us their playn and resolute aunswere what we maye trust to at their handes accordingly. For we ar looth to be hobyed at from hens-fourth, as hitherto we have been with them. And as touching thattemptates on the Bordres, which the Cardynal and his complices desire to be redressed, we nowe being in open hostilitie with them, see no cause why we shuld doo it, ne entende to c[ause] any restitucion to be made of the same. And where the Cardynal made sute for restitution of the shippes, youemaytell the provost and them of the town of Edinburgh, that forasmuch as they have written unto us suche an honest and humble lettre, that if thinges growe not to an extremitie we may perceace rather at their oune sute then at the Cardinalles who was the cause of their taking, cause them to be delyvered.

Aftre the writing herof, we receyved lettres from thErls of Anguise, Glencarn, and Casselles, the Lordes Maxwel, Gray, Somervyle, and Syr George Douglas, answering to ours of the ix<sup>t</sup> of Septembre, whiche our pleasure is youe shal signifie unto them we take in good parte, saving that they rest uppon thobservance of thold treatyes. Wherin youe may declare our pleasure unto them in forme befor specefied, as the thing that we rest uppon, giving them nevertheles thanks that they have travailed to make their partie soo strong, as it apperethe they be hable to resist our enemyes,—whiche servethe nowe wel for thaccomplishment of the thinges required of them by these lettres, not doubting but they woll earnestly embrace and folowe the same accordingly.

Ye shal also undrestand that the Kinges majeste mynding to procede princely with the Scottes, hath determyned to send in to Scotland an herauld at armes with message to declare unto the hol counsaill of the lordes assembled at Edinbro, and the commons there, aftre what sorte the Scottes have used themself in the swarvyng from such pactes and couvenautes as have been ther concluded by thre astates, with other wordes at lenght, declaring ther mysdeameanours; and finally a request on the Kinges majestes bihaulf eyther to doo incontintently as they have bounde themself to doo in the delyvery of hostages, orelles to signifie to them ther destruction with fyr and sword, and for answer to geve them respite oonly of foure dayes; and at the same tyme to geve warnyng to al the Kinges prisoners to rendre themself within the Kinges majeste realme bifore thende of x dayes folowing, or elles ther hostages to be in such daungier as they may be in by ther band.

The Kinges majeste hath also ordered his navye of shippes to repare northwardes and to staye at Holy Ilande, and in cace the heraulde have noo good answer, not oonly an invasion therupon to be made by youe, as hath been bifore divised, but also the said navye to entre into Fryth and burne the shippes in the Lythe at the same tyme. Where they may be able to lande a v<sup>c</sup> men at the lest, which

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 30. may doo a gret annoyaunce to the towne of Edinbrough. And what your opinion shalbe, aswel in sending of the herauld as also the said shippes, the Kinges majeste wold gladly be advertised with diligence, entending in the meane tyme to put the herauld in arredynesse to be sent or not as ye shal think good.

A draft in two hands, with additions by Paget (?). The latter part seems to be part of a minute from the Privy Council to Suffolk. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Mr Sadleyr, ultimo Septembris 1543.'

Sept.

**52. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK.**

[fol. 169.]

After our right hartie commendations to your goodd lordeship. These shall be to signifie unto the same, that the Kinges highnes perceiving by suche lettres and advertisement as his majeste hath lately received from youe, that the Skottes do nott onely go abowght to renforce theyre Borders, butt also mynde if they be hable, to doo contynuel exploytes wythin this realme,—intendeth as well by all good wais to prevent theyre malice in this behalff, as to provide also for theyre annoyance and chastisment in that cace by all meanes possible. And therefore likeas by our former lettres we have declared unto you his graces pleser towching thaugmenting of the garrisons upon the Borders, as your lordeshippe and the rest of the counsail there shall se cause and think expedient, so as his highnes farther pleser is, that in cace yow shall lerne the saide Skottes entende in dede to go forward in theyre malitiows purpose, yow shall incontinently cause proclamations to be made upon the Borders uppon the two pointes folowing:—First, that what so ever Skottisshe man woll com in to his majestes warden and woll putt in sufficient pledgies that he nor none of his, shall make any rode in to Englonde nor do any hurtt to any Englisshemen whiche may uppon occasion invade Skotlande, the same shall be accepted and he and his landes and goodes preserved harmeles from all dommage to be doon by Englisshemen.

Secondarily, that all suche as be freendes to any off his majesties prisoners, doo in any wise forbear ether to entre in to Englonde in any rode, or to go ageynst any Englisshemen being in Skotlande, upon payne if any suche be taken prisoner, the same in no wise to be putt to rawnsom, butt immedately to be putt to execution. Furthermore his majestes pleser is that if yowr lordeship shall perceyve by espiall or otherwise, that his graces prisoners in Skotlande go nott upon a veary streyght fote wyth his majestie, yowr lordeship shall then call for the entree of them all. But if itt shall appere that suche off them as ar accompted his highnes freendes, or any of them, do theyre partes uprightly forsomoche as in them is, in that cace his majeste woll that youe shal call onely for the entring of suche as be of thadverse partie,—the same to entre by the day to be by youe prefixed, upon payne off the execution off theyre pledgies in

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. deffault of same. Requiring youe also to cause a good eye to be geven unto the sayde pledgies frohensforthe, that uppon the publicacion of these thinges non of them escape from us.

Finally, hys majesties pleser is your lordeshippe shall immediatly write to thErles off Anguisshe and Clenkern, and also to the Lorde Maxwell and to Syr George Dowglas, that whereas his grace is advertised the Skottes intende to do displeasers to this his graces realme, his majestie hath thought good to require and to advise them to geve warning to all theyre freendes, that they nor none off them be doers therein, ne in any wise do rise ageynst any Englyssheman that might entre Skotlande, upon payne if they be taken, never to be ransomed, butt be putt strayght to execution, or if they escape, never to be aftre taken for freendes, but to be used as manifest enemyes with al extremytie.

Draft corrected by Paget (?). Indorsed : 'Mynute to the Duke of Suffolk.'

Sept. 30. 53. HENRY VIII. TO SUFFOLK, &amp;c.

[fol. 171.]

By the King. After our, &c. Signifying unto youe that we have seen your lettres lately addressed unto our counsail, wherin youe describe such nombre and kyndz of horsemen as (forseing to leave our Borders defensible against such rodes as the Scottz might make in to the same) you might conveniently levye to serve for thexploit which we have now specially determined to be made in to Scotlande. Whereby we perceive the nombre of speremen to be so farre undir the bande of that sorte that wer necessarye to be sent furth at this present for thaccomplishment of our said entreprise, as oneles we shuld devise sum other wayes for the furniture of the same thenne youe have signified unto us in your said lettre, the saide entreprise could not conveniently be brought to passe according to our expectation. Wherfor consydering that the Lord Maxwell and his sonne being bounde in honour to our service, and having made sute to our deputye wardeyn upon the West Marches for the preservation of those undir their rule in peax and quietnes, it is not to be feared that any incurse or rode shalbe made upon that Bordre, and therfor a small furniture wil serve for the defence of the same,—we think good that taking a greater number of speremen out of the sayd West Border, and likewise out of thother twoo Borders, thenne youe have alredy resolved upon in your said lettre, so as youe may furnishe up the nombre of foure thousand speremen to be led furth for the said entreprise, and making up the rest of your hole nombre that shall go furth, with bowmen and bilmen in such sorte as you have written hither in your said lettre, you shall leave behinde you for the defence of the said Borders against the Scottes, in cace they shall fortune to make any rodes, so many bowmen and bilmen of inland men, as shall recompence the nombre of speremen that you shall take

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 30. to go furth with youe out of the said Borders; which we doubt not but being layd in such townes as be meete to bestowe garnisons in, shall serve well ynough to resist the Scottz for any thing they shalbe able to do for the smal tyme youe shalbe absent. And whereas in your sayde lettre you writte that before sum of your men that shall go with youe, canne make their cotes redye and cum to the Borders from the place of their dwelling, it wilbe xv dayes after warning gyven by you therof unto them, likeas of the tyme necessarye for their preparation there can be none abridged: so we doubt not but that for thadvancement of the sayd entreprise, you will worke with asmuch policie and diligence as you canne possible, wherin you may do much in taking asmany of the men nere aboutes youe as, with the consyderation of the sayde defence of the Borders, may be conveniently spared. And as touching cotes for so short a tyme as you shall occupye them for thachievement of this entreprise, which cannot be above xij or xiiij dayes at the uttermoost, by the grace of God—it hath not bene seen that they which have gone furthe have loked for any, and therfor we doubt not but for thadvoyding of the said charge of cotes, you will use your dexterities and lett them have onely red crosses for a knoweledge,—wherin we think wilbe easly persuaded if you shall tell the borderers that nothing elz is ment but a rode in to Scotlande, and make the inland men beleve they be levyed onely for the defence of the Borders against the Scottz, which you shall saye be redy to entre in and to burne and wast the same. Requiring you to wyne asmuch tyme as you canne possible for the putting of all thing in arredynes for this entreprise, and to advertise us with all diligence in what forwardnes you ar in, and by what daye you think you may be redye, to thintent we may therupon signifye an aunswer unto youe of your further proceeding in the same as we shall think convenient.

And furthermore you shall understande, that having here in arredynes tenne or twelf of our ships which we think cannot be better employed in any other journey, and ar so well furnished with men as they shalbe able to sett on londe within the Frythe nere unto Edinborough, fourtene or fiftene hundred men to entre upon the othersyde to annoye our ennemyes, and taking with them peraventure vj great peces of artillerye to stande you in sum stede if you shall see oportunitie to employe the same, we have thought good to prepare the same in arredynes for the sayd purpos; and as, upon advertisement from you of your towardnes, we shall directe unto youe our pleasur for your marching forward, and thereby have conjecture of the tyme whenne you shall arryve at Edinborough, soo we entende to provide in such sorte for the dispeche fromhens of our said navye, as the same, God sending good weder and wynde, shalbe redy to meete with you at your cumming thither. And for bicause it may fortune youe upon sum good occasion to tary lenger

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Sept. 30. at Edinborough thenne at your going furth you shal determine, whereby such necessary victailz as you must cary out with youe for your furniture may perchaunce faile youe,—if you will therfor besydes your said necessarye furniture which you will cary with you by land, lade secretely certayn ships or crayres from Newcastel or Berwik as you shall think might serve you *in omnem eventum*, if any sodeyn occasion shuld deteyne youe at Edinborough, and will putt the said ships or crayres in such arredynes as, upon knoweledge sent to youe from hens, whenne our said navye shal set forwardz, they may be redy to joyne with them whenne the same shall passe by those quarters, we shall assigne our said navye to take the said ships or crayres in to their conserve, and to conducte the same with them to such place as you shall appoynte. And of these thingz we requyre youe to make us quick and redye aunswer, for you knowe that by tract of tyme our purpos may be hindred.

Fair draft. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suffolk, etc., ultimo 'Septembris 1543.'

Oct. 1. **54. SUFFOLK, PARR, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 173.]

Our veray good lordes, aftre our most hertie commendacions unto your good lordeshippes. We have receaved two lettres out of Scotlande, thone from thErle of Anguyshe to the Kinges majestie, and thother from Syr George Douglas to me the Duke of Suffolk, conteigneng aswell the maner of their procedinges there, as also the present state of the hole affaires of that realm, as by the same (wich we herewith sende unto your lordeshippes) you shall more at large perceave. And wheare Syr George Douglas seemeth unto us to have deferred his repaire hither upon good consideracions, for somoche as we considre that the day of meateng of the lordes at Edinburghe is appoincted to be on Thursdaye next comeng, and that we thinke his taryeng there shalbe verie necessarie for the mayntenance of our parte at that tyme, we have not only forboren to presse him for his commeng hitherwardes the meane while, but also thought good to write in cyphre to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr theeffect of those thinges that we shulde have treated upon with the said Syr George, to thentent M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr may as he shall see cause, practize the same with him, as well for the getteng of the castelles and holdes into their handes, as also for the saufegarde of the yonge Quene; seeng her mother and the Cardynall (as by thies lettres youe may perceave) arr nowe goon to Sainct Androwes. And bicause it shuld seeme that when these lordes be nowe togethers at Edinburghe, they shalbe most strongest and have in maner the swerde in their handes, we therefore have willed M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr to prompte them to pursue theeffect of it as he shall feale their inclinacions. And if the Governour do also abide them there, tadvisse them to take him in to



[1543.]

Oct. 1. their handes, and use him as they shall thinke good, untill the Kinges majesties pleasure be knowen. And as toocheng the restitution that Syr George Douglas writeth of for his freendes and servauntes, we therein have alreadie taken such ordre that ther shalbe as much doon for their satisfaction as may be possible. Advertiseng your lordshippes that this morneng aboutes iiij of the clocke, we received your lettres toocheng the speedy exploitcs to be made ageinst the Humes and Carres; for the wich we had before taken ordre in such wise that we doubt not both they and all such other as be the Kinges ennemyes neere to the Borders shall sharpely smarte for it. Thus committeng your good lordshippes to the keapeng of the blissed Trinitie. From Darneton the first of Octobre. Your lordshippes assured loving freendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Wylliam Parr, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'The Duke of Suffolk, etc., to the Counsail, primo 'Octobris 1543.' Signet lost.

Oct. 5. 55. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND OTHERS.

[fol. 175.]

Sadler's State  
Papers, vol. 1.  
pp. 310-13.

It maye like your good lordships tunderstonde, that I have receyved your lettres of the furst of Octobre; upon the contentes wherof accordinge to your advertisemente, I have commoned with Syr George Douglas, who furst touching the saffe custodye of the yonge Quene, hath aunswered me, that she is kept in the castell of Sterlinge by such noble men as were appointed therunto by the Parliament, and suche as havinge the castell well furnisshed with ordynaunce and artillery, woll defende the same and kepe her, so as he thinketh all the Kinges majestes frendes here are not able to get the said yonge Quene out of the said castell. For they have no grete peces of ordinaunce wherwith to besiege the same; and besides that, he saith that if the barons which have the custodye of her do perceyve them selves unable to kepe and defende hir in the said castell, if they shall perceyve that any man shulde go aboute to have her out of there handes, which coule not be so secretly wrought but they must nedys have knowledge of it,—they beinge charged with herr custodye upon there lives and landes, myght easily conveye hyr persone out of the castell in to the High lande which is not farre from Sterlinge, where it is not possible to come by her; and therefore he thinketh it vayne to go aboute by force to remove her out of the custodie she is in. And yet he tolde me that there was a comunicacion amongst suche as were the Kinges majestes frendes here aboute suche a purpose, which was, that if the Kinges majeste wolde advance a convenient summe of money unto them wherwith they myght wage certaine souldours, they wolde besiege the Cardinall in his castell of Saint Andrewes, and also the castell of Sterlinge, to se if they coule gett bothe the Cardinall in to there

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 5. handes, and also the possession and custodye of the yonge Quene. Which purpose he said they had not resolved, but nowe at this assembly when all the lordes of there partye ar commyn together, which be not yet arrived, he thought they wolde commen further of the same. And as touchinge the stronge holdes, he said it wolde be harde to come by theim, for suche as were in thandes of thadverse partie, as Sterlinge, Edinburgh, and Dunbarre, were veray stronge; but what myght be done with money and rewarde he coule not tell, for the capitaine of the castell of Edinburgh is one of the Hamyltons, which he said be all false and inconstante of nature, and therefore he doubted what myght be wrought and practised with him for money,—which he hath promysed me to assaye and prove assone as he maye conveniently. For the reste, I se not that he hath any hope howe to attayne them. This is thanswer of the said Sir George Douglas to the pointes of your lordships said letters, which I have thought mete to signifie unto you, and therewith also tadvertise you that yesternight arrived here thErle of Anguisshe, the Lorde Maxwell, and the Lorde Somerville, with whome and also with the said Sir George Douglas, I have this daye conferryd upon the contentes of the Kinges majestes last lettres which I receyved yesterday, conteyning his majestes pleasure not to accepte the treaties as they be passyd,—to have the Governour and the Cardinall in to his majestes handes or deprived,—to have a counsell of twelve noble personages of this realme establisshed,—and also eight others to be auctorysed and appointed to have the custodie of the yonge Quene, and those to be removed which nowe be aboute her. Upon which thinges in suche sorte as is prescribed unto me by the Kinges majestes said lettres, I have discoursyd with the said Erle of Anguisshe, the Lorde Maxwell, Somerville, and Sir George Douglas, which seame unto me to mylike the Kinges majestes advise in that parte; but they saye that the Governour as they beleve, will come in to theim this night or to morowe, which if he do, they may not with there honours ley handes upon him, but rather enterteygne him emongest them, because he hath yet the place and auctorite of the realme, though they entende not to give any credite to what so ever he saithe. And besides that, consideringe that he is establisshed Governour by a parliament, and also suche as nowe have the custodie of the yonge Quene appointed therunto by auctorite of the same,—neyther maye the Governour be deprived nor they discharged of that custodie, but by parliament agayne; which they saye woll aske a longe tyme bothe for the somonance of it and for suche other thinges as therunto be requisite. And as for the Cardinall, they wisse that he were in the Kinges majestes handes, so as he myght never more troble this realme,—but nowe that he is in his castell of Sainte Andrewes, which he hath made veray stronge, they thinke it wolbe harde for them to come

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 5. by him. And also touchinge the alteracion of the custodie of the sayd yonge Quene, they seame to make it verye difficile, and in effecte did caste the same doubttes therin which Sir George Douglas moved unto me as is before expressed. Nevertheles they said they wolde commen further of the same, and also of thother promysse, at tharrival here of thErles of Cassels and Glencarne, which be not yet arrived, but as it is supposyd wilbe here this nyght or to morowe. Upon whose arrivall they have promysed me to make there resolute aunswer to the Kinges majeste in that bihalf, which I shall not fayle to advertise with diligence. Finally I se not that thes lordes which be alre dy arrived here, nor those which be to come, as thErles of Lynoux, Cassels, Glencarne, Rothers, and thErle Marshall, the Lordes Gray, Glammes, and Ogleby, which be all thErle of Anguisshe frendes and kynnesmen, do bringe any force or nombre of men with them, but onely there householde servauntes, as I thinke they nede not, for here is no man to resiste them, thadverse partye beinge scateryd, as I wrote to you in my laste lettres, and the Governor as I understonde will revolte againe to this partye. Onely the olde Quene, the Cardinall, and thErle Bothwell, remayne in the castell of Sainte Andrewes; wherof the people speake largely ynough, bicause in the lif tyme of the late Kyng of Scottes, he had her in some jalouysye for the over moche famylarite betwixte her and the said Cardinall.

Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lief and good health, with increase of honor. From Edinburgh the v<sup>th</sup> of October. (Signed) Your lordshipes to commaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'The lettre in ciphre from Master Sadleyr, v<sup>o</sup> Octobris '1543.' Wax seal, fragment.

Decipher of the foregoing letter.

[fol. 178.]

Indorsed: 'The deciphered lettre from Master Sadleyr, v<sup>o</sup> Octobris, 1543.'

1543. 56. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND OTHERS.

[fol. 180.]

Oct. 6.  
Sadler's State  
Papers, vol. i.  
pp. 313-15.

It may like your lordships tunderstonde, that all the lordes of thErle of Anguisshe partye arre now arrived here, and even nowe came to me the Lorde Somerville and tolde me that thErle of Lynoux hath receyved lettres here this morninge from Donbretayne, makinge mention that seven Frenche shippes ar landyd there, in the which is a legate come from the Busshop of Rome, and an ambassatour from the Frenche kinge, with money, munytion, and powder; and James Steward who was heretofore sente by the said Erle of Lynoux into Fraunce for the said money and munytion, is also arrived in the said ships, and wrote hither the said lettres requiringe the said Erle of Lynoux eyther to come him self or els to sende his

1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 6. folkes to Donbretaine for to convey the said legatē and ambassatour to Glascoo. Wherupon the said Erle of Lynoux and thErle of Glencarne ar bothe departyd sodenly in all hast to the weste sees, to gett in to there handes the said ships money and munytion, to thintent to kepe the same from the possession of thadverse partie. And the said Lorde Somerville tellyth me that thErle of Lynoux woll justely execente the same, and hath his mynde so sett on the mariage of the Ladie Margaret Douglas, that he woll not nowe slyppe from the partie of the Kinges majestes freendes here, notwithstandinge tharrivall of the sayd ayde out of Fraunce,—which I can hardly beleve, but what shall succede I woll advertize with diligence. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lief and good healthe with increace of honour. From Edinburgh the vj<sup>th</sup> of October 1543. (Signed) Your lordeshippes to commaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

Post scripta: ThErle of Cassels came to me and tolde me that the said Frenche ships were not landyd, nor as he thought wolde not lande theyr money and munytion, tyll they shulde perceyve and see howe the same myght be employed for the purpose and benefyte of Fraunce. Wherfore if the Kinges majeste had any ships on the see, he wyssheth that some of them myght repayre with spede to the weste sees, wher they myght be sure to finde the said Frenche ships afore Donbretayne. Nevertheles he sayth the sayd Erles of Lynoux and Glencarne woll doo asmoche as they can, to cause the Frenche men lande there money and munytion at Donbretayne or some other place therabouts within the strenght of the said Erle of Lynoux, who the said Erle of Cassels thinketh vereyly, woll kepe promyse with thErle of Anguisshe and holde a trewe parte towards the Kinges majeste; which he hath promysed to do, and to spende all the Frenche golde if he can get it in to his handes, in suche quarell as the said Erle of Anguisshe shall take in hande. Thus he sayth, but what he woll do, God knoweth. Verey like it is, that the cummynge of thies Frenche shippes woll make a grete change here. And the sayd Erle of Cassels tolde me that the Governor and the Cardinall had a secrete informacion that the Kinges majeste was preparinge of an armye to invade Scotland, which they do greatly suspecte; and therefore they were ones in purpose to have addressed furth letters in to all partes of this realme; to charge all men to be in a redynes and to repayre towards the Bordures for defence, againste the fortene daye of this moneth; but the said Erle of Cassels telleth me that he heareth not that any suche letters be yet gone furthe. Wherof as I shall here furdyr, I woll advertize accordingelye.

In cipher. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

Decipher of the foregoing letter.

[fol. 182.]

Indorsed: 'The disciphered lettre from Master Sadleyr, vj<sup>to</sup> Octobris 1543.'

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 6. 57. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 183.]

M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr aftre our right hartly commendacions. Wheras the Kinges hieghnes by sundry advertismentes receyved both from you and others, undrestandeth that th<sup>e</sup>Erle of Angwishe hath assembled and sworne together suche a partie and nombre of his freendes noblemen and others, as he is at this present hable both to resist the malice of thadverse partie, and to rule also and ordre in maner all thinges as shalbe thought good to him,—the Cardynal, th<sup>e</sup>Erle of Argile and the rest of that sorte being nowe departed and severally divided oon of them from other, with whom he shuld have conveyned in Edinburgh,—forasmuchas he shall not nowe mete them there according to his expectacion, and shall nevertheles have redy his sayd strenght so as he maye doo what he shall thinke good at his repayre to Edinburgh, his majestes pleasure is youe shal on his graces behalf advise and counsail him to use this oportunitie to thadvancement of the Kinges majestes purposes, and that he take ordre presently amonges other thinges, that the Scottishe Quenes ships which were the late Kinges lyeng in the Lithe, maye be put in suche ordre and suretye as the Cardynal nor noon of that sorte use them in any wise for their commoditie.

Seconde: wheras the Kinges majeste in his lettres lately addressed unto youe, declared his pleasure touching the establisheng of a counsail there, wherin it plesed then his hieghnes to name th<sup>e</sup>Erles of Argile, Murrey, etc., thinkeng therby not only to have declared himself, as in dede he is, indifferent, but also that it might have sowen somme pike betwen them and the Cardynal, being excluded and shut out of the forsayd consail,—forasmuch as his majeste nowe perceyveth that Argile and that sorte ar departed, and shall not nowe convene with the rest,, his grace thinketh uppon an other deliberacion, that it shall not be amisse that such of them be left out as the sayd Erle of Angwish and other his majestes frendes shal thinke expedyent, and such others put in their places as they shal thinke mete for the same.

Thirdely: Wheras the Governour at the late departing of the Cardynal from Edinburgh, remayned there behinde, pretending for his excuse, sicknes and ill disposicion of his bodye, and hath been sithen at the castle of Dalketh where Syr George Douglas lyeth, to speke with him,—forasmuch as the sayd Governour was then separated from his bande, and that the sayd Syr George was in such estate as he might easely have stayed him in the castle, his majeste wold youe shulde declare to the sayd Syr George that he mervelleth whye he hath forborne so to doo, and hath not rather thought good to use his force for that purpose! Requyrens him sumwhat to satisfie his hieghnes in that behalf.

Fourth: Where his majeste hath been lately advertised that

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 6. there is an English ship stayed in the Lithe, and the goodes of dyverse other English merchantes stayed in Scotlande, which have repayred thither by sauf conduite, his majeste woll youe shal doo what youe can for their delyveraunce; and in cace they shall alledge thoccacion therof to have been tharrest of the shippes lately stayed here, youe maye replie that neither they had any sauf conduit, neither they were obedyent to him that was then their Governour, and were conveyeng vitail to his majestes ennemyes. Assuring them that if they shal not be presently delyvered, his majeste wol staye in lieu therof all Skottish shippes that shal arryve here, without respect of any sauf conduite purchased for the suretie of the same.

Fifte: Where his majeste hath receyved lettres from the town of Edinburgh, very humbly writen, touching your cace and entreteynement, and also conteyneng their request touching the restitution of their shippes, which his hieghnes uppon good groundes hath caused to be stayed here, his majestes pleasure is that youe shal declare unto them that his hieghnes could be content to have some consideration of them, so as he might be sure to have them frendes and of his majestes partie in tyme cumming; which if they be content to protest in such sorte as his majeste shal divide the same, his hieghnes woll therupon restore them and also frendly use them herafte accordingly.

Fynally: Forasmuch as his majeste is enformed that the 'Fawlkon' with one or two more of the French navy, doth yet remayn in those parties, and purpose shortely to take their voyage into Fraunce, his graces pleasure is youe shal lerne when they will departe and which waye, and advertise his hieghnes therof with good diligence, to thintent his grace maye take ordre for the meting with the same.

Post scripta: The Kinges majestes pleasure is that you shal earnestly reyuyre thErle of Angwish and other his graces frendes there, to have special regarde to the sure custody of the Quenes person, and to provyde that she be not stollen awaye and som other child for a tyme put in her place. The falshod of the world is such, and the cumpasses such of that Cardinal and of the Douager, as if thinges be not specially forseen and duely provyded for in tyme, they woll growe to a further inconvenyence then woll afte be redubbed. And therefore let them take tyme whiles it serveth.

A fair draft. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Mr Sadleyr, vj<sup>o</sup> Octobris 1543.'

Oct. 8. 58. SUFFOLK, TUNSTALL, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 187.]

Our veray good lordes, afte our most hertie commendacions unto your good lordeshippes. This morneng we have received lettres

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 8. from M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr in cyphre, of such newes as arr happened in Scotlande toocheng tharryvaill of certain shippes out of Fraunce, wich we have oncyphred and addressed herwith unto your lordeshippes, to thentent you may at the better ease considre the same. We also this morneng have received your good advertisementes of the Kinges majesties pleasure toocheng our procedinges here, by the wich we perceave his highnes doth not only take in good parte our travayles with Sir Thomas Wharton and the rest, for thannoyauunce of thennemyes, but also alloweth well their devises for thexploictes to be made in lieu of thinvasyon, wherof more had been doon then is if the weather had served; and as the tyme and weather shall serve, there shall (we trust) nothinge be omitted that may be doon. We have had before us the gentlemen of Northumberlande, the Busshopriche, and of the West Borders, whom we finde as readie to do their dueties as men can be, haveng given them such chardge as therunto apperteigneth. Also we have received a lettre from your lordeshippes to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr, wich we have sent to him in cyphre for the more suretie, and have writen to him that he shall do what he can to move the lordes of the Kinges partie to cause the Erle of Lynoux to get into his handes such money municion and other thinges as arr arrived, that it come not into thandes of thadverse partie. And bicause we considre there be divers lordes and gentlemen come to the Kinges partie that have not had as yet any compfourthe from his majestie, we therfore have thought good to remembre your lordeships that if it may so stande with his highnes pleasure, it shulde be well doon there were some gentle lettres writen unto them for their better entretaignement and assuraunce. Their names you shall perceave by M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyrs lettre that we sent last unto you. And where it hath pleased his majestie that I Syr Anthonye Broune shall retourne thither, I have thought good tadvertise your lordeshippes that I shall by convenyent journeyes make as much spede as I may, albeit I can not come with such diligence as I came hitherwardes, for divers causes I shall shewe youe at my comeng. And as toocheng thencreaseng of the garrysons, we shall forbear to put the King to any more chardges, unto such time as we shall see them laye any counter garrysons ageinst us. Thus we bidde your lordeshippes most hertelie farewell. From Darneton the vij<sup>th</sup> of Octobre. Your lordeshippes assured loving frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme, Antone Browne.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'The Duke of Suffolk, etc., to the Counsaill, viijo 'Octobris 1543.' Wafer signet. A hart as before.

Oct. 8. 59. SIR THOMAS WHARTON TO THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK, &c. [fol. 189.]

Pleasid your grace and your honorable lordshippes to be advertised, that the vij<sup>th</sup> of this instaunt in the night, Hobes Robyn my

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 8. servaunt with those undre hyme, and others of Bewcastledaill to the nombre of xl men, by my commaundment brent the towne of Bewnchestre in West Tevidall, uppon the watter of Roulle, with all the corn, cattall, and insight within the houses ther, except two horses and four score sheippe which they brought away. They have hurt soundre Scotchmen, and as they think sum of theme er slane.

Advertising also that the same night, the Nycsons to the nombre of xxx Ynglishmen of Bewcastledall, and xxx Scotemen Nycsons, and sum of the Elwaddes Ledesdalles, by my commandment brent the towne of Rowcastle, a mylle from Jedworthe, and all the corne, cattalle, and insight within the towne, brought away thre presoners, ten horsse and naiges with xxx nowt, and hurtt dyvers at the fecht at a barmkin; of whome iij or iiij Scottes was left for deade as they say, and soundre of them selves was ther hurtt, but noone left behynde. The wather and watters was so troublousse uppon Wedinsday at night last, as I wrot to your lordshippes, and Tevidall a farre countre from thes parties, and most mossey to pas unto, that sithens I have not joperdid to assemble any gret nombres, but nightlie causes exploytes to be don with small nombres.

I laulie desire that I may know your honorable pleasures by the next post, what I may do agaynst the Lord Flemynge's landes, being the King his highnes presoner? For if your lordshippes taik hym as an enemye, I trust that he shall have sum annoyaunce don unto hym ner to his house of Bygair. I shall attende ande advertisse according to my dewtie, and as the wether and tyme woll serve, I shall travail to the uttermost I may for annoyaunce of thennemyes. And thus Almyghtie God preserve your grace and your lordshippes with mucche increce of honour. At the Kinge his majesties castle of Carlisle the viij<sup>th</sup> of Octobre. (Signed) Your lordshyppes humble att commandment, Thomas Whartton.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable my lorde lieutenant his grace, my lord wardane, my lord of Duresme and Syr Antony Broune knight.' Indorsed: 'viiij<sup>o</sup> Octobris 1543.' Seal lost.

Oct. 11. 60. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 191.]

M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr aftre our right hartly commendacions These shalbe to signefie unto youe that the Kinges majeste hath seen your several lettres of the v<sup>th</sup> and vj<sup>th</sup> of this present, addressed unto our very good lord the Duke of Suffolk, and the rest of his majestes counsaill in the North; wherby his majeste doth perceyve aswell the conferences youe had fyrst with Syr George Douglas touching the removing of the yong Quene and the gettingyng in to theyr handes of the strong holdes on thisside the Frith, and aftreward with thErl of Angwish, the Lordes Maxwell and Somervell, touching the con-



[1543.]

Oct. 11. tynue of his majestes lettre declaring his pleasure both for the sayd poyntes conferred before with the sayd Syr George, and the rendring to his majeste of the Cardynal and Governour, or putting the same out of counsail, and the establishing of a newe counsail; as also such reaportes as thErle of Casselles and the Lord Somerville have of late made unto youe, of tharryval of vij French ships at Dunbritayn, wherin be James Stuard, an Ambassadour out of Fraunce, and the Legate, with money and municion for the relief of the Cardynal and others of the French partie in Scotlande. For aunswere wherunto, his majeste hath willed us to signefye unto youe furst, toching your furst lettre,—that forasmuch as the Cardynal being nowe fled with the Douagiere to the castle of S<sup>t</sup> Andrewes, and the Governour by this tyme as youe wrote, cumen in to them agayn, there is no partie in Scotlande at this present hable to withstande those that be his majestes frendes there, but that the same having wonne to their side suche a nombre of noblemen and others as they have written hither, maye wel doo there whatsoever they list without empechement of any man,—his hieghnes doth sumwhat mervail that they doo put nowe so many impossibilities to bring thinges to passe, that be faisible ynough if they wold extende their good willes to the same; and therefore willethe youe in conference eftsones either with the said Syr George or Erle of Angwish, to saye unto them that touching thobteyneng of the yong Quene in to their handes, in cace certayn of them pretending a desire to se the Quene their maistres according to their dieuties, wolde requyre of those that be her gardyans, lycence for their accesse to visit her, his majeste doubteth not but forasmuch as they have not heretofore sticked to graunte libertye to the Cardynal and Douagiere to cum in to the castle accompanied with a certeyn nombre, they wil graunt the same unto them; so as getting by this meane an entre into the castle, they maye with thayde of such of the gardians as be within and favour their parte, fynde the meane to get the sayd yong Quene into their handes. And to desire a sight of their maistres they have good cause, for that it maye be that she herself be conveyed awaye from thens, wheras they all suppose she is, and another child for a countenance peradventure kept there in her place! For such juglery hath been seen or this tyme in semblable cace. And as concerning the getting of possession of the strongholdes, likeas his hieghnes thinketh they might devise amonges them som policie tobteyn in to thandes of them that be his majestes frendes, the possession of the said holdes, so his majeste desireth moch the having of Dumbar and Dunbritayn,—for these two being had, all hope of accesse by water were clerely taken awaye from their enemyes. And as for Dumbritayn, in cace thErle of Linox have so greate desire to serve his majeste, and so fervent love and affeccion to his hieghnes niepce the Lady Margaret Douglas, as he pretendeth, and as it hath bene

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 11. affermed to youe that he hath,—his hieghnes thinketh he will not stikk to delyver it into his handes, seeng the same is not his inheritaunce, and therefore can be no losse or detryment to him, but rather a greate commoditie and advauncement, for therby his majeste may be moved to impart with his sayed niepce in mariage, which els peradventure he wold not doo. And these poyntes his majestes plcasure is youe shall set fourth as aforsayd with such discreacion and dexteritie as doth apperteyn, to thintent in their resoulucion which they entende to send to his majeste concerning the sayd pointes, they may write such a resonable aunswere as maye be to his majestes satisfaccion.

As toucheng your last lettres, his majeste considering the wishe of thErle of Casselles for the sending of som of his hieghnes shippes tapprehende the sayd French ships, wheras they be about Dunbritayn, and also the towardnes of thErle of Linox with thErle of Glencarn for the recovery of the sayd money and municion into their handes for the better service of his majeste, wherunto the sayd Erle of Linox sheweth himself earnestly gyven,—hath willed us to signefye unto youe his hieghnes pleasure touching the sending fourth of his ships for the sayd entreprice as foloweth :—That fyrst, taking your oportunitie with the sayd Erle of Casselles, youe shal saye unto him that his hieghnes beeng enformed from youe of his desire for the taking of the sayd French shippes, hath willed youe to signefye unto him, that likewise as his hieghnes taketh in thankful parte his good affeccion to thadvancement of his affayres by the sayd entreprise, so his majeste wold be glad to have his further addresse for the setting forth of the same, and to here from him his opinion howe and by what meanes, if his hieghnes shuld sende his ships into the west parties of Scotland for the sayd purpose, the same might most easely be brought to passe ? Wherin his majeste thinketh it not amisse, that in case they shall perceyve the sayd money and municion being brought aland, the same could not be stayed from thandes of the Cardynal and his complices, then the sayd Erles of Casselles, Glencarn and Linox to divise by oon meanes or other to kepe the sayd ships aloof from landing either legat, ambassador, James Stuard, and municion, to thintent his majestes shippes wich he entendeth to sende fourth for the sayd entreprice, if the sayd erle shal advise his majeste to the same, may have the more commoditie for thachievement of the sayd entreprise. Wherefore his majeste requireth youe to conferre eftsones herupon with the sayd Erle of Casselles, and with diligence to signefie his opinion to his majeste in that behalf.

Furthermore, his majestes pleasure is youe shal also write unto thErle of Glencarn, that his majeste being enformed how redy he sheweth himself at this present to wyn into his handes for his majestes service such money and municion as the sayd ships have nowe brought for the French parte there, hath willed youe not only to yeve unto him his majestes harty thanks, but also to require him

[1543.]

Oct. 11. in cace he shall perceyve thErle of Linox sumwhat scrupulous to laye handes upon this legate that is nowe cum, that he himself wil take him prysoner to his oune use, wherby must nedes growe unto him a greate advantage,—for the sayd legat is very welthie, and woll not fayle to gyve greate sommes of money for his ransom.

Fynally, his hieghnes pleasure is youe shal advise thErle of Angwish and the rest of his majestes frendes there, to take good hede in any wise that they doo not shewe overmoch good semblant to the Governour, lest by that meanes thErle of Linox, conceyving suspicion by their famylyar entreteynement of the sayd Governour, that they mynde still his supportacion, and doo use the sayd erle but for an instrument fort he tyme, the better to compasse their purposes,—maye slipp from their parte and revolt agayn to the Cardinal, and moch the rather having nowe such a commoditie by tharryval of James Stuard, who will not fayll to use all the meanes he can possible to induce agayn the sayd Erle of Linox to the French partie.

A fair draft, corrected by Paget (?). Indorsed: 'Mynute to Mr Sadleyr, 'xj<sup>o</sup> Octobris 1543.'

Oct. 13. 61. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 202.]

Pleasith it your majeste tunderstonde, that sithens I receyved your moste gracyous lettres of the last of Septembre, I have had sundry conferences upon the contentes of the same with thErles of Angwishe and Cassels, the Lordes Maxwell and Somervell, and Syr George Douglas. With thErle of Glencarne I had none oportunitie, for that aftre his repayre hither, he departyd hastily agayne with the Erle of Lynoux to Donbretayne, upon the occasion of the arrivall there of the Frenche shippes, wherof I wrote in myne other lettres to my Lorde of Suffolk and such as be with him of your majestes counsell at Darnton,—not doubtinge but they have advertysed your highnes of the same. In my said conferences and communications with the said Erle of Anguisshe and the others afore namyd, I founde them in wordes and outwarde apperaunces veray willinge to satisfie your majeste in those thinges which your highnes requyred by your said lettres, but yet they made it difficile for them to accomplishe the same, and specially the Lorde Maxwell, who desired moche to knowe what your highnes beinge nowe in open warre with Scotlande, intendeth to doo? And sware many greate othes that syns he furst sawe your majeste and tasted your liberalite towardes him, perceyvinge your highnes to be a moste noble and gentle prince, he hath ever wissed, and desireth with all his harte that your majeste were Kynge of Scotlande; alledginge further that if they knewe whether your highnes wolde indelayedly procede to the conquest therof, and sende in a mayne armye for that purpose, or els wolde make them fronture warre this wynter, they

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 13. myght the better determyne in what wise they myght stonde your majeste in beste stede and service. And consideringe the barrennes and coldnes, with allso the naturall strength of this countrey, they thinke it not possible to conveye an armye thorowgh the same this tyme of the yere to do any greate exployte; specially bicause the countrey of it self of nature is so stronge by reason of the greate rockes and mountaynes scituate in the same. Wherefore they seamed moste desirous to knowe your majestes intente in that parte.

And I tolde them that they shulde do well to declare there utter myndes and resolutions to your majeste what they wolde and myght do, both touchinge the thinges required of them by your majeste, and also in the cases by them put touchinge the fronture warres or a mayne invasion.

Wherupon they desired me finally to give them articles in writinge of the same, and they wolde aunswer the same also in writinge; which I did in suche sorte as your majeste shall perceyve by a scedule therof in cyphar, herein enclosyd. And when they had longe advised upon the same, at the leaste fyve or six dayes, in fyne they tolde me that by reason of suche alteracions as dayly arrise emongest them, and specially by meane of the cummynge of thies Frenche shippes which be nowe arrived at Donbretayne, it was not possible for them to make any directe aunswer to the said articles; but shortly they wolde sende one to your majeste with there hole mynde and resolucion in all behalves, as nowe they have them selves presently written to your highnes.

Aftre this came Syr George Douglas to me him self, and discoursed with me upon the state of these thinges, alledginge that suche alteracions chaunced dayly emongest them, as it was not possible for them to declare certeynly what they were able to do in the thinges by your majeste required; saynge that he doubted not I did well see the dayly chaunges amongeste them, and specially howe the Governour, who lately shewed him self all holly for your majeste, is nowe revolted to thother partie againste the same,—and thErle of Lynoux who came hither as an ambassatour for the Frenche Kinge, and shewed him self all together for Fraunce, is nowe revolted to your majeste and hath promysed ffirmely to my Lorde of Anguisshe and other your majestes frendes here to take the same partie that they doo,—so that he sayd the worlde is so full of falsehood, that he knewe not whome he myght truste! And yet he said he thought thErle of Lynoux although he be a yonge man, was more constant and assuryd then the Governour. And therefore my Lorde of Anguisshe and others your majestes frendes dyd enterteayne him on there partye, thinking verayly that he woll kepe promyse, for the which the sayd Syr George tellyth me that he thinketh the said Erle of Lynoux woll reyuire two thinges of your majeste,—one is the mariage of the Lady Margaret Douglas, with some convenient

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 13. lyvinge and enterteyngement of your majeste, for that by reason of his revolte nowe frome Fraunce, he shall lose all such profittes and revenues as he hath there; and thother is that your majeste wolde assiste him to the atteyninge of his title to this realme, which the Governour nowe usurpeth the government of,—which realme the sayd Syr George saith he thinketh that the sayd Erle of Lynoux woll take at your majestes handes. Thies two thinges Syr George thinketh that thErle of Lynoux woll require of your majeste.

The furste wherof, beinge the mariage, he thinketh were good to be grauntyd; but for thother, he is of opinion as he saith to me, that your majeste shulde procede rather an other waye, which is, that your highnes shulde passe over this wynter, eyther with communication or fronture warre, avoydinge therin as moche charge as your majeste maye conveniently, and to prepare as soone as the springe of the yere cummyth, to invade this realme with a mayne armye, and so to procede to a conqueste of the same; which he sayeth your majeste maye easylye do in the somer, havinge such frendes here as your highnes hath, which shalbe able to put all on this side the Frithe into your majestes handes, sendinge in your armye and powere for that purpose; and then havinge the same in conquest, if it shall please your majeste to suppress the monasteries, and gyve the same with suche other proffyttes and offices as be here to be given, in rewarde to suche noble men as shall honestly and truly serve your majeste, it shalbe a meane to wynne all the noblemen and gentlemen, both on this side and also on thother syde on the Frythe, to your highnes devotion.

And yet he saith that it shall not be a mysse to enterteynge still the sayd Erle of Lynoux, as they do, with good wordes and hope to attayne what so ever he shall reasonably desire of your majeste, bicause he is a greate man of power in this countrey; and they thinke if they can wynne him assuredly to your majeste, wherof they be in good hope, that they shall therin do your highnes greate service. Wherfore consideringe that he is nowe at Donbretayne, and thErle of Glencarne with him, the said Syr George tellyth me that thErles of Anguisshe and Cassels, the Lordes Maxwell and Somervell and the sherif of Ayre, and also the said Syr George Douglas, do entende to ryde weste wardes to him, not onely to establissh him in his purpose and good determynacion towards your majeste, but also to see that the money and munytion nowe commyn out of Fraunce, maye be kepte out of thandes and possession of the Doagier, Cardinall, and that partie. Wherin they have alredeye done so moche, as they have worde frome thErles of Lynoux and Glencarne, that the money is alreadye in the castell of Donbretayne, and moche of the munytion is, and the reste shalbe saffely conveyed into the said castell within thies twoo dayes. And also the Legate and the Frenche ambassatour ar enterteynged in Donbretayne with good wordes by the said

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 13. Erles of Lynoux and Glencarne. Which thinge when they have surely provided for, they entende to perswade the said Erle of Lynoux to repayre unto your highnes to see the Ladye Margaret, entendinge also to sende with him some other of your majestes frendes here, to devise with the same uppon the premisses. This discourse hath Syr George Douglas made with me, which he prayed me to signifie unto your highnes accordinglye.

And this daye the sayde Erles of Anguishe and Casselles, the Lordes Maxwell and Somerville, Syr George Dowglas and the sherif of Ayre, are gon oute of this towne westwardes towards the saide Erles of Lynoux and Glencarn for the purpose aforesaide. And also the Douagier, the Governor, the Cardinall, thErles of Huntley and Bothwell, are nowe at Sterling, devising by all the meanes they can to get thither the sayde Legate and Frenche ambassadors wythe the money and municion whiche they have brought; but if thErle Lenoux kepe promyse with thErle of Anguishe and other your majestes frendes, as it is thought he wooll,—it shall not be possible for the saide Dowagier and that partie to com by their purpose in that bihaulfe.

The money and municion as I am infourmed, is 1<sup>ml</sup> crownes, iij canons, ij double canons, xl faulcons, iiij<sup>xx</sup> lyght peces for the feeelde, whiche they call here quarter faulcons, ij<sup>c</sup> haulfe hakes with shotte according, and xxx<sup>ti</sup> last of powder.

The Frenche ambassadour is called Monsieur la Brochey, and there is also a counsaillour of Roan com with him. The Legates name I cannot yet learne; they saye here that he is a patriarche, and the cause of his commyng as they saye, is to sett an unytie betwixt the laye people and the clergie of this realme; but the trouthe of the cause of their commyng is not yet playnelie declared to the said lordes, whiche at their commyng to Donbrytteyn, they shall knowe, and have promised to make me participant of the same.

The Governour, assoone as thErle of Lenoux was departed from this towne towards Donbrytayne, cam hither uppon trust to thErle of Anguishe and his partie, and shewed himselfe to them as a mediatour betwixt them and the adverse partie, to bring them to an unytie and agreement, and fayne he wolde have perswaded the saide Erle of Anguishe and his partie to a convention with the Douagier, the Cardinall, and that partie at Sterling,—whiche wolde not be harde nor admitted by the saide Erle of Anguishe and his sorte, but was playnelie aunswered that so long as the Cardinall was in place or counsaile, they wold neyther make nor medle with the Governour nor none that wolde mayntayne the saide Cardinall and his sorte. Wheruppon the saide Governour departed agayne from hens, promysing nevertheles to retourne unto them within three or iiij dayes; but nowe he hathe sent to my Lorde of Anguishe and the Lorde Maxwell, desiering them to com speke with him to morowe

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 13. uppon trust at Lythcoo, whiche they saye they wooll doo, beyng in their waye towards Donbrytayne. And the saide Governour lettith not to saye openlie, as I am infourmed, that he wooll not be of that partie that thErle of Lenoux is of, oneles he wooll confesse his title to be second person of the realme,—whiche thErle of Lenoux, claymyng the lyke interest and title, wooll never doo, but wooll rather as it is thought seeke all wayes and meanes that he maye, to recover his right in that bihaulfe agaynst the saide Governour.

Finallie, the saide Erles of Anguise, Lenoux, Casselles, and Glencarn, with thother lordes of their partie, cam hither with no force or greate nombre of men, but onelie with their howseholde servautes, and the cause of their comyng hither was to devise amongst them selves howe they myght procede agaynst their adverse partie in the advauncement of suche thinges as myght tende to the common weale of this realme; but or they were all assembled, cam the newes of the Frenche shipps and money, whiche brake and changed their purpose, and thErles of Lenoux and Glencarn fourth-with sent awaye and dispechid by their hole advise to Donbrytayne to gett the possession of the saide money, municion, and to kepe the same from thandes of thadverse partie. So that nowe their intent is to make a new assemble at Glasco besides Donbrytayne, where thErles of Lenoux and Glencarn shalbe present with them; and theruppon when they have put the saide money and municion in safetie, and have harde the Frenche ambassadours and the Patriarche, whereby they shall the better perceyve and see the state of all thinges here, they saye they wooll then dispeche summe noble person, and if they can bring it to passe, thErle of Lenoux himselve with summe other,—to your majeste, to conferre and devise with the same uppon all matiers and circumstances requysite to be doone here accordingly. Thus the Holy Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief good and most prosperous estate of healthe, most feliciouslie and prosperously to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Edinburgh the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of October. (Signed) Your majestes most humble faithfull and obedient subject and servaunt, Rafe Sadleyr.

Partly in cipher. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.'

(1) Decipher of the foregoing. [fol. 207.]

(2) Enclosure in the foregoing. [fol. 206.]

Certayne headys and articles to be aunswered by thErle of Anguise and others the Kinges majestes frendes here, wherin his majeste desireth theyr resolute aunswer, what he maye truste unto at there handes?

Furst, whedyr they woll deliver the Governour and the Cardinall into his majestes handes, or els deprive them of all honour and

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 13. auctoritie, accordinge to the Kinges majestes request, or what they maye and woll do in that bihalf?

Item, whedyr that beinge done, they woll establishe suche a counsell as the Kinges majeste hath named, of the noble men of this realme, to have thordre and direction of the greate affayres of the same, or what they be able and woll do in that parte?

Item, whether they woll remove those barons which nowe have the custodie of the yonge Quene from that charge, and apointe and establishe suche noble men aboute her as the Kinges majeste hathe namyd to them for that purpose, or what they maye and woll do in the same?

Item, what they may and woll do to gett in to there handes the strong holdes of Scotlande, as Sterlinge, Edinburgh, Donbarre, and suche others of strenght as be in thandes of thadverse partie?

Item, nowe that the Kinges majeste is in open warre and hostilite with Scotlande, what stede and service they maye and woll do to his majeste, in case his highnes do onely make but fronture warres and correcte the Bordures this wynter, and what they maye and woll do in case his highnes do invade Scotlande with a mayne armye?

In cipher.

Decipher of the above.

[fol. 208.]

Oct. 13. 62. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 210.]

Sadler's State  
Papers, vol. 1.  
pp. 315-16.

It may like your lordships tunderstonde that I have receyved from my Lorde of Suffolk and others of the Kinges majestes counsell at Darnton, a copie of your lordships lettres addressyd to me of the vj<sup>th</sup> of Octobre, the originall wherof beinge by all likely hode not writen in cyphar, my said lordes do kepe, and sent me a copie of the same writen in cyphar for feare of intercepting; wherunto in dede it is veray necessarye to have regarde, for it is moche a doo to convey lettres surelye in this countrey. Uppon the contentes of your said lettres, I have communed with thErle of Anguisshe and others the Kinges majestes frendes here, in suche sorte as is apointed unto me by your said lettres, and they say they woll have regarde to the execution of the same as they maye to the utterrest of there powers. And touchinge the Governours beinge at Dalketh with Sir George Douglas, the same Sir George sayth that the Governour came thider unto him uppon trust, so that oneles he shulde have betrayed him, he myght not with honour and truthe have stayed him. And likewise he said the said Governour hath sithens that tyme bene at this towne upon truste with thErle of Anguisshe and others lordes here, which mought have layd handes on him and kepte him if they wolde dishonour them selves,—which he trusteth the Kinges majeste woll not require of them.



[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 13. Also, I have spoken with the Provost and others of the most substanciall inhabitantes of this towne, bothe touching such Englishe shippes and goodes as be stayed here notwithstanding their safe conductes, and also touching the restitution of their shippes stayed in England, upon the condicion expressed in your saide letters.

For aunswer unto the whiche ij<sup>o</sup> poyntes, they sayde they wolde take summe advisement, and when they had resolved wolde repayre agayne to me wyth their aunswer, whiche as it shalbe, I wooll advertize unto your lordships.

He that was last provost hathe left the office at Michaelmas last, and Sir Adam Otterborn who hathe been hertofore ambassadour in England, is now chosen provost, who is noted to be of the Cardinalls faction and a greate ennemye to all the Kynges majestes purposes. And yet to me alwayes he pretendith the contrarie, alledgyng that suche trouble as he had latelie in the late Kynges tyme here, was for Englandes sake, bicause he was suspected to be over good an Englishe man.

Finallie as touching the 'Faulcon' and thother Frenche shippes of Depe, specified in your saide lettres, whiche were chased into Mountrosse and Dundee here in Scotland by the Kynges majestes navie, I cannot here where they are becom, for in these partes they are not. The 'Fawcon' was conveyed awaye oute of the haven of Mountrosse iij wekes ago, as I am infourmed, by the master of the shipp with the maryners and souldiours, and departed to the sees, levyng their capitayne behinde them; who is here in this towne affirmyng the same to be trew, and that he knowyth not where the saide 'Falcon' is becom with the rest of her felowes, which was but twoo small botes. And as I shall gett knowledge therof I wooll advertize accordingly. Thus I praye God send your good lordships long lief and good healthe, with increace of honor. From Edinburgh the xij<sup>th</sup> of October. (Signed) Your lordshippes at commaundement, Rafe Sadleyr.

Partly in cipher. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

[fol. 211.]

Decipher of the first part of the foregoing, to the words—'Also I 'have spoken with the provost,' &c.

Oct. 16. 63. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 213.]

It may like your good lordships tunderstonde, that I have receyved a copie in cyphar of your lettre of the xj<sup>th</sup> of Octobre, conteyning the Kinges majestes pleasure howe I shulde eftsones conferre with thErle of Anguisshe and thother lordes of that partye upon such pointes as I have hertofore communed with them. But forasmoch as the said lordes ar nowe departyd from this towne

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 16. westwardes, as I wrote in my last lettres to the Kinges majeste, it is not possible for me to have any conference with them of the same untill their returne; for it behoveth not me to ryde aboute in this cuntry, the warres beinge open, and as many attemptates and greate damage done to the Scottes as ar dayly done upon the Bordures, which dothe so styrre and incense the people here againste me and myne, that it is like ynough if the same contynewe, that I can not remayne here without daungier. And therefore if thErle of Anguisshe and Sir George Douglas kepe touche me with me, I shalbe conveyed to Temtallon within thies thre or foure dayes, oneles the towne here woll deteyne me perforce,—which in dede be veray lothe that I shulde departe, bicause as long as I am here, they be in hope to have there shippes restored,—but I entende to make an experiment whither they woll deteyne me or not, as it is secretly enfourmed me that in dede they woll. And nowe to the pointes of your lordships said lettres to be conferryd efftsones with the said lordes.

Furst, touching the obteyninge of the yonge Quene into there handes, they have tolde me plainly at my laste conference with them before the receypte of your said lettres, that it is not possible for them to get hyr perforce out of the castell of Sterlinge; and to saye my poore opinion, wher as it is expressyd in your lordships said lettres, that they myght by policie accomplishe the same, as by way of lycence to visite her in the said castell in such sorte as your said lettres do purporte,—I can not se howe they can pre-vayle that waye. For her gardianes beinge all undoubtedly of thadverse partye, which also doo suspecte and feare that thErle of Anguisshe and others the Kinges majestes frendes, intende to conveye hyr from them into Englande, woll not suffer any of that partye to have any entre into the castell, but in suche sorte as they maye them selves be masters. Nor they use not to suffre any of the nobles of the realme to entre, but with one or two servautes with him at the moste, savinge onely the Doagier, who by the parliament is admytted to be contynually resident aboute her said daughter, with a certaine nombre at hir pleasure. So as I can not perceyve howe they maye wynne her in to there handes by any suche pollicie.

Secondly, touching the stronge holdes, they sayd playnly that they knowe not howe to come by them, for if they myght, they said they were madde men if they wolde not take them in to there handes, which is one of the thinges they doo most principally desire. And so longe as they were here in this towne, the capitaine ef the castell here kepte him self contynually within it, and was determyned, if they had made any proclamacions or put any thinges in execution to the derogation of the Governours auctorite, which was suspected,—to have beaten them all out of the towne with shotte of ordinaunce out of the castell, for the which purpose he had mounted rammes and charged all the peces within

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 16. the same, as the lordes themselves tolde me. The castell of Donbarre is holden by a stowte man, who beareth none affection to Englonde, and I thinke surely he woll not deliver it out of his handes, neyther to the Governour him self nor to no man els; and the sayd lordes tolde me plainly they were out of all hope to come by it. For Donbyetayne, to saye myne opinion, thErle of Lynoux had as leve departe with his right hande as with it; and I thinke if the same shulde be nowe moved unto him, it were the nexte waye to make him revolte to thadverse partye, with the Frenche money and munytion and all together, which he hath nowe gotten into his handes and possession within the said castell of Donbretayne. And therefore it were not amyse in my poore mynde not to be over hastye with him in that matter for a while, till the Kinges majeste shall see whether the said Erle of Lynoux woll him self repayre unto his majeste, or what they woll further doo towards his highnes accordinge to there laste writinge.

Thirdly, touchinge the sendinge of any of the Kinges majestes shippes for thapprehension of the Frenche shippes at Donbritaine: nowe that the money and munytion is landed, with also the Legate and French ambassatour, and the shippes brought in to the haven, wherby that purpose is disapointed, I nede not therefore to have any conference with thErle of Cassels in that behalf.

And finally, touching the said legat, I see not that they entende to deteyne him or the Frenche ambassatour or any of there trayne as prisoners, but rather to use theim as ambassatours with as moche honour and good enterteygment as they can; and nowe that they have the money and munition layd up in the said castell of Donbretayne, they woll conveye thambassatours to Glascoo, where they maye use theim with better enterteygment then at Donbretayne, and as I am enformed, the Doagier, the Governour and the Cardinall have sente strayght commaundment to thErle of Lynoux to conveye the said legat and ambassatour to Sterlinge, with also the money and munytion, but he hath yet refused taccomplisse the same. Howe beit it may be that he woll sende the legat and ambassatour to Sterlinge, but for the money and munytion, it wolbe harde to get the same out of his handes, which I thinke surely he woll not so soone departe with all. Thus I pray God preserve your good lordshipps in long lief and good healte with increase of honour. From Edinburgh the xvj<sup>th</sup> of October. (Signed) Your lordshippes to commaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

In cipher. Addressed. Indorsed: 'The lettre in ciphre from Master Sadleyr, xvj<sup>o</sup> Octobris 1543, with the disciphre of the same.'

(1) Decipher of the foregoing letter.

[fol. 215.]

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 16. 64. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND THE COUNCIL AT DARLINGTON.

[fol. 217.]

It may lyke your lordeshippes to understonde, that I have receyved your lettres of the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, with the clause of Syr Rafe Evers lettre addressed to my Lorde Warden, and also the copie in cypher of the counsailes lettre addressed unto me, whereunto your lordshippes shall receyve herewith suche answeare as I can presently make unto the same. And touching such matier as is conteyned in your lordshippes saide lettres, which ye wolde have me to comon of with Syr George Douglas, concerning such as he hathe desyred to be forborne and assured on the Borders as his frendes, forasmoch as he is departed out of this towne, I knowe not how to have oportunyte to speke with him; but when he departed from me he sayed he wolde shortly be on the Borders to speke with my Lorde Warden or som of his servautes, to sett and determyn som good order in those matiers; so as I thinke my saide Lorde Warden shall soner have an oportunyte to speke with him in that behalf then I shall. And where as your lordeshippes are infourmed that John a Barton settith to the see the 'Mary Willoughby,' with v other shippes: trew it is that he hathe ben long going to the sees with the said shippes, and asfarre as I can perceyve woll goo fourthwith, though it be moche ayenst the myndes and willes of his frendes that he shoulde so adventure. His intent is to go to Burdeaulx for wynes as they say; and the shippes which go with him are half merchautes and half men of warre, which have ben so long laden with the merchaundise, being alwayes in hope of peax redy to go fourth,—that eyther they must nedes adventure or the goodes shall perysshe, orelles they must unlade agayn with losse. So that they say they woll forthwardes and take theyr adventure. The 'Mary Willoughby' is thoroughlie well furnisshed for a man of warre, and yesterday the wynde being at the north, the saide John a Barton was a bourde on her, intending to have gon forwarde, but the wynde turnyng into the south, he cam a lande agayn, and now they say he hath chaunged his purpose, and woll not go at all. But yet it is thought that assone as the wynde shall serve him, he woll take his chauce and adventure; as himself hath sayed as I am infourmed, that if God woll, he shall escape and perfourme his voyage, and if not, he knoweth the wourst. And thus the Holy Trynyte preserve your good lordeshippes in long lif and good helth, with increase of honour. From Edenburgh the xvj<sup>th</sup> of October. Your lordeshippes to commaunde, (Signed) Rafe Sadleyr.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the right honourable and my very good lordes, the Dukes grace of Suffolk, the Kinges majestes lieutenant generall in the north partes, and other the lordes of his majestes counsaile resident at Darneton.' Indorsed: '1543.'

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 16. 65. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 219.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe tadvertise you, that an espyall callyd John Moore, a surgion Scottisshman who longe hath dwelte in Englonde, and late was sent by me the Duke of Suffolk in to Scotlande, whose lettre emonge other newes we sente late unto you,—is nowe returned hither and dothe shewe us of the departinge of thErle of Anguisshe frome Edinburgh westwardes on Fryday laste; and emonge other thinges shewed unto us that John Barton hath thre ships alredeye rygged, that is to saye, the ‘Mary Willughbye,’ the ‘Lyon,’ and another ship which he sawe under sayle, and if the wynde had not bene in the southe, they had bene before this daye upon the coste of Englonde. He sayth the burgesses of Edinburgh do beare the charges of there settinge furthe, and the saynge is there, that they be sett furth to make warre againste the Portingales, but in veray dede there entreprise is to gette pray of all Englisshemen towards the recompence of losses and harmes they have had this yere by Englisshmen by the see. And at his cummynge hither by Newcastle, he hath given warninge therof to M<sup>r</sup> Uvedale with whome he was well aquaynted, who gave warninge to the Mayour to staye two merchaunte ships redy to make sayle, which els peradventure had lyght in there lappes.

The said espiall hath also bene at Donbretayne, and saith he spake there with thErle of Glencarne and the Erle of Lynoux in the castell of Donbretayne, and that all the money, munytion, and powder which came out of Fraunce, was brought in to the castell in to the handes of thErle of Lynoux, and that the money which is brought as he coulde here is but tenne thowsande crownes,—so that if thErle of Lynoux stycke fast nowe with thErle of Anguisshe, they be farre the stronger partie, and havinge the money and munytion in there handes, maye do what they woll in Scotlande. Howbeit he saith, he harde saye that thErle of Lynoux demaundes of thErle of Anguisshe with my Lady Margaret his doughtour, to be his heyre of his erledome, thoffe he shulde have children by the wif that he hath nowe maryed, wherunto it is thought thErle of Anguisshe woll not agre,—but he sayth within eight dayes it wilbe knowne whedyr thErle of Lynoux stycke faste or not. He saith also that the Cardinall hath divorsyd thErle Bothwell from his wif, by whome he hath many children, and that all Scotlande wonder at it.

He sayth also that M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr is so loked unto in Edinburgh, that he can not escape, and that Syr Adam Ottyrburne is late made provoste of the towne of Edinburgh; and he sayth he counsellid M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr to gette him out of the towne with thErle of Anguisshe, or els it shulde be harde for him to go awaye.

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 16. He saith also that the Doagier, the Cardinall, thErles of Murrey, Huntley, Argile, and Bothwell be at Sterlinge, and that if thies Frenche ships had not come, they were all agreyd to have performed the treaties and layd in hostages, but what they woll nowe do he can not tell. And thus we bydde your lordships most hartely fare well, from Darnton the xvj<sup>th</sup> of Octobre. Your good lordships moste assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Post scripta: The said espiall, whome we have furthewith sente againe to Donbretaine, or wher the Erle of Anguisshe and thother lordes be, to get more knowledge,—sayeth that if the Legate nowe commyn from the Bussshop of Rome shulde come to Edinburgh, they wolde kyll him, for not onely they of that towne ar againste the Bussshop of Rome, but also tenne thowsande moo in Scotlande, in so moche that they have assaulted certaine freereges, that the freres were glad to kepe theim perforce.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Seal lost.

Oct. 18. 66. THE COUNCIL AT DARLINGTON TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 221.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you, that we have receyved your lettre from Graffton of the xvj<sup>th</sup> of Octobre, by which we do perceyve that wher the Kinge hath shipped thre hundreth tunne of beere to be conveyd hither, and to be forstalled or it came at Barwik, and to be utteryd in suche places as we shulde thinke convenient: it maye like your lordships tunderstonde, that forasmoch as at Berwik there is a hundredth tunne of beare old and newe alredy, which can not be utteryd in this countre, for here they care for no beere,—but it maye serve the Kinges shippes that shall come into thies parties, as is written to M<sup>r</sup> Shelley, to whome also it is written unto, that in case the said beere nowe shipped do arrive at Berwik, to sende it backe to Hulle; and likewise lettres be sente to Newcastle to bydde them go backe to Hull if they arrive there. And also lettres be written to Hulle, to staye them there unto the Kinges pleasure be knowne, whether he woll have it sent backe againe to London, or els over in to Flaunders, for in this countre it can not be utteryd. We praye God it mete not with the Scottisshe ships that be nowe ready to set furthe, and for that cause it were beste to staye it if it be not alredy gone furth.

Also we have given warninge alongest the sea costes asfarre as Hulle and Grymysbye, of the settinge furthe of Scottisshe shippes, and to take hede that they do not fall in to there lappes. And where the Kinges majeste desireth to knowe what ordinaunce is at Berwik: we do sende you herwith the copie of the booke that was late sente up by Thomas Sotehill, and we have written to the capten of Berwik to sende us a booke of all the Kinges ordinaunce

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 18. artillery and munition that was in the charges of the late Master of the ordinance; which booke as soone as it arriveth shalbe sente unto your lordships. And if your lordships wolde cause searche to be made, ye have a booke sente unto you six monethes agoo, conteyninge all the ordinance artillery and munition that is at Berwik, aswell for the defence of the towne as to serve an armye; which booke I the Duke of Suffolk sente unto you at my laste arrivall in to thies parties. And thus we bydde your good lordships moste hartely fare well. Frome Darnton the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Octobre. Your good lordships assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Wylliam Parr, Cuth. Duresme.

Post scripta : Here arrived this day two lettres out of Scotlande from M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr, wherof one is in cyphar to your lordships, which we have uncyphered and sealyd againe, and send the same with the uncypheringe of it herwith, with a lettre also of his to us; by which lettres your lordships shall perceyve suche advertisementes as be conteyned in the same.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Seal lost.

Oct. 18. 67. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 223.]

Sadler's State  
Papers, vol. 1.  
pp. 219-20.

It may like your good lordships tunderstonde, that the Frenche ambassatour[s] which lately arryved at Donbretayne, came on Tuysdaye nyght laste to Sterlinge, and the Legate came thider afore them on Monday last. Wherby ye maye perceyve that the Kinges majestes advise to thErle of Glencarne to take the Legate prisoner, came to late, for he was then and nowe is sure emongest his frendes at Sterlinge,—where the Doagier, the Governour, the Cardinall, and thErle of Huntley, ar all foure lodged together in the castell, bicause as I am enformed they dare not lye in the towne for feare of thErle of Anguisshe and that partye. Yesterday the said Frenche ambassatours had accesse to the said Doagier and Governor, but what is there message and legation, I can gett no certentie, although the same maye be right easily conjecturyd. But ones the Frenche money which they brought, is in the possession of thErle of Lynoux within the castell of Donbretayne, and also as moche of the munition as could be gotten a lande in so shorte tyme; and thErles of Anguisshe, Lynoux, Glencarne and Cassells, with others of that partye be all at Glascoo, savinge Sir George Douglas, who lyeth veray sicke at a place callyd Penkey within foure mylys of this towne. But what they have doone sithens there metyng and assemblie at Glascoo, or what they woll doo, I can not tell; for sithens there departure out of this towne I have had no maner of advertisement from them; and sithens the revolte of the Governor, I have loste a greate commoditie of such espelles as I had, which were redye to do me pleasure so long as the Governor was on our partye, but nowe

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 18. they dare not shewe theim selves, but ar slypped from me with theyr capytaine. More I can not advertise you at this tyme, but as I shall have any furdyr mater wourthye the writinge, I shall not faile to signifie the same with suche diligence as apperteyneth. Thus I pray God preserve your good lordshippes in long lyef and good healthe with increace of honour. From Edinburgh the xvij<sup>th</sup> of October. (Signed) Your lordeshippes to commaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

If I shall remayne any while here, I must be fayne to sende to your lordeshippes for more money, for that that I have wastith a pace, and without offence be it spoken, me thinketh as the case stondeh, I lye here and spende the Kinges money to small purpose, and no lytle daungier to myself, for the warres being open doth stomake the people ayenst me, and moch they mervaile what I shoulde do here now in the tyme of the warres. But whatsoever is the Kynges majestes pleasure, I shall most willingly accomplishe without respect, to the uttermost of my power.<sup>1</sup>

All in cipher, except the signature and holograph postscript. Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Wafer signet, a classical head (Cæsar).

(1) Decipher of the foregoing.

[fol. 224.]

Oct. 18. 68. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 226.]

M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr after our hartly commendacions. The Kinges majeste hath receyved your lettres of the xij<sup>th</sup> of this present, and seen also your privat lettre addressed to M<sup>r</sup> Wriothesley, wherby his majeste perceyving that youe do remayne at Edenburgh after the departure of thErle of Anguish and others the lordes of his majestes partye, beyng in sum perplexite wheder they of the towne will suffre youe to departe from thens or no,—doth sumwhat mervail that youe wouold put your self in such hazard as to abyde there besyd them; and moch the rather, seyng that the Governour beyng now revolted to his majestes adversaries, youe can reside in no place nother more surer, nor where youe may serve better for his majestes affayres, then thereas thErle of Anguish and other his majestes frendes be,—which wer the cause in dede why his majeste heretofore appoynted youe if youe saw nede, to repayr to Tyntallon, the same beyng thErle of Anguishes howse and the place of his most resort. Wherfor considering that the sayd erle is now departed westward with the rest of his majestes sayd frendes, his highnes pleasure is in case youe here that any such of them shall shortly repayr thider where as youe now ar, in whose cumpany youe may savely go to the sayd Erle of Anguish, youe shall take your commodite to departe thitherward with the same, or els signifie unto the sayd erle that youe have comandement from his majeste to repayr to hym, and desyre hym

<sup>1</sup> This postscript is omitted in the printed letter.



[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 18. to take ordre for your safete in your journey towardes hym accordingly.

A draft by Paget (?). Indorsed: 'Mynute to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr, xviii<sup>o</sup> Octobris '1543.'

Oct. 19. 69. HENRY VIII. TO ANGUS, CASSILLIS, AND GLENCAIRN.

[fol. 228.]

Right trusty, etc. We grete youe well, and have receyved your lettre of the xij<sup>th</sup> of this present, wherby we do perceyve moche to our contentacion your good inclinacions and myndes to con-tynew and persever for thadvancement of our affayres in those partes *when tyme and opportunyte may suffer*. And wheras we have bene advertised as well from our ambassadour there as now by your last lettres, of the towardnes thErle of Lynoux shewyth hymself to have to do us service, and to declare hymself *for our party*, conformable to such *bandes as you amonge you ar bonde to, whyche yff the deddes off the said erle be in theeffect correspondent to his promises*, the same shall in thende fynd at our hand gret *kyndnes* and commodite; so we have *also* thought good for the affection we beare to your assurances, to desyre and pray youe to considre and waye *the event off thes thynges* in your procedinges more prudently and with gretter foresight then youe have done in sum thinges heretofore. Youe do now see we ar sure, homowche youe have bene abused with gyvng to gret credite to the fayre dissimulyng wordes and promises of hym that occupyith the place of the Governour. Fayrer behestes then he made, gretter devocion then he pretended to beare to all such thinges as we and youe woold have had avanced, never man could make or shewe in woordes; but now what [h]is hart was, his dedes do playnly declare unto youe! Wherfor let hym be your example, and beware that *fayre semblant off suche like* do not to moche attrappe youe, and having heretofore by the false craft of the Cardinal, by the inconstant and untrew dealing of hym that occupyith the place of Governour, bene deceyved, shew now your selves sufficiently . . . [an]d in this your new confederacy with thErle of Lynoux *and all other ther*, work so substancially, as your affections and good willes to the avancement of our affayres, *with wyse forshyght* to your own assurances, may playnely in effect appere to the world. For your better procedinges wherin, albeit we doubt not but that according to your former advertisementes hither, there be many noble men and gentlemen addict and geven to our partye, yet we think it best that four or fyve of youe, that is to say youe *thErle off Anguisse, Linouz, Cassall, and Clynkernes, with the advice off Syr G. Douglas*, do take uppon you *summe more payne to directe and frame the affayres more redely to the handes off the rest, making (when the affires have bene well framyd by you) shuche off them rest pryve to them or you conclude, as shall be thought by you amongst you*

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 19. *moste convenient*,—for where many be of counsail, thinges can nother be k[ept] so secret nor yet so well wrought as they may be by fewer. Considre *it now amost yow I pray yow*, how necessary it shalbe for your assurances *and commodite* to provide now, that this money and municion brought out of Fraunce, *whyche is now* in the cas[tell] of Donbarton, *be substantially lokyd to so that hyt may serve for your commodites, and nott to put it in trust off woon man alone, whyche when he lust may make y[ow] repent and then to late. Therefore we thynke it wer convenient that yo[w] amonst yow shulde appoynt* such as youe know to be men of trust and fidelitie towards youe to have the charge and oversight of the sayd money and mu[nicion], *all thought it be within the forsayd castell [and] by fayre meanes and perswasions to induce therto the sayd Erle of Lynoux to<sup>1</sup> be content with the same,* and to say unto hym, among other reasons that youe may alledge for your purpose, that incase he shuld leave the governe-ment of the castle in the handes of any one man as he hath [don] hitherto, now that such money and municion is within the same, he myght peraventure have an evil accompt of it, *and* rather by that meanes put weapon in his enemyes hand to his own confusion, *and yours amonst yow. For doubtiles the Cardinall knowyng it to be ther,* wooll work by all meanes possible to get into his handes *the plase* or at the lest [the] money and municion that is cum out of Fra[unce]. Youe se many men now a dayes be of such inconstancy and un-faithfulnes, as yourselfes have specially experimented many tymes in *the forsayd Erle of Arrayn and other.* And likeas this is our opinion for thavyoyding of the displeasure that myght ensue by negligent gard of the sayd money and municion, so for thexchewyng of such inconvenience as myght grow by meanes of those which [hav]e cum with the sayd money and municion, we think it necessary that enterteynyng, as we here youe do, gently, this new Legat and Ambassatour out of Fraunce, youe provide so for them never-theles, as in no wise they be suffred to go moche abrode. For youe know how desirous the commyn people be of chan[ges] and novel-tyes; and if these men shall go at large as they list, and spread this and that rumour abrode as shall make most for theyr purpose, youe se we doubt not, ther may folowe therby such a mayme to your procedinges *as [wooll]* not easely be cured agayn afterward.

Wherfor we pray youe to pondre and way our advise in the premisses, and to travail the most you can for the accomplishment of [it].

A draft in Paget's (?) hand, with many alterations by Henry.<sup>3</sup> Addressed. Indorsed: 'Mynute to thErles of Anguise, Casselles, and Glencarn, xix<sup>o</sup> Octobris 1543.

<sup>1</sup> Substituted for Henry's 'may,' by the Secretary.

<sup>2</sup> Printed in italics.

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 23. 70. NICOLAS THROKEMORTON TO LORD PARR. [fol. 234.]

Please yt your lordshypp tunderstande off suche conferens as have had the xxij off thys instant with Walter Carr off Cesforthé, Syr Walter Scott off Bowclowghe, [and] Mark Carr, at a place adjoynnge to the Marche namyd Carram. Yn whom I fownde moche les conformytie then my expectacion was. And ynasmoeche as at ower fyrste convencion they semyd to perswade unto me theyre affection to the Kynges majestie, declarynge that they wyllngly wolde procure any meynes to have the Kynges majestie surceass the rigor off hys hygnes sworde ageynste them,—I supposyd that ether voluntarily they wolde have profferyd some thyng wortheie theacceptacion, or else the semblable (accordyng to your lordshypps commandment) by me to them proponyd, wolde have condyscendyd thereunto. But theeffecte off theyre longe prattlynge tendyd to utter theyre innocenci yn resystynge the accomplysshement off the treaties, alledgyng that lyke as they dyd not impunge the same, so they wolde to the uttermoste off theyre poweres induce the chosyne cowncell off Scottlande (with whom as they bostyd they dyd moche prevayle), to performe the treatys concludyd,—so that your lordshypp wolde yn the meyne tyme on the Borders make abstynence for all attemptates.

For answer wheareunto, I declaryd on your lordshypps behalffe unto them, that forasmoeche as the treaties concludyd by theyre embassadores sufficyently auctorisyd by the hole consente off the reolme, and addressyd to the Kynges majestie, was not at the appoyntyd tyme (notwithstandynge sondry ratificaciones) accomplysshyd, you[r] lordshypp not understandynge whether the Kynges majestie wolde extende so moche clemency unto theyre reolme, as to accepte the same ageyne, beyng by Scotland infryngyd and unperformyd,—wolde not intromytte with no private inferior person towchynge the conducement off a matter off suche importance. Nevertheles yff they, with theyre humble submyssion to the Kynges majestie, relin quysshynge suche perverse and obstinate factiones as they adheryd unto, wolde become the Kynges majesties servantes, and combyne them selffes to the prosequcion off hys majesties affayrs with hys hygnes frends, that then your lordshypp wold not only decyste from annoyenge them and theyres, but also preferre them with your commendacion to the Kynges majestie yn suche sorte, that lyke as thereby they shulde obteyne greate benefytte to them and theyrs, so they shulde be well able to susteyne with owte damage the malyce and dysplesure off the greatyste yn Scotland.

Wheareunto the Larde off Bowclowghe very furi[ous]ly answeyrd, that they wolde rather be hangyd then so dysgrade theyre howsys, protestynge w[ith] othes and acceverationes that duryng theyre lyffes they wolde be trewe Scottysshe men, mervelynge your lordshypp wolde so wyll them to steyne theyre honors!

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 23.

Wheare uppon I sayd your lordshypp dyd pitie them more then they cowlde conceve, but consyderyng howe untractable they were procuryng theyre owne dystructions, I shewyd them you wold worthelie remove your pitie from them, admonysshynge them that uppon ower seperacion, forthewith the assuerance shulde surceasse, wyche your lordshypp had grauntyd them uppon theyre sutes, untyll a convencion with some auctorysyd from you were had. Thus with many idyll suggestions for theyre owne porposys, extollynge the Cardynall and hys adherentes, they protractyd the tyme untyll nyght. And then I departyd from them towards Norham, devysynge uppon the way with the capitayne off Warke, howe the same nyght somme frutes off theyre ostinacy myghte appere unto them at Kelso wheare they all lodgyd. And bycause the Scottes beyng together with those chefftayns, with wom to encownter we were then assemblyd no convenyent nombre off men, the sayd capytayne off Warke with iij<sup>xx</sup> men, very secretly yn the darke approchyd withyn hallffe a myle off Kelso, and theyre burnyd a grange well furnysshed with grayne, and theyre tooke prysoner Dan Carres horsekeeper; frome wyche enterpryse levynge a testimony off ower goode wylls behynde hym, declarynge also the sequele off theyre perversytye, the sayd capytane off Warke retornyd home with owte any losse. Yt may lyke your lordshypp I have declaryd unto the same yn the premyssys, ower hole procedynges off the xxij off October, saffe that the Larde off Sessforthe requieryd me that he myght enjoy the privedge off your lordshypps assuerance, yn wyche tyme Robert off Colyngwoode attemptyd a rode att Hounam belongynge to the sayd larde, wheare the sayd Robert and hys compeny employtyd somme cattell,—the restitucion wheareoff yn my poore oppinion, shall concyste with your honor, ynasmoeche as the sayd Larde off Sesforth dothe chalenge the benefytt off your assuerance not expiryd before my convencion, and also that no prowde nether perverse Scotte beyng your enemy, may have cause to exclame ageynste your promyse. And to thys hys complaynte I sayd, yff hys suggestion were trewe, your lordshypp bothe was able and wolde directe the matter accordynglie; wyllyng hym to exhybett a trewe certyfycat off the goods then takyn, unto your lordshypp, and also on hys behalffe to procede to lyke redresse, yn case any Englysshe man shulde duryng the sayd terme off v days be playntyff; wheare unto he condysscendyd.

Further yt may lyke your lordshypp, the Lorde Hume, instructyd off my beyng yn these parties, addressyd on off hys servantes to me to knowe yff I wolde saffly convey on off hys men with credyte frome hyme to your lordshypp? To whom I gave ansuer that unles the sayd messenger from hym depechyd shulde be as well a man off credyte and estimacion, as holie instructyd off hys masteres mynde, bryngynge with hym also for the better confyrmacion thereof, the sayd Lord Humes absolute determynacion yn wrytynge

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 23. subscribyd with hys hande and sealyd with hys seale, your lordshypp wolde not geve ether eyre or credyte to hym.

Unto wyche message the sayd Lord Hume mad ansuer that he cowlde not so shortlie with owte some conferens with hys frendes, adresse hys mynd so presisly unto you. Uppon wyche delay (as I have intelligence) by hym surmysyd, beynge yn expectacion to have releffe frome the Cardinall as well off men as money, I entende thys nyght with the capytayne off Norham, to attempte a rode yn the Marse ageynste hym, and forasmoche as the water off Twede ys not here at Norham passable, we entende to enter at Berwyke. Wyche enterpryse performyd, I wyll, God wyllynge, repayre unto your lordshypp with all expedicion, accordynge to your commandment. Thus the Holie Trinitie graunte your lordshypp condynge successe to your honorable procedynges yn the Kynges majesties servyse. From Norham the xxij off October, with my humble servyse at your lordshypps comandment durynge my lyffe. (Signed) Nicoles Throkemorton.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the ryght honorable and my verie synguler 'goode lorde my Lorde Parr lorde warden off all the Marchys off Englande 'foranempste Scottlande.' Indorsed: 'Nicolas Thorkemerton to my Lord Parr 'xxij Octobre 1543.' No seal.

Oct. 24. **71. NICOLAS THROKEMORTON TO LORD PARR.** [fol. 238.]

It may lyke your lordshypp, ynasmoche as at the wrytynge of thys letter, the capytayne off Norham cowlde not with hys ease make certyfycatt off ower successe agenste the Lorde Hume so convenyentlye as hys desyer was, beynge at the same rode somethynge hurte,—the sayd capytayne desyeryd me to adresse my knolege and declaracion yn that behalffe to your lordshypp. Ynconsyderacyon wheareoff these may be to advertyse the same, that the sayd capytayne off Norham accompenyd with M<sup>r</sup> Herry Evers, who ledde the garisone off Berwyke, M<sup>r</sup> Clyfforthe, the capytayne off Warke, my brother Kellam, and xl off your lordshypps gentylmen and yoemen, with l off your garisone resydyng att Alnwyke, dyd burne a towne of the Lorde Humes namyd Kello, the xxiiij off October; wyche enterpryse was devysyd as well to mynyster unto hym the worthie sequele off hys obstinacy, as also to tri undowtydly the favor and forberyng off suche other yn the Marse as your lordshypp dyd upon M<sup>r</sup> Dowglasse mocyon, graunte assuerance unto. All wyche assueryd persones we fownde that day ower fyrste and moste continuall enemys, yn the nombre wheareoff not only as yt ys alledgyd, the deryste frendes off M<sup>r</sup> Dowglas dyd boldlie and manyfestlie utter them selfes, but also hys howsolde servantes by whom we were fyrste yn doynge ower enterpryse to the Lorde Hume and his power, throwghe burnynge theyre bekynes, dyscryed,—wheareby we were oftynr scyrmoshyd with all then ower expectacyon was,

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 24. Nevertheles, thankes be to God, reservyng the slaughter off on off the capytayns off Norhams servantes, and his owne hurte at the fyrste assaulte attemptyd by the Larde off Blaketer,—we all retornyd saffe ynto Berwyke abowte on off the cloke att after none, havynge sondry encownters with them all the begynnynge off the day durynge ower abode yn Scottlande. Further yt may lyke your lordshypp, there was no suche exployte donne thys yere synce your accesse ynto thesē parties, forasmoch as theyre was burnyd a greate quantitie of grayne estemyd above xv hundrethe quarters, over and besyds the horse, cattell and prysoners; wyche attemptate was comyttyd and throwghlie performyd, not by stelthe yn the nyght, but with opyne apparance yn the day. The further cyrcumstancys hereoff I wyll declare at lengthe unto your lordshypp at my retorne unto the same. Moste humblie desyerynge your lordshypp ynasmoche as M<sup>r</sup> Clyfforde off Asperden hathe verie instantly desyeryd me to recommede hys sute withe vy . . . unto you, that yt may concyste with your plesure to lycence hym to departe for the space off iij wekes or a monethe ynto Yorke shyre, wheare he shall receive livery and seasoone to hys greate benefytt, off certayne lande yn the same cowntie, levynge behynde hym a convenient and sufficient deputie to supplie hys charge durynge hys absence,—that yt may please you at hys repayre unto your lordshypp to graunte hym thys licence to benefytt hymselffe by thys meynes. Preynge God to sende you as moche felicytie with encrease off honor as your noble harte can desyer. Frome Berwyke the xxiiij off October. At your good lordshyppes commandment. (Signed) N. Throkemorton.

Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' No seal.

Oct. 24. 72. SIR WILLIAM EURE TO LORD PARR.

[fol. 240.]

Plese it your goode lordshipe to be advertissede, that upon Tuesday at night bitwene xj and xij of the cloke, your lordshipis kynnesmen Nychollas and Kellame Throkmarton, with xl<sup>ti</sup> of your lordshipis howshold servauntes and fyfty of your garison, dide repaire hither to Berwike with the capitayne of Norhame, the capitain of Warke, Thomas Clifford, John Forster, Herry Collynwodd, and Gilbert Swynnoe and thair companyes, entendinge upon consultacion hade with me, to attempte some rode in the Marse againste the Lorde Hume. Wherupon I devisede with thayme to burne a towne of the said Lorde Humes called Kellowe, viij<sup>th</sup> myle frome Berwike, and for better accomplismente of the same enterprise, I sent my sone Herry Eure with viij<sup>xx</sup> of the garison, soe that I rekned thayme in nombre all neghe sex hunderethe men or their aboutes. And soe at twoe of the cloke after mydnight, they set forwardes, and pute furthe in thair forraye my sone Herry with the garisone, John Carr of Warke, John Forster, and Herry Collynwodd, to burne the said

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 24. towne to the nombre of iij<sup>c</sup> men. And with the assurede folkes the fray rose, and they burnede beakyns in every parte of the countrey; and in the mornyng upon daie light they come to the same towne and burnte it exxtremelye with a grete substaunce of corne. And as John Carr and they in the forraye saiethe, ther was twys as muche corne burnte in the same towne thenne was at Eccles. And they brought awaye with thayme shepe, horse, and twoe hunderth nolte and above. And soe the reste of the company laye in a bushement with the said M<sup>r</sup> Trokmartons and the capitayne of Norhame. John Hume of Blaketter rose and made a gret fraye, and assemblede the countre, and come and sette upon the bushement, and they brake and tournede to the saide John Hume and chaised hyme, and haithe taken certayne presoners and brought awaye, the nombre thereof nor the names as yet I knowe not. And the Scottes followede verey earnestlye, bothe of horse backe and of foote, to suche tyme as they come to the boundes of Berwike, to the nombre neighe of a thouusande men; the sayinge is the Lord Hume was there hyme self. And soe our said company come home in safty, savinge that one of the capitayne of Norhams servauntes by chaunce was slayne, and hymeself somewhat hurte in the cheke, but not the worse, thankes be to God, whoe ever preserve your goode lordshipe. At the Kinges majestes castell of Berwike the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> daie of Octobre at vij of the cloke at night. Your lordships at commaundement. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' No seal.

Oct. 25. 73. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 242.]

Sadler's State  
Papers, vol. i.  
pp. 320-25.

It may like your good lordships tunderstonde that I have perceyved your lettres of the xix<sup>th</sup> of this present, by the which I do mervaille that I wolde put my self in suche hasarde, as I abyde here behinde thErle of Anguisshe and thother lordes of his majestes partie, when they departyd out of this towne westwardes, but also that his highnes pleasure in consyderinge I can reside no where in more surtye nor wher I maye better serve for his majestes affayres, then there where the said lordes doo remayne,—that I shulde therefore if I myght saffely, repayre unto the said erle or els signifie unto him that the Kinges majeste hath commaunded me to resorte to him, and therefore I requyre him to take order for my sure conveyance accordyngly. For aunswer wherunto I assure your lórdships it was myche againste my will to abyde here behinde the said lordes, for at there beinge here I prayed theim moste hartely that either I myght go with theim westwardes, or els that it wolde please my Lorde of Anguisshe to lende me his house of Temptallon to lye in, and that I myght be conveyd thider afore there departure out of this towne.

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 25. But they thought it in no wise convenient for me to go with them; and thought as I coulde perceyve, thErle of Anguisshe had no greate good will to lett me lye in his house of Temptallon, bicause the same be unfurnisshed and almoste all the lodgings taken downe to be newe buyldyd. Yet at the last rather than take me with them westwardes, he was contente to lende me Temptallon, but he said I myght not remove thider till within fyve or six dayes affre there departure out of this towne, for the house coulde no sooner be readye for me. And I pressyd them that I myght go out of hande, which they bad me then kepe secrete, for there was a certaine mutteringe in the towne that I shulde not departe till they had there ships restoryd,—and they tolde me plainly that if the towne wolde deteyne me, they were not able perforce with the small company they had here, to convey me awaye but by stealth; wherupon they sayd they wolde devise, and bad me kepe it secrete, as for my parte I kepte it secrete ynough. But what secrecy they usyd I can not tell, for the next daye the Provoste and a great many of the towne came to me and sayd they understonde I was afrayd to tary here behinde the lordes, which they were sory to here, and it shulde coste a thousande mens lyves or I or any of myne shulde suffre any maner of displeasure; with large offres of moche humanite and gentilnes.

Wherof I thanked them and persuaded them to thinke that it was for no feare that I desired to be out of this towne, but rather for myne owne recreation. But this your lordships maye perceyve, that neyther the lordes as I conjecture, nor yet the towne, were willinge that I shulde departe. Nevertheles thErle of Anguisshe promysed me that his howse of Temptallon shulde be made ready for me, and that his brother George within foure or fyve dayes shulde come to me to conveye me thider; wherof I harde no thinge sithens there departure. But I sent a servaunte of myne owne to Temptallon, who brought me wourde that the house was clearly unfurnisshed bothe of beddinge and all maner of householde stuff, and none to be brought nor hyred, nor no maner of provision to be made therof, ne any kynde of victaile nerer then this towne, which is twentie mylys of,—so that I was fayne to tarye here against my will. And yet if I had not fallen sycke of a fever wherof I am not yet recoveryd, I had made suche shifte that oneles the towne here wolde have stopped me, I had bene at Temptallon or this tyme; and as soone as I am able to ryde, I shall with the grace of God, prepayre my self thyder wardes.

Yesterday the Lorde Maxwell havinge bene with the Governour at Lythcoo for private causys of his owne, came hither to me; to whome I declared accordinge to the contynewes of your said lettres, that the Kinges majestes pleasure was to have me reside where thErle of Anguisshe and they of that partye were abydinge; and therefore I prayed him to helpe to conveye me thider. And he



[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 25. answered me that thErle of Anguisshe laye at his castell of Douglas, and he and the reste of the Kinges majestes frendes laye everye man at his owne house, twentye, thyrtye, and fortye mylys asonder one frome an other, and the contrey was so broken and so moche robberyng and revinge, that he knewe not wher I myght lye in suretie, to be honestly furnisshed as apperteyned, excepte I myght be lodgyd with thErle of Anguisshe in his castell of Douglas, which he thought was not so well furnisshed as to lodge us bothe. As in dede for my parte, I thinke he wolde be lothe to be pested with me and my folkes, wher he is scantely furnisshed for him self his wif and famylye.

Nevertheles the said Lorde Maxwell hath promysed me to devise with the said Erle of Anguisshe, bicause Temptallon is farre out of the waye,—to lodge me wher I shall be bothe in suretye and also nerer unto the Kinges majestes frendes, and the same beinge ones determyned, to convey me thider accordingly. The said Lorde Maxwell tolde me further, that sithens thErle of Anguisshe and thErle of Casselles and the Lorde Somerville departyd out of this towne, they with thErles of Lynoux and Glencarne, had bene together at Glascoo and had communed of sundrye thinges, but concludyd of no thinge; and thErle of Lynoux he said, desireth the mariage of thErle of Anguishes doughtour and the governement of this realme; but he woll not be inducyd, as the Lorde Maxwell saith, to repayre him self to the Kinges majeste untill he shall knowe his majestes good mynde towards him in the said mariage and governement,—for if he shulde repayre to the Kinges majeste, he saith he were sure to lose the Frenche Kinge and all his prouffyttes in Fraunce; which he woll not doo tyll he maye see what commodie or benefyte he may receyve at the Kinges majestes handes. And therefore the said Lorde Maxwell tolde me that they concludyd upon no thinge at there sayd convention at Glasco, but agreed to mete againe at Douglas castell with my Lorde of Anguisshe as this daye, where they woll common further upon all matters, and as he thinketh woll sende the sherif of Ayre and the Lorde of Donelane-ricke to the Kinges majeste with there myndes, and to knowe his gracious pleasure againe in all thinges accordingly.

Thus the Lorde Maxwell tolde me, addinge further that he hath no grete confidence in the said Erle of Lynoux; for sythens there beinge together at Glascoo, he saith that the said Erle of Lynoux hath had sundrye lettres and messages from the Doagier, the Cardinall, and Monsyre la Brochey the Frenche ambassatour, who remayneth with the Quene at Sterlinge, and also the said Erle of Lynoux hath bene with them him self at Sterlinge; but it is thought that they agreyd not all the beste. What they shall doo it is uncertaine, and it is to be supposed that thErle of Lynoux woll holde in on bothe sydes, tyll he may assurydly knowe and perceyve the Kinges majestes good mynde

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 25. towards him in suche things as he desireth. The Frenche money, which at the moste for all there bragges, is not past thirtiye thowsande crownes, as I am credibly enformed,—was addressyd hither to the Doagier and to the Cardinall, to be devided by there discretion emongest the noble men of this realme, and notwithstandinge that thErle of Lynoux hath the money within the castell of Donbretaine, yet the Frenche ambassatour hath the said Erles bounde in obligacion as the saide Lorde Maxwell tolde me, for the delyverye and payment therof to suche as the said Quenc and Cardinall shall appointe. Also I understonde the said La Brochey hathe comyssion to bestowe yerely pensions emongest the noble men here of the Frenche Kinges liberalite, and to make strayghter and augmente the amyte and tholde leages betwixte Fraunce and Scotlande, or to qualifie the same as for the chief commodite of this realme shalbe thought moste expedient. The Legate, as farre as I can here, cummeth hither with bulles faculties and pardons to get money, and some saye that fyndinge the people and countre here so wyld, he wissheth him self at home againe. But nowe as I am enfourmed, the Cardinall and he bothe ar departyd from Sterlinge, and be to gether within the castell of Sainte Andrewes. The Governor lyeth at Lythcoo, and as it is thought wilbe here within this towne within thies foure or fyve dayes. Finally the Provost and towneship here have as yet made me none aunswer touchinge the condicion wherupon I promysed them the restitution of there shippes, accordinge to the purporte of your lordships lettres of the vj<sup>th</sup> of this present, nor they came never at me sithens; but as I am enfourmed they be greatly offendyd with that condicion, and saye they wolle not onely lose there shippes and goodes without makeinge any further sute for the same, but also they wolle lose there lyves to, rather then they wolle graunte that condicion and become traytours to theyr owne countrey. This I am secretlye enfourmyd they murmur amongst them selves; but notwithstandinge they promysed to make me an aunswer what they wolde doo, in that bihaulf, they have hitherto made me none, nor I have not thought mete to presse them to the same. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordshippes in long lief, healthe and honour. From Edinburgh the xxv<sup>th</sup> of October, at night. (Signed) Your lordshippes to commaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

In cipher. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.'

Decipher of the foregoing letter.

[fol. 246.]

Oct. 26. 74. NICOLAS THROKEMORTON TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 249.]

It may please your grace to understande, thys mornyng after my arivall from Berwyke to Warkeworthe, I recevyd a letter directyd to my Lorde Warden from M<sup>r</sup> Dowglas, wyche your grace shall

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 26. herewith receive, and forasmuche as I dyd omytte in my laste letteres off the xxiiij of thys instant to my Lorde Warden, to recyte amongste other occurranthes, howe we behavyd owerselfes at the laste exployte done yn the Marshe consernynge Jhon Hume off Blaketer, thynkynge at my retorne to have declaryd the hole cyrcumstance,—and nowe understandynge my sayd Lord Warden accordynge to the Kynges majesties commandment hathe addressyd hym selffe to the Cowrte, these may be to advertyse your grace, that notwithstandinge the sayd Jhon of Blaketeres fyrste and erneste onsett uppon us yn the mornynge before lyght day, what tyme uppon ower rencownter he reculyd bake, and after reassemblynge hys power ageyne dyd durynge ower abode yn Scottlande continually pursue us. I with the advyse of the capytayne off Norham, consyderynge hys crueltie and erneste pursute off ower compeny contrary to the promyse off M<sup>r</sup> Dowglas at suche tyme as the assuerance passyd from my Lord Warden to hym,—dyd sende on George Selbie to the sayd Larde off Blaketer with thys message, that we mervelyd moche at hys extremytie wyche he shewyd ageynste us, ynasmuche as we dyd not anoye nor endamage hym nor none off hys, but persecutyd them that the sayd M<sup>r</sup> Duglasse dyd reserve owte off the benefytt off the sayd assuerance, wheareyn yt was promysyd that he and the other assueryd shulde take ower parte, and also withowte impeshement off any takynge the benefytt off the assuerance, permytte and suffer us to endamage the Kynges majesties enemys, yn the nombre off wyche we muste neds repute hym,—extendynge also ower extremytie ageynste hym yff he wolde not decyste from hys malicius dealynge. But at the joyynge of the sayd George Selbie with the Lard off Blaketors compeny, supposynge to have executyd ower message, the sayd Larde off Blaketer had withdrawen hymselfe to the Lord Humes compeny dystant some thyng farther from us, that the sayd George coude not come to hys speche. Nevertheles he declaryd the same to on off M<sup>r</sup> Duglasse howseholde servantes, pursuyng us yn lyke maner, who made unto hym ansuer, that they nether wolde ne cowlde fynde yn theyre hartes to se theyre neyghbors and contremen spoylyd and heyried, but they wolde to the uttermoste take theyre partes and defende them, and also addyd thereunto these words,—‘ That Englande myght well fyll theyre belies, but the sa[me] ‘ shulde not daunte theyre hartes.’ Wyche words and other theyre procedynge, I thowght ytt my dutie to singn[e]fyne unto your grace. And further yt may lyke the same, that I causyd diligent serche to be made after ower retorne to Berwyke, what prysoners were takyne ; and amongste other on off the Larde off Blakettores servantes, uppon comunicacion had with hym sayd,—‘ Yff ye truste any off the Dug- ‘ lassys woll be assueryd and trewe to Englande, ye be farr blynd[yd], ‘ for er yt be longe they woll manyfestly abandon Englande and be ‘ trewe Scottyssh men, or else the Eyrle off Anguysse shall be

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 26. ‘ appoyntyd a ruler yn Scottlande, and George Duglasse shall worke  
 ‘ and compass the meynes that he shall be commytted to prisone,  
 ‘ with a apparance ageynste hys wyll, and as thowghe yt shulde be  
 ‘ for hys constancy to the Kynges majesties affayrs.’

And thus havynge declaryd to your grace all my intelligence off  
 importance, yt may please the same to understande I woll with all  
 possyble dyligence addressse my selffe unto your grace to knowe your  
 further plesure yn sondry thynges accordynglie; besechynge the  
 Holie Trinytie to preserve your grace with longe lyffe and semblable  
 felycytie. From the Kinges majesties castyll off Warkeworthe the  
 xxvj off October. Moste humble at your gracys commandement.  
 (Signed) Nicoles Throkemorton.

Holograph. Addressed: ‘To the Dukes grace off Suffolke the Kinges ma-  
 ‘ jesties lieutenant generall yn the northe parties.’ No seal. Indorsement obliterated.

1543.

Oct. 27. 75. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO WHARTON.

[fol. 251.]

M<sup>r</sup> Wharton, after our right hartly commendacions. Forasmuch  
 as the Kinges majeste hath certeyn matiers of importaunce which  
 his highnes wold have fourthwith declared unto thErles of Angwish,  
 Casselles, and Glyncarne, and knoweth not certainly where M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr  
 is, thinketh if he shuld write instruccions unto him to procede in the  
 same, there might ensue by want of fyndeng of him, a lenger  
 protracte of tyme thenne were expedyent for his majestes affayres;  
 and considering also that to commit to writing the sayd matiers to  
 the sayd Erles, the same might be by the waye intercepted, and  
 therby his hieghnes ententes and purposes disclosed to his ennemyes.  
 His hieghnes therfore for expedicion and assurednes to be used in  
 this matyer, hath willed us to require you to appoynt som trusty  
 man there aboutes you, oon of experience and wit, to goo unto the  
 sayd Erles in all diligence with this lettre of credence herinclosed;  
 and before his accesse unto the same he shall repayr unto M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr  
 if he be there where as the sayd Erles be, and do as he shall appoynte  
 hym, and incace M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr shall not fortune to be there, then he  
 shall declare by mouth unto the sayd Erles on his majestes behaulf  
 this message in such sorte as herafter ensueth:—

Furst, upon his arryvall where the said Erles be, delivering his  
 majestes said lettre of credence unto them or unto thErle of Angwish  
 if the others be not with hym, with greting on his majestybes behaulf,  
 he shall saye unto the same that wheras the Kinges majeste hath  
 bene credibly advertised out of those partes, that the Cardinal,  
 thErles of Arren and Huntley ~~with the Legate from the Bisshop of~~  
~~Rome and thambassadors of Fraunce~~ be at this present within the  
 castle of Sterling where the yong Quene is, wherby not onely those  
 that have the custody of the said yong Quenes person have infringed

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 27. thordre taken by Acte of Parliament for garde of the same, but also the said Cardinal and Erle of Arreyne declareth plainly by this their doing to all the woorld, that they go about by this meane to convey awaye out of the realme the sayd young Quene both to her oune greate perill and to the danger of the commen welth of the sayd realme,—hath thought good, seeng him the sayd Erle of Anguish and other his freendes occupied and empeched about other affayres for his majestes purposes, to put them in remembraunce what just and honest grounde they have to beset and take the sayd Cardinall, Erle of Arren, and the rest of their faccion, nowe in Sterling, and also what good oportunitie they have at this present to bring the same to good effect, and that if they shal goo about to put the same in execucion according to his majestes expectacion and as the com-  
moditie of the tyme with al other circumstances, doth nowe serve, it cannot be chosen but the ende therof shal bring furth a perfite assuraunce unto themselves and a perfeccion to his majestes affayres, who myndeth nothing els but the preservacion of the yong Quenes person and the good ordre and staye of that realme. And tavyoyde and make aunswere unto such doubttes as might be objected that the sayd Erles of Angwish, Cassels, and Glyncarne either could not bring to passe the sayd entreprise for the strenght of the castle, orelles going about tattempt the same, shuld be noysed thorowe the realme to entende to assiege the yong Quene and to violate thordre taken by Acte of Parliament for her custody,—wherby they shuld not only lose such other noble men as be lately accrued unto them, but also be in some daunger to have the hatred and malice of the commens, by reason of suche rumors as the sayd Cardynal and their faccion might sowe abrode for thadvancement of their purpose,—his majeste thinketh plainly that if the sayd Erles and other the lordes his freendes wold cause fourthwith and sodenly proclamacion to be made in such places of the realme as they thinke good, that wheras it was ordered by parliament that noon shuld remayn within the castle where the yong Quene is, but only her gardyans and the Douagier with a certayn nombre of their servauntes with them, to thintent she might there be kept savely and indifferently for all parties,—there is nevertheles nowe entred in the sayd castle partely by fraude and partely by frendship, the Cardynal, thErle of Arren, thErle of Huntley ~~the Bishop of Romes Legate with the French ambassadeurs~~ and a greate trayn of men with them, who intende to doo what they can either by force or els by policie to convey the person of the yong Quene in to Fraunce, and have ships redy uppon the see cost to put their intent in execucion, wherby the sayd yong Quene is like by tendrenes of her age to be brought in to greate extremitie and the realme also to be uttrelly undoon, onles there be provision made in that behalf,—and that therefore the sayd Erle of Angwish with the rest of the lordes, having respect of their dyeutie

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 27. of allegeaunce, and myndeng the defence of their yong maistres person and the preservacion of the common welth of the realme, have thought convenyent to doo what they can to redeme the sayd princesse to saufgarde and libertie out of thandes of those traitours the Cardinalles and their faccion, who seake nothing els but the destruccion both of the yong Quene and all the rest of that realme, to have their oune glory and pompe borne up and entreteyned,—his majeste thinketh that this or such like proclamacion beeng declared and divulged abrode to the peple, shuld remove from them al such fantasies as the Cardinal wold goo about to put in their heddes. And that also if they wold *quant et quant* even therewithall laye such force as they were hable to make about the castle of Sterling, it must nedes be that even within very shorte tyme, they within must either yeld or be taken, being so many within and unfurnished both of vitailles for such a nombre and also of other municion mete for defence,—and moche the rather if this entreprise be sodenly put in ure, and before thennemyes have warning to make any provision. And this advise his majeste requireth them to waye and considre, and to thinke that as it procedeth from his majeste who myndeth nothing els but that thinges might com to an honest perfeccion, so if they omit this good occacion wherby they may easely bring that which both his majeste and they desire, to good effect, they shal never have peradventure herafre like opportunitie. And what the sayd Erles entendeth to doo in the premisses, his majeste desireth to be advertised by the sayd berer with all diligence possible.

This message M<sup>r</sup> Wharton, the Kinges majesty would have so well declared unto him that shall go, as he might throughly conceyve and digest the same, and at his cumming to the said erle be able to declare it effectually,—to whom you must also gyve in charge to have a diligent eye and eare at his being there, to here and see whatsoever he can lerne of the procedinges of every parte, and to perceyve the same so in his remembrance, as he maye make true reaport therof at his return unto his majeste accordingly. For the which his [highnes] lookyth assoneas can be possible. And as for the charges of him that shalbe sent, his highnes pleasure is you shall see him furnished reasonably, according to the qualitye of the person, and the same shalbe payed you agayn by my Lord of Suffolk to whom we have written at this present in that behalf. From Amphthil the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Octobre 1543.

Draft corrected by Paget (?). Indorsed : 'Minute to M<sup>r</sup> Wharton from 'the Counsaill, 27<sup>o</sup> Octobris 1543.'

Oct. 27. 76. HENRY VIII. TO THE EARL OF ARRAN. [fol. 261.]

By the King.

Sithens tharryvall here of this bearer, sent from you unto us whiles you occupied the place of Gouvernour there, to be here in

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 27. place of an ambassadeur from that realme, we have herd that you, author of his message, forgetting your duetye to that realme, your honour and estimation to the woorlde, and your private and secret promesses unto us, have revolted unto your adverse partie, submitted yourself to the gouvernement of your ennemyes, and surrendered the state, which you bare us in hand was gyven you by parliament,—which well apperith by that as when the Cardinal your new recounted freende in the presence of our ambassadeur, plainly affirmed in your own hering that our couvenautes passed with Scotlande wer passed by private authoritye; in which fewe woordes you holding your peax without any denyall, semed to consente to the same and suffred yourself not only to be accused of untrouth to that realme and also to us, to sende ambassadeurs in the name of thole realm otherwise thenne you ought to do if that wer true,—but also therewith he did you tunderstande that he esteemed for no parliament such convencion in Scotlande as wherin you wer made Governour, by which parliament the said ambassadeurs wer also ordeyned to cum unto us, and authorized to treate bargayn and conclude with us. And so finally youe have in such wise used and behaved yourself as such couvenantes as hath ben by your mediation passed by thauthoritye of that hole realm with us, be now infringed and broken. And if you could thenne without contradiction, in a publick audience kepe silence whiles you wer thus charged and touched, and wold for defence of your doinges say nothing,—you must much more be content to here of us your blame on thother parte, and so much the rather that we speke to you the trouth which you ought to consydre. And the Cardinall powdred his tale with lyes, which you ought to have thenne reselled, if trouth, if noblenesse had bene regarded of youe. We have proceded with you princely, mynding the conservacion of your yong Quene, the welth of that realme, and your own particuler benefite and advaunement. Upon confidence of your loyaulte, we did gyve eare to such couvenantes as elles we wold hardely have bene persuaded unto; which whenne we se so evidently faile, and that as you sent this bearer unto us in the tyme of your well doing, so by your fraltye and inconstancye you have in such wise swarved, as it apperith that you be governed otherwise thenne were convenient,—we esteme and repute that as with fayre plaisant wordes you sent this bearer unto us, so with your unseamely dedes you have revoked him. According wherunto, as one whose message is by youe frustrate and disappointed, we have thought good to remitt unto you the same, referring unto his declaration of what disposition and inclinacion we wer of if you had contynued according to his credence, and how your doinges have altered us. Unto whom we doubt not youe will gyve credence. Yeven under our signet at our manour of Ampthill the xxvij<sup>th</sup> day of Octobre the xxxv<sup>th</sup> of our reign.

Fair copy. The last sentence and date written by Paget (?). Indorsed :  
The Kinges majeste to thErle of Arren 27 Octobre 1543

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 28. 77. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 263.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you, that we sende you herwith a lettre of M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyrs in cyphar to your lordships, with the uncypheringe of the same, which lettre we have sealyd againe, with an other lettre of his to us, wherof parte of it is in cyphar which we have uncyphered, and do sende the same herwith. And wher in the same he dothe write that John a Barton is redy to come furthe with ix<sup>th</sup> or x ships, we have advertised M<sup>r</sup> Shelley therof to give warninge to the Kinges shippes. We sende you also herwith a lettre of one John Moore Scottisshman, an espiall sente by me the Duke of Suffolk in to Scotlande, conteyninge suche advertisementes as ye shall perceyve by the same. We sende you also two lettres of Sir Thomas Whartons with a lettre of Robart Maxwelles, wherin he desireth to knowe what shalbe answered to the Lorde Johnston that suyth to come in to the Kinge; in which matter we desire to knowe the Kinges pleasure. And wher Syr Thomas Wharton hath assuryd the Elwodys betwixte this and Christenmas, we have written unto him that he shall give up the assuraunce within foure dayes oneles they woll laye in hostages as thArmstranges have doone. We sende your lordships also herwith a lettre of Sir Raf Eure with a bonde of the Crosiers to take parte with Englonde againste all the Kinges majestes enymyes, as your lordships shall perceyve by the same. And wher Sir Raf Eure in his lettre desireth me the Duke of Suffolk to write to the sherif of Northumberland, and to the mayor and sherif of Ne[w]castell for certaine prisoners commytted to there custodye, to be delivered againe unto him, I do signifie unto you that I have alreddie written in that mater unto them. And thus we bydde your good lordships moste hartely farewell. Frome Darnton the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Octobre. Your good lordships most assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Post scripta: Your lordships shall understonde that eyther the Elwoodys shall promyse to kepe suche covenantes as the Armstranges have done, and to laye in hostages for the perfourmaunce of the same, or els the assuraunce shalbe given up as is before; for we thought it good that they were all bounde to serve the Kinge in like maner.

Addressed: 'To our veray good lordes and others of the Kinges majestes 'privay counsell attendaunte upon his royall person.' Indorsed. Wafer signet.

Oct. 29. 78. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 265.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you, that we sende you herwith a lettre of



[1543.]

Oct. 29. Sir William Eure with a scedule of names conteynd in the same, being all conspiryd togedyr to do the annoysaunce to Englonde they can. Of which nombre vij persones be of those that Sir George Douglas had put in his assuraunce to be forborne as his frendes. And as for the Carres and Buckcleughes of Tevidale, howe they be nowe myndyd to be againste Englonde, the lettres of Nicholas Throgmorton late sente unto you woll declare. And wher at this daye the Kinge hath no mo in his garrison but vij<sup>e</sup> lyinge upon the frontures, besydes one hundredth foote men workemen at Warke, and as we be enfourmyd the Kinge of Scottes bastarde sonne is cummynge to Moorehouse<sup>1</sup> to lye there with twoo hundreth horsemen with him, to whome moo will resorte when they se there tyme to annoye: I the Duke of Suffolk wolde knowe the Kinges pleasure whedyr I shall encrease the garrison to the nombre of one thowsande, which hitherto I have forborne for sparinge of the Kinges money? And at the nexte lyght, a greate rode shalbe attempted if the wedyr will serve and if the Kinges pleasure so be. And if it like your lordships that we maye shewe our myndes what we thinke were good to be done, seinge that hitherto the Scottes have bene gretly annoyed and endamaged as well by the Kinges subjectes as by Scottisshmen, and laude be to God, litle hurte taken on the Kinges syde unto this daye,—and if the Scottes shall flocke in greate nombre which they may soone doo, and make sodeyne encoursys, what daungier and losse maye ensue to the Kinges subjectes therbye it is uncertaine! And further if thassuraunce of the Kinges majestes frendes do stonde, the Kinges garrisons and subjectes shall not have in brief tyme upon the Bordures where to annoye the Kinges enmyes, which nere unto the Bordures be alrede sore plucked at, and farre within can not be towched without the power of an armye,—so that in the meane tyme the Kinges garrisons shulde be chargeable, and do litle harme to the enmyes. Therefore if it myght so stande with the Kinges pleasure that a treux were taken upon the Bordures at the requeste of those that be his majestes frendes, and the borderers, for suche tyme as it shall please the Kinge; in the meane season not onely the Kinge shulde saffe moche money which he is nowe monethly at charge of by reason of his garrison, but also he shulde in the meane tyme see what the practyse of his frendes in Scotlande wolde growe unto, and if they coulde in the meane tyme waxe stronger and make there partie better, they shulde be more able to helpe the Kinges affayres. And thoffe they did not prevayle in there practyse to gayne moo frendes, yet in the meane tyme the Kinges money shulde be saved and shulde helpe well forwardes whan tyme of makinge of warre shulde come. Praing your lordships to desire the Kinges majeste to pardon us that we shewe you so plainly our mynde, which we thinke is for the best. For

<sup>1</sup> Melrose.

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 29. hitherto there is none of the Kinges frendes of Scotlande that have shewed any enymytie by there dedys to the Kinges enymyes there that we do knowe of, whedyr for lacke of power, or for any other cause, God knoweth,—excepte onely thArmestranges, Crosyers and other who for lacke of lyvinge do finde some advauntage to spoile under the Kinges wyng. And if it shall stonde with the Kinges pleasure to have the warre to contynewe still without takinge of treux, then it shalbe mete some lorde warden to lye upon the Bordures at Warkwourthe or Alnewik, to se aswell the captens of the garrisons as the contre men redy to do there duytyes at his commaundment bothe for defence and for all exployttes,—who shall do more good service in one daye lying there, then I the Duke of Suffolk can do lying here in twentye. So that afre the saide lorde wardens cummynge, my taryng here shalbe but to the Kinges charges and doinge no service to his majeste therfore.

In all which matters we desire to knowe the Kinges highnes pleasure, most humbly beseching the same to pardon us thoffe we shewe plainly our myndes what we thinke beste.

And where we wrote late unto your lordships to knowe the Kinges pleasure touchinge the man of Norrway which suyth importunately to have his goodes restored,—wherin your lordships said aunswer shulde be given in your next lettres, which aunswer is not yet cummyn,—we pray your lordships to have it in remembrance, and to knowe the Kinges pleasure therin, and to advertise us of the same. And thus we bydde your good lordships most hartely fare well. Frome Darnton the xxix<sup>th</sup> of Octobre. Your good lordships most assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Post scripta: We have receyved your lettres of the xxvij of this present frome Amptyll, with a lettre to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr and an other to M<sup>r</sup> Wharton, which we have sent furthe accordingly.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wax signet lost.

Oct. 30. 79. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 270.]

Sadler's State  
Papers, vol. i.  
pp. 326-9.

It maye like your lordships tunderstonde, that sithens my last lettres addressyd to your lordships I have had no matier wourthyé the wrytinge to advertise. But nowe be arryved at this towne the Lorde Maxwell and the sherif of Ayre, which have bene with me and tolde me that they with thErles Anguisshe, Glencarne, and Casselles, the Lorde Somerville and Sir George Douglas, had bene together and kepte there convencion and metinge at Douglas castell on Thursday<sup>1</sup> last, accordinge to there apointment; but thErle of Lynoux brake his promyse in that parte and came not, whiche moveth the said erles and lordes to have no great truste and con-

<sup>1</sup> 25th October.

[1543.]

Oct. 30. fidence in him. For he hath bene at Sterlinge with the Quene, Cardinall, and the Frenche ambassatour, and also he is in commysion with them apointed by the French Kinge for the distribucion of the French money and munytion emongest the noble men of this realme, and also to lymyte and bestowe yerely pensions emongest them by there discretions. Howe be it the said Erle of Lynoux sent to the said Erle of Anguisshe and thother of that partye afore namyd, at there beinge to gether at Douglas, to excuse his absence and to assure them that he wolde perfourme all that he had promysed; but what he woll do they can not tell. Wherefore they have ordeyned the Lorde Somervile to repayre in post to the Kinges majeste with there myndes and to knowe his majestes mynde againe in all thinges accordingly. For the which purpose I thinke he woll departe with all diligence as your lordships shall better perceyve by suche lettres as he wrote to me, whiche I sende you herin enclosyd. The Frenche ambassatour who remayneth still with the Doagier at Sterlinge, practyseth and laboreth by all the meanes he can to interrupte the mariage betwene my lorde princes grace and the yonge Quene, to wyne all the noble men here to the devotion of Fraunce, and to make devision and extreme warre betwixt thies two realmes; for the mayntenaunce wherof is promysed by the said ambassatour on the Frenche Kinges bihalf, what so ever ayde they woll require againste the nexte yere, besydes greate rewardes and yerely pensions as is aforsaid. Which thinges the said Doagier and the Cardinall doo advaunce and set furth by all the meanes they can, and also they practyse and labour to sett an unite and agreement betwene the Governor and thErle of Lynoux, the rather to joyne them together on the Frenche partye. Assuringe your lordships that as farre as I can se, the hole bodye of the realme is inclyned to Fraunce, for they do consider and saye that France requireth no-thinge of them but frendship, and wolde they shulde contynow and maynteyne the honour and libertye of there realme, which of theimselfes they do naturally covet and desire. And Fraunce they saye, hath alwayes ayeded them with money and munytion, as they nowe have brought some and promyse more largely; wheras on thother syde, Englonde they saye seketh nothinge els but to bringe them to subjection, and to have superiorite and domynion over them; which universally they doo so deteste and abhorre, as in my poore opinion they woll never [be] brought unto it but by force. And though such noble men as do pretende to be the Kinges majestes frendes here, coulde be contente that his majeste had the superioritie and domynion of this realme, yet I assure you, to saye as I thinke, there is never a one of them that hath two servauntes or frendes in this realme that is of the same mynde, or that wolde take there partes in that bihalf. Marye! I thinke when they shall perceyve them selves unable to resiste the Kinges majestes power, very

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 30. feare, which I call force, shall enforce them to yelde to that thinge which they woll never do, if they shall finde them selves able to make there partye good.

Thus I have thought to signifie unto your lordships what I do nowe by my contynuaunce here perceyve of the affections of this nation, which your lordships can moche better weye and consider then I can, and with the grace of God theraftre provide for the same.

Finallie, the Provost and soundrie of thonest merchantes of this towne yesterdaye cam unto me and sayed, that understanding that the Lorde Somervile was nowe appoynted to departe towards the Kinges majeste, they intended also to send summe honest personage to his majeste to sue on all theyr byhaulfes for the restitution of their shippes, prayeng me to write in their favors. And I put them in remembraunce what I had sayed unto them before on the Kynges majestes bihaulfe, and uppon what condicion his majeste wooll restore them their saide shippes and goodes; wherunto I tolde them they had promised to make me aunswer, whiche I sayed I daylie looked for. They tolde me that the man whome they woolde nowe dispeche to the Kynges majeste with theyr letters and requestes shulde have also credite and comyssion from them to declare unto the Kynges majeste their mynde and resolution in that bihaulfe, and onelie they desired of me that I woolde wryte favorable for them.

I sayed I woolde be glad to doo them all the pleasure I coule, as nowe I beseche your lordships to be good unto them in their reasonable sutes, the rather for that I have founde moche gratuitie and gentilnes at their handes, ever synnes the Kynges majeste wrote unto them; whiche it maye please your lordships to consyder accordinglie. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lief and good healte with increase of honour. From Edinburgh the xxx<sup>th</sup> of October.

Post scripta: Sir George Douglas beinge at Lyth, sent to me and desired me to take my horse and ryde oute of this towne in to the felde to speke with him, which I dyd, and at our metinge he tolde me as moche in effecte touchinge thErle of Lynoux and the Frenche practyses as is before specyfyed, and also of the dispeche of the Lorde Somervile to the Kinges majeste; sainge that he woll accompany the saide Lorde Somervile unto Darnton, bicause he woll him self speke with my Lorde of Suffolk bothe touchinge suche thinges as the said Lorde Somervile hath in charge, and also for the Bordure matiers, wherin he complayeneth moche of the hereship and dammage dayly done to suche as he saith be the Kinges majestes frendes. He tolde me also that the Doagier and Cardinall intendyd to sende the 'Lyon' beinge one of the late Kinge of Scottes shippes, in to Fraunce, with a speciall dispeche thider, for the whiche purpose she is nowe a rygging, but woll not be yet redye to

[1543.]

Oct. 30. departe; and he saith he woll advertise me assurydly when she shall departe, to thintent I maye have knowledg therof in tyme, if it shall please the Kinges majeste to take order for hyr apprehension; and also he said that the Frenche shipps which brought hither this money and munytion myght easily be apprehendyd if the Kinges majeste wolde sende some of his ships for that purpose in to the weste sees here. The said Frenche ships he telleth me doo lye upon the costes afore Donbretayne two or thre myle in to the sees; they be in nombre seven, and the greatest of them not past nyne score or two hundreth, which notwithstandinge they have landed the legat and thambassatour with the money and munytion, yet he saith the ships and the men and artillery that is in them were a good botie. And he thinketh if the Kinges majeste wolde sende his navie in to the weste sees here to Donbretayne for the apprehension of them, his majeste myght surely have them. Further more the said Sir George tolde me that his brother thErle of Anguisshe and he had devised upon my removinge out of this towne, and coulde finde no place so mete and propyce for me as Temptallon. For in the weste partes of this realme, he sayd I coulde be lodged no where but in an open towne where I myght not remayne in suretye, the cuntrye beinge so broken as it is; and yet I shulde be twentye myles frome my Lorde of Anguisshe, and as farre or farther frome the reste of the Kinges majestes [frendes], and at Temptallon he sayth I shulde be in suretye and within twelve myles of him wher he lyeth, and also in eight and fortye houres I maye alwayes sende and have worde frome my Lorde of Anguisshe; and as the case shall require, he sayth we maye mete and commen together frome tyme to tyme by appointment upon suche thinges as shall occurre. So that he hath resolved with me that I shall go to Temptallon as soone as the house can be furnisshed and made redye for me, which I shall do with the grace of God. (Signed) Your lordshippes at commaundement. Rafe Sadleyr.

Partly in cipher. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

Decipher of part of the foregoing.

[fol. 273.]

Oct. 31. 80. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK, &C.

[fol. 274.]

After our most hartly commendacions to your good lordships. These shalbe to signefie unto you that the Kinges majeste hath hard your lettres of the xxix<sup>th</sup> of this present, wherby his majeste perceyveth your opinions aswel touching thencreace of the garryson there and thappoyntment of a warden, as also the reasons that moveth you to have a treux with the Scottishe borderers, the which you thinke may be practised by his majestes freendes in Scotlande. And albeit his majeste thinketh the sayd trieux cannot be as yet

[1543.]

VOL. VII.

Oct. 31. practised with his honour, for that the same cannot be otherwise set fourth but that it must nedes appere that the fyrst desire therof procedeth either from his majeste or you that be his officers in those parties, wherin his majestes honour must nedes be to muche touched, and therefore willeth in no wise that there be any mocion made therof on his majestes partie,—yet we assure your lordships that his majeste liked right well all the rest of your lettre, and also toke in very good parte the declaracion of your opinions touching al thinges in the same, and for aunswere hath willed us to signefye unto you.—

Fyrst: That forasmuch as it appereth by your sayd lettres that the late King of Scottes bastard sonne is cummen down to Meures with two hundreth horses, and that also certayn lardes of Scotland whose names you sent in a scedule unto us, have combyned themselves together in a straye conspiracie tannoye his majestes subjectes on the Bordres: his majestes pleasure is you shall with all convenyent diligence and before the next light, encrease the garrysons by three hundreth more to make up the ful nombre of a thowsand, so as having the same in aredynes, his majeste thinketh they shalbe a sufficient force together, aswel tannoye thennemyes as to defende his Bordres against any employte that the Scottes shalbe habletentreprise; and moche the rather if your lordships shall take ordre with thinhabitantes of the Bishoprich that they maye be in aredynes to serve, and also use to sende by tymes som of them alwayes fourth when any exploit is to be doon in Scotlande, wherby they shalbe wel hardened and inured to doo service abrode, and also his majestes frontiers be the more strenger against thennemyes.

Seconde: As touching your opinyon for a warden to lye upon the Bordres, his majeste and we al thynke as you doo, that the residence in those parties of summe mete man for that place shuld not only be a greate staye for thestablishement of good rule in the Bordres there, and be affraye and terrour to the Scottes, but also ease his majeste of a greate charge which he nowe susteyneth by your lordships beeng there, and otherwise as you have writen. And therfore likeas his majeste sayeth that he hath mynded of long tyme to have revoqued your lordship my Lord of Suffolk to his majestes presence, if he might ones have brought his matiers in Scotland to some certayn poynt, wherin his majeste in dede thinketh himself lengre delayed then he loked for at summe of their handes in Scotland,—so his majeste myndeth to determyn fourthwith uppon som mete personage to be his warden on the Marches there, desiring you to sende unto him your opinions whom you thinke convenyent to furnish the same; and that office ones appoynted, we suppose that you my Lord of Suffolk shal not tarye long in those parties.

Thirdely: Where as it appereth both by the scedule enclosed in those your last lettres, and also by sundry other advertimentes sent unto you from thens, that dyverse personages of the Bordres

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Oct. 31. suche as you have caused to be assured at the request of thErle of Anguish and Sir George Douglas, som as their frendes and summe that be their very houshold servauntes,—have not only not been contented to ayde his majestes men when they have entred in to Scotland, but have doon all they coulede to thuttremost of their powers tannoye the same, his majeste hath at this tyme caused us to write this lettre, the copy wherof we sende you herwith, to thErle of Angwishe and Sir George, wherby your lordships may perceyve what ordre he wold have taken with them touching the sayd personnes assured. And for by cause his majeste perceyveth them make no greate hast taunswere unto such lettres as be sent unto them, his majeste desireth you to sende som expresse messenger with the sayd lettre, a man of som wit and knoweledge, to bring unto you a certayn reoport and resolute aunswere from the sayd erle and Sir George to the contentes of our sayd lettre; by which messenger if you shalbe aunswered that they which undre the wing of the sayd erle or Sir George desire assurance, shall refuse to put in pledges for the performance of the conditions proponed in our sayd lettre to the sayd erle and Sir George, and woll rather persever tannoye or hindre his majestes subjectes in the doing of their enterprises, then the Kinges majestes pleasure is they shalbe used as ennemyes, and so whipped from tyme to tyme as they might be enforced to sue for a trieux; wherunto his majeste may then peradventure be induced to condescende according to your opinions, when no place shalbe left nere hande wherupon his men maye be set aworke.

Fourthely: As touching the man of Norwaye, we have alrede writen to your lordships the Kinges majestes determynacion, which we doubt not but your lordships have receyved or this tyme.

Fiftly: The Kinges majeste is contented that the Lard of Jonston be receyved to his service, so as he be sworne therto, and put in bande as others doo in like cace for performauce of the same.

Fynally: As touching money, we will take oportunitie to move the Kinges majeste so as we trust by our next lettres to satisfie your lordships in that behalf.

A fair copy. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suffolk, etc., ultimo Octobris '1543.'

### Vol. VIII.—Nov. 1543—Feb. 1543-4.

Nov. 1. 81. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 2.]

It may like your good lordshippes tunderstande, that this evenyng bytween iiij and v of the clöcke, the Lordes Maxwell and Somerville were apprehended and comytted here to the castell of Edenburgh in the maner as foloweth. The Lorde Maxwell and his

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 1. wyf have lyen in this towne this v or vj dayes with a small nombre of theyr housholde servauntes, and this daye the Lorde Somervile cam hither, intending asfarre as I knowe to have repayred fourth-with towards the Kynges majeste. And likewise this day cam hither thAbbot of Pastle with lx horse, who this evenyng bytween the saide houres of iiij and v, sent to the saide Lordes Maxwell and Somervile, desyryng them to com speke with him. Which they did, and at theyr meting the saide abott walked with them thorough the High strete of this towne, devising communicacyon with them till they cam to the castell hill, where a serjeaunt of armes mette them and arrested the saide Lordes Maxwell and Somervile in the name of the Quene and Governour, and so conveyed them into the castell, where they do remayne. Which was don verye sodenly, whereby ye may perceyve that how necligent so ever they have ben on that partie, the other partie slepeth not, ne woll pretermytte their oportunyte as tyme shall serve them. And now it is thought the game woll begynne, the sequele whereof I woll advertize as the case shall requyre. Prayeng your lordeshippes in the meane season to advertize the Kinges majeste hereof with diligence. Aud thus tholy Trynyte preserve your lordeshippes in long lif helth and honour. From Edenburgh on All Halowes day at night, with the rude hande of your lordeshippes to comaunde, (signed) Rafe Sadleyr.

Holograph. Addressed : 'To the right honorable and my very good lorde ' the Dukes grace of Suffolk the Kynges majestes lieutenaunt generall in the ' northe.' Indorsed : 'Mr Sadleyr to the Duke of Suffolk on Alhalou day 1543.' Wafer signet.

Nov. 3. 82. SIR THOMAS WHARTON TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 4.]

Pleased your grace to be advertised, that the last of Octobre in the night, my houssald servauntes Edwarde Storie, and Williame Storie, Fergus Storie, with others Scottishmen to the nombre of xij persons, set fyer in the market towne of Selkrig, wher the wachmen being mo in nombre in arredynes, bett the Ynglishmen from the towne and riddid the fyer. And aftr they wer bett furth of the towne, they brent viij<sup>th</sup> gret corne stakkes standding uppon the bak-side of the housses ther ; ande in thar home cummyng they brent a graynge of the Lard Bukcleughes, with fyve onsettes, callid Huntley, two myll on this side Selkrig, with muche cattail and corne in the same grayng and housses ther. They hadd goone powder for thar better purpos, and came home without hurtt, albeit they wer veray soor chaised with Scotemen.

Advertising also your grace that the same night the Armstranges of Ledisdail to the nombre of xxx men, brent of the Lard of Fernyhirst grainges callide Fyrnyhirst and all the housses of the onsettes ther with muche of his owne goodes, corn, and cattail, and<sup>a</sup> a Scotese-



[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 3. man slane by theme. And Almyghtie Gode preserve your grace with most long lif. At Wyrkyntone the thyrde day of Novembre, wher I am presentely, at the departure frome this transitorie lif of a grete frende of myne, my brother in law Sir Thomas Curwen knight, one assurid trustie servaunte of the King his majesties. I sende unto your grace herwith a lettre to the right honorable Sir Antony Browne knight, laulie desyring your grace to cause the same be conveyed in the pakkeld by the next post. I have advertised the said M<sup>r</sup> Broun therin of the deathe of my said brother in law, who hadd offices at Sherefhutton as steward, master of the game, keper of the castle parke and herbaig ther; the stewardshipp also of Fourneis. And if the King his majeste think my poor son, M<sup>r</sup> Broune servaunt, meit for the said offices or any of them, the same wold be to my gret comforde. Or if your grace thynk hym meit therunto, I humblie besuche the sam to be his good lorde therin. (Signed) your graces humblie att commandment. Thomas Whartton.

Addressed: 'To the right noble my Lorde lieutenaunte his grace in hast.'  
 Indorsed: '1543.'

Nov. 5. 83. WHARTON TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 6.]

Pleaside your grace to be advertiside, that according to your graces lettres, ande lettres frome the Kinges majesties most honorable prevay counsaill, delyvered unto me at Carlisle the last of Octobre, togethers with the Kinges majesties lettres to the Erles of Angwes, Cassills, and Glencarne, I did sende with the same instructide upon the credens therwith wryttin, my cousin Thomas Sandfurthe and Alexandre Apulby the Kinges highnes servauntes, appoynted as I thought for the better accomplishment of that affaire. Considring the gret disobedyens and lakk of all goode ordre in that reallme, and rather they bothe ordred in thar apparell, thar ridinge and journeis; and for the one to cum and the other to tarie as occasione shuld serve, and ather of them to be a help to the others, as the saide Alexandre Apulby can shew your grace. Who repaired unto me to Carlisle the v<sup>th</sup> of Novembre at mydnight, with a lettre to the Kinges majestie, whome I have sent with the same unto your grace.

Ther came then furthe of Scotlande with hym, a servaunte of Robert Maxwells, who brought two lettres unto me, the one to the Master of the Horses, and the other to my self, both whiche lettres I sende unto your grace herin enclosid; laulie desiring that I may know afore Fryday next what I shall say to Robert Maxwell in the same, yf he then move me according to his said lettres. I have by his servaunt wryttin unto hym. The copie of my lettre I sende also herwith unto your grace, and shall desire in my poor hart that my serves may bee at all tymes to the Kinges majesties honour. I have wryttin a lettre to his highnes most honorable

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 5. prevay counsaill in aunswer of thar lettres unto me in this affaire; all which and this berer, your grace to commaunde at your noble pleasure. Advertising also that sithens my last lettres unto your grace, thes exploites haith beyn don in Scotlande by the West-marchers and others Scotemen as folowithe:—

The furst of Novembre in the night, the Nycsons to the nombre of xvij men, brent the towne and graynge of Lyntobank xxxv myll within Scotlande, being of the Larde of Redall landes, with all the goodes, corne ande cattaill in the same towne and graynge. They have slane two men ther and hurt soundre, and dyvers of them selves was ther hurt and two of thar horses slane, but no men left behinde.

The sam nyght Robyn Foster my servaunt calid 'Hobes Robyn,' with others undre hym, and of the Litles Scottishmen to the nombre of xxx persons, brent at Cowterellers, half a myll from the Lord Flemynges castle of Bygare, of John Mynyons<sup>1</sup> landes, resavour to the said Lord Flemyng; and also brent another gentlemans house callid Lyndsay ner to the sam, with all the corn and cattall in the said places, slew two Scotemen and came away without hurtt.

The seconde of Novembre in the night, James Routlege, Davie Blakburn, and John Foster, with others Ynglishe and Scotemen to the nombre of lx men, brent the townes of Sonnyside, Lathome, and Wowfferes, apou the wattere of Rowllie, being of the Humes landes, brought away three horses, ten oxen and kyen with much insight, tooke thre presoners and hurt soundre Scotemen ther. Ther was sum of them selves hurt but noone left byhinde.

And Almyghtie God preserve your grace with most long life. At the Kinges majestes castle of Carlisle the v<sup>th</sup> of Novembre at one of the klok aftre mydnight. (Signed) your graces humble att commandment. Thomas Whartton.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Signet gone.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 8.]

Copie of a lettre from Sir Thomas Whartton knight to Robert Maxwell the v<sup>th</sup> of Novembre.

Right honorable. Pleasid you to be advertisid, that I have by Ryneane Grame resavyd your lettres of the fit of this instaunt in the night, and am sorye to her that your father and the Lord Somervell shuld be so troublid as ye write. And wher ye desire to knowe what supply I woll maik you with thes undre my reull? Sir, to advertise you I am in my mynde evill pleasid that your father being a noble wise man of gret experyence, shuld in that disobedient countre wher gret apparence of strife haith beyne and is, shuld be in his own person in any part frome his frendes and amongst his

<sup>1</sup> *i. e.*, Menzies.

[1543.]

Nov. 5. ennemyes but wher he might have been a party; I am sorie that his chaunce shuld be ane example to others. And for my poor openyone to your suplee, yf the sam neide, I consider that and if ye woll resist that powre, and those countreis of Anerdaill, Eshdaill, Ewsdaill, and those undre your fathers romes and offices, be trew to you, and woll taik your parte, with the fortresses of Loughmaben and others within the same, that the Governour nor noone by his commandment woll cume and entre by force in any your fathers romes or youres agaynst your willes, onles his force be with a grete powre of that reallme and a gret counsaill ande preparacion for the devise of the same. And if any suche be, I dout not but that ye woll by your intelligence learne to knowe thar intentes, and upon your advertismentes therof, dout you not but the Kinges majestie or my Lord lieutenant his grace woll commande therin as for your defence to the best shall apperteyne. And if any meyne powre undre thre thousande men hastelie do cum for such intentes into any parte of your rowmes upon the West Marches ther, upon knowleg therof from youe unto me, and if your owne men voll not resist theme, whiche they may and if they be three tymes as many, —latt me then be put in sourtie from hurt by those undre your fathers rowmes and youres, and I shall so serche the others, the warr standing, as that they shall have no gret profet commodite nor usse of any offices ther, agaynst your fathers pleasur and youres. And if ye woll send unto me for any ennemye ye have, to do hym displeasure, be it to be don with a hundrethe or two hundreth light horsmen within fourtie mylle of the Bordoures or farther,—yf ye woll draw the purpos, I shall send you them Ynglish and Scottishmen that shall avowe the acte to be thars when it is donne. Ye shall lakk no serves that may be done agaynst the Kinges highnes ennemyes, as knowleg may be had, and as the same shalbe feceable at all tymes. And Almyghtie God keip youe. At the Kinges highnes my soveraigne lordes castle of Carlisle the fift of Novembre.

I send you herwith a a lettre whiche came to me in a pakkeld amongst others from my Lorde lieutenant his grace, and another lettre to the Larde of Bremstone. I desire you to cause the same to be sent unto hym.

Nov. 6. 84. SADLEYR TO SIR ANTHONY BROWNE.

[fol. 9.]

Sir, after my most hertie recommendacions. I do perceyve by suche lettres as I have receyved from M<sup>r</sup> Pagett, that yt pleased you to be a suter unto the Kinges majeste for a safeconducte for such merchauntes as I wrote for, to pass into Fraunce with theyr merchaundises to bye wynes and to convey the same into Scotlande, —most hertely thanking you for your gentilnes to me shewed in that

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 6. behalf. And also I do estesones thanke you for that it pleased you to gette M<sup>r</sup> Avery lycence to com hither unto me, accompting meself moch bounde unto you for the same. And I shall thinke meself more bounde unto you if it may please you, now that the saide M<sup>r</sup> Avery is here with me, to gette him lycence to abyde still with me untill it shall please the Kinges majeste to call me home; which he dare not do without a further lycence, because his wayting tyme which is at Cristemas doth now approche and draw nere. Beseching you therefore to do so moche for my sake as to obteyne him lycence to tary with me so long as I shall remayne here, which I trust will not be long; and that it may please you to advertise me by the next post of your good answer in that behalf. Assuring you that if it may please the Kynges majeste to lett me have the saide M<sup>r</sup> Averey's company here, it shalbe moche comforte unto me, for you knowe what it is to lyve in a straunge countrey alone without som good companyon, trusting therefore that you will be so good unto me as to obteyn this my poure sute, wherby ye shall bynde me to be at your comaundement. And thus our Lorde sende you long lif and good helth with increase of honour. From Temptallon the vj<sup>th</sup> of November with the rude hande of your owne most assuredly, (signed) Rafe Sadleyr.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the right honourable and myn assured frende Sir 'Anthony Browne Master of the Horse to the Kinges majeste and one of the 'gentle men of his highnes pryvey chamber.' Indorsed: '1543.' Signet lost.

Nov. 6. 85. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 11.]

Sadlers State  
Papers, vol. 1.  
pp. 329-32.

It maye like your good lordships tunderstonde, that as I was readye to departe out of Edinburgh to this house of Temptallon, arrived with me one Sandforde a kynnesman of M<sup>r</sup> Whartons, and brought me your lordships lettres of the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Octobre, with also a copie of your lettres to M<sup>r</sup> Wharton. Upon the contentes wherof the said Sandforde tolde me, that he and one Apulby beinge sent with him by M<sup>r</sup> Wharton, had accordinge to there instruccions, not findinge me with thErle of Anguisshe, conferryd with the said erle onely, bicause none of thother lordes were with him, and suche aunswer as the said erle hath made unto the same was depeched furthwith by the said Apulby,—not doubtinge but your lordships shall have receyved the same before tharrivall of thies my lettres. And what the said Erle of Anguisshe and others the Kinges majestes frendes woll nowe doo upon thapprehension of the Lordes Maxwell and Somervell, which ought to move and styrrer them, if they be able, to revenge it,—I can not tell. But afore, they tolde me playnely that they were not able to doo suche things as the Kinges majeste requyred of them, neyther to apprehende the Governour and Cardinall, ne yet to gett the yonge Quene into there

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 6. handes. Assuringe your lordships that asfarre as I can perceyve nowe, they have enough a doo to save theim selves out of the daungier of there enymyes, and moche les be they able to seke theire adverse partie within there boundes and strenghtes; as likewise I thinke also the adverse partie unnable to seke them within their boundes and strenghtes; and in the felde ye maye be sure they woll never mete,—at the leaste for my parte I thinke they maye well discorde and chide, but I woll never beleve that they woll fyght till I se it, what so ever braggess they sett upon the same. And surely my lordes, to saye myne opinion, if it shall please God to sende the Kinge the accomplisshment of his gracious and godlye purposes here, it muste procede furste with the will and pleasure of God, and then with the Kinges majestes owne force and power; for here is none ayde or assistence of thies men, which I wolde wisshe that his highnes shulde truste unto. For though thErle of Anguisshe and the reste of that side be aswell dedicate to the Kinges majeste as they pretende to be, yet consideringe the malice of this nation towarde Englonde, which they wolde in no wise shulde have any superio[r]itie, rule or domynion over them,—I se not that the said erle and others of that side can be sure almoste of theyr owne servauntes in that quarell! So that I thinke it muste be the feare of the Kinges majestes force and power, which muste make them yelde to that they wolde never do if they coulde finde them selves able to resiste. This I have touched afore to youre lordships, and nowe I write it againe, bicause who so ever had contynued here in my place so longe as I have bene here, though he had but half an eye, myght easily see it.

The Lorde Somervell is removed out of the castell of Edinburgh to the Blacke Nasshe, and the Lorde Maxwell remayneth still,—who some men thinke was taken by his owne consent, which if it be true declareth him a moste unfaithfull man,—and though it be not true, yet both he and Somervell usyd moche folye to put them selves in suche daungier as to come so sclenderly furnished within the boundes and strength of theyr enymyes. For the castell of Edinburgh is in the Governors handes, and the towne also, saye what they woll,—is holy at the Cardinalles devotion. Whether thErle of Anguisshe and thothers of that side woll sende any other to the Kinges majeste in the place of the Lorde Somervell or not, I can not tell, but Sir George Douglas hath sent me worde that he woll furthwith repayre to Darnton to my Lorde of Suffolk, to advertise him of all suche thinges as the said Lorde Somervell had in charge, to thintent he maye signifie the same to the Kinges highnes accordingly.

The parliament is apointed at Edinburgh by the Governor and that side to begynne in the begynnynge of Decembre, which thErle of Anguisshe and that side woll empeche as they saye, by all the meanes they can; and thErle of Lynoux as farre as I can perceyve, is revolted from thErle of Anguisshe, by

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 6. the greate persuasions of the Doagier and the Cardinall, which do labor by all the meanes they can to make him and the Governor frendes; and, as it is said, to please them bothe, the Governor shall contynue still in that place and office, and thErle of Lynoux shalbe made lieutenaunte generall of the hole realme; which it is thought shalbe establissed at there parliament. But what shall followe, God knoweth; and as I shall perceyve thinges toccurre wourthy thadvertisement, I woll not faile to signifie the same with suche diligens as the case shall require. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lief and good healtie, with increate of honor. From Temptallon the vj<sup>th</sup> of Novembre.

Post scripta: the capitaine of this castell of Temptallon, who beinge yesterday with me at Edinburgh, taryed there behinde me for certaine busynes, came hither this mornunge, and tolde me that the Governor, the Cardinall and thErle Bothwell came yesternyght to Edinburgh,—as in dede the Governor hath bene cummyng thider thies tenne or twelve dayes, and as I was enfourmed credibly, differred and put of his cummynge because I was in the towne, as nowe appereth to be true,—for as soone as I was departyd yesterday from thens, theyre officers came thither to make provision for them. And finally, wheras I perceyve that the Kinges majeste wolde have me resident wher thErle of Anguishe and thother lordes of that partie be, it is tolde me that it is not possible for me to be emongest them, for in theyr houses I can not be, the same beinge so well<sup>1</sup> furnisshed as scarcely dothe serve them selves, and no towne is nere them wher eyther I maye be in suretye or have any honeste kynde of furniture. Wherefore I am desired to remayne here at Temp-tallon, which though it be but easily furnished and sclender lodginge in it, yet I assure you it is of suche strenght as I nede not to feare the malice of myne enymes, and therefore do thinke myself nowe to be out of daungier. (Signed) your lordshipes to commaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

In cipher. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

Decipher of above letter.

[fol. 14.]

Indorsed: (in a modern hand), 'The preceeding letter deciphered.'

Nov. 7. **86. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**

[fol. 17.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you that one Alexander Apulbye of the Weste Bordure, sente into Scotlande with Thomas Sandefurth by Sir Thomas Wharton accordinge to the Kinges commaundment, with lettres of credence sente frome the Kinge to thErle of Anguisshe, is

<sup>1</sup> Error of decipherer for 'evell.'

[1543.]

Nov. 7. arrived here this morninge, with thErle of Anguisshe lettre to the Kinges majeste, which we do sende herwith, and a lettre of Sir Thomas Whartons to me the Duke of Suffolk with a lettre of Robart Maxwelles to him, and a copie of his aunswer to Robart Maxwell, with a lettre also of Sir Thomas Whartons to your lordships; and a lettre also of Sir William Eure to me the Duke of Suffolk. All which lettres do conteyne suche advertisementes as ye shal perceyve by the same. The said Appulbye shewed us that thErle of Anguisshe was moche moved with the takinge of the Lordes Maxwell and Somervell, and moche more for Somervell then for Maxwell, because the Lorde Maxwell wolde not followe his counsell, which was, that when the Lorde Maxwell said he wolde go to Edinburgh, he counsellid him to go stronge and if he lacked of [his] owne company, he wolde leane him one hundreth of his. And when he said he wolde not, then he badde him take of his frendes in Edinburgh to the nombre of iiij<sup>xx</sup>, but the Lorde Maxwell said it nedyd not, and had not with him paste fyve persons,—and so wente to Edinburgh on Frydaye, and taryed there still to Thursdaye at night that he was taken, which was on this sorte. The Abbot of Pasley accompanied with thre score all havinge redde bonettes on their heddes, and under there clokes secretlye steele bonettes under their armes, came to the Lorde Maxwelles house, the Lorde Somervell beinge with him, who had thyrtye servauntes of his owne with him. The saide Lorde Maxwell came straight downe the stayre to the said Abbot, and so they walked together up the strete unto they came before the castell, wher there was preparyd a company of iiij<sup>xx</sup> moo, which aftre the Lorde Somerville sawe, he said to the Lorde Maxwell—‘Treason! we ar betrayed, latte us helpe our self,’—but the Lorde Maxwell aunswered—‘I woll not disobeye the Quenys auctorite.’ Wherupon they beinge arrested by a serjaunte at armes, were ledde into the castell.

The said Apulbye said that all the waye as he came in Scotlande, he harde folke saye that the takinge of the Lorde Maxwell was by his owne consente, and cursyd him, and many wisshed they were under Englande that they myght live [in peax; and that they trusted his sonne shulde rule better than he had done. He said also that thErle of Anguisshe said, if the Lorde Maxwell were not delivered befor Frydaye, they wolde make busynes, and looke if they coulde get some other for him to be taken by them, and that it wolde come to bloode sheddingge. Also the said Apulbye said that one Sir John Penman chaplen to thErle of Anguisshe, shewed unto him that if he myght come into Englonde to the Kinges presence, he wolde shewe him thinges that were veray necessarye for him to knowe, if the waye myght be founde that he myght be suffryd to come to him; which he thought was beste on this fasshion,—that I the Duke of Suffolk shulde write to the said chaplen, and advertise also his master therof, that the Busshop

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 7. of Winchestre had written to me howe the Kinge had asked a benifice of him for the said chaplen, which he hath promysed he shulde have when he came to take possession of it,—wherfore if he came not he were like to leyse it. Wherupon I have written to the said priest and erle for that purpose, for the priest saith that the matters be of greate secrecy and importaunce, and suche as he dare not write.

Also I sente worde to M<sup>r</sup> Wharton that the aunswer that he made to Robart Maxwell was veray good, and that it is beste not to passe the compasse therof, unto he knowe the Kinges pleasure; which your lordships maye knowe and sende by the next poste. And thus we bydde your good lordships moste hartely fare well. Frome Darnton the vij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre. Your good lordships moste assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Turne over.

Post scripta: Sir George Douglas is not yet commyn, and yet at his requeste his assuraunce is contynued to his frendes, as we wrote late unto you. Which his assuraunce and his brodyrs, if they had not bene, the Scottishe Bordures had bene moche more distroyed then they be. Wherfore in case he come not, we wolde knowe the Kinges pleasure under what sorte they shalbe taken in that will give hostage, and what articles they shalbe bounde unto? The Weste Bordures if they had not bene assuryd by the Lorde Maxwell, had bene before this daye in an evill case likewise.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'My Lordes of Suffolk and Derham to the Counsaile the 'vij<sup>o</sup> Novembris 1543.' Signet gone.

1543.

Nov. 7. **87. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL.** [fol. 20.]

Sadler's State  
Papers, vol. i.  
pp. 322-33.

It may like your good lordships tunderstonde, that this morninge I receyved a lettre frome the Lorde of Brumston, the copie wherof I have sent you in cyphar herein enclosed; by the which ye maye perceyve what game is like nowe to begynne in this countre, and what is to be loked for at our enymyes handes. And to verifie the said Brunstons lettre, I have also this morninge credible advertisement that the Governour hath this nyght taken the castell of Dalketh belonginge to thErle of Morton, who is a Douglas,—and Sir George Douglas [son] who is heyre to the said Erle of Morton, beinge in the castell, gat him self into a dongeon of the same, wher he yet is, and kepith the same dongeon againste the Governour; but without rescows he can not longe holde it, for he is unfurnished bothe of victuale and artillerey. And also I am enformed that the Cardinall hath sayd plainly that it shall coste him his lief but he woll dryve all the Douglasses and there frendes and parte takers out of this realme, or distroye theim. It is also tolde me, that the said Governour and Cardinall have devised to besett and stoppe all



[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 7. the wayes and passages to and frome this house of Temptallon, bicause no lettres nor messengers shall go or come frome me unsearched; and therefore I doubte moche whether this lettre or any other that I shall write shalbe saffely conveyed. I shall neverthesse aventure the interception of my lettres, which beinge in cyphar, can give them litle advauntage; and as I maye have matter wourthe the writinge and commoditie of Scottissh messengers, woll write from tyme to tyme accordingly. Thus I praye God send your good lordships long lief and good healthe with increase of honor. From Temptallon the vij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1543. (Signed) Your lordeshipp to commande, Rafe Sadleyr.

In cipher. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

Decipher of foregoing letter. [fol. 22.]

Indorsed : (in a modern hand) 'The preceeding letter decyphered.'

88. BRUNSTON TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 21.]

(Inclosed in No. 87.)

The copie of the Lorde Brunstons lettre to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr.

My lorde, this present shalbe to advertise your lordship of syke busynes as is and apparandye to be here,—desyerande your lordship te advertise all frendes with haste, and that I be not forgotten in your lordships writings. In the firste, the Governour with his assistance, ar fullye determyned to have the warre with Englonde, to put out of this realme, or els in hold, all syke as ar the desyerers of the peax; and hath this nyght taken out of theyr beddes thre of the princypall of Georges frendes at the towne of Edinburgh, and thinke to take all the houses and strenghtes that they or theyr frendes hath, if they maye, out of theyr handes, to that effecte they shall have no place wherunto they maye resorte. There is none other remedye but to provide for the worste, and so fare your lordship well. Writen in hast by your lordships assuryd frende. I wote your lordship will write to George.

In cipher. No date or indorsement.

Decipher of the forgoing letter. [fol. 23.]

Nov. 8. 89. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL.

[fol. 25.]

It maye like your good lordships tunderstonde, that I have receyved your lettres of the iiiij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre, by the which ye requyre me to advertyse you what succedeth of the takinge of the Lordes Maxwell and Somervell, and also wher Sir George Douglas is: not doubtinge but by suche lettres as I have lately written sithens my cumminge hither to the lordes of the counsell above, of

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 8. the sixt of Novembre, and also by suche as I have written to your lordships of the seventh of the same, ye do perceyve asmoche as I can yet advertise of thies affayres. And as I am advertiscd, Sir George Douglas was at Berwik on Tuysdaye laste, and therefore I thinke or this tyme he is with your lordships. Also this morninge I am crediblye advertiscd, that the Governour hath sent a good nombre of men to besiege a house of Sir George Douglasses called Penkey; and yet as farre as I can here the said Sir George Douglas sonne holdeth the dongion of the castell of Dalketh againste the Governor,—and as it is said, that James Douglas of the Parke hedge and Alexandre Drommond, which be two hardye gentlemen belonging to thErle of Anguisshe and Sir George Douglas, be also within the said dongion. Assurunge your lordships that if they were furnished with artillery, they wolde soone bete there enymyes frome the siege,—or if they have vitaile, it is thought they woll defende and kepe the said dongion till they may have rescowes of there frendes; but still they ar besieged, and dayly the countre about resorteth to the siege by the Governours commaundment. I can yet here nothinge what thErle of Anguisshe entendeth to do, savinge that he with thErles of Cassels and Glencarne, and the sherif of Ayre, were assembled to devise howe to procede to the revenge of thies injuries done to there frendes; and what shall succede therof and all other things here, as I can get knowlege, I woll advertise accordingly. Thus I praye God preserve your good lordshipps in long lief and good healthe with increase of honour. From Temptallon the viij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1543. (Signed) Your lordshippes to commaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

In cipher. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

Decipher of the foregoing letter.

[fol. 26.]

[1543.]

Nov. 9. **90. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**

[fol. 28.]

It maye like your good lordshipps tunderstand, that I am desyered by a gentilman named Hughe a Dowglas, who is a freend and kynnesman of thErle of Anguisshe, and hathe hertofore suffred moche persecution for his sake in this countrey, to write to your lordships in his favour for the restitution of suche goodes as he had in the Scottishe shippes latelie taken in England, the parcells wherof be conteyned in a scedule herinclosed,—wherof he thinketh he shulde the rather have restitution, bicause he is a Dowglas, and I assure your lordships is asmoche dedicate unto the Kynges majeste as any Dowglas in Scotland to his power. And for my parte, I have founde greate freendshipp and kyndenes in him, synnes myn arryvall in this realme; wherfore I wolde right gladlie gratefie and doo him pleasure if it laye in me. Humblie beseching your lord-

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 9. ships the rather at my poure sute, to be good lordes unto him for his saide goodes, if the same maye be obteyned, whiche is no greate matier. He is himselfe no merchant, but his wyef having been hertofore a merchauntes wyef of Edenburgh, doothe yet use the feate of merchandise, and nowe and then adventureth her goodes in other mennes shipps, as she did at this tyme. And nowe that the Governour begynneth to persecute the Dowglasses, the saide Hughe a Dowglas is removed oute of the towne of Edenburgh, to lye in the Mershe, amongst his freendes, intending to take suche parte as thErle of Anguisshe doothe. Eftsones beseching your lordships to helpe him in his saide sute at this my poure desyer. And so the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordshipps in long lief helthe and honour. From Edenburgh<sup>1</sup> the ix<sup>th</sup> of Novembre. (Signed) Your lordeshippes to commaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 29.]

Item, in the fyrst, in Archbald Pennycuk vj d[ake]r of, ousoun<sup>2</sup> hydys. In the sammyn schipe ane palk of bona lana of lvijj stane, cost the sek xvijj li., summa xliij li. x s.; mair, vj barrellis salmount, cost freschipit xxiiij li.

Item, in Walter Patersounis schipe vj d[ake]r ousoun and ky<sup>3</sup> hidis.

Item, in Archbald Dawsoun, vj d[ake]r ousoun hydys, and ky.

Item, in the sam, schipit ane palk of woull of xxxv stane, cost fre schipit xvijj li. xv s.

Item, in James Lychtman, vj d[ake]r of ousoun hydys.

Item, in the 'Feronere' vj d[ake]r hydys ousoun and ky, and a bed of clayth of vj steikis of x<sup>xx</sup> ell, cost xxx li.

Item, in the post vj d[ake]r hydys ousoun and ky, the haile of ousoun xxiiij d[ake]r, the price of the d[ake]r viij li.; and xij d[ake]r ky hydys at vij li.; the haile soum of hydys, woull, clayth, and salmount iiij<sup>c</sup> iiij<sup>xxv</sup> crounis,<sup>4</sup> Scottis mony.

Summa in Ingillis mony iiij<sup>xx</sup> xvj li. viij s.

In a Scottish clerkly hand.

Nov. 9. 91. SUFFOLK TO SIR GEORGE DOUGLAS.

[fol. 223.]

The cople of my Lorde of Suffolkes lettres sent to Sir George Douglas.

M<sup>r</sup> Douglas, after my moste hertie recommendacions. The same shalle perceyve that I have receyved your lettres of the vij<sup>th</sup> of this instaunt, by the which I do perceyve what case my lorde your

<sup>1</sup> Error for Tantallon.<sup>2</sup> Oxen.<sup>3</sup> Cow.<sup>4</sup> Originally iii<sup>c</sup> iiij<sup>xxv</sup> li. xv s.

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 9. brother, you and other the Kinges majestes frendes are in, and what busynes ye have, and are like to have, and nowe specyally in havinge your frendes and your castell takyn, and your sonne be-sechid in the towre therof. Not doubtinge but that nowe my lorde your brother, you and other the Kinges highnes frendes ther, wille like noble men, stycke to his majestie and your selves. And wher ye wryte unto me to have your frendes and my Lorde Maxwelles sparyde and forborne from spoyle, I therin have wrytten allreadye for the forberinge of the same accordinglye; and nevertheles have uppon the recepte of these your other lettres, wrytten eftsones for the same. And as for suche things as are done allready, yf ye wille sende too honest men to Berwycke, I have wrytten to M<sup>r</sup> Evers to conferre with them, and to see a clere ende and ordre therin. And yf incase any employtes shall chaunce to be done in the meane tyme upon any of your frendes, ye shalle have restytucyon made agayne for the same without any delaye. And allso wher ye wryte unto me for moneye and lettres, to be sent to the lordes and other beinge the Kinges highnes frendes, for their ayde and comfort,—I have therin advertysed the Kinges majestie, not doubtinge but that ye shalle have answare shortly to your contentacion. And wher that ye wryte that the Kinges majesties capytayns upon the Borders shulde be warnyde, that incase your enemyes come sodenly upon you, with suche nombre as ye were not able to withstande, to have ayde of the Kinges highnes subjectes for the defence of you and your frendes,—as to that I have likewise takyn ordre, that whensoever ye shall sende to the capitayne of Berwicke, for any suche ayde, yt shalbe sent unto you with dylygence unto suche places as ye shalle appoynt. And nowe, M<sup>r</sup> Duglas, me thinkethe I can do no lesse but to declare unto you parte of my mynde,—which ys, that I thinke yf nowe my lorde your brother, and you and other the Kinges majesties frendes, joyne wholly together, havinge the Kinges highnes ayde with you, it is no doubt but ye maye bringe all Scotlande to the water of Frythe into the Kinges majesties devocyon and youres, and that shortlye,—reservinge the stronge holdes, which I thinke will not long holde, after they shalle see the holle cuntreye goon from them. And myn opynyon ys, that first of alle with your powers and the Kinges majesties, that the holle Borders be brought in or put downe; which ys easy to be done yf ye and your frendes wille assurydlye laye to your handes and helpe the Kinges majesties subjectes in doinge the same. And yt ones done, then myght the Kinges majesties force and youres joyne holly together, the one to ayde the other, which your enymyes shuld not be able to withstande betwixt this and the water of Fryth. So that yf ye wille goo thus to warke, in myne opynyon yt shulde not only be a gret abashment and overthrow to your enymyes, but also a gret honour and comfort to the Kinges majestie,

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 9. and you that be his highnes frendes and servauntes,—and yf ye shalle onmytte thus to doo, which in myne opynyon ye may easylye and surely do,—what may [be] conjecturede or thought therin, I commyt to your wisdom and dyscretion, which I truste ye will consider. For surely nowe ys the tyme, that like noble men ye shall showe your selves what servis ye may do or will do to the Kinges majestie, and to the anoyauce of his highnes enymyes and youres. Praynge you, M<sup>r</sup> Duglas, that ye will not onlye advertise me howe ye like this my poore opynyon and advice, but allso that ye wille so shortly as ye can convenyentlye, make your repayre hither unto me, for certen weyghtye affayres and causes that I have to declare unto you, which are over longe to be wrytten. And thus, etc. Your lovinge frende.

Post scriptum: M<sup>r</sup> Duglas, I doubt not but that my lord your brother and you wille take suche ordre and weye with your frendes, as the Kinges majesties lettres purported, addressid to my lorde your brother and you in that behalf.

Contemporary. Indorsed. No date.

[1543.]

Nov. 10. 92. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL.

[fol 31.]

Sadler's State  
Papers, vol. i.  
pp. 335-37.

It may like your good lordships tunderstonde, that yesterdaye in the morning came hither to Temptallon, the Master of Morton Sir George Douglas sonne, who tolde me that he had rendred the castell of Dalketh to the Governour by appointment, condicionally that he and all his frendes within the house myght remove and departe with all there goodes, bagges and baggases saffely, untouched; which he saith he was of force constraigned to do, bicause he was utterly unfurnisshed bothe of vitaille and and artillery wherwith to defende the castell. And aftre he had rendred it, he saith he had communication with the Governour, who wissed that thErle of Anguisshe and his brother wolde be true Scottisshe men, and leave theyre affection to Englonde, in which case he wolde do for them and esteme them above all the reste of the noble men in Scotlande.

And the said Master of Morton aunsweringe that he knewe well they had never fayled in theyr duyties of allegiaunce to theyr sovereyne ladye, and so longe as they did no thinge prejudiciall to the realme, or against the weale of the same, he thought they coude not be enymyes to Englonde, havinge receyved suche benefite as they had done at the Kinges majestes handes,—the Governour replied, that he wolde all the worlde were enymyes to Englonde, for he knewe well he was the man that the Kinges majeste loved worste of all men on live. Wherunto the said Master of Morton aunswered (as he saith) that if so were, he was him self the cause therof; for of late he knewe that the Kinges majeste loved and esteemed him aswell as he did any nobleman in Scotlande; and if he had

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 10. observed his faith and promyse to the Kinges majeste, he myght have bene sure to have had his favours and also great honour by the same.

The Governour replyed againe and said the Kinges majeste had broken with him furste, in takinge of there merchauntes ships and goodes in the tyme of peax, and therefore he myght justely breake with him againe. Then he tolde the said Master of Morton howe thErles of Anguisshe, Cassels, and Glencarne, the Lorde Maxwell and Sir George Douglas, and the sherif of Ayre, had depeched the Lorde Somervell with lettres and writings to the Kinges majeste, which lettres he said were intercepted with the said Lorde Somervell beinge aboute him when he was taken, and do conteyne no lesse then high treason; for that by the same it may appere that the said erles and lordes entende to practyse with the Kinges majeste the grete myschief and confusion of this realme,—and besides that he said there was certaine credence in the said lettres commytted to the Lorde Somervell, which he wolde gladly knowe, but he coulde in no wise cause the said Lorde Somervell to confesse the same.

This comunicacion in effecte the said Master of Morton tolde me that he had with the Governor, who he saith is by the persuasions of the Cardinall earnestly bente against Englonde, and woll if he can, distroye and put downe all suche noble men and others within this realme as do favour the same. Also I am enfourmed that they have taken Sir George Douglas house of Penkey, and thAbbot of Donferlinge hath the possession of the same.

I here nothinge yet what thErle of Anguisshe and his parte takers woll do, ne yet can I lerne certainly what partye thErle of Lynoux woll adhere unto; but there is a sainge that the Governour and he woll not be bothe of one partye, and yet moche labour is made to make them frendes,—and it is sayd that the Cardinall hath devised to divorce the Governour frome his wief, to thentent to make a mariage betwixte him and the Doagier, and then also to make a contracte betwixte the yonge Quene and thErle of Lynoux, who shalbe made lieutenaunte generall of Scotlande, and use thauctorite, and the Governor shall bere onely the name of that office, and have a certaine yerely stipende for the same,—and so they shalbe frendes, and joyne together on one partie with Fraunce against Englonde. Suche sainges I here, which whether it be trewe or not, I can not tell, but sure I am that the Cardinall and the Doagier wolde gladlye make the said Governor and thErle of Lynoux frendes, and also procure as many frendes as they can to adhere to the Frenche partie. Wherof as I shall here further, and what shall succede of all this busynes, I woll advertise as I may have the commodite of messengers.

Finally, the Larde of Brunston sente me worde that he wolde gladly have come hither to me, but he durst not for feare of suspicion. And also he sent me worde that he thought, if it myght please the Kinges majeste to extende a pece of his liberalite to the

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 10. sherif of Ayre, who maye and woll do his majeste good service, it shulde not amysse bestowed; and he prayed me to remembre the same when I wrote next to the Courte.

And thus the Holye Trinitie preserve your good lordshipps in long lyef and good healthe with increase of honour. From Temptallon the tenth of November 1543. (Signed) Your lordshippes to commaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

Post scripta<sup>1</sup>: I receyved a lettre from thErle of Anguisshe, the copie wherof I have sente to your lordships in cyphar here inclosed; and I wolde wishe that if the said Erle woll like a man, steppe in tyme to the revenge of thies injurys which the Governor by the instigacion of the Cardinall, hath nowe done to the said Erle and his frendes, that in that case he shulde not lacke the Kinges majestes ayde and assistance to the same, without the which surely he with the reste of the Kinges majestes frendes, shall scant be able to resiste the malice of theyr adverse partie; for the Governor hath thre hundred men in wages founde unto him by the kyrkmen, besides his owne bande, and all the grete men of that partie redye to assiste him at all tymes with there powers, wherwith all ye may be sure that the clergye woll beare also to thuttermoste of there powers. And the hope which they have of the ayde that is promysed by the Frenche ambassatour here to come unto them out of Fraunce, hath made them so high, that they seme litle to esteme the force of the Kinges majeste. And furst, they have begonne with his majestes frendes here, intendinge if they can to distroye them, as surely I think without the Kinges majestes helpe they wolbe put to a great afre deale. And touchinge my Lorde Somervelles sonne and heyre, a seconde sonne of the same Lorde Somervelles hath bene with me syns his father was taken, and desired me that I wolde finde the meanes to gette home his eldeste brother to revenge his fathers apprehension.

In ciph. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

Decipher of the foregoing.

[fol. 34.]

[1543.]

Nov. 10. 93. THE GOVERNOR OF SCOTLAND TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 35.]

Schir, we have ressavit your graces writingis gevin at Amphthil the xxvij day of October, bering in effect that we, foryetting oure dewite to this realme of Scotland, oure honour and estimatioun to the world, togidder with oure secrete promises unto you, hes revolted unto oure adverse partie and surrendred oure estait of governaunce,— with mony utheris unsemelie wordis, quhilkis we wer verray laith to ansuer in semblable termes, war it nocht that oure treuth, honour, and estimatioun constrenit ws to do the samin. Bot sen we have bene to far provokit thairto, we mon be perdonit to defend, the

<sup>1</sup> This postscript omitted in the printed letter, but added to Sadleyr's letter to Suffolk, of 25th November. State Papers, vol. i. p. 348.

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 10. rather that we persave your grace hes bene untrewlie informit in this behalf,—becaus oure ganging to Striveling wes na revolte unto oure ennemyis, bot rather passing to the maist and hailest parte of the nobilite of Scotland, faithfull subjectis unto the Quenis grace, and oure verray trew freyndis,—na breking of oure promise unto you, for that we nevir maid promis bot of sic freyndlynes as mycht stand with the commoun weill and liberte of Scotland, and as we traistit to have had mutuale and equalie observit for your parte,—na surrendering nor submitting, bot rather establising of the estate that we now beir, and sall do, God willing, to the honour of this realme aganis all thame that wald everte the samin, unto the end of oure life,—albeit sensyne, sum men, regarding mare to satefy unto your plesoure than to thair faith and dewite, have attemptit, and perchaunce gevin you to understand, that thai mycht alter the estait of this realme. And quhair as your writing beris that the Cardinale,—quham ye call oure new recounsailit freynd, and is in deid oure auld freynd and kynnisman,—suld say in presence of your ambassatour, that sic treateis as wer past betuix thir tuo realmes hes bene done be privat autorite for this parte,—trewth it is, the Cardinale schew in counsale that abone the first directioun gevin in plane parliament to treate with you upoun peax and mariage, quhilk the hail realme did evir appreve,—thare had bene certane your petitionis condiscendit to by persuasioun of privat personis, quhom we for that tyme traistit to have bene weill affectit unto the commoun weill of this realme. This, and na forthir, spak the said Cardinale; quhairnto we wald nocht ansuer for divers causis. Ane wes for that of treuth the hail nobilite of Scotland wes nocht present when that the last commissioun wes accordit. Secundlie, albeit oure mynd wes nocht to vary fra the samyn, yit becaus thai verray treateis wer alreddy brokin and disappunctit be you, in sa fer as ye did delay to gif your aith and confirmatioun of the foirsaidis treateis, eftir the taking of oure aith and seill fra oure commissioner deput tharto,—and beside that, tholit the subjectis of this realme under the traist of peax proclamit in baith the realmes, to be sa unfreynndlie handillit in your cuntre, sua hevelie hurt be sey and land, as had bene hard to do in oppin weir, or gif thai had nocht bene abusit throu beleve of peax,—thairfor we did nocht stand at contrar with the said Cardinale; thinking that as be way of deid thai foirsaid treateis wer brokin on your parte, sua be wordis we mycht also suffer the samyn to be declarit of na availl, without hurt of honour, of nobilite, or estimatioun. We menynt na les treuth and loyaultie towartis your grace, than ye did towart this realme, and can nocht find that uther caus of grudge or alteratioun had bene gevin unto your grace be ws, except it greve you that we sufferit nocht sic rigour and extremite of battale to be usit amangis the nobillis and subjectis of this realme, as apperandlie suld have maid the samyn unhabill eftirwart to have resistit and



[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 10. defendit the invasioun, of small power. Quhairby, gif your meanyng wes sa princelie for the conservatioun of oure young Quene and the welth of this realme as ye do write, thair is nocht onlie occasioun gevin you to rejois, bot alsua to rander oure schippis and caus the subjectis of this realme be recompensit of all the harmes sustenit be thame under the colour and pretense of peax, quhilk suld redound nales to your gracis honour than to the proffit of the subjectis of this realme; as knawis God, quha have you in his tuitioun. Gevin at Edinburgh the tent day of November. (Signed) Yowr graceis leiffulle, James Governor of Scotland.

In a clear Scottish official hand. Addressed: 'To the Kingis grace of England, 'etc.' Indorsed. Two wafer [signets:—(1) The Hamilton shield; (2) Undeipherable. (Probably the Cardinal's.)

Nov. 10. 94. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 37.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you that we sende you herewith a lettre of M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyrs to us, with the uncypheringe of the same in it, with the copie of the Lorde of Brunstons lettre to him, with the uncyphering also of the same in it. We sende you also herewith a lettre of my Lorde of Anguisshes to me the Duke of Suffolk, wherunto I can make none aunswer unto I knowe the Kinges pleasure, which I besече you I maye knowe shortly, for I do assure your lordships that there is not paste one thowsande marke in the handes of the treasurer to pay the nexte monethes wages of the garrisons and other charges here,—which moneth will be finisshed within twelve dayes. The bringer of the Lorde of Anguisshe lettre, Thomas Sandeforde, who was sente by Sir Thomas Wharton unto him to declare the message with Apulbye, that M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr shulde have done if he had bene there, and brought like enformacion as Apulbye had done before, which we sente to your lordships,—emongest other thinges shewed us that communynge with thErle of Anguisshe of ayde at this tyme, the said Erle said that he muste have ayde of the Kinge of money but not of men, for he said that they men and ours coude not agree,—and he shewed us also that thErle of Anguisshe had sente for all thodyr lordes on his parte to consulte to gether what they wolde do, so that at this daye they be together. And thus we bydde your good lordships moste hartely fare well. Frome Darnton the x<sup>th</sup> of Novembre. Your good lordships moste assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Suffolk, Cuth. Duresme. Turne over.

Post scripta: The said Sandforde shewed us aftre that in cummynge frome thErle of Anguisshe, he came in company of Robart Maxwell by a castell callyd Crawforth John, sometymes the Kinges that late departyd, and nowe kepte by one of the Hamyltons, cousyn to the Governor, not distaunte past six mylys frome Douglas,—out of

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 10. which castell was shot emonge them as they rode nere by it, vij or viij peeces of ordinaunce, which light veray nere unto them. Wherupon he said to Robart Maxwell, 'I mervell ye wolde come this waye and bringe us this waye, beinge assuryd by you'! Which he excusyd, and said they shotte but papyr, to fraye them with all. But his servaunte aunswered that they were stonys, and that he sawe one of them light, which he coulde go fetch, if they wolde tary for it,—but they rode faste awaye. And in devisinge by the waye with Robart Maxwell, he perceyved by him that he tooke moche thought leaste the Kinge shulde thinke that his fadyr was taken by his owne consente. Wherunto the said Sandeforde aunswered that howe the Kinge wolde take it, he coulde not tell, but he said in all places wher he had bene in Scotlande, they talked so. But Robart Maxwell said he trusted they wolde not put his fadyr to deathe.

Also he shewed us that the Lorde Maxwell had a sute to the Governour for the Lorde Herryes heyre, and that the Lorde Somervell syud to him to knowe at his cummyng to the Kinge, what he shulde saye for the restitution of the ships of Edinburgh? And that the Governour said he wolde sende him an aunswer by his brother thAbbot of Pasley to Edinburgh,—who came thider and comytted them bothe to warde, in forme as hath bene written unto you heretofore. It is layd to the Lorde Somervelles charge, that he shulde take upon him a message to the Kinge from the lordes of thodyr partye, without the Governours licence; and to the Lorde Maxwell, that he is one of the lordes that takes parte againste the Governour. He tolde us also that he came that nyght to Done-lanerik house, and laye with him all nyght; who in conference with him said that the Lorde Maxwell had marryd all, in puttinge him self so fondlye in the handes of them that tooke him; who,—hearinge that he and the sherif of Ayre were that daye at Edinburgh, come for certaine busynes of there owne,—sente aboute to have taken them, but they escaped well ynough. He said also that he counsellyd Donelanerik, nowe that the Lorde Somerville was taken, as he had said before to thErle of Anguisshe, that some other man shulde be sent to the Kinge in his place, and that he wished he myght be the man.

But Donelanerik aunswered that he had bene ofte in counsell with them and many thinges was sett forwardes to be done, but they came to no passe; and said it was none honeste parte to take geere of men and promyse moche and do nothing,—which he wolde not do, sainge,—'We shall all mete nowe at Douglas to consulte thre or foure dayes what is to be done,'—and if ought be done in dede, then he coulde be contente to go, and what so ever were concluded emonge them, he wolde within xxiiij<sup>th</sup> houres aftre advertise Sir Thomas Wharton therof. He said also that there is fallen a greate variaunce betwixte thErle of Glencarne and the Lorde Mongumbrye, beinge a hote yonge [man] whome they wolde fayne wyne to there

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 10. parte,—and if they can not agre them, yet he said they woll stop him. He said also that Robart Maxwelles cummyng in to his owne countre was to se what those that were under his fathers rule wolde do for his father at this tyme.

Post scripta: Before the enclosing of this lettre, here arrived an other lettre from M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr to us in cypher, which we sende you herwith, with the uncyphering of the same in it. And wher he write[th] that James Douglas of the Parke hedge shulde be in the dongeon at Dalketh,—that is not so, for Thomas Sandforth and he rode in company from Edinburgh to Douglas, wher he is with thErle of Anguiss, one of the chief aboute him; albeit the said James was sought in his lodginge at Edinburgh to have bene taken, but he was gone.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Signet lost.

Nov. 12. 95. HENRY VIII. TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 40.]

Right trusty, etc. And have sene your lettre of the viij<sup>th</sup> of this present addressed unto our counsail, and also the lettre that Sir George Duglas sent unto youe for ayde of money and redresse of such displeasures as he sayth his assured freendes in Scotlande have endured by our men upon the Borders; with your aunswer unto the same, which we take in right good and thankfull parte. And forasmuch as we perceyve by your sayd lettre that you have signefyed unto the said Sir George that you wolde advertise us of his desyre, trustyng shortely to have aunswer upon the same from us agayn: we have thought good taddresse our pleasure therin to you, and to requyre youe to declare the same either by mouthe yourself to Sir George Duglas in cace he repayre unto youe as he hath promised often to doo, or els to cause it to be declared to hym or to my lord his brother by such a discrete messenger as may bring youe a perfect answer agayn therof. And furst, you shall declare unto them that albeit both the faithfull and assured promises made sundry tymes by them unto us at their being here and sithens their departing from hens, and also the gret munificence which they have receyved at our handes, gyveth us cause to thinke them our own, and to contynew towardses them the good opinion which we have now of long tyme conceyved of them,—yet considering how thinges have passed there in Scotlande for lack of earnest and diligent proceeding on their behalf, and how farr discrepant their woordes unto us at divers tymes and their dedes there have bene ever sithens their return thither, we can not but be frank and plain, and gyve them tunderstande that as we be sorye to here of this late and sodayn arrest of their freendes and ours, and of the daungier wherin they have advertised you themselves to be by reason of the Governours and Cardinales power, so we think the same hath folowed

[1543.]

## VOL. VIII.

Nov. 12. by their slack and negligent proceedings, and their ensuyng alwayes of their own practises and devises, leving aparte to folowe any sent unto them from us. We advised them to have kept the Cardinal in sure custodye when he was prisouner,—we gave them counsail to sett upon him after the convention at Lithco, when he laye at Sterling with only his private familye,—we advised them to have caused the yong Quene to have bene kept at Edinburgh, and to have caused the shipp that brought thErle of Lenoux out of Fraunce to have bene either taken or burned,—we putt them in remembraunce to have wrought wisely and substancially with thErle of Lynoux, both for the garde of Donbarton and the restraining of the Patriarche and French ambassadeur from libertye,—but all this availed no thing! They trusted rather to their own devises, and gave to muche credite to the crafty and fayned practises of the Cardinal and his complices, and thinking to have brought their purposes to passe by way of pacificacion, and as it were by shewing an apparaunce there of an outwarde indifferency, they have not only brought themselves now in to a gret ruffle, dawnger, and busynes, but also ben a gret lett to the good successe of our affayres! For had it not bene that we credited much their behestes and promises, and have gyven place alwayes to their devises, sequestring thexecucion of that we could have done of ourselves, we doubt not but long or this tyme thinges there had bene in a farre better frame for us and themselves both, thenne they be at this present. Now they see theeffect of our opinion, whenne we wrote unto them to use thadvantage upon their ennemyes, and that they shuld be sure to fynde smal courtesye at their handes if they cam within their daungier. Let us see nowe wheder the Lordes Maxwel and Somervil shall so easely escape as the Cardinall did! Which two of their freendes as they be the furst apprehended, so they may be assured they shall not be the last, if the Cardinal and his faction may have their willes over them. Now see they to what ende is cum the fayre promises the Cardinal made Sir George in their private and secret conferences to gidre, and the gret and familiar embracynges and congratulacions used betwene them and our enemyes at their convencion and assemblies! Wherfor to redubbe all those thinges passed, and to conserve their honours, let them extende their forces both for the redemptions of their freendes from captivitey, and the revenge of the disloyal and false proceedings with them, both of thErles of Arren and Lynoux, and also of the Cardinal.

The daye hath bene that they have shewed themselves able to bring men ynough to the felde to make a batail, and yet then lyving the King their maister,—at which batail thErle of Lynoux father was slayne!<sup>1</sup> They have not sticked to take upon them to us to sett the

<sup>1</sup> Near Linlithgow, on 4th September 1526, where John 3rd Earl of Lennox was killed in cold blood by Hamilton of Finnart.

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 12. Crown of Scotlande upon our hedd! Where is now becum all theyr force and courage? Will they now shrink for a litle, and say when it cummith to the defence of themselves, as they wer wont to aunswer us when we requyred them to do any entreprise upon thennemye for our affayres,—‘We ar not able, our freendes will leave us, our own men and servauntes wil forsake us’? If it be true, then in what stede or to what effect could they at any tyme do us service? What ment they to take upon them so gret maisteryes and .be hable to performe in dede so litle? And if they be men of power in dede, as often tymes they have said themselves to be, then let them now shewe it in dede, let them stick to it like men of honour and courraige! Let them do sum exploit upon their ennemyes, wherby we may have cause to think their woordes and dedes correspondent, and to se that now at last they ar contented to folowe our devises, which so long and so often have folowed theyrs, and thenne shall they well see how redy we wilbe to supporte them both with money and ayde of men,—which you shall saye you have there redye at hande, and knowe our pleasure in the same. Like as in dede we have taken ordre for the furniture of foure thousandes poundes to be sent unto youe with diligence. And until the tyme that either they have done sum notable exploit, as thErle of Anguise saide unto our servant Apulbye he woold doo, if the sayd two lordes prisoners were not delivred before the Fryday folowing, out of their captivite,—or eles shall have layed in hostages that they will do a notable entreprise upon our ennemyes within a certain tyme to be limited by your discretion,—you shall say unto them that having spent so much money and ben at so gret charges as we have borne, without seing any good effect to ensue therof, that we be loth to defraye any lenger until we may se all old practises left a part and a playn and open breche betwene them and the other parte, or elce sum manifest apparence of the short likelyhoode of the same.

And as touching the assuraunce of their freendes upon the Borders, youe may saye, that we reckon our selves to have deserved to be in so nere a degree of freendeshipp with them, that they shuld accompt no man to be their freende that could not be contented to be also ours, or at the least not to be our ennemyes, as the moost part of them have shewed themselves to be, whom they call their freendes, and woold have us to assure,—likeas we doubt not the sayd Erle and Sir George have well perceyved by a lettre lately sent them from our counsail here on our behalf. And therefore having had so often experience of late of theyr sayd frendes hostilitye, we can no lenger trust to their freendshipp upoon bare woordes, but do loke to have personall hostages to be layed in by them for the performaunce of such condicions as we lately prescribed unto them in our said counsailes lettre,—which if their sayd freendes shall refuse taccomplishe, the same being but reasonable and honest, we cannot

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 12. but think that whatsoever they shall promise by woordes they intende to observe no parte thereof in dedes,—so often and so many of their sayd freendes upon the Borders have in that poynt deceyved us.

And this our pleasure is you shall either declare yourself by mouthe to Sir George if he cum to youe, or cause the same to be declared to my lord his brother or hym, and likewise to the rest of our freendes in Scotland,—in cace they shall demaunde any ayde of money of youe. Signifying further unto youe that of the forsaid somme of four thousand poundes, our pleasure is that assone as our sayd freendes in Scotland shall have done any notable entrepryse upon our ennemyes there, or shall laye in to you such hostages as youe shall think convenient for the performaunce of a notable exploit within a tyme to be limited by your appoyntement, you shall deliver unto them for the commun ayde of them all for the furst tyme, if they demaunde ayde of money of youe, the somme of one thousand powndes sterling, and so afterwar[d] advertising us of their forwardnes and good contynuaunce to annoyne themennye, we shall declare our pleasure to youe for further furniture of them; wherof you shall saye they may be assured in cace they shall now shewe themselves in dedes, as we have conceyved long opinion of them by their fayre woordes and promises. Finally<sup>1</sup> youe shall say unto Sir George, that forasmocheas we be advertised that the Cardinal and Governour go about by all the meanes and force they can make to take the strengthes and holdes belonging to hym and to my lord his brother, we have thought good to gyve him advise, seyng his brother beyng so far of, can not conveniently cum hym self sodenly to the furnishing of them,—to make provision that Tyntallon and other theyr fortresses may be stored with men and municion sufficient; for if it shuld fortune them to loose Tyntallon, as no doubt the Governour will assay to surpryse it if he shall perceyve it to be unfurnished, it shalbe hard to recover it agayn. Wherfor youe shall say unto the sayd Sir George, that in cace he be unprovided of men and municion for the defence of the sayd castle of Tyntallon, we wilbe contented to appoynt a trusty man of ours with a sufficient garnison to take charge for the savegarde of the same, and wil with diligence if nede be, se it furnished by see of artillery and all other kynd of municion for defence of the same accordingly.

Fynally, we require youe to cause Sir Thomas Warton to fynd the meanes by our West Borders to know from Donbarton or therabouts what is becum of the Frenche shippes that brought the Patriarche and municion, and to lerne if it can be possible, sum tydinges of our tenne shippes which we sent from Bristow to

<sup>1</sup> A clause signifying the recall to Henry's presence by Christmas, of Suffolk and Tunstall, and his intention to appoint two wardens of the Marches with 1000 marks a year each, is cancelled, what follows being in Paget's (?) hand.

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 12. encountre the same, and to advertise us of the premisses with as convenient diligence as youe may. Yeuen under our signet at our Honour of Amphil.

Post scripta: In cace that thErle of Anguish or Sir George, fearyng the soubdayn surprise of the castle of Tyntallon, and beyng not able to furnish it with men and municion sufficient, shall offre the same into our tuicion, and be contented we lay a garnison there of our [men] for the defence therof, our pleasure is youe shall provide shippes with a garnison of men artillery and municion at Newcastle, convenient for the furniture of the sayd castle, and to send the same thither under sum gentleman a servaunt of ours and beyng a man of stomak and<sup>1</sup> . . . . [to be] capitayn and to take gard of the sayd castle, and to receyve therewith the sayd garnison and furniture of municion, without redyliveryng or surrendryng the same to any person until he shall know our pleasure in that behalf.

Draft corrected by Paget (?). Indorsed: 'M. the Kinges majeste to the 'Duke of Suffolk, xij<sup>o</sup> Novembr' 1543. At midnight.'

[1543.]

Nov. 12. 96. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL. [fol. 54.]

It maye lyke your good lordships to receyve herewith suche lettres as I wryte presentlie to the Kynges majeste, and also the Erle of Arraynes lettre to the same, whiche it maye please your lordships to dispeche unto the courte. Signefieng further unto your lordships that some men saye the Governor woll besiege this house of Temptallon, which is strong ynough to abyde his siege, and metely well furnisshed with artillery, but it is veray sclenderly furnisshed with vitaille, specially of wheate and malte, and also of cole, so that if we be besieged, oneles your lordships will helpe to furnissh us out of Englonde by see, which maye be done mawgre all Scotland,—we shall bothe lacke fyer and also be famysshed. Which I have thought good to signifie unto your lordships to be considered by your wisdomes. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lief and good healthe with increase of honour. From Temptallon the xij<sup>th</sup> of November 1543. (Signed) Your lordshippes to commaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

Partly in cipher. Addressed: (by Sadleyr) to Suffolk and Tunstall. Indorsed.

[1543.]

Nov. 12. 97. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 55.]

(Inclosed in the preceding.)

Please it your royall majeste tunderstand that yesternight I receyved a lettre from thErle of Arrayn, whiche is herinclosed, with also the copie of suche an aunswer as I made unto the same. Most humble beseching your highnes to signifie unto me your gracious

<sup>1</sup> Paper decayed.

[1543.]

## VOL. VIII.

Nov. 12. pleasure how I shall procede further in that bihalfe, whiche I shall not fayle to accomlishe, according to my most bounden dutie. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royal majeste in long lief and good healthe most feliciouslie and prosperouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Temptallon the xij<sup>th</sup> of November. (Signed) Your majestes most humble faithfull and obedient subject and servaunt, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Signet lost.

Nov. 12. 98. SIR WILLIAM EURE TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 57.]

Pleas it your grace to be advertissede, that upon Sondaye at night the xj<sup>th</sup> of this instaunte, Robert Collynwode and John Horseley, accompanyede with the garisones of this Este Marches, made a jorney into Scotlande. And bicause they made me prevey to thair purpose, I sende twoe gentilmen Thomas Carlile and William Buckton, and an hunderethe horsemen of this towne of Berwik, to accompanye the saide Robert and John in thair enterprise. And soe upon Mondaye in the mornynge they marchede forwarde and went into Scotlande, and burnte twoe townes in Tyvidale on the daie light, with the corne of the same,—thone called Marbotle bilonging to Walter Carr of Sesforthe, thother towne called Prymsid, and brought awaie muche goode and cattell, and toke some presoners; whiche was a good exploite and an honeste. As knowethe the Holly Goste, whoe ever preserve your grace. At the Kinges majesties castell of Berwike the xij<sup>th</sup> daie of Novembre at ix of the cloke at night. Your graces at commaundement. (Signed) Wyl'm Eure.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.'

Nov. 13. 99. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 59.]

It may like your good lordships tunderstonde, that yesterday the Lorde of Brunstone came hither to me and tolde me that the Governour by the procurement and instigacion of the Cardynall, is utterly determynd to have the warres with Englonde; for the mayntenance wherof is promysed unto them by La Brochey the Frenche ambassatour here, that they shall have syx thowsande launce knightes out of Denmarke in the Frenche Kinges wages, which shall be set on lande either in Englonde or in Scotlande as the said Governour and Cardinall shall apointe; and also that they shall have money of the said Frenche Kinge for to wage with tenne thowsande Scottissbmen, with all the ayde and helpe besides bothe by see and lande, that they woll desier. Which maketh them so high and so proude, that as the said Brunstone tolde me, the Cardinall said to him that the Kinges majeste shulde not have that honour to begynne the warres



[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 13. with them, for they wolde begynne the same to his hande. And all suche as were his majeste frendes here, as thErle of Anguisshe and all the Douglasses, and thErles of Cassels and Glencarne, the sherif of Ayre and the Lorde of Donelanerik, with all theyr partakers, the said Governour and Cardinall said to Brunston, that they shulde either be chased out of this realme in to Englonde, or put in to holdes, or els they shulde fyght for it or it be longe. Also the said Brunston tolde me that the Governour was veray extreme againste the Lorde Somerville, bicause he wolde not confesse what credence he had to the Kinges majeste frome thErle of Anguisshe and thother lordes of that partye, nowe when he was apointed by them to go in to Englonde,—in so moche that the said Brunstone thinketh that the Governour woll put the Lorde Somerville unto tortures to make him confesse his said credence. And bicause there was a sainge that the Lorde Maxwell shulde be taken with his owne will and consente, the said Brunstone telleth me that he enquired the same of the Governour, who affirmed and sware it was not so, and that the saide Lorde Maxwell was undoubtedly taken against his will, and had no maner knowledge before of the same,—as he trusted to have mo of them or it were longe.

Furthermore the said Brunstone desired me to write in the favours of the sherif of Ayre, who he saith doth stycke faste to the Kinges majestes partie here and can do good service, but he wanteth money,—as I thinke so dothe all the reste of his highnes frendes here, or els I trowe they wolde not sytte so still, beinge theyr frendes dayly pursuyd by thadverse partye. And likewise he prayed me to advertise that John a Barton who is the hed and principall man of the towne of Lethe, is moche dedicate unto the Kinges majeste, and havinge certaine goodes in Fraunce, he was nowe mynded to have gone thither with fyve or six ships, wherof he thynketh the 'Mary' 'Willughby' is one, which he hath had longe in a redynes for that purpose. But the said Brunston tolde me that by his advise and counsell the said John a Barton taryeth him self at home, and hath sent furthe the said ships to passe into Fraunce for his said goodes, whiche if he ones had at home the said Brunstone saith he wolde no more use any trade that waye, but all together into Englonde. And finally the said Brunstone tolde me that he wolde write himself to the Kinges majeste both in that bihalf, and also of suche newes and occurrauntes as be here, and wolde dispeche an expresse messenger to his highnes with the same by post.

The Governour and the Cardinal be nowe gone over the water of Fryth into Fyffe and Angus, as it is thought to do some exploytte upon the northlande lordes,—as thErle of Rothers, the Lordes Graye, Ogleby, and Glammes; and if they can, either by force or policye to wyne and reconcytle the said lordes frome the devotion of thErle of Anguisshe, which som men thinke wilbe harde to do,—and yet

[1543.]

## VOL. VIII.

Nov. 13. men do mervell that thErle of Anguisshe doth sytt so still and suffer, which is a meane bothe to encorage his ennymyes and to cause his frendes fall frome him. Assuringe your lordships that the cause of his stillsyttinge with the reste of the Kinges majestes frendes, as farre as I can see, is onely lacke of money; for if they had money, they myght wage men ynowe to take there partes in there owne private quarels. Wherefore I wolde wisse that the Kinges majeste havinge bene at charges with them alredye, shulde bestowe a litle more emongest them; and if they maye be so induced to trye the matier and debate it by the swourde emongest them selves, they shall be the more easye for us to deale with all the nexte yere, which I doubte not your lordships woll consider as apperteyneth. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordshippes in long lyef and good healthe with increase of honour. From Temptallon the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of November.

Post scripta: Whereas the Governour hath lately given me charge either to repayre unto him to receyve myne aunswer, or els to departe this realme with diligence, as by his lettres which I sent to the Kinges majeste may appere,—to<sup>1</sup> have thought good to remembre your lordships that if it shall please the Kinges majeste therupon to apointe me any charge or comyssion wherwith to repayre to the Governour, your lordships may be sure that when I shalbe ones within his boundes, he woll not suffre me to retourne againe to this castell of Temptallon, but rather woll despeche me the nexte waye into Englonde. Wherefore if the Kinges majeste shall have despeched any other commission unto me in that bihaulf before thies lettres arrive with your lordships, I entende to forbear thexecucion of the same till I shall have further aunswer to thies lettres. Assuringe your lordships that the said Governour is moche offended with my beinge here, and undoubtedly thErle of Annguisshe hath loste many hartes in this realme for the same. For it is universally spoken that he hath rendred his house to Englishe men, for the which they do moche deteste him. Suche is the malice of this nacion towards Englonde! Neverthelesse I maye remayne here in this house in suretye, mawgrye the Governour and all his parte takers, so longe as shall please the Kinges majeste; and though the passage by lande be stopped, his highnes may sende hither by see, mawgre all Scotlande, thErle of Anguisshe beinge our frende, as undoubtedly I thinke him to be. (Signed) Your lordshippes to commaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

In cipher. Addressed: 'To the right honorable and my verie good lordes and others of the Kinges majestes privie counsaile attendant uppon his royall person.' Indorsed: 'M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr to the Duke of Suff.' Wafer signet.

Decipher of the foregoing letter.

[fol. 61.]

<sup>1</sup> The decipherer's mistake for 'I.'

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 13. 100. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL. [fol. 63.]

It may like your lordeshippes to receyve herewith my lettres addressed to the lordes of the counsaile, which when ye have perused, it may please you to depeche unto the Courte. Signifying further unto your lordships, that this day came to me one frome the Lorde Somerville, and said that the same Lorde Somerville desired me to write to you my Lorde of Suffolk to helpe to get his eldest sonne home upon other pledges, or at the leste it myght please you to sende for him to come to wayte upon you, and so to put him in comfurthe that he shall lacke no thinge, notwithstandinge his fathers trouble. But chiefly he desired that his said sonne myght come home to helpe to revenge his injuste persecution; and also he sente me worde that he trusted to finde some meane to get him self out of warde; for he had traveled therabout with the capitaine of the Blacke Nasshe, wher he is prisoner, and had offered to him tenne pounde lande and two hundreth angelles, for the same. Wherin he fyndeth the saide capitaine some what conformable to his desier. And thus the Holy Trynyte preserve your good lordeshippes in long lif and good helth with increase of honour. From Temptallon the xij<sup>th</sup> day of November. Your lordeshippes to commaunde. (Signed) Rafe Sadleyr.

Partly cipher. Remainder holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.'

Decipher of part of foregoing. [fol. 64.]

Nov. 13. 101. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 66.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you, that wher Sir George Douglas hath bene here with us, with whome I the Duke of Suffolk at length have debatyed and conferred of the present state of Scotlande, and aswell of all the Kinges frendes and his brodryrs and his, as also of the pride of the Kinges enymyes and theyrs, and of thextremytie they shewe to him and to his frendes at this tyme, and chieflye what he, his brodyr, and the Kinges frendes entende nowe to do,—aftre moche debatinge with him and heringe him at length, I asked him if he were of the Kinges majestes counsell, like as the Kinge reputeth him to be his trustie servaunte, what advise and counsell he wolde give the Kinge at this tyme for advaancement of his affayres and repressinge of the pride and corage that his and there enymyes shewe them selves nowe to be of?

Wheruppon he made a long discourse, shewing his opinion upon all such articles as I debatyed with him of; in all whiche he shewed his mynde also before me the Busshop of Duresme. Wherupon the said articles conteyning his advise was commytted to writinge and

[1543.]

## VOL. VIII.

Nov. 13. redde in his presence, leaste we shulde have mystaken him, which we sende herwith subscribed with his hande,—which we doubtte not but the Kinges majeste and your lordships will consider and debate at lenght. And where at this present he dothe advise ayde of money to the summe of fyfftene hundreth poundes to be mynistred unto the Kinges frendes there, to be distributed emonge them, which he said shulde be delivered, parte to there frendes in the Weste, parte to there frendes in the Easte, and parte to there frendes in the Northe,—he trusted that suche effecte shulde come therof when every man in there quarters shulde invade the Kinges enmyes and theyrs, that the Kinges grace shulde be well pleasyd therwith, and as he sawe cause, so myght he mynystre furdyr ayde; and if he saw not suche effecte followe as shulde be to his highnes contentacion, he myght leave of. It were but losse of so moche money, wheras his frendes and servauntes in Scotlande, lackinge his ayde, and seinge theyrs and his enmyes sett on suche pride by money and munytion sent out of Fraunce, as they nowe be havinge souldiours hyred with the Frenche crownes,—shulde not be able to assemble a power sufficient to repressre there pride, but the other partye prevaylinge againste them, shulde at lenght drive his brodyr and him, and peradventure some other of there frendes, to flee into Englonde for succoure, as theyre enmyes have made theyre boste they woll do. And yet they do not ceasse practysing secretly by all the meanes they can, with such of the Kinges frendes as they have any truste to be wonne to offeres and pensions and rewardes of Fraunce,—to wynne them to theyr partye.

Wherefore all thinges by him declared considered, we thinke yf it myght so stonde with the Kinges pleasure, that some ayde of money with lettres of corage and comfurth in this there adversitie, be with spede mynistred unto them; fearinge leaste els for lacke of ayde, the Kinge shall leyse them. And we do assure your lordships that there can no man by his wordes shewe him self more addicte to the Kinges majeste then the said Sir George dothe, sainge the practyses they wente aboute before to wynne all by fayre meanes, was to thintent to wynne the realme of Scotlande sooner, and with lesse spence of his treasour, to the Kinges devotion,—and sithens fayre meanes can not prevayle, they muste nowe frome hensfurth truste to force, wherein there power may peradventure faile them, but there good will shall not. We beseche your lordships in this matter the Kinges pleasure maye be knowne, and to advertise us with all spede, leaste all hitherto spent when suche nede was not as nowe is, be in vayne, wher as a litle more put unto it maye encorage them at this tyme to redubbe all slaknes past, of suche sorte that the Kinges highnes shall shinke the hole charge that he hath susteyned to have bene well spent.

The said Sir George also shewed us that the summe of the

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 13. money that shulde be sente in dede shulde be kepte secrete emonge them selves, but that they wolde brute it abrode to be many thowsandes, to encorage therby there frendes the more, and to discourag the Frenche partie. He shewed us also by occasion of askinge wher his brodyr was, a lettre of his brodyrs sent to him sithens this ruffle beganne, by which it may appere that his brodyr meaneth good faith, and is moved; which lettre we sende herwith. And thus we bydde your good lordships moste hartely fare<sup>r</sup> well. Frome Darnton the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre. Your good lordshippes moste assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charly's Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.'

Nov. 14. **102. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL.** [fol. 68.]

It may like your good lordshippes to understonde, that upon the receipte of a lettre from my Lorde of Anguyshe, the copie wherof I sent your lordshippes lately in cipher, I wrote agayn to the saide Erle, and gave him myn advise to consider with the rest of the Kinges majestes frendes, suche thinges as were lately declared unto him on the Kinges majestes behalf by M<sup>r</sup> Saunforde Sir Thomas Whartons kynnesman, and to devise amongst themselfes how to put the same in execucyon, or at the leest to extende their force and power to revenge such injuries and displeasures as their adverse partie had now attempted towardses them; for I thought it coulde not stonde with theyr honours to sytt still and suffer the same unrevenged, seing theyr enemyes had thus begon with them. Advising them alwayes to forsee that their force were suche as they might be able to kepe them selfes out of the handes and daungier of their adverse partie, which I wrote unto the saide erle did all theyr feates more by polycie then by any power. And yesternight I receyved a nother lettre from the saide erle, answering to myn, which your lordships shall receyve hercinlosed, whereby ye maye perceyve that money must make and marre all this matier, and the slowe commyng of the same may do hurte to the Kinges majestes affayres in my poure opynyon; not doubting but your l[ordships] can consider the same moche better then I can.

Fynally, lyke as I wrote lately that the Larde of Brunstone wolde wryte to the Kinges majeste, and sende an expresse messenger with the same, so he hathe now sent his servaunt this berer with his lettres both to the Kinges majeste, and also to you my Lorde of Suffolk and others; desyryng that it may please your l[ordships] to give this berer a plakard to take up post horses for the more acceleracion of his journey to the Courte.

The haste that this berer maketh, and also his assurance made to me to cary all his lettres safe without daungier of interception,

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 14. hathe embolded me to wryte this lettre out of cypher, and glad I wolde be to receyve som lettres out of Englonde, which I did not me thinketh of a long season. And thus the Holy Trynyte preserve your l[ordships] in long lyf helth and honour. From Temptallon the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of November. Your lordshippes to commaunde. (Signed) Rafe Sadleyr.

Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Wafer signet.

Nov. 15. 103. SUFFOLK TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 70.]

Please it your majeste to understonde, that yesternyght I receyved your graces lettres of the xij<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, and have understonde by the same that in cace Sir George Douglas had bene here, who was departyd the mornynge before tharrivall of your said lettres,—what discourse I shulde have had with him, and have openyd unto him howe his brodyr and he have at all tymes neglected your circumspecte advyses given unto them, both for the kepinge of the Cardinall in custodye when he was prisoner,—for settinge upon him at Sterlinge where he was with private famylye,—the yonge Quene to have bene kepte at Edinburght,—the takinge of the ship that brought thErle of Lynoux out of Fraunce,—to have wrought substancyally with thErle of Lynoux for the garde of Donbretayne,—for the restreynge of the Patriarche and Frenche ambassatour frome libertie,—which they regardyd not, but trusted to there owne vayne devises, and the craftye and feonyd practyses of the Cardinall and his complices, to have all theyr purpose to passe by waye of pacificacion and indifferencie,—wherby they have not onely brought them selves in to daungier and busynes, but also have bene a grete lette to the good successe of your majestes affayres; with your graces furdyr wise discourse of there folye frome tyme to tyme,—which your majeste wolde have me to have declaryd unto Sir George if he had bene here, or els that I shulde cause it to be declared to his brodyr thErle of Anguisshe and the reste of your graces frendes in Scotland. But forasmoch as Sir George was departyd, whose declaracion bothe of the present estate of Scotlande, and his advise and mynde declared in all thinge and commytted to writinge subscribed with his hande, is sent unto your grace, what he thinketh your graces frendes maye do, and what they can not do for lacke of ayde,—I have forborne to cause the same to be declaryd to the said erle and other your graces frendes, unto suche tyme as I know your majestes pleasure howe ye do take the said advertisement of the said Sir George. For surely I perceyved by his discourse that they be almoste desperate without your ayde, and not able of them selves to do any good fete for lacke of substaunce; and that your highnes wise declaracion that your grace wolde have to be made unto them, without present ministringe of some ayde, shulde make them thinke ye had them in some

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 15. mystruste, and shulde uttyrly put them in dispayre, and make them yelde to thodyr partie for lacke of helpe,—seinge thother partye dothe not onely use force againte them, but also do joyne therwith fayre promyses of great pensions and rewardes out of Fraunce, to wynne them therby,—which I thinke they had lever do farre, then to distroye them, for the deadly feade that maye ryse therby. And when men desperate shall se a present relief to be reconcyled, and maye therby avoyd an immynent daungier, yt is, as me semeth, greatly to be feared that they will rather yelde, then to abyde all extremyte for your graces preferment, with there owne so greate and extreme daungier, which they be not able to susteyne. Which consideracions hath made me to forbearre to sende to declare there foly unto them, bicause Sir George in his discourse confessith the same. But there confessynge therof can not helpe neyther them selves, nor advaunce your majestes affayres, without supplying of there lacke.

Wherfore I do forbearre to cause the said declaracion to be made unto them, unto I knowe your majestes pleasure upon Sir Georges discourse, which was sente before tharrivall of your highnes lettres,—which your pleasure knowne, I shall followe the same to the beste of my power. And wher your grace writeth that assoon as your said frendes in Scotland shall have done some notable interprise upon your enmyes, or shall laye in to me suche hostages as I shall thinke convenient, for the performaunce of a notable exploytte within a tyme by me to be apointed, then I shulde deliver unto them for the common ayde of them all, one thowsande poundes sterlinge: I moste humbly beseche your majeste to pardon me to shewe you my poore opinion, which is,—that the demaunding of hostages of them shulde so open unto them that ye have conceyved suche mystrust of them that they wolde thinke ye do not repute them any more for your frendes, seinge ye shulde demaunde suche bondes as furdyr coulde not be demaunded of enmyes, and shulde make them thinke that nowe in there extreme necessite ye forsoke them, not reputinge them any more as your frendes by such a demaunde, and shulde make them consider emonge them howe they myght easyst helpe them selves from theyre desperacion, which they may easily do and be out of all perill, leanyng onely to the parte of Fraunce; which they may doo with advauntage also, who dothe aske nothinge of them but onely there good myndes to aplye to his purpose for defense of there owne realm and libertie, without demaunding of any hostages therfore,—wherfore I feare me leste the spekinge of hostages shulde clerely alienate them for ever frome your majeste.

Besechinge your majeste of pardone for shewinge of this my poore opinion, which I do submyt[te] to your graces high wisdom, and shall followe neverthesse to the uttyrmost what ye shall shewe to be your graces pleasure and commaundment. And wher your majeste writeth to have Temptallon to be made sure for surprisinge, and to

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 15. be furnisshed with vitaille and ordinaunce accordingly: I asked of Sir George at his beinge here with me bicause of M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyrs lettres, howe it was furnisshed? Who said to me there was no feare in it, for as he thought it was furnisshed well, and all the substaunce that his brodyr and he and all theyr frendes had, was in it, and that they had ordinaunce that wolde shote two mylys, and ynough of it. Wherin he said he wolde write to his brodyr to se to it surely to be furnisshed furthwith; at which tyme I tolde him that if he lacked ought, I shulde helpe to se him furnisshed. But he said he trusted it was well ynough, yet he wolde write to knowe howe it stode, and wolde advertise me with spede. Thus Almyghtie Jesu preserve your majeste in good helth longe lief and encrease of moche honour. Frome Darnton the xv<sup>th</sup> of Novembre. Your majestes moste humble bounden subjecte and servaunte. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk.

Post scripta: Aftre this letre was writen, here arrived a lettre from Sir Thomas Wharton which your majeste shall receyve herwith.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Signet gone.

Nov. 17. 104. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 73.]

We have receyved your lettres with others from Sir Thomas Wharton, conteynyng his proceedinges with Robert Maxwel and thElwoodes, wherof the Kinges majeste is enformed, and requiryth your lordship to cause Sir Thomas Wharton to advertise Robert Maxwel that ordre is taken for the xv<sup>e</sup> pownde to be delyvered for the ayde of thErle of Anguish and the rest of his majestes frendes in Scotland.

And forasmoche it is thought that uppon occasion of such lettres as we wrote yesterday to your lordship youe have allredy written your lettres of comfort to the sayd Erle of Anguish and the rest of his majestes frendes, it is thought here therfor there nedeth not lettres to be written from hens for that purpose, seyng that those which we desyred your lordship to addresse to the sayd erle, etc., tende moche to theeffect of that youe desyred in the postscripta of your last lettre, to be written to them from hens. Which termes the Kinges majeste liketh wel and wooll take it in good part if your lordship have written the same. And as touching the wages of the Lord of Johnston, which Robert Maxwel desired to knowe what it shuldbe: his majeste desyrith your lordship to cause Sir Thomas Wharton to know of Robert Maxwel what wages he meanyth? And to tel hym that if he meane that the sayd Lord of Johnston shall serve his majeste here with him, ordre shalbe taken that he shal have such wages as the rest shall have when they cum to his majestes service.

Fynally, the Kinges majeste hath receyved your lordships lettres,



[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 17. wherby he perceyvith what moved youe to stay the declaracion of his pleasure in his majestes lettres unto youe; and takyth your opinion ther[in] in right good and thankful part, beyng contented that youe shall not only forbear any further declaracion of theyr passed slacknes, seying Sir George hath [to youe ?] confessed the same alredy, but also desyrith youe eftsones to make all the shifte youe can, according to our lettres written yesterday to your lordship, for the spedy satisfaction of theyr desyre of the sayd xv<sup>e</sup> li., without requyring any hostages for the performance of any exploytes, but only writing lettres of comfort and courage as yourself devised in your post scripta; adding further that the French King can not ayde those that take his part but by stelth and at aventres, for if he woold cum with open force by see, he wer not able,—wheras the Kinges majeste is redy at theyr hand allwayes, and can be let by no meane to ayde them from tyme to tyme, likeas in dede he will not faile to do in cace they shew them selves now to be men, and do as they have promysed; so as his majeste may see sum effect of this that he contributeth now, and therby have occasion to extend towards them his socoure furthres accordingly. M<sup>r</sup> [Stanhope] is dispatched hens, and in his way towards you with iiii<sup>ml</sup> li., as hath heretofore bene written unto youe.

Draft by Paget, very hastily written. Indorsed: 'Mynute to my L. of Suff. xvij, Novembris 1543.'

Nov. 20. **105. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 75.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you, that we have receyved your lettres of the xvj<sup>th</sup> and xvij<sup>th</sup> of this monethe, by which we do perceyve the Kinges pleasure to be that I the Duke of Suffolk shulde with all spede provide for the summe of fyftene hundreth poundes to be advanched to the Kinges frendes in Scotlande, beinge nowe in necessitie of ayde, and that I shulde sende to the Kinges receyvours in thies north parties for such money of the Kinges as is in theyre handes, to be advanched for that purpose: to whome I have written accordinge to the Kinges lettres in that bihalf. Neverthelesse forasmoche as the affayres of the Kinges frendes in Scotlande be suche that they must have furthwith some redye souccoure, leste theyr enymyes and the Kinges shulde in the meane tyme overrunne them, I have written to the Newcastell to the mayour and aldermen there, who have at this present advanched the summe of one thowsande markes, and we of our owne money, with stopping of the garrisons wages unto the Kinges money come, have made up the summe of fyftene hundreth poundes, which we have sent to Newcastell and shalbe at Berwik on Thursday at night next cummyng, God willing; and I the Duke of Suffolk have not onely advertised the Kinges frendes

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 20. therof, but also have written lettres of comforth and corage aswell to thErle of Anguisshe as to Sir George Douglas, wherof I sende you a copie herwith. They were bothe moche like of effecte, saff that in Sir George Douglas lettre mencion is made of certen comunicacion had betwixt him and me,—which my lettres of encoraging them I have twise written unto them before tharrivall of your said lettres; and in all my writinges unto them I bydde them ever to beware that they be not seducyd with fayre wourdes.

And wher your lordships wrote that I the Duke of Suffolk shulde cause the two ships that waffted the Kinges beere, to retourne in to the narrowe sees, and to have an eye that if there cumme any ships out of the Frith, they may be before them bothe for there owne safftye, and for warning the Kinges other ships in the narrowe seas: I do signifie unto your lordships that I have written to M<sup>r</sup> Shelley to advertise one of the said ships to retourne in to the narrowe seas for the purpose aforesaid, and also to advertise them that if John a Barton two ships, to whome the Kinge is contente to graunte salf conduit, do passe by them, they shall not troble them, shewinge theyr salf conduite, thoff John a Barton be not in them, who commys by lande. But I feare me least the two said ships be departed in to Flaunders to waffte the Kinges beere, before tharrivall of my said lettres; els one of them shall waffte the beere, and thodyr shall come to the narrowe sees. I have advertised also Sir George Douglas, that the Kinge is content [to] graunte his salf conduite to John a Barton two ships, and him self to come by lande. We sende also unto your lordships herwith a lettre of M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyrs to us in cyphare, with the copie of thErle of Anguisshe lettre to him also in cyphare, with the uncypheringe of the same in them; with a lettre also of Sir George Douglasses, wherin he writeth touching Master Somervell to have licence to go home, laying other pledgies for him; wherin thErle of Anguisshe and M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr have written unto you heretofore, and we have twise written therein also. And seinge his father is in prison for the Kinges cause, we thinke it were good for the said requeste were graunted; wherin efftsones we beseche to knowe the Kinges pleasure. The said Sir George writeth also for the Larde of Mowe, who was taken for breaking of the treux and stealing, and is at the Kinges lawes of the Bordures, and not as a prisoner of warre; wherin also I the Duke of Suffolk desire to knowe the Kinges pleasure. We sende you also herwith a lettre of Sir Thomas Whartons, with a lettre of John Moores, Scottisshman espiall, in all which lettres be suche advertisementes as your lordships shall perceyve in perusinge the same. And wher in thespialles lettre, mencion is made that great garrisons shalbe layd on the Scottissh Bordures, we thinke it were right mete that some lorde warden were upon the Bordure at this tyme, suche as it shall please the Kinge to apointe, to set forwardes all suche exployttes

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 20. as shalbe thought expedient either for defence of the realme or for the annoysaunce of thenymyes. And thus we bydde your good lordships moste hartely fare well. From Darnton the xx<sup>th</sup> daye of Novembre. Your good lordships most assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Post scripta: In case the Kinges two ships be alreedy departyd in to Flaunders before the arrivall of my lettre at Berwik: forasmoche as I have writen to Sir George Douglas that John a Bartons salfeconduite shall come by the next post as ye wrote to me,—leste it be not had in remembraunce by tyme, it were good that my lorde admyrall, if it myght so stonde with the Kinges pleasure, shulde sende worde to the Kinges ships on the narrowe sees, to forbear the said two ships of John a Bartons at there passing by.

We do signifie also unto your lordships that we have writen to Sir Thomas Wharton, to advertise Robart Maxwell of the ayde given at this tyme to all the Kinges frendes in Scotlande, and I the Duke of Suffolk have writen to Sir George Douglas, that the said Robart Maxwell emonge other be remembred. And where the Kinges majeste requireth me the Duke of Suffolk to advertise thErles of Anguisshe, Casselles, and Glencarne, howe Sir George hath bene with me, and what discourse he hath made: I do signifie unto your lordships that I shewed Sir George Douglas, at his beinge with me, that I wolde so do, who desired me in any wise not to write unto them, unto he myght speke with them, that he myght fully persuade them him self; lest they shulde mystake any parte therof. Wherupon I have forbourne to write unto them the effecte therof; neverthelesse I have writen to thErle of Anguisshe that I had a long discourse with his brodyr, which I doubt not but he woll declare unto him. And I have writen also to Sir George, that he forget not to make his declaracion to the lordes the Kinges frendes, as he promysed to do.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

Nov. 21. **106. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL.**

[fol. 78.]

It maye lyke your good lordships tunderstand, that albeit I have no matiers of importance to write of, yet having any com-  
moditie of messengers, I am lothe to lett the postes sytt ydle, the rather because I wolde gladlie here agayne from your lordships.

And therwith I have also thought good to signifie unto you, that wher as thErle of Anguisshe and thothers of that partie were ones determyned to have come to Edinburgh on Monday last, they have nowe chaunged that purpose, as ye shall perceyve by the copie of the said erles lettres lately addressed hither to me, whiche I sende you herein enclosed in cyphar,

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 21. And thus our Lorde preserve your lordships in long lyef and good healthe with increase of honour. From Temptallon the xxj<sup>th</sup> of November. (Signed) Your lordshippes to commaunde. Rafe Sadleyr.

Partly in cipher. Addressed. Indorsed: 'M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr to the Duke of Suffolk and my Lord of Durham, xxi Novembris 1543, and the copie of thErle of Anguishes letter to the sayd M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr.' Signet gone.

Decipher of part of the foregoing. [fol. 79.]

Inclosed in the foregoing:— [fol. 80.]

107. ANGUS TO SADLEYR.

Sadler's State  
Papers, vol. i.  
p. 345.

Right honorable and my veray good lorde, aftre my right hartye commendacions. Pleasith your lordship, I am stopped of my purpose in my cummynge to Edinburgh at this tyme by my greate frendes advice, the which we will supersede as yet for further reasons, as I am counselled to; and heraftre as shortely as I may, ye shall knowe all my hole purpose and mynde in all our procedinges. Not doubtinge but ye knowe my brothers hole myne and purpose in all affayres. As knoweth God, who have you in his keeping. At Douglas the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre, by yourys assurydly Archbalde Erle of Anguisshe.

Copy by Sadleyr's clerk.

Decipher of same. [fol. 81.]

Nov. 21. 108. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK. [fol. 83.]

After our most hartye commendations to your good lordshipp. It may like the same tunderstande, that the Kinges majeste hath received your lettre of the xvj<sup>th</sup> of this present, and seen all the rest of the lettres sent hither with the same. Werby his majestye doth perceive the discours ye make to move his majeste to ayde thErle of Anguisshe and thothers his frendes in Scotlande, and taketh very thankfully the wise consideracion your lordship hath of his affaires, grounded upon good reason; likeas your lordship may well perceyve his highnes doth so take it, by that he hath alrede appoynted your devise for thaide of money, and writting of comfortable lettres, to be done, as we doubt not er this tyme appereth unto youe by our lettres written to your lordshipp in that behalf. And for sum discourrage on thothy syde to the Scottishe of the French part, his majeste woold your lordship shuld cause to be bruided and spred abrode in to Scotlande, how the French King ranne away, with the

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 21. maner of the same, as your lordship may gidre of such covies as wer lately sent to youe of that matier from me William Paget. And furthermore, whereas M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr wrote unto youe the desyre of the Lord Somerville for the entretenement of his sonne, advertising also the hope the said lord hath for to escape by corrupting the capitain of the Blacknesse: his majeste for the furst parte, is contented that your lordshipp shall sende for the Master of Somerville to remayn with youe, desyryng youe to conforte him asmuch both with good woordes and gentle entretenement as you can according to the quality of the personne. And as touching the scape of the Lorde Somerville by corruption of the capitayn, his majeste therupon doth consydre that if the capitain be a man of that nature that he may be wonne by rewarde, it wer not amisse that M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr in case he may have commoditye of a feate messangier to the Lorde Somerville being a prisoner, hath somuch liberty as apperith, shulde sende to the Lord Somerville and practise with him to see what may be done with the sayde capitayn for the deliverey of the said castle in to his majestes handes; which his majeste desyreth much, if it be possible to be brought to passe by any reasonable rewarde. Wherin his majeste desyreth your lordship to write to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr with this proviso, that onles M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr may be assured both of a trusty messenger to whom he may committe his message to be told by mouth, and that also he shall see that his messenger may have commodious accesse to the sayd lord without daunger of being taken, he shall not gyve thaventure in this matier.

Fair copy. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suffolk, xxj<sup>o</sup> Novembris '1543.'

[1543.]

Nov. 22. 109. HENRY VIII. TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 85.]

By the King.

Right trusty and right entierly welbiloved cousin, we grete you well. And wheras we were lately mynded to revoque you home nowe shortely before the feast of Christenmas unto our presence, not only for the satisfaccion of the desire which we perceyved in you to see us, but also for that we wold as gladly have had you here with us as yourself dyd desire it: yet forasmicheas the state of our affayres in Scotland and the condicion of our frendes there at this present, is nowe sodenly as you knowe sithens our determynacion altered and dryven into such termes as it is very requisite a personage of honour and good reputacion shuld for this tyme remayn in those partes, not only for a staye of the same and for a comforth to our sayd frendes, who wold peradventure be moche abashed if you shuld nowe even at this pinche departe from thens, whom they knowe to be a man underneth us there of greate authoritie and wel acquainted with thaffayres betwen us and Scotland,—but also to

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 22. thintent our ennemyes might by your presence in those parties, be kept in summe awe and contynuall feare of a sodeyn and greate power to be sent uppon them,—we have thought good to desire you, seing you have alredy travailed somuche to doo us service in that quarter, to take somme more payne therin for a tyme, untill we maye see what ende this varietie of thinges in Scotlande nowe begonne will growe unto, which will no doubt appere or it be long, and thenne we will not fayle to sende for you. And in the meane season the good service which we doubt not you woll doo unto us there, shall not only be moche to our contentacion, but also the sequell of the same turne to your honour, which we moche desire for the favour and good affeccion we beare towardses you. Yeven undre our signet at our honour of Amphthil the xxj<sup>th</sup> (sic) of Novembre the xxxv<sup>th</sup> yere of our reigne.

A fair copy. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suffolk, xxij<sup>o</sup> Novembris '1543.'

[1543.]

Nov. 22. 110. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 87.]

After our moost harty commendacions unto your good lordshipp. You shall receyve herewith a lettre frome the Kinges majesty, wherby your lordship may perceive sum alteracion touching your returne, proceding onely of the good opinion the Kinges majeste hath of the good service your lordships presence doth there, the necessite wherof at this present is such that though ye would be glad, as we wold ourselves in semblable cace, to cum to his majestes presence and that his majeste also wold evyn as gladly see you, which he hath not let to speke sundry tymes and that earnestly,—yet his majeste doubtith not you wilbe right glad in consideration of the state of thinges in Scotlande at this present, to remayne there sumwhat lenger then you thought to have done. Which we trust shall not be long, for his majeste entendeth assone as may be conveniently, to establishe there two wardens with such an entreteinement as they shalbe able to serve his majeste in their rowmes honourably.

And forasmuchas his majeste hath bene advertised by sundry meanes as you knowe, that the Scottes such as be his ennemys boste themselves much of the French ayde, and blowe abroad what promyse they have out of Fraunce to have the next yere tenne thousaunde Scottes entreteined at the French Kinges charges, and likewise four thousaunde lanskneghtes out of Denmark: his majestyes pleasure is that your lordshipp cause to be bruyted abroad so that it may spreadde into Scotland, that the French King, having the Kinges majeste and thEmpereur so fermely knytt in leage togider against him, who myndeth the next yere to assaile him with invincible armeys on every syde both by see and by lande, having none assured freendes

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 22. in all Christendom knytt unto him in amytye,—is like to be so strayned on every hande, as he shall not be hable to spare either men or money for his freendes in Scotlande, nor yet have sufficient furniture of either of them for himself,—and how that also for the maintenance of the warres this yere past he hath bene constrayned for shift to let out his garnyers of salt and to take up two yeres rent aforhande for the same: so that his freendes in Scotlande may be sure not onely to lack all maner helpe the next yere at his hande, but also to be restrayned to have traficque and course of marchaundise through out all thEmpereurs cuntreys; for being declared the Kinges majestes ennemyes, thEmpereur will not faile as he is bounde to do by treatye, to take them also no lesse for his ennemyes then he doth the Frenchmen, and thereafter will cause them to be used throughout all his dominions. Whereas the Kinges majeste, thanks be to God, hath abundance of treasure ynough both for himself and for his freendes, and will not see them lack, but furnishe them therof, and for their further ayde set furth such souccours both by see and by lande as shalbe to theyr gret relief and comfort, and to the dread and terroure of his ennemyes.

As touching John a Barton, his majeste being enformed that his shippes be alrede passed in to Fraunce, hath sent by this berar a save-conduct only for himself to repayre unto his highnes presence.

His majesty also desyreth you when you shall have a conveyent messenger, to writte speciall lettres of thankses on his majestes behalf to the shirif of Ayre and to Dunlanrik, with promesse also of confort and benifite to be receyved at his majestes hand if they shall contynue in theyr good affection towards his majeste as they have begonned; which youe must also cause Sir Thomas Wharton to declare to Dunlanrik, and to assertayn hym that the Kinges majeste myndith to shew hym self his special good lord.

As for newes, here is none other but that thEmpereur and the French King have dissolved their armeys, and M<sup>r</sup> Wallop with the Kinges majestes men, be by this tyme arryved at Calais, missing veray fewe of our men that went out with them, and never a gentleman except Sir George Carew, Sir Thomas Paulmer, and M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham, who be prisoners, but thankses be to God, alyve and in good helth.

Fair copy corrected by Paget. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suffolk, 'xxij<sup>o</sup> Novembris 1543.'

Nov. 22. 111. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 89.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you, that I the Duke of Suffolk have receyved your lettre of the xix<sup>th</sup> of this monethe, by which I do perceyve that the Kinges majeste wolde that I shulde cause to be bruted and

[1543.]

## VOL. VIII.

Nov. 22. spredde abrode in Scotlande howe the Frenche Kynge ranne awaye, with the maner of the same, which thinge is alrede done and the copie of those newes not onely sent to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr furthwith affre there arrivall, but also to Sir George Douglas, who hath sent me worde sithens that he shall so brute abrode the said newes bothe emongest his frendes and also emongest the Kinges enymyes, that bothe the Governour and the Cardinales eares shalbe full of theim whether they will or noo. And wher the Kinges majestes pleasure is that I the Duke of Suffolk shulde sende for Master Somervell to remayne with me and to comforth him bothe with good wordes and gentle entreteyngement: we do signifie unto your lordships that the man is alrede, where he is well entreteynged, and the removinge of him frome thens without licence to returne to helpe his father in troble, shulde bel itle to his comfurthe. And considering the sute that thErle of Anguisshe and his brodyr do make to have him at home to have the leadinge of his fathers men in his captivitie, who will be ruled by none other to go with the Kinges frendes and to helpe them, and yet they offre to laye other hostages for him,—I the Duke of Suffolk was ones in mynde to have suffered him to go upon other pledgies, seinge his father is imprisoned for the Kinges cause; howebeit I taryed to knowe the Kinges answer. For we do thinke that those that be the Kinges frendes will somewhat regarde the goodnes that they have founde in him, and those that be not, woll as we do thinke, litle care howe longe theyre pledgies lye for them,—for the Scottes do not regarde the tendernes of love to there children as Englisshmen doo, but seame to care litle for them. Wherefore I the Duke of Suffolk shall surcease, unto I knowe furdyr the Kinges pleasure, to remove Master Somervell, leste it shulde be more to his discomforth than comfurthe if he shulde not be sufferyd to departe home but to remayne with me, which he wolde peradventure repute to be to kepe him more saffely then wher he is. And the man him self, albeit he be not most personable, yet he is noted to be a man of corage by theim that knowe. And wher the Kinges majeste thinketh it were not amysse that M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr shulde sende a messenger to the Lorde Somervell to practyse with him beinge a prisoner, what maye be done for the deliveringe of the said castle unto the Kinges majestes handes, for any reasonable rewarde: wherin his highnes desireth me the Duke of Suffolk to write to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr with this proviso, that oneles M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr can be assuryd bothe of a trustie messenger to whome he may commytte the message to be tolde by mouthe, and also that he shall se that his messenger shall have commodious accesse to the said lorde without daungier to be taken, he shall not give the aventure in this matter,—it may like your good lordships to understonde the present estate of the Kinges affayres in Scotlande, which is of this sorte, that M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr dothe lye at Temptallon not onely as suspecte to be againste the Governour



[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 22 and the Cardinall, but playnly so taken and by the Governour commaunded to avoyd, as it is not unknowen to your lordships by his lettres sent unto you in that bihalf,—and sithens that tyme proclamacion is made in Edinburgh that no man shall vitaille Temptallon upon paine of death, by which ye may be well assured that all the wayte that the Kinges majestes enymyes can imagyn, is layd aboute him to knowe where aboutes he goeth. And over this, the messenger that he shulde chose to go to the Lorde Somervell muste nedes be a Scottisshman; to whome what truste is to be given in so weightie a matter, we remytte it to be considered by your lordships, seinge his message shulde be that the Lorde Somerville beinge a prisoner, shulde practyse for betrayinge of one of the sure holdes of Scotlande to the Kinge of Englonde handes, whome they repute to be there grettest enmye! The feare and daungier of doinge which message, with thinkinge of the great proffytte and advauntage that by the disclosinge of it maye come to the messenger, beinge a Scotte, as we thinke dothe shewe suche greate daungier bothe to the Lorde Somervell and also to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr, with the unlikelynes of any good successe of it, that it were not to be ventured; and namely seinge that it beinge disclosyd myght make many lordes in Scotlande nowe leanyng to the Kinges frendes, clerely to forsake them. For the discorde beinge in Scotlande as it nowe is, it is like to be knowne shortely which partye shall prevaile against the other; and if the Kinges frendes and there adherentes shall prevayle againste the other, we thinke the moste that they entende in there myndes to bringe the realme unto, is to get the mariage and the peax to holde, with laying in of hostages for it, which peradventure they myght bringe the realme unto with there frendes beinge the stronger partye. But hitherto the Kinges frendes durste never open to there frendes that they go aboute to make a parte for Englisshmen, for if they did, there frendes have tolde them they woll forsake them. Wherefore the tyme of openinge for any parte for Englonde, muste be afre deadely feade rysen emonge them selves, and not before,—the feare wherof muste make them searche for souccoure of Englonde for avoyding of there owne daungiers; as Sir George Douglas shewed in his discours which we sent unto your lordships. For, my lordes, we thinke that the Kinges majeste shall have but fewe Scottisshmen to take his highnes parte to conquere any parte of Scotlande, without they be driven therto, either for nede of souccoure or with force; and if the Kinges enymyes shall prevayle, then the Kinges frendes beinge overthrowen, muste either joyne with the other partye like untrue gentlemen, or els flee to the Kinge for souccours,—whose frendes nowe leanyng unto them do favor them for there owne sakes, and woll helpe them in there owne quarells, but hitherto nothings for Englonde. And if they shulde come in the quarell of Englonde otherwise then for maynteyning of the mariage and peax,

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 22. we feare they wolde all forsake them. And for this cause, the present estate of Scotlande yet beinge as it is, if it shulde come abrode that the Kinges majeste wente aboute to gette holdes in Scotlande, wherby they shulde furthwith perceyve that the Kinge myndeth to have a foote emonge them,—it is to be feared that those that nowe leane to his frendes wolde forsake them, seinge his said frendes durste never yet hitherto open any suche matter unto them. And it can not be longe but the Kinge shall se what successe shall come of the ayde of money mynistred unto his frendes at this tyme, and what he may truste unto them, and maye staye frome furdyr charge, as his majeste shall thinke moste mete to be for his affayres, if thinges nowe beinge in hande come not to suche passe as shall please him.

And for thies consideracions we thinke beste to forbear to write to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr, unto we knowe the Kinges furdyr pleasure, seinge the daungier of the disclosinge of it. And as touchinge to write to thErle of Anguisshe to sende his chapleyn, who is his chief secretarye, we thinke it wolde make him moche suspecte his chapleyn; which chapleyn hath written that oneles my lorde of Winchestre do sende for him, he knoweth no waye to get awaye, nor will not come,—as your lordships may perceyve by his lettre late sente to me the Duke of Suffolk, which I sent up unto you.

And as touchinge the hundreth poundes to be advanced to thErle of Anguisshe above his wages, besydes the fyftene hundreth poundes nowe advanced to the Kinges frendes, I the Duke of Suffolk have taken ordre in case he do demaunde it, it shalbe redye for him. We sende unto your lordships herwith two lettres of Sir Thomas Whartons, with a lettre also of Gilbert Swynnews, and a lettre of Sir Raf Eure, theeffecte wherof I the Duke have written to Sir George Douglas, praigne him tadvertise me howe he liked<sup>1</sup> it. All which lettres do conteyne suche newes as ye shall perceyve by the same. We sende also unto your lordships herwith a bill of suche receyptes as my lorde president advertised nowe to be in the receyvours handes in thies parties, signifyinge unto your lordships that of the foure thowsande poundes that M<sup>r</sup> Stannehop nowe shall bringe,—aftre the ayde be payd to the Kinges frendes, and this monethes wages payd to the garrisons,—there shall litle remayne in the treasurers handes above twelve hundreth poundes. And thus we bydde your good lordships moste hartely fare well. Frome Darneton the xxij<sup>te</sup> of Novembre. Your good lordships moste assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Sofolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Post scripta: I the Duke of Suffolk do signifie unto your lordships that I have stayed the money in the receyvours handes, unto I may knowe the Kinges pleasure; whiche I thinke good were comytted to my lorde presidentes keping, to be redy as it shall please the Kinge, if he woll use any parte of it in thies parties, wherby

<sup>1</sup> The preceding seven words on an erasure.

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 22. the cariage may be saved. Wherin I pray you to sende me brief aunswer.

Also here was with me a servaunte of M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyrs for money ; whome I have dispeched, willinge him to shewe his master to repayre to Edinburgh at the Kinges frendes being there, wher he may knowe what practyse they go aboute on bothe parties, and therby may do the Kinge better service then to lye still wher he is.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Signet gone.

Nov. 23. 112. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 94.]

Afte our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you, that we sende you herwith a lettre of Sir George Douglasses and an other lettre of Symples, sent to Sir Thomas Wharton, whiche he sente hither. Advertising your lordships, that wher Sir George writeth that promyse shulde be made unto him by me the Duke of Suffolk for the Larde of Mowe,—I do assure you I made him no promyse to have him, as I have written unto him, but I said I wolde write to the Kinge to knowe his pleasure therin ; and so I have aunswered Sir George againe. And albeit the said Lard of Mowe is in daungier of the Kinges lawes, yet his sonne beinge layd in pledge for him, and M<sup>r</sup> Douglas bounde for his re-entre when he shalbe called for,—if he myght be wonne to serve the Kinge, he were well bestowed to latte him have him. Wherin we desire to knowe the Kinges pleasure, and likewise for Master Somervell, whose father lyeth in duraunce for the Kinges sake.

And wher he writeth to have the cummyng of the Kinges money to Berwik kepte secrete, and upon aunswer frome the reste of the Kinges frendes, he to have the conveyance of it to them : your lordships shall understonde, that I the Duke of Suffolk have written to M<sup>r</sup> Shelley to deliver the money to suche persones as the Erles of Anguisshe, Cassels, and Glencarne, and the said Sir George, shall sende to receyve it, with billes of theyre handes,—which billes if they be all sent to the said Sir George, then the said money shalbe delivered unto him, or els to suche as bringe the billes. We pray God that the Lorde Somervell beinge in holde, be not forgotten emonge them ; who we have alwayes harde to have bene as moche dedicate to the Kinges affayres as any other the Kinges prisoners, and is as we understonde, a poore man and had nede of helpe in this his necessite, which wolde not onely make him stycke faste herafte to the Kinge, beinge remembred in his nede, but wolde encorage other to do the same.

And wher the said Sir George writeth in his lettre that he shulde mete with our commysioners at the Bounde rode at Berwik, which be deputed for redresse of harmes done to persones assuryd by him, and also by his frendes assuryd done to Englishsh-men, to make a clere ende of all, and that they maye be all as

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 23. lovers and frendes together heraftre to serve the Kinges majeste, which he prayeth God that they woll stonde of as good will and mynde as he shall do for his parte, wherin there shalbe no fawte : I the Duke of Suffolk have written unto him that if he pray God that his frendes that he bringes maye be assuryd as he shall him self be, seinge that by his prayer he seameth somewhat to mystruste them, howe wolde he then that we shulde truste them? And if he have any such mystrust in them, I write to him I thinke it were good that he shulde do the beste he coulde to cause them laye in hostages for the performaunce of it; for surely if any of them go aboute to breake there promyse, they shall smarte for it, as I am sure ye thinke it of reason they shulde so do. I write plainely to him my mynde, as I have promysed I wolde frome tyme to tyme, not doubtinge but he woll likewise do to me, as he hath promysed. And wher M<sup>r</sup> Douglas writeth that he shall, God willing, observe and kepe all suche thinges as he hath promysed, not doubtinge but by the helpe of me the Duke of Suffolk he shall have the contrepayne,—which we understonde to have such promyses as were made by me the Duke of Suffolk likewise to be kepte to him,—which promyse was, that if he did procede justely and truly to serve the Kinges majeste as he hath promysed, he shulde lacke none ayde neyther of men nor money. And wher he desired, in case he were oversett by his enmyes, to have ayde redy to assiste him, which I the Duke of Suffolk promysed he shuld, and have taken ordre and apointed twelve hundreth men and there captens to lede them, to be in a redynes to ayde and assiste him at such tyme as he shall have such nede. Thus we bydde your lordships most hartely fare well. Frome Darnton the xxij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre. Your good lordships moste assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charly's Soffolk, Cuth Duresme.

Post scripta: Sir George Douglas hath promysed to bynde him self by his lettre for the reentre of the said Larde of Mowe when he shalbe called for, besides his hostage.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Signet gone.

Nov. 25. 113. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 97.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you, that at Sir George Douglas beinge here, he complayned veray moche of the attemptates done unto his frendes assuryd by my Lorde Warden, contrarye to the said assurance. Therupon for truthe to be known in that matter, I the Duke of Suffolk gave commission to Sir Thomas Hilton and George Bowes to go to the Bordure for redresse to be made equallye on both sides, aswell to the persones assured, as to all Englisshmen, of any harmes done by the persones assured. Which commission I

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 25. gave to them, and not to the deputie warden, bicause the said Sir George thought he wolde some thinge be persiall,<sup>1</sup> bicause the harmes done were done aswell by the men of Berwik, as by other garrisons of whome he hath the chief governaunce. Wherupon the said commissioners have mette, and aswell they have written unto me at what pointe they stikke, as also the said Sir George,—whose lettres with the copies of myne answers also aswell to the said Sir George as to the said commissioners, I do sende unto your lordships herwith. And to make also the said Sir George to move his frendes to be more reasonable in there demaundes, I have also written an other lettre a parte unto him, whiche I thinke if he and his frendes be reasonable, they woll so regarde that all maye come to a good agreement and conclusion. And if percase the frendes of the said Sir George will not be induced to reason, but shall looke to have credence given unto them against a playne truthe, in there said demaundes, I have commaunded the said commissioners to take a longer daye to the iiiij<sup>th</sup> of the next moneth, and to advertise me wherat shalbe the greate stykkinge. But finally, in case the agreement emongste them shall not procede, then I wolde be glad to knowe what the Kinges pleasure shalbe furdyr to be done? For as touchinge any hostages to be layd in by them that shalbe assuryd by the said Sir George or his brother, he hath said that it is impossible to bringe it in to theyre headdes; for all his frendes woll rather forsake him, then for his sake, laye in hostages to Englonde. Howe beit he said that his frendes assuryd shuld not lette the Kinges garrisons and subjectes to do all exploytes against the Kinges enymyes and his; and his brother the Erle wrote to him to enforme me of the same, in case they shulde breake theyr assuraunce, he wolde promyse that bothe they shulde leyse theyre assuraunce and make redresse if they shulde do any harme to Englisshmen in breaking the same, and he wolde be againste them him self.

We sende also unto your lordships herwith a lettre of M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyrs to us in cyphar, with a copie of thErle of Anguisshe lettre to him, also in cyphar, with the uncypheringe of them bothe in them. We sende also unto your lordships two lettres frome Sir Thomas Wharton, and frome Donelangrig unto him; by all which ye shall perceyve suche advertisementes as the same do conteyne. And thus we bydde your good lordships most hartely fare well. Frome Darnton the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Novembre. Your good lordships moste assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Post scripta: As ye may perceyve by Donelanerikes lettre, and also by suche knoweledge as we can have, we perceyve that many noble men and others in Scotlande wolde be glad to joine with the Kinges frendes that the Kinge myght have the peax and the mariage, with laynge in of hostages, if they myght perceyve

<sup>1</sup> Partial.

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 26. that the Kinge myndes no thinge but the peax and mariage, without conquest of the realme or any parte of it. Which conquest we thinke there will fewe of them agre unto it without mayne force.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Wafer signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

114. WHARTON TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 99.]

Pleasid your grace to be advertised that this xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre I mett Robert Maxwell, ande declared unto hyme the aide of money cummynge to the Erll of Anguise ande to other ther towardses the Kinge his majestie, and gaif hyme suche advise as your grace commaundid me in your graces lettres of the xix<sup>th</sup> of this instaunt. He was veray glade to here of the money cummynge, and said they wold have don thinges or this, yf they hadd had money to have kept thar men together, and axid of me whiche way and whene the sam wold be with the Erle of Anguise? Ande saide that if the same money wer not with theme afore thar parliament, that therwith they might assemble thar men together, he thought seurlie it wold els lett thar gret purpose; ande prayd me that I wold write unto your grace for the haist therof. Which parliament is appoyntid to begyn upon Monday the iij<sup>de</sup> of Decembre.

I axid of hyme what way was maide or commonyde for his fathers libertie? He saide the Governour wold no waye suffre his libertie, except that he wolde be boundde to leife his bonde to Ynglande and to lay his son Robert Maxwell in hostaig for hyme; and said that his father had sent hym worde that he wolde entre in no suche bonde, and commaundid hym to keip hym self from his enemyes handes; and saide,—‘Yf we wold refuse you of Ynglande, ‘we might have eneughe.’ And fynallie saide, ‘See that you ‘gentlemen of Ynglande refuse not us that must suffre payn for the ‘Kinges highnes saike.’

I saide that so manye as wolde stande fermly to thare promyces maide to his majestie, nedit not to move nor dout to have suche aide and partie at all tymes, as wold contenew theym in honour in thar owne reallme ande ells where; and if that wer not kept, the sam in thar own reallme ande els wher wold be usid to thar dishonoures and in the ende to thar distrueccion,—remembring the stait of thar reallme at this presente; which I extemyd wold not be founde in his father nor in hym. He said he wold never brek his promes to deithe. He then further told me that the Governour had sent strate commandment to the Erll of Anguise, for putting away of M<sup>r</sup> Sadlier, or els to send hym to hyme. He saw the charg in wrytting,—declaring M<sup>r</sup> Sadliers being ther was for non other cause but to adheyr Scotishmen to the King of Ynglande agaynst thar dewties. And in effect told me anempst the shippis and all others

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

the affaires ther, as was conteynyd in the lettre sent to me from the Lard Dunlangrik which I sent to your grace yesterday, saving he saide that he thought the shippis wold shortlie departe. He said that the Governour had sent strait commaundment to hym and all others gentlemen on the Bordouris, that noon of them shuld meit me by name nor noon other of Ynglande without his leif.

The Lard Johnston did not cum with hyme as he sent worde, apou my messaig for to meit them bothe. He fearith that man to be gon from hym. I have appoynted to sende my self to hyme for meitting, or els his aunswer; and I have told Robert Maxwell that and if he<sup>1</sup> woll not meit me, and do serves to the Kinges majestie, as he promyced us bothe, he shalbe the furst to have displeasure,—and lat hym<sup>2</sup> hold quyete his frendes, and I wold do the displeasure. He then sware he wold nyk his crowne if he refusid hym.

I here that the Lard Johnston haith gret fees ande rewardes offred by the Governour and Cardenall for his serves. He is as others er ther,—nedie and covetouse. Within four dayes, I shall know what he wold do, if he be in the countre, and shall certefie your grace.

Robert Maxwell desired that I wold send Thome 'the Lard' and another of the heid of the Armstrangis to hyme tomorowe to Langhollm, and that I wold commaunde them to do as he wold desire of theme. I have appoynted the 'Lard' and his son a propre man, to be with hym accordingly.

We did contenev the assuraunce unto the xvj of Decembre in fourm as it was, and so departid; wher he desired me agayn that I wold write to your grace for the haist of the money.

Advertising your grace that the Armstrangis and others riders that servyth the Kinges majestie honestly under my charg, fyndith them mucche grevid with the assuraunces of thErll of Anguishe, and saith that they within thassuraunce being veray many, resettith the ennemyes in bodies and goodis, that they can not have suche thingis as could be won from thennemye, by the aide of the others. I have at this present wryttin to the Erll of Anguishe in the sam. I laulie desire your grace to advertise hym therof,—for her er many propre men that servyth the Kinges majestie honestly, that wold fynde the ennemyes to thar anoysaunce, yf they be to be founde within thar reache.

Advertising also your grace that the xix<sup>th</sup> of Novembre in the night, Gawen Elwad Scotisman and xj<sup>th</sup> of the Elwaddis Scotismen with hym, spoillid a stonhouse of on John Dawsons at Over Howden in Lawderdail xl myll within Scotlande, took the sam Dawson presoner, brought away xxx oxen and kyen with all the insight ther. Advertising also your grace that the xxj<sup>th</sup> of Novembre in the night, the Armstrangis of Ledisdail, horse ande foote to the nombre of cc

<sup>1</sup> Johnstone.<sup>2</sup> Maxwell.

[1543.]

## VOL. VIII.

men, went to Atrik forest, of intent to take certan flokis of sheipe of the Lard Bukcleughes. The sheip for feir was drevin of thar pastures; and they brent two townes in Atrik forest, callid Over ande Nather Crissope, being xij<sup>th</sup> myll further in Scotlande then Branhxham,—it is thought they have brent miche wheat ther,—brought away four horses, xl oxen ande kyen with miche insight. The sam was on M<sup>r</sup> Mychaell Scotis, chief counsalour to the Lard Bukcleugh.

Advertising further that the xxij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre in the night, the aforesaid Gawen Elwad, with xvij men of thElwadis Scotismen, brent a town of the Lard of Sesfurthis in Tividall callid Newtown, brought away xxvij<sup>th</sup> oxen and kyen, lx sheip, with all thinsight; and hurt dyvers Scotismen ther. Almyghtie God preserve your grace with long lif in honour. At the Kinges majesties castle of Carlisle the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre. (Signed) Your graces humble att commaundment, Thomas Wharton.

Addressed: 'To the right noble my Lorde Lieutenaunte his grace, in hast.'  
Indorsed: '1543.' Signet gone.

Nov. 25. 115. SIR WILLIAM EURE AND OTHERS TO SUFFOLK. [fol. 101.]

Pleas it your grace to be advertised of suche wordes as Syr George Douglas spake this Sondaie at afternone the xxv<sup>th</sup> of this instaunt, before Syr William Eure knyght, Syr Thomas Hylton knyght, and George Bowes esquire. The sayd Syr George saithe that he had message furthe of Scotland this last Setterdaie at nyght, that if he wold be content to mete the Governor or the Cardynall withe foure with theme, and refuse England, he shold have an abbay to hyme and to his heeres for ever, and xx<sup>xx</sup> crownes furthe of another abbay, and a pension out of Fraunce. And furder the sayd Syr George saithe that Scotland will not be wone but withe great strookes and many of theme, and those that er his frendes in Scotland favores hyme, but all Scottes mene favores Fraunce bettre thene England. And he saithe that if all his frendes refuse hyme, he wold serve the Kinges majeste with hyme self and a boye; and furder saithe that he haithe advertised the Kinges majeste of thes saynges. Albeit we cane no les do for our pert, but to advertise your grace of suche thinges as we here. And thus we commyt your grace to the tusion of the Holy Gooste. At the Kinges majestes castle of Berwike this xxv<sup>th</sup> daie of Novembre at eight of the cloke at nyght. Your graces at commaundment. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure, Thomas Hylton, George Bowes.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Signet gone.



[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 26. 116. SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 103.]

Sadler's State  
Papers, vol. i.  
pp. 345-46.

Please it your royall majeste tunderstonde, that I have receyved certayn advertisementes frome the Larde of Brunstone, who sheweth himself most desierous to do suche service as myght be acceptable unto your majestie, and except there be no trowth in Scottishmen, undoubtedly myndeth the same in his harte to the utterest of his power. Which sayd advertisementes I send unto your majestie in cypher hereinclosed, us the sayde Larde of Brunstone requiered me to do, to thintent your highnes myght therby perceyve both his good wyl and diligence to advertise your majestie of thoccurrauntes here, and also how the Governour and Cardinall do procede agaynst your majesties frendes, wherin now they tryhumphe, and let not to take their oportunitie as the tyme servethe, in such sorte as your majestie shal perceyve by the sayde Larde of Brunstones advertismentes. And what so ever it shall please your majeste to commaunde me theruppon, I shall most willinglie accomlishe the same according to my most bounden dutie, as knoweth our Lorde, who preserve your majeste in long lief good and most prosperous astate of helthe, most feliciouslie and prosperouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Temptallon the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of November. (Signed) Your majestes most humble faithfull and obedyent subject and servaunt, Rafe Sadleyr.

Partly in cipher. Addressed: 'To the Kinges most royall majeste.' Indorsed: '[The lettre] in cyphre from Mr Sadleyr to the Kinges mate xxvj<sup>o</sup> Novembris 1543, conteyning the lettre sent to him fro the Lard of Brownston.' Signet damaged.

Inclosure in the foregoing:—

[fol. 104.]

[. . . . Maister Sad]ler after most herty commendacions of service unto your lordship. It may lyke you to understand, that syns the last letters I sent to you, the Cardinal and Governor hathe ben in Dunde, where at theyr first arriveng they sent for the Lorde Gray with suche other lordes and gentilmen as was together with hym in companey, whom they suspected to be frendes to the King; which came conforme to theyr desyer in suche sorte with theyr frendes and servantes, that they wolde in no wyse speke with the Governor excepte he put the Cardinal and Lorde Bothwell out of his companey, which the Governor wolde not do, nor they in lyke case speke with hym, and so partyd at that tyme. The Cardinal seyng this, in the meane tyme laborid so by rewardes and other false meanes, that he dresid the most parte of the gentilmen that was with the Lorde Gray in companey, to his purpose, and thereafter caused the Governor to appoynt a new trust.<sup>1</sup> The sayde Lorde Gray with his frendes and servantes knowyng nothing of this subtil draught of the Cardinal, thinkyng at all tymes that they were partie ynough for them, and so kept the next trust<sup>1</sup> and wolde mete in no

<sup>1</sup> Tryst.

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 26. place but in the felde,—wheyre they thinkyng to have had the most parte of theyr wyll and to have done the King service acceptable, wer falsely betrayed,—and are taken by the false policie of the Cardinal, the Lorde Gray, thErle of Rothers, with Mayster Bannaves, whic[h]e was one of the ambassadors that was last with the King.

Of the which prisoners, the Cardinal hath desiered to be in his custody Mayster Bannaves, bicause he loved hym worst of all, thErle of Rothwes is put in a howse of the Governors called Cragneham, and Lorde Gray in Dalkethe. Butt there is a gentilman, frend to the Lorde Gray, called John Chartors, who is escaped, and I know no man in Scotland more hable to troble them all then he is, if he knew howe to do plesure. Wherefore my poure advise is, as one that is desierous of the furthering of the Kinges most godly intent, and shal leve nothing undone that I thinke may be to the furthering of the same,—that the Kinge wryte to the sayde John Charters that his majestie wyl be frende to hym, seyng that those that ar his majesties unfrendes do put at hym, he usyng himself as an honest man,—which I beleve he shal do, for surely there is no trewer man then he is. Yf I had sene hym syns my commyng home, I shuld have wryten more certaynly, but as pleasith the Kinge to commaunde me in this behalfe and al others, it shalbe don to the uttermost of my power. Furthermore I have convenid the Larde of Calder with divers others barons and gentilmen my neybors, to the nomber of twelf or sixtene, which, after suche purposes as I held them, hath not alonely refusid the money that they myght have had to have ben frendes to Fraunce, with the promises of pensions,—which I beleve shuld have ben evil payed,—but hath assured me that they wolbe frendes to the Kinge, suche parte as his majesties freyndes dothe here. Wherefore I thynke it nedeful that the Kinge in lyke maner wryte to the Larde of Calder,—for as he doth, so wyl al the rest doo,—how that his majestie hath understand by suche reaport as I have caused be made to his majestie, that he and certayne frendes of his is wylling to be of the nombre of the Kynges his majesties frendes, thankyng hym therefore; and further as pleasith his majestie to wryte. For albeit his majestie hath ben begiled by untrew and inconstant men, yet his grace must have in no les reputacion those that be trew and honest; for I thinke surely that if his majestie byde not the better by those that be his frendes, that they ar not hable to make theyr partie good,—and with diligence to let them know his majesties most gracious pleasure herein, for I assure yow ther was never so gret apparence of trouble here as theyr is now. The saide Cardinal and Governor in lyke case hath taken seven or eyght of the honestest men of Donde, the one and twenty day of this moneth of November, for the pulling downe of the Fryers, and after partid out of Donde to go to Sterlyng; and this fowre and twenty day, hath sent the Erle Bothwel to Edinburgh with charge of the Governor, that the

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 26. towne, castell, towne of Leith, with all the countrey men, shall obey him, with proclamacions made to the same effect,—but I thinke he wolbe evel served,—and he to remayne in the towne to the tyme of the Parliament, for the surekepyng therof. ThErle of Lenoux as I beleve, is gon agayne to [the sign q]. Ther is no other thing for this present to wryte, but as forther thynges occurs you shalbe certefied, prayeng you to let me know the Kinges most gracious pleasure, which I shalbe desierous to fulfil to the uttermost of my power. As knoweth God who have you in his most blessed keping. At Brunstone the five and twenty day of November, by your lordships assured frend and servant, Bronistoun.

The Cardinal hath the Governours son in pledge that he shal byde at his counsayle.

In cypher. The original decipherers of this and No. 116 are wanting.

Nov. 26. 117. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL.

[fol. 107.]

It maye lyke your good lordships to be advertised, that albeit I lately wrote unto you that the Governour and the Cardinall intending to go in to the northe parties of this realme to do some exployte upon suche lordes dwellinge in those parties as were thErle of Anguisshe frendes, had diverted theyr jorney westwardes to Sterlinge, bicause as it was saied they founde not theyr purpose very facible,—nevertheles the truthe is they wente in dede northwardes, and have bene at Saint Johnstons and Dundee, where they have taken thErle of Rothers, the Lorde Graye, who is the Kinges majestes prisoner, and M<sup>r</sup> Henry Bannaves that was one of thambassatours lately with the Kinges majeste, and have commytted them to warde in such sorte as your lordships shall perceyve by the copie of such advertisementes as I have receyved frome the Larde of Brunston, which I sende closed with in my lettres which I write presently to the Kinges majeste in cypher; prainge your lordships when ye have perused the same, to sende them to the Courte with suche spede as apperteyneth. Thus your lordships may perceyve howe the Governor and Cardinall do nowe tryumphe, and lette not to take theyr tyme when it serveth! And yet the Cardinall so moche doubteth the unconstancye of the Governor, that he hath gotten the same governours eldest sonne in pledge, that he shall not revolte frome him but be ruled and directed by his counsell, and kepeth the said Governours sonne within his castell of Saint Andrewes for pledge of the same.

What thErles of Anguisshe, Cassels, and Glencarne and Sir George Douglas do meane, or what purpose they have in theyr hedde, I can not tell, but as yet they sytt still and do nothinge, notwithstanding theyr frendes be dayly persecuted! Which I assure your lordships doth moche perplexe and abasshe there frendes, and also causeth many of theyr frendes to fall frome them for feare of

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 26. persecution, to the no litle encoraging and imboldinge of theyr adverse parties. Finally, beinge desirous to here from your lordships, thinking it a longe season sithens I receyved any lettres out of Englonde, I shall for this tyme commytte your lordships to Almyghtie God, who have your good lordships in his blessed keping, and send the same long lief and good healtbe with increase of honour. From Temptallon the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of November. (Signed) Your lordships to commaunde, Rafe Sadleyr.

Partly in cipher. Addressed. Indorsed: 'The lettre in ciphre from M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr to the Duke of Suffolk, etc., xxvj<sup>o</sup> Novembris 1543.' Wafer signet.

Decipher of the foregoing.

[fol. 108.]

Nov. 27. 118. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 110.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships, This shalbe to advertise you, that we sende you herwith a lettre of M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyrs to the Kinges majeste in cyphar, with the the copie of the Larde of Brunstons lettre to him in cyphar, and a lettre also of his to us in cyphar; all which we have uncyphered and do sende you the uncypheringe of theim enclosed in the lettres. We sende also unto your lordships herwith the copie of a lettre which I the Duke of Suffolk have sente to thErle of Anguisshe; which I thought necessary to do upon the recepte of Sir George Douglas lettres this morninge, sent unto you, conteyning the advertisement of the takinge of thErle of Rothers, the Lorde Graye, and Henry Bennaves,—desiringe him in my said lettre to advertise me what he and his frendes ar nowe mynded to do, seinge theyr enymyes do so sore put at them? And wher I the Duke of Suffolk wrote to Sir George Douglas, and desired him to do the best he coulde to se that the Kinges money were not spent in vayne, but to some good purpose, according to the truste that the Kinges majeste had in him: wherunto the said Sir George made me aunswer that his opinion was that none of the said money shulde be delivered unto I were advertised unto whome it shulde be delivered, and to what purpose, sainge furdyr that he wolde be as sory to se the Kinges money spent in vayne as any man lyvinge. Wherupon I wrote to M<sup>r</sup> Shelley to staye the said fyftene hundredth poundes according to his devise; not discouraging them that shall come for it, but entreteygne them with telling of the money or otherwise as he shall think good, unto he here furdyr frome me. In which matter I desire shortely to knowe the Kinges pleasure. And wher Sir George Douglas dothe demaunde more ayde then twelve hundredth men to helpe him if nede be, I have written to him to advertise me what ayde he desireth, that I may take ordre for the same. Beseching your lordships that I may knowe the Kinges pleasure for suche ayde as his

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 27. frendes shall demaunde of Englishsh men, wherin myne opinion is that oneles we may se some deadly feade reysed betwixt the Kinges frendes and his enymyes, our Englishshmen in small nombre shulde not aventure to farre within the lande emonge them. Signifying furdyr unto your lordships that of the foure thowsand poundes that nowe is arrived here, sente by M<sup>r</sup> Stanhop,—aftre the Kinges ayde of fyftene hundrethe poundes be payd to his frendes in Scotlande, and this monethes wages payd to the garrisons, there dothe not remayne above twelve hundredth poundes in the treasurers handes to susteyne all charges to be borne in thies parties; and for that cause I have stayed for certaine dayes the receptes of thies north parties beinge in the recyvours handes, as I late did advertise you. Wherin I desire to knowe the Kinges pleasure if he woll have any parte of it stayed here for savinge of cariage? And thus we bydde your good lordships most hartely fare well. Frome Darnton the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre. Your good lordships moste assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Signet gone.

Nov. 27. 119. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 112.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you, that we sende you herwith a lettre of Sir George Douglas conteyninge greate offres made to his brodyr thErle of Anguisshe, by the Kinges enymyes and his, to wynne him to the Frenche partye. In which matter I the Duke of Suffolk have written bothe to him and to his brother, puttinge them in remembrance what is like to come of them if they beinge seducyd by faire wordes, shall yelde unto there enymyes, who woll not suffre them to escape if they get them into theyr handes. In which my lettres I have touched at lenth all those poyntes that the Kinges majeste wolde have bruted abrode in Scotlande,—howe the liege is concluded betwixt the Kinges majeste and thEmperour to assaile the Frenche Kinge the next yere with mayne armyes on every side—howe he shall not be able to helpe him self, and moche lesse shall regarde to ayde Scotlande,—howe this last yere rentes of two yers ar spent before hande, wherby there is like none ayde of money or pensions to come to Scotlande,—howe the Scottes beinge enymyes to Englonde ar like to leise there traffique in Flaunders, seinge thEmperour will take them, beinge enymyes to Englonde, for no lesse enymyes then Frenchmen,—howe the Kinges majeste, thanks be to God, shalbe furnisshed of treasure bothe for him self and his frendes,—puttinge them also in remembrance what extreme daungier Scotlande offte hath susteyned by trustinge of vaynè promyses of Fraunce! We sende you also herwith a lettre of Sir Thomas Whartons, a lettre of Sir William Eure, with an other

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 27. lettre also of his and the commissioners; by all which lettres ye shall perceyve suche advertisementes as be conteyned in the same.

And wher we do perceyve by the copie of the Kinges lettre sent to the Larde Brunston, that his majeste writeth that neyther he nor no man els shall endeavour him self to serve his majeste for thadvancement of his godly purpose which he desireth to have brought to passe, whiche tendeth to the preservacion of the persone of his majestes yonge pronepte, and the weale and quietnes of the subjectes of both the realmes, but the same shall perceyve the benifyte of his travaile turne in effecte to him self, and also further his servyce employed in thaffayres of suche a prince as will have juste consideracion of the same,—we wolde be glad to knowe if any matter be proposed by any Scottishman tendinge to the mariage and peax, which as we do perceyve is the moste that the lordes of Scotlande beinge brought in by the Kinges frendes, will agre unto,—whedyr eare shalbe given to any suche overture or no, or what shalbe the Kinges pleasure therin? That is to saye, if any man will come in and joyne with the Kinge or his frendes to have the mariage and peax to go forwardes, whether they shalbe accepted? For we thinke verayly that many moo wolde have joyned with the Kinges fryndes then have do[n], if they had thought the Kinges majeste had demaundyd no furdyr but the mariage and peax. And thus we bydde your good lordships most hartely fare well. Frome Darnton the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre. Your good lordships most assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Post scripta: We do sende also herwith a lettre of Sir George Douglas, a lettre of Sir William Eure, and the lettre of the Governours sent to thErle of Anguishe for the avoydinge of M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr, and the copie of the lettre of credence that the Lorde Somervell shulde have brought to the Kinges majeste,—which lettre originall is in the Governour and Cardinall handes. By all which lettres ye shall perceyve the troublous estate at this present in Scotlande.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

Nov. 29. 120. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 114.]

Sadler's State  
Papers, vol. i.  
pp. 246-47.

Please it your grace tunderstand, that yesternyght I receyved a letter from Barwyck from my servaunt Walter Brage, whome I latelie sent unto your grace for money. By the whiche lettre I perceyve that you willed him to declare unto me that the Kinges majestes pleasure is I shuld furthwith repayre to thErle of Anguishe and the reste of the lordes his highnes frendes, whersoever they do lye, to thintent to remayne alwayes where they be for the better service of the Kinges majeste. For aunswer wherunto, I assure your grace there is no man lyvinge that shall with better will do that thinge wherby his majeste may be beste served then I shall, as

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 29. I am moste bounden ; but this contre standinge in suche termes as it dothe, I am not able to do his majeste the service here that my poore harte wolde. And as to repayre furthwith to my Lorde of Anguisshe, and thother lordes the Kinges majestes frendes, and remayne with them wher so ever they lye : it is not possible for me to be with them all, for they ar not all together, but twentye and thirtye myles asonder one from another, and as the contree is broken I can not travaile through the same towards theim in suretye, and furthwith I can not go for lacke of conducte ; assuring your grace that beinge this cuntry in suche garboile as it is, I wolde be lothe to adventure to go to my Lorde of Anguisshe with any conducte that he wolde apointe me, oneles the Kinges majestes pleasure be that I shall so do. And furdymore, I am credibly advertised that there is no place for me to lye in nere unto my Lorde of Anguisshe or any of thother lordes the Kinges majestes frendes, by sixtene or twentie myles, and yet the same must be in an open towne, wher I muste be emongest such a malicious sorte of people to my no litle daungier,—as, so God helpe me, I had lever be emongest the Turkes,—for in my Lorde of Anguishes house wher he is, I can not be, being the same, as I am credibly enformed, in suche ruyne, as he hath there scant one chambre for himself and my lady his wif. And likewise my Lordes of Casselles and Glencarne, which dwell xx<sup>ti</sup> myles asonder, and almoste thirtye myles frome my Lorde of Anguisshe, be not so well housed as they can spare me any lodging. For undoubtedly the lordes houses in this myserable and beggerly cuntry be not aftre suche sorte as in other countrees.

Finally, if my said Lorde of Anguisshe and thother lordes the Kinges majestes frendes shulde, as it is thought they woll shortly, repayre to Edinburgh or to Leth nowe at the Parliament tyme, then shulde I be nerer unto theim here at Temptallon then wher they nowe be, oneles I shulde be a ryder with theim up and downe the cuntry like a man of warre, as they do,—which for my parte I coulde be well contente to do,—but in my poore opinion it were not expedient ; for I assure your grace if I shulde so do, it shulde not onely be daungerous to me, but to theim, for it wolde make the hole realme to deteste theim and cause there owne frendes to leave and forsake theim, as undoubtedly many of theyr frendes do alrede do slyppe frome them bicause they be noted good Englysshe men. And my Lorde of Anguisshe is principally hated bycause I do lye here in his castell of Temptallon ; so that asfarre as I can perceyve yet, for any thinge that they do hitherto, bothe my Lorde of Anguisshe and the rest of the Kinges majestes frendes shall have ynough adoo to kepe theim selves out of daungier of theyr ennymyes, which dayely do catche up some of theim as they may come by theim.

This have I thought good to signefie unto your grace, whiche it maye please you (if ye so thinke it good) to advertize unto the

[1543.]

## VOL. VIII.

Nov. 29. Courte, to be there considered. And what soever shalbe the Kynges majestes pleasure that I shall doo theruppon, I shall not fayle to accomplishe the same, to the utterst of my power, according to my most bounden dutie. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordshipps in long lief and good healthe, with increase of honour. From Temptallon the xxix<sup>th</sup> of Novembre.

Sadler's State  
Papers, vol. i.  
p. 333; (out of  
its proper  
place.)

Post scripta: Olyver S<sup>t</sup> Cler lyeth at a litle house within two myles here of Temptallon, with a threscore horsemen, as I am enfourmed, to lye in a wayte to catche up me or some of my servauntes, if we straye to farre out of the boundes of this castell; which if he coulde do, he thinketh he shulde be the better able to redeme his pledge, and pay his rawnsom to the Kinges majeste. Wherof I am credibly enformed by honest gentlemen, being my Lord of Anguisshe kynnesmen and servauntes, which dwell here aboutes, and came purposely to me to give me warning of the same, praing me that I wolde not walke nor suffre none of myne to go to farre out of the boundes of this castell. (Signed) At your graces commaundement, Rafe Sadleyr.

In cipher. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

Decipher of the foregoing.

[fol. 116, a.]

Nov. 29. 121. SADLEYR TO TUNSTALL.

[fol. 117.]

My very good lorde, after my most hertie commendacions. I have receyved your gentill lettres, and as you wryte, I have in dede harde the newes of the French Kynges roonnyng away and secrete discamping of his armye by night; wherein he used good polycie in taking the belles from his mulettes, for elles the noyse of the same might have given to moche warning of his sodayn flight.

But here is a Scottish ship arryved at Legh, whiche cam even now out off Flaunders, and she hathe brought newes that within these xiiij or xv daies, there hathe ben a felde strycken betwixt the Emperour and the saide French Kyng, which the French King hathe won, and ij<sup>m</sup> men slayn of thEmperours armye, and xij or xiiij score of English men. Whereof is a grete brute in this realme, and not a litle do they rejoyce of the same in all partes here; and as I am infourmed, postes depeched yesterday from Edenburgh to the olde Quene of Scotland with those newes, which be taken here for most certen and trew. Prayeng your lordship to signefie the same to my lorde lieutenauntes grace, to thintent—if ye have not alrede certen newes what hathe ben don bytween thEmperour and the French Kyng syns the last advertisementes which his grace sent unto me,—he may wryte to the Courte for the certentie thereof; which when ye shall knowe, if it may please you to participate the same unto me, your lordship shall do me grete pleasure. For it were not



[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 29. amisse that if the saide newes be not trew which is thus bruted here, that the trowth were expressed and spredde in this countrey, which might somewhat abate the pryde of the grettest sorte of those which do at this tyme not alittle rejoyse as though the same were trew, as in dede they wolde gladly have it so. And thus I commytte your good lordship unto the holy tucyon of Almightye God. From Temptallon the xxix<sup>th</sup> day of November. Your lordships poure frende to thutterest of his power. (Signed) Rafe Sadleyr.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the right reverend father in God and my very good lorde the Busshop of Duresme.' Indorsed. Wafer signet.

Nov. 30. **122. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK, &c.** [fol. 119.]

After our most hartye commendacions unto your good lordships. We have receyved your lettres of the xxii<sup>th</sup> and xxv<sup>th</sup> of this present, with all such other lettres and copyes as youe sent with the same, and have declared the contentes of them unto the Kinges majeste, who takith your procedinges with Sir George Duglas in very good parte. And wheras it apperith by Dunlanrikes lettre unto Sir Thomas Wharton, that thErle of Anguish and the rest of the Kinges majestes frendes in Scotland be still in theyr practises after theyr old facion, and go not rowndely to worke,—as his majeste thought they wold have done uppon this apprehension of theyr frendes, and loosing of theyr holdes, and as thErle wrote to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr that he wouold, promising to have entertened one thousand men, and with the same to have entred and taken Edenborowgh uppon Monday was sevenyght,—his majeste desyrith your lordshippe to signifye unto my Lord of Anguish by your lettre (without making any maner of mencion of any advertisement that Dunlanrik sent) that his highnes mervailith not a litle, not only that the said Erle hath not according to his promise in his said lettre, taken the towne of Edinburgh at the tyme he did appoynt, but also that he and the rest do so slack theyr procedinges, seyng thothers of thadverse partye have wrought so sore against them, and ceasse not still, to the confusion of the said erle and all the rest of his frendes. Wherby the Frenche King seyng his frendes in Scotland worke in dede so earnestly for his purposes, can not but think his money well employd, and that he hath cause to avaunce unto them a further ayde; wheras his majeste on thother side, seyng no frute spring of his benevolence towards his frendes, myght think he had good cause to withdrawe the same, wer it not that he hath conceyved both a special love to them, and also a good opinion of theyr faithfull procedinges as the occasion servith. Wherfor his majeste requyrith them as he hath done many tymes heretofore, to take hede to them selves, and if they fall to treat with theyr enemyes, to treat with the sworde in theyr hand, to thentent that if they shall not can induce them by fayr meanes to that wherunto they ought to agre in

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 30. honour and reason, the sayd erle may then bring them to it by force and violence. Requyryng them to tract no lenger theyr treatyes so long as they have used to do heretofore, but now to grow to sum workes, that his majeste may see sum effect of theyr long treatyes; which he would be glad to her of, and to be advertised certainly both of theyr treatyes hitherto, and also from tyme to tyme of that they shal worke hereafter. For considering that the French ki[n]ges part lettith not dayly to advertise the French Ki[n]g of theyr procedinges, and that with no smal damage of theyr messangers passing so long a journey by sees, and in hazard to lyght in the lappes of our navye; his highnes doth sumwhat mervaille that my Lord of Anguish and the others of his majestes frendes do not sumtyme advertise hym also what they do, seyng that they may do it without daunger or long tract of tyme! ThErle of Anguish wrote a short lettre tother day to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr that he forbare to take Edenburgh as he was determyned,—but for what respect, or what they have done at theyr assemblees at Douglas, or what they mynd to do, they have not advertized his majeste of one jote! Which his majeste woold be glad they shuld redubbe hereafter. Praying youe my Lord of Suffolk to write theeffect of this lettre unto the sayd erle with good wordes, and to prick hym sumwhat forward in a gentle sort, for he hath nede of it,—as bothe his slack doynge declare, and apperith also by the lettre that his chaplayn wrote to me the Bishoppe of Wynchestre. His majeste likith wel the restraint youe have made of the money in the treasourers handes, and thinkes it wooll serve to good purpose.

As toching M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyrs goyng to Edinburgh, his majeste thinkith it can not be without sum dawnger both by the way for his goyng thitherward, and also for the tyme of his beyng there; and therfor thinkith it better that he do remayn stil at Tyntallon until there appere sum further conclusion of these matiers now in brewyng.

We wrote unto youe the Kinges majestes pleasure from Ampthil the xxij<sup>th</sup> of this present, both for the sending home of the Master of Somerville, and also of the Lard of Mowe.

And wheras in your lettre of the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of this present, youe desyre to know the Kinges majestes pleasure if any Scottishman will cum in and joyn with the King or his frendes to have the mariage and the peax to go forwardes, wheder they shalbe accepted: his majeste hath willed for aunswer, to signifie unto youe that if any Scottishman will cum in and joyn with his majeste or his frendes, to have the mariage and peax go forwardes with thostages to be layd in for the same, and wilbe contented to leave the partye of Fraunce and do the uttermost of theyr powers for the setting at libertye of all such of his majestes frendes as be alredy taken and in ward, or that shall fortune to be taken hereafter, his majeste is pleased that they that shall offre this shalbe accepted.

Draft by Paget. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suffolk, ultimo Nov-  
'embris 1543.'

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 30. 123. SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 121.]

It may like your good lordshippes to understonde, that this mornynge I have receyved this lettre herein closed, from my Lorde of Anguisshe, with suche writings as whereof I sende you the copies, because he desyred to have agayne the orygynalles. By the whiche lettres and wrytinges your lordshippes may perceyve what is wrought here for my conveyaunce and dispatche out of this realme. And undoubtedly suche as pretende to be the Kinges majestes frendes here desyre the same no lesse then thadverse partie. Beseching your lordshippes to consider the same, and to signefie it unto the Kinges majeste, and also that it may please your lordshippes to advertise me of his most gracious pleasure thereuppon, whiche I shall accomplishe according to my most bounden duetie. As for occurrauntes, I can advertise none other at this tyme, but that asfarre as I can here, the parliament here holdeth; whereof nevertheles som doubtte. And what my Lorde of Anguisshe and thother lordes of his parties woll do, by my trouth I can not tell, ne yet themselfes do knowe, asfarre as I perceyve; but still they lye a sonder, every one within hys owne house and strength, at theyr defence for feare of the malice and persecucion of theyr enemyes. And thus the Holy Trynyte preserve your good lordshippes in long lif and helth, with increase of honour. From Temptallon the last day of November. Your lordshippes to commaunde, (signed) Rafe Sadleyr.

Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 122.]

Marie be the grace of God Quene of Scottis, to oure lovittis Rothissay herauld  
in that part conjunctlie and severallie speciallie constitut, Greting.—Forasmekle it is thoycht expedient be oure derest cousing and tutour James erle of Arrane Protectour and Governour of our realme, and be the lordis of oure counsele, that becaus it was cleirlye wnderstand that Schir Raufe Saidlair imbassatour to the Kyng of England, direct and resavit prevat wryttingis to and fra sundry gret and small men within this realme, and had remanit this lang quhile bigane, usand na commissioun to our said cousing, but makand prevat intelligens with sundry utheris, quhilk we think wes warray suspitious and contrarious to the commoun weill of Scotland, spetiallie in tyme of weyr.—Thairfor the said imbassatour of England suld be chargit to addres him to our saide Governor in our name to expone his commissioun to him (gif he had any of the Kyng of England) and resaiiff ansuer tharupone, and gif his forsaid commissioun wes expirit, to depart alwais furth of this realme.—Quhilk charge wes gevin to the

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 30. said imbassatour in the hous of Temptalloun, and he nochtwithstand the samyn, remanis still practisand privatlie amangis oure liegis, corrupand be money and sundry uthir wais gret men of our realme, to the evident supplanting and undermynding of this contray, and faythfull subjectis tharof:—Oure will is herefor, and we charge you straitlie and commandis that incontinent thir oure lettres sene, ye pas in our name and autorite command and charge oure cousing Archibald erle of Angus that he (for the causis abone writen) devoid and rid the said imbassadour furth of his said hous of Temptalloun, within xlvij houris next after he be chargit be you tharto, and kepe him na langar tharin.—With certification to him that and he doo in the contrar, he salbe haldin and reput as resetter of Englishemen in tyme of weir, fortiefier of thar faction, and innemye to the common wele of our realme.—The quhilk to do we committ to you our full powar be thir our lettres, delivering them dulia execut and indorsat againe to our secretar. Gevin under our signet and be deliverance of the Lordis of Consale, at Lundors the xvij<sup>th</sup> daye of Novembre, and of our reigne the first yeir, etc. Ex deliberacione dominorum consilii, etc.

A copy by Sadleyr's clerk. Indorsed: 'The charge gyven to Rothesey to be declard to thErle of Angus to avoyde M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr out of Tentallon.'

Nov. 30. 124. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL.

[fol. 124.]

It may like your lordshippes to receyve herewith suche lettres and wrytinges as I now sende to the lordes of the Kinges majestes counsaile attendaunt uppon his graces royall person. By the which lettres and wrytinges your lordshippes may perceyve that there is none in this realme, neither frendes nor ennemyes, that be wylling I shulde tary any lenger here; the causes why, your lordshippes may facylly conjecture. For my parte, though I wolde as gladly be gon as they wolde have me, yet nevertheles I am and shalbe as redy as any man on lyve shalbe, to do whatsoever it shall please the Kynges majeste to commaunde me; as knoweth our Lorde who preserve your lordships in long lif and good helth, with increase of honour. From Temptallon the last day of November. Your lordshippes to commaunde, (signed) Rafe Sadleyr.

Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet, a classical head (Cæsar's).

[1543.]

Nov. 30. 125. ANGUS AND OTHERS TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 126.]

Pleased your grace, that my brother Sir George has surlie certifyed ws of his communicacioun with your grace, declaring that the Kingis majeste will ayde and support ws aganis our enemys, we interprysing sum notable act contrar thame to his contentatioun and oure awin honouris. Of the which we geve his majeste moist humble

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 30. thankis, somoche regarding the welth of ws; nocht doubting bot we sall procede aganis oure enemys to thare displeasouris. And moiche the rather it may stand with his moist gracious pleasour, whiche we sall all wayis accompleas at thutermost of our powrs, as sall appere be oure actis. And as forther (becaus we ar fer distant from your grace) we sall advertis my brother Sir George who will assertifye your grace from tyme to tyme, helping God, who preserve your grace eternalie. Written at Douglas<sup>1</sup> the last of Novembre 1543.

Post scripta: And that it wald please your grace to geve credence to the said Sir George, as and we war all personalie present. (Signed) Ar<sup>d</sup> Erl of Angus, Erll of Glencarn, G. erll of Cassillis.

Addressed: 'To my lord lieutenantis grace.' Indorsed. Wafer signet, a shield with three stars in chief, a human heart in base. 'G. D.' at sides of shield.

[1543.]

Nov. 30. **126. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 128.]

After our moste hartie commendacions unto your good lordshippes. These shalbe to advertise the same, that even nowe arrived here Sir Thomas Hylton knight and M<sup>r</sup> George Bowes from Barwike, commysioners appoynted by me the Duke of Suffolk to repayre to Barwyke to common with Sir George Duglas for all attemptates doon bitwen the Kinges majestes subjectes and the said Sir George his frendes; whoo have remayned there conferring with hym this viij<sup>te</sup> dayes and coulde bring the said Sir George to none other purpose but that he wolde have restitution for all his frendes of the Marche, and wolde take no daye for his frendes assured of Tyvedall, to make redresse of suche attemptates as they have doon, whiche were nott small; which we thinke farre oute of reasone, and we assure your lordshippes by the reaportes of the saide commysioners, we perceyve that what so ever assuraunce shalbe made by the saide M<sup>r</sup> Duglas, meanes that those that he callethe his frendes will use all thinges for their propre advauntage whiche they perceyve,—by occasion that they will neyther declare by mowthe nor yet by wryting, howe they will use the Kinges majesties subjectes for the same.

And when the said commysioners dyd desire of Maister Duglas to have in writing what his assured frendes woold doo, and howe they woold demeane them selves to the Kinges majestes subjectes? He aunswere that hit was noo tyme to open and requyre suche thinges uppon them; for if he dyd, they woold all goo from hym,—albeit he woold talke with them aparte therin, and theruppon make an aunswere. Wherin we thinke that he makinge aunswere hym self, and non of his frendes handes at the same, the same ys lyke to stonde to lytull effecte as hit dydde before. And also to advertise your lordshippes of certaine that Sir George Duglas desyred of my Lord Warden to be assured, have not lett to declare, that they

<sup>1</sup> This and next two words written by Cassillis.

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 30. never requyred or desyred Sir George Duglas to make no suche assuraunce for them; which they showed in deade, joynyng with the Kinges enymyes to anoye the Kinges majestes subjectes. And further, some of the beste that came with Sir George Duglas, declared that they wolde never stryke a Scotte yf an Englisheman stode by, and that they wolde styke with hym againste all other Scotysshemen; but if he toke any parte withe Englande, they will leave hym. And the said Syr George declared hym self that ther was never a Scotishman in Scotlande, but he was better Frenche then Englishe, forsomoche as they were pompered with money, pencyons, and landes of the Frenche, the Cardynall, and the Governour, that hit were harde to conterwey the same with any fay[re] wordes. And uppon all these dyscourses hadde betwen the said commyssioners and M<sup>r</sup> Duglas, M<sup>r</sup> Duglas required humbly to have an assuraunce for all his frendes for viij dayes, to consult with his frendes to knowe what they wolde doo,—uppon the whiche they consentede.

Uppon knowleage wherof I the said Duke of Suffolk ymmediatly sent unto Sir George Duglas, declaring unto hym that and if so be that his frendes assured in Tyvidall will not come in within those viij dayes, and to bynde them selves to make redresse for suche attemptates as they didde in the tyme of the assuraunce,—and they of the Marche the lyke,—and also to put in their billes howe they will kepe their assuraunce, that then this assuraunce to laste noo lenger then this viij dayes. Desyryng your lordshippes in the meane tyme to knowe the Kinges majestes pleasure howe we shall demeane our selves in the premisses?

And further the said Sir George wrote unto me the Duke of Suffolk to have at this present one hundrethe poundes to be advaunced unto hym, to be distributed amongste his frendes and servauntes, which would doo hym great pleasure for the satisfieing and encoraging of them; whoos request, troustring he will ymploye hit according unto his promesse, I have accomplished hit accordingly. Further your lordshippes shall receyve herwith a lettre addressed unto me the Duke of Suffolk from the said M<sup>r</sup> Duglas, wherin he requyrethe more money; the causes why your lordshippes shall perceave in his saide lettre. I thought good for that he shoold take no occasion to slyppe awaye from the Kinges majestie, to advaunce unto hym one hundrethe poundes more, desyryng hym to satisfie hym self therwith untill suche tyme as he might knowe what the Kinges majestes frendes intended to doo, and what ordre they will take for the reste of the money? Howbehit, I assure your lordshippes I wolde be lothe to dysburse any more of the Kinges majestes treasure otherwise then I shall see cause; for we aswell perceave by the commyssioners, as also from the capetayne of Barwyke and other, as they here saye howe that the Erle of Anguisshe will goe in

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 30. to the Governour the Cardynall and to the other partie, if incace he maye have his frendes oute of pryson and holde. Sir George Duglas hym self declared to the commyssioners, that the Cardynall hath offered unto hym to mete hym in any place in Scotlande with foure with hym. A priste that was the Cardenalles secreatarie is nowe secreтарыe to the saide M<sup>r</sup> Duglas. There is so moche speking of the erle his brother and hym whiche we canne hardly beleve. But we praye God all be well, and wee assure your lordshippes that we thinke muche,—they knowinge of the Kinges majestes money to be arryved at Barwike viij dayes agoo, and they in suche neide as the tyme requyrethe, and never harde no worde from none of them,—which makethe us to conjecture they have dnyed some other waye, for we knowe right well they were hungree before! And also the said Sir George Duglas further declared to the said commyssioners, that there hadde bene on harrolde of Scotlande from the Governour, commaunding the Erle of Anguisshe to cause M<sup>r</sup> Saddler if he have any commyssione, to come to them to Edenboroughe, and if he have none, then to avoyde hym, upon the highest payne. And the said Sir George said that if M<sup>r</sup> Saddler dyd not departe, that then they wolde take hym for a good pryse, and thought good to have hym conveyd in to Englande; whiche he colde well doo nowe, if we thought soo good, which peradventure he thought he colde not doo hereafter. Wheruppon for avoydinge this daunger, we thought good to write unto hym, desiringe the same with all diligence to see hym suerly conveyd in to Englande. Beseching your lordshippes that we maye knowe the Kinges majestes pleasure with spede, in all these thinges that hit shall seme to his hieghnes and your lordshippes be aunswered. And thus I bydde your lordshippes most hartely well to fare. From Darnton the xxx<sup>th</sup> daye of Novembre. Your lordshippes assuring loving frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 132.]

(1) The copie.

In my harty maner I recommede me unto you. And have receyved your lettre datyd at Coldingham the xxvij<sup>th</sup> day of Novembre, by which I do perceyve that ye desire me to wrytte to M<sup>r</sup> Shelley that ye may have parte of the money as ye myster, bicause ye entende to wage men. Wherin I have wrytten to M<sup>r</sup> Shelley to advaunce unto you one hundrethe poundes, besides a hundreth poundes alre dy delivered unto you by M<sup>r</sup> Shelley to distribute emonge the men of the Lardes of Blacketour and Este Nesbet, as your desire was, whiche eles ther was no cause that thei shuld have had suche money; praying you to holde you contente

[1543.]

## VOL. VIII.

Nov. 30. with this summe of the Kinges money, unto I may knawe frome your brodyr and other lordes the Kinges freindes what thei do entende, and howe thei woll use the residewe, and howe they woll distribute it emongest them? And wher I do perceyve by the reporte of Sir Thomas Hilton and George Bowes, and also by a bill of your departinge frome them, subscribed with your and theyr handes, that thassurance that was grauntyd by my Lorde Warden to your frendes of Scotland, shuld stande as it was graunted, unto my furdyr pleasure were knowen to the contrary, —and in a particular bill of yours not subscribed with ther hande, as it is declared the Bordures to be certified eight days before the gevinge up of the same on either partie, —forasmoeche as your frendes of Tevidale assured by you, have broken there said assuraunce by mony spoiles and burninges sithens the assuraunce, commytted by them, and dayly yet do use the same, and at this metinge of the commissioners and you, have not commyn 'in to make redresse, and neyther thei nor yet your freindes of the Marshe do shewe howe they will use the Kinges subjectes for ther said assuraunce, but wilbe assured and yet do as they lyst, which is not recyproke nor equall that they shall be assured, and the King my mayster subjectes stonde at ther jeoperdye unrecompensed, —I assure you M<sup>r</sup> Douglas, I dare not take upon me to conteneue the said assuraunce of this sorte, for the Kinge my maister displeasure, who I knowe well wolde be contente with a convenient recyproke bonde offred unto his subjectes; but to entre suche a bonde wherby his enmyes shulde have any suche avantage of his subjectes, that his subjectes shuld susteyne harme therby, I assure you his princely stomake can not broke it. Wherefore I dare not take upon me to conteneue the said assuraunce of your frendes in Tevidale nor of those in the Marshe, any longer then eight dayes after the date hereof, —which I do to contente your bill which speketh of eight dayes, but the common bill of the commissioners and you dothe not speke of eight dayes afre my pleasure knowen, but the said assuraunce to stonde unto my pleasure were knowen to the contrary onely. And for that cause for my discharge, I do signefie unto you that I woll not in any wyse, that the said assuraunce shall stonde any longer then these sayd eight dayes, which I do graunte for your pleasure, to thintent that yf ye do make your frendes of Tevidale to binde them selves within the said tyme to make redresse for harmes they have done agaynst your assuraunce, and also bothe they and your frendes in the Marshe to declare by wrytton subscribed by you and them, what they woll doo to the Kinges subjectes for the said assuraunce, to be deliverde unto me for my dyscharge, —then the said assuraunce to stonde, or els to be voyd afre these next eight dayes expired. I wold be glade to do you all pleasure I may, but furdyr then this I dare not do. And wher I understonde ye shewed unto the commissioners that your brodyr thErle of Anguisshe had



[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 30. received a sommounance from the Governour to avoyde M<sup>r</sup> Sadler owt of Temptallon upon the heygest payne, and that ye understode yf thay shuld gett M<sup>r</sup> Sadler, they wold take hym as a good pryse, and that you at this tyme trustyd you cowld convaye him into Englonde saffe, and peradventure hereaftre ye shall not be able so to do,—for that cause, and for the advoydyng of the danger of the sayd M<sup>r</sup> Sadler, I pray you in any wyse yf you can, to convaye hym saffe into Englande assone as ye can, wherin I assure you ye shall do the Kinges majestee pleasure. And thus hartly fare well. Frome Darnton the last of Novembre.

Contemporary copy. Indorsed: 'Copie of the Duke of Suffolk lettre to Sir George Douglas ultimo Novembris 1543.'

(2)

[fol. 134.]

Aftre my harty commendacions. Thies shalbe tadvertise you that according to suche comunicacions had betwene you and me which was put in writinge and sent to the Kinges majeste, which I assure you his majeste takes in good [parte], not doubting but you will do accordingly, to thuttermost of your power,—for I ensure you his highnes hath a fyrme truste in my lorde your brodyr and you, and in my Lordes of Glencarne and Cassels, the sherif of Ayre and other lordes in the northe partyes,—that nowe you will shewe your selves like noble men against his majestes enmyes and yourys. And to thintent that you and they shall se, that so doinge ye shall not lacke ayde, his majeste is contente that I shall with diligens see fyftene hundreth poundes delivered to them and you, which I shall take ordre for with all diligence to sende it to Berwik, to be delivered to suche as my said lordes and you shall apointe to receyve it, upon billes of the said lordes handes and yourys for the receypte therof. Furdyr his majeste efftsones commaunded me to advertise my said lorde and you, that if they and you do procede as his majestes sure truste is you will do, that they and you shall lacke none ayde of an other sorte then Fraunce will do to the other partye for all theyr bragges and fayre promyses. For God willinge, they shall have ynough to doo to ayde and helpe them self and his owne contrees,—and in like case the Kinge of Denmarke,—and though they myght, there ayde is farre of, and yourys is at hande, so that or that ayde myght come, you, with the Kinges majestes said ayde myght give his enmyes and yourys suche a buffett that it shuld be to late for the Frenche ayde or them selves to recover it; so that God willing, you may have the swourde in your hande, and you will go to it sharpely and truste no more to fayre wordes, for you have seen what is cummyng therof. Furdyr prainge you, that wheras in the communication betwene you and me, you said that it was but your owne opinion, but ye wolde declare the same to my lorde your brodyr and such other of the Kinges majestes frendes as you shulde thinke good,

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Nov. 30. —which I praye you to do with diligence, and that I may be advertised of there myndes therin. I ensure you, M<sup>r</sup> Douglas, that the Kinges highnes hath an intiere truste in my lorde your brodyr and you. Furdyr prainge you that I may be advertised shortly frome you of your forwardnes and procedinges, which the Kinges majeste wolde be glad to here of, seinge the goodnes of his majeste towards your brodyr and you and all your frendes. And thus, etc.

Contemporary copy. Indorsed: 'Copie of my L. of Suffolk lettre to Sir 'George Douglas.' No date.

[1543.]

Dec. 1. **127. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SIR GEORGE DOUGLAS.** [fol. 139.]

M<sup>r</sup> Douglas, after our hartly commendations. The Kinges majeste hath seen such lettres as you lately addressed unto our very good lord the Duke of Suffolk, wherby his majeste doth not onely perceyve that thErle of Rothes and Lord Gray, with M<sup>r</sup> Henry Banaves, be taken and committed to warde by the Cardinal and Gouvernour, and what gret promises and fayre behestes be made alredy (as you write) to my lord your brother by your ennemyes in Scotlande, with sum likelyhode of the semblable to be made shortly unto you,—but also that notwithstanding this gret ruffle nowe in hande with thapprehension of such noblemen as ar alredy apprehended, and the yminent daungier that is towards both your brother and yourself, if you take not the better hede and work wiselyer then you have done hitherto,—yet you remayn still at Berwyck pleding the matier of a few such as you call your frendes! M<sup>r</sup> Duglas, the Kinges majeste consydering how good lord he hath bene both unto youe and to my lord your brother, and therfor thinking that as you have good cause to deale franckely with his majeste, so it shalbe expedient for a declaracion of his majestes affection towards you, that he do signifye plainly unto youe his pleasure touching your procedinges with his majeste hitherto, hath willed us to advertise youe that his majeste cannot but much mervaile, seing furst the Lordes Maxwell and Somerville apprehended, and after that your castle of Dalkeith taken, and other your frendes of your surname committed to warde, and now last of all thErle of Rothes and the Lord Gray likewise apprehended,—youe and my lord your brother, with the rest of your frendes do sitt so still; and much the rather mervaieth because there hath bene so gret a bande and promise made by othe from one of youe to another, that youe shuld cleve togidres and never to fayle one another, but all to take one parte,—which how it hath bene observed hitherto, we reapporte us unto youe,—for the better observacion wherof, if you amonges you go not the quickelyer in hande withall, it is to be doubted that you shall loose a gret many mo of your frendes. And wheras youe saye that you suffre much hurt and dammage for his majestes sake, we canne litle perceave as yet that

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 1. his highnes hath receyved any such benifite wherby we might accompte that you have suffred any thing for his sake, but by his meanes and grat charge you have not onely brought yourself to the restitution of your landes and possessions, with a great encrease of the same; but also gat such authoritye, as, whenne you wer in it, and wisely woold have used it, youe might have kept both him and yourself from the charges which he susteyneth nowe, and have ordered the realme at his majestes and your will and pleasure. Wherfor his highnes prayeth youe nother to saye nor to writte that youe suffre for his sake, until youe shall have done him other service thenne you have done hitherto,—for as yet his majeste is sure nother of mariage, amitye, peax, nor hostages for performaunce of the same, nor no castles nor holdes delivred to his majestes handes, nor yet none other of all your promises amonges you observed! Wheras his majeste for his parte never promised you thing, but it hath ben performed with thuttermoost, nor youe never demaunded reasonable thinges for your ayde and relief there, but you have obteyned it at his majestes handes,—and that without any contradiction or disputa-tion made with youe, wheder it wer expedyent for his majestes affayres or no,—so much affiance his majeste hath had and yet hath, to your loyaultye and faithfulnes in proceding with his highnes! For whenne you have in tymes passed demaunded for the resistence of the Cardinales malice and violence, both men and money, it was strait graunted.—When you sayde that Englishmen might in no wise be brought in to Scotlande but in a mayn armye, for that they shuld be the cause to all your freendes to revolte from you, and therfor the ayde must then be supplied with money to hire Scottish-men, youe had your desyre.—Whenne youe requyred the sendyng home of any prysoner or pledge either upon change of hostages, or sumtyme upon your brothers lettres and yours, you had what youe woold.—And now last of all desyryng to have xv<sup>o</sup> li. for thentretaynement of certayn men for a moneth, and also an ayde of Englishmen to assist youe in Scotlande, both xv<sup>o</sup> li. hath ben redy at Berwyk almoost this fortnight to be delivred to such as shuld be sent from youe and your brother with others of his majestes freendes to receyve the same, and also xij<sup>o</sup> men put in arredynes to joyne with youe for your relief as the cace shall requyre! And yet for all this conformity of his majeste to your devises and demaundes, you sit stil and do nothing.—Your brother in one quarter, yourself in another, and the rest your forces so devided as your ennemyes nede to assemble no gret power for thapprehension of youe! Wheras if you woold, like men of courage have joyned togedirs and have gone to worke roundely, nother your honours had bene so touched in the face of all the woorld as it wilbe if you suffre yourselves thus to be daunted, nor yet yourselves brought in to such a hasard as you be shortely like to tumble in to, if you be not the better advised.

## VOL. VIII.

[1543.]

Dec. 1. For, M<sup>r</sup> Douglas, albeit your adverse partye make as you writte, gret offres unto your brother and youe, to bring you to their purpos (which his majeste thinketh you will not take, and it be but in respect of your honnours, which standeth bounde to his majeste by manifold benefites not unknowen to all the woorld)—yet you may be assured that whenne soever all the rest of thinges shalbe brought to such effecte as the Cardinall and others nowe of the French partye do desyre, both youe and your brother shall surely go to the pot for it!

Do you not remembre, M<sup>r</sup> Douglas, that you have to do with the Cardinal, who alwayes slaundered youe to be a traytour to the King your maister decessed, and was one of the chief causes of your contynual exile, and that therfor you went purposely in to Fraunce to chalenge your revenge, and at your restitution in to Scotlande, holpe him in to prison? Think you, M<sup>r</sup> Douglas, the Cardinal to be a man either of so simple courage or so litle malice, that when he shall se oportunitye to requite this dishonour that you have partely done yourself, and partely procured others to do to him, he will not use the same both to your reproche and destruction? Yes, you may be assured, whatsoever offre he maketh unto youe nowe!

As for such goodnes as the Kinges majeste hath bestowed upon youe, his highnes thinketh it hitherto wel employed. And as for thoffres your enemyes make unto you,—consydre with your self wheder they be to be accepted, seing that nother they be likely to be observed, nor that your honour, which the Kinges majeste hath in obligacion, by the testimony of all the woorld, can gyve you licence so to do. But if you think (as you have good cause to think, oneles you have lost your accustomed wisdom and experience), that these offres (if any such be made) be but playn French frasers and deceithfull trecheryes, and that the Kinges majestes notable goodnes both alreedy shewen unto youe, and that which his majeste hath determined to shewe to youe hereafter, upon the continuance of your good service towards him, doth so bynde youe to his majeste, as youe cannot leave his majestes service without to gret an ignomynye thiroughout all the worlde that shall knowe the same,—then stick to it like a man, tak your force with youe and go joyne with your brother and the rest.—Let all the woorld knowe that rather then the mariage with the rest of the couvenauntes which you and others have concluded in the name of the hole realme, and agreed that hostages shuld be layed in for performaunce of the same, shuld not be observed, and rather then the yong Quene our pronepte shulde remayn stil in such daungier under the custody of the Cardinal, and rather then you wouold lene to the French partye, or that the lordes and others your freendes thatbe alreedy taken shuld stil contynue in warde, you be rather determined to make such a bruslerye in Scotlande, as the Cardinal and all the rest of his faction shuld repente it!

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 1.

In tymes past youe have ben able to make such a party as you thought yourselfes strong ynough to encountre the King your maister in the felde,—and now you make a shrinking to repress a factious parte of the Cardinal, being but a subject, and yet having none ayde in comparison of thayde that youe might have if you wouold ones begyn to de sumwhat,—as hitherto you have done nothing, but gyving eare to practises or devises, bene cause of your own damage and dishonour, and a hinderaunce to that his majeste might well have had brought to passe if you had gone stoutely to it! Wherfor his majeste requyreth youe to let him knowe wherto he shall stick and what he shall loke for at your handes, and plainly to do his majesty tunderstande that this you canne do, and this youe wil doo,—for these delayes his majeste liketh not, but will growe to one poynt or other. And as for your freendes assured upon the Borders, for whose sakes you tary nowe (as you say) as this while in these partes, travailling sore in there matiers, and leaving all the rest of other thinges, and more weight and gretter importaunce, undone,—his majeste rekeneth himself to have deserved to be in so nere a degree of freindeship with youe, that you shuld accompt no man to be your freende that could not be contented to be also his, or at the leest not to be his majestes ennemyes as the moost part of them have shewed to be, whom you call your freendes and wouold have his highnes tassure,—likeas his majeste doubteth not you have well perceyved by a lettre lately sent unto you from us on his majestes behalf. And therfor having had so often experience of your said freendes hostilitye, his majeste can no lenger trust to their freendeshipp upon bare woordes, but doth lok to have personal hostages to be layed in by them furthwith to his majestes deputy wardeyns, that they shall by no meanes directely nor indirectely do or procure to be done any hurt or annoyaunce to any his majestes subgetes at any tyme or in any place, nor let, impeche, or hindre by any meanes, any entreprise that any his majestes subgetes shall make in to Scotlande upon any his majestes ennemyes,—which if your said freendes shall refuse taccomplishe the same, being but reasonable and honest, his majeste cannot but think that what, whatsoever they shall promise by woordes, they entende to observe no parte therof in dedes, so often and so many of your sayde freendes upon the Borders have in that poynt deceyved his majeste, and therfor prayeth youe to move them to condescende unto the forsayd poyntes orels to let them knowe that the hurt wilbe their own; not doubting but in cace they shall shew themselves conformable to his demaunde, my Lord of Suffolk will take such ordre for restitution of that which hath alrede bene taken from them as shall [agre] with equitye and reason.

Thus you see, M<sup>r</sup> Douglas, how the Kinges majeste procedeth plainly with youe,—which surely his majeste might forbear to do, wer it not that he taketh you to be his own, and thinketh that upon

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 1. this his majestes franck openyng unto you of his mynde, youe will, if any thing hath hertofore ben by negligence omitted, redubbe the same in such sorte as may be to his majestes good contentacion, which cannot in thende but be also for your owne weale and benifit. We desyre youe M<sup>r</sup> Douglas, to consydre this matier well, and ther-uppon to mak unto us such an aunswer as his majeste may have good cause to be contented, and that also you will repayre furthwith unto my lord your brother, to joyn with him with all the power you can make, to whom at your arryvall where he is, his majeste desyreth youe to communicate this lettre. And thus fare you hartly well. From Bisham the furst of Decembre 1543.

A fair draft. Indorsed: 'Mynute to Sir George Duglas, primo Decembris '1543.'

[fol. 136.]

- (1) Fair copy of the foregoing, to the words—'for these delayes 'his majestye liketh not, but will growe to one poynt or other.' Some slight variations in spelling.

[1543.]

Dec. 2. **128. SUFFOLK TO SIR GEORGE DOUGLAS.**

[fol. 144.]

The copie—secundo die Decembris.

M<sup>r</sup> Duglas, with my hertie commendacions. This shalbe to advertise you that I have receyved your lettres, by the which I do perceyve that ye take my last lettres to be verey sharpe. M<sup>r</sup> Duglas, I wolde be lothe to use any thinge towardes you that ye shulde thinke sharpe; for I enswre you I wryt nothinge but that I thought I hadde good reasone and occasyone so to do, seyng your frendes wolde as then come to no resonable poynt. For what reasone were yt that your frendes of Tyvedale shuld stand stille assuryde, who hathe not only brokyn that, but also hathe and daylye dothe gret injuries to the Kinges majesties subjectes, and wold not come in to answare and to make no redresse? Howe be yt, I perceyve by your said lettres that ye alledge thoccacion was, ye had no tyme to speke with theym and to have gyven them warnyng to come in at the tyme of the comyssioners beinge ther; and syns that tyme ye have conferryd with your cowsyns of Bonge-worthe and Carre of Gadshawe, and hathe directede your said cowsins to alle the gentilmen of Tyvydale that were under assurance at the answare of my lorde your brother and you,—declaringe to them that hevvy complayntes are made upon them by the Kinges majesties subjectes of Englande, that they have broken there assurance with hereships and bournyng, contrary to there promes they didde make to my lorde your brother and you,—charginge them to be in a redynes when that ye warne them to come [to] make answare and refourmacyone of alle attemptates and crymes comytted by them syns the daye of the said assurance; and yf thay do not per-

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 2. fourme the same, to lose my lorde your brothers favour and youres and to incurre your utter indingnacions.—And you trust firmly that they wille kepe what day it shalle please me to appoint, and to make reformation of alle injuries and displeasures done by thaym, so they may have the semblable.—And therefore yf it please me to apoint the day of metinge, that you may make full monycyon to them to observe the same, and that ye shalle either cause them to compare or elles to discharge you to them, and in tymes comynge shall use them as your enemyes.—But as you are surely certifiède, thay will come and kepe alle they have promeside, which were moche better for settinge furthe of the Kinges highnes affayres there; for to repressè them so sodenly they being obedyent and of good mynde, to attempt and fullfyllè everye thinge accordinge as they are obligèd.—And as concernynge your frendes of the Mershe, as I wrote unto you, we desyred that they shulde put in writinge,—consideringe they hadde alle thinges they desyrede, ye and for your sake more then reason,—howe they wolde demeane themselves towarde the Kinges majesties subjectes for the same; which shulde remayne with ther handes at the same. Which I thought but reason, that they not only shuld do so, but that alle other that stande under the assuraunce shulde do the like.

For answare wherunto, first, where ye desire a day for them of Tyvydale, which ye trust they wille kepe, and to make and take redresse, and allso to declare what they wille doo to the Kinges majestie and his subjectes for the same,—which declaracion what they will doo to be done under suche maner as ye can best bringe them unto, and the more assurede bonde ye can cause them to come to, which maye be an occasyon for them the more assurdyly to kepe it, the same shalbe more to your honour, dyscharge and suertie,—which daye I thinke it requysite at the furthest to be the xv<sup>th</sup> daye of this monethe. And for your frendes in the Mershe, where ye wryte unto me that ye myght have them assured stille, and I shalle have your writinge for the performance of suche pointes as you and I comonyde on at your last beynge with me, and ye shall take of them their writinge for your warraunt.—M<sup>r</sup> Duglas, to thentent that ye shall not thinke but that your frendes for your sake shall have alle that ys reasone aud more, so that yf ye wille send me the bille of your hande, declaringe the secret pointes that ye and I comonyde of, and they promesinge the same by there wrytinge to you, as ye have wrytten, which I doubt not ye wille do for your dyscharge, and also declaringe howe they wille use the Kinges subjectes, when they shall go to attempt those that be not under assuraunce that be his highnes enymyes and youres,—and uppon that I shalle take upon me that the assurance shall stand tyllè ye shalle have knowledgè from me, and viij daes after, trustinge that your said frendes wille promese suche thinges and kepe them

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 2. as may stande with the Kinges majestes contentacion, wherby they maye contynewe in the assuraunce. And for your frendes in Tyvydale, yf they wille bynde themselves by there promese to kepe the said xv<sup>th</sup> daye and do alle thinges accordingly as your other frendes of the Mershe, in like case I shalbe content that they shalle have like assuraunce. Desiringe you that I maye be advertizede of alle the holle premysses with alle diligence, to thentent I maye take ordre therin accordingly. And M<sup>r</sup> Duglas, wher that I have promeside to advertise you from tyme to tyme pleynty,—thes shalbe therfore to advertise you that surely I thinke straunge that my lord your brother, you and other his highnes frendes, syt so stille, and suffer as ye do to have your frendes dayly takyn from you as they are, without any advertisment to his majestie what the cause ys, and to what purpose that ye so do, nor yet what ye intend to do! And to be playn with you, the Kinges highnes dothe not like your beinge under this facyon,—from my lorde your brother and other the Kinges majesties frendes,—for he thinkethe surely by reasone therof his highnes affayres goethe slakly forewarde; thinkinge surely that yf he [ye ?] hade ben with them yt hadde not gone as yt dothe.

Desiringe you that withe alle diligence that ye wille go to my lorde your brother and the rest of the Kinges majesties frendes, and there to consult and determyne what my lorde your brother, you, and other the Kinges frendes may do and intend to do for the advancement of his highnes affayres, and that his majestie may be advertiside therof with all diligence. M<sup>r</sup> Duglas, in myne opynyon ye can do the Kinges majestie no more acceptable service at this tyme then this to do; and for the matters concernynge your frendes, ye se nowe thaye may be at a good staye yf they will, upon your advertisment wherin I shalle take ordre, and also ye maye leve your mynde with suche of Tyvidale and the Mershe as ye shalle thinke best, to mete with the deputie warden, to ordre alle thinges in fourme above saide, yf ye cannot come thidder your self in tyme. ~~And as touching M<sup>r</sup> Sadler, I praye you se that he may be saf where he ys stille till I advertise you further of his comynge home.~~ And M<sup>r</sup> Duglas, wher that I have wrytyn dyvers lettres to my lorde your brother, as ye do knowe, to the which as yet I never hadde answare, which I mervell not a lyttle of,—prainge you to declare unto hym from me, that I doubt not of his honour, but that he wille consider and remembre the manyfolde benyfites and goodnes that he hathe hadde at the Kinges majesties handes, and shalle have, doinge as he hathe promesede, and not to regarde the fayre and light promeses of the Quene, the Cardynalle, and the Frenchmen, who desirethe nothing more then his destruccion. Wherefore I dout not but like a noble man bothe of hert and cowrage, as he hathe ben ever callide, wille styre and showe hymself accordingly, and not to sytte stille as he dothe nowe, which in a maner alle the worlde



[1543.]

Dec. 2. spekithe of, and his owne frendes cheifly, and by reason therof they are takyn and goeth from hym daylye,—which wold not have done so, yf he hadde stept up like a noble man to have mayntaynide them accordinge to the Kinges majesties expectacion; wherin he colde lacke nether ayde nor helpe, nor shall not do, whensoever he shalle so shewe hymself. Prainge you also to declare unto the rest of the Kinges majesties frendes in suche manour as ye shall thinke best.

M<sup>r</sup> Duglas, I do not a lyttle mervell, havinge wrytten so ofte to my lorde your brother as I have, and ever in my lettres demaunded answare, and never had non!—Me thinketh, in so moche as yt hathe pleased the Kinges majestie to appoint [me?] unwourthy to be his highnes lieutenaunt here, that yet I myght have herd somme answare of my lettres, for I assure you I have not used hym with the like. Preynge you aswell of his answare herin, as allso of the holle premysses, to advertise me with diligence. And thus I bydde you fare well, etc.

Copy by Suffolk's secretary. Indorsed: 'Copie of the Duke of Suffolkes lettre to Sir George Douglas ij<sup>o</sup> Decembris 1543.'

Dec. 6. **129. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 149.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you, that accordinge to your lettres of the furst of this monethe, we have advertised Sir Thomas Wharton to take suche ordre for fyve of the Maxwelles, prisoners to Jake a Musgrave and other under his rule, as ye wrote in your said lettres, and have sent the pacquet of lettres to the Larde of Brunston, to Sir William Eure, willing him to sende worde to the larde of Brunston by some secrete messenger, that he sende some of his trustie servauntes to him for lettres frome the Kinges majeste which he dare not sende to him for daungier of intercepcion. And M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyrs lettres also put in cypher, be sent unto him accordingly. And where ye sente a lettre to Sir George Douglas with the said pacquet,—forasmoche as before tharrivall therof, I the Duke of Suffolk had receyved a lettre frome the said Sir George aunsweringe a lettre of myne before sent unto him, and also had made aunswer againe, the copie of which my lettres with his lettre also be come to your handes before the arrivall herof,—by which your lordships maye perceyve that I have bene plaine ynough with him touching the declaringe to be made what his frendes wolde do for there assuraunce. And forasmoche as he at his beinge here with us, declared plainlye unto us, bothe of his owne bihalf and of his brodyrs, that it was impossible for theim to make any frende they had in Scotlande to laye in hostages for there assueraunce, but onely to binde them to make redresse for attemptates done to the contrary, like as they woll looke to receyve redresse in like case,—sainge that neyther all

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 6. his frendes had broken thassuraunce, but many of them had kept it, like as some men of ours had broken the assuraunce on our side. And when it was alledged unto him that thArmstranges, Crosiers, and Nycsons had given hostages for that purpose, he said it was no mervell if they offryd so moche to be out of the daungier of the lawes of Scotlande, and to have libertie by reason of the strenght of Englonde, to gett there praye in Scotlande wher they coulede catche it, which men do live all upon raven,—wher as his frendes and his brodyrs beinge gentlemen lyvinge upon there owne, had no suche nede so to doo, beinge in no feare of no lawes of Scotlande; wherfore he said plainly that no frende of thers in Scotlande wolde ever be brought to laye hostages for assuraunce, but all there frendes wolde rather forsake them then to bynde them selves any furdyr, but to make redresse and to joyne with them to make them stronge, which there strenght that they coulede get they wolde employe to serve the Kinges purpose, as it shulde well appere at lenght to the Kinges majeste.

For thies causes, and bycause I the Duke of Suffolk had written sharpely to him before, as ye maye perceyve by my lettres laste sent,—I have forborne to sende unto him your said lettre, unto I knowe the Kinges furdyr pleasure, leste it shulde put him in extreme desperacion, and that he shulde take therby occasion to saye that the demaunding of the said hostages for assuraunce shulde make him leyse all his frendes and force, which at this tyme I thought not beste to give him occasion to saye, leste he shulde therby laye the faute of his service to the demaunding of the said hostages. And surely, my lordes, albeit the assuraunce hath not bene best kepte, neyther on theyr side nor of ours, yet it hath bene the cause of savinge of moche money in the Kinges purse this wynter, by reason that so fewe as six hundreth and of late but one thowsande in garrison, hitherto onely have suffised, and the Scottes have taken farre moche more harme then Englonde hath. Wheras if all those that were assuryd had bene enymyes at large, the dubble of the garrison wolde scarce have suffised, there power beinge so nere hande to annoye, and the Kinges power beinge furdyr of to succoure. And the consideracion of thassuraunce was the chief cause whye the gentlemen experte on the Bordures thought so small a garrison with the helpe of the Bordours, shulde suffise this wynter as hath done. And wher your lordships have written in your lettre of the seconde of this moneth, that if Sir George Douglas be within Englonde, that I the Duke of Suffolk shulde use some waye to entreteyne him here still unto the Kinges majeste may se some more certen prove what thErle of Anguisshe will do,—and if he be gone, then under some color to entreteygne him at his next cummyng in to Englonde, for the purpose aforesaid,—and like wise to devise some meanes that if Robart Maxwell maye be brought to come in to Englonde, he be entreteygned by fayre menes under some color for

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 6. a tyme, unto his majeste se howe this mater will goo,—and that also I shulde restraine still the Master of Somervell and the Larde of Mowe, if they be not alreddie gone,—it may like your lordships tunderstonde, that before tharrivall of your said lettre, the said Sir George, Master Somervell, and the Larde of Mowe were alreddie departyd in to Scotlande, as we harde saye; nevertheles we have sente to knowe. And as for Robart Maxwell, he commeth not in to Englonde, but kepith him still in Scottlande there emongest his power to save him self, and woll not come at the Governour, albeit he hath bene sent for; which his goinge in myght (as we suppose) have set his father at large, as woll appere by Robart Maxwellles lettres late sente up. And as for Sir George Douglas and thErle of Anguisshe and other the Kinges majestes frendes, albeit moche slackenes is noted in theim to souceoure theyre frendes, which giveth occasion to the Kinges majeste and all others to myslyke there proceedings; yet whedyr they be true in harte still, or whedyr lacke of power and faste joyninge of there frendes with them is the cause therof, we knowe not. And as for rumours, reportes, and sainges of Scottisshmen, who so ever shall give credence unto them, not seinge the dedes followe, shalbe sore abused,—the nation of them is so given to lyinge. And albeit we write up unto your lordships all suche brutes, rumours, and sainges as go abrode and come to our knowledge, accordinge to our dutyties, that therupon the Kinges majeste may be in a redynes to provyde for the worste, if any of them fortune to be true,—yet we assure your lordships we give no credence unto them, oneles we se either dedes followe, or suche other apparaunce as maye lede us to a sure knowledge; bicause the Scottes be so light of there sainges. Wherefore if it might stonde with the Kinges majestes pleasure to tarye a litle season to se what shalbe determyned at the Parliament in Scotlande, the truthe will appere. For if his frendes stonde faste and not joyne with the parliament, and Actes do passe againste them, then it may appere that Scotlande takes them as theyre enymyes or traytors,—and if all joyne in one so that no thinge passe againste them, it will shortely appere that all do runne one waye, what face so ever they make. Wherefore before the said experience be had, which can not be but shortely known, it is not beste as we thinke upon suspicions, rumours, or sainges, so to entreate them that they myght therby take occasion to joyne with the Frenche partye, seinge them selves to be suspected of the Kinges majeste, to whome shulde be all there refuge. And therefore in our poore opinion, beste is to tarye, and se that if they shall steppe to thother partye, it shall appere to be theyre owne falsehod, and not have any occasion so to do ministred unto them; which as we thinke shalbe moste to the Kinges majestes honour and to there owne more rebuke. And wher your lordships do write that in case I the Duke of Suffolk shall se the rumour of thErle of Anguisshe

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 6. revolte to be true, I shulde cause the money at Berwik to be stayed, unto I knowe the Kinges furdyr pleasure,—I do signifie unto your lordships that I have taken suche ordre in that alredy, that it is stayed unto I be advertised; and I shall not enlarge my said staye unto I se good apparaunce that it maye be employed to the advauncement of the Kinges affayres.

And wher thErle of Anguisshe chapleyn wrote that he wolde come in to Englonde, if my lorde of Winchestre wrote a lettre as he desired, whose lettre was sente unto you,—yf my lorde of Winchestre had written such a lettre, peradventure before this daye ye myght have knowen the uttermoste determynacion of thErle of Anguisshe; for the said priest is his secretarye, and knoweth all, and hath said he hath many thinges to shewe to the Kinges majeste, which if he myght come to his presence, he wolde shewe. And thus we bydde your good lordships moste hartely fare well. Frome Darnton the vj<sup>th</sup> of Decembre. Your good lordships moste assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

Dec. 8. **130. SIR THOMAS WHARTON TO SUFFOLK.**

[fol. 153.]

Pleasid your grace to be advertised, that I appoynted soundre exploytes to be done in Scotlande, of intent the same might have been harde of at this sytting of thar parliament. The stormes haithe been suche of late in thes parties, that the borderoures here thought that those exploytes was not feciable; albeit upon such drad commandmentes as I did giff unto them, they have entreprised thes two folowing. And especially I commaundid my servaunt Robyn Foster called 'Hobes Robin,' to do a notable displeasur agaynst the Larde Bukcleughe, and if it were possible, to git sum of his sheipp in Atrik forest; for which purposse I devised with my saide servaunte and others Scottishmen, how ande by what mean that entreprisse might be best acchevide.

Advertising your grace that the vj<sup>th</sup> of this instaunt in the night, myn aforsaide servaunte with others Ynglishe and Scottishmen to the nombre of lxxx persons, brent the town of Syngley in Atrik forest, xxx mylle within Scotlande, being the Lard Bukcleughes landes, brought away furth of the sam forest xiiij<sup>th</sup> hundreth sheippe of the saide lardes, with two presoners, and haith slane two Scotemen ther. The Ynglishmen hadd xiiij<sup>th</sup> hundreth sheipe at thar dealinge, besiddes a hundrethe they did gif to the Scotemen with them, and others fourtye they did also gife to a Scoteman that had his horse slane at the burnyng of the towne. I darre wryte to your grace, the sheip that er brought into Ynglande at this entreprisse er better then a hundreth pounce sterling, and of the best sheipe in those parties of Scotlande. I thought bycause the Larde Bukeleugh

[1543.]

Dec. 8. reported he had gootin much golde in rewardes of the Cardenall, he might the better forgo part of his sheipe.

Advertising also your grace that I did gif like earnest commandmentes to the Armstranges of Ledisdail to do sum notable exployt. Who the said vj<sup>th</sup> of this instaunt, in the night to the nombre of a hundreth men, brent the town of Glenne with the floores and rooffes of a towre in the sam, of on<sup>1</sup> Cokburns. The town is of the Larde of Trykwares landes, suster son to the Larde of Bukcleughe, standing in Tweddail iij myll from Pebles, more then xl mylle within Scotlande.

They brent also another town four myll from Pebles, of the Larde Bukleughes landes, callid Blackgra[y], brought away thre presoners xiiij<sup>th</sup> horse and naiges, xxx oxen ande kyen, with veray much insight, as they say worth thre score crownes, and cam away without hurt. Yt is thought that sum of theme founde golde in the same towre to the value of xx<sup>th</sup> crownes.

Edvertising also your grace that M<sup>r</sup> Sandfurthe haithe receyvid a lettre from the Erl of Anguish prest and secretorie, which lettre I sende unto your grace herin inclosid. The same M<sup>r</sup> Sandfurthe shewith me that the said prest trustid or this to have beyn sent for to the Kinges majestie, wherof M<sup>r</sup> Sandfurthe ande Alexandre Apulby shewith me that ather of them had infourmyed your grace accordingle. Ande Almyghtie God preserve your grace with long lif in honour. At the Kinges highnes castle of Carlisle the viij<sup>th</sup> of Decembre. (Signed) Your graces humble att commandment, Thomas Whartton.

Addressed: 'To the right noble my lorde lieutenaunte his grace in hast. 'Dd. at Carlisle the viij<sup>th</sup> of Decembre at iij of the clok after noon.' Indorsed.

Dec. 8. 131. SUFFOLK TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 155.]

Pleas it your majestie uppon your moste excellent goodnes to pardone me that I am so bolde somwhate to declare unto your hieghnes my poore opynyon concernynge your affaires of Scotlande.

Furste, perceyving that by Dunlanerykes lettres, twoo poyntes, —thone is that he wrytethe howe dulle and slacke those that shoold be your majestes frendes are to sette forwarde your majestes affaires, —and the other is that they count themselves not of force sufficient to doo any thinge ageynste the contrarye partie by force, but intendethe to kepe them selves in their countreis, and to do the best they can to resiste the contrarye parte that shall come agaynst them, if they maye; and in the meane seaseone to speke feire and give gentill wordes to the contrarye parte, to gett out their frendes that be in presone, if they canne; so that they are come nowe to a newe practise! What hathe come of their practysinge hitherto your

<sup>1</sup> Blank in MS.

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 8. majestie can moste prudently consider. And as I thinke that the practise nowe sette forwarde by the shereve of Ayre, is nowe lykely to bring your highnes affaires to good passe, if the Erle of Argile maye be assuredly brought to the same, thene all the practises that hath byne attempted yet. For as I here and as the moste men saye, the said Erle is not only a man of wytte and force, but alsoo if he take a matter in hande he will styke suerly to hit.

Wherfore if hit will stande with your majestes pleasure that the said shereve of Ayre myght have instruccions of your hieghnes, for hym to declare to the said Erle, purportinge that your majestie intendethe nothing nor will desire of hym any thing, but that maye stand with his honour and the mayntenaunce and suertie of the yonge Quene, your highnes pronepte, and alsoo for the tranquylitie and welthe of her realme of Scotlande,—whiche is that your majeste desyrethe nothinge, what occacion hath so ever be geven your hieghnes to the contrarye as he well knowithe, but only the peace and mariage and leying in hostages for the same, according to the purporte and effecte of the laste treatie,—whiche your majestie thinkethe verely shall not well come to passe as longe as the Governour that nowe is and the Cardinall rule as they doo, withoute they bee drevn therto by force, whiche willnot be done withoute boothe the distruction of your majestes said proneptes landes and subjectes; whiche your majestie wolde be loothe to doo, as hit is evydently perceyved by the longe forberinge that your highnes hath done in extending your force, and yet wolde rather to come to this peace and mariage accordingly by quietnes, then by effusion of Christiane bloode, notwithstanding the urgent and manyfolde occacions mynystred to your hieghnes to the contrary. So that if your hieghnes maye notte have hit with quietnes, that all the worlde shall well perceyve and knowe that if your majestie doo seke to atteyne hit with force, whiche your hieghnes maye doo with your honour, seinge that hit commethe of their owen occacion to refuse your majestes most godly ~~and~~ bountefull desire and purpose. And that your hieghnes thinkethe that ther is no way to bring this good purpose to passe, so goode, as that he and other that be good true wise and noble men of the realme, to joyne to gether and to take the orderinge of the yonge Quene and the realme in to their handes, and to chuse oute foure amongste them to be as Regendes, and they holy to adhere to gether to see the realme brought to a unyformytie and the lawes to be observed and kepte, and to suffer hit to be no lenger governed by suche an innocent Governour, and the Cardinall whoo carethe not so he may be magnyfyed and remayne in his pompe and glorye, not caring what destruccion and damage maye come to the yonge Quene and the hole realme. Wherfore your hieghnes, yf he and the other of the reaste of the lordes will doo and use them selves accordingly, and that your majestie having the peaxe and mariage and leying of

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 8. hostages as is afore, will not only meynteayne the yonge Quene, them, and the realme, but also be as gladde of her and their welthes and the realme as your hieghnes wolde be of your owne. And also to the intente that suche as shall take payne not only in bringyng this good purpose to passe, but also to take payne for the upholdinge, meyntenynge of the same, your hieghnes will be content so to see somewhat to their charges, as of reasone they shall have cause to be content, that they maye therby the better be encoraged to travaile in the same. And though the geving of these pencions shoulde be somewhat chargeable to your majestie, yet if it maye be so compassed and brought to passe to your majestes honour and contentacion, hit wolde save your hieghnes a greate deale of treasour if the warres shoulde contynue; and what shoulde succede therof, God knowithe. Whiche treasour so saved myght be a greate helpe and ayde towards your majestes charges of the warres of Fraunce, and also to take suche of your majestes subjects oute of these parties as shall stonde with your highnes pleasure. Whiche considered, makethe me the more bolder to write this my pore opynyon unto your majestie, for hit muste bee nede or drede or bothe, that shall cause the Scottes to doo any thinge to your majestes contentacion. And when the said shereve hathe declarede the same your majestes moste godly mynde and purpose, then he maye saye further, as from your hieghnes, that your majestie doutethe not but that the said erle like a true noble and wise man, and all other that be lyke, will conside this moste honorable and godly purpose, and to conside to what purpose that they of Fraunce doothe precure and intende to bringe them unto, which is only but to bring them to a contynuaunce of warre, not caringe for their destruccion, so they maye atteyne their purpose; wyttthe promesses of many feyre and grete thinges, whiche when they shall come to passe, they shall when nede shalbe, fynde very slender, as they have done heretofore. And what sequele shalbe of the warre, your hieghnes doutethe not but that the said erle and other prudent and noble men of the realme, can conside, whiche afore hathe byne in experience. So that he, being a goode wise and a noble man, as your hieghnes takethe hym and the reaste, will regarde and doo their beste devoyres, to lene, and to bring that wey to passe that shoulde be moste to the contentacion of God, the preservacion of the yonge Quene, the welthe of the realme, and their owne suerties and honours. Desyryng the said erle, that your hieghness maye bee advertesed of his good and toward will herin, whiche your majestie wolde be gladde to here of.

And further I beseche your majestie to perdone me,—considering that this parliament tyme, the Frenche ambasedour is ther in tryumphe, and your majestes ambasedour in a castell for his savegarde, and muste come home by stelthe,—in my poore opynyon, hit shoulde be moche more to your honour to sende a lettre to the said

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 8. M<sup>r</sup> Sadler, to be sent by him to the nobles of the realme nowe at this present parliament, willing the said nobles in the saide lettre, to permytte the said M<sup>r</sup> Sadler to come savely unto thom, to declare suche instruccions as hit shall please your majestie to gyve him; after whiche declaracion, and an aunswere geven,—if they will make any,—to requyre them to have sure saveconducte to retorne to your majestes realme. And if hit shall please your hieghnes that M<sup>r</sup> Sadler shall this doo, and that he may repayre to them accordingly,—yf he be notte come awaye afore your majestes pleasure knownen herin,—he maye then, yf he have tyme to practise with the advice of the said shereve of Ayre, with the said Erle of Argile, as hit shall please your majestie to commaunde hym. And further, please hit your hieghnies, the said shereve of Ayre maye declare to the said Erle of Argile, that he inclyning to your majestes devocion, maye have noo small ayde at your hieghnes handes, if incase they of the Ile shall chaunce to rebell, your majestie having Irelande in suche subjection as your hieghnes hathe, whiche maye ayde hym at all tymes; which in my opynion he will esteme moche. So that yf any thing herin or any other thinge that your hieghnes shall thinke good, shall seme to your majestie to be expedient to advertise the shereve of Ayre of, I thinke hit very expedient that the same be done with diligence, during the tyme of the contynuaunce of the parliament, wherby the saide erle yf he meane well, maye practise with other his frendes ther. Eftesones moste humbly besechinge your majestie, not only to pardone me of my boldnes in declaringe to your hieghnes my poore mynde in the premysses, but also to accepte and take the same as from hym that wolde as gladly have all thinges procede according to your majestes moste honorable and noble desire as any creature lyvinge. As knowithe Almightye God, whoo send your majestie long lyef, contynuaunce of healthe and as moche honour as ever hadde kinge. From Darnton the viij<sup>th</sup> daye of Decembre. Your majestes humble and moste bounden subject and servaunte. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Wafer signet.

Dec. 9. **132. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK.**

[fol. 159.]

After our moost hartly commendations unto your good lordshipp. The Kinges majeste hath seen your lettre written unto us the iiij<sup>th</sup> of this present, the copenes of such lettres as youe have written to Sir George Douglas, and his aunswer unto the same; your procedinges wherin his majeste doth take, we assure your lordshipp, in very good part; desyryng you nevertheles, whenne it cummith to the making of thassuraunce of the Tyvydale and the Marshe men, not onely to take Sir Georges writting, but also the writting of the said Tyvydale and Marshe men themselves for the performauce of such



[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 9. things as they shall promise to observe towards the Kinges majeste and his subjectes; which as we gather of your first lettres to Sir George, youe did requyre of him, and in your seconde aunswering you seame to be contented with Sir Georges onely writting, and he to kepe their writting with him for his discharge. And wheras upon such woordes as the sayde Sir George spake unto youe, concerning M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyrs being at Temptallon, you appoynted Sir George to see him savely conveyed home according to his promise, wherof the Kinges majeste was well pleased,—as you might perceive by our lettres written unto youe in that behalf; his majeste perceyving now by the said Sir Georges lettre unto your lordship, that he is of other mynde towards the tarying of the said M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr at Temptallon, thenne he shewed himself to be at that tyme whenne your lordship toke occasion to sende for M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr home,—thinketh good that if M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr be not alrede departed from Temptallon, you do writte unto him to remayne still there until he shall here further of his majestes pleasure, onles your lordship shall perceyve sum ymminent daungier to the said M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr by his tarying there. And to shewe your lordship what moveth his majeste to this determination, you shall understande his highnes wold be loth to be seen to yelde somuch to the Gouvernour and Cardinales willes as to fetch home his ambassadeur out of Scotlande at their pleasure, and as it wer to suffre a force and a constreynt to the same. Seconde, his majeste thinketh if M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr shuld departe out of Scotlande, things standing in such termes as they do, all the rest of his highnes freendes there wold be much abashed therewithall and think plainly that thErle of Anguishe wer fallen from his majeste,—which opinion his highnes is loth they shuld conceyve, both in respect of the conduct of his affaires there, and also of thErles honour, except it did appere manifestly that he wer revolted in dede. And for those twoo causes, wherof in your writting to M<sup>r</sup> Douglas for the contynuaunce of M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr at Temptallon, you may communicate so much unto the said Sir George as youe shall think convenient, his majeste wold if he wer not departed alrede, he shuld tary there still. And other twoo causes there be that moveth his majeste thereto, which ar to be kept unto yourself.—The one is that M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr contynuing at Temptallon, his majesty shall have an instrument to work and practise withall in Scotlande, which his highnes thinketh he shall want, if M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr departe from thens.—The other cause is that in cace his highnes shall plainly perceyve thErle of Anguishe to revolte from him, forgetting all honour, faith and promises by him made, his highnes thinketh that undir pretence of sending a ship to conveye M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr home by water, he may sende men ynough in the same with a sufficient furniture of munition and victail to take Temptallon by M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyrs meanes, and to kepe the same to his majestes use; which we think his majeste may do with-

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 9. out dishonour, in cace the saide erle shall disloyally revolte unto his enemyes. And for the better conducte of this affaire in cace as aforsayde, his majeste entendeth to sende shortely unto youe his servant Rogers to be conveyed to Temptallon to viewe the castle secretly and to bring his majeste a true plat and perfaict description of every parte of the same. Desyryng your lordship, whenne you shall have certayn apparence of thErles revolte, to put thinges in arredynes for thentreprise aforsaid.

Fair contemporary copy. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suffolk, ix<sup>o</sup> Decembris 1543.'

Dec. 10. **133. SIR WILLIAM EURE TO SUFFOLK.**

[fol. 161.]

Pleas it your grace to be advertissede, we have recyvede your graces lettre of the date at Darneton the secounde of this instaunte; and accordinge to the same, have callede before us all thofficers of this the Kinges majesties towne, with the Maire of the same, and other his bretheren and substaunciall men of the saide towne, and haithe examynede thayme by thair honesties touchinge the firste point of your graces letter. And the trouthe is, thoccasion of all the grete plage that haithe soe longe contynnewede here and as yet dothe within this towne, is by reasone of the grete multitude of people and the straitnes of the litill churche; as the hole multitude of people will testifie. And as touchinge a convenyent place to reedefie a newe churche, the greteste nomber is desirous to have it where as tholde churche was, bycause a certayne walles and the foundation is yet remaynyng there,—to be made with a lowe rowf, soe that it be nothingse prejudiciall unto the Kinges majesties fortresses,—or elles to be sette in any other places viewede, as shall apper by the platte thereof maide and sett furthe by the maister mason, whiche your grace shall receyve herwithe. To acertayne your grace all the hole officers, with the Mayer and his bretheren of this towne, haithe instauntly desirede us to humbly requier your grace to be a meane unto the Kinges majestie for the reedefyng of the saide churche, and to have it stonde wher as it shall pleas his majestie and your grace.

And as touchinge the house of ordenaunce, which is gretly in decay,—as M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Anthonys<sup>1</sup> canne beste infourme the Kinges majestie and his counsaile, bireason he haithe chardgede the saide house with the Kinges majesties ordenaunce nowe of laite,—notwithstandinge we have under sett it in sondery places with promps and shores, wherby we truste it shall serve for a tyme, to the Kinges majesties pleasure be further knowen therynne.

Moreover to acertayne your grace the grete waiknes of the bridge of Berwike, whiche haithe bene decayinge manye a daie, and

<sup>1</sup> 'Archany' was his surname.

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 10. nowe decayethe daily moor and moor, bireason thoffice of the maister of the saide bridge haithe bene au[lway]is appointede to suche men that haithe noe knowledge ther[of] nor have, nor dothe bestowe noe chardges of the same, but supposethe the revenous belonginge to the reparacion of the same to be thair fees. It was repairede this laste somer, in sondery places, of the onely cost of the chardges of the Kinges workes her, orelles it had bene in suche cace that no man shuld have passede; whiche it is lyke to come to agayne ones it be well foreseen, and that shortely, by reason of the grete floddes, and nowe the haboundance of isse that liethe upon it daily. And thus we commytte your grace to the tuycion of the Holly Gooste. At the Kinges majestes castell of Berwike the x<sup>th</sup> daie of December. Your graces at commaundement. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure, Edward Shelley.

Post scripte: to certefie your grace as yet Maister Sadleyr haithe not sent for his bere, whiche is in a redynes, and hade bene with hyme or this tyme, if he hade not promysede to have sent for it.

Addressed: 'To the right honourable aud our verey goode lorde the Duke of Suffolkes grace the Kinges majesties lieuetaunte generall in the northe parties.' Indorsed: '1543.'

[1543.]

Dec. 11. **134. ACT OF THE SCOTTISH PARLIAMENT.**

[fol. 163.]

Acts of the  
Parliaments of  
Scotland, vol. ii.  
p. 481.

In Parlamento excellentissimæ Principis et Dominae nostræ, Dominae Mariæ Dei gratia Scotorum Reginae, tento apud Edinburgh quinto die mensis Decembris, anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo quadragésimo tertio, per magnificum principem Jacobum comitem Araniæ, Dominum Hamilton, tutorem dictæ Dominae Reginae ac Gubernatorem regni, tribus Regni statibus præsentibus.

Undecimo Decembris, septima dies parliamenti; Domino Gubernatore presente, cum tribus regni statibus.

The quhilk day, anentis the article proponit tuitching the pece and contract of marriage lately tane and made betwixt the ambassadors of our soverane lady the Queens grace and the commissars of the King of Ingland, betwix our said soverane Lady and Edward prince of Ingland son and apperand air to the King of Ingland, gif the samyn suld be observit and keepit or nocht: my Lord Governour and three estates of Parliament fyndis that the said peice was taken concludit and endit in the beginning of the month of July last bypast betwix the saids ambassadors and commissaris of baith the realms, and the selis to have been interchangit betwix that and the first day of September next thereafter exclusive.—And thane the said peace was proclomit baith in Ingland and Scotland, and through pretence thereof the merchandis of Scotland put their ships and goods to the see, and lang before the said first day of September they were takin by Inglismen, and haldin themselfis thair schips and

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 11. guidis as yet unrestorit, but demanit as inimies notwithstanding the said pece and diverss message send for delivering of thame.—Quharthrow the said King of England has violat and broken the said pece; and therefore and because the said contract of marriage was grantit for the said pece to have been had observit and keepit betwix the twa realms, quhilk was not keepit but broken and violet be the said King of England as said is, and als because my Lord Governour send baith the contracts of pece and marriage ratifit and apprevit and sworn be him, and selit with our Soverane Ladys greit seil according to the indentis, before the said first day of Semptember, and causit the samyne to be deliverit to the said King of England, quha was requirit be the ambassadors send be my Lord Governour to have deliverit the said contracts in sicklike manner ratifyit, apprevit, and sworn be him, and hes refusit to do the samyn,—my Lord Governour and three estates in parliament foresaid, has declarit and declares the saidis contractis to be expirit in themselfis and not to be keepit in time coming for the part of Scotland be law, equity and just resoun. Extracted furth of the Records of Parliament by me Sir James Murray of Philiphaugh, one of the Senators of the Colledge of Justice, clerk to Her Majestes councils registers and rolls. (Signed) Jas. Murray cl's. reg.

Indorsed in the same hand as the body of the document: 'Ext. Act of Parliament concerning the peace with England in anno 1543.' Water-mark: a shield charged with a cross; in dexter chief, a sword in pale, point upwards.

[1543.]

Dec. 12. 135. SADLEYR TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 165.]

Sadler's State  
Papers, vol. i.  
pp. 348-51.

Please it your grace tunderstand, that on Saterdaye nyght last, I receyved your graces lettres conteynyng my revocation, and suche other lettres and copies in ciphre as your grace addressed unto me with the same, and also I receyved at the same instant, a lettre from M<sup>r</sup> Dowglas makyng mention that whatsoever daye I woolde appoynte him, he woolde come to me to Temptallon, and conveye me surelie to this towne of Barwycke; as in dede according to myne appoyntement he cam yesterdaye to me with an honest companye of gentilmen and their traynes to the nombre of fowre hundreth horse or there aboutes, and hathe verie freendlie this daye broughte me hither in safetie. Lykewise cam yesterday to me James Dowglas of the Parkehedge from my Lordes of Anguishe, Cassels and Glencarne, with lettres of credence from them, bothe to the saide Sir George, and also to me; and for his credence he declared unto us, that the saide Erles of Anguishe, Cassells, and Glencarne, the Master of Maxwell, the shrief of Ayre, and the Larde of Donelanerike, were nowe ones agayne assembled to gither at Douglas, and have devised amongst themselves howe to procede agaynst their ennemyes, to doo them all thannoyance they can devise, wherin the saide James

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 12. declareth that thErle of Lenoux wooll assuredlie joyne with them. And also he sayeth that thErles of Argile and Murrey have partelie promised to joyne with them, for bothe the same erles and also other barons of the realme, seame to be gretelie offended with the Governour and the Cardinall, for thapprehension and deteynyng in ward of suche auncient barons as they have latelie taken, withoute calling them to their tryall; and speciallie because they were taken onelie by thadvise and procurement of the Cardinall, withoute the counsaile and consent of the noble men of the realme. So that it is thought that they agree not all the best at this parliament, thassemble and nombre wherof consisteth chieflie in the kirkemen; and as is afore-saide, the saide James Dowglas declareth that the saide Erles of Anguishe, Glencarne and Cassels doo beleve verely that the saide Erles of Argile and Murrey wooll fall from the Governour and adhere to them; for the whiche purpose there was an appoyntement of a meting yesterdaye, betwixt the same Erles of Argile and Murrey, and thErle of Cassells and the shrief of Ayre,—but howe they have agreed, I cannott tell. And in case they doo agree and joyne altogether, they have determyned, as the saide James sayeth, textend their power to the deprivation of the Governour and putting downe of the Cardinall, and wooll chose thErles of Anguishe, Lenoux, Huntley and Argile, to be fowre regentes of the realme. And in case the saide Erles of Argile and Murrey woolde nott be induced to their devocion, they wooll nevertheles use fourthwith all their force and power to the annoyaunce of their ennemyes; intending to take into their handes for the begynnyng, thAbbey of Pasley, and to burne the Governours towne of Hamylton, and to seke all other wayes and meanes they can, to be revenged uppon suche injuries as the Governour and the Cardinall have latelie doone to them and their freendes; trusting to assemble suche force and power, as they shalbe able to be maysters of the felde. For the execution wherof, they saye they want nothing but money, whiche is the chief instrument they must woorke withall. And therefore they have sent the saide James Dowglas to Sir George Dowglas for the money whiche was sent to this towne for that purpose; and also they have wryten a letre to your grace, whiche I sende inclosed in this pacquet. Wherfore the saide Sir George Dowglas desyereth your grace to advertise your pleasure whither the money shalbe sent unto them, and howe the same shalbe distributed? Whiche requyereth spede, for till they have money, they can doo lyttell or nothing but defende themselves. And if they wooll doo as they saye and promyse, I woolde wysse they shulde want no ayde of the Kinges majeste.

And finallie, the saide James Dowglas tolde me, that the saide Erles of Anguishe, Glencarn, and Cassells thought my lyeng at Temp-tallon to be to small purpose, and wysshed that the Kynges majeste woolde revoque me, and commaunde me to lye at Carlisle, where they

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 12. saye that I shulde be nerer unto them by xij or xvj myles, then I was at Temptallon, and all the countrey betwixt Carlisle and Douglas is theires and their freendes; so that they myght alwayes send and wryte to me withoute daungier, to make me participant of all their procedinges, and knowe the Kynges majestes pleasure agayne upon the same. If my revocation maye stand them in any stede, they are nowe satisfied in that bihaulfe; and for the rest, I am readie to doo what soever shall please the Kynges majeste according to my most bounden dutie.

These things I have thought to signefie unto your grace by post, speciallie because of the money matier, and I shall not fayle to wayte uppon your grace myselfe, on Saterday nyght, with the grace of God, who preserve your grace in long lief and good helthe, with increase of honour. From Barwycke the xij<sup>th</sup> of Decembre at nyght. (Signed) Your graces to commaunde during lyf, Rafe Sadleyr.<sup>1</sup>

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.'

Dec. 13. 136. HENRY VIII. TO SADLEYR.

[fol. 167.]

By the King.

Trusty and right welbiloved we grete you well. And considering with ourself, that thErle of Arren and Cardynal at this Parliament which they have nowe assembled at Edinburgh, will labour and travail by all meanes they can to abrogate and repele all suche thinges as have been heretofore passed in Parliament there for thadvancement of our affayres, and to perswade unto the noblemen and all the rest of the sayd parliament that the not observing of suche thinges as have been passed and agreed uppon with us by their auctoritie, dyd procede by our default, and not of the disloyall and craftye practises of the sayd Erle and Cardynal,—we thought it expedyent for a true declaracion of thinges in discharge of honour and sincere entent, and for that we wold be looth you shuld departe from thens in suche sorte as they wold fayne enforce you, that you shuld be present at the sayd parliament; not doubting but that you wold take a good harte and courage unto you, both to goo thither, which we mynde not you shall doo onles you may have a sure sauf conduite to goo and cum, and also to declare unto them at your beinge there our pleasure in such sorte as you shall perceyve by the contynue of this our lettre herafre followeng. And therefore our pleasure is that immediatly uppon the receipt herof you shall signefye unto the sayd Erle of Arren and the rest of the parliament, that wheras you lately receyved a lettre from him to repayre unto him if your commission contynued, and in cace you had any thing to be declared on our behalf,—forasmuch as the cumming of you from us at the begynning was specially directed to tholl parliament, and that

<sup>1</sup> This is the last of Sadleyr's letters of 1543, printed in 1809.

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 13. we h[ave] contynued your sayd commission to declare certayn thinges to the same on our behalf w[hen] they shuld eftsones be assembled, for which purpose we commaunded you to remayn there still as you have doon, likeas you forbare to repayre unto him the sayd erle at his sending for you, having no commaundement to commen with him alone, seing that he fayled in his worde honour and promesse unto us,—so nowe that presence beeng assembled together unto whom you were by us addressed, you doo desire to have a sure sauf conduite to goo and cum save, from all the states, orelles hostages to be delyvered for you at Barwik, to thentent you maye have accesse unto the same to declare unto them certeyn thinges on our behalf, tending to their oune honours, the preservacion of the yong Quene our pronepte, and the weale and tranquillitie of all the hole realme. Which if they shal refuse to graunte, it cannot but appere to all the worlde their wilfulnes and obstinacye myndeng unquietnes in stede of quietnes to both the realmes. Desiring the sayd erle and parliament to sende you sauf conduite for the sayd purpose in forme before-sayd, which when you shal have receyved, you shall repayre furthwith to Edinburgh to the parliament, and there in the presence of the sayd parliament, you shal saye as followeth:—

My lordes, at my first cumming into this realm, I never thought to have had cause ministred unto me to speake unto youe in such sorte as nowe I must, and as the present state of thaffayres, with the discharge of my dieutie, doth require. For I knew the greate affection, love and favour of the Kinges majeste my sovereign lorde to be such towards the preservacion of the yong Quene his pronepte and the good ordre and governement of this realm of Scotland in peax and tranquillitie,—and likewise on your behalf sawe, me thought, at my first cumming and long sithens, such an apparaunce of conformitie and good will taccept and embrace the same,—as I conceyved an assured hope to see so plesant an ende of my message and legacion, as might have been to myn oune comforth and the publike solace and gladnes of both the realmes. I was sent to thastate of this parliament from a prince of greate honour, for an honorable entent, myself beeng a poore man that ever have loved honestye, and I was sent to you that sh[ould] love and esteme and maynteyn honour; and therefore as I have been the more greved tunderstand that any in this realm wold wil me dishonorably to departe from hens, so I w[as] the more desirous to abide in summe place in savetye till the tyme of your assemble in parliament, where I might conveyently shewe the cause of my departure, as in my first accesse I declared the cause of my cumming. And albeit the Kinges majeste my sovereign lorde, when ye by your dedes seake for the warre, myndeth not by my mouth to uttre any thing to altre you to the contrarye, yet uppon myn humble sute, his majeste hath been contented thus farre tauthorise me that I may declare and open thinges as they have

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 13. passed sins my cumming hitherto, so as by the sight of the trouthe every mannes doinges maye appere distinctly, wherby such amonges you as be seduced, maye see and undrestande what waye ye ought to worke, and such as by colours and pretences with the troble and disquiet of this realm, worketh thadvancement of theyr particuler affection, maye be confounded and ashamed of their so doing.

In tyme of extreme hostilitie and warre,—when God, after a greate victory gyven to the Kinges majeste my sovereign lorde, toke to his mercye out of this present lief, your maister and sovereign,—the three estates of this realm thought good to sue to his majeste for peax and mariage betwen my lord Prince of England and the yong Quene here, for the which purpose ye beeng the three estates of this parliament, sent your ambassadors fully authorised, with whom his majeste dyd agree and conclude such articles for the peax and mariage, as they then thought not only resonable but gratioux. And for bycause his majeste used not then thadvantage of tyme to presse and inforce you textreintie, but passed over the covenantes of peax and mariage indifferently with you, not only thambassadors moche rejoysed therat, but also such other here as were afterwarde made pryvey to the same. And as the sayd covenantes were there passed with the King my sovereign lord by your ambassadors by the commen authoritie of this parlyament, so were they here by him that occupieth the place of Governour ratefyed, sworne, sealed and sent by the Lard of Fife unto his majeste, as thacte and dede of tholl realm of Scotland. And albeit after the begynneng of the treatie, there were by pryvate faccions, som staves and diffyculties colorably divided by certeyn that seketh more their oune gloryes then the commen weale of this realm, yet all thing proceded so farre as I have sayed, according to such fayth, honour, and reputacion as thestate of your parliament ought to maynteyn for their honours sake. And if as the lettres of ratificacion were sent, so likewise thostages had been delyvered, as the treatie and covenant of maryage dyd purporte, and so al other thinges doon for your parte that you agreed unto by your ambassadors, and be bonde to performe, then had all such inconvenyence been exchued as sinnes hath followed. And instede of warre, ye might have had love, favour, and amitie with the King my sovereign lorde, who shewed himself alwayes at your sutes content with the same. And as I was sent hither for the furtheraunce of this godly amitie and frendship, and commanded to remayn here for the same,—so his majeste seeng thinges afterwarde altered from your fyrst agrement, willed me to tarye till I had declared them unto you as they be, not doubting but you will considre them as apperteyneth to your honours and reputacions to all the worlde. By your speciall ambassadors and commissioners you have concluded a leage with his majeste for perpetuel peax—you have agreed uppon a mariage



[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 13. betwen my sovereign lordes sonne and heire apparant prince Edward and your yong Quene—and ye have promised to delyver in hostages for performaunce of the same within a certayn tyme— wherunto by him whom you take for your Governour, ye have sworne solempnely and publicuely—by him ye have ratefyed the same in writeng undre the grete seale of this realm, and have delyvered your sayd ratificacion unto his majeste by me his ambassador, and also your oune the Lard of Fife; but yet notwithstanding the passing of all these promesses with so greate solempnitie as hath redounded to al the worlde, you have not caused thostages to be delyvered according to your coveuantes—and yet his majeste forbare certayn dayes after the daye appoynted by the treatye, and in a maner till the revolt of him which is your fugitif Governour,—wherby your honours remayn charged in his majestes handes.

By whose meanes the let hath been, it is not unknowen unto you all, for as the Kinges majeste my master doth esteme the fault to be in the Cardynal who worketh only to please Fraunce, though it be with the utter ruyn and destruccion of you all besides. Which pleasing of Fraunce, howe many of your liefes amonges you in tymes past it hath cost, it is not long agoo but there be amonges you that have had good cause to knowe it! And therfor if you mynde quietnes and peax, rendre in fyrst our prisoners which you deteyn, and cause thother to return, whensoever his majeste shal demande them—put your Quene in surer and safer custody then she is nowe—beleve not the bragges and promesses of Fraunce, which so often hath deceyved you—performe the promesses by you alredy made in parliament and laye in substancyall hostages for performance of the same—and thus doing, and sending to his majeste your ambassadors for the performaunce therof and laye in substancyall hostages for performaunce of the same—I doubt not but you maye lyve quietly if you woll, and to have of him a more assured neighbour and frende then of any other prince or potentate in the worlde.

And as for tharrest of your shippes with the not ratificacion of the treaties by his majeste, which som of you have alledged to be the cause of your not performaunce of the rest of that wherunto you were obliged: to that I saye that as for the taking of your shippes, it was not without the consent of him whom you take for your Governour, for he condescended and desired his majeste to suffre noon to passe that was of the Cardynalles faccion, and contrary to those that were his hieghnes frendes and his, nor noon other without his sauf conduite, fearing, as he sayed then, that the Cardynal, whom he then toke for his ennemye, and is nowe his newe reconciled frende, shuld have escaped and by that meanes have stollen awaye into Fraunce,— wherunto he prayed his majeste that speciall regarde might be had uppon the see. And if you woll saye his hieghnes denyed the

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 13. ratificacion for his parte of the sayd treaties, I doubt not but the Lard of Fife your ambassador sent to his hieghnes for that purpose,—which partely also I am sure the lettre that he caryed from the Kinges majeste to him that calleth himself Governour, doth purporte,—can testefye therof the contrary; and that his return was only uppon his oune request, hering tell his master was towards a conflict with the Cardynal and his complices, wherin he trusted that if he might com in tyme, he shuld serve him wel, and returne tyme ynough agayn for the sayd ratificacion. And a greater let then this was, that you layd not in hostages, according to the purporte of the treatie, before the ratificacion shuld be graunted; wherin you fayled of the true ratificacion of it and made an humble sute by him to have a lengre tyme for it, sayeng at that tyme that you could not within the tyme by the treatie lymyted, performe it according to the same.

And so he departed at his oune sute, and not sent away because his majeste refused the ratificacion of the treatie, which as in dede he dyd not ratefie bicause of the said Lard of Fifes so sone departing, and lakk of hostages; so if the same beeng ratefyed by you as it was, had been perfected by layeng in of hostages, his majeste wold right gladly have doon all thinges that were to have been observed on his behalf. And now ye see in what termes stande your affayres, wherin I reporte me unto you whither it shalbe bettre for you to travail to preserve the credit of your parliament, imputing the default to such as have offended, orelles for the pleasure and satisfaccion of a fewe pryvate mennes appetites, you woll shewe yourselfes tallowe the breche of that, that by all your consentes was agreed and concluded, theeffect wherof the determynacion of this parliament will declare; of the which I woll gladly make such reaporte to the Kinges majeste my sovereign lorde, as from you shalbe for aunswere declared unto me. And this is the contynue of my charge for the declaracion of my masters honour.

Requireng you of an expedite and brief aunswere herin, to thintent I may advertise his majeste of the same.

Fynally, we lat you wit that in cace the sayd parliament will neither sende you a sauf conduite as afore, nor yet hostages for you to Barwik, our pleasure is you shall in no wise gyve thadventure to repayre unto them; for we wold be loth you shuld put yourself in any hazarde or daunger. And therefore if they woll make you neither of the two forsaid assuraunces, we woll that you remayn at Tempallon until you maye advertise our right trusty, etc., the Duke of Suffolk, etc., therof; to thintent that he with your advise may determyn soyn waye for your returne to our presence in savetye. Even, etc.

A clean draft or fair copy. Indorsed: 'Mynute to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr xiiij Decembris 1543.'

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 13. 137. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 177.]

After our most hartye commendacions unto your good lordshippe. It may like youe to understand that the Kinges majeste hath seene your lettres written to us of the ix<sup>th</sup> and x<sup>th</sup> of this present, with all such other lettres as youe addressed hither with the same, sent out of Scotland. Wherby his majeste perceyvyth the contynuance of Dunlanrikes and the shrif of Ayers good inclinacion to serve his highnes, with the hope they have also of the wyngnyng of thErle of Argile to his majestes devocion; and likewise perceyvith what ordre your lordshippe hath taken tooching the forbearying of those of Tyvidale and the Mershe for a tyme. And for answer hath willed us to signifie unto [youe] that his majeste likyth well your sayd ordre, thinkyng as youe do, that now uppon theyr goyng or not goyng to the parliament, it will appere how the be disposed towardes his highnes, wherafter his highnes woold they shuld be used.

And wheras his majeste doth conceyve by the tenour of Donlanrikes lettre, that albeit both he and the sherif of Ayer hath bene at sum charges for the service of his majeste, havyng hitherto never receyved any recompence of any man, yet they woold be loth to take any pencion of his highnes until they shall have brought sum pece of his highnes affayres to better effect then any hath bene brought as yet,—his majeste requyrith youe my Lord of Suffolk to cause Sir Thomas Wharton to signifie unto them that likeas his majeste having bene sundry tymes advertised of theyr towardnes to serve him, never knew until nowe uppon the vieu of Donlanrikes lettre, that they had made any expense in that behaulf; for if his highnes had knowen, they shuld not have bene thus long unrewarded. So forasmoch his majeste seeth a syncere facion in them of proceeding with hym, his highnes hath appoynted hym the said M<sup>r</sup> Wharton to delyver unto eche of them v<sup>c</sup> crownes, for a token of his majestes goodnes to them, and in sum part of recompence of theyr charges, and will not faile uppon sum good effect of theyr service towardes his majeste, gyve eche of them such a pencion and have such consideracion of theyr service, as they shall have good cause to think the same well employd. Prayng them further [more] eftesones to entre theyr commenced treaty with thErle of Argile, and for a perswasion to advice hym to his majestes partye, to signifie unto hym that if he wooll consider well and waye what comodite he may receyve of his majeste if he shall relent unto hym, and by shewyng hym an adversarye to his majestes procedinges, what displeasure he is like to receyve at his handes on thother side,—he shall fynd that nother the frendship of Fraunce nor of any other is to be compared to his majestes. For they may say unto hym that in case he wool be contented to stick holy to his majeste, he shall not only have of his goodnes a yerly pencion of one thousand crownes—ye

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 13. rather then fayle, of ij<sup>m</sup>,—in cace he will adhere fymely and syncerely to the advauncement of his highnes affayres; and that for an argument of his majestes gracious inclinacion towards hym, ordre is taken for a thousand crownes to be yeven to hym out of hand, in part of the sayd pencion. Which several sommes of the i<sup>m</sup> crownes, and v<sup>c</sup> and v<sup>c</sup> crownes, to be destributed as aforsaid, his majeste woold your lordship shuld cause to be delyvered furthwith to Sir Thomas Warton,—the one thousand furthwith to be sent to Dunlanrik for hym self and the shrief of Ayer, and the other thousand to be kept in his handes redy to be sent for the said Erle of Argile as uppon word from Dunlanrik of the sayd erlos towardnes, he shall se cause,—but also to signifie unto hym that wheras he is many tymes vexed with the wild Irish and Keterel who trouble and molest his cuntrey adjoynynge to the same, he may be sure to have not only relief of his majeste out of Irland which is at his hand, for the suppression of the sayd Caterelles, but also shall fynd his majeste redy to helpe hym agaynst all others that wold elsewhere go about to engreve hym. And on the other side, in cace he shall not considre (as a wise man ought to do, and as his majeste thinkyth veryly he will), thys gracyous offre and gret benefit of his majeste, but will contynew in band and frendshippe with his majestes enemyes, he shalbe assured not only to receyve all the dammage and hurt his majeste can do to hym on Irland side, both by sendyng over of his highnes own subgettes out of Irland and be enterteynyng other borderers Scottes of his cuntrey against hym, to burne and spoyle his cuntrey, when Fraunce shall nother have power nor leyser to ayde hym, but also let hym looke that if his majeste begynne ones to extende his power, and determyne to be revenged uppon Scotland for the breche of theyr promesses with hym and there dishonorable procedinges, his highnes will and is able to go thorowwithall in such sort as it shalbe spoken of whiles the world standith, and so as all the frendes Scotland hath shall not be able to resist hym, though they woold lay all theyr forces togidre and had nothyng eles in hand to do! Which his majeste hath bene loth to do hitherto, howsoever unfaythfully he hath bene handled by his enemyes in Scotland, both in respect of his yong pronept who shuld receyve the grettest damage therby, and also for saving of Christen bloode.

And therfor the sayd Dunlanrik and shrif of Ayer shall frendly advise the sayd erle to pondre well this matter and so to conclude with them as the Kinges majeste may have cause to be his good lord, which his highnes woll not fayle to be and that to his benefit and commoditye, in cace he shall gyve hym cause to the same. And this his majestes pleasure is your lordship shall cause Sir Thomas Wharton eyther to write or otherwise to signifye the same to the sayd Dunlanrik, prayyng hym to worke therin according to his majestes expectacion of hym, and to advertise the sayd Sir Thomas with diligence of his

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 13. procedinges with the sayd erle, and of his answers agayn accordingly. Signifying further unto your lordship that for the furniture of the sayd ij<sup>m</sup> crow[n]es, his majestes pleasure is youe shall eyther take so moche out of the receyvours handes (which you wrote youe have stayd alreedy) or eles out of the xv<sup>e</sup> li. at Berwik, and furnish agayne as moche as youe take thus, with sum money as youe shall receyve of the receyvours. Prayng youe to considre by which of the two meanes the money shall sonest be brought to Sir Thomas Wharton, be it eyther from Berwik or from the receyvours, and there to fetch the same with diligence. His majeste also requireth to get certayn knoweledge when the parliament began at Edingborow and how long it shall contynew, and theruppon to advertise his majeste with all celerit[ye] accordingly.

A draft by Paget, Indorsed: 'The Counsail to the Duke of Suffolk the 'xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Decembre.'

Dec. 14. **138. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**

[fol. 181.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you, that we sende you herwith a lettre of thErles of Anguisshe, Glencarne, and Cassels to me the Duke of Suffolk, and a lettre of Sir George Douglas also, with a lettre of M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyrs who is commyn to Berwik, brought thyder by Sir George Douglas, as ye shall perceyve by his lettre before your lettre of his stainge there arrived unto him. We sende you also herwith two copies of lettres, thone to the said Erles of Anguisshe, Glencarne, and Cassells, and thother to Sir George Douglas, and the copie of a scedule also sente aswell to M<sup>r</sup> Shelley to deliver the money, as to the said erles and Sir George to receyve it and bestowe it to the other named in the said scedule. Advertisinge your lordships, that albeit we be as lothe as any men can be, that the Kinge shulde laye out more money then nede is, yet consideringe that the Kinge wrote to me the Duke of Suffolk, that if I sawe likelyhod of service to be done by his frendes in Scotlande, I shulde employe his ayde of money emonge them, and consideringe also the credence they commytted to Sir George Douglas, who wrote his advise howe the money shulde be employed, as ye maye perceyve by his lettre, and thoffre of the rodynes of the service of the said erles, and the declaracion of James Douglas of the Parke hedge made to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr, as woll appere unto you by M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyrs lettre,—which Douglas was sente for the money and is the chief aboute thErle of Anguisshe,—it was thought beste to latte them have it furthwith, that they maye employe it duringe the sittinge of the parliament in Scotlande, to the annoysaunce of there enymyes. And if a delaye shulde have bene made of the deliverye of it, we thought it was to be feared lest they shulde thinke them selves suspected, which

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 14. myght make them shrenke wher they entended not, or myght make them more slawe in service, wher the havynge of it shulde exhue the excuse of lacke of power,—so that they muste nedes nowe shewe them selves as noble men, as they have alwayes pretendyd they wolde doo if they had wherewithall to furnissh there good myndes, as they nowe have. And wher ye shall perceyve by the scedule that I the Duke of Suffolk have apointed Sir George Douglas but two hundreth poundes, wher he demaunded nowe thre, and had two hundreth poundes before which made up the xv<sup>o</sup> poundes,—I did staye one other hundreth poundes which was sent thider for thErle of Anguisshe above the wages for his garrison if he had sent for it, as he did not,—which hundreth poundes if the said Sir George shall demaunde it, I wolde knowe the Kinges pleasure whedyr he shall have it?

And wher ye shall perceyve by M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyrs lettre that James Douglas shewed howe the Kinges frendes wolde have him to lye at Carlisle which is nere unto theim, wher Temptallon is farre of,—we thinke that devise is to litle purpose, seinge no man can serve the Kinge better there then M<sup>r</sup> Wharton, who peradventure wolde thinke there was some faute founde in his service, if an other man shulde lye there for the thinge that he coulde do, which myght be some discorage to him. And wher I the Duke of Suffolk have writen to Sir George Douglas to sende me in a booke of the assuraunce of his frendes, as ye may perceyve by the copie of my lettre to him, I praye you that I may knowe the Kinges pleasure touching that matter. Signifying furdyr unto your lordships that whiles I was makinge my lettres this morninge, wherof ye shall receyve herwith the copies, arrived your lettre to me of the xj<sup>th</sup> of this moneth; accordinge unto which lettre I have set forthe the practyse by Sir Thomas Wharton for the wynnyng of thErle of Argile to the Kinges majestes devotion by the sherif of Ayre and Donelangrig, bothe by the reasons conteyned in your said lettre, and also by all other that I coulde imagyn mete for that purpose. And likewise I have writen to him to practise with the said sherif and Donelangrig, to assaye thErles of Hunteley and Murraye, to wyne theim to the Kinges majestes devocion as ye wrote. And thus we bydde your good lordships most hartely fare well. From Darnton the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Decembre. Your good lordships most assurdy lovinge freindes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Signet lost.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 183.]

- (1) Copie of my Lorde of Suffolkes lettre to thErles Anguisshe, Glencarne, and Cassels.

My verae good lordes, in my most hartie maner I recommede me unto you, and have receyved your lettres written at Douglas the

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 14. last of November; by the whiche I doo perceyve that ye intende to procede agaynste your ennemyes to their dyspleasures, and moche the rather it maye stande with the Kynges most gracious pleasure, whiche ye shall always accomplysse to the uttermost of your powers, as shall appere by your seid actes. Desiring me further in your lettres to gyve credence unto Sir George Douglas as yf ye were all personally present.

My lordes, I dout not but ye, lyke noble men, will accomplysse your promes as hit besemethe noble men to doo, for dyscharging of your honours. Wherefore I have delyvered to Sir George Douglas and James Douglas of the Parke hedge, suche somes of money of the Kyng my masters, to be dytributed amongst you and yours and the Kynges frendes, according to a sedule herinclosed, preying your lordshippes to see that to every man whose name is in the saide sedule, the somes conteynede in the same to be paid, and to take of every one of them a particuler bill of the receipt of suche somes as be conteyned in my saide sedule, for my dyscharge, and to send the said billes unto me as sone as ye can. Preying your lordshippes nowe to steppe unto hit lyke noble men, to the annoyaunce of your ennemyes, and ye may be assured that the Kyng my master will ayde and supporte you of that sorte, God willing, that ye shall not neade to feare your ennemyes, but that they shall have moche more cause to feare you. And thus I bydd your lordshippes fare well. From Darntou the xiiij<sup>th</sup> daye of December.

Written by Suffolk's secretary.

[fol. 184.]

(2) Copie of my Lord of Suffolkes lettre to Sir George Douglas.

M<sup>r</sup> Douglas, in my right harty maner I recomende me unto you; advertising you that I have receyved your lettre of the xij<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, with a lettre also of your brodyr thErle of Anguisshe, thErles of Glencarne, and Cassels, datyd the last of Novembre, which made me mervell that it was so longe in cummynge; by which lettre also they have desired me to give credence to you as if all they were personally present. By which your lettre I do perceyve that by there writings and credence sent unto you, they ar of good mynde to serve the Kinges majeste, desiringe ayde of money of his majeste for settinge forwardes such affayres for contentacion of the same, and that a gentleman of my lorde your brodyrs is cummyn to receyve suche money as the Kinges pleasure is that they shall have, as is conteyned in your said lettre. M<sup>r</sup> Douglas, accordinge to your opinion conteyned in your lettre, I have written to M<sup>r</sup> Shelley to paye to you and to James Douglas of the Hedge, suche sunmes of money as be conteyned in a scedule sent to him, and an other to you herinclosed. Which scedule I made according to your opinion conteyned in your lettre in all pointes, save onely that I have apointed you but two hundrethe poundes, bicause ther was but fiftene hundreth

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 14. poundes of the Kinges sent to Berwik for the ayde of his majestes frendes according to your devise, wherof ye have receyved alreedye two hundreth poundes; so that thirtene hundrethe poundes onely remayneth there at this tyme to be distribute emonge the Kinges frendes and you. Prainge you that ye and the said James Douglas of the Parke Hedge, make a bill subscribed with your handes, of the recepte of the said money, to M<sup>r</sup> Shelley, for his discharge. And prayinge you also, M<sup>r</sup> Douglas, to se as nye as ye can, the said money delivered and paid to all suche whose names be in the said scedule. And bicause ye be nexte, and may be easyd when ye lacke, I therefore am the more bolde to mynisshe your summe rather than any other of the Kinges frendes whom ye wrote of, shulde be disappointed. Prainge you so to write to your brodyr and other lordes and all other the Kinges frendes whose names be in the said scedule, that they sende unto me every man a particuler bill of recepte of suche money as he shall receyve, which billes I pray you get and sende unto me for my discharge, as soone as ye can, and at the cummyng of the said billes, M<sup>r</sup> Shelley shall deliver you your bill againe.

Prainge you M<sup>r</sup> Douglas, so to write to the lordes and other the Kinges frendes, that they shewe them selves nowe like men of honor, and noble men of that sorte that there enymyes may fele the injuries they have done to them and you, that the Kinge may thinke his ayde well employed; which I pray you to set furth the best you can as a man whome the Kinge my master trusteth woll serve him effectually. And I as your good frende, have also the same firme opinion of you, which I doubt not but your actes shall corresponde unto.

And wher ye write that ye woll heraftre make a booke of your frendes in the Marshe that ar under your assurance, and shall take them all bounde to performe the contentes of the said booke, and shall put your hande to the same and sende it to me,—I pray you, M<sup>r</sup> Douglas, to gette your frendes handes set to the said booke if it can be possibly, which if they entende to kepe, there is no cause whye they shulde not subscribe it, and it shulde be moche to the Kinge my masters contention, and bothe for your discharge and myne, whatsoever they woll do hereaftre. Assertayning you, that unto your booke subscribed with your hande do come, your assurance is but duringe my pleasure, which I dare not otherwise grante, oneles I have your said booke for my discharge. And wher ye write that ye have advertised your frendes in Tevidale to kepe the xx<sup>ti</sup> daye of this moneth, to make redresse for attemptates against Englishemen, receyving the countrepaine of them, and if they come not, that your brodyr and you will declare you open enymyes unto them,—I pray you to sende me wourde furthwith, whedyr any of your frendes in Tevydale by you assuryd, woll kepe the said xx<sup>ti</sup> daye or no, and wher?—that I may warne the wardens or there deputies to mete them there, seing the said twentie day doth nowe approche; and who



[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 14. ye shall apointe to be there for you. I sende also herwith a lettre to my lorde your brodyr, thErles of Glencarne and Cassels, which I pray you se conveyd unto them. And thus hartely fare ye well. From Darnton the xiiij of Decembre.

Written by Suffolk's secretary.

[fol. 186.]

(3) Money to be distributed emonge the Kinges majestes frendes in Scotlande, in maner and fourme following; that is to saye—

To thErle of Anguisshe, two hundrethe poundes, sterling money of Englande.

To thErle of Glencarne, twoo hundrethe markes sterling of Englande.

To the Erle of Casselles, twoo hundreth markes sterling of Englande.

To the Master of Maxwell, one hundrethe poundes sterling of Englande.

To the sherive of Ayre, one hundrethe poundes sterling of Englande.

To the Larde of Drumlangrig, on hundrethe pounds sterling of Englande.

To thErle Marshall, John Charters, and the Lorde Grayes frendes in the northe, three hundrethe and fyftie markes sterling of Englande.

To Sir George Duglas and his frendes in the Marshe and Lowdyane, twoo hundrethe poundes sterling of Englande.

Written by Suffolk's secretary.

Indorsed : 'Copies of the Duke of Suffolkes lettres to thErles of Angwish, 'Casselles, and Glencarn and Sir George Douglas. Decembre.'

Dec. 17. **139. SUFFOLK AND SADLEYR TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 188.]

After our right hartie commendations. We have receyved this mornyng certayne lettres and advertisementes addressed to me the Duke of Suffolk from Sir Thomas Wharton, and also from thErles of Anguisshe, Cassels, and Glencarne, with others by the whiche your lordships shall perceyve howe the saide Sir Thomas hathe proceeded with the Larde of Donlanerick, and the Master of Maxwell. All whiche lettres and advertisementes we send herewith unto your lordships, to be shewed and declared to the Kynges majeste. And where in oone parte of the saide Sir Thomas lettres, it shall appeare that he hathe concluded with the saide Larde of Donlanerick to offer twoo thousand crownes pencion unto thErle of Argile, wherof to be payed oone thousand in hand : your lordshipps shall understand,

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 17. that I the Duke of Suffolk advised the saide Sir Thomas to make that offer, for the better advauncement of the Kynges majestes purpose,—for considering the greate povertie that reigneth amongst them, as well amongst the noble men as thothers, I thought that a present offer of summe money in hand shoulde soner wyne and reconsile him to the Kynges majestes devotion, then the offer of the yerelie pencion,—as surelie it wooll doo. Trusting that it wooll please his majeste taccept the same doon of my parte in this poynte, for the best advauncement of his majestes affayres. And if the noble men in Scotland to whom these offers of yerelie pencions shalbe made in this sorte, shall accept the same, it maye please you to remember howe the money shalbe payed unto them presentlie, for the first possession of their saide pencions; for ye knowe howe lyttell store of money remayneth here at this present. Wherof, and of all other thinges requisite, it may please you tadvertise us of the Kynges majestes pleasure accordingly. Thus our Lorde preserve your good lordships in long lief, heathe, and honour. From Darneton the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Decembre. Your lordships assured lovinge freendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Sadleyr's wafer signet, a classical head (Cæsar's).

Dec. 20. **140. DECLARATION BY THE ENGLISH HERALD.** [fol. 190.]

The most excellent most heigh and mighty prince, my most redoubled sovereign Henry theight, by the grace of God, King of England, Fraunce, and Irland, defensour of the faythe, and in earth the supreme hed of the churches of England and Irland, hath gyven me charge and commaundement to declare unto youe as followeth :—

Fyrst, howe his majeste beeng in warre with youe upon provocation of your late sovereign decessed, and having by his death, and victorie gyven by the hande of God upon suche as attempted thinvasion of his majestes realm, a greate opportunitie to prosecute the same warre, to the confusion and exterminacion of suche as wold have presumed to withstand his force, hath been content, in respect of his pronepte, and uppou such sute as hath been made unto his hieghnes, with a visage and countenance at that tyme of humilitie, due reverence, and submission redy to doo all thinges that shuld tende to the conservacion of your lady and maistres, his hieghnes pronepte, to laye aside armour and puissance, and to entre communicacion and treatie with youe, with conclusion to place his pronepte in mariage with the noble prince his majestes eldest sonne and heire apparaint, prince Edward, and in the meane tyme and after, to lyve in pea[x] rest and quiet with youe. To which covenant ye have, by auctoritie of the three estates of Scotland, agreed and consented. This ye have all promised—to this ye have all by

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 20. the Governour sworne—this ye by the same auctorite as the lettres of ratificacion purporte, have ratefyed, which the Kinges majestie hath in his possession to shewe; which if ye had regard to shewe yourself true men to God and the world, like those that shuld have respect to honour and loyaltye, like those that shuld more conside the welth of your maistres then your owne affections, ye shuld likewise have duely observed and kept in all pointes accordingly such thinges as ye had soo solempnely bargayned and promised.

Nowe, contrarywise, when ye have fayled in performance of that ye be bounde unto, to the greate reproche of your fayth and loyaltye, after insurreccions and rebellyons amonges youe agaynst your owne ordre and governement, ye call the publike authoritie pryvate doinges, wherin ye denye the preeminence of him whom youe chose for your Governour, then chosen by youe, the testimonye of your greate seale, the credit of your commissioners and ambassadours solempnely sent to treate and conclude suche covenantes, the fayth of your notaryes, witnesseng by theyr subscripcion and signes, the consent and agrement of your parliament which all[owed] and receyved the same—wherby ye remainn unhable and insufficient with whom testablishe any covenant or bargayn herafre. Ye both forget with whom ye have covenanted, and to whose commoditie and benefite the covenant tendeth. Ye did covenante with a prince of honour, that will not suffre your disloyaltye unpunished and unrevenged—whose power and puissaunce by Goddes grace, is and shalbe sufficient agaynst youe to make youe knowe and feale your oune faultes and offences. Ye did covenante for the welth of your maistres and the poore commens, to whose greate detryment your folyes and perverse fantasies shal chiefly redounde. For as by the peax and mariage covenanted and agreed, the realm might have been preserved to the behalf of your maistres, and the commens lyved in quiet, to there greate welth and benefite, so contrarywise by your unfaythefulnesse, ye have given just occasion of the distruction of that which your maistres might have enjoyed, and youe be the cause and occacion wherby the goodes of the poore commens shalbe wasted and spoiled at home, and their entrecourse lettred in outward parties.

Ye have set more by a litle gayn or promesse of gayn out of Fraunce, then your oune honour—ye have cared more for the mayntenance of the Cardinalles appetites and affeccions, the glory of the spiritualtye there, then the preservacion of your fayth and loyaltye. For revenge wherof, feare the hande of God over youe,—feare the power of a prince hable to daunt youe,—feare ye that take uppon youe to be rulers, the understanding of your oune people, who perceyving your abuses to their confusion, shal not to their oune destruccion contynue in the foly with youe,—feare the nombre of such as be honest amonges youe that shal not endure to persever in that publique shame with youe. For your conspiracye in so yvel a

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec 20. quarel cannot contynue long, and the Dyvel can never be author of unitie, but discord.

Your conjuration agaynst trouth and honour can never prevail ne have good successe undre a pretence to seke an evasion wherby texchue the bandes of your promesse. Youe have brought your oune credit uttrely to confusion. Ye call pryvate publique, and publique pryvate, as maye serve for your purpose, aftre ye have broken the treaties covenanted and concluded, wherby the Kinges majeste is at libertye, and in the former state of warre. Ye complayn of roodes, ye complayn of taking of shippes, wherof ye have been the cause and occacion—ye make countenance to the peple as though ye lamented theyr losses, and foloweng your pryvate affections and swarveng from publique covenantes, ye be procurers of the same. For ye only have refused peax, forsaken it, trobled it, letted it, broken it, and by such allegacions as ye make, declare yourself unhable to purchace it agayn, when youe falsefie your oune recordes, your oune seales, your oune ambassadours, your oune proclamacions, finally all meanes of publique testimony, wherby to procede with youe. And this ye do in fewe wordes, when ye saye the treaties concluded and on your partie not fulfilled, were passed by pryvate persons, such as have made rebellyons in that realme against the Governour chosen by parliament, and nowe having him at their devocion have broken the treaties passed, concluded and sworne, call themself publique authoritie, and dare call the same Governour joyned with all the rest of the three estates to passe the sayd treaties, pryvate persons! And yet notwithstanding the untrue and unseamely handeling of these matiers, ye have moved the Kinges majestes ambassador here resident to write to his hieghnes to knowe his majestes pleasure concerning the peax and treaties, and that knowen, ye wold devise further what to doo—ye require restitution of shippes—ye require redresse of attemptates of the Bordres,—to which matiers the Kinges majeste hath thought good to make his princely aunswere by me, and not by his ambassador here resident, which in fewe wordes is this:—That his majeste woll not beare your greate presumption and arrogance in the serching of his majestes mynde, wherby to cloke your oune faultes and misordres to the peple. Youe pretende as though youe wold peax, when those whiche chiefly now rule amonges youe, be the only breakers of it! Of what inclinacion his majeste was to the conservacion of this realm, the conclusion of the treaties planely declareth. His clemencye and benignitie is manifest and evident. Howe mercifully his hieghnes tendred your sutes for peax, theeffect of his doinges doo planely shew[e], so as his hieghnes goodnes is sufficiently knowen to youe and all the worlde! Wherefore serche youe to knowe your oune doinges and procedinges—consider in what cace ye have brought the realme of Scotland by violacion of such covenantes as were

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 20. passed and agreed on! By your fault the borderers have taken hurte and skath, and of youe the peple ought to require amendes. The shippes of Edinburgh be stayed for your offence, and of youe they shuld demande recompence and satisfaccion; which by youe of the Kinges majeste they shal not attayn, but as his hieghnes shall thinke good. If matiers growe not to an extreimtie, they may per-  
 cace receyve his benignitie therin and grace directly, without youe, fro his majestes oune hande. And to youe that pretende publique authoritie, and yet uppon chaunge of personages, cal the same pryvate, I shal close up thanswere in this wise.—Unite yourself to make sute for grace and favour, or to defende yourself, as the cace shal requyre. For your defence, folowe your oune divises, but to sue for favour, such unytie from hensforth shalbe requyred of youe, ~~considering your inconstancies and mutabilities~~, as al your subscribcions may joyntly appere in such writenges as ye shal make for the same.

Thusmoche the Kinges majeste my sovereign lord willeth me to signefie unto youe; who hath puissance and marcy in his handes to shewe and execute, as your demerites shall deserve. Wherin for further declaracion of yourself, his majeste yeveth youe respite of six dayes.

Draft with many corrections by Paget. Indorsed: 'Declaration to 'have been made by the herald.' In State Papers, vol. v. p<sup>t</sup>. iv. pp. 350-52,—'A 'message of the English herald to the Scots,' is printed, as being that which was probably delivered to the Scottish Parliament. The beginning of it is similar to the foregoing, as far as the words 'bargained and promised' on line 8th of p. 236 *ante*. But from that point it is quite different, and the language insulting and arrogant.

Fair copy of the foregoing in the same official hand. [fol. 200.]  
 Neither dated nor indorsed.

Dec. 20. **141. THE GOVERNOR'S ANSWER TO RAY.** [fol. 207.]

Ansuer maid be my lord Governour of Scotland unto Hary Ray officiar of armez to the King of England, upoun ane writing brocht be the said officiar to be schawine to the thre estatis of Scotland in parliament.

Forsamekle as the said officiar hes presentit ane writing to my lord Governour the twenty day of Decembre instant, quhilk wes direct and ordanit be the King of England to be schawine in plane parliament to the thre estatis of this realme, tuiching the reintrance of certane noble men of this realme, takin presoneris in England, and lattin hame be the said King of England apone ostages, quhareof ane part ar at this present in ward: My lord Governour understanding that the said officiar wes direct for schawing of the said writing to the thre estatis of parliament, quhilk wes befor his cuming disolvit

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 20. and thai departit lang of befor : Tharfor douting giff his ansuer wald be acceptable to the King of England and to his satisfioun or nocht, thocht nocht expedient to giff ansuer presentlie in that behalf. Nevirtheles giff the King of England desiris to have ansuer of my lord Governour and counsel anentis the forsaid writing, tha salbe reddy to mak the samyn quhen it beis requirit. (Signed) James G.

In a Scottish official hand. Indorsed : 'Therle of Arrens answer to Henry 'Raye pursuyvant of Barwik.' No seal.

1543.

Dec. 21. **142. SUFFOLK TO SIR GEORGE DOUGLAS.** [fol. 209.]

Copie of my Lorde of Suffolkes lettre to M<sup>r</sup> Douglas of the xx<sup>j</sup><sup>th</sup> of Decembre 1543.

M<sup>r</sup> Dowglas, after my right hartie commendations. I have receyved your lettres of the xix<sup>th</sup> of Decembre and thanke you for your diligent advertisement of thoccurrantes conteyned in the same. Nevertheles I doo moche note your delays in sending to me your booke, whiche I prayed you to cause to be subscribed by suche your freendes as have or shall desier our assuraunce; wherin I praye you to consider, that at your request and for their benefite, they have been forborne of a long tyme, where as it had been verie facile unto us long or this to have over roone and destroyed them,—and yet it is unknowen to us whither they be the Kynges majestes freendes or his ennemyes. Wherefore I requyer and praye youe to use a lyttell more seriousnes with them, and to prove them effectualle whither they wooll joyne with youe and others the Kynges majestes freendes for the furtherance and advauncement of the treaties of peax and mariage latelie concluded with Scotland, in suche sorte as the same maye take effect according to the teanour and purporte of the saide treaties? And if they wooll, then to cause them to subscribe the same; whiche if they shall refuse to doo, I cannott judge them woorthie to be favored or forborne any lenger at our handes, ne yet wooll I take them for freendes, but rather use them as ennemyes to bothe realmes. And besides that, your sinceritie beyng suche towards the Kynges majeste as I take it, I see not howe yourselfe can use or esteme them as your freendes, or to be the men whiche love the tranquillitie or quyetnes and the common weale of their owne countrey. In whiche case, doubte ye not I shall take suche ordre for their chastisement and correction, as they shall soone be werie of their partes, and within a while I thinke they will by force be constreyned to offer as moche of themselves as nowe is requyered of them, lyke as the Carres and Scottes did lately offer it full largelic if it coulde have been accepted. Prayeng youe eftesones to be a lyttell quycker with your saide freendes in this parte, for your owne discharge towards the Kynges majeste. So that his majeste for

1543.

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 21. the greate benefite that they have and doo receyve at his majestes handes by this assurance, maye shortelie knowe withoute further delaye, what parte they wooll holde towards thadvancement of the saide peax and mariage, whiche tend chieflie to the weale of Scotland. For ones ye shall shortelie send me your saide booke subscribed with their handes, wherby it maye appeare that they shall shewe them selves of suche conformytie and towardnes in that bihaulfe as apperteyneth, I assure youe for my parte I cannot graunte them any lenger assuraunce, onles I shulde excede my commission and doo my master yll service; whiche with the grace of God, I shall exhue to the utterest of my power, according to my dutie.

Finallie, touching the redresse of attemptates betwixt our borderers and your freendes of Tividale, where ye doo referre thappoyntment of a daye to me for a meting to be had, and the bylles to be brought in by bothe partes for that purpose, I doo forbear at this tyme to appoynte youe any certayne daye till I shall heare agayne from youe of the good will and conformytie of suche your saide freendes, aswell of Tividale as of the Marshe, as be assured for your sake, towards thadvancement of the premisses. Wheruppon I shall procede further with youe in that and the rest in suche sorte as youe shall have no cause to fynde any defaulte in this partie. For if they shall not conforme themselves, and promise by their hand wryting to joyne with youe in the setting fourthe and mayntenance of the saide treaties, beyng the thing that redoundeth somoche to the common wealthe of their oune countrey, I thinke it vayne to appoynte any meting, or to use them any lenger as freendes, but rather as ennemyes to bothe realmes.

Thus, M<sup>r</sup> Dowglas, I am playne with youe as I promised to be to youe, and youe promised the same to me at our last beyng together, and in this matier I doo the rather use playnes with youe, bicause I beare a burden in the same; for the sayeng is, that the Kynges ennemyes are bolstred betwixt youe and me by meanes of this assurance—wherof for my parte I must nedes and wooll discharge myselve, not doubting but for your parte ye will doo the semblable. Praying your aunswer of summe certayntie herin as shortelie as ye can possible, and in the meane season I wooll beare with youe and kepe thassuraunce as hathe been accustomed.

Also, I have credible advertisement that the Lorde Home and his sonne the Master of Home are com home from Edinburgh verie ill contented with the Governour and Cardinall; wherfore remembering youe tolde me that youe had a practise in hand to wyne and reconcile the saide Lorde Home and his sonne to the Kynges majeste, I thinke youe have nowe a verie good tyme for the same. Wherof I thought good to remember youe, to thintent youe maye the better woork theeffect of your said practise as ye shall thinke good. And thus, etc.

Written by Sadleyr's clerk. Indorsed: '1543.'

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 27. 143. SUFFOLK AND OTHERS TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 211.]

After our right hertie commendacions. We have receyved lettres this day from Sir George Douglas, whiche we sende herewith unto your lordeshippes, to thintent the Kinges majeste may be made pryvey to the same. And forasmoche as it shall appere unto your l[ordeshippes] by the saide lettres, that tHeralde which is nowe com out of Scotlande is to repayre unto the Kynges majeste for saufe-conducte for ambassadours to treate uppon a new peax,—in which parte your l[ordeshippes] shall perceyve the saide George Douglas opynyon by his saide lettres,—we have thought good to signefie unto you our poure opynyons in that behalf, which is, that considering as we take it, the saide heralde is dyrected unto the Kynges majeste by a pryvate auctoryte, and not by the comen auctoryte of the realme, the most parte of the nobilite of the same not being made pryvey thereunto,—it is not therefore convenient that the Kinges majeste shulde admytte him or his message as we thinke, whereby it might seeme that his majeste shoulde allow the Governours auctoryte. And besydes, that the acceptacyon of ambassadours in suche sorte without the generall consent of the hole realme, might be a meane to discourage the Kinges majestes frendes, and to enbolde their adverse partie, which in our poure opynyons intende nothing but dissymulacion, and to wyne thadvauntage of tyme, as alredy we have had experience of the lyke before this tyme. And we thinke it no tyme now that the Kinges majestes frendes are begynnyng to styrre, and redy to go to the feldes, that the saide heralde, being thus addressed unto the Kinges majeste without their knowlege and consent, shoulde be admytted, or any other thing don that might discourage them or enbolde their enemyes; whom in our poure opynyons the Kinges majeste shoulde give non eare unto, ne comen withall without the consent of suche noble men and other as do pretende to be his highnes frendes and setters fourth of his gracious and godly purpose. The further consideracion whereof we remytte unto your wisdomes, not doubting but the Kynges majeste with your lordeshippes good advise and counsaile, woll take that way that shalbe best for the advaancement of his majestes affayres, with the grace of God, who preserve your l[ordeshippes] in long lif, helth, and honour. From Darneton the xxvij<sup>t</sup> day of December. Your lorde-shippes assured loving frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Post scripta: We pray your l[ordeshippes] to remember that here is no money left at all, and in case the Kinges majestes frendes in Scotlande shall procede like men of honour in the fulfilling of their promise, as we here they are now begynnyng to do somewhat, we thinke it were good they shulde in that case lacke no reasonable ayde and suppartacion of his majeste; for the which purpose, ne yet



[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 27. for thordynary payment of the garrisons, here is no money as is aforsaide. And ferthermore, forasmoche as our parliament, as your l[ordshippes] knowe, doth shortely begynne, it may like you to knowe the Kynges majestes pleasure whether the noble men, knightes, and burgeses of this parte of the realme being within the lymytes of the commission of me the Duke of Suffolkes lieutenauncye, shall prepare themselfes to com to the saide parliament or not?—and there-uppon it may like you to advertise me, to thintent I may give notice thereof accordinglye.

Also this morning Sir Thomas Wharton sent us a lettre addressed unto him from the Master of Maxwell, which your l[ordshippes] shall receyve herewith.

Holograph of Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Signet lost.

Dec. 28. 144. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 213.]

Pleasith your grace. The Kinges majeste hath receyved your lettres of the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of this present, with the lettres from Sir Thomas Wharton and Sir William and Sir Raf Evre, which arryved here this night late, and therefore his majeste commanded us twayn to make suche aunswere as foloweth:—

Fyrst, as touching the herald and the Patriarques man, his majeste taketh your determynacion in very good parte. Albeit his highnes thinketh go[o]ld that if the herald com with aunswere to Henry Rayes credence or any other convenyent matier, youe shall permit him to com up with summe man to conduite him, and the Patriarques man to be in any wise stayed still, according to your former ordre.

Seconde, where amonges other thinges, it appereth in Lindesayes credence, that the Lord Maxwell divising howe tescape out of the castle [of] Edinburgh, hath founde howe he maye kill as many in the castle as he listeth, and so take his post and to departe,—his majeste wold h[ave] Sir Thomas Wharton out of hande to sende him su[n]me secrete advertisment, that if he can cumpasse any such purpose, he shall doo moche better to kepe the castle still, then tabandon it; for the defence wherof those which shuld helpe to worke his entreprise shalbe sufficient till he may get a greater company of sure folkes unto him.

Thirde, whereby the same credence of Lindesey, it appereth that thErle of Argile is goon into his countrey, purposing to be at the Courte agayn at Newyeres tyde, at which tyme the Lord Dunlanerick and the sherif of Ayer entende to breake with him according to the instruccions gyven unto them in that behalf,—his majeste wayeng that it shuld seame the sayd Donlanerick and sherif of Ayer be not contented with the division of the money last sent into Scotlande, and doubting whither they woll procede fully and

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 28. earnestly with him as their sayd instruccions purporte, or otherwise, doth thinke it shulde moche conferre to his purposes, and serve both for the wynneng of tyme, and percace for avoydeng of a further vayn expence of money, if summe wise fellowe were sent unto the sayd Erle also, immediatly from your grace, with a like instruccion as was declared to the sayd Donlanerick and sherif of Ayer, wherby he shall fully perceyve his majestes goodnes towards him; adding specially what stede his majeste may stande him in Irland for the repressing of such as molest him in his countreyes, and what dammage he maye on thother side receyve if he doo not wisely prevent it, and shewe himself of that honorable sorte that apperteyneth; as is conteyned in the lettres of the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of this present. And therefore his majeste requireth your grace, if youe think youe may doo it by any convenient meane, to sende such a person unto him nowe at his repayre to the Courte, as maye and wol faythefully and discretly declare this matyer unto him, and bring youe agayn like worde of his aunswere. And semblably, his majeste wold have an other sent with like instruccion as the sayd sherif of Ayer and Dunlanerick had,—to thErle of Hunteley,—with this also that his hieghnes hering of his labour and travail for those noblemen that be in prison, taketh the same in very good parte, and thinketh he sheweth himself in the same as besemeth his honour,—hartely prayeng him to contynue his purpose in that behalf. For they be all, but thErle Rothes and Henry Bennaves, his majestes prisoners, and can not be deteyned from their entrees when they shalbe called for, but contrary to all lawes of the worlde. By the good settingfourth of which thinges and thanswere to the same, his majeste thinketh he shal perceyve moche howe the games be like to goo with those two erles. And his hieghnes wold your grace shuld also cause the personnes that shalbe sent, to lerne as many of the rest of the occurrences and state of thinges there as they can possible.

Forseing that they which shalbe thus sent to the sayd erles, doo handle the matyer with such an attemperauce as they doo in no wise hindre the practise of the sayd sherif of Ayer and Donlanerick, ne gyve them any occacion to suspect that his hieghnes doth mistrust any of their procedinges towards him. And his majeste wold also that they which shall goo to the sayd erles, shalbe instructed to declare to the same, theeffect of thinstruccions which both M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr shuld have had, and that Henry Raye had at his last going into Scotlande.

Thusmuch we have writen in hast by the Kinges majestes commaundment. Beseching your grace though it be rudely doon, by reason of the hasty dispech of it, to take it in good parte accordingly. And thus, etc.

Post scripta: His majeste liketh wel your graces devise for the keping still of the prisoners lately taken, and the calling in of those

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 28. which were taken before, conteyned in your lettres of the xxiiiij<sup>th</sup> of this present.

Fair copy. Indorsed (by the official writer): 'Mynute to the Duke of Suffolk, 'xxviiij<sup>o</sup> Decembris 1543, at night.'

Dec. 28. **145. SUFFOLK AND OTHERS TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 217.]

After our right hartie commendations unto your good lordships. This nyght arrived here with us Henry Raye, who having been in Scotland with suche commission and instruccions for the demaunde of thentree of the prisoners, as were latelie addressed unto him from the Kinges majeste, hathe brought suche aunswer to the same as we sende herwith unto your lordships, and further hathe declared unto us, that he did reade his message uppon the booke unto thErles of Arrayne, Murrey, and Rothers, the Cardinall and others of the counsaile beyng also present, at Edenburgh, but the parliament was dissolved, and the number of the grete men whiche were at it, departed afore his arrivall there. And when he had so redde his message, the Cardinall aunswered, that he cam to late to declare it to the thre astates of the realme, for that the parliament was dissolved; nevertheles there shulde be suche an aunswer made therunto, as the case requyered. And afre that the saide Cardinall tolde him a parte, that no man lyving desyered more then he, the rest, peax, and unities of bothe realmes, and for that purpose they entended to direct an heraulde for a saufeconduct for ambassadours to repayre unto the Kynges majeste to treate uppon the same; assuring that whatsoever shulde be concluded by them, shulde be performed; where as the last treaties were passed withoute good auctorytie, by suche private persons as soughte more their owne profyete and gayne, then the common weale of the realme, and therefore the same tooke none effect. Thus the sayde Henry Raye tolde us that the Cardinall sayed unto him, with many good woordes; but yet as long as the sayde Henrie was in the towne of Edenburgh, there was appoynted a sergeaunt of armes to kepe him companye, and to see that he shulde speke with no man oute of the hearing of the same sergeant.

Here is also arryved with the saide Henry, the Scottishe heraulde and the Patryarkes man mencioned in our last lettres, whiche we have stayed here in the towne, as we latelie wrote we wolde doo, and have appoynted the saide Henry to kepe them in suche sorte as he was kept at Edenburgh. And bicause they have no maner of lettres, message, or credence to me the Duke of Suffolk, nor seame to desyer to speke with me, but that the sayde heraulde sayed prwdelie to the sayde Henry Raye, that he had nothing to saye to me, but onelie was addressed unto the Kynges majeste,—it is therfore thoughte best unto us, that I the saide Duke shulde not speke with him, ne admytt him to my presence, till we

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 28. here from your lordships of the Kynges majestes pleasure in that behaulfe. And asfarre as we can perceyve, he hathe nothing ells, but onelie a lettre from thErle of Arrayn to the Kynges majeste, for a saufeconducte for ambassadors to com and treate for a newe peax; and the Patryarkes man lykewise hathe a lettre from his master unto the Kynges majeste, requeryng a saufeconducte for the saide Patryarke to com to see the Kynges highnes; alledging that having seen almost all the worlde, and hearing somoche honour and goodnes of the Kynges majeste, he is most desierous to see his majeste. This is all the matier they com for (asfarre as we can perceyve by Henry Raye). Prayeng your lordships to advertise us with diligence what the Kynges majestes pleasure is we shall doo further herin, whiche we shall accomplishe accordinglie.

Finalle, we sende also herwith suche lettres as were addressed hither from capitayne Borthuyke, who shewith himselfe singulerlie dedicate unto the Kynges majeste. Thus our Lorde preserve your good lordships in long lief, healthe, and honour. From Darneton the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Decembre at nyght. Your lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr's clerk. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Signet lost.

1543.

Dec. 30. 146. SUFFOLK TO SIR GEORGE DOUGLAS.

[fol. 219.]

The copie of my Lorde of Suffolkes lettre to M<sup>r</sup> Dowglas of the xxx<sup>th</sup> of Decembre 1543.

M<sup>r</sup> Dowglas, after my right hartie commendations. I have receyved your lettres of the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Decembre, and have well understand theeffectes of the same, beyng very glad to perceyve that my lorde your brother and the rest of the Kynges majestes freendes intend after their assemble at Glasco the iij<sup>d</sup> of January, to repayre to the towne of Edenburgh, and that youe with your freendes are purposed to mete with them or they com at the saide towne; where youe trust when youe be to gither, ye shall nowe doo suche service as shalbe acceptable unto the Kynges majeste. Wherin albeit I doubte not ye are of suche wisdomes and towardnes as ye nede not myn advise or counsaile, yet have I thought good to declare youe my poure opinion; which is, that at your assemble at Edinburgh, ye shall first make open proclamations, and by the same sett fourthe and make manifest to the realme, the false practises of the Cardinall and his adherentes, to interrupte, breke, and adnulle the peax and mariage latelie concluded with the Kynges majeste, wherby myght ensue an universal welthe and quyetnes to bothe realmes, whiche the pretended Governour and the iij astates of the realme did holy agree unto and solempnelie ratefied; notwithstanding that withoute regarde of othe, faythe, or promise, the saide pretended Governour and others are

1543.

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 30. nowe slipte from the same, to their no lyttell dishonour; whiche procedeth onelie of the subtile practises of the saide Cardinall, who is soo rooted in affection to Fraunce, that to please the same he careth not what daungier he bringeth in the hole nobilitie of Scotland. And also that they go aboute and intend pruelie to stele awaye the yong Quene into Fraunce, to her no lyttell daungier, wherin they declare themselves manifest traytours to her person and the realme. For the resistence and reformacion wherof, it woulde be lykewise sett fourthe in the saide proclamacions, that my saide lorde your brother with the rest of the noble men his freendes and partakers, doo nowe assemble with their power, bothe to see that the person of their soverayne Ladie and maistres maye be preserved within the realme as apperteyneth; and also that the peax and mariage latelie concluded with England, beyng so honorable and beneficiall as it is for the common welthe of Scotland, maye be observed according to the treaties solempnelie passed and ratefied by the iij estates of the realme.

Suche a proclamation I thinke, with suche other good matier to be sett fourthe in the same, as ye shall thinke maye best serve for the purpose, shulde moche satisfie the hartes of the common people. And theruppon, if ye doo well, ye must not onelie procede to the deprivacion of the pretended Governours auctoritie, and chose amongst yourselves iij regentes according to your former determinacion, with suche a substanciall counsaile to direct the affayres of the realme, as be well given to the perfection of the saide peax and mariage, and to the common weale of the realme; but also beyng oones so assembled with your force and power, ye must devise asmoche as in youe is, bothe to put the person of the yong Quene in a surer custodie,—to gett the strong holdes into your handes if it maye be,—to delyver the prisoners whiche your ennemyes have latelie put in warde,—and also further, lyke noble men, to put in execution whatsoever maye be to the most grief and annoyaunce of your adverse partie,—soo as ye doo so moche at the leest, that the treaties maye be observed and hostages layed for the performance of the same. And considering howe godlie just and honorable cause and querel ye have to grounde yourselfe and procede uppon, I doubt not but God wooll assiste youe; and sure youe maye be the Kynges majeste wooll not fayle youe, so long as ye shall shewe yourselves forward lyke men of honour, and willing in dede to performe your woordes and promises according to his highnes trust and expectacion.

This have I thought good to shewe youe my poure opinion, prayng youe to consider it, and to communicate the same with the rest of the Kynges majestes freendes at your assemble, and also from tyme to tyme to advertise his majeste of your intentes and procedinges, whiche youe maye be sure shalbe verie thankfull and acceptable unto his highnes.

Nowe touching the Lardes of Buckleugh and Cesforde, and the

1543.

VOL. VIII.

Dec. 30. Lorde Home, I shall not fayle to devise for their chastisement and correction according to the teanour of your lettre. And as to the Larde of Fernyherst and others in Tividale,—whiche as ye write wooll take my lorde your brothers parte,—I shall so devise as ye maye be sure, so long as they take parte or be with your saide brother in the Kynges majestes service, and for the setting fourthe of his majestes affayres, they shall receyve no dammage by Englishemen. But I marvaile moche that ye doo not advertise me of their names, and what they be in Tividale, whiche youe woolde have preserved; for onles I knowe them, I cannot provide for their securitie as I woolde doo. Not doubting but youe wooll advertise me therof, and also take suche order with them whiche ye woolde have so preserved, that they at all tymes shall shewe themselves towards us lyke freendes, as appertayneth, and not—as hertofore they have doone,—be readie, for our gentilnes used in forbearing them, to doo all thannoyance they can to our men when they have gon in to Scotland to doo their exploytes upon the saide Lorde Home, the Lardes of Sesforde and Buckleugh and suche others as be your ennemyes and oures.

Semblablie, I will take lyke order for the preservacion of your freendes in the Mershe, of the whiche youe saye youe wooll send me a booke, trusting that ye wooll lykewise send me a booke subscribed by them, wherby it maye appeare what conformytie they be of towards thadvancement of the saide treaties, as hertofore I have writen unto youe on that bihaulfe, whiche I doo speciallie looke for.

And finallie, I have at this present writen to M<sup>r</sup> Shelley to delyver youe a hundreth pounce, according to your desier, to whome ye maye repaire or sende to receyve the same; not doubting but ye wooll nowe so trayvaile with your industrie and power for the setting fourthe of the Kynges majestes affayres to his contentacion, as his majeste may not onelie see summe good frute to growe of his charges, but also maye have cause bothe to thinke the same well employed, and to augment his lyberalitie and goodnes towards youe and the rest of his majestes freendes as the case and your good desertes shall requyer. Soo fare youe right hartely well, etc.

Written by Sadleyr's clerk. Indorsed: 'Copy of the Duke of Suffolk lettre 'to Sir George Douglas xxx<sup>o</sup> Decembris 1543.'

[1543.]

Dec. 147. NOTES FROM ARRAN'S LETTERS.

[fol. 221.]

The Cardinal comitted for high treasons knowen to the Governor and his counsaill.

The Cardinales assemble—an insurrection—a rebellion grownded to break the peax and mariage. The wicked myndes and ententes of his unfryndes. The Governour promised in no wise to go to Sterling because it touched hym in honour—28 July. The Gover-

[1543.]

VOL. VIII.

Dec. nor promised in default of the performance of the treatyes, to delyver Hamylton, Blacknesse, etc.—xxviiij Julij.

The Governour desyred to have the Humes, the Carres, the Scottes, which be of his adverse partye, to be kept waken—xxix Aug. Suff[olk].

He wold spend his lief for the performance of the treatyes, and desyred ayde of English archers myght be sent to repressse the rebellion.

The Governour was contented that no Scottish shipp shuld passe without his saveconduit during the dissension betwene the Cardinal and hym—25 Aug.

The Governour caused the Cardinales treasons to be proclaymed at S<sup>t</sup> Andrewes, when he refused to speke with hym, with a pardon also to all such as had before ayded and assisted hym, etc.—xxix of Aug.

The Governor sayd that notwithstanding the Cardinal pretended a convencion for a quyetnes, yet he wrought secretly for the destruction of the Governour.

The Cardinal made proclamacions against the Governour, and sum of the Cardinales frendes put in prison for it, and the Cardinal provoked the Humes, Carres, etc., against the Governor—28 Aug.

ThErle Huntley cam to the Governour to make the Cardinales peax—28 Julij.

The xxv<sup>t</sup> of August. He desyred a forbearing for the layng in of the pledges, bycause he myght be the stronger for the layng downe of the rebellion and insurrection grownded uppon the rapture of the peax, and that his unfrendes shuld not be more able to performe theyr wicked myndes and ententes.

In Paget's writing. Indorsed: 'Capita out of thErle of Arrens lettres.'

1543-4.

Jan. 5. 148. SUFFOLK AND OTHERS TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 225.]

After our right hartie commendacions unto your good lordships. We have receyved your lettres of the first of Januarie, and have dispeched home the Scottishe heraulde and the Patryarkes man, in suche sorte and with suche aunswer as is prescribed unto us by your saide lettres. And herwith we have sent unto youe the lettre whiche the saide heraulde brought from the Erle of Arrayne, addressed unto the Kynges majeste. Other credence he sayeth he had none then the lettre purporteth, saving he sayed that he was commaunded to tell the Kynges majeste that if it myght please his majeste to admytt suche ambassadors as nowe shulde be sent, they shulde procede more directelie then thother ambassadors did, whiche privatelie concluded certayne thinges besides the generall consent of their parliament; wherunto he was sufficientlie aunswered.

What thinges they were that so were privatelie concluded, he coule not tell as he saide. But we conjecture, that he ment therby the

1543-4.

VOL. VIII.

Jan. 5. layeng of thostages and the delyverance of the yong Quene at x yeres olde, with also the renunciacion of the leage of Fraunce.

We have lykewise advertised the Kynges majestes freendes in Scotland bothe of theeffectes of the saide herauldes message, and of the contentes of the lettre whiche he brought from the sayde Erle of Arrayn, and also of thanswer made unto the same, with all our procedinges with the saide heraulde in that bihaulfe.

Also we sende herwith unto your lordships, suche lettres as arryved here yesternyght addressed to me the Duke of Suffolk from Sir George Dowglas, wherin I have satisfied all his desyer touching thassurance, unto suche tyme as it shall appeare howe the game shall go amongst them, whiche we thinke woolbe seene shortelie.

And finallie, I Sir Rafe Sadlyer shall addresse myselfe unto the Kinges majestes presence with suche diligence as I maye convenyentlie, according to the purporte of your lordships saide lettres, with the grace of God, who preserve your good lordships in long lief, healthe and honour. From Darneton the v<sup>th</sup> of January 1543. Your lorde-shippes assured loving frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Sealed with Sadleyr's classical gem.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 227.]

Arran's letter to Henry VIII.

Richt excellent richt hie and mychti prince. Plesit your grace, understanding that divers grete and wechti materis concernyng the weill of baith thir realmes, hes bene ourlukit, and uthir wayis gevin your grace to understand than was in deid fynalie handillit, in sic maner as semys to pull away all hoip of quietnes and rest, and to mak besynes gif it be nocht remedit,—we have thocht expedient thairfor to depesche towartis your grace sum notabill personagis to tret and resoun upoun the hail affaires, and to draw the samyn to sum stabilite, quhairupone may follow the proffitable eis and publict weill of baith thir realmes. And to that intent that sic personages as we sall direct may surelie repair towartis your grace, presentlie the berar heirof cummis unto your grace for ane saulf conduct unto oure richt traist counsalouris the Bischop of Orknay, Schir Johnne Campbell of Cauder, Schir Adam Otterburne of Reidhall, and Schir Walter Ogilvy of Dunlugus, knychtis, or to ony thre or tua of thame. Quhilk we pray your grace to grant, the rather that we beleve thai sall expone unto your grace sic thingis as sall be resoun to satefy unto you, and finalie turne to the particular proffit and benefete of every ane of thir realmes, and to the commoun weill of baith. And thus richt excellent richt hie and mychti prince, we pray God have you in his

State Papers,  
vol. v. pt. iv. p.  
353. From a  
copy in Royal  
MSS. 15 B. vi.  
fol. 91.



1543-4.

VOL. VIII.

Jan. 5. blissit tuitioun. At Edinburgh the xxj day of December. (Signed)  
Yowr graceis leiffulle, James G.

Addressed: 'To the richt excellent richt hie and mychti prince the King of  
'England.' No indorsement or seal. The printed copy is dated '22 December.'

Jan. 15. 149. SIR GEORGE DOUGLAS TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 229.]

Pleased your grace. I received your lettres at Leith the xj<sup>th</sup> of Januarie instant, dated at Darntoun the ferde day of this monethe, together with the copijs of the writing to the Kingis majeste frome thErle of Arrane, and ansuer agane therto, with a lettre of my Lady Margaret Douglas to my lord hir father, which I have delivered unto him. I have bene in Striveling furthering forwart fromthens my lordis Erles of Angus, Levenax, Glencarn, and Cassillis, and com to the toune of Leith the x<sup>th</sup> of this instant at nycht, whare we have remained Thurisday, Fryday, Setterday, Souneday and Monday the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Januarie at nycht,—every day abyding batell in arraye, with oure ordinance standing on the feildis, within half a myle to Edinburgh. And they being in the toune, better provided of artaillerie, munitioun, and mo nowmer nor we war, wold not take the feildis, and we war nocht hable to salt the toune, haviug bot small artaillerie for the feildis. And one greate part of thame, that suld have bene oure spetiall frendis, and promisit ws support, when we cam to a poynt, refused ws, and past to oure partie adversare.

The Maistre Maxwell cam in company with my lord my brother to Striveling with all his fatheris folkis, and spake with his father in the castle, and drew thare power to thame, and past planly to the Governour and Cardinale in our contrarie. And all the hole northland men, Erle Marschell, Lordis Ogilvy, Glammys and Lord Grayis frendes cam none of thame to ws, excepte Johne Charters. And divers of thame cam in our contrarie to the Governour, nochtwithstanding thare promis maid to ws; and a part of the greate men that war in our cumpany discouraged, and soucht appoyntment of the Governour by ws<sup>1</sup>; so that we war forced to do siclyke with thame, or elles to have randered oure selffis, for thare nowmer daylie agmented, and ouris decressed, so that thay war x to one.

This is the maner of thappoyntment as aftre followeth:—That we all that was principales suld refuse thopinione of England, and to take a plane part in defence of Scotland, and that we suld entre pleggis for the performyng of the premissis,—that is to say, for my Lord of Angus and me, the castle of Temptallon or<sup>2</sup> my two sonnys. And I have labored so that I have entered myself boith for the housse and my sonnys, for if they had obtened the housse of Temptalloun and my sonnys, they wald have put thame to deith, and ws oute of this realme with our awin housse. And I trust by the


<sup>1</sup> *i. e.*, without us.

<sup>2</sup> Possibly 'and.'

1543-4.

VOL. VIII.

Jan. 15. grace of God, I sall get my self agane schortlie to libertie, other for proffettis or sum other meanes. I beseche your grace to be gude to my frendis in the Mers; ye sall knaw thame by my bouke. I dar not kepe assurance with your grace, becaus I am commaunded in the contrar[ie], undre pane of deith, and now I am in subiectioun; and yete I trust schortlie to make all thay men to serve the King, if God send me libertie. ThErle of Glencarne has gevin his sone and are in plegge; thErle of Cassillis his brother; thErle of Levenax sall geve his brother in plegge, and bynd him self in pane of x<sup>m</sup> li. to kepe gude reule in tyme cummyng, and nocht tocum in contrarie thare auctori[tie]. Nochttheles I assure your grace ye have the hartis of all thir greate men more surely nor evir ye had. Albeit fortune has nocht favored ws at this tyme,oure panis perelles nor charges has nevir bene the les, bot rather more,—and tharfore I wold hit suld stand with the Kingis pleasur to accept this in gude sort, and think that God is abouf all, and as He woll, hit moist be,—bot if hit be His pleasur that I get libertie, I sall make the Kinges majeste to have mo frendes within this realme nor evir he had. And my opinone is that his hienes haist his army forwart allsone as tyme of yere woll serve; for if his army war in Scotland, his majeste wold get many frendes that dar nocht schew thaim now; and if his hienes intendis to have his propose of this cuntre, he moist nedis do so. I wald hit suld stand with your pleasur to write no lettres to me, for fere thay be takin be the way, and if so beis, hit woll cost me my lyfe; and assone as I may obtene opportunitie, I sall write unto your grace whare you may sent surlie your lettres, with certificatioun of all thingis. I am verry sory to write unto you suche nouvelles, albeid I man<sup>1</sup> and will declare the verite unto your grace. And if God lennis me lyfe and prosperite, I sall do the Kingis majeste gude service; and if I die, I sall dye his trew servaunt. Yete onys aganis desyryng your grace to be gude to my frendis and powre servandis in the Mers; assuring your grace they sall nocht invaid England, how beid I dar nocht playnly geve that command aslong as I am in pryson. Beseching your grace to have me recommended unto gude Schir Rauf Saidlyer. And thus the Holie Trinite preserve your grace. Writtin at Edinburgh the xv<sup>th</sup> day of Januarie 1543, be your gracis with service. (Signed) George Dowglas.

Post scripta: In case the Governour or Cardinall caus me write unto your grace, I pray you geve it no credence without my letter have this tokin in sum part of it—that is to say one hart lyke this,  
 And when this token cummis, trust it.

Addressed: 'To my Lord Lieutenantis grace.' Indorsed. Seal lost.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. 'must.'

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Jan. 18. 150. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 231.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your lordships. This shalbe to advertise you that we sende you herwith a lettre of Sir Thomas Whartons, and a lettre of Alexandre Pringles sent hither by the capten of Norrham, unto whome the said Pringle is ordeyned by me the Duke of Suffolk to sende secretly all his advertisementes. The said lettre of Pringles uncyphereth all the feonyd kinges frendes, if it be true as we feare it to be; for the said Pringle hath not hitherto advertised us otherwise then that we founde to be true. Wherefore thies thinges goinge thus, if they be true, the Kinges majeste maye provide as shalbe seen to his moste highest wisdomes for his affayres. Hitherto thErle of Anguisshe and Sir George Douglas have not sent for there monethes wages, whiche we thinke theyre consciences will not suffre theim to do! And hitherto we have had no worde frome any of theim, sithens they furst sett forwardes.

I the Duke of Suffolk have sent for the thre deputie wardens, to devise with them and others to have two great rodes at one tyme—the one in the Weste, thodyr in thEast Marches, as shalbe devised at there cummyng, if the weddyr will serve—which shalbe put in suche redynes that upon knowledge had frome the Kinges majeste, God willinge, they shalbe done with all diligens. In which rodes neyther the Douglas nor his frendes, nor the Maxwell nor his frendes, shalbe forgotten. And before thies rodes can be put in execution, it shalbe knowen whedyr thies newes be true or noo.

We sende also unto your lordships herwith the declaracion of M<sup>r</sup> Uvedales accompte, by the foote wherof ye shall knowe what at this daye dothe remayne in his handes to susteyne all charges. Advertisinge your lordships that I the Duke of Suffolk have stayed the payment of thErle of Anguisshe and Sir George Douglas wages, and of Robart Maxwelles, and of the hundreth poundes for the sherif of Ayre, which is yet undelivered,—if they fortune to sende for it,—unto I be advertised therof, and do signifie unto them what they shall do therin. And thus we bydde your good lordships moste hartely fare well. Frome Darnton the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Januarye. Your lordships assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Suffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Signet lost.

1543-4.

Jan. 19. 151. ARRAN TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 233.]

My lord, eftir hartlie commendatioun. This salbe to advertis you that presentlie we have directit this berar unto the Kingis majeste your soverane for sic thingis as ryndis heichlie to the rest and quietnes of baith thir realmes; and thairfor prayis you my lord that he may have passage and that ye suffer him nocht to be stoppit

1543-4.

VOL. VIII.

Jan. 19. be the way ; in dreid the hyndring of this be occasioun to tak away all hoip of rest, and to induce moir besines nor becumis noble and weill gevin gentill men to procure,—like as we dout nocht bot in consideratioun of the premissis ye will do. And thus my lord, we pray God have you in his tuitioun. At Edinburgh the xix day of Januar the yeir of God j<sup>m</sup>v<sup>c</sup>xliij. (Signed) Yowr lofeng frend, James G.

In a neat official hand. Addressed : 'To the richt honorable Charlis Duke of Suffolk.' Indorsed. Wafer signet, Arran and Hamilton quarterly.

Jan. 19. 152. ARRAN TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 234.]

Richt excellent richt hie and mychti prince. Pleis your grace that eftir divers and mony brekkis quhilkis hes had place into this realme, sen the deces of our maist noble prince and maister quhom God assolye,—finalie the mater is so dressit, thankis be to God, that all strife and dissensioun, all querelis and contraversiis, movaris of debait amangis the noble men of this realme, ar brocht to perfite concord and conformite.—Sua that we now being all of ane mynd, ar aggreit and determit in all behalffis to put in executioun sic thingis as apertenis trew and faithfull subjectis of this realme to do, nocht onlie for defence thairof gif it salbe invadit, bot alsua to kepe the samyn fra besines, gif honest and resonable wayis may be hard. For procuratioun quhairof we have thocht necessar to send unto your grace this berar, and to desire ane saulf conduct unto oure richt traist and weilbelovit counsalouris Robert, bischop of Orkney, Walter lord Sanct Johnnis, Schir Johnne Campbell of Cawder, and Schir Adam Otterburne, knychtis, or to ony thre or tua of thame, quhom we intend be the avis of the hail noblesse of this realme to direct to your grace for declaratioun of sic thingis as ryndis heichlie to the comoun weill of baith thir realmes. Traisting that it wilbe your graces plesour to condescend and grant unto the samyn, the rather that sic treateis as beis assentit to be the estatis and hail noblesse of this realme without repugnance, may na wayis eftirwartis be alterit nor go abak for oure parte. Quhairupoun gif it pleis your grace sua to do, it sall follow that mekle besines being removit, quietnes and rest may be inducit to the plesour of God, incresement of justice, and all vertew. And thus rycht excellent, richt hie and mychti prince, we pray God Almychti have you in his tuitioun. Gevin at Edinburgh the xix day of Januar j<sup>m</sup>v<sup>c</sup>xliij yeris. (Signed) Yowr graceis humyll cosyng with leffull seryyce, James Governour.

In same hand as last. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as in last.

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Jan. 19. 153. THE CARDINAL OF ST ANDREWS TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 236.]

Schir. I being advertist, nocht alanerlie be divers writtingis cumin fra your grace to my lord Governour, bot als be sindrie reportis, that your grace hed ane evill opinioun of me, and that I suld be contrarious to the dressing of sic thingis as mycht stand to your graxis satisfioun and plesour, and to the peace and rest betuix your majeste and your pronece my soverane Ladie, your realmes and subjectis,—thocht I culd do na les of my dewite than to declare unto your majeste my part in sic behalvis. Assuring your grace quhat ever hes bene said of me sinistrelie, I did ever the office that accordit to ane fathful subject and servand to do, and wes ay als desyrous as ony uthir subject of othir of the realmes, to intertynine concord betuix your majeste and the King my soverane, quham God assolye.—And sen his decess I beleve your grace knawis weill quhat entres I have hed in the handilling of the besines of this realme, and quhat divisioun has bene quhill now of lait; and how soyn I gat oportunitie, I schew your graxis ambassadour Schir Rauf Saidlar at greit lentht my part in all sic behalvis, quharof I dout nocht but he hes advertist your grace. And presentlie efter divisiones, discord, and particulariteis amangis the noble men and subjectis of this realme, there is now perfit obedience to the Quenis grace and my lord Governour, with unite and concord amangis all the nobles.—Swa that my lord Governour writtis presentlie unto your grace for ane self conduct to certane notable personagis mencionat in his said writting, to resort to your grace for treitting of sic thingis as may stand to the plesour of God, satisfioun of your majeste, and the tranquillite and eis of the subjectis of baiht the realmes. Beseching your grace to have na uthir opinioun of me bot that I salbe als far inclinit to labour and procure all thingis that may stand to your graxis contentatioun, as ly in my pouer, insafar as may stand with my dewite to my soverane Ladie, my lord Governour and the commoun weill of this realme, as salbe cleirly knawin unto your grace, willing God, with the tyme. And the Trinite preserve your grace. At Edinburgh the xix day of Januar.

Be your graxis maist humile servitour lefullie. (Signed) Card<sup>all</sup> off Sanctandr.

In same hand as last. Addressed: 'To the Kingis grace of Ingland.' Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet—the arms of Betoun and Balfour quarterly, on a shield displayed on a crozier: a cardinal's hat above.

Jan. 21. 154. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 247.]

After our most harty commendacions unto your good lordshippe. We have receyved your lettres of the xvij<sup>th</sup> and xix<sup>th</sup> of this present, with the lettres also whiche youe receyved from Sir George Duglas,

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Jan. 21. the contentes wherof the Kinges majeste hath herd, mervayling not a litle (and so do all we), at the disloyal and untrew dealing of thErl of Anguish and the said Sir George, with all the rest of those untrew gent[ilmen] that have receyved such inestimable benyfites and humanyte at his majestes hand; for the just revenge wherof his majeste doubtith not but God is on his side, by whose helpe his majeste is mynded, as oportunyte shall serve, so to punish and chastise theyr faulsehode, as the same shalbe knowen to all the world. And for the furst part, desyrith your lordshippe according as youe have alredy devised, to cause two notable rodes to be made out of hand, the one in to the Est and the other in to the West Borders—and to spare non of the Douglasses frendes or theyr landes, but to cause Coldingham and Cobberspith with all the rest of the Douglasses landes, the Maxwelles landes and theyr frendes that youe can, to be heryed and destroyd, putting all to fyre and swoord, and killing and burnyng all the corne, cattell and other thinges that can not be brought awaye,—and so rode uppon rode, as the tyme, with suerty of his highnes subgettes which shall make thenterprises, will suffre the same.

Draft by Paget. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suffolk, xxj<sup>o</sup>  
'Januarij 1543.'

Jan. 25. 155. WHARTON TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 248.]

Pleside your grace to be advertisede that at my cummynge to Carlisle from your grace this Fryday at night, the xxv<sup>th</sup> of this instaunt, I receyvide a lettre frome Robert Maxwell, which I sende to your grace herin encloside. The credence of his man Dowgles was, that he desired me to sende to the right honorable M<sup>r</sup> Broun, and to wryte on his byhalf that what so ever he hadd promyced to the Kinges majestie for hyme, the same shulde be perfourmyde by hym to deathe, and that he nowe did was for the life of his father; and further sent me worde thatt having the fiftie men in wagies he shulde serve the Kinges highnes the better to perfourme his promes.

I axed Dougles, being of myn acequayntaunce, what newes he hadd? Whoo saide that the lordes was agreid to sende to the Kinges highnes for peaxe, ande as he supposid, the same to be in fourme as the furst peaxe was graunted; and if his majestie wer nott pleside therwith, then all the lordes to joyne together in on partie. I axed hyme what he thought in his openyone the conclucion of all this wold cum unto?—with suche persuacion to knowe of thar procedinges as I coulde. Dowgles saide that without armye to invaide upone them, we could never have our desires,—and that he hard Robert Maxwell say. He saith all the Erllis hath laide pledgies except Lenax, who wold lay noon as he saith. I laulie

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Jan. 25. desire that I may know your graces commaundment what I shall sende in aunswer to Robert Maxwell lettre. I told the messenger I wold advertise your grace of the effectes therof, and so soon as I receyvid your graces aunswer, I wolde sende his master knowlege therof.

Advertising your grace that the same Fryday at vij<sup>th</sup> of the clok at night, I receyvid your graces lettres togethers with a copie of ane article inclosid from the Kinges majesties most honorable privay counsaill, in a lettre sent to your grace; persaving at lenghe by bothe the same, the Kinges highnes most noble commandment, for the untrouthe of the Scotese to cause revengies with fyer and swerde, and your graces noble commandment unto me to cause roode apon roode to be maide agaynst theme to serve his highnes as tyme woll serve, and as his highnes subjectes may bere convenyently. I shall attende and advaunce every thing accordingle, by the grace of Almyghtie God, who preserve your grace with most longe lif in honour. I most laulie thank your grace of your honorable goodnes shewid unto me at my lait being at Darnton. From the Kinges majesties castle of Carlisle the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Januarie.

Post scripta: Advertising your grace that upone Sunday at night last, one Wille Routlege Ynglishman, ande others Ynglish ande Scotismen to the nombre of xiiij<sup>th</sup> persons, brent foure stakkes of corne ande a barne, they did set in fyer at Jedworthe of the Abbotes of Jedworthe. And the same night, two myll from Jedworthe, in thar cummyng home, they brent also of the abbotes, sex stakkes of corne standing at a graynge callid the Lard of Langlandes, as one Routleg namyd hyme. (Signed) Your graces humble att commandment, Thomas Whartton.

Addressed: 'To the right noble my lorde lieutenant his grace in hast . . .  
'Delivered at Carlisle the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Januarie at ix<sup>th</sup> of the clok in the night.'  
Indorsed: '1543.' Signet lost.

Jan. 25. 156. SUFFOLK TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 250.]

My vereye good lordes, with my right hertie recommendacions. Thes shalbe to advertise you, that I have receyvide your lettres dated at Westmiuster the xxiij<sup>th</sup> of this monethe, by the which I do perceyve that M<sup>r</sup> Sadler hathe declarede parte of myne opynyon unto the Kinges majestie, as I desired hym, towchinge the warres,—yf any be made agaynst Scotlande this yere. And where your lordships desires me in your lettres to have my farther advice in the same—my lordes, I trust the Kinges majestie nor you my lordes, wille thinke that I have declared my poore opynyon therin, but that I have done yt as oone that wolde that all thinges shuld goo to the Kinges honour and contentacion. And the cause that I hadde to have that opynyon was, that yf provysione myght be made, I

[1543-4.]

## VOL. VIII.

Jan. 25. thought the invasyone to be better to invade betyme of the yere, then after, for thes consideracions followinge.—Furst for the destruction of the corne that they shuld lyve bye untill newe come, which ys left nowe, and also the lettinge of there sowinge of grayne, bygge and haver.—And also yf thay shuld rayse any nombre to withstand the Kinges majesties armye, they shulde waste and destroye asmoche as we shulde; which I thinke skarcenes beinge there as yt ys, they shulde not be abill to lyve the rest of the yere without great helpe out of other parties; which kept from them by the see, they shall not be abill to make non armye nor yet to lyve. And also yt ys thought that yf the Frenche Kinge wold helpe them, and Denmarke, bothe they cold not helpe them within that tyme.—So that I thinke they shuld come to suche poyntment as shall please the Kinge to have of them, or elles his majestie to waste and destroy alle betwixt this and Fryth, yf his majestie will so have yt; and also Edenboroughe and Sterlinge to be kept, and doone therwith as shall stand with the Kinges majestie pleasure.—And also Temptalen and suche other fortresses as may be wonne, and suche to be kept as shalle please the Kinge, and the rest to be destroyede. Nowe the doubt ys howe this armye may be furnyshede in suche tyme of the yere, wherin I will declare unto your lordships my opynyon, aswell of the tyme of the yere and for the tyme to be there, as also for all thinges necessarye for the same. Furst, for the tyme.—I thinke verely yt shalbe hard to enter afore the furst daye of Maye, for yf the armye shuld enter afore, the horses nor bestes cold have any maner of bytte as I here saye, and also yt shalbe verey skant then; and yf there shulde be grayne caryed with the said armye for the said horses and bestes, it wold not onely be an importunate charge, but also take a mervelouse grete nombre of carages. So that the entrye be made at the furst daye of Maye, it ys thought that there shalbe resonabill releif of grasse, and also releif of forage, as grayne, strawe, and hey. And yf the said armye shuld goo in, it were not amysse to lette the Mershe alone, and to destroye nothing therin, but lette yt rest till the comyng of the armye; which shulde be a good releif to the said armye. Nowe for the tyme that the said armye to be within Scotland,—yt ys thought that in vj weekes, the said armye shuld either have battail or elles to wynne Edenbrough, Sterlinge and all other fortresses, and to destroye the cuntreye as ys aforesaid. And as towchinge the victalinge of the said armye.—There muste be purveide aswell grayne for bred, and drinke sent to the Borders for there passages aswell outwardes as homewardes, and for the relif of the Kinges poore subjectes there,—for yt ys thought there wilbe suche lacke there or Maye, that the borderers shuld leave the Borders and flee into the lande for foode; which provision and the quantitie therof by estymacion shall be sent unto your lordships, after that I may knowe how moche yt will amounte



[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Jan. 25. unto, besides that that ys here alreadye. So nowe a proporcion to be made for the said armye of xx<sup>m</sup> men for vj wekes, which proporcion I shall declare unto you my poore mynd therein howe yt shuld be made, and of what quantitye. Furst.—I thinke yt were good to purvey vj<sup>c</sup> buttes of swete wine, sackes and mulveseys, and yf that cannot be hadde, to make yt up so moche withe the best vineger that can be gotten, wherof iij<sup>c</sup> of them to be sent by see to Edenborough with the Kinges navye, and thoder iij<sup>c</sup> to be sent to Barwik. The cause why that I thinke thes wynes shuld be purveide, ys, that I thinke yt the best for to make drinke for the said armye with water, for as for brewhouses wille not serve in Scotlande,—for as I understand there ys no fewell that can be found that tyme of the yere there. Therefore thinkinge that there shalbe skant sufficient for bakinge and dressinge of meate, and to carye yt in bere for xxj daes will stande in m<sup>l</sup> carages, where thoder one c carage will serve. And for brede for xxj daes, there muste be in meall m<sup>l</sup> quarters which wilbe caryed in c cartes. So that the carages for drinke and brede shall take cc cartes. And in like case another m<sup>l</sup> quarters meale for brede to be sent with shippes to Edenbrough, for other xxj daes; and ccc buttes of the said wine, which the armye shall take there. So that thes m<sup>l</sup> quarters wheat meale, and thes vj<sup>c</sup> buttes of swete wines, will furnishe the said armye for bred and drinke for vj weekes, thoughe they shuld have non other releif. Howe be it, it ys thought good that ther be some good substaunce of cheese and bakon, wheat meale and malt meale, to be sent to Barwick also by see, as your lordships shall thinke conveyent, for suche holdes as shall please the Kinges majestie to have kept; which must be above the proporcion aforesaid. And also for the makinge of the carages in lesse nombre, it wer not amysse that everye x capytayns were poyntede to have but ij or iij carages, which shuld be sufficient; and yf everye x capitains shuld have iij, it wolde drawe to lx cartes, which ys thought sufficient. And for the lordes and thedcapytayns to have as little carage as may be, which I thinke wilbe amongst them xxx cartes. And for the carage of the munycyon and powder, and suche things as to thordynaunce and artillerye belongethe, xxx cartes. So the nombre of cartes for bagages and artillerye wilbe cxx cartes. Tholle nombre of all the carages, by estymacion, ys iij<sup>c</sup>xx cartes, wherof muste be purveide by the Kinges majestie, ccxxx cartes, which muste be purveide in Yorkshire, or where the best waynes be, and everye wayne to have xij oxen. Also there muste be purveid ccc stronge horses, and stronge doble draughtes for them for the draught of thordynaunce. Also ther muste be purveide alle suche things as shalbe necessarye for the said armye that ys not here, which your lordships may perceyve by suche bookes as was sent unto you, what lacke there ys here for the furnyture of the said armye of suche things; whiche your lordships may cause to be

[1543-4.]

## VOL. VIII.

Jan. 25. put in a redynes and sent hither, yf the Kinges majestie intend to procede in the said invasion,—and that bakers, cowpers, smythes, carpanders, be not forgotten, and irons to bake bred with, after suche sort as I have advertysed your lordships hertofore. Most humbly beseching the Kinges majestie, and also desire your lordships, not to take this my poore opynyon that I speke this, that I wold his majestie shulde be at so grete charges this yere,—seinge what charge his highnes ys like to have otherwais,—for I ensure your lordships I wold be lothe to gyve his majestie councell so to do yf there myght be any other way devysede to the anoyauce of his enemyes, with lesse charges to his highnes; for the which eftsones I am so bolde to showe your lordships somewhat what I have thought therin, which is two wayes.—The one ys, that yf his majestie shall so thinke yt good to laye his Borders with m<sup>m</sup> men moore in garysons then there ys nowe, and to be laid there in the begynninge of this next moneth, or as shortly as can be, and to contynew there iij monthes in which tyme yt ys thought that they shall not only destroye alle that ys left within xvj myles of the Borders, but also shall lette them of ther sowinge of theyr haver and bygge, which shuld be there cheif lyvinge the next yere, so that they of the Borders shalbe dryven into inlande for there socour, and there to ete and wast them. And yf the see be kepte that they maye have no releif from other parties, and that there fyshinge may be lettede, and ther fysher bootes destroyde, it ys thought that they on thisside Frythe shalbe dryven to runne beyonde the water for fawte of foode. So that yf the Skottes wold invade the realme with thayde of Fraunce, I thinke yt shalbe allmost impossible for them to bringe an armye through that countreye so wasted, and to retourne through the same agayne. And yf they shuld, yf there be any thinge lefte, they shuld destroye yt themselves. And for the defence of suche invasions, yf there shuld be any so pretendide, it were thought necessarye that the Kinges majestie shuld have an armye in a redynes for the defence therof, of xx<sup>m</sup> men, which muste have victayle laid for them upon the Border, and allso for the relief of the Kinges subjectes there. And yf yt be the Kinges majesties pleasure to take any of thes waes, there muste nedes be grayne sent unto the Borders with all diligence for that purpose, and other the Kinges subjectes there. Another waye there ys, that yf the Skottes wille desire a truse for ij or iij monthes whilles the peace myght be entretede upon,—which in my poore opynyon ys not to be graunted them, but rather lett the truse be for a yere or ij—for and yf they shulde desire yt but for iij monthes, I thinke they wolde do yt for nothing elles but to gett the tyme, that there sowinge tyme might be past, and that they might have word in the mean tyme out of Fraunce what the Frenche Kinge and Denmarke will do for them; and yf they have any comforte there, they wilbe prowder then ever they were. But yf yt might so come to passe

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII

Jan. 25. that yt might be brought to a yere or two, yt shuld serve the Kinges purpose well. Trustinge in God, in that tyme his majestie and thEmperour shulde bringe the Frenche Kinge in suche case, that he shuld have little power or lesure to helpe them. And yf the Scottes shalle perceyve that yt ys not unlike but that his majestie shall have them as he wold without any grete charge,—and the most ys yf they wolde be false and not kepe there truste,—his majestie havinge an armye redye, there ys no doubt, God willinge, yf they wold intende to invade that they shuld repent yt. And allso I thinke that yt ys almost impossible that they shulde bringe in an armye to invade England, consideringe the skacetye betwixt this and the Frythe and throughout alle Scotlande, as shalbe at that tyme And thus I bydde your good lordships hertely farewell. Frome Darnetoune the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Januarye. Your good lordships assured lovinge frende. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 254.]

Ane estymate whate charges by estymacion every oone of the same thre wayes maye be to his majestie.—First, yf the warr contynewe and that his majestie woll invaide Scotlande with an armye of xx<sup>m</sup> men; whiche beinge in Scotland vj wekes, and for there cottes and coundyte money outwardes and homewardes, wilbe by estymacione xl<sup>ti</sup> thousand pound, besides lainge out for carages and victualls, and byeng of horses and other necessarijs iij<sup>m</sup> pound.

Summa—xliij<sup>m</sup> ponde, besides the charges by see.

Whiche charges is likely to discharge the Kinges majestie, fyrst, yf the warr contynewe, every monethe xv<sup>c</sup> pound whiche his majestie must nede be att for the defence of his Borders, whiche will stand his majestie yn by the yere for xij monethes—xviiij<sup>m</sup> ponde; which is thought shall not nede yf the invassyon be made, for then the Borders shalbe stronge inowghe to defend it self. And also it shuld stope that his majestie shuld not nede to be at noo charges to rayse noon armye, whiche will save lytle lacke of xx<sup>m</sup> pound. So that your lordships maye perceyve by estymacion whate charges this waye will stande the Kynge's majestie yn.

Ane estymacion of the charges of the second waye.—Fyrst, for the charges of iij thowsand men on the Borders for three monethes, after iij<sup>m</sup> pound every monethe, the whiche in iij monethes will drawe to ix<sup>m</sup> ponde. And it is thought that afterward they shall not nede no garyson, but that the Borders shalbe abill to defende themselves. So that then the Kinge shall for the expences of the said ix<sup>m</sup> ponde, shall save the charges for ix monethes more, after xv<sup>c</sup> pound to a monethe, whiche comythe to xiiij<sup>m</sup>v<sup>c</sup> ponde,

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Jan. 25. Savinge that yf the Scottes wold or shuld entend to envaid the realme, that then his majestie to be at the charges of the levieng of an armye of xx<sup>m</sup> men for the defence thereof, whiche will stand his majestie nere hande xx<sup>m</sup> pounde.

The iij<sup>de</sup> waye, his majestie shalbe at noo charges, savinge oonlye en case that the Scottes wold falslye breke there trewsse, that then his majestie to be at the charges of the levinge of an armye for the defence thereof as is afforesaide.

Jan. 25. 157. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 257.]

Aftre our moste hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you, that M<sup>r</sup> John Penven chaplen and secretary to my Lorde of Anguisshe, and one other servaunte of his called Sandy Jerden, have bene here with me the Duke of Suffolk, and brought unto me a lettre of credence sent frome the said erle to give credence to his said chaplen and secretary, which lettre I do sende herwith. Who for his credence declaryd unto me by a longe discourse, the settinge forwardes and progresse of the said Erle of Anguisshe, and other Scottisshe lordes the Kinges prisoners, and there frendes and companyes, furst to Sterlinge, and then to Lythcoo, and frome thens to Lythe; and howe they remayned there thre dayes offringe still battaile, till at the laste, pointment was taken moche like unto the sainge of Davye Irwen and Sir George Douglas lettres, and other heretofore sent unto your lordships; reportinge the Lorde Maxwell and his sonne to have fayled them at theyre moste nede, as hath bene heretofore written. Aftre which discourse made and tellinge of givinge in of hostages and takinge of appointment with thother partie, which they were constraigned unto by veray necessite,—the said secretary did saye, which also the other man affermed, that thErle of Anguisshe and his brodyr were as hole in harte still remayinge the Kinges servauntes as ever they were; and said that if the Kinge wolde entre with a mayne army into Scotlande in Marche next, before soccoure coulde come out of Fraunce or Denmarke, he shulde be sure to have all Scotlande on this side the Frithe at his commaundment, and that all the Douglasses frendes wolde be holly for the Kinge. And the said secretary affermed that he had lettres to the Kinges majeste, of credence of thinges which he muste declare to his owne persone, wherby he shulde knowe the hartes of all men; and said that Sir George Douglas and thErle also, wolde forsake Scotlande and come to the Kinges highnes into Englonde, if he thought they myght do him better service here then in Scotlande. And therupon the secretary, rowninge in the eare of me the Duke of Suffolk, said that Sir George

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Jan. 25. Douglas commaunded him so to tell me by the token of a harte written in thende of his lettre, that I shulde give credence to all his sainges. Aftre which there discourse, I the Duke of Suffolk replyed againe of suche enformacions contrarye to there sainges, as we have written hertofore,—as of the agrement that all the lordes reputinge theim selves the Kinges frendes shuld clerely forsake Englonde, and that thErle of Anguisshe him self shulde saye secretly to a Scottishman sent unto him, that he fearyd he shulde have no more a do with Englonde—which wordes spoken by him self to a Scottishman sent unto him to knowe his inwarde mynde, muste nedes declare that he ment in his harte as he shewed in outwarde dedys. But they affermed the contrary, sainge they were commaunded to shewe that he was as hole the Kinges in harte as ever he was, which the Kinge myght be assuryd of. And bicause the said Jerden harkened to every worde that the priest said, and some tymes puttinge more to his tale,—for that tyme they were dismyssed to there lodginge. For we fearyd least Jerden was as a spye to the priest, to harken what he said; and therfore I the Duke of Suffolk sent my chaplen for the said priest, byddinge him saye to the priest before his fellowe, that sithens he shulde go to the Kinge with secrete credence, he shulde have also some secrete credence frome me to shewe his majeste.

Wherupon the priest came unto me, with whome I communed alone, askinge of him whedyr such thinges as he tolde openly to me before, were true?—Tellinge him that what soever he shulde shewe to the Kinge I shulde knowe it, and therfore I badde him not dissemble with me. Wherunto he sware and affermed that all that he had said was true, and that his maister was the Kinges as hole in harte as ever he was; sainge that he knewe there myndes of all sortes, who was true to the Kinge and his maister, and who was not,—reportinge of the Lorde Maxwell and his sonne, as he had done before; sainge he shulde open to the Kinges majeste what truste or none was to be given to every one of theim, whose dealinge he knewe fully frome the begynnyng, for he knewe all.

Wherefore we think it were well done that some benefyce were given him out of hande, as was promysed him, for he may deserve it, givinge the Kinge advertisementes of there procedinges in Scotlande. Wherupon I the Duke of Suffolk,—hearinge him affermyng the fastnes of the Douglesses to the Kinge in harte, and consideringe that the burninge of Coldingham beinge Sir George Douglasses, myght clerely alienate theyre hartes inwardly frome the Kinge for ever, which they afferme to be the Kinges,—have written to the wardens of thEast and Myddle Marchies to surcease frome puttinge in execution the burninge of Coldingham, puttinge nevertheles all thinges in a redynes therefore, to have it executyd furthwith upon the Kinges pleasure knowne how he shall take the said credence at this tyme sent to his majeste frome thErle of Anguisshe and his brodyr; and

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Jan. 25. yet nevertheles the rode of the West Marches, to be made against the Maxwelles and there frendes, shalbe done with all spede.

At the same tyme arrived here Rosse the harralde of Scotlande, with lettres of the Governour and the Cardinall to the Kinges majeste, and a lettre of the Governours to me the Duke of Suffolk, which I sende herwith,—leaving with me his said lettres, and desiringe to have passage. And bicause in your lordships lettre of the xx<sup>ii</sup> of this monethe, ye wrote that if it fortun'd any personages to be sent to the Kinges majeste to sue for peax in the name of the lordes of bothe parties,—in case they shalbe sent frome all the lordes to gether, as well of the Kinges majestes partye as of thother,—that then ordre shulde be taken, that they shulde repayre to the Kinges highnes, I the Duke of Suffolk therefore not knowinge theeffecte of the said lettres, whedyr they came from all or not, openyd the said lettres, and in the Governours lettre I founde that where heretofore there hath bene debate emonge the lordes of Scotlande for treatyes betwixt bothe the realmes, and nowe all the lordes on both sides be agreyd, he in the name of theim and the hole realme, sendes to aske a saulfconduite for the Busshop of Orkeney, the Lorde of Saint Johns, Sir John Cambell, and Sir Adam Ottirburne, knightes, or for thre of theim, to make perfyte peax betwixt bothe the realmes for the wealth of theim bothe; and the subscription is—‘James Governour your cousyn with lefull service.’ The Cardinalles lettre dothe conteyne his excuse, that he hath bene wronge reported not to favor the Kinges majeste nor the peax, wherof no man wolde be more glad then he. Wherupon consideringe that the Governor saith that all the lordes be agreyd, and that he sendes in the name of all at this tyme, and the owtwarde dedys of lainge in of hostages of the Kinges frendes unto him shewith he saith truthe,—albeit at this same tyme, thErle of Anguisshe secretarye and servaunte do afferme the contrarye, that they be not agreyd in harte, and wolde that in no wise thies ambassatours shulde be suffred to come, but the Kinge to entre Scotlande with a mayne armye, sainge also that the hostages that were layd in, be nowe at large againe, and also that the Lorde Somervell was at large,—I the Duke of Suffolk therefore thought convenient not to stoppe the said harralde, but to suffre him to go to the Kinges presence with the said lettres, to which his majeste by his high wisdomes may make suche aunswer as shall stonde with his highnes pleasure.

And wher I the Duke of Suffolk do perceyve by your lettre of the xxij of January, that ye have dispatched Richmonde the harralde to go to the parliament in Scotlande to demaunde the Kinges prisoners: it may like your lordships to call to your remembrance that it wolbe the xvij<sup>th</sup> day of February before the lordes of the parliament do assemble; wherfore in the meanetyme I can not se his repaying thider can do any good, seinge Henrye Raye was aunswered by the Governor, bicause he arrived after the parliament

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Jan. 25. was departyd, that he coulde have none aunswer to the parliament did assemble againe, as we have written unto your lordships heretofore. Wherefore we desire to knowe whedyr the said Richemonde shall go into Scotland before the parliament or no?—Seinge that all the lordes of the parliament be gone, every man to his owne house, and shall not mete before the said xvij<sup>th</sup> daye. Also the said Jerden servaunte to thErle of Anguisshe, shewed to me the Duke of Suffolk when he tooke his leave of me, that the Lorde Maxwell hath bene with thErle of Anguisshe, and asked him forgiveness that he causyd his sonne to faile him, sainge that he did it for feare of his lief, and that they wolde have striken of his hed els furthwith; wherefore he prayed him pardon, and said he wolde never forsake him, but go with him at all tymes, thoffe he shuld followe him on foote. And thus we bydde your good lordships most hartely fare well. Frome Darnton the xxv<sup>ti</sup> of Januarye. Your good lordships assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Post scripta: The said Jerden thErle of Anguisshe servaunte, demanded the monethes wages for the said Erle and his brodyr, of me the Duke of Suffolk; to whome I gave gentle wordes and put him of for this tyme. Albeit he said he wolde be here shortly againe; wherefore I wolde be glad to knowe what aunswer I shall make unto him.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Seal lost.

Jan. 27. **158. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 261.]

Aftre our right harty commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you, that we sende you herwith a lettre of Pringles, by which your lordships shall perceyve that all the lordes of Scotlande be not so well agreyd to the Governour as outwarde they do reporte. And wher Richmonde the harrald is nowe arrived, and ye may perceyve by Pringles lettre that all the lordes be gone frome the Governour, every man to his owne house, excepte the Cardinall, who is with him at Sterlinge; if the said Richmond shall go to the Governour before the parliament, he is like to have the same aunswer that Henry Raye brought,—that he must tary for aunswer to the parliament. Besides that his tarying there in the meane tyme may make men thinke that the Kinges majeste dothe seke of the Scottes. Wherefore I the Duke of Suffolk do staye him here unto I knowe the Kinges pleasure, seinge the Scottishe parliament shall not be before the xvij<sup>th</sup> day of the next monethe. And thus we bydde your good lordships most hartely fare well. Frome Darnton the xxvij<sup>ti</sup> of Januarye. Your good lordships assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Post scripta: It is to be considered by the Kinges high wisdom

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Jan. 27. whedyr it be best furthwith to shewe all extremytie to the Scottes, which myght peradventure agre them againe or they fell furdyr out, —or to tary a season for to se wherunto the newe breches that Pringle at this tyme writeth of, will growe, and what shalbe there demaundes for peax?—havinge nevertheles all thinges in a redynes to execute the Kinges pleasure. We desire also to knowe the Kinges pleasure whedyr the Kinge woll have practyse made for getting in of Sir George Douglas when he shalbe at large? In the meane tyme those that alway have bene the Kinges enymyes and refused to joyne with his frendes, shall not be spared.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Wafer signet.

Jan. 29. 159. HENRY VIII. TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 263.]

Right trusty and right entierly beloved cousin, we grete youe well. Lating youe wit that we have seen your lettres lately addressed unto our counsail, conteyneng the discourse which youe make very wisely for an invasion to be made into Scotland with an army of xx<sup>m</sup> men in the later ende of Maye, and have maturely considered the proporcions which youe setfourth in the same for a furniture of victualles necessarye for the same armye for six wekes, and like all thing well in your sayd discourse, saving that youe omitted to describe how many horsmen youe wold have of the xx<sup>m</sup>, —wherin we praye youe tadvertise us of your opinion by your next lettres—and that also we differre from youe for the tyme of entre; for being determyned as youe knowe we be, to invade Fraunce in person this yere with a mayn puissance, we thinke it very expedyent to sende the sayde armye of xx<sup>m</sup> men into Scotland for the wynneng into our handes and keping of the strong holdes on this side the Frithe, about Marche. For we thinke that tyme more propice then maye a greate deale, both for the state of our affayres in our absence, and also for that in May there wilbe litle grasse for horse in their countrey; and nowe in Marche our armye shal fynde there all their provision of the last yere which they shal have then yet in store for their furniture all this yere to com. And therefore we hartely desire and praye youe not only to signefie unto us in a lettre aparte, what your opinion is touching thinvacion to be made at the sayd tyme of Marche, with the sayd xx<sup>m</sup>, and whither youe thinke there may be provyded sufficient furniture of victual for it or not?—but also with your wysdom and policye to devise and travail as much as youe can for the furniture of victualles necessary for the same. For we assure [youe?] we doo moche desire it shuld take effect if it may be doon by any meanes, and thinke that the countreys there nere unto youe, as Yorkshyre, Leicestreshire, Nottinghamshire and Lyncolnshire and others, be so well stored both of whete, malt, benes, pece, and other haver, that there may be spared from thens a suffycyent quantitye



[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Jan. 29. to be conveyed fourth for the furniture of the sayd armye for the sayd tyme of six wekes,—which if youe shal see can not take effect according to our desire, then we praye youe yet at the least to see what may be doon for the furniture of xiiij<sup>m</sup> fotemen and ij<sup>m</sup> horsmen for a moneth or xx dayes, for within that tyme the sayd armye shalbe hable as we thinke, although those whom we take for our frendes in Scotland wold revolt,—for at their last assembles they were not on both sides above that nombre,—to goo to Edinburgh, and if the castle wil not yeld, to burne and sack the town with asmany othér townes as they can therabouts, and so returneng back agayn burne Tevydale and the Mershe and all the rest in their waye home-ward; wherby the Scottes shalbe brought into such a scarcetye and misery, as though there shuld com never somuch ayde unto them either out of Fraunce or out of Denmarke, they shal have nomaner commoditie of passage to annoyce our realm, for want of victualles, and also by the same meane a great nombre of thinhabitauntes on thisside the Frith shalbe so distressed as they shalbe enforced tabandon their countrey. Prayeng you tendevour yourself for the advaancement of this our purpose as much as youe can, and tadvertise us of your opinion with all diligence possible, wherby you shal, we assure youe, ministre unto us singular pleasure and special good service.

Fynally, albeit we have determynd to revoque youe shortely from thens, to thintent youe might prepare yourself to passe over with us in to Fraunce, and to sende our right trusty and right wel-biloved cousin thErle of Hertford down thither to supplie your place, yet for asmuche as youe have been there nowe a greate while, and taken moche payn in our service, if youe shall thinke this entreprise faisible, and that there is honour to be gotten by the same, we wold be loth but that youe shuld have thonour therof in recompence of your former travail, being nevertheles contented,—in cace youe thinke that going forward and having the conduite of the sayd entreprise, youe cannot put yourself convenyently in ordre afterward tattende uppon us,—then to sende to youe our sayd cousin of Hertford to thintent youe maye before your repayre unto us, to instructe and nosill him in every thing as he may be the bettre hable to serve us, both in the sayd entreprise and in all other thinges there. Prayeng youe also to advertise us [of any men]<sup>1</sup> of conduite youe knowe [of those]<sup>1</sup> parties, mete to have char[ge who]<sup>1</sup> can skill to helpe for the conduit of the sayd armye, and that youe kepe thiese our lettres secrete between yourself and us, and tadvertise out of what shires they be to be levyed and of what kyndes.

Draft corrected by Paget. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suffolk 'xxix January 1543.'

<sup>1</sup> Decayed.

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Feb. 1. 160. SUFFOLK TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 270.]

Pleaseth it your most excelent majestie to be advertiside, that I have receyvide your most highnes honorable letters datid at your majesties palyce at Westminstre the xxix<sup>th</sup> daye of Januarij, by the whiche I perceyve your majesties pleasure ys, yf it myght so be doone and convenyently brought to passe, either to have a mayne armye of xx<sup>m</sup> men to invade Scotlande in Marche, and there to be vj wekes, and to gett Edynbourghe and other holdes, and to waste as myche of the countreye betwixt the Borders and Fryght, as they can within that tyme. And yf that shall be thought not possebill to be provided for and done in that tyme, that then an armye of xiiij<sup>m</sup> fotemen and ij<sup>m</sup> horsmen to envaide the said realme at the said tyme; and provysyon to be made for the furnytüre of the said armye for xx<sup>ti</sup> dayes, in whiche tyme they shuld goo unto Edynboroughe, and there if the castell will not gyve over, then to burne and spole the said toune, and homeward to distroye the countreye as myche as they maye in that tyme. Wherein your majeste willid me not oonlye to advertise your highnes whate myn opynyon is therein, but also to studye and devise as myche as in me ys for the furnytüre and provisione thereof. Moste humble beseching your majestie to pardone me in the declarynge of my saide opynyon; ensuringe your highnes that I speke it for noo other entent, but oonly to declare trewlye and playnlye as becomethe me on my dutye to doo, my mynde and opynyon thereyn, without respect of any other cause. And cheifye thes thinges hereafter folowinge ledes me to have the opynyon, that nother of bothe armyes can be furnysshed of all things necessarij in so shorte a tyme, and specyallye at Marche, for thoughe that brede and drynke myght be purvayde in the said tyme, and grayne therefore, yet I thinke that the nombre of good carrages, whiche wilbe v<sup>c</sup> at the leste for brede and drynke and for carrage of moncyons,—and every carte must cary his full tonne tyte at the leste, whiche the cartes of this countreye fewe or noon will doo,—they must be purvayd where the gret oxen and the grete whaynes be, whiche I fere me wilbe harde to doo. And all this myght be doone by the said tyme, whiche I fere me will n[ot]. Yet there is another thinge whiche puttithe me clerelye out of hope that it can be doone, whiche is for the releif and fooder of the grete nombre of bestes and horsstes,—whiche of necessarye yf the armye shulde invayde, must nedes have it caryede with them, and yf they shulde invayde at Marche; for I ensure your majestie that I am out of hope that there shalbe founde any manour of releif there for the said bestys and horsstes, for too reasons—the oone ys bycause that there hathe byne myche spent and spoilid about Edynburghe, by the reason of too Scotishe armyes that hathe byne there this yere, and cheifye nowe at there last beinge there; and also there hathe

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Feb. 1. byne a good waye within the Borders towardes Edynburghe gret spoyles made. The ij<sup>de</sup> ys that I have hard saye that they arr determyned upon that yf your majeste shuld sende in a army before grasse tyme, and thay havynge noon ayde from the Frenche Kinge and the Kinge of Denmarke, then they wold as sone as thay shuld knowe that your majestie wold invayde them, they wold rydde awaye asmyche of theyr grayne as they can, and that they cannot carye, they wold burne and distroye, so that there shuld be nothing left for the releif of the bestes and horsstes. Wherefore the said armye shuld be fayne to carrye with them provinder for the said bestes and horsstes, and not to trust apone that the enemyes may take awaye. Which provisione must be of suche a quantytie, and also will take so moche carrage for the caryenge thereof, that I thynke it ys not feceabill to be purvaide and gotten by that tyme; for as farr as I can gesse, yt wold take in provinder for xx<sup>th</sup> dayes viij<sup>mt</sup> quarters, and eche best to have but a pecke by the daye, and the horsstes in lyke case, whiche I thinke ys with the leste travayling as they shall. And for carrage for the same, wold take in carages after x quarters in a carte, viij<sup>c</sup> cartes. Moste humble besechinge your majestie to pardon me that I am so bolde to declare my pore opynyone and mynd in this matter so playnlye unto your majestie; for I thought I could do no lesse but declare unto your majestie the causes whiche ledithe me to thinke that ytt ys not feceabill to be don by that tyme, or afore grasse tyme. Nowe that I have declaride my mynde unto your majestie, yf your highnes or my lordes of the counsaile shall thinke for all this that yt may be doone, and that your highnes will commaunde me to doo any thinge for the settingefourthe thereof, I shall not fayle, God willinge, with my pore bodye, harte and good will, sett it forwardes to the uttermost of my power. Ensuringe your majeste there ys non lyvving that wold have your highnes pleasure fulffyllide more gladder then I. And sewerlye yf it myght be doone, yt ys the best tyme appoynted that can be. And thus I beseche God and shall daylye pray to preserve your majesties most ryall estate with long lyff honour and helthe. Wrytten att Darnton the fyrst daye of Februarye. By your majesties most humble and bounden subject and servante. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk.

Addressed: 'To the Kinges majesties most ryall person.' Indorsed: '1543.' Suffolk's wafer signet—a lion's head crowned.

Feb. 2. 161. SUFFOLK TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 272.]

Please it your most riall majestie. That where at my last letters sent unto your highnes, I did not make your majestie aunswer to alle the poyntes in your said majestis letters which your highnes willide me to doo,—for the whiche I most humble desire your high-

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Feb. 2. nes of perdone,—the whiche thynges that I lefte unaunswerid ys, fyrst, concernynge your majestis goodnes and pleasure to have me to have the coundyte and ledynge of the enterpryce to be doon apone Edynburghe in Marche, yf it may so be don; for the whiche I most humble thanke your majestie, for and yf yt maye be doone, I wolde trust to God to doo your grace suche service thereyn, as shall lye in me to the beste of my power, and yete to have tyme inowghe to make myself redye to wayte upon your majesties viage ynto Fraunce. Besechinge your highnes that yf this goo forwarde, that yf it maye stand with your highnes pleasure to send doune my Lorde of Harteford and my Lorde Admyrall, yf he myght be sparede, and Master Comptrollour; and yf my Lorde Admyrall cannot be spared, that it woll please your majestie that I maye have my Lorde Parre. Besechinge your highnes of pardone, that I have beyne so bolde to desire these men—I dowt not but your majestie considers whate nede I shall have of helpe and counsell yf this jornay goo forward, for in this parties I ensure your grace there ys but lytle helpe of suche men as shalbe requysyte for suche an enterpryse. Also and yf yt myght stand with your majestes pleasure that M<sup>r</sup> Bowes myght com doune, which I thinke may do your majestie good service in that vyage. Most humble besechinge your highnes not to thynke thowghe I have declared my pore mynde in my formale letters, but that yf your majestie of your highe wisdome, and my lordes of your most honorable counsaile, can devyse or fynde the meanes that this enterpryse may be done in Marche, I ensure your highnes I was nevour more gleder and willinge to serve your majestie yn any jornaye, then I wolde be in thys, nor that for my parte shall studye and travayle more for the setting forthe thereof, then I wyll doo, yf your highnes pleasure be to adventure yt, I shall adventure my pore bodye therein with as good a will as evour dide man. Most humble besechinge your highnes that I maye with diligence knowe your pleasure, for and if your pleasure be to have it don, your majeste shal se that my parte shall not be behynde, notwithstandinge all the dowbtes that I have wrytten before. And also where your majestie willid me that I shulde advertise your highnes whate men of coundyte that I knowe in thes parties mete to have charge, and that can skyll to helpe for the counductynge of an armye, I ensure your majestie I knowe not whate any of them can doo, for I nevour sawe noone experyence of noon of them. But my Lorde of Norffolke, M<sup>r</sup> Brown, my Lorde of Harteforde, and Master Comptrollour, can informe your grace whiche arr most metyst, for they have sene the experyence of them. And it shall please your majesty to have this don, there wolde not be an hower of tyme lost. And thus I do praye daylye for the preservacion of your majestis most ryall estate with longe lyff, honour and helthe. Wrytten at Darneton the ij<sup>de</sup> daye of Februarij. Your

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Feb. 2. most humble obbedyent and bounden servant. (Signed) Charlyns Soffolk.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Suffolk's signet as in last.

Feb. 5. 162. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 274.]

After our most hartly commendacions unto your good lordshippe. These shalbe to signifie unto the same, that the Kinges majeste hath sene your lettres unto us of the<sup>1</sup> of this present, and myndith to let youe have further knowledge within a day or two, of his fynall resolucion in all poyntes tooching the mayn invasion. For the which his majeste requyrith to put all things there which may serve for that purpose ~~if it shall be put in ure~~, in such ordre as they may be redy to serve, if the cace shall so requyre, as undoubtedly his majeste moche desyrith it. And we for his highnes satisfaccion therin, travaile here and devise as moche for the avauncement therof as our poore wittes can imagine, like as youe shall very shortly here from us. And forasmochas his majeste doth conside that as the Scottes pretending a desyre of peax by sending in ambassadours, goyth about nothyng els but to wyinne tyme both for the sowyng of theyr corne, and also to avoyde our invasion until they may have the ayde which they hope to have as they vaunt, out of Fraunce and Denmark, so his majestes garrisons and others subgettes uppon the Borders forbearing at this tyme as they have done hitherto, to make rodes as we have written hertofore upon the borderers of Scotland, the Scottes shall not only wyinne the tyme they desyre, but also have good furniture of the old store preserved for thentertainment of such nombre of men as they entend to send down unto theyr Borders to lye there in garnison,—his majeste hath therfor determind right prudently in our opinions, that gret rodes shalbe made furthwith both uppon thEst and West Marches without sparyng of any mans landes, other the Douglasses or others. And for the accomplishment herof hath willed us to desyre your lordshippe furst, to cause Sir Thomas Wharton to appoynt Robert Maxwell beyng a hostage for his father, a very short day to cum in according to his promesse made both to hym and to the Master of the Horse,—who writ unto hym for that purpose at this present,—and immediately the same nyght after the day that he is appoynted to cum in, to make a gret rode uppon his fathers landes wheder he cum in or no. For if he cum in, the cause of the rode may be alledged for his untrowth and his fathers towardes the Kinges majeste both at this last journey, and also other tymes.—If he cum not in, then have you a juste cause to be alledged for the sayd invasion. And for asmocheas it wouold be thought sumwhat strawnge both to Sir George Duglas and also his frendes, to have

<sup>1</sup> Blank in MS.

[1543-4.]

## VOL. VIII.

Feb. 5. theyr landes divasted and over heryed unles theyr be sumwhat signefyed unto them for theyr satisfaction, his majeste woold that *quant et quant*, whan thinvasion shalbe made uppon thEst Marches, Sir George bee advertised, and also his frendes, if any woold complayn therof, answered,—that in caice the Humes who have bene alwayes his majestes adversayres, shuld have Coldingham and Cobberspitt gyven unto them by the Governour, as the Kinges majeste was credibly informed they shuld have,—it wer expedient to wast and destroy it to theyr handes, to thentent that nother themself shuld have profett nor any other that myght fortune to be layd there herafter in garrison, any socour against his majestes purposes by the same.—And that albeit Sir George shuld kepe still Coldingham and the rest he [hathe?] now uppon the Borders, yet his majeste thinkith it necessary to be overruene, with that also belongith to his frendes, to thentent that the Governour and Cardinal shuld therby conceyve opinion that Sir George wer out of credit with the Kinges majeste, and so he myght have more assured commodite to work with them the better for his majestes purpose. Assuring hym that serving his majeste according to his promise, and as he is bownd to do by the Kinges majestes inestimable goodnes declared both to hym and his [brother], he shall have just recompence of his majeste for such damage as his majestes garrisons shall do to his landes in this behalf; with which advertisement, if Sir George meane well, he will be contented, as in dede he hath good cause to be. And those rodes his majeste wold have done with as convenient spede as can be done, with regard of good opportunyte for the doying of the same, and so rode uppon rode as we wrote heretofore, as the Kinges majestes subgettes shalbe able to beare.

His majestes further pleasure is that wheras Dunlanrik complaynyth in his lettres to Sir Thomas Wharton, of the small regard hath bene had unto his charges in doying his majeste service,—saying that he had but cc crownes,—the sayd Sir Thomas shall eyther write or send word unto hym that the fault therof hath not bene in his majeste, but in those that had the distribucion of the money; for his majeste mynded that both he and the shrif of Ayer shuld have had presently v<sup>o</sup> crownes for a reward of his majeste, with eyther of them also a yerely pencion; and therfor for a declaracion of his majestes goodnes towards them both, hath not only appoynted to eche of the sayd Dunlanrik and shrif of Ayer, ccc crownes, [for] whiche his majeste wold there wer shifte made for theyr present satisfaccion, and youe shall have with all hast sent from hens a masse of money bothe for the repayment therof and for the full furniture of all other thinges there. Also that promyse be made to the sayd Dunlanrik of v<sup>o</sup> cr[ownes] yerly pencion for hymself, and asmoch for the shrif of Ayer, so as they will eyther swere to serve his majeste as the rest have done, or eles declare the same in wryting subscribed with theyr

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Feb. 5. handes,—and this his majeste woold shuld be signified unto hym with good wordes and a hope added of larger benifit at his majestes handes, if they shall serve his highnes effectually according to hys opinion of them. Fynally, his majeste desyrith to be advertised what thinges be necessary to be done now out of hand *in omnem eventum* in his workes at Wark and Berwike, and specially at Wark; and what summes of money shalbe nedful to be sent down for the furniture of the same? Wherof his majeste thinkith youe may best [get] informacion from the comptroller of the workes at Berwike and from the master mason of the workes at Wark.

Draft by Paget. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suffolk, v<sup>o</sup> Februarij 1543.'

Feb. 5. 163. THE COUNCIL'S REPLY TO ARRAN.

[fol. 239.]

A memorial of the answer made by the lordes and other of the Kinges majestes privie counsaile, to Rose heraulde of Scotlande, whiche he shal declare and shewe to all the lordes and nobles of Scotlande.

The Kinges majestie hathe considered the sute now made unto his highnes by thErle of Arrayn<sup>1</sup> in the name of the nobles of Scotlande, to obteyne a saufeconduyte for the repaire of ambasadours from thence to his majestes presence; and wheras the like sute was made of late unto his majestie, and therunto answer was given by my Lorde of Suffolk the Kinges majestes lieutenaunte in the northe parties, beinge of this effecte,—that in case they from whome the suyte was then made, wolde joyne with the rest of the lordes and other of the hole bodye of the Parlyament of Scotlande, to perfyte the treatie lately concluded with his majeste by thErle of Arraine as Governour, and the parliament, and laye in sufficyent hostages according to the purporte of the same treatie, and sende therupon from them all togethers, ambasadours for conclusion, the saide Duke of Suffolke thought the Kinges majestie might be induced by thier sute to give some eare therunto; but in case thErle off Arraine and Cardynal shal<sup>2</sup> repute the treaties alrede concluded invaylable, and wolde for delaye of tyme go aboute by thier ambasadours to intreate for eny other treatie then that is alreadye concluded, his majestie wold in no wyse give eare unto them, ne graunte any saufcondyte for suche purpose, and that if the former treatie concluded shulde be estemed of no force, there can non other be made of force, so as the repaire of newe ambasadours shulde be frustrate and in vayne.—Forasmoch as this answer playnly and manifestly declaringe the Kinges majestes meaning and proceedinge princely directed, according to the trouthe

<sup>1</sup> Arran's name inserted instead of 'certaine of the nobles.'

'Dyd' in fair copy,

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Feb. 5. whiche al Christen men shulde chiefly professe, hathe not been by the partie of Scotlande throughly considered, or if they have in dede noted every parte therof, they have not now facioned their sute for ambassadours so clerely and openly, as it may appere what they meane, whither the same sute be conformable to thanswer before given by my Lorde of Suffolke or noo, but set forthe in wordes so couched with a towardnes in generalites and otherwise of other sorte, as it maye be probablie doubted what is by them ment or intended,—the Kinges majestie thincketh goode therfor to answer by his counsail unto this theyr last sute in maner folowyng.—That is to saye if they shal consydere what hathe been doone by them and is now answered by the Kinges majeste to this sute, and therupon declare playnly to his highnes by theyr writing wheder they wouold send theyr ambassadours for the perfeccion of the treaty allredy concluded or eles to entre a new treaty, so shal such answer be made unto them agayn theruppon as shall apperteyne. And in the meane tyme, wheras thErle of Arrayn for whose commoditie and at whose sute in the tyme of trouble within the realme of Scotland, delaye of entree of the Kinges majestes prisoners was for a season graunted, doth nowe confesse in his lettres an unities and comen quiet and agreement within that realm, it shalbe nowe the sayd Erle of Arrens parte to cause the sayd prisoners to make their entre for discharge of their oune fayth and the declaracion of his true meaning in that behalf.

Draft corrected by Wriothesley (?).

Fair copy of the foregoing.

[fol. 242.]

Corrected by Wriothesley (?). There are slight variations. Indorsed: 'Copy of the memorial delyvered to Roos herald.'

[c. Jan. 28.] 164. HENRY VIII. TO CARDINAL BETOUN.

[fol. 244.]

We have receyved your lettre by this berar, wherby we perceyve how moche youe travail with wordes, to take from us the opinion which your dedes have gyven us cause to conceyve of youe, and to induce us to thinke youe meane the quietnes of bothe realmes, when youe have practised all the wayes youe can devise to have the contrary. For wheras thErle of Arrayn made sute unto us with the consent and in the name of the hole parliament by certain ambassadours sent unto us, to agre to certayn articles of peax and mariage, wherunto we wer at that tyme pleased to condescend, aswel in respect of our affection towards our pronepte and the benifit of that realme, as for other consideracions,—which articles wer not only sworn unto and ratefyed by the sayd erle in the name of the hole realme, and so sent in writing under the gret seale of that realme unto us, but allowed and approved by the vij personages whom youe



[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

c. Jan. 28. and the rest of your band, sent in your name at your unlawful assemble at Lithco, to convene with vij others of the sayd erles partye, to peruse the sayd treatye,—which sayd xiiij togidres took not only ordre by the consent of all parties to addresse commandement then fourthwith for thobservaunce of the same, but also consented and agreed that bycause youe stode in sum feare as youe pretended, to cum then to Edenborowgh, and for that also it was necessary for thErles of Argile and Huntley even then to repayr as the sayd to theyr cuntreys which was in sum garboyle, a parliament shuld be had the xx<sup>ti</sup> day after the sayd meting, wherat youe would be present your self to gyve your personal consent to the sayd articles, aggreying that the Governour shuld in the meane tyme prefare thostages, and also if the matter myght not be differred until the xx<sup>th</sup> day, that then the Erle of Arreyne with such lordes as was nere at hand about hym, shuld without your presence procede to the ratificacion of all thinges conteyned in the sayd articles of the treatye,—youe nevertheles contrary to such fayr wordes and promesses as youe gave and made to our ambassadour then ther resident, and contrary to the purport of your lettre now sent unto us, have travailed by fynesse and by force to subverte all that then was determed and solemnely and autentically concluded and ratefyed without respect of the profett or damage, quyetnes, trouble, dawngier or suerty of your sovereign lady and the hole realme, and without care of the sheding of Christen blodde, which uppon that occasion and by your meanes myght folow,—wherby how moche youe have offended God, slawndered your own profession, and how litle loyaulte ye used therein to the comyn welth of your natyve cuntrey, we doubt not but your own conscience, if ye list to set aparte all carnal affections, doth playnly testifye. Wherfor we have thought good for an answer to your lettre, if youe meane as you write in the same, to advise youe if youe entend to medle in thaffayres of the world and to leave a side the charge of the office of a ministre of Goddes worde, which youe professed when youe wer made bishop, to have heraftre a better regard to the honour and weale of that realme then youe have had hertofore. And as to the matter of sauf conduit for your ambassadours, we referre youe to thanswer which we have gyven by our counsail to your herald, to be reaported on our behalf to youe and all other the lordes of the counsail there togidre.

Draft by Paget. No indorsement.

Feb. 7. 165. SUFFOLK TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 278.]

Pleasith it your moste excellent majeste. That where in my last lettres sent unto your highnes, I wrote my pore opynyon concerning the invacion iuto Scotland to be made nowe at Marche; whiche opynyon was that I thought it coulde not be well done at

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Feb. 7. that tyme of the yere for twoo causes,—the one was chieflie for daunger of lacking of forrage for horses and bestes, and a nother was for the greate abundance of carages that muste have byn had for the furnytüre of carage of the same for xx<sup>ti</sup> dayes victayle and provynder, whiche I thought shulde have ben veray harde to be gotten. Whiche opynyon notwithstanding, seing your majeste doithe earnestly mynde to have it done yf it may be possible to be provided for, as I perceive by my lordes lettres of your moste honorable counseill nowe last sent unto me, and because your majeste shall not thynke but that I have as good will to doo that in me is possible for the advauncement therof, have studied and devised to the uttermoste and best of my power wytte, a waye and fasshion howe it myght best be accomplisshed as far as I canne immagyne, whiche I have discribed in a boke the whiche I sende unto your highnes herewith. Moste humble beseching your majeste to holde my follye excused theryn, and not to take it but that I have done it for good entent, and to the advauncement of your majestes pleasure theryn to the uttermoste of my wytte and power. And the chief cause why I have devised the said boke and also the proporcion of victailes to be brought by see to mete with the army at Edynburghe, is for thes twoo causes folowing—firste, for thadvoiding of the greate abundaunce of carrages that muste nedes have byn had, as well for victaile as provynder, yf the army shulde have caried the hole with them for xx<sup>ti</sup> dayes, whiche wolde have taken so manye carrages as I thynke wolde have byn harde to gett, as your majeste shall partely perceive by the said boke—and also a greate charge to your highnes. And this way your majeste shall not cause to be purvaied past xxx<sup>ti</sup> cartes, whiche shulde serve for all thinges that belongithe to the ordynaunces and artillerye. And also the seconde is, that I considered your majeste must nedes sende shippes to wafte suche thinges surely as muste nedes be sent to Barwicke, whiche with a litle more strengthe may aswell goo into Fryethe, and bring to the army at Edynburghe the victaile according to the proporcion in the boke, or more as shall stand with your majestes pleasure. So that in my power opynyon, this is the beste way and redyeste and sureste for thaccomplishe[ng] of the said invacion. Whiche I commytte unto your majestes moste noble and highe wisdom, desiring your highnes eftsones of pardon of my folly in the saide devise, for I have done it as ought of my duetie to doo, seing your highnes commaunded me to studdye and devise asmoche as I coude for the advauncement of the said invacion. As knowith Almyghty Godde, unto whome I shall daily praye for the preservacion of your moste royall majeste with long life, honnour, and helthe. From Darnton the vij<sup>th</sup> day of February. Your majestes humble and moste bounden subject and servaunte. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Wafer signet as before.

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Feb. 9. 166. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 280.]

After our most hartly commendacions to your good lordship. It maye lyke youe tundrestande, that wheras youe have by sundry lettres from hens, been advertised of the greate desire the Kinges majeste hath to invade Scotlande by lande with a mayn force, nowe about Marche; forasmuch as his hieghnes doth conside the difficultie of thaffayre, by reason of the multitude of cariages which of necessitie must be had to conduite the entreprise to good effect, his majeste hath finally by our advises resolved, first, according to your lordships seconde devise, tencease his garrysons there uppon the Bordres with two thowsande men more thenne he hath alrede; requyrenge your lordship to cause the sayd nombre to be furnished upp, and layd fourthwith in suche place as youe shal thinke most propice for them to invade and annoye thennemye out of hande from tyme to tyme, as they shalbe hable to doo convenyently. And as for money for the furniture of all thinges ther,<sup>1</sup> Bowes is this daye dispeched from hens with tenne thowsand poundes, who we doubt not, will make asmuche hast as can be; prayenge youe in the meane season if nede be, to shifte for money until his cumming down. Secondly, his majeste is determyned to sende an armye of fifteen thowsand soldiours and maryners to lande in the Frithe at Lithe or therabouts if they can, who shall burne the towne of Edinburgh, if the castle wil not yelde, and all the townes nere therabouts, and also wast and destroye the countrey of Fife on thother side of the water, unto S<sup>t</sup> Andro[wes], appoynteng also that at this tyme of thinvasion by see, the thre thowsand in garryson, shal for their parties destroye and make rodes in[to] Scotlande, and kepe the Scottishe borderours occupied there asmuche as they can, to the intent they shall have no laisour to go to the defending of our armye to lande. And at the tyme also of which entreprise by see, it is thought good that it be bruyted abroad that there shall entre a mayn armye by land, wherby suspecting the lesse any mayn invasion by see, they will drawe the moost parte of their force towards the Borders so as our men therby shall fynde a lesse power to resiste their landing. And forasmuche as all the nombre of sold[iours], and most parte of the maryners and shippes, that shall serve for the said armee by see, must be levyed and had within the lymytes of your office, his majeste desireth youe not only to signefie unto us with all diligence your opinion, where and in what tyme the sayd men maye be levyed and shalbe redy to serve in the sayd entreprice, but also to sende to Newcastle (which place is thought most mete for the shippes and men tassemble together and to mount the see), and likewise to Hull and all other havens and places uppon the see cost, within the lymytes of your sayd

<sup>1</sup> Blank in MS.

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Feb. 9. office, to knowe what nombre of shippes and of what burthen, they have nowe redy to serve his majeste, with charge not only to staye the same and all others that shal fortune to come thither shortly, either belonging to the sayd portes or to any other place—but also to cause the owners of the sayd shippes to put the same in suche ordre, if anything in them be to be amended, as they maye be redy to serve his majeste uppon a dayes warning. Prayeng your lordship tadvertise us herof, and of the names of the owners of every of the sayde shippes, with your opinion in thiese and all other thinges that you can devise for thadvancement of this entreprise. And to thintent that this journey by see maye be kept the more secrete, it is thought good that youe should cause to be sayd abroad, that beeng appoynted (as youe arre in dede) to wayte uppon his majeste into Fraunce, youe entende to shipp yourself and your folkes in those quarters there, and so to passe streight from thens by see to mete his majeste at Calays; for which purpose youe cause those shippes to be put in aredynes.

Corrected draft. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Duke of Suffolk ix<sup>o</sup> Februarij '1543.'

Feb. 9. **167. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE COUNCIL.** [fol. 282.]

Aftre our most hartly commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you, that we sende you herwith a lettre of Sir Thomas Whartons with a lettre of thErle of Anguise and Robart Maxwell jointly, and an other lettre of Robart Maxwellles aparte, with the copie of a bill sent from the Elwoodes; by which lettres ye shall perceyve that the Scottes do make assembly, but to what purpose it is uncertaine. But seinge the Governor dothe come downe in persone, I the Duke of Suffolk have sent worde to the wardens of thEast and Myddle Marches, as soone as they shall knowe by theyr espialles that the Scottes do assemble, to sett the beakens on fyre on the Borders, warning all men by proclamacion betwixt sixtie and sixtene, to be redy with eight dayes vitales, to sett forwardes to the Bordures at the burninge of the beakens; and have written to Sir Thomas Wharton to cause suche an assembly of the Kinges people and a rode to be made upon the West Borders, and a like proclamacion to be made also in this countre of the bushopriche, and do entende my self, Godwillinge, to go to Alnwik, and have stayed the rode that shulde have bene made. This assembly is made to thintent that if the Scottes come on, we may be freshe bothe to defende the Kinges subjectes and Borders, and also to annoyne the Scottes as we shall se cause; so that if they do not come against us, yet the raysing of the Kinges people shalbe to good purpose. For I assure your lordships they shall not retorne againe without doinge of some notable exployt upon the Kinges

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Feb. 9. enymyes, as Godwillinge, your lordships shall here. I the Duke of Suffolk do not entende to call any parte of Yorkeshire, oneles nede shalbe, and then to go furdyr then Alnwik, as I shall se cause. I have also advertised Sir Thomas Wharton of the Kinges majestes pleasure to call for the entre of Robart Maxwell, which I doubte not but he hath done or this tyme. Besechinge your lordships to make hast of the sendinge downe of money, for here is none here, but we were glad to borowe of M<sup>r</sup> Shelley of the vitailing money to pay the Kinges majestes garrisons for fourtene dayes. And thus we bydde your good lordships moste hartely fare well. Frome Darmtone the ix<sup>th</sup> of Februarye. Your good lordships most assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Signet lost.

Feb. 11. 168. SUFFOLK TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 284.]

My veray good lordes, after my moste harty recommendacions unto your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise the same, that I have received your lettres of the ix<sup>th</sup> of this presente, by the whiche I perceive that the Kinges majestes pleasure is that ij<sup>m</sup> men shalbe laide more upon the Borders furthwithe, and oute of hande, whiche I shall cause to be accomplisshed with all dilligence, trusting to make shifte for that purpose till the Kinges majestes money shall come. And further your lordships writethe in your said lettres, that the Kinges majeste is determyned to sende by se xv<sup>m</sup> souldiars and marryners to lande in the Frythe or Lythe or theraboutes if they can, who shall not onely burne the towne of Eddynboroughe if the castell will not yelde, and all the towne nere thereaboutes, but also waste and distroye the cuntrye of Fyffe of the other side of the water, unto Saint Androwes. And also at that tyme that the invacion shalbe made by the see, that the garison and the Kinges majestes subjectes there that shall lye upon the Borders, to make invasions into Scotland, and to doo all the anoyauce that they can, to thentent that therbye the Scottisshemen of the Borders and others for their releve shalbe kept busyed upon the said Borders, to the entent that they shall not helpe to make any resistance of the Kinges majestes army that shall come by the see, when they lande: whiche, God willing, I doute not but that the Kinges majestes garysons and other his highnes subjectes upon the Borders, will theryn doo their best devoyres. And as for the brute wherof your lordships writethe in your said lettres, hit shalbe made and sprede abroad accordingly. And further your lordships writeth that the nombre of souldyars and the most parte of the maryners and ships that shall serve for the saide army by see, muste be levied and had within the lymyttes of my commyssion, and that his majestes pleasure is that I shulde signyfe unto your lordships with all

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Feb. 11. diligence my opynyon where and in what tyme the said men may be levied and to be redy to serve in the said enterpryse. And as touching my opynyon theryn, yet notwithstanding that I knowe your lordships knowithe farre better then I where they may be best levied and moste propice to come to the see, and yet be cause the Kinges majesties pleasure is that I shulde showe my opynyon theryn, I can doo no lesse but to declare the same, as your lordships shall perceive by a sedule whiche I sende your lordships herewith, moste humbly beseching the Kinges highnes to take it in good parte. And touching in what tyme that they may comme to there shipping places, I thynke verayly that the farthest man may after he hath warnyng, be at the porte where he shall ship, within xij dayes. And where your lordships writethe to knowe what nombre of shippes and marynours, and what burden every ship is of, and who is master of them, within my lieutenantship, and that I shulde not onely stay all them that be nowe there, but also suche as shall come by the later ende of this presente monethe, and further to commaunde all the oners to make there shippes in suche a redynes with asmany maryners as they have for the furnytur therof, and that they may be redy to receive the souldyars with a dayes warnyng,—for thaccomplishment wherof I have sent oute to all places within my comyssion my lettres requyring them in the Kinges majestes name to advertise me of the veray truethe with all diligence; upon the receipt of the aunswer wherof I shall not faile, God willing, to advertise your lordships or elles my lord Admyrall accordingly. And for extymate of the ships aud victuall, your lordshippes hath said theryn moche better thenne I can. Albeit one thing I thought good to advertise your lordships, that as for Northumberland and the Bisshoprick and al[so] I here say, a greate parte of Yorkeshere to the see syde warde, ar in lak bothe for grayne for brede and drynke, and I thynke your lordships shall have no releve in thes parties for caske, except it be a hundred tonne at Berwyke; and as for Northumberland and all the Borders is in suche scacite for grayne for brede, drynke, and horse meate, as your lordshippes shall perceive by certen bookes whiche I sende your lordships herwithe. So that nowe these ij<sup>m</sup> to be laide in garyson more, I feare me that the Kinges majesties garyson shall not be able to live there no tyme, withoute that there may be shortly sent thither releve oute of the sowthe parties. And because your lordshippes shall knowe the state of Newe Castell, I have sent your lordships herewith aswell there boke of certificate as also a lettre sent unto me; wherby your lordships may perceive the purporte therof accordingly. And also your lordships shall understand that the captayn Bourdoke<sup>1</sup> is here still with me, and tariethe as he saithe for the commyng of a servaunte of his, whiche he sent to the Erle of Lenexe, to thentent

<sup>1</sup> Borthwick (?).

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Feb. 11. that he myght have knowlege from the said erle what he shulde say to the Kinges majeste on the said erles behalf, and what he wolde promyse faithfully to kepe to the Kinges highnes, so that he shuld not speke that thing to the Kinges majeste that herafter his highnes shulde not fynde true,—the whiche shuld be moche to his dishonestie and lacke, if it shulde so chaunce. And further, in comonyng with hym as far as I canne perceive in hym, he is holy determyned to serve the Kinges majeste truely. Howe be it he is a Skott, but for the mater that your lordships wrote unto me that the Kinges majeste myght have knowlege when his highnes shalbe beyonde see, I thynke verely if he will serve the Kinges majeste truely, as he saithe he will, he shall serve for that purpose best of any man,—for he hathe declared unto me mongest suche commonycacion as he and I had, that he hathe a brother in Fraunce, and also other frendes Scottishemen, and many that he did helpe to levinges when he was there, by the whiche he saithe he doughteth not but he shall have as good intelligence and knowlege as any man shall have. I insure your lordships forasmoch as I can perceive in hym, his a sobre wise person, and a man of good experience, and assone as ever his servaunt cometh, he intendethe to come up to the Kinges majeste with the convenyent diligence. And thus I bidde your good lordships hartely well to fare. From Darnton the xj<sup>th</sup> day of February. Your good lordshippes assured loving frende. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk.

Post script: If the Kinges pleasure shalbe to sende his army to invade Scotland by londe, then the charge of leying these garysons ware shalbe but lost, for the armye shall doo that that they shuld doo, and also if they shulde destroye that that is there upon the Borders, hit is the more likelywode that the armye shall fynde the lesse releve there when they come. And so I doo forbere to send fourthe the lettres to them that shalbe laide in garyson nowe untill I may knowe the Kinges majestes pleasure heryn. Howe be it all things shalbe redy to be sent furthe upon knowlege therof.

No address. Indorsed: '1543.'

Feb. 14. 169. WHARTON TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 286.]

Pleasid your noble grace to be advertised that upon Teusday the xij<sup>th</sup> of this instant, at x<sup>th</sup> of the cloke afore mydnight, having assembled a gret powre of men of the West Marchers at Carlisle, by good advise of wyse gentlemen and expert borderers, determynyd a wardanes roode to be mayd in Anerdaill upon the morow. And the more dewtifullie to accomlishe your graces most nobyll commandment in the Kynges majesties serves, at viij<sup>th</sup> of the cloke in the nyght, I hade afore me in the Kynges highnes castell of Carlisle, all the gentlemen and reullers of men, ande ther declared your graces

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Feb. 14. most noble commandmente to do annoysaunce in Scotland; and rede unto them writtin, by such gud advise as I had of the best expertyd of them upon consultacion determynid the after noon afore, howe every thing the morowe shuld be ordred, not leving unappoynted any gentleman meit to governe men in serves of the Kynges majestie. Upon which determynacion all we horssid at Carlisle at x<sup>th</sup> of the cloke afore mydnight, and so passid to agrounde callid West Linton Lees, wher serten nombre shuld assemble, and from thens to aground callid Blakebanke in the Debaitable Land, and from thens appoynted my son John Leigh, John Mwsgrave, the Grames, with astrong forrey to passe to burne the town of Anande; and my sellf in battell to folew them to within two thusand foot of the town and les, ther to tare the burnyng,—with the order of going and cummyng home appoynted. The saym town of Anand which haith beyn in the tyme of sommer a wardanes roode, is now more seurlly brent then it hayth beyn; as it is said it was the cheif town in Anerdall unto Dumfreis. We caym to the saym about vij<sup>th</sup> of the cloke in the mornyng, beyng x<sup>th</sup> mylle within Scotland frome owre entre. Also we brent Tordof, Dronoke, Blayt, Blaytwod, West hilles, Stailis, Stokes and others howses and steydes, beuildinges, and that litle corn they had was brent at all thes towns aforesaid.

Advertising your grace that about noon apered unto us the Lard Johnson with thos countremen as they could be assembled, and sought with ther companye at the straites to have takin ther advauntaige aganst us. It was commandyt afore we went furth, amongst other devyces, upon consederacion, that no chaice shuld be maid except I appoynted the same in the felde; which if I did, then all men to obey and serve accordyngly. I purposed a chaice about one of the cloke afternoon at the syde of amosse; come ner unto us thar horsmen and footmen, when they war at the most not vij<sup>th</sup> hundreth men. And seyng mysorder ther, I alighttid of my horse with my bowe. That fewe nombre of Scottes compelled me to go on my foot more then two mylle upon occaseon of the saym mysorder. And so on foot I came to Loughmaben Stone standyng in Scotland, wher we have beyn accustomed to keipe dayes of marches. And ther being past all perell as apperid, I caused proclamacion to be maid that noon shuld passe the rever of Eske which devidith Yngland and Scotland, unto they shuld here,—lykewise proclamacion to be maid for order of watche and other convenyent thinges to be down. The pepolle so passed over, that I maid noon at Eske, but accomplished the same at the Crose in Carlisle at my cummyng to the towne, for wach of the beakin and other wach as is appoynted for the common welthe of the countre, the warre standyng, and that all men shuld lodge them selffes within thre mylle of Carlisle, and all gentlemen and reullers of men to be afore me upon the morow afore ix<sup>th</sup> of the cloke for that affayre commandit in your graces



[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Feb. 14. lettres of the xj<sup>th</sup>, anempst the viij<sup>th</sup> days vittall and the order to that effect. We brought all the Kynges majesties subjectes home without losse of any, and we brought home a bove xx<sup>th</sup> presoners suche as thay be, with insight and other goodes. I most humble besuche your grace to command no wardayn roodes unto that your grace here more of the order herof. I shall I trust not fayll to cause the Kynges highnes enemyes from tyme to tyme to be annoyed as I may. I intende to sende my son to your grace. I laulie besuche your grace to perdon me thus to wryt. Ther was in the felde the right honorable my Lord of Essex standerd, with the nombre of cxx of Kendal men, a getton<sup>1</sup> also of the right honorable my Lord of Cumbrelandes, with Westmerland men, myn own poor standerd, my son Pennington standerd, your graces servant, and sondre others my Lord Dacres men, sertayn of my lord marquesses, of Sir Henre Knewettes. Ther was xl Ledysdailles that served honestly. In all we ware lyke to the nombre of thre thousand men. That serves thus don, and myght in my poore oppenyon have beyn better aganst thos Scottes that came, yf I cuth have had order kepte at commandment.—Yett the thing that we did was never donne withoute muche hurt and losse of men. We had no hurt, and mane of them er hurt with arows and sondre spers broken upon them. And thus I shall pray to Allmyghty God to preserve your grace in honour. At the Kynges majesties castle of Carlisle the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Februarie. (Signed) Your graces humble att commandment, Thomas Whartton.

Addressed: 'To the right noble my lord lieutenant his grace.' . . . 'Delyvered 'at Carlislye the xiiij<sup>th</sup> at ix<sup>th</sup> of the cloke afore nown.' Seal gone. Indorsed: '1543.'

Feb. 19. 170. WHARTON TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 288.]

Pleasid your noble grace to be advertisid that the xix<sup>th</sup> of this instaunt at night, I have receyvid a pakk of lettres from Sir John Penven the Erle of Anguish prest, and a lettre from hym to my self, which togethers I sende to your grace herwith. The messenger a Scottishman, saithe unto me that ther er gret divicion agayne towarde in Scotlande, and that thar parliament is adjournde unto the viij<sup>th</sup> day of May.

Advertising also your grace that by the last decree whiche I did sende to your grace wryttin in Scotishe hande whiche the Larde of Bukcleughe sent unto me to be the ordre takin at Edinbrughe amongst the lordis at thar lait contencione, I thought the same not the fullnes therof. And albeit that your grace have had that hoolle affaire assertanyde, yet I did sende to git the hoolle trouthe as I could, and have brought unto me by ane espiall this others wryttin upon the sheit of paper, which also I sende to your grace herwith.

I have sent two others towarde Penven the prest, ather of them

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'pensall.'

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Feb. 19. having my severall lettres to the Erle of Anguise, according to your graces most noble commandment unto me—the one of them not knowing of the other,—for experyment of the Kinges majesties affaires ther. I have also on person meit to convey the knowlege of Coldingham or any other affaire that your grace shall commaunde to Georg Dowgles; albeit I am infourmyd that they suffre hyme to looke upone no wrytting, but that his kepers seythe men talkith with hyme at muche libertie, as my man saithe.

Advertising also your grace that upone the xvij<sup>th</sup> in the night, the Armstrangis, Ledisdaillis haith brent a towne callid Ladduppe in Tyvidail, of the Larde of Howpasleis callid Scot, and brent also xl nowt, brought away four presoners, four horse with all the insight.

Most laulie advertising that in myn humble lettres to your grace of the xiiij<sup>th</sup> anempst the entreprise so maide in Scotland to Anande, I wrote to your grace that by myssordre I was compellid to go upon my foot, being in nombre thre thousande men, and the Scotos on foote and horse not vij<sup>th</sup> hundrethe men. I did see suche mysordre there, and have hard of the sam by soundre persons, not dewtefullie don; wherfor ande for the advauncement of the Kinges majesties serves hereafter as to the dewtie of good subjectes belongithe, I wolde humblie besuche your grace to commande certane gentlemen to be examynye of that hooll serves done that day, that your grace may knowe the trouthe. Thes persons besides many others, knowithe all—as to say, John Leighe, Thomas Dacre, Edwarde Aglionby, Thomas Sandffurthe, Antony Dukett, John Musgrave, my son Thomas Wharton. And if it wold please your grace that they and my self for others causes wer commaundid to wait apon your grace, and then the matter ther to be openyde, I know your grace wold here thatt all men did not thar dewties. And if your grace by your noble lettres, upone hering report of the sam not to be don to the best, woll commande me to examyn and certefie the hooll serves at lenghe, I shall accomlishe the same,—for I intende to assemble certane gentlemen together to question and debait the same, to know the hooll trouthe of every particuler mans part so nighe as I can; and upone the advertisment, your grace then to have the hering therof. For in myn openyone the servys was suche that the hering of the sam at lenghe afore your grace is veray neidfull and convenyent for better servys of the Kinges majestie in tym to cum. And Almyghtie Gode preserve your grace with most long lif in honour. At his highnes castle of Carlisle the xix<sup>th</sup> of Februarie. (Signed) Your graces humble att commandment, Thomas Whartton.

Post scripta: I ame infourmyde by espiall furthe of Scotlande from thar west see coost, that the xvij<sup>th</sup> and xix<sup>th</sup> they were providing all thar boottes frome Anande to Kyrkehobree to maik sum entreprise upone the west coost here. I have sent suche warnyng

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Feb. 19. amongst the coost, and have the subjectes in suche aredynes, I trust as that and if the Scotos entre upone any parte of the sam, I trust your grace shall here of thar encountre to the Kinges majesties honour. (Signed) T. Whartton.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Seal lost.

Feb. 28. 117. SUFFOLK TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 290.]

Please hit your most ryall majestie, that where I perceyve by letters adressed unto me from M<sup>r</sup> Paget of the xxv<sup>th</sup> of this instante, that your highnes apone the recepte of my laste letters, commaundide the said M<sup>r</sup> Paget to signifye unto me, that your highnes pleasure and commaundment was, that yf I hade devysyde any thyng eyther for the furnytur of your majestes resolute determynacione with the advyce of my lordes of your highnes counsell, for the sendyng yn of an armye by see into Scotlande, or for the settinge forward of anye power by lande, to joyne with the armye by see, to advaunce your majesties purpose,—that I shuld advertyse your highnes thereof with diligence accordinglye. Wherefore for the satisfacion of your majestes said pleasure and commaundement I have, as farre as my pore wytte and capacitye will extend unto, devysyde a boke asswell purportinge the charges by estymacione of an armye of xv<sup>m</sup> men to invayde by see, as also the charges of an armye of iij<sup>m</sup> horsmen and xiiij<sup>m</sup> fotemen to invaide by lande, with an extymate of the charges of the vycuall for the armye by land; as by my sayde boke whiche I send your highnes herewith, more at large shall appere. Most humble besechinge your majestie of pardone for that I shall saye hereyn and to accepte the same as oone that wolde as gladlye have all thynges to procede to your highnes honour and noble desyre as any man lyvinge; whiche ys, that I thinke in my pore opynyon, the invacione by lande shall farre better bryng to passe your majestes most noble and godlye purpose, and more abate the Scottes your highnes enymyes prowde hartes, and cause your majestis fryndes rather to shewe themselves, yf your highnes have any there,—then the armye by see; and at the lest, thoughe that all Scotlande joyne agaynst your majestie armye by lande,—as it is not lycke they woll, for the mystruste that ys amonges them, and the scarcytie of money and victualles,—yet your majesties armye shalle either gyve them battell or ells shall cause the nobles of Scotland to com yn and to lye in pledges for the observacion of your highnes most godlye and noble purpose; or yf they come not yn, to procede straye to Edynburgh and to wyne the towne and castell, whiche I take to be pregnable with an armye well akyp[et] as well with horsmen as artyllerey and baggage, and lyke to tarye the wynnynge of ytt, as your highnes shall perceyve more at large at my commynge, whiche I cannot sett owte at lenth by wryttinge; and then to doo

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Feb. 28. with the said towne and castell so shall stand with your majestis farther pleasure. And so homewarde to dystroye yn like case. By reasone whereof there shalbe suche a grete distruccion of a grete pece of Lodyan and the most parte of all the Scotyshe Borders, that by lycklyoode they shalle not be abill by noo armye or otherwyse to doo anye gret anoyauce to your majestes realme, without a gret abundance of releif of vyctuell, men, and money out of other parties. For the defence whereof, your majestie I dowt not, God willinge, yf en case they shulde chaunce to have any succours, wolde have an armye redye abill to resyste. Eftesones, most humble besechinge your highnes of perdone for that I shall declare my pore opynone whate I thynke as farre as my pore wytte will extend, unto whate anoyauce the armye by see can doo to your highnes enymyes,—whiche is but oonlye the burnyng of Edynburghe, yf the castill will not yelde, whiche I fere me will not, but that I thinke yt must be wonne by force, whiche I fere that the armye that shall goo by see shall not doo; and also the sayde armye maye dystroye on bothe syddes the Frythe suche places nere unto there shippes as fote men maye doo havinge nether horsmen nor carrage, whiche when ytt is doone, your majestie not offendyd, shalbe nevour the nerrer of your highnes godlye and noble purpose, nor those that countythe them selves your majestes frendes, yf ye have anye there,—to be eyther holpen or relevyde therebye, but rather to be in the worse case. For as I thynke, all Scotland will saye,—‘Whate fals traytours ar those or ‘unhappye men ar theye, that will take the Kynge of Englandes parte, ‘or thynke that the Kynge of Inglande entendethe any goodnes to ‘the yonge Quene his nyece or the realme of Scotlande but oonlye to ‘the distruccion of the same’! By reason whereof, after Edynburghe so brownte, your highnes shall have nothings in Scotland but by the sworde and conqueste. For I thynke they that shewe them selves most assurede to your majestie, after that done wyll shewe them selves your highnes enymyes to the uttermost of there power. And yf this waye of invasione by lande shall stande with your majestis pleasure, yt shuld be requysyte, as I am sure your highnes can most prewdentlye consydere, to appoynt to my Lorde of Herteforde some good and wysmen of experyence asswell for the ordrynge and coundctyng of the said armye, as also to gyve hym good counsell, for there ys lytle helpe in these parties,—howe he shuld use the Scottes, for they arre straunge men to medle with, and lytill to trust to. For he must playe sewer with them and to trust not oonlye there othes and promyses, but also to take as many ostages as he can gett of them, for the performaunce of that they shall promyse. And as I thynke this waye, the armye by land maye well and sewerlye, God wyllinge, be in Scotlande by the xiiij<sup>th</sup> daye of Apperill, yf the vyctualles maye soo sone come to Barwycke and to the Frythe, accordyng to my sayde boke; and to tarye yn Scotlande by xxviiij<sup>th</sup>

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Feb. 28. dayes, and so to be within your highnes realme by the xv<sup>th</sup> daye of Maye. So that sethen your majestie entendithe to spend moneye to revenge your highnes apon your enymyes, and to helpe and ayde your frendes, yf your highnes have anye,—I thinke in my pore opynyone, your highnes not offendyde, this ys the waye that shalbe most to your highnes honour and the sewertye of your majesties realme, and bringinge to passe of your highnes most noble and godlye purpose. As knowithe Almyghtie God who send your highnes longe lyff, honour, and helthe. From Darnton the xxvii<sup>th</sup> daye of Febuarij at twoo of the cloke in the mornynge. Your highnes humble and most bounden subject and servant. (Signed) Charlyns Soffolk.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Seal gone.

Feb. 172. THOMAS CARLELL TO SUFFOLK.

[fol. 294.]

Pleasyth it your honourable lordshep to be advertessyd, as I am credable in formyd by a Scottes man, who hathe beyn this sex dais by past emonges the consell off Scotland, sais to me that this Monday at nyght Patryck Hume is in Dunglas with serten garyson, and serten gonners is come to Coldyngame, the number of xxx, and oder xxx to Kelso; and serten to Wederburne, and serten to Blaketer; and that the Governor wilbe in Adyngton on Tuysday at nyght with the power off Scotland. What his porpose is, thay ken nott, and so I shall pray to God to contenew your lordshep long in honor. Wrytten in hast at Bervyck at ix off the clok off the nyght. Your lordshepes man. (Signed) Thomas Carlell.

Holograph. Addressed : 'To the ryght honorable my lord lieutenant.' Indorsed. Wafer signet.

Feb. 173. FOR THENTREPRISE OF SCOTLAND.

[fol. 296.]

In primis,—there is to be prepared for the lande three thow-saund men, wherof oon thowsaund demy launces, fowre hundreth hacquebutyers on horsbak, eighteen hundreth light horses, accompting in this nombre the garryson men and of fotemen men of warre, fyve and twenty hundredth, and pioners fyve hundreth.

Summa—in all horsmen and fotemen vj<sup>m</sup>cc; wherof there shalbe twoo thowsaund of the garryson, so as the King shallbe charged of extraordinarye for thentreprise, with iij<sup>m</sup>cc.

Item—there ar to be prepared for the see viij<sup>m</sup>; wherof, vj<sup>m</sup> souldiours to be set aland, and m<sup>m</sup> maryners to kepe the shippes.

Item—there must a staple of victualles be provyded and put in aredynes at Warke for tharmye by land for twoo monethes, the remayn wherof wil serve those that shal tarye in the place appointed for a yere, and of this provision must Stonehous, Horsleye and <sup>1</sup>

have the charge.

<sup>1</sup> Blank in MS.

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Feb. Item—there must a provision of vitailles be made at Ipswiche, where the men shalbe taken in for vj wekes; wherof every shipp shal carye for himself for a moneth, and for thother fourteenight, there must be other vesselles victuallers for cariage of the same; and of this provision my lord Greate Master wil take care; and for a seconde revictuallement, there must be a provision suffycyent for two monethes made at Holyeland, Barwyk, and Warke, for thole armyes bothe by see and lande, aswel for horsmen as fotemen; wherof my lord greate master wil take care, having for his ministres Stonehous, Horsley, etc. And of this provision there wilbe a remayn suffycyent to furnishe the garryson of the place where the see men and the land men shal mete, for a good tyme.

Item—haye and otes to be specially remembred by them that have charge of victualleng.

Item—to knowe what cariages be alredy in the north, and to supplie the want from hens, which my lord greate master wil doo.

Item—to considre what ordonance and municion shalbe necessarye to be had from hens, and they of thordonance to be spoken with for provision of the same, which my lord Greate Chamberlayn wil doo.

Item—for all kynde of thinges necessarye to worke withal, etc. Sir Richard Lee.

Item—to gyve ordre for the provision of the shippes with all thinges necessarye for the same (except the vitail). My lord Admyral wil gyve ordre and see all thinges put in aredynes.

Item—to considre for the levieng of the men at armes, which the counsail must determyn, and then lettres to goo fourth for the same; which M<sup>r</sup> Secretary wil sende forth.

Item—commissioners for the taking of the musters of the northen garrysons, and the cassing of the same. My lord of Cumberland, Sir Fraunces Leeke, Sir Nicholas Strelley, and Sir Raf Bulmer.

Item—to descrybe the newe garryson of Iland men, and also the rest of men which shal serve at this tyme booth by see and land; which the counsail must doo.

Official fair copy. Indorsed (by Burghley): 'Entreprise of Scotland.'

Feb. 174. SCHEME FOR CONQUEST OF SCOTLAND.

[fol. 299.]

Articles to subdue the realme of Skotlande and specially the frontyers of the same which doo make all the warr against the realme of England.

First—to sende for all the chief men of the surnames of the Davisons, Pringilles, Tayttes, Yonges, Trumbulles, Robsons, Rotherfordes and Halles in Est and West Tevydale, and those that wilbe

[1543-4.]

VOL. VIII.

Feb. sworn true unto the Kinges majeste, to laye in their pledges; and they to putt forth of Tevydale the surname of the Carrys and suche other as will not be true unto England, and all theyr parte takers.

Lykewyse to sende for the chief men of the surnames of the Dyxons, Trotters, Bromefeldes, Redepethes, and Crawys in the Marce, and to doo the semblable with theym and to cause them to expulse all the surname of the Hoimes, and other suche as will not be obedyent unto the Kinges majeste, and geve them parte of there londes; and this will cause these twoo cuntreyes to be obedyent unto England for evermore.

Item—for keping of the same in the tyme of warr and to putt the Kinges majeste to no more charges thenne he is nowe at, take cccc of the garrisons that doo lye on the Mydle Marches, and laye theym in Jedworth and Kesity<sup>1</sup> in Tevydale, with sharpe and rough capteyns, and other ccccc of thEst Marche garrisons to lye in the Marce, in suche holdes and places as belong to the Hoimes, and these garrisons with the surnames beforesaid, will subdue all his graces ennemyes that joyneth uppon his majestes Est and Mydle Marches of Englande. Soo that all unto Edenburgh, within short tyme, shall eyther becom subjectes, orrelles flee over the Skottyshe see.

Item—that the wardeynes of thEst and Mydle Marches of England with counsaill with them, to see daily that justyce be doon and admynistred amonges theym wythout percyalite or favour, and thenne all wilbe obedyent at will.

Item—whenne it shalbe thought most convenient this ones doon, to sende an army by the see and these cuntreys to com by londe and to wynne the castelles of Dunbar and Temptallin, and soo to expulse the Douglasses therof, and laye in the same garrisons and kepe the haven of Furthe, and soo Edenburgh and all Lowdyane will come in at will, without any more costes or charges.

Item—the surnames of the Hoimes, Hebburnes and Carrys, kylled the King of Skottes grandfather bicause he wold have doon justice amongst theym. And for the same cause the Duke of Albany the Kinges nephieu, ded put the Lord Houme to execucion. And the King of Skotland that dyed last banished the Erle Bothell, and kept the chief of Houmes and Carrys in prison. Soo that he made Lowdeane, Marce, and Tevydale, the chefest peaseble cuntreys of Skotland, and all by thorder of justyce.

Official fair copy. Indorsement covered up.

<sup>1</sup> Kelso?

[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

**Vol. IX.—March 1543-4—May 1544.**March 1. **175. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 1.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you, that we sende you herwith a lettre of Sir William Eure, and a lettre of Robart Colinwoodes, conteyninge suche exploytt as the said Colinwood with other have done late in Scotlande. We sende also unto your lordships herwith a declaracion of M<sup>r</sup> Uvedales accompte, wherby your lordships shall perceyve what is in his handes at this daye.

Furthermore aftre the closinge of our last lettres, Sandye Pringle aftre the lettres were sent, before he departyd, shewed to me the Duke of Suffolk that the Scottes of late at Lethe had newes of Frenche ships that came thidyr with two crayers of Englisshmen pryse, thone with grayne, thodyr with fygges, raysens, and other store, and tolde for newes that the Frenche Kinge dothe make by see the greattest preparacion of ships that ever was sene in Fraunce—in so moche that every village alonge the see coste, if they lakke shippes of there owne, ar compelled to beare the charges of half a ship—so that there was never so many ships sett furth in Fraunce as nowe be. And besides that, he makes great preparacions by lande. Thus we bydde your good lordships most hartely fare well. Frome Darnton the furst daye of Marche. Your good lordships moste assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed : ' 1543.' Suffolk's wafer signet, a lion's head crowned.

March 1. **176. SUFFOLK AND TUNSTALL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 3.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you, that we sende you herwith a lettre of Sir Thomas Whartons, with a lettre of thErles of Anguise and Glencarne to the Kinges majeste, which we have perused and sealed againe. And thus we bydde your good lordships moste hartely fare well. Frome Darnton the furst of Marche. Your good lordships most assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed : ' 1543.' Suffolk's wafer signet.

March 3. **177. HENRY VIII. TO ANGUS AND GLENCAIRN.** [fol. 5.]

Haynes' State  
Papers, p. 8.

Right trusty and ryght welbelovede cousyns, we grete youe well. And have receyvede this present Mondaye the thirde of Marche, your lettre dated at Douglasse the last of Februarye, requyring an



1543-4.

VOL. IX.

March 3. answer to be sent unto you of the same before the ix<sup>th</sup> daye of this sayde moneth. Wherin, for as muche as youe have wryghten very obscurely, with out declaring in your sayde lettre unto us, in what thing you desyre to knowe an aunswer of our pleasure, ande for that also the daye before the which you desyre to here from us is so nere at hande as, allthough we knewe wherin youe wolde be aunswered, we can not yet satisfye youe in that behalf,—we can for this tyme make youe this onely aunswere, that when M<sup>r</sup> Penven our chappleyne shalbe arryvede here fully enstructede on your behaulfes to declare unto us what you entende ande purpose to do, we shall theruppon make youe such further aunswere as you shall have cause to be contentede. And in cace youe hadd a fournyght passed, signyfyed your myndes unto us, ande thene requyred an aunswer of our advise ande pleasure in the same, we myght have had thene convenyent tyme to have sent youe such an advise, as myght have bene both to your commodyties ande also for the better advauncement of our affayres,—which we can not do at this present, the tyme within the which youe requyre an aunswer being so short ande soubdayne, and the contynue also of your lettre so incertayne. Wherfore we requyre you to dispeche unto us with diligence our sayed chappleyne, to thentent we may uppon his arryvall here as aforesayed, retorne suche an aunswere agayne unto youe as shall apperteyne, ande in the meane season prudentlye to forsee and dispose your thinges in such sorte as your enemyes catche youe no more at such an avauntage as they have done at your last encontre to gidres. Signyfyeng unto youe that in cace youe shall use yourself towardes us lyke men of honour and courage, as we beleve youe will, and as our favours alrede declared and shewed unto youe, and that we entende hereafter uppon your desertes to shewe to you, doth requyre, youe may be assured youe shall not want the ayde at our hande that youe can reasonably demaunde. Praying youe to consydre how that yf youe had ensuyd our counsail ande advyse in many thinges heretofore, both youe for your partes, had avoyded muche inconvenyence that hath followed unto youe, eyther by asking our advise to late, or slakyng of the tyme when thinges shuld have bene done, and also our affayres bene therby much hyndered and empechede. Howbeit thinges passed (yf youe will do now lyke men of honour, ande shewe yourselfes as youe ought to do) maye yet be easely nough redubbed and amended. Yeven under our signet at our palace of Westminstre the iij<sup>ide</sup> daye at nyght of this moneth of Marche the xxxv<sup>th</sup> yere of our reygne.

Contemporary official copy. Indorsed: 'Copy of the Kinges lettres to the Erles of Anguish and Glencarne.'

[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 4. 178. SUFFOLK TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 7.]

Pleased your most roiall majeste tunderstand, that I have received your highnes moste honnorable lettres of the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of February, by my Lorde of Hertford your highnes lieutenaunte in these northe parties, purporting aswell my present repayre to your highnes, as also to instructe, declare and open unto my saide lorde all suche thinges as I colde, and thought moste expedient for the better advauncement of your highnes affayres in these parties. Like as I have also herde at lengthe all suche thinges as my said Lorde of Hertford had by credence from your highnes to declare further unto me. And have and shall a fore my departing, with good deliberacion and advicement according to the same, conferre with my said Lorde of Hertford, and open unto hym all suche thinges for his better instruccion as I thynke requisite to declare untill hym, and according to suche intelligence and practice as I have hadde during my abode here. So that, God willing, I intende to make my repaire therupon towards your highnes, according to your majestes pleasure and commaundement, with as convenient celeritie as I canne. As knowith Almyghty God, who sende your highnes long life, contynuaunce of helthe, with moche honnour. From Darnton the iiij<sup>th</sup> day of Marche. Your highnes humble and moste bounden subject and servaunte. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Signet gone.

March 4. 179. SUFFOLK AND OTHERS TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 9.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you, that upon tharrivall of me thErle of Hertforde, I have had and will have enformacion given unto me at good length of the present estate of the affayres of thies northe parties. And wher Rychmonde the harralde dothe at this present lye at Berwik, taryinge the knowledge of the Kinges pleasure what hé shall do, and the x<sup>th</sup> of this monethe a great assembly shalbe at Sterlinge of Scottisshe lordes,—as the Erle of Arren, the Cardinall, thErles of Argile and Murraye with others, albeit peradventure some of the Kinges frendes will not be there,—the Kinges pleasure wolde be knowne, what he woll have the said harralde to do, and if his pleasure be that he shall go to the said counsell, to demaunde his prisoners and declare his instructions accordinglye, whedyr he shall, that done, repayre to the Kinges majestes frendes, for thentree of the residewe or no?—For the parliament of Scotlande is differred unto the thyrde daye of Maye, as we have heretofore advertised your lordships. And wher at this present there is great scarcenes of grayne and specially of wheate and malte, at Newcastell, and as your lordships do knowe, the armye that is apointed to come thider

[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 4. the laste daye of this moneth, muste aske some tyme to be mustred and shipped, for whome there is not grayne sufficient to serve them,—in so moche that Sir Cuthbert Ratclif hath written to me the Duké of Suffolk nowe of late, that where those that have garrisons lyinge upon the Bordures with them, did sende to Newcastell to gett some provision of grayne which they lacked, they coulde not get in all Newcastell one quarter of grayne that coulde be spared. So that the towne it self is like to feele a famyne, oneles relief of corne maye come shortly unto it. Wherefore it maye like your good lordships to move the Kynges majeste to enlarge furthwith suche restraint aswell of ships of Newcastell, as of grayne by merchauntes of the same bough in Northfolke and Suffolke and other the see costes, which they can not bringe awaye frome thens to the said towne, because of the saide restraunte; or els the said towne shall not be able to serve the said army and Bordures, but shall clerely be unfurnished also them selves. Providinge in any wise that the grayne that shall come thyder be surely waffted by men of warre that it fall not in the lappes of thenymyes, but be saffely brought thyder and not caryed to any other place. And wher I the Duke of Suffolk have at good length conferryd with my Lorde of Hertforde as well of all other matters of this countre as for the establishment of the Bordures, at his repayingr to Newcastell to call unto him the wardens of all the Marches, who at this present myght evill be sparyd of the Bordures to come so farre as this towne,—I therefore, God willinge, do entende to morowe to take my jorney towards the Courte. And I thErle of Hertforde do entende to repayre to Newcastell upon the arrivall of my cariage, which I have over rydden by post. And thus we bydde your good lordships most hartely fare well. Frome Darnton the iij<sup>th</sup> of Marche. Your good lordships most assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme.

Post scripta: We sende you also herwith a lettre of Sir Raf Eure, conteyning suche advertisementes as ye shall perceyve by the same.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wax signet damaged.

March 5. 180. SUFFOLK, &C. TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 11.]

Aftre our right hartye commendacions to your good lordships. This shalbe to advertise you, that we sende you herwith a lettre of Sir Thomas Whartons, a lettre of Donelangrig, and the sainge of Robart Lyster Scottish man, servaunte to the Larde Brunston; by all which ye shall perceyve suche advertisementes as they do conteyne. And thus we bydde your good lordships most hartely fare well. Frome Darnton the v<sup>th</sup> of Marche. Your good lordships most assuryd lovinge frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wax seal destroyed.

[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 6. **181. HERTFORD AND TUNSTALL TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 13.]

Pleasith your majeste tunderstonde, that we sende unto the same herwith a lettre sent frome Sir William Eure to my Lorde of Suffolk, and an other lettre to him also from Sir Raf Eure. By which lettres your highnes shall perceyve suche advertisementes as they do conteyne. The said Davison spoken of in Sir William Eure lettre, is a Scottishman which within Englonde dyd rayle against your majestes succession; wherfore he hath suffred accordingly. And thus we commytte your majeste to the tucyon of Almyghtye God, who preserve your majeste to his pleasure and yourys in longe lief and good helthe with the encrease of moche honour. Frome Darnton the vj<sup>th</sup> daye of Marche. Your majestes moste humble and bounden subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Seal gone.

March 7. **182. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 15.]

Pleasethe your moste roiall majestie to understande, that this nighte laste paste at midnighte, here arryved certen lettres from Sir Thomas Wharton, addressed to the Duke of Suffolk and to me thErill of Hertforde, with also suche lettres and credence from the Lord Maxwell, as he sent to the said Sir Thomas; all which we send unto your majestie enclosed in this pacquet. And whereas yt shall appere unto your majestie the saide Lorde Maxwell requyreth a meting with M<sup>r</sup> Wharton, and offreth to entre as your highnes prysoner, where and whensoever yt shall please your majestie to call for him,—I the said Erle of Hertforde have in that parte wrytton to the said M<sup>r</sup> Wharton, and requyred him to appoynt a metyng with the said Lorde Maxwell at suche tyme and place as they may mete in suretie, in suche soorte as heretofore hath byn accustomed emonges theym. And towching that poynte of his entree, forso-moche as yt ys thought unto us that if he wolde entre presently, yt coulde nothing prejudice your majestis affaires, I the said erle have therefore instructed M<sup>r</sup> Wharton that he shall on my behalf move and induce the said Lorde Maxwell to make his entree, alledging unto him that his so doing before he and the reste of the prysoners shalbe called uppon, may be more acceptable unto your majestie, then if he tarry till he with the reste be specially requyred. This we thinke, under your majestis reformacion, can do no hurte,—and yet we beleve not that he woll entre till your majestie shall specially appoynte him therunto. But suche answere as he shall make to the same, with also suche conference as shall passe betwene him and the said M<sup>r</sup> Wharton at their metyng, and all other occurranthes worthie your majesties knowlege, we shall advertise your highnes

[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 7. with suche diligence as to our bounden dueties apperteyneth. Thus we besече Almightye God ever to preserve your moste excellent majestie with the contynewall desire of your moste princely harte. At Darnton the vij<sup>th</sup> of Marche. Your majestis moste humble subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Seal gone.

March 8. **183. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 17.]

Pleaseth your roiall majestie to understande that at this present arryved here with me thErll of Hertforde, Sir John Penvan your majestis chapleyn, who saithe that he hathe lettres to your highnes with credence and instruccions from thErll of Anguishe and thother lordes your majestis freindes in Scotlande, wherby you shall perceyve and knowe what your highnes may truste unto at their handes. And discoursing with him the state of thaffaires in Scotland, he tolde us that the Governer was at Hamylton, the Quene at Stirling, and the Cardynall at Sancte Andrewes, and he thinketh that their convention appoynted the x<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, woll not holde. He saithe they take no maner care for the defence of the realme, ne for the commen wealthe of the same; but as thErll of Lenoux tolde him, yt ys thoughte that the Quene and the Cardynall woll stele into Fraunce yf they maye: and they be aboute a divorce betwene the Governer and his wief, as your highnes hathe harde hertofore. The chief cause of his repaire now to your majeste ys as he saithe, to accelerate your roiall armye and power into Scotlande, whiche he saithe all your majestis freindes their do specyally desire; and they wolde (and have devysed as he saith) that your highnes shulde sende in a mayne armye by lande, to enter by Berwike, and a conveyent armye by see, to repaire to Legh, their to joyne with tharmye that shall enter by lande, and brynge victuelles for the same. Ande also they wolde that your majestie shulde sende the nombre of x or xij shipps well eskypped and furnyshed, by the west sees, to do some annoyance to thErll of Argile, leaving a garryson of two or three thowsande on the Bordres to ennoye the Lardes of Sanct Johnstons and Bucklughe, and suche others as be not your majestis freindes their. This he saithe ys the devise and opynyon of the noble men your majestis freindes in Scotlande, whiche as he saithe woll joyne with your highnes power and make all the force they can to serve according to their promyse. And yf your majeste send not your power shortly, before the ayde loked for do com out of France, they thynke yt woll moche hynder your highnes purpose, and put theym, beyng your majestis freindes, to gret lacke and daungier of distruction. Also, he saithe that they desyre that yt might please your majestie to call yn your prysoners to their entree, suche as be not assured to

[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 8. your highnes,—as the Lordes Maxwell (whom the said Penvan can ynnowise commende), and Flemyng, and the Master of Erskyn. All these thinges, with other circumstaunces, the said Penvan declared unto us; whiche we thoughte mete to signifye unto your majeste, to thintent your highnes may the better perceyve howe the same shall agree with suche matter as he hathe to declare unto the same. Ferthermore, arryved here with the said Penvan, thErll of Lenoux secretarie<sup>1</sup>, who repayreth purposely to the Courte, as the said Penvan seithe, for to see the Lady Margaret, with whome, he saithe, the said erle ys so farr in love, that yf yt so please your majeste, that matter is like to take effect. And also the said Penvan saith that the cause why the said Erle of Lenoux hath not yet addressed hym self to your majestis presence ys, for that he hathe a brother in Fraunce, whom he wolde fayne convey from thens before he shulde so farre declare hym self to be your majestis freinde, as to com into Englande; fearyng leest by the same his said brother shulde be stayed and put to some daungier in Fraunce, yf yt be not prevented. And therefore he entendyth secretly to call him home, and for that purpose desyreth your majestis sauf conduite for his sure accesse to Calais, and so to comme thoroughe England,—as we doubt not the said Penvan (who with the said secretarie repayreth to your highnes in poste), woll at more lenght declare the same to your majeste. And thus Almightye God preserve your majeste in your roiall estate moste felycyouslye to endure. At Darnton the vij<sup>th</sup> of Marche. Your majestis moste humble subjectes and bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet, indistinct.

March 9. 184. HERTFORD TO SIR WILLIAM PAGET.

[fol. 19.]

M<sup>r</sup> Secretarye, after my right hartie commendacions. I have receyved certen lettres from Sir Thomas Wharton, and also from Sir William Evre, with suche espiell newes and intelligences as they addressed unto my Lorde of Suffolk and to me; all whiche I send you hereinclosed, prayeng you to showe the same unto the Kynges highnes. And wheras I had appoynted the said Sir Thomas Wharton and thoder wardens to have byn with me on Wensday next, for their owne mattiers towching the chaunge and alteracion of their offices, and for thinvasion by lande in suche soorte as ye knowe, I have nowe for the causes expressed in the said M<sup>r</sup> Whartons lettre, respited his comyng tyll Mondaye the xvij of this present. And also bicause yt ys best to establishe theym altogether at one tyme in their said offices, I have therefore likewise differred the comyng of the rest tyll the said Mondaye. Also whereas the said Sir Thomas Wharton desireth to knowe what answeere he shall make to the Lorde Maxwell, in case at their metyng (yf they do mete), he desire a newe assurance?

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Bisshop.

[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 9. I have in that parte wrytton to the said Sir Thomas, and willed him to graunte none assurance, but to make answeere to the said Lorde Maxwell, that seyng tholde assurance ys broken, he dare not take uppon hym to make any newe, tyll he knowe my mynde in that behaf. Prayng you therfore to knowe the Kynges majestis pleasure therin, and to advertise me therof with diligence.

Fynally, I mervaille I here nothyng from youe of suche thynges as I wrote unto youe from Newarke, prayeng youe to remembre the same by the next poste,—and not only to beseche the Kynges majeste to send Sir Christofer Morres and Boyfelde by poste assone as ys possible, but also bicause I understand assuredly that their ys grett scarcetie of all maner of grayne and victuelles at Newcastle, and in all these parties, yt may like you to remembre the releif of the same from thens with all hast, agaynst tharryvale of tharmye at Newcastle. Thus fare youe moste hartelly well. At Darnton the ix<sup>th</sup> of Marche. (Signed) Your assurid frend, E. Hertford.

Addressed: 'To my very lovinge freind Sir William Paget knight, one of the Kinges majestis two principall secretaries.' Indorsed: '1543.' Round wafer signet: a phoenix (or falcon) displayed, rising out of flames.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

WHARTON TO HERTFORD.

[fol. 21.]

Right honorable. Pleaside your lordshipe to bee advertiside, that the vijj<sup>th</sup> of this instaunt afore noon I receyvid your honorable lettres of the vij<sup>th</sup>, ande have wrytten to the Lord Maxwell yf he woll so meit accordingle. And if we meit, I shall do every thinge as your lordshipe haith commaundid. Ande where also by your lordships honorable letters, I am commaundid to wait upone your lordshipe at Newcastle upon Wedinsday at night next, and to bring Sir Johnne Louthur: humble to advertise your lordshipe, that I am not certane what tyme the Lorde Maxwell woll appoynt for his meitting ande myn, unto the cummyng agayne of my servaunt from hyme, ande also they have assembled a powre togethers upone thare froyntere, ande as I have beyn tolde by espiall, intendithe to do: by pikerdes and small boottis despleasure in the West upone these Marchies, about Sayntbees, and also by land yf they darre. For defence wherof I have put all these marchies in goode wateche ande aredynes, ande have esspiallis lying amongst them for intelligens; ande also am practising to cause theme to be anoyede by laying of bushmentes and otherwise as may be thought feciable. Laulie besuchinge your lordshipe to perdon my cummyng to wait apone your lordshipe unto this next weike be fully passide, yf the sam may be your honorable pleasure; ande as your lordshipe shall commande, I shall humble obey all the same. Yf the Lord Maxwell and I meit, he woll

[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 9. earnestly as I thinke, desire assuraunce, ande if I say to hyme that I woll apone his request advertise your lordshipe to know your honorable pleasure, then he I think woll desire assuraunce for that tyme unto your lordships pleasure may be known—for so his chapleyn muche desired. I laulie besuche your lordshipe by this post to commaunde me what I shall say unto hyme yf he desire the same?

Wrytting, her came unto me one Johnston ane espiall of myn, ande saithe that the Governour haithe takin the castle of Bothewell, whiche standithe fyve mylle from Glascoo, ande haithe put men to keipe the sam to his usse, from the Erll of Anguys whose castle it was. Johnstone also saithe that upone Wednesday last, ther was a certane nombre of men appoynted to beseige the castle of Glascoo, wherin was the Erll of Lenoxe, yf he wold nott entre hyme self ande delyver the sam to the Governour; and that the Governour reparid to Glascoo hyme self to that appoyntment.

Johnston saithe that the Lord Maxwell upone Thursday last, receyvide lettres from the Governour for his repair to hyme furth-with upone sight therof, which he did accordingly the sam Thursday from Dumfreis.

And Willie Yrwyn ane esspiall of myn, saithe that the Lord Maxwell passide the same Thursday frome Dumfreis, and as he saith, to the Erll of Anguish furst; and that the Lord Maxwell is treating betwen the Governour ande the Erll of Anguishe for agrement. Johnston saithe that the Erll of Anguishe for feire of the Governour, removid from Dowglas to Temptalen. And he saithe that the Erll of Lenax is reprevid in Fraunce, ande shall have takin from hym all that was intendid unto hyme there, ande that his brother ther is takin and commyttid to warde by the Franch King. These newes er abroode in Scotlande, as Johnston saithe. Yrwen saith the sam.

Advertising your lordshipe that the v<sup>th</sup> of Marche in the night, Willie Foster brother to Robyn Foster callid 'Hobis Robyn,' my man, ande Jerre Fostere with others Ynglishe and Scotismen, to the nombre of xxx<sup>th</sup> persons, brent thre onsettes, with all house ther called Newlandes, two myll from Langholm towre, of the Lord Maxwellles owne landes. Ther was brent at one of the onsettes above xxx oxen and kyen with muche other gooddes. They brought away thre presoners, xx<sup>th</sup> oxen and kyen, xxiiij<sup>th</sup> sheipe, one naig, with sum insight, ande came away without hurtt. Thus Almyghtie Gode preserve your lordshipe in honour. At the Kinges majesties castle of Carlisle the viij<sup>th</sup> of Marche.

Post scripta: I desirede Yrelande the prest at his departure, that he wold write to John Thomson my deputie custimer, after his aryvall with the Lord Maxwell his maister, suche as he shuld persave ther. I sende your lordshipe his lettre herin encloside.

I have also resavyde your lordships honorable lettres with the



[1543—4.]

VOL. IX.

March 9. copie of a lettre from the Kinges majesties most honorable counsaill inclosid, anempst a practise by me to be don with Dunlanerick, whiche I shall attend accordingle, ande all others your lordships honorable commandmentes. I can not attende and practise convenyently these affaires, and wait upone your lordship at Newcastle upon Wedinsday at night as your lordship haith commandid in these last lettres if I may; wherefore I tarie my self attending the sam, and shall wait apone your lordshipe at Newcastle ande elswher as I shalbe commaundid by your lordshipe, and shall advertise thes affaires unto your honorable lordshipe as the sam shall proceide. (Signed) Your lordshypes humble att commandment, Thomas Whartton.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable my Lorde of Hartforde, the Kinges majesties lieutenaunte in the noorthe, in hast.' . . . Delivered at Carlisle the 'vij<sup>th</sup> of Marche at noon.' Indorsed: 'My Lord Wharton to my Lord of Hartford vij<sup>o</sup> Martij 1543.' Seal lost.

March 13. 185. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 23.]

Haynes' State  
Papers, pp. 13-  
15.

They enclose two schedules prepared by the Mayor and bretheren of Newcastle,—the one shewing the stock of grain in the town, the other giving the ships of their port detained elsewhere. As the scarcity is great, both in the town and neighbourhood, they beg that the King will allow these vessels to return with their cargoes, or the army when it arrives cannot subsist. There are seven ships off the coast suspected to be French, lying in wait for the Newcastle fleet in Flanders.

They desire half hakes may be sent for the 1000 kerne hacbutiers, ordered to come from Ireland, as they have none. 'At Newcastell the xij<sup>th</sup> of Marche. Your lordships assured.' (Signed) 'E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: 'My Lord of Hertford to the Counsaill xiiij<sup>o</sup> Martij. 'A boke of the quantitie and kindes of grayn remayning now at Newcastle, with 'an other boke of the ships now absent from thens.'

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 25.]

- (1) A boke aswell of suche graynes of corne as at this present ys remaynyng within the towne of Newcastell, as of suche as ys bargened for by the merchauntes of the same, to be brought thither, made the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Marche anno xxxv<sup>to</sup> R[egis] H[enrici] viij.

Anderson—whete, xl, rye, iiij<sup>xx</sup>, maulte, xvj,—quarters.

Who also hath bargened in Norffolk for ij<sup>ml</sup> quarters of all graynes more.

Hilton—maulte, xx quarters.

[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 9.

- The Sheref—wheate, iiij, rye, l, maulte, vij,—quarters.  
 Saunderson—maulte, viij quarters.  
 Katheryne Bewyke—wheate, ij quarters. Who also hath bargened in Norffolke for ce quarters of grayne more.  
 Edward Baxster—rye, xij quarters.  
 John Tode—rye, iiij<sup>or</sup>, beanes, ij, maulte, ij, ootes, iiij<sup>or</sup>,—quarters.  
 Oswalde Chapman — rye, xvj, ootes, xij, beanes, iiij<sup>or</sup>,—quarters.  
 Cuthbert Musgreyve—beanes, viij quarters.  
 Edward Hall—wheate, iiij<sup>or</sup>, maulte, xij,—quarters.  
 Nicholaus Stolket—wheate, ij, masculyne, iiij<sup>or</sup>,—quarters.  
 Barthram Urde—wheate, ij, maulte, iiij<sup>or</sup>,—quarters. Who also hath bargened in Norffolke for iij<sup>c</sup> quarters maulte and beanes more.  
 John Rawe—whete, x quarters. Who also hath bargened in Norffolk for j<sup>c</sup> ði. quarters beanes and barley.  
 Nicholaus Baxster—wheate, ij, maulte, ij,—quarters. Who also hath bargened in Norffolk for iij<sup>c</sup> ði. quarters of whete, malte, beanes, rye and barley more.  
 Gerrarde Fenwike—whete, iiij<sup>or</sup> quarters.  
 Cuthbert Elyson and his partyner, who have bought in Norffolk iiij<sup>c</sup> quarters of maulte, beanes, and barley.  
 Robert Lyttell hath bargened in Norffolk for iij<sup>c</sup> quarters ði. of beanes and barley.  
 The Kinges majestis store, lying in this towne—wheate, l, maulte, iiij<sup>c</sup>,—quarters.  
 Summa totalis, all maner store of graynes at this present in the towne, wherof—  
 Wheate, vj<sup>xx</sup> quarters; rye, viij<sup>xx</sup>ij quarters; maulte, iiij<sup>c</sup>lxxij quarters; masculyne, iiij<sup>or</sup> quarters; beanes, xij quarters; otes, xvj quarters. Dcciiij<sup>xx</sup>viiij quarters.  
 Summa totalis of all maner graynes bargened for and bought, not yet arryved at Newcastle—iiij<sup>ml</sup>vij<sup>c</sup> quarters.

[fol. 27.]

(2) Theis shippes ensueng ar belonging to the towne and haven of Newcastle upon Tyne, and at this present fourthe of the same haven in sondry partes on the costes of this royalm as folowethe:—

Furst.—The 'John of Brandeling,' of M<sup>r</sup> mayour, being at Boston, of the portage of c toonne.

The 'Robert,' of James Lawson, of the portage of iiij<sup>xx</sup> toone, being at Boston.

The 'John,' of Henry Andreson, of the portage of iiij<sup>xx</sup> toonne, being at Lynne.

[1543-4.]

- March 9. The 'Mary Anne,' of Henry Andreson, of lxxij toonne, being at Lynne.  
 The 'John,' of Andrewe Bewicke, of the portage of lij toonne, being at Hull.  
 The 'Litle Jesus,' of Andrewe Bewicke, of lx toonne, being at Heddon in Humber.  
 The 'Trynitie,' of John Saundreson, of the portage of vj<sup>xx</sup> toonne, being at Hull.  
 The 'Martyne,' of John Hylton, of the portage of iiij<sup>xx</sup> toonne, being at Lynne.  
 The 'Jesus,' of Roger Mitfourthe, of the portage of v<sup>xx</sup> toonne, being at Lynne.  
 The 'Martyne,' of Barthilmewe Bee, of the portage of iiij<sup>xx</sup> toonne, being at Lynne.  
 The 'James,' of Edward Penrethe, of iiij<sup>xx</sup> toonne, and x toone, being at Lynne.  
 The 'Cuthbert,' of Thomas Skot, of the portage of lxxij toonne, being at London.  
 The 'James,' of John Todde, of the portage of iiij<sup>xx</sup> toonne, being at Lynne.  
 The 'Christofer,' of James Andreson, of lxxij toonne, being at Boston.  
 The 'George,' of William Temple, of lxxij toonne, being at Lynne.  
 The 'Mary Galland,' of Roger Aton, of lx toonne, being at Hull.  
 The 'Lytle Katheryne,' of Thomas Shaldefourthe, of xl toonne, being at Bridlington.  
 Oone hoywe of Frauncis Aundreson, of the portage of iiij<sup>xx</sup> toonne, being at Lynne.

March 15. 186. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 28.]

Please it your roiall majestie to understande, that we have receyved certen lettres from Sir William and Sir Rauf Evres, with suche advertysementes as they sent to me thErl of Hertforde bothe of exploites done in Scotlande, and also of suche newes and intelligences as they have gotten by their espielles, whiche we have herewith addressed unto your majestie. And where of late the lordes of your majestis counsaill wrote to me the said Erle to take order that all the Scottishe prysoners taken on the Borders syns the warres beganne, might be called yn to remayne in Englande, till the accomplishment of your majestis enterprice, nowe intended agaynst Skotland, whiche I have done accordingly,—yt shall appere unto your highnes in Sir Rauf Evres lettres, that sondrye of the said prysoners arr entred, to the nombre of l, and the reste it ys supposed woll entre shortly to a gret nombre, as partely appereth by the said Sir Raufes lettres. Wherefore, forasmoche as their ys neyther place

[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 15. convenyent to kepe theym nere the Borders, nor yet suche plentie of victualles, that somoche may be spared as woll serve suche a nombre, it may please your majestie to advertise your gracious pleasure what shalbe done with the said prysoners; for neyther in thiese parties, nor yet onthissyde Yorke, as we thynke, can they be well bestowed,—consideryng that thassemble of your majestes armye whiche nowe be levyed in all those parties, shall consume moche victuall, and waste the cuntrye theiraboutes of the same. And also, as far as we perceyve, neyther be they able to bere their owne chardges to goo so farre as Yorke, nor yet their takers be able to bere moche with theym for their conveyance thither. And thus Almightye God preserve your roiall persone in longe lief and good healtie, with suche moste prouperous successe in all your majestes affaires and prynclye enterprices, as your moste noble harte can wisse or desyre. At your highnes towne of Newcastle the xv<sup>th</sup> of Marche.

Poscripte: Arryved here from Sir Thomas Wharton certen lettres whiche we send also to your majestie, to thentent your highnes may see thadvertysementes conteyned in the same. Your majestes moste humble subjectes and bounden servauntés. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Signet gone.

March 15. 187. HERTFORD TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 30.]

Pleasith your majeste to be advertisid, that knowing mi selfe to be subject to siknis and other chansis that shalle please God to send, I have thought it good to remembar your majeste yf soo it may stand with your plesar, to apoint and deput summe that may suppli that plase your highnis hath commitid unto me, to the intent your majeste may be the betar and more seuarlie sarvid in all events. And allthow I dowght not with Gods leve and help, to be abull to parforme the same, it the forseing ther of, in mine opinion can doo no hurt. I wright not this to your highnis to the intent I lok for the same, for I assuar your majeste rather then ani sich chause shuld hapun now, I would rather I were not alyve att this present. Mastar Sadelar, sithen his comming hither, hath showid me your highnis intendith he shall remayne here on the Bordars when I shalbe in Skotland, for the dereccion of sich letars as shalbe sent unto your majeste. Yf it might soo stand with your grasis plesar, I think his being ther for divars respects shall do unto your highnis mich betar sarvis then here,—as when we shalbe aland, we shalbe constraynid to geve the sowdiars wajes bi the day, and in owr returne, for your majestes most profit, we may tak ordar to land a gret part of the armi at Hulle and other plasis most nere to ther contres; which cannot be donne with owght the treserar be present with us for the paieng of their wajes and condit. Allso his experiens

[1543—4.]

VOL. IX.

March 15. and intelligens with the nobull men and jentell men of Skotland, and the knowleg that he hath of the contre, may be agret funderans to your majestes affers; wherfor yf it may so stand with your highnis plesar, I think his being with me shalbe to good purpos. And mi lords of Durram and the President of your counselle may aswell derect your highnis letars as tbow he were here present. As knowith God, ho evar preserve your majeste with as long lyfe and prosperus succes in all your affers as ever had kyng. Fro your majestes towne of Newcastell the xv<sup>th</sup> of March. Your majestes youmbull and most bundun subjet and sarvant (signed) E. Hertford.

Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Seal lost.

March 19. 188. SUFFOLK TO ANGUS.

[fol. 32.]

My very good lorde, with my hartie recommendacions. This shalbe to advertise you, that the Kinges majestes chaplayn,<sup>1</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Penwyne, hathe declaride unto me that your lordshipe takes me for your assured frend. I ensure youe my lord, I have byn soo and wilbe to the beste of my power, as longe as youe shall demeane and use your self like a trewe nobleman to the Kynges majestie, whiche I dowt not but you will,—for allthoughe ye have byn inducede by some that nether cares for there owne onysties, nor for your honour and welthe, so that they maye have to serve there owne purpose, whiche I thinke haithe cawsid youe to doo and leve things undone, contrarye to your owne harte, whiche I dowbt not but your owne self dothe consider and perceyve, and will like a trewe nobill wyse man, beware and leve trustynge of any suche. And from hens forward to use your self like the man<sup>2</sup> and blode youe ar com of, and lyethe non yll counsell nor fayre wordes that may blynd you any more or overcome youe to leve any thing undon that may be to the Kinges majestes contentacion and the advansment of suche things as youe and other hathe promysed to his highnes, but like a noble trewe hardy knight, as you have allwayes byn extemyde and callid, to shewe your self, and not to forgett the gret goodnes that you have receyved and is like to receyve, at the Kinges majesties handes,—whome youe knowe well inoughe, never failid his trewe servantes and frendes, nor never will. I pray your lordshipe to take this myn adyvse and counsell in good parte, for seing ye take me for your assuride frynd, I thought I culd do no les. And thus hartely fare ye well. From my howse besides Westminstre the xix<sup>th</sup> daye of Marche.

Contemporary copy. Indorsed: 'My Lord of Suffolk to my Lord of Anguishe, 'xix<sup>o</sup> Martij 1543.'

<sup>1</sup> Originally, 'your chapleyn.'

<sup>2</sup> Or 'maner.'

[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 20. 189. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 33.]

Please it your roiall majeste to understande, that on Mondaye laste at night, arryved here the Lordes Evre and Wharton and Sir Rauf Evre, lorde warden of the Myddle Marchies, with also Sir Cuthbert Ratclif and Sir John a Lowther. And upon Twisdaye mornynge I thErll of Hertford declared unto theym your majestes ample munyficence, liberalitie, and goodnes extended towards theym; and therewith delyvered to the said Lordes Evre and Wharton your majestes lettres patentes, by the whiche yt hathe pleased your highnes to create and make theym barons, with also the lettres patentes for their offices of the wardenryes of the Est and Weste Marchies, and semblablye delyvered unto the said Sir Rauf, his patent for thoffice of wardenrye of the Myddle Marchies, and also to Sir Cuthbert Ratclif and Sir John a Lowther their patentes for the capitaigneships of the castelles of Berwik and Carlisle. All whiche I dyd in a good presence of gentelmen, and as my poore wytte wolde serve me, did therewith set furthe your majestes accustomed liberalitie used alwayes towards suche as honorably trulye and honestly do serve your highnes. Whiche I did the rather to encorage others and suche as were present, to endeavor theym silves to do service accordingly. The said Lordes Evre and Wharton, Sir Rauf Evre, Sir Cuthbert Ratclif, and Sir John a Lowther, knowlegyng theym selves moste unworthye of suche benefite and advaancement, did moste humblye on their knees rendre their moste humble thanks unto your majeste for the same, with offer to spende their liefes and substance in your highnes service, as they arr moste bounden.

Afterwardes, entending to conferre and device with the said lordes wardens, according to your majestes commaundment, for thinvacion to be made by lande into Scotland, nowe when your roiall armye shall invade be see, we drewe aparte with the said lordes wardens. And first, I the said Erle of Hertford chardging them with secresie, declared unto theym howe that your majeste being justlye provoked by the gret untroithe of the Scottes, had resolved for their chastisement and correccion, to invade theym oute of hande with an armye roiall by see,—for the execution wherof yt had pleased your highnes to sende me hither as your lieutenant, though I be moste unworthie of the same,—and therefore to thentent your said armye might be furnyshed with horsemen, wherby greter exploites and enterpryses might be done in Scotland than can be done withoute horsemen, I tolde theym that your majeste had commaunded me to conferr with theym, and to device with all our wittes and powers howe the nombre of foure thowsande horsemen might repaire to Edenburghe, their to joyne with your said armye roiall for the purpose aforsaid. This they made varye difficile, and yet they graunted that yt was

[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 20. fesible to repayre to Edenburghe with suche a nombre, so they were sure to fynde your majestes armye their on lande,—but they sawe not howe to retorne home without extr[e]me daungier. And for my parte being noles desierous to sett furthe all thinges for thadvancement of your majestis service then my duetie requyrethe, I alledged unto theym all the reasons and perswasjons my pore witte coulde device, to enduce theym to the said enterprice.

But fynallye, notwithstanding that I founde theym as forward and willing as any men can be, after moche reasonyng and debatyng of the mattier, wherin I stode longe with theym, yt appered, and so they resolved, that yt is not fesible to repaire with the said nombre of iiiij<sup>or</sup>m<sup>1</sup> horsemen to Edenburghe, to joyne their with your majestes armye, and so to marche furthe with the same; consideryng they shuld not be able to do any service like horsemen, bicause at this tyme of the yere yt ys not possible for their horses to lye abrode on the nightes, without the losse and destruccion of theym all, having no carryage for hayles and tentes to bestowe and cover them in at night, whiche shuld be to gret a losse and disfurnytur of all the Borders, to lose suche a nombre of good horses. And when they had thus resolved, I waded ferther with theym on your majestes behalf, to knowe what notable enterprice and exploite they (joynyng all their powers of thEst, Myddle and Weste Marches to-gither), were able to make, wherewith also to give the face of an armye to enter by lande,—at suche tyme as your said armye shuld invade by see, whiche might withdrawe and kepe some parte of the power of Scotland from tharmye at their landing? After good debatement wherof, yt appered that the Lorde Wharton is so farr of with his power of the Weste Marchies, that he cannot convenyently bring the same in suretie to joyne with the power of theEst and Myddle Marchies, by reason that eyther he must come thoroughe Lyddesdale in Scotlande, orelles goo very farr aboute,—and yet the nerest way is so longe a journey, as he saithe, that they shulde not only be overmoche weryed with travaile, before they coulde repaire to the place where to joyne with the power of theEst and Myddle Marchies, and to enter Scotland in suche places as they might do moste notable enterprices and serve best bothe to the purpose aforsaid, and to the chief annoyance of thenemyes,—but also if he shulde bringe his power so farre from the West Marchies, he shuld leave the same open, unfurnyshed to resiste the power of the Lorde Maxwell and others the West Marchies of Scotland, whiche if they listed to make any attemptates into Englande in thabsence of the saide Lorde Wharton with his power (as yt is vary like they wolde), might do more hurte within his office, as he saithe, than coulde be redubbed agayne in his lief tyme. And therefore yt is thought that the power of theEst and the Middle Marchies, joynyng togethers, might invade by theym silves into Scotland at Berwike,

[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 20. and the West Marches likewise to invade on the weste parties of Scotland,—whereby they thought the Scottes shuld be moste annoyed on all parties, and so abused when they shuld see a gret armye by see, an hoste enter by lande on theEst Marchies, and a thirde on the weste parties, that they shuld not well knowe whither to converte their force for to make resistance. This was their opyneon: wher-uppon I called the capitaigne of Norham, Robert Collingwod, and John Horseley, being men of witte and experyence hereunto, and without makyng theym privie to the gret enterpryce by see, I tolde theym that your majeste being provoked by the falce practises and grete untrouthe of the Scotese, wolde be glad to have som notable roode made upon theym, whiche might be to your majestes honour and their chief annoyance,—for thaccomplishment wherof yt was all our partes to studye and device, and so I proponed a questyon unto theym, whether yt were not fesible for iij<sup>or</sup>m<sup>l</sup> horsemen to invade sofarr withyn Scotlande as to burne Leghe or some towne nere unto Edenburghe, and to retorne home agayne in safetie?—They were clerely of opynyon that yt is not fesible with so smale a nombre. And then yt was demaunded of theym, howe they thought some notable roode might best be made, and whether it shulde [be?] moste annoyaunce to thenemyes to invade theym with tholl power of theEst, Myddle and West Marchies joyntely togethers, or elles to enter aparteseverally, thone power on theEste Marches and thother on the Weste parties? After the debatement wherof, yt was thought best by theym all, that invasyon shuld be made severally, bothe on theEst and Weste Marches as ys aforsaid. And when we and they had commoned long together bothe Twisdaye and Wenesdaye, they resolved and agreyd that the Lorde Evre and Sir Rauf his sone with the garrysones and the power of theEst and Myddle Marchies, to the nombre of iij<sup>or</sup>m<sup>l</sup> on horsebacke, might and wold take on hande to invade so farr within Scotland as to Hadyngton, being a good market towne within xij miles of Edenburghe, and to burne the same, with suche other townes in their waye homewardes as they shuld see cause. And at the same instant, the Lorde Wharton, with the power of the West Marchies, whiche he thinketh wolbe ij<sup>or</sup>m<sup>l</sup> on horsebacke and on foot, woll entre on the West Marchies of Scotland sofarr as Hawyke, whiche ys a market towne xvj miles within Scotland, and burne the same, with suche other villagies in their retorne as they may convenyently; and so shall they be two nightes and two dayes within Scotland. This ys resolved in suche sorte as your majeste shall perceyve by the copie of a wrytyng herenclosed, whereunto they have all sett their handes. And yt ys thought unto us here and also to the said lorde wardens, that thiese two rodes shall serve to varye good purpose, and the same being done as yt is devised, at one instant, shall make bothe to be the more fesible with the lesse daungier, for the fyere being rayseed at Hawicke by



[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 20. the Weste Marchers, shall drawe a grete part of Tyvydale, Gedworthe Forrest and others, from the hoste that shall goo to burne Hadyngton, and likewise the fire raysed at Hadyngton shall withdrawe a gret power of the Scotos from the hoste that shall goo to burne Hawyke; and thirdly, yt is thought also that thiese enterprices being done as they muste be appoynted, as nighe as can be at such tyme as your majestes armye roiall shalbe redy to lande at Leghe, shall likewise withdrawe a good parte of Lowdyan and a good power of the Skotos from your said armye royall, so that the same may lande with the lesse difficultie. And thus shall the Scottes be so abused and their power so devyded to resiste both the Est Marchers at Hadyngton, and the West Marchers at Hawike, and thirdly your majestes armye at Leghe, that with the grace of God, they shalbe able to do no gret hurte to never a one of theym, but that the same shall, God willing, do their enterprices to your majestes honor, and retourne home in safetie.

And to make the better countenance and face of a gret army to enter by lande, we have taken order with the said lordes wardens to take musters ymediatly in Northumbreland, Westmorland, and Cumbreland, and in all other parties within their wardenries, and to make proclamacions for every man within an howers warnyng to be in a redynes accordingly. And also yt is thought good that thErl of Combreland be called nere unto the Borders, and to lye at the castell of Bromeham, where encase the Skotos shuld presume to make any incourse into England upon the West Marchies when the power of the same shalbe in Scotland, he shalbe at hande to resiste the same: for the whiche he shalhave warnyng to put him silf in aredynes indelayedly.

Furthermore, sondrye gentelmen of the southe parties, appoynted tattend on your majeste in your royall voyage intended into Fraunce, having many servantes and tenantes in thiese parties within the lymytes of my commission, do daylye send commaundmentes to them to put theym silves in order to reparaire southwardes for to serve theym in the said voyage; by reason wherof many arr like to be drawn from thiese parties, and as the Lorde Wharton showeth me, a gret nombre by this meane shalbe called out of his office upon the veye Borders, to the no litell weakenyng of the same. Wherfore standing so with your majestes pleasure, I entend to staye all suche within the lymytes of my commission, and not to suffre theym to departe without they have your majestes speciall lettres to levie suche their tenantes within the lymytes of my said commission.

Also, wher as the said Lorde Wharton hath byn accustomed heretofore by my Lorde of Suffolkes warraunt to give rewardes to sundrye Scotos whiche have don exploites and service for your majeste, yt may please the same to signifie your gracyous pleasure whether I shall contynewe the same in suche soorte as hath byn accustomed or not.

[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 20. Fynally, we send your highnes herewith suche lettres and advertysementes as were addressed to the Lorde Wharton from the shiref of Ayre, Donlaneryke, and others, and also suche advertysementes as were sent to the capitaigne of Norham from Saundy Pryngill, and to the said Lorde Evre, conteynyng suche exploites as hath byn done yn Scotland by John Carr, and the garryson of Berwike. Of all thiese premisses we have thought mete tadvertise your highnes with diligence, to thintent that your majeste weyng the same by your highe wisdom, yt maye please your highnes to signifie unto us agayne your gracyous pleasure in all thinges concerning the same, whiche we shall not faile taccomplishe to the uttermoste of our wittes and powers as to our most bounden dueties apperteyneth. And thus Almightye God preserve your roiall persone in long lief and good helthe, with suche most prouperous successe in all your majestes affaires and princely enterprices as your moste noble harte can wishe or desire. At your majestes towne of Newcastle the xx<sup>th</sup> of Marche. Your majestes moste humble subjectes and bonden servants. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1543.' Wax seal destroyed.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 36.]

Copia.—This ys the resolucion agreid afore the right honorable Edward erle of Hertforde, viscount Beauchamp, and Gret Chamberlein of England, the Kinges majestes lieutenant generall in the northe parties, by the lordes wardens of the Est, Myddle, and Weste Marchies, and others whose names arr under wrytten, towching certen exploites to be done in Scotlande as folowethe. Resolved to this poynte xix<sup>o</sup> Marcij anno xxxv<sup>to</sup> r[egis] H[enrici] viij.

Firste, yt is agreyd that at suche daye and tyme as the said Lorde Lieutenant shall appoynte, the Lord Evre, lorde warden of the thEst Marchies, and Sir Rauf Evre knight, lorde warden of the Myddle Marchies, with the nombre of iiiij<sup>m</sup> horsemen, shall take in hande to invade Scotlande, and make enterprice to burne Hadyngton, being xxviij miles within Scotland and xij miles from Edenburghe, with suche other villagies in their waye home wardes as they shall see cause. Whiche enterprice, with the grace of God, they thinke to be fesible.

Item, yt ys likewise agreid that at the same instant when the said lordes wardens of thEst and Myddle Marchies shall make their enterprice to Hadyngton as beforesaid, the Lorde Wharton lorde warden of the West Marchies, with tholl power of those Marchies, shall also invade Scotland on that parte, and make like enterprice to burne the market towne of Hawicke, being xvj<sup>ten</sup> miles

[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 20. within Scotland and xxxij<sup>ii</sup> miles from Carlisle, and suche other villagies on their waye homewardes as they shall see cause. Whiche with the grace of God, they inlikewise thincke to be fesible. W<sup>m</sup> Evre, Thomas Wharton, Rauf Evre, Robert Collyngwood, John Horseley, Bryan Layton.

In same hand as enclosing letter.

March 20. **190. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 38.]

After our right hertie commendacions unto your good lordshippes. The same shall perceyve by a scedule hereinclosed, a gret pyracie comytted and don by the Scottes uppon a merchauntes ship of Newcastle within the porte of Camfere,—for recompence whereof, if thEmperour bere such favour, love, and affection to the Kynges majeste and his subjectes, as of good congruence he ought to do, he woll not stycke to cause redresse be made of the saide pyracie, with suche goodes of the Scottes as now be stayed and arrested within the saide porte of Camfere. In whiche parte, not onely for respect of justice, but also for that we knowe the saide merchaunte, who is named Henry Anderson, to be a man of moch honestie, and willing to serve the Kynges majeste here in all thinges most dyligently, we have thought good to wryte unto your good lordshippes in his favours, beseching you to putto your helping handes for his helpe and relief in this behalf. Assuring your lordships that the robbing and taking away of the saide ship in this sorte is a grete lacke to this towne of suche victuall, grayne, and merchaundise as she was laden withall, which wolde have ben a good relief and furnyture to this towne at this present. Eftesones prayeng your good lordships to consider this case accordingly. And so we committe your lordshippes to the tucyon of Almightye God. From Newcastle the xx<sup>ti</sup> day of Marche. Your lordshippes assured frendes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed. Seal lost.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 40.]

Newcastell upon Tyne xvij<sup>mo</sup> die Marcij anno xxxv<sup>to</sup> Henrici viij<sup>vi</sup>.

The confession of Cutberte Rey, John Reade, Roberte Waldehave, Allane Hedwoorthe, Roberte Racket, Thomas Mawer, John Sawter, and Thomas Cowper, of Newcastle upon Tyne marryners, takenne by force at Camfere in Zelande, on Tuysdaye laste paste the xj<sup>th</sup> daye of Marche instaunt at tenne of the clokke at night, by the nombre of oon hundred Scottishe men and above of Camfere aforesaid in a shippe of Newcastle upon Tyne callid the "James," whereof is

[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 20. owner Henrie Aundirson merchaunte of the said towne of Newcastle, being of the portage of oon hundred tonnys, laden and chardgid with sundrie goodis, wares, and merchaundises of dyvers merchauntes of Newcastle aforesaid, amounting by estymacion unto the somme of twoo thowsande markis sterlingis and above.

All the foresaid marryners confesse and depose that all they lying at ancre within thre hundred foote of the walles of Camfere aforesaid, and there being in Godis peace and within the domynyon of the Emperours majestie, and thinkking to bee sure there undir his majesties proteccion as heretofore they have ever bene accustomed to bee, dyvers Scottishe men comyng oute of Camfere aforesaid, of a prepsid malice the foresaid xj<sup>th</sup> daye of Marche violentelie and feloniously by greate force and by a longe assaulte entred the said shippe bitwene tenne and oonlevenne of the klokke at night, and there by the same force, tooke the said shippe and all the wares, goodis, and merchaundises thenne being within the same. And in the said assaulte and force they did not oonelie murdre and caste over the boorde there oon William Rames thenne boteswayne of the said shippe, but alsoo tooke and kepte in holde within the said shippe all the foresaid marryners. And over and besidis that, they have hurte and woundid Rauff Harding lodisman of the said shippe, Thomas Donne, James Manuell, and John Ferroure marryners of the said shippe, in the said assaulte at Camfere aforesaid, in suche wise as they bee at this presente daye in joperdie of their lives and more like to dye thenne to live. And this donne, the said Scottis did sende unto the lande at Camfere aforesaid all their said adherentes the Scottis, being at the foresaid piracie, where yet they doo contynue, and lefte thirtie Scottis or thereaboutes parte of the said piratis, to kepe the said shippe and goodis; whiche thirtie Scottis did thenne and there cut of twoo cabullis of the said shippe, and soo came awaye with the same shippe and goodis the self same tide with all the foresaid Englishe marryners. The residue of all the said Scottis being at the said piracie bee all at this daye aydid, receiptid, comfortid, mayneteyned and socoured at Camfere aforesaid, contrarie to the olde intercoure, all equitye and justice. And the foresaid Englishe marryners thus being in captivitie within the said shippe, the said thirtie Scottis did carie into the mayne see, setting theyme on lande at Robyn Hoodis baye in the countie of Yorke in Englande, the xiii<sup>th</sup> daye of this instaunte Marche, and tooke frome theyme tenne poundes in redie money, and all their writingis, cokkettis, and lettres, to the uttir undoing of a greate nombre of the merchauntes of Newcastle aforesaid, and of all the foresaid maryners forever in this worlde. The foresaid thirtie Scottes have confessid unto the said Englishe marryners that there were thenne tenne Scottishe shippis lying at Camfere aforesaid, and that they had sundrie Scottis oute of every of the said tenne shippis to helpe to

[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 20. ayde theyme to atcheve their said purpoos and entrepryse; and by the residue of the said Scottis they were promysed to have had a greatir nombre of Scottis to ayde theyme in their said purpoos, if they had neded the same.

The foresaid Henrie Aundirsonne and all others the merchauntes of Newcastle aforesaid, right humblie beseche your good and honourable lordshippe to advertise all thies premisses unto the Kingis majestie and to the lordis of his mooste honourable counsaill by the nexte poste, to thentente his majestie maye write unto the Governour and lordis of Flaunders for reformation and restitution to bee made of suche shippis and goodis of the Scottis as bee there undir arreste at this presente daye.

In a good legal hand. Indorsed: 'Newcastell.'

March 21. 191. HENRY VIII. TO ANGUS.

[fol. 42.]

Haynes' State  
Papers, p. 19.

In reply to his and others' request for the dispatch of an army in their aid, refers him to Penman and Bischof for a partial answer. Reminds him of many benefits for which he has yet done nothing in return. Urges him now to 'play the man.' Has written plainly, as he loves him and tenders his honour. Desires him to send persons as soon as possible to meet his commissioners at Carlisle.

Corrected draft. Indorsed: 'Mynute from the Kinges majeste to thErle of Anguishe xxj<sup>o</sup> Martij 1543.'

March 21. 192. HENRY VIII. TO ANGUS, CASSILLIS, AND GLENCAIRN.

[fol. 44.]

Haynes' State  
Papers, p. 20.

Acknowledges their letters and credence by Penman and Bischof, and though they have hitherto done nothing to justify his confidence, yet in the hope, as their messengers report, that they will 'redubbe' their former negligence, he has empowered Penman the bearer to give them answer touching their desire for an army to relieve them.

Draft by Paget. Indorsed: 'Mynute from the Kinges majeste to thErles of Anguishe, Casselles, and Glencarn xxj<sup>o</sup> Martij 1543.'

March 21. 193. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO HERTFORD AND OTHERS. [fol. 46.]

Haynes' State  
Papers, pp. 16-  
17.

As the King will require horsemen for his expedition to France, they order 200 to be levied in the West Marches, besides 150 'assured' Scottish borderers. Also wish to know how many can be raised in Tynedale and Redesdale? Sadleyr is to go to Scotland with Hertford. They give directions as to summoning Maxwell and Fleming, and dealing about the other prisoners' entries—keeping the chief men who have come in, and letting the others go on assurance.

Corrected draft. Indorsed: 'Mynute from the Counsaill to my Lord of Hertford xxj<sup>o</sup> Martij 1543.'

[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 21. 194. HERTFORD TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 48.]

Plesith your majesti to be advertisid, that wher I perseyve your plesar ys that I shuld geve cummandment unto all them that shuld mak rodes and burnings to set bills on the chirch dores or other notabull plasis, purporting in the samme they might thank ther Cardinall therfor, which is in mine oppinion a veri good and grave devise to cause the reaulme to bere hattered unto him,—Syr, takyng occasion of that most sage and discret advise, hath geven me bouldnis att this present to send unto your highnis herewith a plat of a proclimacion ruffi hewen and pennid bi mi dulle wite, withowght the advis of ani other, to the intent that your most sage and wise hed may deminish, augment, or anichillat the same, as to your acustumid wisedum shall seme good and convenient. Mi mening therbi is, yf your highnis shall lyk the samme, that when I am in Skotland, to cause it to be proclaymid and straud abroad in as many plasis as I canne, not onli to the intent that the ontroth and faulsed of the Governar and Cardinall might apper, but that those that be your majestes frinds might have occasion the more willingli to declare them selves for you, and allso to indeuse others to your majestes porpos, ho knowing to injoy that now they have, and nothing conteynid in the same proclimacion to perswad them agenst ther troth and alegans, in mine oppinion canne doo no hurt. Which I most yumbulli besech your majeste to accept in good part, as fro onne that yf he had as mich wite, knowleg, pouar, and experiens as ever had manne, would most willingli convart and inploy the samme in your highnis sarvis with as good a hart and wille as ever did manne. As knowith God, ho send your majeste long lyfe and helth, with as good succes in all your affers as evar had kyng. Fro your highnis towne of Newcastell the xxj<sup>th</sup> of March. Your majestes most youmbulle and bowndun sujet and sarvant. (Signed) E. Hertford.

Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 49.]

Wher as the Kyngs majeste my soferen lord, att the yumbulle sewt and peticion of divars the nobilite of this reaulme his highnis prisinars, was desirid that it might ples his grase to extend his marsi and pite to the yong Quene his pronet, and that it would ples his highnis for the welle of both reaulmes to joyne hir in mariag with the princis grase his majestes sounne, soo as bi that conjuccion both reaulmes might be yunitid perpetually to lyve in pese and quiatnis for evar,—his majeste lik a most grasius, godli, and marsifull prinse, notwithstanding the just titulle and intrrest that his highnis hath unt[o] this reaulme of Skotland, att there yumbulle sewts was contentid and plesid to here ther request and petition, so as they bi

[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 21. acct of parliment with the consent of the there estats, would autoris, depute, and apoint summe to tret and conclud the same. Which acordingli bi acct of parulment was agred unto, and commisionars apointid and sent bi the atorite of the same to trete and conclud with the Kyngs majeste,—hos highnis lykwis for his part, did depeut and apoint sarten commisaris with ampulle pouar and atorite to tret and concludid with the same. Att which meting not onli the mariag was fulli concludid and agred unto, but allso that ostagis shuld be deliverid for the performans of the samme. Which treti the Erull of Arrain, your Governar as ye caulle him, in the name of the holle reaulme, solely reseyvid and opunli sware on the evangelist to hould, parforme, and kep. All which not withstanding, bi the most crafti, divillish, and subtull mene of your Cardinale and his complis, hath soo sedusid and allterid that most godli porpos, that all this reaulme hath good and just caus to curs him and all thos that hath binne hinderars and letars of the samme. Wherfor inconsideracion that those pacts and agrements be not obsarvid and kept, and the gret daingar and parell his grasis pronept is in, bi the disorder, discord, and dissencion within this reaulme, the Kyngs majeste my soferen lord for the sewerti and savegard of your young Quene, to home bi the comman lawes of the wourduld, his majeste owght as hir next kynsman to be chef govnrer and rewar, hath sent me the Erull of Hertford his lyvetenant generall with his armi royall for to requiar and demand the deliveri of hir saffi to be kept within this reaulme bi his majestes apointment tille sich tyme it shall plesse God the mariag that was concludid be selibratid betwene the prinsis gras and hir. Wherfor ther is no good, trew, lowving subyet within this reaulme for so godli and good porpos, but owght to be plesid and contentid to condisend and agre to the samme. Assuring you and every of you that shall refeus or disagre ther unto, I shall, God willing, with fiar and sourd so persiceut you, that your persicusion shalbe aninsampull for ever. Sembelabully, thos that lyk good and lowving subjets wille condisend and agre ther unto and deliver good ostagis for the performans of the samme, I, wille not only tak them into proteccion and savegar, but allsoo promis in mi soferen lords name they shall enjoy the libarti and fredum of this reaulme with all ther lands, possecions and goods in as larg and ampull manar as they doth now att this present. God save the Kyng.

Holograph of Hertford.

March 21. 195. HERTFORD AND SADLEYR TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 52.]

Please it your royall majeste to understonde, that even now arryved here Rychmonde heralde out of Scotlande, who hathe had a very selender answeere to such thinges as your highnes commytted to his charge,—as by the same shall appere, which we sende herein-

[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 21. closed to your majeste. The declaracion of the particularites whereof we referre to the said Rychemonde, who we thinke woll arryve with your majeste sone after thes lettres. Onely we thought mete to signefie unto your highnes such newes as he hathe lerned in Scotlande,—which is, that the Patryarke and the Frensh ambassadour now being in Scotlande, and Sir John Cambell and David Panter secretarye, being appoynted to go in ambassade to the Frensh Kyng, are redy to take shipping altogether at Legh by Edenburgh to passe into Fraunce; for the whiche purpose one of the late Kynges shippes called the 'Lyon' is in a redynes to departe with the fyrst wynde. And it is pryvely whisperid and thought that the Cardynall woll also slipp away with them in the saide ship, and convey with him Sir George Douglas into Fraunce. We wolde be sory they shoulde so go quyte, which we thinke they can not do if your majestes navie being on the see, be vigilant. And yet the saide Rychmonde sayeth that daylie shippes com out of Fraunce into Scotlande, both with wynes and other merchaundises, and say they knowe well ynough alwayes where your highnes shippes do lye in the sees, and so dyrecte theyr voyage thereafter that they woll in the night passe by them without daungier. This the saide Rychmond sayeth that the Frensh men commyng daylie with their shippes to Legh in Scotlande, do openly talke and brag of: which we thought mete to signefie unto your majeste, to thintent, if it so shall stonde with your gracious pleasure, your saide navie may have knowlege and monycion thereof, specyally now to be vigilant uppon this saide Scottish ship called the 'Lyon,' for it is to good a bootye to be lost, if it may be had with good watche and foresight. The saide Rychmonde tolde us also that one Symple, brother to David Simple which was long in Englonde, is now arryved in Scotlande newly com out of Fraunce,—who declared unto the saide Richmonde that the Frensh Kyng hathe l sayle in arredynes to sende both into Scotlande and also into Irelande, intending to sende thither with the same both men, money, and gret peces of ordynaunce, wherewith he thinketh so to styrrre both the Scottes and the Yrish men agaynst your majeste, as your highnes shall not be able to abyde long in Fraunce this yere. And also the saide Symple tolde the saide Rychmonde that the Frensh Kyng doth fortifie his townes, and intendeth to kepe the same, and not to shew himself with any army in the felde, in case your highnes do invade his realme. He sayeth also for newes that the Chauncelour of Fraunce is put to execucion, and Hanyball is made high admyrall of Fraunce.

Fynally, the saide Rychmonde, by whom your majeste shall perceyve that the Cardynall and the lordes of Scotlande ar growen into a grete pryde,—sayeth that the Lorde Maxwell hathe taken uppon him to bring in the Erle of Anguish to the Governours devocyon, and for that purpose he and the Bisshop of Orkeney are gon to the



[1543-4.]

VOL. IX.

March 21. same Erle of Anguish,—with many other thinges, moche agreeable to Sandy Pryngles advertisementes which we last sent to your majeste; not doubtyng but the saide Rychmont woll declare the hole at length to your majeste. Beseching Almightye God to preserve your royall person in long lif and helth the yeres of Nestor. From your majestes towne of Newcastle the xxj day of Marche. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Rafe Sadleyr.

Post scripta: The saide Rychmonde tolde us that the Larde of Brunstone cam to Henry Ray pursevaunt of Berwyke pryvely to Edenburgh, and hathe wrytten certen lettres to your majeste which your highnes shall receyve herewith.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Wafer signet.

[1544.]

March 25. **196. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 54.]

After our right hertie commendacions. We have receyved your lettres of the xxj<sup>th</sup> of this present, according to the contentes whereof we have wrytten to the Lorde Wharton and to Sir Rafe Evre, lorde warden of the Myddell Marches, for to provide and put in arredynes suche number of horsemen borderers both English men and Scottes, after suche sorte and maner as your saide lettres do purporte. Not doubting but that the Kynges majeste shall very shortlye receyve answer thereof according to his highnes expectacyon, which we shall accelerate asmoche as we can, and the rest of the contentes of your saide lettres is and shalbe accomplysshed accordinglye. Herewith we sende unto your lordeshippes suche advertisementes as I thErle of Hertforde have receyved from the Lorde Evre and Sir Rafe Evre, and also from Sandy Pringle, which it may please you to signifie unto the Kynges majeste. And thus the Holy Trynyte preserve your l[ordeshippes] in long lif, helth, and honour. From the Kynges majestes towne of Newcastle the xxv<sup>te</sup> day of Marche. Your lordeshippes assured loving frendes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543' [in error]. Hertford's wafer signet.

March 27. **197. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO HERTFORD.** [fol. 56.]

Hayne's State  
Papers, p. 21.

Acknowledge his letters with the plan of invasion in concert with the wardens of the Marches, and signify the King's approval, with instructions to keep the Earls of Westmorland and Cumberland informed of his doings. Both Henry and themselves have seen his proclamation, but while satisfied of his good heart and will, think the publication of it at his first entry, inexpedient, as it would prevent his burning and spoiling the country, after declaring Henry

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

March 27. chief governor of the Queen, and protector. But if Henry's friends there, fail to join him, he may then proceed to burn, &c., without touching the King's honour. They return his proclamation which Henry has 'altered in one or two things.'

The admiral and the whole fleet are at Harwich waiting for a 'merry wind.'

Draft by Paget. Indorsed : '1544.'

Inclosures in the same :—

[fol. 58.]

(1) Copy of Hertford's intended proclamation, in his own handwriting.—

After the sentence ending 'condisend and agre to the same,' the following is added in Paget's handwriting.—'And ar bownd in 'honour and conscience to joyne with me and to take my part to 'that effect, specially all youe that wer consentyng and agreeyng to 'the makyng of the sayd contract and treatie, aswel for the conser- 'vacion of the honour of this realme as the mayntenance of your 'own honours and reputacions to the world.'

(2) Henry's letter to Westmoreland and Cumberland. [fol. 60.]

R. t. and r. w. cousyn we grete youe well. And wheras we send at this present our r. t. and r. w. cousyn and counsaillour thErle of Hertford gret chamberleyn of England and our lieutenant general ther in the north partes, with a mayn army by see to invade the realme of Scotland, and have likewise appoynted for the advaun- cement of the sayd enterpryce our right t. and welbeloved counsaillours the lord wardens of our Marches there, to make two several gret roodes at one tyme upon the Est and West Marches, wherof our sayd wardens we doubt not will make youe privey,—forasmoche as our sayd lieutenant and wardens beyng altogidre absent at one tyme from theyr charges, it shalbe necessary sum good stay be leeft behynd in the cuntrey aswel for the good ordre of the same as also the savegarde therof in cace thenemyes woold by any other soden and uncertain way make in any rode to the annoyance of our subgettes there, we have thought good to desyre youe not only for this tyme of theyr absence to do for the gard of our sayd subgettes there as our sayd lieutenant shall requyre youe, but also at all other tymes to advance and sett forth (as we doubt not but youe will) with your power, wisdom, and good advise such thinges from tyme to tyme as wherin our sayd lieutenant or wardeyns shall requyre your ayde, assistance, or counsail, wherby youe shall minister unto us right thankful pleasure and service,—wherof we wooll not fayle to have remembrance accordingly. Yeven under our signet.

Draft by Paget. Indorsed : 'Mynute the Kinges majeste to thErles of West- 'morland 'and Cumberland 27<sup>o</sup> Martij 1544.'

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

March 27. 198. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 62.]

State Papers,  
vol. v.,  
pp. 366-7  
(from draft).

Please it your roiall majeste to understande, that herewith the same shall receyve certen lettres addressed to me thErl of Hertforde from the Lorde Wharton, wherby your highnes shall perceyve suche occurrantes as he hath lerned by his espielles out of Scotland. And yesternight at v of the clocke arryved here Sir John Penvan and thErl of Lenoux secretarie, whome I have directed to the West Borders, bicause they durst not passe into Scotland by thEst or Middle Marchies, for feare of intercepcion bothe of theire lettres and also of their persones, to their no lytell daungier as they pretend, alledgyng if they shuld entre into Scotland by thEst or Middle Marchies of the same, they cannot well passe that waye without daungier of their masters enemyes. And therefore at their desyre I the said erle have wrytton to the said Lord Wharton to do his best for their conveyance by the West Marchies, orelles yf they shall so requyre him, to helpe to convey their lettres in suretie.

Many gentelmen out of Chesshiere and others whiche be appoynted to furnyshe your majestes armye in this journey, arr arryved here, and dayly they comme out of suche partes as they be appoynted; but of my lorde admyrall and the shippes we here not as yet more than hath byn wrytton from the lordes of your majestes counsaill. Assone as they shall arryve, their shalbe no tyme loste, with the grace of God, ne any thing onmytted that may tend to the fetherance of your majestes princely enterprises and affaires here, asmoche as our poure wittes can device, with noles good harte and will then our most bounden duetie dothe requyre. And thus Almightye God preserve your majeste in your most roiall estate, moste feliciously to endure. From your highnes towne of Newcastle the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Marche. Your majestes moste humble subjectes and bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Robert Landaffe, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Wax seal destroyed.

March 30. 199. HERTFORD TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 64.]

After my hartie commendacions unto your good lordships. I have receyved your lettres of the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of this present, and according to the contentes of the same, have wrytton to thErles of Cumberland and Westmorland, and sent the Kinges majestes lettres unto theym, and likewise shall accomlishe the rest of the contynewe of your said lettres accordingly.

Yesterdaye arryved in the haven of Tynmouthe, my Lorde William, with the 'Mynyon,' Charles Howard with the 'Julyan' of Dartmouthe, and the pynace whiche Candishe made. And this mornyng came yu Jeunens with the 'Peter of Spayne,' which arr all come

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

March 30. in safetie within thaven. But the 'Swepestake' thorough evyll chaunce and gret negligence, is in gret daungier to be utterly loste; whiche intending to comme into thaven also yesternight, and having a faire wynd for the same, their fell sodenly a gret fog and myst, by meane wherof the master named Wheler of Hastof, myssed of the chanell of thaven, and ran her aground, so that if she had not byn a vary strong shipp, she had strycken her silf all to peces. And my Lorde Cobham and all the reste of the men being within her, loked for non other than to have perished, as if the wynde had blowen streynablye, yt had not by[n] possible that one of them shuld have escaped. Howbeyt thanked be God, they camme all to land though they vary hardely. The ship lyeth still on ground, but asmoche is done as may be to save her, for the whiche I and Sir Rauf Sadleyr have byn this daye at Tynmouth, and have taken order for the same; not doubting but that all her ordenaunce and takling shalbe saved, and asmoche for the helpe of the shipp also shalbe done as is possible, trustyng that if they be no gret wyndes betwene this and the spryng, whiche shall begynne on Wensday, she shalbe saved with the grace of God.

My Lorde William and my Lorde Cobham tolde me that on Twisday last they departed with my lord admyrall and others to the nombre of x saile out of Harwiche, and sayled altogithers till the Wensday folowinge at none, and then the weyther beganne to growe so fowle and darke, by reason of the gret mystes, that one of theym lost an other; and therefore being an order taken emonges theym by my saide lorde admyrall afore they departed out of Harwiche, that encase by storme or otherwise they shuld chaunce to seperate or departe companye, then every man shuld repaire to Tynmouth,—my said lordes and thothers afore named arr repayred to Tynmouth aforsaid. And yet beforet heir entree into the haven, they sey that they sought my lord admyrall in all partes where they myght in the see, both Thursday, Fryday, and Saterdaye, and could not see nor here of him in no place; whiche caused theym the rather to comme into Tynmouth, supposing to have found him their according to his appoyntment. They sey that their is with him (yf they chaunce to kepe companye togheters), my Lorde Clynton in the 'Swallowe,' Sir Nicholas Poyntz in the 'gret gallye,' Sir Rice Maunsell in a hulke, and Wyndham in a ship of the west countree. Assone as I can here of theym and the rest, I shall advertise the same.

The men appoynted to furnyshe this armye do arryve here contynewally, so that I thinke to morrowe at night wolbe tholl nombre, except somme that I have stayd for ij or iij dayes lenger, so that yf the shippes arryve not shortely, the Kinges majeste shalbe put to a gret chardge yn the mens wages for the tyme they shall remayne here on lande, without doing any service for the same. And also the countree is so destytute that they shall not be

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

March 30. able to abyde here for lack of victuelles, whiche cannot be well eased till the shippes do arryve, whiche I praye God to send shortly. And thus I byd your lordships most hartelly fare well. At Newcastell this Sondag night the xxx<sup>th</sup> of Marche. Your good lordships assured. (Signed) E. Hertford.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1544.' Wafer seal destroyed.

April 1. 200. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 66.]

Please it your roiall majeste to receyve herewith suche lettres and advertysments as we have receyved from the Lordes Evre and Wharton, wherby your highnes shall see suche espiell newes as they have gotten out of Scotland. And where yt hathe appered unto us by suche lettres as wer lately addressed to me thErl of Hertford from the lordes of your majestes counsaill, that your highnes pleasure is that thErles of Westmerland and Cumberland shuld be made previe to suche resolucions as were lately taken here with the wardens of theEst, Myddle and West Marchies for thinvacion to be made by theym into Scotland, and also in generalitie to the enterprice intended by see, and therwith to commyt unto them some convenyent chardge to lye nere unto the Borders, for the defence and preservacion of the same incase the Scotcs shuld make any attemptates within England whiles the said wardens with their powers shuld be in Scotland,—we have, according to your majestes pleasure, declared the same to the said Erles of Westmerland and Cumberlande, whiche do showe theym silves like noble men moste willing to serve your highnes and to accomlishe that chardge to thutermost of their powers, and have resolved to remove unto the Borders for that purpose, as my Lorde of Cumberland is alredye removed to his howse of Browham in the West Marches, and thErl of Westmerland woll shortly repaire unto Alnewike, to lye their being in the Myddle Marchies,—where they entend to remayne untill the retorne of the wardens out of Scotland. ThErl of Westmerlande semed most desierous to have byn one of the nombre that your majeste hath appoynted to invade Scotland, eyther by see or lande, and thErl of Cumberland, consideryng that when the Lorde Wharton shalbe entred within Scotlande with the power of the West Marchies, the same shalbe lefte very weake to make any resystence, if the Scotcs shulde at that tyme make any attemptate within England,—hathe therefore determyned to kepe one hundredth men in wages at his owne chardges besides his householde servantes, and suche other power as the said Lorde Wharton shall have behynd hym, for the better defence of the countrey in case of the Scotcs invacion. So that it appereth that bothe the saide Erles arre noles willing to do your majeste service then their dueties dothe requyere, wherof we thought it our partes tadvertise your highnes. And also thErl

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 1. of Shrowesburye is arryved here, who although he hath byn very sicke, and not yet well recovered, ys nevertheles as forwarde a man to serve as can be.

We here nothing as yt of my lorde admyrall, nor of the rest of the shipps whiche shuld arryve here for the transportacion of your majestes armye, whiche we arr right sorye for. And wheras I thErll of Hertford did lately advertise your majestes counsaill of the evill chaunce that happened to your majestes shipp called the 'Swepestake,' we be nowe put in good hoope that she shalbe saved, wherein the pore man that was master in her (who is the soriest man alyve) hath and dothe travaile asmoche as ys possible for one man. Her gret peces of ordenaunce and artillery and moche of her lading besides, arr alredy taken out of her and brought save on lande, but the victuelles whiche were in her be all lost in effect. For to preserve the shipp, all shalbe done that by manneswytt here can be devised.

Fynally, yt appereth unto us upon the musters taken by the wardens of the Est and Myddle Marches, aswell of the garrysons layed on the Borders, as also of the power of the cuntry within their wardenryes, that their is at the least vij<sup>c</sup> borderers and of the cuntrymen of Northumberland at this present in your majestes wages in garryson, whereby the Borders arr not a lytell weakened. For wheras your majeste hath at this present ij<sup>m</sup>l in garryson, vij<sup>c</sup> of the same as is aforsaid, be Northumberland men and borderers, whiche ought all to serve without wages. And if tholl garrysons were inlandes men (as they shuld be), the same with the power of the cuntry besides, shuld make the Borders somoche the stronger, and your majeste at never a whit more chardge. Wherin because we thinke yt not best to make any sodeyne alteracion till suche enterprices as arr intended towards Scotland at this tyme be perfected, we have forborne to do anything for redresse therof until we shal knowe your majestes pleasure in that behalf, whiche we shall accomlishe accordingly. And thus Almightye God preserve your roiall persone in longe lief and good healthe, with suche moste prouperous successe in all your majestes affaires and pryncely enterprices as your moste noble harte can wishe or desire. At your highnes towne of Newcastle the fyrst of Aprell.

Post scripta: I the Erulle of Hertfor most yeumbully thankyth your majeste for your plat. Trusting with Gods leve, yf it be trew that capptayne Bortwik did show ny Lord of Suffolk att the making therof towching the castell of Edunborow, your highnes shall kuow ther shall lak no good wille in me homme it hath plesid your majeste to mak your minister to have it to your youse.

Your majesties moste humble subjectes and most bounden servautes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Robert Landaffe, Rafe Sadleyr.

The postscript holograph of Hertford. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Wafer signet damaged.

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 2. 201. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 68.]

Please it your roiall majestie to understande that this mornyng I thErll of Hertford receyved certen lettres from the Lorde Evre, with a lettre of Sandy Prengilles addressed to the capiteigne of Norham. And also this daye at x aclock afore none, arryved here one Patie Grayme, who was sent into Scotland by the Lorde Wharton, with Penvan the prist and thErll of Lenoux secretarie, to convey theym saulfely to thErll of Anguishe. The said Patie brought hither a lettre addressed to your majeste from the said Penvan, and an other to me the said erle from the Lorde Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes, with also certen others addressed to the Lorde Wharton from Robert Maxwell and Dunlangrik; all whiche we have thought mete to send to your highnes with diligence, to thintent your majeste may the soner knowe the fykelnes dissymulacion and inconstancie of youre pretended freindes in Scotland. And yet it apereth unto us by the said lettres of Dunlangrik, that he procedeth very playnly, and in maner dothe declare and open what ys to be trusted and loked for of the rest of that syde.

The slippernes of the said Erle of Anguishe we do moche note, and not a lytell mervaille of the same, consideryng the gret beuefites he hath receyved at your majestes handes, sondre wayes afore all the rest. And forasmoche as the said Patie Grayme (who semeth unto us a wyttie fellow), and to have used him silf accordingly with the said erle nowe at his being with him at Dowglas,—hath tolde us what discourse he hath had with him and others, we have caused hym to put the same in wryting, as he told it unto us, and have sent yt herewith, to thintent your majeste may the better and more playnely perceyve the same.

Fynallye, wheras Robert Maxwell desireth assuraunce, as by his said lettres, being somewhat roundely wrytton, to the Lorde Wharton, your majeste shall perceyve,—considering howe he served your majeste and your pretended freindes in the laste journey whiche they made agaynst the Governer, and weyng his procedinges sithens, and also his fathers, with their subtile working to drawe thErll of Anguishe unto the Governers devocion, as nowe it may appere to your highnes that by thonly meanes of the Lorde Maxwell and his daughter thErll of Anguishe wief, the same erle is gone to Hamylton on Monday last to the Governer, and by all likelyhod woll fall to some agreement with the same, whereunto he is vary facile to be induced,—we have therfore thought that the said Robert Maxwell covetheth this assuraunce for his owne commoditie, to drawe therby his force from the Borders, either to joyne with the Governer, orelles dissymulyng to take parte with your majestes pretended friendes, whereby he might the better worke theym displeasure,—intendith rather to hynder and inpeche suche thinges as might serve your

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 2. highnes purposes, then in anywise tadvauce the same, like as he did in the said last journey,—wherefore we thinke yt not expedyent for your highnes affaires to graunt him assuraunce, but have resolved that the Lorde Wharton shall make hym answere, that forasmoch as your majeste hath addressed your speciall lettres unto his father and the Lord Flemyng for their entreyes, he dareth not take upon him to graunte anny assuraunce untill his said father be entred, and so put him of for this tyme; in whiche parte I the said Erle of Hertford have wrytton to the Lord Wharton accordingly. And also where the same Lorde Wharton desireth to knowe howe he shall use the Lordes Maxwell and Flemyng, if they entre, (whiche we arr not perswaded they woll do), I the said Erle have nevertheles wrytton to him that if they do enter, he shall kepe them with hym and use theym with honest and gentell enterteignement till he shall knowe your majestes pleasure in that behalf. And thus Almightye God preserve your majeste in your most roiall estate, most feliciously to endure. At your highnes towne of Newcastle the seconde of Aprell.

Post scripta: There is an English man a surgeon, arryved here, who hath ben with thErle of Anguish ever syns he went into Scotland; and talking with him, he declared that the Lorde Somerville is delyvered out of warde; and also he sayeth that he did lately speke with the Master of Somerville, who prayed him to tell thErle of Anguish that whatsoever his father did, he wolde stycke fymely to the same erle for his parte; whereby the saide surgeon gathereth that the Lorde Somerville uppon his delyverance, hath made som private pacte with the Governour, as in dede it is to be presumed, ayenst his promise to your majeste. Your majestes moste humble subjectes and moste bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Robert Landaffe, Rafe Sadleyr.

The postscript written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1543.' Hertford's wafer signet.

April 4. 202. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 70.]

Please it your roiall majestie to understande that having receyved certen lettres from the Lorde Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes, addressed to me thErle of Hertforde, we have thought mete to send the same herewith unto your majeste, to thintent your highnes may knowe suche advertisementes and occurrauntes as they have lerned at this present out of Scotland; whiche if they be true, do declare the face of a gret untrowthe in thErill of Anguyshe, to our no lytle mervayle, and giveth a gret cause the rather to mystrust all the rest, whiche have pretended the like visage of service and affection to your majestie; not doubting but your highnes, of your gret wisdom, woll wey and consider the same accordingly.



[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 4.

Your majestes ship called the 'Swepestake,' was yesternight (with gret labor and diligence used aboute her) gotten a flote, and this mornyng brought yn to the haven of Tynmouthe, and yt is assuredly promysed unto us, that within these six dayes, for the value of one c li. at the most, she shall be aswell able to do service as ever she was,—so that we thinke she shalbe redy in tyme to serve in this journey, eyther to goo with us, or to followe sone after. Whereof we have forborne all this daye tadvertise your majeste, supposing that we shuld have byn able to have advertised your highnes therewith somme newes of my Lord Admyrall and the rest of the fleete; whiche we loked for assuredly at this tyde, because the wynde hath blowen so faire these iij dayes. Nevertheles we can here no maner of worde of theym, ne any of theym, more than before we have advertysed; whiche grevith us not a lytell, for here we lye with your majestes armye, and not only spende your treasure in vayne, without doing any service, but also consume victualles so faste, that unles their comme releif varye shortly, we shall of force be constreyned to send away the nombre that is here farr southward into sundre parties, where they may best be relieved and holpen with victuelles. Assuring your majeste that the same dothe moche greve us at the harte, consideryng what a goodly oportuntie we might have had upon your enemyes, nowe that they be as we understand assembled with all their power at Glasco, whiche is fiftie myles almost from Edenburge. And yet we trust (if the shipps come in tyme, as with the grace of God, they must nedes, the wynde being so fayre, be here to morrowe), we shall then redubbe this lack that ensueth of their long tarryeng; in whiche parte your majeste shall knowe, God willing, their shall want no good will and diligence on our behalves. And thus Almightye God preserve your majestie in your most roiall estate, most feliciously to endure. At your majestes towne of Newcastle the iiiij<sup>th</sup> of Aprell at night. Your majestes most humble subjectes and moste bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Robert Landaffe, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Seal lost.

April 5. 203. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO HERTFORD.

[fol. 72.]

Haynes' State  
Papers,  
pp. 23-4.

They acknowledge his letters, etc., to the King, who, notwithstanding the late suspicious proceedings of the Master of Maxwell, as there is now some appearance that he may mean truly, authorises Wharton to give him assurance from eight days to eight days, until Hertford hears that he fails to assist Lennox and the King's friends. Though Angus appears to have quite forgotten his duty to Henry, Hertford is for the present to keep that secret, till the king hear more of his doings.

Draft by Paget. Indorsed: 'Mynute to thErle of Hertford v<sup>o</sup> Aprilis 1544.'

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 6. 204. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 74.]

Please it your highnes to understande, that this mornynge arryved here Sir John Penvan preist, who brought a lettre to me thErll of Hertford from the Lorde Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes, whiche your majestie shall receyve here enclosed. And therewith he tolde us a discourse of thErll of Anguishes procedinges, and of his apprehensyon at Glasco, the whiche we have caused the said preist to put in wryting, and send the same herewith, to thintent your majeste may the better understand the maner of the said erles apprehencion, whiche we thinke to have byn wrought not without his owne consent, by thonly drift and policie of the Lorde Maxwell, who to set the better colour uppon the same, ys content also to be taken him silf ons agayne, whiche he thinketh must nedes be a goode excuse to advoide his entre at this tyme. Not doubting but your highnes by your gret prudence, weyng their procedinges, can soner espie their craftie juggelinges than we can, and woll provide for the correction of the same as apperteyneth. And if our shippes wolde arryve (wherof yet we here nothing), good wille shall not lacke, ne payne of our bodies be spared, to revenge their untrouthe, with the grace of God. The said preist showed us also a lettre sent unto him from Bishop, thErll of Lenoux secretarie that was lately with your majeste; and wheras he writeth in the same lettre to the said preist these wordes—‘ Albeit my master be betrayed and evill handeled by ‘ faithles unworthy men, yet his good mynde and service remayneth ‘ constant to the gentelman ye ken.’ The preist saith that by that ‘ gentelman’ he meaneth your majeste. Whiche lettre we have thought good to send also to your highnes hereinclosed.

Fynally, wheras of late I thErll of Hertforde toke order with the wardens of the Marchies, that they shuld give in chardge to all the horsemen within their wardenryes, not to make any roodes into Scotland after the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Marche, but to kepe their horses freshe for a specyall purpose,—whiche I dyd onlye to thintent they might the rather have their horses in good plight, and be the more able taccomplishe the gret roode and enterprice determyned for thinvacion by lande into Scotlande,—we be advertysed that certen of Tyndale and Riddesdale to the nombre of iiij<sup>c</sup> men, made an enterprice into Scotland on foote, and brent a towne in Jedworthe Forrest, from whens they brought away xiiij<sup>xx</sup> hedd of cattell and moche other goodes. And albeit the Scottes to the nombre of v<sup>e</sup> horsemen, gave them a prowde onset, yet thEnglishemen made theym recule, and hurte dyvers bothe of their horses and theym, and returned home sauf with all their botie.

Yesternight arryved here with me the said erle, captein Borthwick, and brought me a lettre from your majestes counsaill, the contentes wherof I shall accomplishe accordingly. Thus Almightye God preserve your roiall persone in long lief and good healtie, with suche most

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 6. prousperous successe in all your majestes affaires and princely enterprices, as your most noble harte can wishe or desire. At your highnes towne of Newcastle the vj<sup>th</sup> of Aprell. Your majestes moste humble subjectes and moste bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Robert Landaffe, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet lost.

April 7. **205. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 76.]

State Papers,  
vol. v. pp.  
367-69.

They send him letters and news from Scotland brought by Edward Storey servant to Lord Wharton, who had been sent to Lords Maxwell and Fleming. The latter wishes his hostage to be ready at Carlisle at his own re-entry, which they doubt, but have instructed Wharton.

The Laird of Nesbye who lives within 3 miles of Wark, has offered Hertford to serve Henry, and lay his son as a hostage, on which they ask instructions. 'Newcastell the vij<sup>th</sup> of Aprell.'

Post scripta:<sup>1</sup> We here yet nothing of the shippes, wherof we cannot a lytell mervaile, for consideryng not onlye that they might have com hither aswell as the 'Mynyon,' the 'Swepestake,' the 'Julyan' of Dartford, the 'Peter of Spayne,' and the 'Pynace,' whiche arryved here more than viij dayes past, as before we have advertysed,—but also that the wynde hath served in maner eversyns as fayre as cowlde blowe in the skye, it is more than straunge, and grett greif unto us that they com not. Your majestes most humble subjectes and moste bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Robert Landaffe, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Hertford's wafer signet.

April 8. **206. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 78.]

Please it your highnes to understande, that this mornynge arryved here certen lettres from the Master of Morton, Sir George Dowglas sonne, whiche lettres were brought hither from Berwick by the ordynary poste, and also certen other advertysementes from Sandy Pringle and Gilbert Swynehoo, conteyning newes and occurrauntes out of Scotland; all whiche we sende herewith to your majeste. And forasmoche as uppon the sight of the said Master of Mortons lettre, and consideracion of the contentes of the same, we thought yt mete to give him some courage and counfort to contynewe in the mynd and determynacion that he semeth to be of, as shall appere to your majeste by his said lettres,—therfore have I thErl of Hertford made him suche answer as your highnes shall perceyve by the copie of my lettre, whiche it may please your highnes to receyve hereinclosed. And thus we besече Almightye God preserve your majeste in your most roiall estate moste feliciously to endure. At your highnes towne of Newcastle the viij<sup>th</sup> of Aprell. Your majestes most humble subjectes and most bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Robert Landaffe, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Hertford's wafer signet.

<sup>1</sup> Not printed.

1544.

VOL. IX.

April 10. 207. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO HERTFORD.

[fol. 80.]

After our moost hartly commendations unto your good lordship. It may like youe tunderstande, that wheras the Kinges majeste at your being here, was mynded, as we doubt not but your lordship did well perceive, to have had youe after your landing and taking of the towne of Lythe, to have fortified the same, and likewise sithens your departing, conferring with my Lord Admirall semblable purpos of fortification to be made upon a certayne hyll standing not farre from Edinborough, on that syde toward the sayde Lythe,—undir the which hill thErle of Anguishe lay at his last assemblée against the Gouvernour,—his majeste sithens that tyme, moost gravely and prudently debating the hole processe and sequele of this journey, and calling to his remembraunce how that having determyned as you knowe to invade Fraunce this somer in his moost royall person, the principall cause of his sending the enemy in to Scotlande was to confounde his ennemys there in such sorte and so to devaste their countrey, as neither themselves nor others that might be sent either out of Fraunce or Denmarke for their ayde, shuld have any commoditey in his majestes absence to invade his realme with any gret power, or gretly otherwise tannoye his subjectes,—and that also his majeste having at that tyme in Scotlande a gret partye of thErle of Anguish and divers others that stande bounden in honour and all office of humanitye to serve his majeste otherwise thenne they do, had an apparence reason to think that he might the more easelyer have fortified either of the sayd places, and more commodiously have revictailed the same from tyme to tyme, they having contynued towards his majeste as they ought to have done, and their hostaiges gyven unto youe therfor, as you wer appoynted to take the same at your entre,—hath willed us to signifye unto your lordship, that forasmuch as his majeste doth well perceyve, not without gret foresight and consyderacion, how that the sayde Erle of Anguishe with sum others of his partye, being traitorously revolted from his highnes to the Gouvernour and Cardinalles faction, and those two forsayde places which his majeste mynded to have fortified, standing in the harte of that realme, and not being able to be conveniently victailed but by see, which, the wynde being so incertayn as experience sheweth, canne not be done when men woold, not only the facilitye of fortifying and commoditey of victailing faillith, but also that in cace ye should go through with the sayde fortification, and leave sum nombre of men there for defense of the same, thennemys might perchance after the departing of our armye, and before the same could be revictailed,—which as before is sayd, could not be certainly don nor without inestimable charge,—recouvre agayn the sayd places so fortified, to the utter destruction of his good subjectes and servautes whom ye shuld leave there in gard therof, to the gret detri-

1544.

VOL. IX.

April 10. ment and losse of his majeste, and a strrenght and gret defence for our enemy against us another tyme herafre, when his majeste shall have better oportunitye to invade, which his highnes entendeth to do the next yere,—his majestes pleasure is that ye shall forbear to make the forsayde determined fortification either at Lythe or at the sayd mount, but only for this journey put all to fyre and swoorde, burne Edinborough towne, so rased and defaced when you have sacked and gotten what ye can of it, as there may remayn forever a perpetuel memory of the vengeaunce of God lightened upon [them ?] for their faulshode and disloyailtye.—Do what ye can out of hande, and without long tarying, to beate down and over throwe the castle, sack Holyrod house, and as many townes and villaiges about Edinborough as ye may conveniently, sack Lythe and burne and subverte it and all the rest, putting man, woman, and childe to fyre and swoorde without exception where any resistance shalbe made agaynst you, and this done, passe over to the Fyfelande and extende like extremities and destructions in all townes and villaiges wherunto ye may reche conveniently, not forgetting among all the rest so to spoyle and turne upset downe the Cardinalles town of S<sup>t</sup> Andrews, as thupper stone may be the nether, and not one stick stande by an other, sparing no creature alyve within the same, specially such as either in frendship or blood be alyed to the Cardinall. And if ye se any likelyhode of wynging the castle, gyve sum stoute assay to the same, and if ye fortune to get it, raised and destroy it pece meale. And after this sorte spending one moneth there, spoyling and burning as afor is sayde, with wise foresight, which his majeste doubteth not ye will use, that your ennemys take none advauntaige of youe, and that you enterpryce to do nothing but such as ye shall see may easely be achieved, his majeste thinketh verily and so do all we, and be sure ye shall fynde the same, this journey shall succede moost this wayes to his majestes honour, and that with more surety to you and the rest of his armye, and with lesse charge a gret deale and losse and expenses to his majeste. Praing your lordship also to take ordre with the wardens upon the Marches that they may likewise according to the devise sent hither lately from youe, invade by lande and burne and destroye to thuttermoost, not leaving behinde Jedworth if it may be conveniently destroyed. And wheras your lordship wrote lately, that the Lard of Nesby had offred to serve his majeste and to laye one of his sonnes pledge for thaccomplishment of the same, his majeste is contented ye shall accept the sayd offre and pledge accordingly; not doubting but seing the faulshode of the Scottes, and how litle they passe on their pledges, when they see occasion to use their faulshode to their own benefite, ye will use the sayde lard onely to his majestes commoditye, and trust hym so farre as his dedes shall gyve you cause. And that furthermore youe shall covenaut with hym to accept his

1544.

VOL. IX.

April 10. service and to take his pledge, with this condicion, that yf he fayle to serve his majeste truly according to his promise, ye may then justifie his pledge as youe shall think convenient.

Furthermore his majestes pleasure is youe shall take ordre with the wardens, that the borderers in Scotland may be still tourmented and occupied as mocheas can be conveniently, now specially that it is sede tyme, from the which if they may be kept and not suffred to sowe theyr growndes, they shall by the next yere be brought to such a penurye, as they shall not be able to lyve nor abyde the cuntrey. And thus fare your lordshippe most hartely well. From Westminster the x<sup>th</sup> day of April 1544. Your good lordships most assure[d] loving freendes. (Signed) T. Norfolk, Charlys Soffolk, J. Russell, W. Essex, Ste. Winton, Tho. Westm., Thomas Wriothesley, John Gage, Antone Browne, Antony Wyngfeld, Will'm Paget, Will'm Petre, John Bakere.

Last paragraph written by Paget. Addressed : 'To our very good lord thErle of Hertford, gret chambrelayn of Englande, the Kinges majestes lieutenaunt 'generall in the N.' Indorsed : (in a later hand). Seal lost.

April 10.

Fair copy of the foregoing.

[fol. 83.]

Indorsed (by Paget) : '1544.'

[1544.]

April 10. 208. HERTFORD, &amp;C., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 86.]

Please it your highnes to understand, that at this present arryved here lettres addressed te me thErll of Hertford from the Lorde Wharton, whiche we send hereinclosed. By the same yt shall appeire to your majeste that thErll of Glencarne and Bisshop, thErll of Lenoux secretarie, arr commyng by see to the Isle of Man, and so to Carlisle for to treatre with your majestes commissioners uppon such mattiers as your highnes hath appoynted ; whereuppon M<sup>r</sup> Bowes being here, entendeth to repaire to Carlisle for that purpose, assone as we shal here any certentie of the landing of the said Erle of Glencarne ; for the whiche we have taken suche order as the said M<sup>r</sup> Bowes shalbe at Carlisle assone as he or before. And for as moche as your majestes commission and instruccions yeven to the Lorde Wharton and M<sup>r</sup> Bowes, extendith to sondrye articles to be treated with thErlls of Lenoux, Anguishe, Casselles, and Glencarne, that is to sey with theym all foure yoynately,—wherof the case ys nowe moche chaunged by thapprehencion of the said Erle of Anguishe, so that as yt apperith by the speciall and expresse wordes of their instruccions, their commission cannot serve theym as the case is nowe altered,—the said M<sup>r</sup> Bowes hath requyred us therfore tadvertise your majeste of the same, and desireth to knowe your gracyous pleasure, howe the said Lord Wharton and he shall procede upon this alteracion with the said Erle of Glencarne or

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 10. suche other as shalbe sent by the said Erle of Lenoux for that purpose? Whiche we doubt not they woll endeavor theym silves taccomplishe according to their dueties.

Fynally, yt may please your majeste to receyve herewith an other lettre to me the said Erle from the Lorde Wharton, by the whiche your highnes shall perceyve what he wryteth of suche nombre of horsemen borderers as shulde be mete to serve in your highnes journey into Fraunce; and like a man that hath good wille to serve your majeste, he desireth also that he might him silf attend uppon your roiall person in that journey. Wherin yt may please your highnes to give him suche answere as to your highnes wisdoms shalbe thought expedyent. And thus Almighty God preserve your royall persone in long lief and good helthe with suche most prosperous successe in all your majestes affaires and princely enterprises as your moste noble harte can wish or desire. At your highnes towne of Newcastell the x<sup>th</sup> of Aprell. Your majestes moste humble subjectes and moste bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Robert Landaffe, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Hertford's wafer signet.

April 12. 209. HERTFORD TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 88-9.]

State Papers, vol.  
v. pp. 371-73.

He acknowledges the letter of 10th from the Council, and will obey the King's orders as to burning Leith, Edinburgh, etc., and devastating Fife and St Andrews.

But he thinks, if Leith can be fortified, which he cannot say till he sees it, the holding of it by an English garrison will be a great check on the Scots, and a good entry for Henry into Scotland,—prevent the French or other allies access on that side,—encourage Lennox to join him,—and perhaps bring about the surrender of Edinburgh and all south of Forth,—while devastating and burning will render the people desperate. Finally he points out the great obstacles in the way of devastating Fife and St Andrews. 'At your highnes towne of Newcastell the xij<sup>th</sup> of Aprell.'

Post scripta:<sup>1</sup> Yt may like your majeste to receyve herwith a lettre sent to me from Sir Rauf Evre, lorde warden of the Myddle Marchies, wherby your highnes may perceyve that the garrisons upon the Borders be doing as they may for thannoyance of thenemyes. Also at the closing up of this lettre, I receyved suche lettres from the Lord Wharton and Sir John Penvan preist, as herewith I send unto your majeste, answeyng to suche as I wrote unto theym lately, concernyng the practise for Temptallon, for thacchieving wherof I have also wrytton to the Master of Morton Sir George Dowglas sonne, and used other meanes and practises to be made to the capteyne of Temptallen; trusting by Mondaye at night, to have some

<sup>1</sup> Not printed.

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 12. good aunswere of the same. Also your majestes shipp called the 'Swepestake' hath nowe all her mastes, topps, sayles, takle, ordnance, and vycell, and is redy and able to goo to the sees tomorrowe next, as any other your highnes shipp, and as stronge and in as good case as ever she was. Your majestes most humble subject and most bounden servaunt. (Signed) E. H[ertford].

The folio with the indorsement lost, and the signature obliterated.

April 13. **210. HERTFORD TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 90.]

Please it your highnes to understand that at this present arryved here with me thErl of Hertford, one Alexander Lawder whom I sent on Good Frydaye last to the Master of Morton, Sir George Dowglas sonne, with my lettres and credence to the said Master, for the delyvere of the castell of Temptallen to your majestes use. And suche answere as he brought me to the same, your majeste shall perceyve, as well by suche lettres as the said Master of Morton nowe sent to me by the said Lawder, whiche your highnes shall receyve herewith, as also by suche credence as he declared unto me the said erle from the said Master of Morton; whiche credence I caused hym to put yn wrytyng, and send the same herewith to your majeste. Whereuppon I have eftsones wrytton to the said Master of Morton for his counfort and the better encouragement of him to contynewe in suche mynde and purpose as he semeth to be of towards your majeste. And forasmoch as he offrethe to comme unto me the said erle at all tymes when I shall send for him, we have thought good (that taking occasyon upon that he desyreth assurance for his freindes on the Borders, and saith that he woll come to Coldingham for that purpose), that I the said erle shuld theruppon wryte unto him, and (chiefely advysing hym to leave Dalket and Temptallon in suche sure custodye as the same be not surprysed in his absence), to requyre him indelaydly to repayre unto me by post, to thintent I might conferr and commen with him bothe for his satisfaction touching thassurance he desireth, and also for suche other mattiers as I shall declare unto him on your majestes behalf. As nowe I have wrytton to him accordingly, and do intend if he com, by all the wayes and meanes we can, to enserche his intent in thiese his lardge offers, and to growe to som good conclusyon with him for the delyvere of Temptallen. And also bicause Alexander Jarden the capiteyn of Temptallen, semeth to be sowell mynded to delyver the same to your majestes use, as yt shall appere to your highnes bothe by the said Lawders credence, and also by the Lorde Evres lettres wrytton to me the said erle,—I have therefore taken order with the said Lorde Evre that he shall wryte or send to the said capiteyne, not only to give him thanckes for his offer, but also (the rather to encourage hym to accomlishe the same) to promyse



[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 13. him suche liberall reward and yerely pencion at your majestes handes (yf he woll delyver the said castell to me your highnes lieutenaunt when your armye shall arryve their), as he and all his shalbe made for ever, and have cause to pray for your majeste. And all suche other wayes and meanes as we can devise for thatteynng of the said castell into your majestes handes, we shall not fayle, God willing, to put the same in execution accordingly.

Also I the said Erle of Hertford have receyved severall lettres from the wardens of your Marchies, conteynng suche exploytes as they have lately done in Scotlande, whiche we send to your highnes herenclosed. And thus we beseche Almightye God preserve your majeste in your most roiall estate most feliciously tendure. At your highnes towne of Newcastle the xij<sup>th</sup> of Aprell, Ester daye. Your majestes moste humble subjectes and bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Robert Landaffe, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1544.' Hertford's wafer signet.

April 13. 211. HERTFORD TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 92.]

Plesith your highnis to understand, that all this night I coud not slep, but think of your majestes detarminacion for Ligh, and caulng to mi rememberans I had forgotun that which was most for the furderans and seting forth the fortificacion of the same, and sewar reviteling therof, and the fere the Skots were in the last yere when your majestes shippis was ther, I thowght I cowde not discharg mi dewti but that your highnis shuld know the same. Wherapon I have thowght good to singnifi unto your majeste, that when your shippis wer in the Frigth, I am now and was then credibulli infurmid, that the Skots were advertisid that they hade tymbar in them redi framid to mak a boulwark apou Inchkith, and would covar the wauls ther of with turves; which yf it had bin donne, a Skotich marinar that I have tellith me, and all soo I have hard of divers other, that Edunborow with all that cuntre, wer undun, for no shippis coud cumm into Lygh yf sich a bullwark had binne made. As to the viteling of Lygth yf it were fortifide, and the sayd bulwark mad in the furdarend of Inchkith, which I had thowght to have dune att this tyme,—yf the French Kyng had v<sup>c</sup> saylls, and Denmark as mani, and mindid to let the viteling ther of, nonne of them wer abull to lye on thissid Inchgarvi, yf the wind were att the est, est and bi sowth, est suth est, est and bi north, est north est.—Soo that when they shalbe constraynid to be asfar as Inchgarvi, which ys vj or vij mills abue Ligh,—fro Barwyk or Holi Iland Lygh may be vitelid yf the wind be suthwest, suth suth west, suth and bi west, sowthest and bi south, est suth est, and being of from the schore est. Soo that I must nedes resoulve in mi poure opinion, that Lygh being fortifid and mad tenabull, and a bulwark mad in Inskyth, it ys veri

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 13. fasille to vitell the samme fro tyme to tyme maugar all enimis, in sichwis as I wrought yestar night to your highnis. Wherfor, considering what onor shall redound therof to your majeste, and what anoyans and gret inconveniens it shalbe to your enimies, yf it may be dunne in convenient tyme,—I would wishe that it might plesse your majeste to remight the dooing or not doing therof unto me, mi lord admirall, and others of your counsell here, with the advise of Mast[er] Le and the surveiar of Calis, and sich other as your highnis shall think meght for that purpos; which I doo only wishe and desiar for the betar advansment of sich things as may tend to your majestes onar and sarvis, as God knowith, hoo presarve your highnis in long lyf and helth, and to have as good succes in all your affers as your princly hart canne wishe and desiar. Fro your majestes towne of Newcastell the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Apriell. Your majestes youmbull and most bundun sujet and sarvant. (Signed) E. Hertford.

Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Hertford's wafer signet.

April 14. 212. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO HERTFORD.

[fol. 98.]

After our right hartie commendacions unto your good lordeship. Where it appeareth to the Kinges majeste by lettres sente from the Lorde Wharton unto your lordeship of the viij<sup>th</sup> of this present, that upon the mustars received and certified unto him for the levying aswell of the ij<sup>c</sup> horsmen upon that his majestes West Borders, as also for the cl Scotysse borderars, for the which we heretofore on his majestes behalf wrote unto youe,—that albeit the saide Lorde Wharton declareth that he wolde be most glad those nombres wer advaunced from thens accordingly, yet for soche consideracions as in his saide lettres be more at large conteyned, he thinketh the same may not well be spared thens: ye shall understande, that his majeste having well and depely considered this matter, hath willed us for a fynall resolucion to write unto youe that his majestes pleasure is to have out and from the Borders there iiij<sup>c</sup> horsmen in all, wherof two hundred out of the West Marches under the leading of Sir William Musgrave and Thomas Dacres, and thother ij<sup>c</sup> to be taken out of the Est and Midle; also of the vij<sup>c</sup> borderers which your lordeship by your former lettres wrote to be layde in garrison there already,—whiche nombre there so taken out youe may cause to be supplied agayn of inland men. And his majeste willeth that the other cc horsemen to be levied out of the Est and Middle Marches shalbe taken in suche places and of suche men as by your lordeship with thadvise of the lordes wardens there, shalbe thought most mete; having suche respecte (aswell to the quyete of the countrey as unto the defence of the same) as appertayneth. Whiche nombre of cccc his majestes pleasure is sholde be furnysshed of piked and well

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 14. chosen men, and put in suche order as the same may be at Dover by the last day of May nexte ensewing, keping ther horses in the mean tyme in suche plyte as the same may be able to be employed to serve immediatly after their transportacion. And where my saide Lorde Wharton thinketh that by taking away of the nombre of ij<sup>c</sup> horsmen out of the West Marches, the same wolde be moche weakened therby and the lesse able aswell to annoyne the ennemye as to defende them self in cases of necessitie: the Kinges majeste thinketh that afre the doing of suche exploytes as be already determyned to be doon there, which (we trust) may be well accomplisshed before the commyng away of the saide horsmen,—the tyme shall requyre rather to have respecte to the defence of the Bordars then to any annoyance of the ennemy, which annoyance his majeste thinketh neither can be greate, the Scottishe Bordars being so moche devastyd allready, though all the horsmen contynued ther styll, nor yet to any greate purpose after thende of the seed tyme until the begynning of harvest shal cum agayn, against which tyme there may be provision made accordingly. And touching the defence of these Bordars in the meane season, besides suche helpe as may be had for that purpose of the inland men as aforsaid, his majeste hath also (as ye know) determyned to have iij<sup>c</sup> kerne layd there in garrison for that purpose, and other ij<sup>c</sup> upon the other Bordars. And as for the Scottishe borderars which hath promysed to serve his majeste agaynst all men at his appoyntement, lyke as his highnes is contented for suche consideracions as in the saide lettres be mencioned, to forbear the having of so great a nombre of them,—so his highnes thinketh it not amysse that the Lorde Wharton shuld induce x or xij of the best of them willingly to employ their service with his majeste in this voyage, which his highnes thinketh being so employed, wolde bee a good assurance for the honest service of the rest. And bicause the Kinges majeste is credibly informed that their be many good horsmen of the borderars comen now into suche povertie as they neither have no horses of their own nor be hable to provide themselves of the same, his pleasure is that with thadvise of the wardens ye shall also pyke out in places most convenient, one c of the sayd able men of the Borders wantyng horses, and send the same hither on foote with their jackes, who at theyr cummyng shalbe furnisshed here of horses and other thinges for their better service accordingly.

Fynally, your lordeshipp shall understande that the Kinges majeste having also seen the humble sute of the saide Lorde Wharton for sarving his majeste with the saide borderars in this voyage into Fraunce, taketh that his good will in very good parte, and bath willed us to desyre your lordship to gyve unto hym his majestes hartie thanks for the same. Notwithstanding, his highnes well considering how necessary a minister the saide Lorde Wharton shalbe in the tyme of his majestes absence, upon the Borders there, is

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 14. determyned to use his service for the tyme in these partes, and doubtth not but according to the good opynion his majeste hath of him, he will endeavour himself to serve accordingly.

Fair copy corrected by Paget. Indorsed: 'A minute of the lettre to my Lorde 'of Hertford xiiij<sup>o</sup> Aprilis 1544.'

Two rough drafts of the foregoing minute. [fol. 94-7.]

Both written by Petre. The second is imperfect, stopping at the last clause, beginning 'Fynally, your lordeshipp.' Indorsed.

April 14. 213. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 102.]

State Papers,  
vol. v. pp.  
373-75.

They send him letters from Wharton, Robert Maxwell, and Drumlanrig. Glencairn is not coming to Carlisle, but sends his second son and Bischop, Lennox's secretary, who they think is a very mean person to treat with Wharton and Bowes. They have however, instructed the latter verbally, that Wharton and he shall meet the Scots, hear what they propose, and promise nothing till further orders from Henry. But unles Lennox agrees to deliver Dunbarton castle, they think he has no power to serve England, now that Angus and his party have deserted him. They advise that no attention shuld be paid to the demands of Robert Maxwell or Drumlanrig for money, etc., until they shall do some honest service and declare themselves openly for Henry. But if Robert Maxwell will deliver Lochmaben, he may then be worthy of reward, and they have instructed Wharton and Bowes to meet him and feel his mind thereon. 'At your highnes towne of Newcastle the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Aprell. 'Your majestes humble subjectes and moste bounden servauntes.' (Signed) 'E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Robert Landaffe, Rafe 'Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Hertford's wafer signet.

April 15. 214. SECOND INSTRUCTIONS TO WHARTON AND BOWES.

[fol. 104.]

Right t[rusty] and w[elbiloved] and t[rusty] and r[ight] w[elbiloved], we grete youe wel. Wheras uppon the late sending hither unto us of M<sup>r</sup> John Penven and Thomas Bishoppe from thErles of Lynoux, Anguishe, Casselles and Glyncarne, with lettres and other credence, we did lately appoynt youe twoo our commissioners to treate and conclude at our cytie of Carlisle with certain other commissioners to be sent from the sayd erles, uppon such articles as in our instructions gyven unto youe in writing for that purpose, doth particulerly appere: forasmocheas thErle of Anguish, who was one of the principall partes that shuld have couvenanted with us, hath in all apparence and as far as by the circumstances of his procedinges can be judged, contrary to all mens expectacions, forgetting his

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 15 honour and loyalte and the manyfold and inestimable benefites which he hath receyved by our goodnes (falsefyed his fayth and sundry his promesses made unto us heretofore, and yeven hym self to the partye of thErle of Arren and Cardinal, and refusing to folowe both such advise and counsail as we have sent unto hym specially, and also as hath bene yeven now lately to hym by M<sup>r</sup> Penven our chaplayn, and by Pete Grayme, even at his very goyng in now last to the sayd Erle of Arren, hath brought hymself into such thraldome and captivite as he is in conduct nother mete to be couvenaunted with all nor yet able to do any service unto us, or to performe any of those thinges which be expressed in the sayd instructions, to be observed on his behaulf,—we have thought good not only to cancell in every place of the sayd instructions, alsuch poyntes as eyther he shuld have contented to have done for his part, or that we shuld have done for our part agayn to hym, but also to alter the maner of your proceeding at your furst entree, with one or two other poyntes conteyned in your former instructions. And therfor our pleasure is that at your furst meting with thErle of Glyncarne and such others as shall cum as commissioners to commyn with youe at this present, youe shall after pleasant salutacions and welcummyng, as the maner is, passed betwene youe and them, so handle yourselves for the commencement of the matier, as they may furst declare their commision and thole cause of their cumming thither at this present; which when they have done, if it shall appere unto youe that notwithstanding thErle of Anguish revolte, the sayd Erle of Glyncarne is cum for himself and in the name of thErles of Lynoux and Casseles and their freends, to commune and conclude with you now specially upon such overtures as lately passed betwene us and the said Erle of Lynoux secretary and M<sup>r</sup> John Penven at their being here,—our pleasure is, that repeting unto them how that at the request and persuasion of him the said erle, and thother forsayde thre erles, having appoynted our armye for their relief to entre into Scotland both by see and by land, and supposing to have hadd them all knitt to gidre to have invaded their commun ennemys in one parte or an other by our appoinctement at the entring of our sayde armye, as was promised unto us they shuld have done, wherby the sayde ennemys might have bene the more easelyer daunted, and both our purposes and their own brought the soner to good effect,—forasmuchas we have ben enformed not onely that thErle of Anguise who hath ben reckened a gret pece of their force, is nowe deteyned in warde by thErle of Arren, wherby they ar not a litle weakened, but also divers of the rest of our freendes did now lately relinquishe him the sayd Erle of Glyncarne, and the said Erle of Lynoux, in such sort as at this last assemble of the Gouvernour against them, they wer not only dryven to kepe their holdes, but also he himself the sayd Erle of Glencarn to flye for want of souccors,—ye shall saye that therfor as

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 15. we wool be contented to helpe and relief them as they shall gyve us cause, so we wold be glad to knowe with what force they shalbe able to serve us, and how and in what sorte they may do it, and what we shall trust to have at their handes? Wherunto if they shall answer, that by the falshed of the Lord Maxwell, and the detention now of thErle of Anguish and other the Douglasses, or by sum other meane which peraventure they will alledge, their power is nowe so feeble and the Gouvernours so strong as they cannot be able to sett any gret nombre abroad into the felde, and yet nevertheles shall say that he the sayd Erle of Glencarn, thErles of Lynoux and Casseles, wilbe redy either to cum hither to us and to serve here, orels where as it shall please us to appoynt, with their persons,—you shall in this cace, commending much their towardnes and good will to serve us, use your wisdoms temperatly and discretely to induce them as much as you can, to cum in unto us in person, with whom ye may saye being present, they shall have better commodyty in gret deale both to declare their hartes and their estates, and to shewe unto us their advise and opinion how these matiers may be redubbed in Scotlande, and also to receyve such further comfort at our hand as wherwith they shall have good cause to rejoyse and to fynd them selves wel contented. And on thother syde, if they shall say eyther that thErle of Anguish apprehension hath not bene voluntary, and that therby such his freendes as be at libertye will the more earnestly stick unto their parte for his revenge, orels that howsoever thErle of Anguise be apprehended, yet the Kinges majestes armye cumming in, they shalbe able ynough with their own forces and their freendes to kepe the feld, and either to cum joyne with our sayd armye orels to serve whereas we appoynt, and therfor shall desyre you to declare our pleasure further unto them and likewise to go through upon such overtures as was settfurth at the being here with us of the sayd Bishop and Penven,—our pleasure is ye shall then, leaving out as aforsayde all such pointes as concerneth thErle of Anguise, either to be don by him for his parte to us, or to be done by us towards him, procede to couvenaunt with them for the performaunce on the behalf of the sayd three Erles of Glyncarn, Cassells, and Lynoux, of such articles as by your sayde former instructions we prescribed to have ben observed of all the forsayd four erles, and likewise to agree for the doing of such thinges on our behalf towards the sayd thre Erles of Lenoux, Casseles, and Glencarn, as is alredy prescribed in the sayd instruccions to be don by us particularly to either of the same. Forseyng that if thErle of Lynoux shall not be able to bring his brother the Bishop in to us to remayn as pledge, he may then lay such other pledges as shalbe thought equivalent unto hym.<sup>1</sup> Nevertheles his majestes pleasure is that in cace touching tharticle of laying in their pledges, that in

<sup>1</sup> What follows has been scored perpendicularly to the end.

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 15. cace you shall perceive that notwithstanding a convenient pressyng which ye may use to bring them to it, thErle of Lynoux cannot conveniently in respect of the present state of his affaire in Scotland, lay in any hostaiges, that ye shall then, notwithstanding your former instructions, conclude upon the rest of tharticles to be observed on both partes, taking only their promesse in writting subscribed with their hand and sealed with their seales, for the performance of the same. Signifying further unto youe, that as concernyng the procedinges of thErle of Anguishe, his highnes pleasure is that when the said commissioners shall declare unto you any thing of the same, wheder it be either for his declaracion and excuse, or to his reprove and accusation,—ye shall onely gyve then the hering, passing the same over with fewe woordes and without shewing by any discourse that either the Kinges majeste or any of us here, or you, do think certainly that this his apprehension is chaunced by his own practise or agreement, nor yet that we do beleive that having had so much warning as he hath had at the Kinges majestes hand, and others that have had to do with hym on his highnes behalf, that he hath bene circumvented, and brought by such as he hath trusted, in to captivitye; but as is sayd, making litle both of thone and of thother, passe it over indifferently.

Draft in Paget's and another hand. Indorsed: 'Mynute of the ij<sup>d</sup> instructions for the Lord Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes, xv<sup>o</sup> Aprilis 1544.'

April 16. 215. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 116.]

Please it your highnes to understand, that I thErll of Hertford have receyved lettres from the Lorde Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes; and with the same arryved here also thErll of Glencarnes second sonne, and Bisshop, thErll of Lenoux secretarie, who brought a letter from his master to me the said Erle of Hertforde; the cotype wherof, with the lettres afore specified and suche other wrytinges as the said Lorde Wharton and M<sup>r</sup> Bowes sent with the same, your majeste shall receyve herewith. And wheras the said erles son and Bisshop came hither intending torepaire unto your majeste,—consideryng that in our opynyons, their jorney thither shuld be rather losse of tyme, than any fertheraunce of your highnes affayres, in asmoche as we like every hower to here of your gracyous pleasure, howe the Lorde Wharton and M<sup>r</sup> Bowes shall procede with theym here,—we have therfore stayed theym and retorned theym to Carlisle, likeas also we have sent for M<sup>r</sup> Bowes to stave him for that purpose, untill your majestes pleasure shalbe ferther knowen in that behalf. And what is offred and desyred on the partie of the said erles, your majeste shall perceyve by suche articles in wryting as the said Erles son and Byshopp brought with theym, whiche we send also herewith; saving that where in one of the sayd articles yt is conteyned

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 16. that the said Erle of Lenoux having the gouvernement of Scotlande under your majeste, ys content to be ordered by suche a counsaile of Scottishemen as your highnes shall appoynte, the said Bisshop nevertheles showed me the said Erle of Hertford a pryvate instructions to conclude that article in an other soorte, that is,—that the said Erle of Lenoux incase aforesaid, woll be ordred by suche a counsaile as your highnes shall appoynt, bothe of Englishe and Scottishemen. And in ferther conference with him of those mattiers, he seamed moche to desire and presse on his masters behalf, the conclusion of the maryage betwene the Lady Margaret and his said master as a pryncipall knot of all the rest; wherein he sayeth his master desireth not to capitulate neither for dote, or other condicion, but hollye woll remyt him silf in that parte to your majestes liberalitie and goodnes. I aunswered him that as your highnes having noles regard to thobservacion of your worde and promyse, then to a prynce of honor apperteyneth, wolde covenant and capitulate nothing with theym more than shulde be performed, so I thought your majeste wold not conclude ne promyse the perfection of that marryage without the entier consent of the parties, whiche could not take place convenyently, oneles either partie had sight of other. Wherwith he was not fully satisfied; nevertheles he said his master was commyng to the Isle of Man in a rotten barke with thErll of Glencarne, and by wether and contrary wynde was dryven backe agayne, and yet if he had a good shipp, orelles durst adventure by lande, both he and the said Erle of Glencarne wolde surely repaire to your majeste in post, as they were mynded to have done, and to have retorned agayne with your majestes armye into Scotlande. And incase your highnes woll have him to come, the said Bisshop saithe that surely he woll adventure him silf to come by lande or see as your majeste shall thinke best. They ley gret untrouthe to thErll of Anguishe, the Lorde Maxwell and the sherif of Aire, and saye not all the best of Robert Maxwell and Dunlanerick.

Fynallye, we have stayed theym as is aforsaid, till we shall knowe ferther of your gracyous pleasure, which yt may please your highnes to signifie, aswell howe the said Lorde Wharton and M<sup>r</sup> Bowes shall procede with theym, as also what aunswere shalbe made to the said offers and desires of the said erles, conteyned in the said articles, whiche we shall ensue and accomlishe accordingly. And thus Almightye God preserve your majeste in your moste royall estate most feliciously to endure. At your highnes towne of Newcastle the xvj<sup>th</sup> of Aprell. Your majestes humble subjectes and moste bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Robert Landaffe, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet destroyed.



[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 16. 216. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 118.]

State Papers,  
vol. v. pp.  
375-77.

They correct a misunderstanding as to their instructions to the Earls of Westmoreland and Cumberland how to act in case of need, while the wardens of the Marches are with the army in Scotland. These had been given verbally, but are now in writing. They also remind the Council that only 6,700*l.* will be left by the end of the month to pay the wages of the army and garrisons, and request a further supply. 'At Newcastell the xvj<sup>th</sup> of Aprell. Your good 'lordships assured.' (Signed) 'E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Robert 'Landaffe, Rafe Sadleyr.'

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Hertford's wafer signet.

1544.

April 17. 217. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO HERTFORD.

[fol. 123.]

After our moost hartly commendations unto your good lordship. It may like youe tunderstande that the Kinges majeste hath receyved your severall lettres, conteyning your opinion for the fortification of Lythe, whereby his majeste perceiveth the speciall good will and earnest mynde and desyre you have to serve his majestie and to employe your self with his armye to do sum such a notable exploit upon the ennemys, as might be to their gret dammaige and annoyaunce and to his highnes honour and renome. The which we assure your lordshipp his majeste accepteth in right good part, and hath commaunded us to gyve unto youe on his highnes behalf hartly thanks for the same, and to signifye unto youe that his majeste thinketh, and so do all we, that youe have not conceyved this opinion for the said fortification without a gret apparence of reason, as doth well appere by your discourses sent to his majeste in your said severall lettres. And therfor, notwithstanding his highnes former determination written to your lordship lately in our lettres concerning the saide fortification, his highnes thynkyng good eftsones to have the matter debated and brought to a finall resolucion, hath not only himself consydred and wayed the same moost gravely and prudently, as you knowe well ynough he canne,—but also commaunded us likewise to consulte thereuppon and to putt in writting the reasons that diswade aswell his majeste as us from your lordships opinion, and that moveth us to think that for this tyme, it wer not expedyent for his majestes affayres to entreprise the forsaide fortification; which we have done accordingly, and sende herewith unto your lordship the same. Wherby your lordship shall perceive that the said fortificacion bifore entended must nowe in any wise be layd aparte and not putt in execution, whatsoever oportunitye might upon the place move youe or them that shalbe with youe, to the contrarye, as upon redyng the sayd consulacion ye

1544.

VOL. IX.

April 17. shall perceive,—wherein, albeit both his majeste and we dissent from your lordships opinion in this matier for this tyme, yet his majeste woold not ye shuld abate any pece of your courrage to serve in the rest, but as hath ben written in our former lettres, so to persecute thennemys as may be to his majestes honour and your own no litle reputation, which theruppon, doubt you not, will ensue.

And forasmuch as upon advertisementes from those partes of the dissension in Scotlande dayly encreasyng more and more, with thoffre of service made by the Master of Morton, it is to be supposed that the Scottes shall not be able tassemble themselves in any nombre wherwith to resiste your force, hereuppon hath bene ministred occasion to commyn and devise of the joyning with youe of the horsmen of the Borders, and your returne with them by lande, after you shall have brent, spoyled, wasted and destroyed Edynbrough, and asmuch of the cuntry about as ye canne. In which matier, albeit the Kinges highnes thinketh your return by lande with the sayde horsemen shuld much tende to his majestes honour, the benefite of the realme, the annoyauce of thennemy, and much to your estimation,—for which respectes his highnes woold it wer if it might be, put in execution,—yet nevertheles his highnes considering that the matier cannot well be determyned her, nor that it wer not convenyent to prescribe unto youe any certain resolucion in that behalf, whereby ye shulde either be charged tentreprise further thenne might lye in your power, without gret aventure to performe, oreles be restrayned to do that which peraventure you shulde see there in your eye to be faisible and meete to be done, hath willed us to put you in remembrance howe the wardens have alredy promised to burn with their horsmen within twelf myle of Edynbrough; which if they do, it is thought they shalbe by Godes grace able to perce the litle waye fro thens to youe. And therfor willeth your lordship to consulte heruppon with the wardens and other expert men there, what may be done for the sauf joyning of your armye and the horsmen after ye be landed, and what provision of emptye cariages may be had out of the Bishopriche or other partes to go in spede with the horsmen, wherwith to bring such small portion of victailes as men returnyng to their cuntry will contente themself with for a small tyme, oreles any other devise of cariage of victailes by horseback for that small waye, and wheder the caryages may be sent unto youe by see or no, and wheder the victailes may from Wark or Berwyke meete youe for your relief at Kelso in your return?—Wherin the Kynges majeste requyreth nothing further to be done, thenne with thadvise and resolucion of the wardens and such other wise men as be there with youe, shalbe thought meete to be put in execution. And albeit we make mencion of the lord wardens with whom ye shuld consulte in this matier, yet the Kinges highnes pleasure is ye shall not so tary for the repayre of any of them unto youe, as ye shulde therby passe over any

1544.

VOL. IX.

April 17. oportunitye of departure out of that haven with the armye; but having that chiefly to hart, on any wise to go forward with tharmey assone as you may, and to consulte and devise of your return by lande with the wardeyns, if ye canne in the meane tyme call them unto youe whiles ye ar there deteyned for lack of wynde; and for want of them, to devise with such other as ye shall think to have knoweledge in this matier, and in such wise and so farre tavaunce this entrepryce, as ye see to have apparance to be faisible, and lightly to take good effect.

And where the Master of Morton offerith himself to repayre to youe whenne you shall requyre, and morover to cause the castle of Temptallon to be rendred in to the Kinges majestes handes, his highnes pleasure is that whiles youe tary for wynde and be there so letted to departe, ye sende for the saide Master of Morton to repayre unto youe, and at his cumming requyre him to cause the castle of Temtallon to be rendred to the Kinges majeste incontiently before your entre in to the realme of Scotland, whereby ye may be the more assured of him and have the better occasion to spare his freendes according to his request; wheras elles if he wouold delaye the deliveraunce til your cummyng in to Scotland, ye [he ?] shuld seame onely to practise his own suretye in all eventes without any such zele as he pretendeth to have to serve the Kinges highnes, which ye may shewe him plainly,—and yet unto whatsoever he shall condescende, you must beware to make him any such promise as whereby ye shuld be bounde to forbear to execute the Kinges majesties commaundement for the putting of Edynborough to sword and fyre. And if the said Master of Morton cannot or will not cum in unto youe before your departure, but shall repayre unto youe at your landing in Scotlande, ye shall thenne kepe him with youe, without suffering him to go unto you at his pleasure, although he wouold gyve hostaiges to be true, for under colour therof might be wrought much falsehed, as your lordship canne consydre. The Kinges pleasure is ye shuld use always with him to atteyn Temptallon, for thatteyning thereof shuld be a gret token of assuraunce unto such as wouold adhere to his majeste, and gyve them courraige to shewe themselves. And in cace ye can at any tyme atteyne Tentallon, ye shall sende asmuch victail thither as may be spared, and appoynt sum such man of courraige for keping therof as ye think will rendre good accompte of the same. And in cace the sayde Master of Morton shall after your arryvall in Scotlande before his repayre unto youe, requyre an assurance to go at his pleasure, it is thought not meete to be graunted, but to procede to devastation of the cuntrey, as hath bene prescribed by the Kinges majeste unto youe. And yet nevertheless, if after the repayre of the sayde Master [of] Morton, ye shall by his meanes have obtcyned Tentallon, ye may thenne begynne to have the more confidence in him and suffre him to departe from youe upon his promesse.

1544.

VOL. IX.

April 17. And if so be upon consultacion had with men of experience there, ye shall think good to return by lande, and shall in dede put the same in execucion, the Kinges majeste thinketh that the onely terrour of your visaige shall cause Hume castle and other pyles in the waye, to rendre the same upon your sommonds; the keypyng wherof may serve to better purpose against the tyme of a further invasion to be made at leysour, thenne any fortificacion that in so short tyme may be made at Lythe or Edinborough.

His majeste also requyreth you to remembre that in cace at your cumming before the Lythe or therabouts to lande, you shall see your ennemys assembled in such a nombre and force as you shall not be able to sett your men on land on that syde without gret daunger and losse of the same, youe thenne forbear to lande there for a tyme, until you shall see them scaled, but in the meane season to sett a sufficient nombre alonde on the Fyfe syde, and there to waste and destroye as moch as they can conveniently, and afterwarde having oportunitye, to return over Edinborough syde and there to do the semblable, without takyng either the castle or town to mercy, though they woold yelde,—for ye knowe the falshode of them all, and how litle they care for the tyme to promise and offre whatsoever ye will demaunde, and afterwarde to brek from youe and observe no piece of their promesse, if they shall think therby to wynne any thing. Your lordship must also take ordre that none of the ships of warre entre or tary within the haven of Tynmouth, but go straight to Holy Ilande and there tary the rest of the flytte, and that also ever as the shippes that must cum in to take ladyng either of men or other things within the haven, may likewise assone as they be charged, passe out to Holy Ilande, there to tary the cumming of their felowes. For by this meane the haven shal not be pestred, and also the fewer of the ships shalbe within daungier of the restraint of the wynde, in cace it shuld turne to such a quarter as woold kepe them within the haven. Thus fare your good lordship most hartely well. From Westminstre the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1544. Your good lordships assured loving frendes. (Signed) T. Cantuarien., Charlys Soffolk, J. Russell, W. Essex, Ste. Winton, Tho. Westm., Thomas Wriotbesley, John Gage, Antone Browne, Antony Wyngfeld, Will'm Paget, Will'm Petre, John Bakere.

Addressed : 'To our very good lord thErle of Hertford greate chamberlayn of England, the Kinges majestes lieutenaunt general in the north parties.' Indorsed (in a later hand). Wafer signet, a classical head.

Inclosures in the foregoing :—

[fol. 120.]

- (1) A consultacion of the Counsail in thies two articles following :—fyrst, whither thErle of Hertford shuld nowe entreprise any newe fortificacion in Scotland; the

- 1544.

April 17.

seconde, what were convenyent to be writen to the sayd Erle to take his oportunitie uppon joyneng of thorsmen borderers with him to returne by lande.

As concerning the first article, it is resolved, that the sayd Erle shuld in no wise goo about any suche fortification, whatsoever oportunitie he sawe uppon the place in his opinion or thopinion of others with [him ?] that it were faisible, uppon thiese reasons that ensue.—

Fyrst, a fortificacion, although it be in apparaunce very faisible, yet it is subject to so many lackes and wantes, that it cannot be assured without a hole perfite furniture of all thinges requisite, and have suche a situacion in the place, as it be subject to no moun-taigne or hill wherby thennemye maye annoye it, and on thother side a facilitie of accesse unto it by the frende, wherby to relyeve it without an over excessyve charge.

Seconde, it is thought that the Lighet where the fortificacion shuld be, is subject to a hill nere unto it, and beeng so farre within the land, canne be relyeved with victualles only by see, which the long contynuaunce of the wynde in oon quarter sheweth nowe in experience to be very difficile; besides that the Scottes maye with ordonaunce uppon the shores and otherwise, let thaccesse of any ships to cum to the sayd Lighte.

Thirdly, as it is a greate honour for a prince to kepe a fortifi-cacion in his ennemyes countrey, so is there annexed to that apparaunce of honour a greate cure, care, and studye of the mayn-tenance therof, lest the losse of the same fortificacion for any want, maye diminishe his reputacion and geve therby courage to his ennemye.

Fourthely, it must be forseen that the fortificacion may annoye thennemyes in suche wise, as therby they may be enforced to yelde and submit themselves; wheras elles men that have closed upon themself and maye be also closed in and contempned by thennemye, be only charge to their prince, with danger of losse of reputacion uppon their yelding for want. And it is thought that fotemen fortifyed in Ligh, cannot issue out having the strenght of tholl realme bent upon them, ne canne let the reasorte of shippes into Scotland, being the porte on thother side of the water as good as the Ligh, and also a place beneath Lige called Mustelburgh where they may lande and repayre to Edinburgh.

Fyftely, being the tyme of oon moneth nowe spent by a contrary wynde, and the Kinges majestes journee into Fraunce nowe approach- ing, before which it were necessarye the sayd armye were returned, aswell for the suretye of the Bordres as also for the repayre of the Lord Admyrall to the keping of the narrowe sees at the tyme of the Kinges majestes transportacion, and certeyn other noblemen and gentlemen appoynted tattende uppon the Kinges majestes royal

1544.

VOL. IX.

April 17. person; in consideracion of the tyme passed and lost, and the tyme nowe instant that maye not be consumed in that fortificacion forfere of disapoyntenge other purposes as afore, the same fortificacion in no wise at this tyme, although all other reasons fayled, may not be entreprised.

And this resolucion notwithstanding, we verely thinke that the mocion made by thErle of Hertford is to be taken in very good parte as a thing proceding of a very good will and courage, with an earnest mynde to serve the Kinges majeste and the realme; after which sorte they most humbly desire the Kinges majeste to take it, and of his goodnes so to signefy unto him by his most gratioux lettres.

In the seconde article, concerning the joyneng of horsmen from the Bordours with thErle of Hertford, and so tholl armye to returne by land; albeit for the doubtefulnes of thentreprise there canne be nothing precisely written [*ends thus abruptly*].

Contemporary copy. Indorsed: 'A cousultacion touching the fortifying at 'Lythe.'

(2) Another copy of the 'Consultacion.' [fol. 127.]

In place of the last clause of 'fyftely' [line 6 *supra*] beginning 'And this resolucion notwithstanding,' the following is given.—

Fynally, in asmucheas the chief respecte of this entreprise into Scotlande and the moost desired ende in the same is this, so to diminishe the Scottes strenght as theye maye not be able tassemble themselves and to make any force to annoye this realme in the Kinges majestes absence, it is thought that the faulshoode of the Scottes considered, and the late experimentes hadde of the same, it shalbe greater pollicye to destroye their victualles and chief places of reasorte, as Edinboroughe and such villages as be there aboutes, accordinge to the Kinges majestes ordre, thenne upon a visage of hostages whiche theye smally regarde as experience shewith, or fayre promes made which theye never yet remembre[d] after,—to leave them their chefe towne untooched and their contreye preserved from hurte without an[y] other suertye of them thenne a smale fortificacion which maye shortly be lost after: wherein not only the saide Erles reputacion, but also the Kinges majestes honour, shalbe tooched.—Whereas the chief towne of Scotlande ones destroyed by the said Erle, the same cannot be undowne againe, but remayne as a perpetuall memorye to the renoume and faime of the saide Erle, as oon ordeyned to revenge and punishe the notable faulshoode and disloyaltye of the Scottes to their perpetuall reproche for ever.

Contemporary official hand.

(3) Copy of the Minute to Hertford No. 217. [fol. 130.]

Contemporary official hand. Indorsed: '1544.'

1544.

VOL. IX.

April 17. (4) Copy of the Consultation No. (2). [fol. 134.]  
 Contemporary official hand. Indorsed.

[1544.]

April 17. 218. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 137.]

State Papers,  
 vol. v. pp. 377-8.

They inform him that 'a Scotchman called Wysshert' had brought that day a letter from Brunstone to Hertford, and that Wysshert with his letters and credence were dispatched to Henry by post. His credence was twofold—(1) that Grange the late treasurer of Scotland, the Master of Rothes, and John Charters would attempt to apprehend or slay the Cardinal on his passage through Fife, if Henry approved the plan; and (2) these persons wished pay for 1000 or 1500 men, with whom, when the English were in Scotland, they joining the Earl Marischal, Calder, and Lord Gray's friends, would destroy the Cardinal's abbey and town of Arbroath, and other bishops' and abbots' houses north of Forth, when the forces of these last should have gone to resist the English. That Wysshert guaranteed that all these persons should bind themselves by writing under their seals, before they asked any money.

Hertford also sent Henry copies of letters from Glencairn's son, and Bishop, to the Earls of Glencairn and Lennox, obtained by Wharton and Bowes [in some underhand way]—and reported his expectation of the Admiral arriving at Tynmouth that night or next day. Newcastle 17th April. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Robert Landaffe, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.'

April 19. 219. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO HERTFORD AND OTHERS. [fol. 139.]

After our right hartye commendacions unto your good lordeshippes. These shalbe to signify unto youe the same that the Kinges majesty hath receaved your last lettres, with such others as Robert Maxwell and Dunlanrike hath lately written unto the Lorde Wharton. And for answeare hath willed us to signifye unto youe as folowith.—

Furst, that his majestie liketh well your ordre taken with the Lorde Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes for their procedinges with thErle of Glyncar[n]es secounde sonne and Thomas Bishoppe.

Secounde, his majestie is contented youe shall graunt to Robert Maxwell assuraunce according to his desire, and also promesse him the same entretenement of men that was promysed him before, so as he will shewe him self by his dedes to serve his majestie trewly; and for the begynnyng thereof to delyvere to his hieghnes use Loughmabain or another howse in his keping, such as the warden shall think most mete for his majeste, for the performauce of suche

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 19. things as he shall promesse, and to ryde to the Larde Jonstons landes and sende to his majestie the wrytinges whiche he saide he wolde gett from Douglas.

Thirde, as tooching Dunlanrike,—whereas the same semeth to grudge at the smal recompence of his service, desyring to have likeas Sir George Duglas hadde, and promysing therfore *aureos montes*,—he wolde the Lorde Wharton sholde, as of him self, putt him in remembraunce of the v<sup>o</sup> crownes pencion his majeste offreth hym, which he maye saie is a good entretenement for a man that doth none other service but only geve advertisementes! And that forasmucheas his majeste hath heretofore extendid to many in Scotlande great liberalitie and receaved in wordes great promesses for the same, whereof in dede hath ensued nothing, he the saide Lorde Wharton dare not therefore move his majestie for any large pencion, unles the saide Dunlanrik shal do sum other more notable service; wherupon he the said Lorde Wharton may have good occasion to move his majeste further in this behaulf. It may further like your lordship to understand that bycause after the departing of youe my Lord of Hertford, it shalbe necessary that sum special personage be appoynted to remayn behynd youe there, both for the wardens to resort to for counsail, and for the stay of the cuntrey there, and also both to receyve al lettres directed from hens, and likewise to addresse hither all other lettres and advertisementes which youe use to receyve out of Scotland,—his highnes having special trust in youe my Lord of Derham, hath thought good to appoynt youe to that office, and to desyre youe for that purpose after the departing of my lord lieutenant, to demore most contynually at Anwyke or in such other place as yourself shall think convenient nere unto the Borders.

Finally, your lordship shall undrestand that wheras there was appoynted v<sup>o</sup> kerne to have bene sent to lye on the Borders, ther shall cum now to youe but cccc, which we think by this tyme be arryved at Chestre, and doubt not but that youe have alrede takyn ordre for sum man to be there with money for their conduit and to dyrect them to such places as where they shalbe bestowed.

Draft corrected by Paget. Indorsed : 'To the L. of Hertford, my L. of Derham, etc.,—the xix<sup>th</sup> of April.'

April 21. 220. HERTFORD, LISLE, &C., TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 141.]

Please it your highnes to understande that I the Lorde Admyrall arryved here yesterdaye with the holl flete, and nowe we make all the haste we can to set your majestes armye to the see, intending with Goddes grace, to omytt nothing as much as in us ys, for the perfection and accomplishment of the chardge comytted unto us by your majeste, as to our bounden duties apperteyneth. And yet we



[1544.]

April 21. be somewhat encombered with thorder of victuelles provided for the furnyture of this enterprice, wherin your highnes gret charge consisteth, and as yt appereth unto us, your majeste hath not byn a litell deceyved in the same,—for as the surveyor of the victuelles, called Mr Nevile, declareth unto us, wheras every pipe of beef shuld conteyne iiij<sup>c</sup> peces of beef, and every pece to wey ij<sup>or</sup> lb., after the rate delyvered unto him, yt is nowe founde and proved that their is lacking in somme pipe vij<sup>xx</sup> peces, in somme iiij<sup>xx</sup>, in somme xl, and in somme more and somme lesse,—so that never a pipe, asfarr as we can here yet, kepith the hole complement. And besides that, the said Nevile saith that there is never a pece of beef almost weyeth past i lb. di., and somme weyeth not one pounce, wheras every pece shuld wey ij lb. as ys aforsaid; not doubting but that your majeste hathe paid for nolesse. Also the said Nevile saithe that their lacketh of the complement of lofe brede, whiche as appereth by suche bokes as were delyverd to him, shuld be here in the victuellers, m'm'ccc dozen, which is a gret lack; and a grete parte of that that is here, ys so mouldye and ill husbanded in the baking, that we assure your highnes at this present it is no mans meate, whiche we wolde not beleve till we sawe yt our silves. And besides all this, the said Nevile telleth us that where as yt ys expressed untq him in the boke whiche he hath receyved from the Bisshop of Wynchester, where and in what shipps the victelles and howe moche of every kynde, ys bestowed,—having made serche for the same by the said boke, he fyndeth no parte therof true. So that whether any more of the provicions do wante then is afore specyfyed, or be otherwise bestowed in other shipps then the boke purporteth, yt is yet uncerten. The serche wherof, and the orderyng and bestowyng of the victuelles in every shippe that lacketh victualling, lettith more tyme then were expedient, whiche we shall supplye and helpe as yt may be,—having nevertheles thought it our dueties to signifie the premissis unto your majeste, leest percase the deceit be used by the petit mynesters appoynted by suche as have the chardge of the provicions of victuelles made for the furnyture of your royall armye into Fraunce, yf yt be not well forseen.

Furthermore, wheras yt hath byn thought that your majeste shuld be a gret gayner by the sale and utteraunce of the victuelles here to the armye, at the leest of v<sup>m</sup> li., the same as yet cannot appere unto us; for even nowe we have thexperyence in the sale of the heryng, being one kynd of the vyctuell prepared for this armye, whiche woll scarcely be uttered here for any money, and the rate of your price being lymtyed foure herynges for a peny, they solde here in thend of Lent, seven for a peny, and nowe that Lent is past, no man woll bye any heryng. So that we see not but that your majeste shalbe a gret loser by the same. And bicause the herynges woll not last to be carryd with tharmye for the victuelling therof,

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 21. being the said Nevile appoynted therfore by the Bisshop of Wyncesters lettres to utter and sell here xxx<sup>ti</sup> last of the same,—we have called the mayor and others of the towne afore us, and given theym in chardge to do their best to see theym solde to your majestes moste prouffite; wherin, albeit they have no hope that they shalhave any utteraunce of theym, yet they have promysed to do asmoche as in theym ys, for the accomplishment of the same. And semblably where ~~as~~ the rate of your majestes price for beef is sett at ij<sup>d</sup> the pounce, they sell here in the towne after the rate of xij<sup>d</sup> the stone, which is lytell more than three ferthinges the pounce. So that what soever hath byn sayd,—consideryng the price here, and chiefly the lack of the true weight that every pece of beef shuld conteyne,—we see not howe your majeste can be any gayner by thutteraunce of that kynde of victuell, wherin we shall neverthesse do all that we can to advance the same, with all the rest of the victuelles, to your highnes moste prouffite.

Fynally, we have sent for the wardens of theEste and Myddle Marchies, and other expert men of those parties, to consult and devise with theym howe they, with the nombre of iiij<sup>or</sup>m<sup>l</sup> horsemen appoynted to burne Hadyngton, may repayre to the armye being at Edenburgh and yoynyng with the same, retorne altogither by lande, in suche soorte as lately was signified unto me thErl of Hertford by the lordes of your majestes counsaill; for thaccomplishment wherof their shall lack no good will. And after that we have comoned and resolved therof with the said wardens, whiche wolbe here tomorrowe, we shall advertise your highnes of our resolucion in the same. The Lorde Wharton we have not sent for, bothe for that he and M<sup>r</sup> Bowes arr occupied about the chardge commytted unto theym by your majeste touching thErles of Lenoux and Glen-carne, and also because his being here nedith the lesse, consyderyng he ys not appoynted to the roode of Hadyngton, nor shalbe at this enterprice; for the execution wherof the said wardens of theEst and Myddle Marchies and those whiche we have sent for, shalbe sufficient, with the grace of God, who preserve your majeste in your royall estate moste feliciously to endure. At your highnes towne of Newcastle the xxj<sup>th</sup> of Aprell.

Post scripta: We have receyved lettres from the Lorde Wharton and M<sup>r</sup> Bowes, and from the Lorde Evre and Gilbert Swyno, all whiche we send herewithe to your majeste. Your majestes humble subjectes and most bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, John Lisle, Cuth. Duresme, Robert Landaffe, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Wafer signet.

1544.

VOL. IX.

April 22. **221. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO HERTFORD.** [fol. 142.]

Haynes' State  
Papers, pp. 29-30.

They signify that the King has received his letters, and approves of his dealings with the Master of Morton and Robert Maxwell. Henry desires him to return by land, and has ordered 6000*l.* to be dispatched towards the expenses therof. He has considered the 'scites' of Maxwell's fortresses, and much desires Lochmaben, also Trief, for which Wharton is to travail,—but is not disposed to give Maxwell any ordnance or munitions. Is surprised that Glencairn's son and Bishop have not yet reached his presence, as they had resolved, and Wharton and Bowes had determined,—as Hertford would see by Bishop's intercepted lettres. They hope he has now shipped his army, and is ready to depart, and wish him success.

Draft by Paget. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Erle of Hertford from the Coun-  
'sail the xxij<sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1544.' (The date in Haynes is 23<sup>d</sup>.)

April 24. **222. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO HERTFORD.** [fol. 145.]

My lorde, after our moost hartly commendacions. These shalbe to signifye unto youe that the Kinges majestie calling to his remembrance the forme of the proclamacion whiche your lordeshippe sent lately up hither, and hadde the same being altered in one or two pointes by his highnes, returned unto youe againe, to be made in Scotlande as oportunitie shulde serve for it at your being there, and consydering therewithall his highnes former determynacion for the burning of Edinborough and other suche places as youe maye conveniently, thinketh that whenne that proclamacion shall have bene sett furth, youe cane not afterwarde with his hieghnes honour comytt any to fyer and sworde that will accomplishe the tenour of your saide proclamacion, and that for the saving of them selves, they will not sticke to promesse muche, yea and nede be, laye in some hostages for the same,—by whiche meane not only youe sholde retourne with out doing any thing, and his majestie have afterwarde nothing performed of that whiche shalbe promysed, for youe have experyence how litle they of that countrey passe upon there hostages,—but also if any foraine power sholde repaire thither for their socours, they sholde fynde the princypall towne in savetye for them to reasorte unto for there better relief in all thinges at there arryvall. Wherefore his majeste, mynding to have Ednborough, etc., burned, as heretofore hath bene written to your lordeshippe, and yet neverthelesse afterwarde to take suche to marcey as shall come in to you and laye in good hostages and sufficient for the performance of that they shall promessè,—hath divided a proclamacion to be made by youe there, whiche youe shall receive herewith, to be sett fourth at your being in Scotland accordingly; willing also that the wardens of the Marches at there being in Scotlande shall proclame the same, and

1544.

VOL. IX.

April 24. likewise do for their partes concerning the same, as is appointed to your lordshippe.

Furthermore, his highnes pleasour is, that at your beinge in Scotlande, youe shall make proclamacion for the reentres unto youe of all prysoners, and at there commyng in, to se the same savely kept accordingly.

Fynally, his highnes pleasour is that if the Larde[s] of Bromston, Ormeston, and the Lardes of Calder the father and soonne, shall delivere unto youe sufficient hostages, or elles come in them self unto youe to joyne with his highnes armye, your lordshippe shall preserve them and their landes and goodes. And thus fare your lordshippe most hartely well. From Grenewich the xxiiiij<sup>th</sup> of April 1544. Your good lordshipps most assured frendes. (Signed) Charlys Soffolk, J. Russell, W. Seint John, T. Cheyne, John Gage, Antony Wyngfeld, Will'm Paget.

Addressed : 'To our veray good lord thErle of Hertford great chambrelayn of England the Kinges majestes lieutenant general in the north partes, and in his absence to our very good lord the Bishop of Duresme.' Indorsed : 'Fro the lordes. Received xxvj<sup>to</sup> Aprilis at Tynmouth.' Wafer signet : a wolf or dog's head.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 146.]

[Form of Proclamation.]

Wheras the Kinges majeste my most dred sovereign lord, King Henry theight, by the grace of God, King of England, etc., hath heretofore notwithstanding such title and interest as his majeste hath to this realme, bene contented and pleased at the humble sute and earnest request of hym that now occupyith the place of your Governour and of diverse other erles, barons, and gent[lemen] of this sayd realme, to contract a mariage betwene the right noble prince his sonne and heyre prince Edwarde and his pronepte the young princesse of this realme, for the perfection wherof not onely he which occupyeth nowe the place of Gouvernour, but also the hole state of this realme assembled in parliament, sent ambassadours unto his majeste sufficiently authorized of the sayd parlyament by writings under the great seale of this realme, to conclude with his majeste in that behalf, who did in that tyme agree and conclude with his highnes upon certain articles of peax and mariage, with a speciall couvenaunt for sufficient hostages to be layed in to his majeste before a certain daye, for thassured performauce of the sayde articles of mariage,—from the couvenantes and articles wherof, not onely the sayde Gouvernour and state of this realme, by the sinistre intisement and persuasions of the Cardinall of S<sup>t</sup> Andrews, leaving a parte all faithe and trouthe that ought to be in true

1544.

VOL. IX.

April 24. gentlemen, and without respect of the estimation and honour either of themselves or of this realme, have swarfed and broken from theyr sayd couvenantes, but also sundry others of this realme, which beare the name of noble men and gent[lemen] his majestes prisonners, who have received at his majestes handes gret liberality and grace, have falsefyed their faith and promes made unto his majeste for their entrees, and for that his highnes hathe for the moost parte founde amonges those with whom he hath had to do in this realme, such inconstaunce, fykelnes and unfaithfulnes as never hath ben used by any noble men or gent[lemen] towards a prince that hath used somuch gentlenes and clemencye as his highnes hath doon towards them,—his majeste uppon thiestheir dishonorable behaviours and untrue and disloyal procedinges, having a just, lawfull and godly cause to be revenged uppon the same, aswel for the punishment and correccion of the sayd disloyaltes, as for an example to be gyven of feare and terrour to all suche as wold procede iu lyke sorte either with his majeste or any other noble prince hereafter at any tyme in semblable cace, hath sent me thErle of Hertford, greate chamberlayn of England and his highnes lieutenant general in the north parties, with force and power of armes to persecute this realme in such sort as youe may be for ever a general example to all the world hereafter. Doing youe tunderstande that the very grounde and occasion of this your trouble and calamities, which now God by his mighty hande, sendeth uppon youe, is the Cardynal and thErle of Arren, of the which thone that is the Cardynal, for the mayntenance of the glory and pride of himself and others of his faccion the clergye, hath craftely and falsely seduced both the sayd Erle of Arren and the most part of the noblemen of the realme, and the sayd erle by his oune inconstancye and fickelnes, relenting to the fayre wordes of the sayd Cardynal, hath brought aswel this realme to the imminent ruine and miserye wherin youe nowe see it, and also himself into greate perill and danger, as he is like right shortely to feale to his utter undoing. For the sayd Cardynal hath alrede couvenanted and concluded with thErle of Argile to depryve and depose the sayd erle of Arreyn from thoffice of Gouvernour, and to erect and establish in the same the sayd Erle of Argile, which he would not fayle to put in execucion furthwith if this our entree did not empeche hym. Nevertheles my sayd most redoubted sovereign lorde, myndeng not textende thextremete and violence of his sworde to all men alyke, wheras hys mercye and clemencye maye move them to repentance and submission, hath commaunded me to publishe and declare that when I shall have executed such punishment for your sayd desloyaltyes, as his highnes hath prescribed, al such as shall com in unto me and submit themselves unto his majestes mercye and goodnes, promiseng to doo such thinges as I will appoynt unto them on his majestes behalf, and shall laye in unto me for the performauce

1544.

VOL. IX.

April 24. of their sayd promesse good and substancyal hostages, shalbe taken to mercye and preserved from the imminent danger of his majestes swoorde, nowe redy to be drawn against them.

Draft corrected by Paget. Indorsed: 'Mynute of the last proclamacion sent to 'my Lord of Hertford.'

Draft of the Minute to Hertford No. 222.

[fol. 153-4.]

[1544.]

April 26. 223. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO HERTFORD.

[fol. 153, b.]

Haynes' State  
Papers, pp. 32-3.

They inform him that 'Wishert which cam from Brounston,' had been with Henry, and declared his credence, and had been assured that if the noblemen and gentlemen named by him would do the 'feate' against the Cardinal, a refuge would be given them in England. As there was not time to communicate before the English army entered Scotland, if the above persons would do their best to burn and destroy churchmen's lands, and give hostages to Hertford, he was authorized to pay them 1000*l.* for their charges.

On margin: 'This is the minute of a lettre sent to my lord gret chamberleyn 'the 26<sup>th</sup> Aprilis touching Wishert.' Indorsed.

April 26. 224. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO HERTFORD.

[fol. 155-6.]

Haynes' State  
Papers, pp. 31-2.

They acknowledge his letters to Henry of 22<sup>d</sup> and 23<sup>d</sup>, intimating the arrival of Glencairn and the Bishop of Caithness at Carlisle, and the former's discourse with Wharton and Robert Maxwell. Besides the 6000*l.* sent him three days ago, Henry has ordered 4000*l.* more to be sent off next day. Instruct him to take and victual Tantallon and any other fortress he can on his homeward march, and while in Scotland to have small despatch vessels to carry letters, etc.

Draft partly in Paget's writing. Indorsed: 'To my Lord of Hertford the 'xxvj<sup>o</sup> of Aprill 1544.

April 26. 225. HERTFORD, &c., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 157.]

Please it your highnes to understand, that this daye I thErl of Hertford receyved sondrye lettres, wherof one from the Master of Morton and David Douglas, and thothers from the Lorde Evre and Sir Rauf Evre, whiche we send herewith to your majeste. And forasmoche as the said Master of Morton and David Dowglas offreth as shall appere to your majeste by their said lettres, that the castell of Temptallon, they and all their freindes, shalbe redy at your majestes commaundment, excusyng nevertheles the delyvere of yt afore your highnes armye shall arryve into Scotland, I the said Erle do entend at my being their to assaye hym on that behalf, and

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 26. encase he shall then refuse to delyver yt, I shall put my good wille to bryng it into your majestes handes, maugre all suche as woll defend yt. Wherby if yt maye be had, your highnes in myn opynyon, shall have a goodly foote and entre into the realme of Scotlande.

This daye arryved also with me the said Erle certen lettres from the lordes of your majestes counsaill, with the proclamation devysed by your highnes to be set furthe and proclaymed by me when your majestes armye shalbe in Scotland; in whiche parte and in all others I shall not fayle to accomlishe your most gracyous pleasure and commaundment according to my most bounden duetic. And nowe we be here at Tynmouthe redye to set fote into the shippes, and your majestes holl armye is on shipborde, so that we abyde only for the wynde, whiche at this present is vary contraryous; intending with the first that bloweth to serve us, to depart to the sees for the execution of the chardge commytted to me the said Erle, whiche with the grace of God, shalbe accomplished to your majestes honor, wherunto the noble men, gentelmen, and others that be here of your highnes armye of all soortes and degrees, be asforwarde and willyng men as ever we sawe. And yet we lack at this present thre of your majestes best shippes, the 'Paunsey,' the 'Gret Galey,' and the 'Swallowe,' whiche because they be gret shippes, were left without this haven in the sees, according to your majestes commaundment signified to me the said Erle by the lordes of your counsaill. And the wyndes arrysing varye highe at the northe, wherby rose here a gret storme, we thinke the said shippes arr dryven into Humber. Nevertheles, we intend not to tarry for theym, being in good hope that they wolbe with us by that tyme we shall nede theym, for the wynde that shall serve us to go hens, shal bryng theym after us.

Fynally, where your majeste thought good tappoynt my Lord of Duresme to lye at Alnwik or in suche place as he shall please, to receyve all lettres dyrected from thens, and to addresse thither all other lettres and advertysementes whiche comme out of Scotlande: forasmoche as moche advertysement cometh from the West Marches, and his lyeng at Alnwik or Berwik shuld be out of the way to receyve theym, or to direct any thither, because at Newcastle ys the meting of all postes, bothe of the Est and West Marchies, and thither may also by see best be sent advertysementes from the armye,—for these causes I the said Erle have thought best that my said Lord of Duresme shuld tarrye at Newcastle untill the return of your graces armye, and have ordeyned him so to do, with whom also the President of your highnes counsaill in the northe dothe remayne, untill he shall knowe your majestes pleasure whether he shall contynewe their or retorne to Yorke for the execution of his office and chardge their; wherin he beseceth your highnes most humbly to knowe your most gracious pleasure. And thus Almightye God preserve your majeste in your roiall estate most feliciously to endure.

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 26. At Tynmouthe the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of Aprell. Your majestes humble subjectes and most bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, John Lisle, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed : ' 1544.' Signet lost.

April 27. **226. HERTFORD TO MORTON AND DAVID DOUGLAS.** [fol. 159.]

After my hartie commendacions. I have receyved your lettre dated at Temptallen the xxij<sup>th</sup> of this instant, wherby I perceyve youe intend to performe your promyse made unto me for the delyvere[y] of Temptallen into the Kinges majestes handes when tharmye shall arryve their, and that ye thinke if the same shuld be delyverd before, yt might be the death of thErll of Anguishe your uncle, your father and other your freindes in Scotland. I doubt not ye do well consider the gret untrothe in the Governer and Cardynall, as may manyfestly appere unto you by their fayre wordes and promyses, made first, unto your father, and after, to my lorde your uncle, whiche nevertheles showeth otherwise in dedes, wherof I trust ye arr sufficyently warned; and doubt ye not, yf they coulde persuade you with like for the tyme, and by that meane bryng the castell into their governaunce, yt shuld not be long after or that you shuld be entrapped, as other your freindes ys, and in the fyne, they wold fynde occasion to be the utter distruccion of your said uncle, your father, youe and all your freindes. Wheras yf ye woll not encline to their subtell ynvencions and craftye perswacions, but holde the same castell according to your fathers will, tyll tharryvall of the Kinges majestes armye, and then to delyver the same to his highnes use, ye may be sure yt shalbe then occasion rather for your said freindes preservacion than otherwise, and for your owne part a perpetuall commoditye, whiche I doubt not ye do consider accordingly. Also you shall understand that syns the receipt of your said lettre, I am advertysed that thorough the procurement and falsehed of the Governer and Cardynall, they have compelled and procured your said uncle thErll of Anguishe and your father Sir George Duglas to set their handes to a bill for the delyvere of the said castell to the Abbot of Pasly, whiche if yt be true, yt ys a mattier to be well considered; for if they may have the house at their willes, and your father and uncle in pryson, they shalbe sure to lose their lyves and landes, what promyse soever shalbe made unto theym. I am ferther enformed that the Governer hath soumoned the Erle of Lenoux, your said uncle, thErll of Glencarn, and Sir George Duglas your father, of treson, to underly the lawe the vij<sup>th</sup> of Maye, and that the Abbot of Pasly shall besyge Temptallon; which yf he do, and you kepe yt but viij dayes, I will promyse you that I will relyeve you in spyte of the Governer and Cardynall and all the power of Scotland. Wherefore



[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 27. nowe is the tyme to showe your silves like men of wyt, harte, and courage, as I doubt not but youe will. Thus fare you well. At Tynmouth the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Aprell. With this assignement, yf you followe myn advice,—your assured frend, E. Hertford.

Poscript: If you lack any men to assist you in the meane tyme, let me have knowlege from you, and I will give order that you shalbe furnyshed by see or land according as you shall desire.

*Vera copia.*

Contemporary copy. Indorsed: 'The copie of the L. Lieutenautes lettre 'to David Dowglas and James Dowglas master of Morton, Sir George Dowglas 'sonnes.' (The date in another hand.)

1544.

April 28. **227. HERTFORD'S ORDERS FOR THE NAVY AND ARMY.** [fol. 160.]

Wafters appoynted for the vawarde.—

The 'Pauncye,' the 'Minion,' the 'Swallowe,' the 'Gabian' of Ipswiche, the 'John Evangeliste,' the 'Gallye Subtill.' Harwoddes 'Barke of Callayes' tattend uppon the 'Pauncye.'

Wafters appoynted for the battell.—

The 'Swepestake,' the 'Swanne' of Hambrughe,' the 'Mary 'Grace,' 'thElzabthe' of Lynne, Cumberfordes ship.

Wafters appoynted for the rerewarde.—

The 'Greate Gallye,' the 'Gillian' of Dartemouthe, the 'Peter' of Foye, 'thAntony Fulford,' the 'Bark Riveley.'

Orders taken at the Shelys within Tynmouthe havon, the xxvij<sup>th</sup> daye of Aprell in the xxxvj<sup>th</sup> yere of the raigne of our soveraigne lorde Kyng Henry thEighte, by thErle of Hertford, greate chamberlayne of England, his highnes lieutenaunte in the northe parties and capitaigne generall of his majesties armye by sea and land at this presente agaynste the Scottes.

1. Firste, his lordship in the Kynges majesties name, straightly chardgithe and commaundithe, that all capitaignes, withe ther souldiers and maryners, shalbe in redynes on shipbourd in suche shippes as they be appoynted unto by the said lord lieutenaunte, accordyng to suche proclamations as have been made in his lordshippes name for that purpose, to thentente that every suche ship may wey ancker with the firste propice wynde that God shall sende to departe.

2. Item, the lord admirall, withe certayne wafters with hym, shalbe foremoste of the fleete, bearyng in his fore toppe maste a flagge of Sainte Georges Crosse, and in the nighte ij lightes of a good hiegheth in his shippe. And all those shippes (whose capitaignes withe ther souldiers be appoynted to the vaward, wherof the saied lorde admirall ys cheiftayne) shall as nere as they can, followe the said lorde admirall. And at suche tyme as the same lorde

1544.

VOL. IX.

April 28. admirall shall comme to an ancker, all the shippes of the vawarde shall likewise comme to an ancker as nere unto his shipp as they may conveniently.

3. Item, the saied lord lieutenaunte hathe appoynted his owne ship, and the shippe whiche the Kinges treasure ys in, to make saile nexte unto the fleete of the vaward, and all suche shippes (whose capitaignes withe ther souldiers are appoynted to be aboute his parsons in the battell), shall followe his lordship as nere as they can, and shall comme to an ancker as nere as they can aboute hym. And his lordship hathe ordayned to here uppon his mayne top maste a flagge of Sainte Georges Crosse, and every nighte ij lightes on highe in his shrowdes, and one above his mayne top, to thentente every man may knowe his lordshippes ship frome all other, aswell by nighte as by daye.

4. Item, nexte unto the saied fleete of the battell, thErle of Shrowisbury (whome the saied lord lieutenaunte hathe appoynted to be chieftayne of the reerwarde) shall make saile, bearyng uppon his mesyn top maste one flagge of Sainte Georges Crosse, and every nighte in the powpe of his shipp, one crosset burnyng, to thentente all the fleete appoynted to the rereward may knowe the saied Earle of Shrowisbury his ship frome all others.

5. Item, when the saied lord lieutenaunte wolde have the lord admirall to comme on bourd his ship, his lordship hathe appoynted to put oute a flagge above his fore castle. And when his lordship wolde have the capitaigne of the rereward to comme on bourd his ship, his pleasure ys to set oute a flagge uppon the powpe of his ship. And when his lordship wolde have all the capitaignes of the middle warde to comme on bourd his ship, he hathe appoynted to set oute a banner of counsaill agaynste the middeste of his mayne maste. And forbecause, that every capitaigne of the vaward shall have the better knowledge of the tokens afforerehersed, his lordship straightlye chardgethe and commaundithe, that no ship shall spred any flagge in any place above the hatches, nor beare any lightes in the nighte above the deckes, other then the saied lord lieutenauntes owne ship, the lord admiralles ship, and the capitaigne of the rereward his ship as afforesaied.

6. Item, if any ship or crayer chaunce by tempeste of wether or other cause to be put from the fleete, the same shippes or crayers shall resorte to the Friethe, as they wooll aunswer for the contrary at their perilles.

7. Item, that every capitaigne, aswell of the vaward, rereward and battell, shall cause ther boates to be in redynes for the landyng of ther men when they shalbe commaunded by the saied lord lieutenaunte or the said chieftaynes. And that every capitaigne (whose shippe hathe any baseis or double verseis) shall cause a trestle to be made in the fore parte of his boate with ij halys to carye ij

1544.

VOL. IX.

April 28. baseis or verseis for the more annoyaunce of ther enimies at landyng.

Indorsed (in a later hand): 'Orders given by the Erle of Hartford the Kinges  
'Lieutenant in Scotland uppon the invasion intended there.'

## OFFICERS TO BE APPOYNTED.

[fol. 162.]

My lord admirall—the chieften of the vawarde.  
The Erull of Shrousbery—the chieften of the rarewarde.  
Sir Rafe Sadelar—theausourer of the warres.  
S[ir] Rise Mansfild—the knight marshall.  
Cunstabull—the provest marshall.  
Sir Cristofer Moris—the master of thordenaunces.  
Le—the capiteigne of the pioners.  
Sir Antoni Hungarfort—the capiteigne of the scowte.

Item, vij capiteignes to have the rule of the watche,—every night one of theym to watche, and the scowtes from tyme to tyme to send him advertysementes, . . . . . vij

Nevell.—Item, one principall man to have the rule [and] chardge of the victuelles, that the souldiers may have yt for their money, . . . . . j

Goure and Everod.—Item, one to be appoynted, aswell to see the bringing of the victuelles to the market, as also to order suche other as shall come to the market by any other meanes, . . . . . j

To lande xij m<sup>ll</sup> men as foloweth.—

Haccabuters, v<sup>c</sup>; archers, m<sup>l</sup>; pikes, m<sup>l</sup>; billes, xv<sup>c</sup>,  
m<sup>l</sup>m<sup>l</sup>m<sup>l</sup>m<sup>l</sup>.

And thiese to be supported with the rest as they may land.

Ordenance to be landed before we marche.—

Fawcons, iijj<sup>or</sup>; fawconetes, vj; close wagons, xij, . . . . . xxij

The vawarde—

Haccabuters, cl; archers, m<sup>l</sup>; pikes, v<sup>c</sup>; billes, m<sup>l</sup>m<sup>l</sup>,  
m<sup>l</sup>m<sup>l</sup>m<sup>l</sup>vj<sup>cl</sup>

The battell—

Haccabuters, cc; archers, m<sup>l</sup>; pikes, m<sup>l</sup>; billes, m<sup>l</sup>m<sup>l</sup>v<sup>c</sup>,  
m<sup>l</sup>m<sup>l</sup>m<sup>l</sup>m<sup>l</sup>vij<sup>c</sup>.

The rearewarde.—

Haccabuters, c<sup>l</sup>; archers, m<sup>l</sup>; pikes, v<sup>c</sup>; billes, m<sup>l</sup>m<sup>l</sup>,  
m<sup>l</sup>m<sup>l</sup>m<sup>l</sup>vj<sup>cl</sup>.

To lande xij m<sup>l</sup> men at two places at one instant as nere as they can togithers, and at either place thiese nombres folowing.—

Haccabuters, ccl; archers, m<sup>l</sup>v<sup>c</sup>; pikes, m<sup>l</sup>; billes, xv<sup>c</sup>,  
m<sup>l</sup>m<sup>l</sup>m<sup>l</sup>m<sup>l</sup>ccl.

Probably Thynne's writing. The names of the officers on the margin are all written by Hertford. Indorsed (in later hand): '1542. Officers for the Kinges  
'army in Scotland.'

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

April 30. 228. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 164.]

Please it your highnes to understande, that I thErll of Hertford have receyved suche lettres as were addressed unto me of the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of Aprell from the lordes of your majestes counsaill, by the whiche perceyving that your majeste taketh in good part my proceedinges here, it is most to my counfort. And where it appereth unto us by the said lettres, that forasmoche as yt was ones determyned here that at suche tyme as the wardens of theEst and Myddle Marchies shuld enter into Scotland to burne Hadyngton, the warden of the West Marchies shuld likewise invade to burne Jedworth, your majestes said counsaill seme to be in doubt, whether that nowe having appoynted the said wardens of theEst and Myddle Marchies with ij<sup>m</sup>v<sup>c</sup> horsemen to mete your highnes armye at Edinburghe, yt be also intended that the said warden shall semblablye do his enterpryce at Jedworth, wherof the said lordes of your majestes counsaill desire to be advertysed,—we have thought it our partes therfore to advertise, that albeit indede it was heretofore determyned that the said wardens of theEst and Myddle Marches shuld burne Hadyngton, and likewise the warden of the West Marchies shuld burne Hawike; yet we doubt not but that your majeste remembreth that of Jedworthe we made no suche resolucion, as shall appere by our lettres then wrytton to your highnes. And notwithstanding this said resolucion that the said wardens of theEst and Myddle Marches shall, by the leave of God, mete with your armye at Edenburghe, nevertheles our former determynacion contyneweth that the warden of the Weste Marchies shall procede, God willing, to thexecucion of his enterpryce at Hawike, for the whiche I the said Erle have alrede taken order to be done at the same instant, when thoder wardens shall enter to goo to Edenburghe. And for Jedworthe, I trust at my retourne to make your highnes som honest accompt of the same, yf the tyme shall serve. And also touching Temptallen, and suche other places of strenght as lye most commodiously to be kept and holden by your majeste, I shall not fayle to employe my wittes and good will with your majestes power, to bryng theym to your handes, and in that case shall order theym with men and victuelles, according to your highnes pleaser signefied un[t]o me by my said lordes of your counsaill. And likewise perceyving by the platte of Temptallen, your majestes devices and annotacions in the same, of your highnes owne hande wryting, I shall if yt may be atteyned, execute and accomplishe the same your majestes devises with Goddes leave, in every poynnt.

Ferthermore, wheras considering the retourne of your majestes armye by lande from Edenburghe, yt is thought mete by my said lordes that som convenyent provysion of victuelles were made upon the Borders for to relieve theym at their retourne, for the tyme they

[1544.]

April 30. shalbe their, that matier shall not be forgotten, wherin order is alredy taken asmoche as may be. And for thorderyng of the victuelles here, we have determyned to do as the said lordes of your majestes counsaill have nowe wrytton in that behalf; and also for thexecucion of the rest of the contentes of their said lettres, touching suche small barkes or bottes to be in a redynes as shalbe mete to ronne under the shore from tyme to tyme, for the conveyance of lettres and other thinges to and fro whiles we shalbe in Scotlande, order shalbe taken therfore accordingly.<sup>1</sup>

Also wheras of late we advertysed your majeste of the wante of three of your gret shippes, the 'Paunsey,' the 'Gret Gallye,' and the 'Swallowe,' which we had thought thorough the storme here, and for lacke of victuelles, had byn dryven into Humber,—I the lorde admyrall have nowe receyved certen advertisement by a small crayer purposely sent out of this haven to the said shippes with victuelles (wherof they were clerely disfurnyshed), that they lye a loof in the sees, with two other men of warr of this your majestes fleete; of the whiche v saile I left the chardge to William Woodhouse, who notwithstanding the stormes here, hath kept the sees eversyns my departing from him, wherin we thinke he hath don honest service; and styll they kepe togethers afore this cooste, yn a good redynes to repaire to the fleete, and to saile furthe with the same, when God shall send us wynde to get out of this haven, whiche yet is varye contraryous.

Herewith we send unto your majeste certen advertisementes whiche I thErll of Hertford receyved yesterdaye from the Lorde Wharton.

Fynallye, we had thought to have dispeched thiese yesterdaye, but trusting the wynde wolde have served to blowe us out of the ryver, we stayed the same despeche, being in hope that we shuld this daye have sent your majeste good newes of our departing. Thus Almightye God preserve your majeste in your roiall estate most feliciously to endure. At Sheles, withinbord your highnes shipp called the 'Rose Lyon,' the laste of Aprell. Your majestes humble subjectes and moste bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, John Lisle, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Wafer signet lost.

May 1. 229. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 166.]

Please it your highnes to understande that I thErll of Hertford receyved yesternight lettres from the Master of Morton and David Dowglas, Sir George Dowglas sonnes, by the whiche it shuld seme that they meane honestly towards your majeste, whiche with Godes grace, I shall sone dissipher after myne arryvall with your majestes

<sup>1</sup> In the draft among the Longleat Papers (see Appendix) is added, 'Fynally, we remayn here every man on ship boarde, abyding onely for the wynde.'

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 1. armye in Scotlande. And I have nowe wrytton agayne to theym, not only to encourage theym to contynewe in suche mynde and determination as they seme to be of, but also to commende their procedinges in thapprehencion of the capitaigne of Dunbarr, who is of gret credite with the Governer, and was by him made capiteigne within thiese ten dayes, as one Sandy Lyddesdale showed me, whiche Sandy brought me the said lettres from the Master of Morton and David Dowglas, and also tolde me that the voice was in Scotlande, that on Twisday next, thErll of Anguishe and Sir George Dowglas shuld be put to execution; and the Governer, he saith, ys varye sick at Edenburghe, and not like to recover. I have also receyved other lettres and advertisementes from the Lorde Evre and the capitaigne of Norham, whiche with the copies of the said lettres sent from the said Master of Morton and David Dowglas, we sende herewith to your majeste. And towching the requestes of the said Master of Morton and David Dowglas for their men and horses, as your majeste shall perceyve by the said copies of their lettres, I have answered theym that the tyme ys nowe suche, that their can be no horses provided sosone as they wolde; but aswell in that part as in the rest, and in all other thinges whiche they shall reasonablye desire, I have promysed that showing them silves honest men towardes your highnes in thaccomplishment of their promyses, according to my expectacion, they shalbe answered in suche soort as shalbe to their contentacion, besides the gret benefites whiche they may be sure to receyve at your majestes handes, to their no lytell comfort and advauncement. Thus Almightye God preserve your majeste in your roiall estate most feliciously to endure. At Sheles withinborde your highnes shipp called the 'Rose Lyon,' the first of Maye. Your majestes humble subjectes and most bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, John Lisle, Rafe Sadleyr.

Postcrepta: Your majeste shall understand [I] have all this day defarrid the dispatch of this post, to the intent to geve your majeste knowleg that your armi were owght of this onhapi haven. This day att x of the clok befor nonne was a full see, and bi resun of the numbar of shepis the streytnis of the haven, with the wind that faylid in our most ned, constraynid all saylls to cast ancar and stay here, of which the 'Minyon,' the 'Swepistak,' the hulks, and most part of the gret shepis were forsid to tary,—and it I assuar your highnis ther lakyd no diligens in my lord admyrall and others to sarve you. This nyght after x of the clok, was full see and lytell wind, nevertheles with labar I trust all shall owght att this tyd. Soo that I trust with Gods leve, the nex tyme your majeste shall here of us, shalbe owght Skotland, for the which I assuar your majeste ther shall lak no good will nor dilygens. Wretun a myll within the see.

The body of the letter probably by Thynne; the postscript by Hertford. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Wafer signet.

[1544.]

May 4. **230. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 168.]

Plesith your highnis to undarstand that acording to mi formar letars, we departid all to gether fro Tynmouth and arivid her befor Inchkyth the Satarday folowing in the afternone. And this Sunday we ar landit tow myles fro Ligth, with in haulfe a mille of Newhaven, and as it se[m]lith no aparans of ani gret resistens, trusting with Gods leve to prosed as shorteli as we can to thexieucion of that your highnis hath commitid unto me the Erull of Hertford. I have all soo dispachid unto mi Lord Evars for his comming hither. This beseeching Allmighti God to preserve your majeste with as mich felisite as ever had kyng. Wretun apou the grownd besid the shore thes Sunday the iiij<sup>th</sup> of May. Your majestes most youmbull and bundun subjejts and sarvants. (Signed) E. Hertford, John Lisle, Rafe Sadleyr.

Holograph of Hertford. Addressed. Indorsed : '1544' Signet destroyed.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

Hertford to Evre.

[fol. 170.]

My lorde after my right hartie commendacions. These shalbe to advertise youe, that this Sondag mornenge at ix of the cloke, I with the Kinges holl army ar landed here within a myle of Leghe, and as yet we see no great apparence of any resistence. Wherfor bi cause we be thus sett on land, I have thought good to dispeche these unto youe, requirenge youe to com forwardes with your horsmen, accordinge to your appointment, with asmuche diligence as ye can possible. And God willing, we shall abyde youe here aboute Edenburgh. Thus farr youe hartely well. Writtin besides Leghe, in the fyld of the west side the towne, this Sondag the fourt of May. Your lordshippes assured.

Contemporary. Indorsed : 'Copie of my Lord of Hertfordes lettre to my Lord 'Evre iiij<sup>o</sup> Maij 1544.'

May 6. **231. JOHN LYNNE TO HERTFORD.** [fol. 171.]

Pleas it youre honorable lordeship to be advertised, that accordinge to youre good lordshippes commaundemente, I have maide repayre to Westechestre and Lerepole, inquiringe ther for the kernes which shulde come frome Irelande to serve the Kinges majestie in his warres. And immediatly after my repaire thider, one Walter Peperd came to Chestre with the Kynges majesties commissione to receyve vj<sup>o</sup> of the beste of the same kerne, and therafter to conducte theme to London, and the reste whiche were iiij<sup>o</sup>, to repaire to the northe parties. Albeit (as yet) the said kerne ar not common to this cooste, wherof thynhabitautes here have no small marvaile,

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 6. consideringe the winde haithe bene nowe latelye soo convenyente for them here to arryve. And it is reported here that ther be two grete shippes and a barke of warr, being the Kinges majesties ennymyes, upon this cooste, wherby the said kerne will not adventure themselves to repaire to thies parties unto suche tyme the cooste shulde be clere of the same. Notwithstondinge, the saide Walter Peperde and I doo remayne here unto suche tyme that we shall have forder knowledge of the same kerne, or otherwise shalbe commaunded by the Kynges majestie or youre good lordship to the contrarye. And the saide Pepard shewith me that the iiij<sup>c</sup> kerne whiche shulde repaire northwardes, shall arryve at Pelofotheray nighe Fornes, if thay can have pilotes to conducte them unto the same; and therefore I sende my servaunte to those parties, to gif warnynge to thinhabitauntes ther to make provisione for theme. And bicause I ame in doubtte whether thay will arryve at Chestre, Beaunares, Lerepole, or Pelofotheraye, therefore I doo remayne at Chestre, unto knowledge shall come to Chestre or Lerepole, whether the saide iiij<sup>c</sup> kerns do arryve at Pelofotheray or not. And if they doo, then to post to the saide Pelofotheraye, and thereafter to conducte the saide kernes to Newcastle with all diligence, accordinge to youre good lordshippes commaundemente in that bihalve. As knowithoure Lorde Jesu, who ever preserve your good lordship with thincreas of muche honoure longe to contynewe. At Westchestre the vj<sup>th</sup> day of May. By your good lordshippes humble beidman. (Signed) John Lynne.

Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet; apparently armorial.

May. 6. 232. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 173.]

Please it your highnes to understande, that uppon the dispeche of our last lettres unto your majeste, makyng mention of our landing besides Legh, having furthwith put your majestes armye in order of bataile, we marched towardes Legh in three wardes,—wherof I the lord admyrall had the forewarde, and thErl of Shrowesburye the rerewarde,—and so marching towardes Leghe, intending to recover the towne, because being masters therof, we might bryng into the haven suche hoyes and crayers as were laden with our gret peces of artillerye and the draught horses with their draughtes and caryages, for the better landing of the same, with suche victuelles as shuld be nedefull for your armye, having in dede non other place to land them on uppon this shore,—albeit we wrote to your majeste in our said last lettres, that at our landing we sawe no gret apparence of any resystence, as in dede we than sawe none, ne had any maner of impedyment at our landing, so that we were all set on land out of our shippbottes and cobles with a fewe light peces of ordonaunce for the feilde, in lesse than three howres,—yet after we had marched



[1544.]

May 6. a myle, carrieng our said light peces of ordenaunce drawn with us by force and strenght of men, the foreward discovered a good nombre of the Scottes, bothe on horse and foote to the nombre as we thinke, of six thowsand, lieng yn order of battaile betwixt Legh and Edenburghe along uppon a broke, wheruppon they had leyd their ordenaunce in two straightes and passagies which we must nedes passe over to com to this towne, or elles have byn dryven to have gon vj or vij myles aboute, whiche passagies they had furnyshed with men and ordenaunce,—and being their the Governer and Cardynall, thErll of Murraie, the Lorde Seton and sondrye other lardes of Lowdyan, the semed utterly determyned to kepe that passage, showing a greatt face and countenaunce of the same. Nevertheles we marched towardes theym with good spede, and shott of the ordenaunce out of the forewarde, and the Scottes prowdeley agayne shot to us bothe out of the feilde and also out of the towne of Legh with a gret brag as thoughe they wold have joyned with us. But in fyne we approched theym so fast, and pressed theym with our shott aswell of the haccabutiers as archers, that we bette theym from the said broke after this soorte, that is to sey, the foreward marched fyrst to the ferther passage towardes Edenbrughe where the gret nombre of the Scotcs ley, and having put theym to flight and scaled theym from their ordenaunce, tordned towardes thoder passage besides Leghe, because the Skottes shott their ordenaunce from thens vary hotely uppon your men,—and yet when the said Scottes perceyved the forewarde tordned towardes theym, then they left also that passage with their ordenaunce. And the haccabutiers being in hott chase of the Scottes (which fledd from the ferther passage towardes Edenburghe), had no regarde to the forwarde when the same turned to thother passage towardes Legh as aforsaid, but folowed styll the first chase, wheruppon the battaile being at hande, made towardes the said haccabuteirs, and sent out a good nombre of archers to back theym, and retyered the said haccabutiers without losyng of any man, and brought awaye the Scottes ordenaunce and returned all without hurte. And thus we wanne both the passagies; assuryng your majeste that for the space of half an hower or theirabouts yt was right sharply handeled on bothe partes, and on our side vary honestely handeled and boldely mayntened by sondry there, as I thErll of Hertford shall at more leysure declare unto your highnes. And emonges the rest, Peter Meawtes with his compenye of haccabutiers, did your highnes right honest service, and also the foreward, *cant a cant*, recovered per force the entree into the towne of Leghe, whiche was stowtely defended by the Scottes, and the straightes of thentree into the towne fortyfyed with their ordenaunce, besides that they had caste diches almost rounde aboute to defend our entree. But our men gave the on sett so boldely, that a lytell before night we had bothe the towne and their ordenaunce, suche as yt ys,—and our

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 6. enemyes fledd a pace out of the towne, wherof sondrye were slayne, and God be thanked, but two or three of our men slayne, and two hurte with shott of ordonaunce. Thus have we nowe the possession of this towne where we be incamped, and yesterdaye and this daye, having brought the shippes laden with thordonaunce and draught horses into this haven, as the tydes wolde serve, we have don and do asmoche as ys possible to land the said ordonaunce and horses, which hath byn a gret busynes, and is nowe at a good poynt. So that with the leave of God, we entend tomorrowe by daye lighte, to marche to Edenburgh for the execution of suche chardge as it hath pleased your majeste to commyt unto me the said Erle. And albeit we have byn suffred to lye quyetly ynoughe in this towne thiese two nightes without any alarumes or busynes, saving that some light horsemen of the Scottes have pricked aloose aboutes the towne to viewe our doinges,—wherof our hakabutiers have taken up some of theym, and also of their horses, with their hacabutes, and likewise brought some of them hither prysoners,—yet we understand that at Edenburgh, they be determyned to defend the towne and castell with all their power, but with Godes grace, their defence shall lytell availe theym. The Governer and Cardynall were in the feilde, with thErll of Murraye and sundrye lardes of Lowdyane, as is aforsaid, wherof the Larde of Brunstone was one,—but after they had showed us the said brag, and were putt to flight in maner afore mencyoned, they tarryed not in the towne of Edenburgh, but fledd furthwith to Lithco, as we be enformed, and yf we had had any horsemen, yt had byn possible and like ynoughe that percase the Cardynall him silf and the Governer, or some of theym, shuld have com short to Edenburgh. We trust to here varye some of our horsemen, and when they com, we shalbe the better able to do your highnes some honest service, and in the meane season, we shall not be ydle.

The said towne of Legh we found to be of good substance and ryches at the leest of x<sup>m</sup> li., as we suppose, wherof their was gret store of grayne of all kyndes; fynding also within the haven two faire shippes of the late Skotische Kynges, called the 'Salamon' and 'Unycorne,' for the whiche I the lorde admyrall have taken suche order, that by the suffrance of God, the same shall arryve to your majeste with the rest of your navie.

Ferthermore, uppon Sondaye at night ymediatly after our entree into this towne, the Provost of Edenburgh and others burgeses of the same, sent an herralde to me the said Erle, with desire of assurance to comme and speke with me, whiche I graunted unto theym, and yesterdaye in the mornyng, they came unto me, requyryng to knowe myn entent towards their towne; offryng that if I wold graunte theym assurance, and so long as your highnes wold support theym agaynst the power and auctorytie of the realme of Scotland, wherof they were subjectes, and were not of theym silvesable to resist the same,

[1544.]

May 6. they wold be content to stand and adhere fyrmely to your majeste, asmoche as in theym ys, for to have the late treaties accomplished.

Wherunto I answered, and remembring theym of the gret untrouthe used towardes your majeste by this realme, with their most unjust procedinges with your highnes from the begynnyng, whiche I did extend and dilate as my power witte wold serve me,—not forgetting therwith to expresse unto them your majestes gret clemencie and goodnes mynestred to them, and your highnes godly intent to have brought thiese two realmes to a perpetuall welthe, unytie, and quyetnes,—I told them that your majeste being a prince of honour and puissance, and of suche magnanymytie and courage as coulde not bere their untrouthe and disloiall behaveour used towardes your majeste, had therefore sent me hither to extende your sworde and vyolence in the revenge of their falcehode, to suche as wolde make resistence agaynst your force and power nowe arryved here; and therefore I tolde them planely that myn entent was to have their towne and castell to your majestes behouf, and to be disposed as I thought good.

The provest replyed that the same was extremytie, and in that case they must and wolde defend them selves as well as they coulde, but yf I wold declare unto them what kyndenes they shulde receive at my hande if they wolde sett open the gates of their towne, and receive me gentelly into the same, they wolde then deliberate together, and shewe me what they wolde do in that behalf.

I answered that I came not hither to condicion or treate with them, but if they wolde delyver me their towne to be disposed as I thought good, I wold receive yt, and use yt accordingly; but encase they made anny resistence or defence, they might be sure that I wolde in that case so persecute them as the lawe of armes dothe requyre, and make them an ensample to the worlde. Other answeré they could have none of me, so that in fyne they desired respite to make answeré, whether uppon their devise and consultacion with the rest of the towne, yt shuld seme best unto them to delyver the same in forme aforesaid? Whiche, considering that our ordenaunce was not landed, nor that we could be in good arredynes to marche to Edenburghe afore tomorrowe, I was content to graunt them tyll yesternight, at vij of the clock. At whiche hower they came not agayne them selves, but sent their herrald unto me with their resolucion, that unles I wold capitulate with them what kyndenes shuld be showed unto them, incase they wold receive me into their towne, they coulde not delyver the same to be disposed at my wille, but rather were enforced to defend them selves, and wolde so do to thuttermost of theyr powers.

Whiche I have accepted for their answeré and full resolucion, intending tomorrowe to somon the towne, and to assure them, that encase they abyde the shotte of a canon, or make any resistence, wherby

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 6. maye ensue any daungier or greif to any one of this armye, I woll not fayle to persecute theym with fyre and sworde without mercye, as partely I have declared to the said herralde, to be signified unto theym.

Semblably, uppon Sondaye at night after our entree into this towne, when we had sett the watche aboute the same, came the Larde of Brunstone to the townes ende, intending as he saithe, eyther to have byn taken prysoner, or by some meanes to have gotten assuraunce to comme into the towne to speke with me the said Erle; but one of the watche having espied hym, shot an arrowe at him, and hurte hym in the thighe, sothat he was fayne to retorn for feare of his lief. Nevertheles yesterday he came agayne by daylight, and sent to me for assuraunce to com to my presence; and in discourse with him of the state of this realme, he tolde me that their was a gret nombre of gentelmen here yn Lowdyane, whiche if they sawe that your majeste were determyned to have a foote and entree into this realme, and wold make any abode of your force here for their relief and socour, wolde come yn to serve your highnes, and stand agaynst all suche as wolde empeche your majestes godly purpose; wheras, if extremytie be mynestred, he saith yt shall be a meane to lose the hartes of all the people of this realme, and to put theym in utter desperacion of your majestes faveour and clementie, whiche by gentelnes and kynd handeling, without rigour to be used in bloode shedding or spoyling of their goodes, might varye facillie be wone and recovered, specially yf yt might appere unto theym that your majeste wold plante here, as to fortifie this towne, being nowe in your highnes handes, and to procede furthwith to the conquest of the towne and castell of Edenburghe, and then to establish a garryson their. Whiche don, he saithe your majeste may be sure of all on thisside the Frithe, and also very shortely comme by the rest of the holl realme. This tale he tolde unto us all, severally, whiche we have thought good to signifie unto your majeste, the rather because nowe uppon our arryvall here, we see some likelyehod that if your majeste had a good foote and plantacion here, a gret parte of the realme wolde sone fall into your highnes devocion, and also nowe uppon the perfite viewe of the scytuacion of this towne, yt is evident that the same in tyme might be fortyfied and kept agaynst the power of all enemyes, and by the same bothe Edenburghe and the rest of Scotland on thisside Frithe, of force must be subject to your highnes will and pleasure. Sothat if your majestes former determinacion had contynewed to fortifie this towne, we thinke yt coulde not but have served to gret purpose; whiche we can nolesse do then advertise, for the dischardge of our dueties, althoughe with Godes leave, I the saide Erle do intend to procede to thaccomplishment of your majestes last resolucion with asmoche diligence and nolesse good wille then to my duetie apperteyneth. Supposyng that before we shalbe able to recover the towne and castell of Edenburghe,

[1544.]

May 6. and put the same to sack, fyre, and sworde, burne this towne, whiche ys wellsacked alredy, with suche other villagies as be here aboutes, whiche we cannot do till our horsemen shall arryve, yt wolbe yet viij dayes or we can well departe from hens,—and in our retorne home by land, we shall not fayle, God willing, to annoyne the enemyes as moche as we can.

Fynally, syns our arryvall here, Richard Broke capitaigne of the 'Galey Subtile,' hath taken a blockhouse scytuate in an islande within this ryver, called Ynchegarvy, whiche after a lytell assault made therunto, and some shott out of his galey, was rendered unto him. And because your majeste hath determyned that we shall not abyde here upon fortificacion of this towne, order is taken that the said blockhouse shalbe furthwith rased; whiche yf your highnes fyrst determynacion to fortyfie here had contynewed, had byn worthe the keypyng. Thus Almightye God preserve your majeste in your roiall estate most felicyously to endure. At Legh on Twisday the vj<sup>th</sup> of May at night. Your majestes humble subjectes and moste bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, John Lisle, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Wax seal destroyed.

May 9. **233. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 179.]

Please it your highnes to understand, that I thErl of Hertford with your majestes armye here, marched out of this towne on Wensday laste towards Edenburghe, and being set forwardes, came to me an heralde and trompet from the provost and counsaill of the towne, declaryng on their behalf that they wolde sett open the gates and delyver the keyes unto me to do with the towne and theym what I wolde, uppon truste that I wolde be good lorde unto them, and save their liefes and goodes without burnyng or spoyle of the towne, whiche shuld make no resistence unto me.

I tolde him that forasmoche as they had before refused so to do, and had made me resolute answeere that unles I wolde capitulate with theym in what soorte I wolde use theym and their towne, they wolde not yelde the same, but make resistence, whiche I toke for a fynall resolucion, I wolde therfore remayne nowe at my libertie to do as I thought good when I came their; and therwith I asked, whether they wold also undertake and promyse for to delyver the castell? Wherunto he answered that it was out of their power to delyver the castell, but for the towne, whiche was in their handes, shuld be at my commaundment. Wherupon I willed him to retorne, and to sey unto the said provost and counsaill that if they wolde render all to my will, they shuld furthwith avoide the towne of man, woman and childe, and at myn entre into the towne, yf they did mete me and submyt theym silves, I wold then do as I sawe cause.

Wheruppon he departed, and sone after when I came nere to the towne, the provost and others of the towne with him, came to me and requyred me to be good lorde unto theym and their towne, which shuld

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 9. be commytted unto me without resistence, trustyng that I wold save their lyves and goodes, and not burn nor spoyle their towne.

I made theym in effect like answeare as before I made to the heralde, but being moche pressed by theym for the safetie of theym and their towne with their goodes as aforsaid, I willed theym to retorne, sayng that at myn entree within the towne, upon their submyssion and delyvere of the keyes as they offred, I wolde then use theym with the more faveor, as at my commyng to the gates of the towne, I wolde ferther declare. They returned with this answeare, and I supposed verely that they wolde in this soorte have delyvered and yelden the towne; but ymedyatly after, as sone as we were marched hard to the towne, thenhabitauntes of the suberbes rayed a fyre and gret smoke in one or twoo of their owne houses betwixt us and the towne, and furthwith after, I had intelligence that they wold defende and withstand us to their power. Wheruppon I the said Erle caused me the Lorde Admyrall with the forwarde to marche into the towne, who passed thorough the suburbes to the pryncipall porte of the towne, being an iron gate and well fortyfyed with men and ordenaunce, whiche they shott of so faste that som of our men being kyllid in the streetes with the same, the rest beganne to shrynke and retiere, but that the gentelmen and others of the forward, your majestes servauntes, gave the onsett and made so sharpe assaulte and approche hard to the gate, that they recovered one pece of their atillarye, and by violence drewe yt from theym thorough the loops where the same did lye in the gate. Nevertheles the Scottes shot out of their wyndowes and holes of their houses so fast with handgones, that our men being so astonyed therwith, shot agayn at adventre, and did more hurte to their owne fellowes then to the enemyes, wherby it chaused that one of theym hitte my Lorde William with an arrowe above the cheke, but the stroke was so faynte and wekely shott that, thanked be God, yt did him lytell or no hurte at all. In fyne, the said lord admyrall having caused Sir Cristofer Morres to lay ordenaunce to the said gate, after three or iiij<sup>or</sup> shottes of a culveryn, the gate flewe open, and our men entred the towne with suche good courage, as all the enemyes fled awaye, and many of theym were slayne, we thinke about vj or vij<sup>xx</sup> at the leest. And being thus entred within the towne, and our enemyes discomfeted, althoughe I the said Erle had before taken order, that after the wynnynge of the towne and entre into the same, they shuld procede no farther, nor make assault to the castell, till upon a ferther advise,—yet when the said gate was thus wonne and opened with thordenaunce, the gonners of their owne courage, without advice or commaundment of me the said Erle, and without the knowlege of me the lord Admyrall, made furthwith an approche with their batrye peces to the castell of Edenburge, and shot of a lytell while to the same; but the castell being so strong and the

[1544.]

May 9.

approche so daungerous on all sydes, that it ys not possible for men to stand to their peces without utter distruccion, the Skotes with their shott bothe of cannon and other peces out of the castell, slewe our men and dismounted one of our peces. Sothat I the said Erle perceyving the same, caused M<sup>r</sup> Lee and the surveyor of Calais to viewe the approche, who said that the same was so daungerous, as the castell semed to be impregnable without a long demour and tarryeng uppon yt; for their could be, as they said, no cover devised for thapproche, but that the same must nedes be so open uppon the shott of the castell, as without the gret losse of men yt could not be endured, the ground being of hard rock, so that their was no erthe to fill maundes with, nor yet to trenche on, and notwithstanding all the shott that Sir Cristofer Morres made, whiche endured almost two howers, the walles of the castell seme so strong as they were lytell or nothing battridd or inpayred with the same. Wher-uppon I the said Erle caused him to retyere and withdrawe all his peces of artillarye saving that whiche was dismounted, whiche could not be had awaye, the place being so daungerous, as men could not stand to mounte the same agayne, and therefore I caused him to brake yt with overchardge. And assone as thordenaunce was thus withdrawen and set forwardes, I commaunded the capiteignes and souldiors to sett fyer in the towne, whiche being sone rayсед in sondrye partes, the souldiors fell into such a soden rage and feare, that what by reason of the shott out of the castell, which beatteth full uppon the towne, and kyled sondrye of our souldiors, and agayne with suche exclamacion and cryenges out upon no ground or cause, they began to flee so fast out of the towne, as by reason of the streight passage at the gate, the thrang and presse was so gret, that one of theym was like to distroye an other; wherof was like to have growen somme myschief and confusyon. And if the smoke had not byn suche in the towne as blynded the castell, sothat the same could not see that confusion and thrang of our souldiors, undoubted they might with their shott have slayne a gret nombre of your people. But God be thanked, at the last yt was well appeased with moch adoo, and having made a jolye fyre and smoke uppon the towne, I the said Erle with your highnes armye returned to our campe in this towne. And in this enterpryce we lost not in all past xx<sup>ti</sup> men, but by reason of the said confusion emonges the souldiors, the tyme passed and night came so fast on, that we could not tarry solong uppon the burnyng of the towne thoroughe out, as we wold have don, thoughe yt be metely well smoked, and therefore we left yt for that tyme. But yesterdaye arryved here the wardens of the Este and Myddle Marchies, with the horsemen to the nombre of foure thowsand at the leest, and this daye I the said Erle have eftsones visyted the said towne of Edenburghe, which had chosen theym a newe provost, and entending to make a newe resistence,

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 9. had rampared the said chief porte of the towne with stone and earth, and stode somewhat stoutely to their defence. Nevertheles they were sowell assaulted and quyckely handeled, that the gate was sone set open with our artillarye and the towne wone ones agayne. In whiche assaulte were slayne iij<sup>or</sup> or v<sup>c</sup> Skotes, and but vij of our men lackyng, thankes be to God. So that we trust your majestes commission given to me the said Erle for the burnyng of the said towne, is nowe well executed, for the towne and also thAbbey of Holyrodehouse is yu maner holly brent and desolate; whiche consideryng the daungerous entree into the same towne by reason of the shot of the castell, we founde to be a farr more difficile and dangerous enterpryce then before hath byn supposed. And whiles the towne was thus brennyng, and we standing uppon the hill without the towne to viewe the same, we might well here the women and pore myserable creatures of the towne make exclamation and cryenges out uppon the Cardynall in thies wordes: 'Wa worthe the Cardynall!' And also your horsemen syns their arryvall here have rydden abrode in the countrey and brent rounde aboute within v myles compasse here aboutes, and have gotten good boties, bothe of cattell and also redy money and plate to a good value and substance.

Semblablye Sir Nicholas Poyntz and others being appoynted by me the said Erle, have this daye gone over to thoder syde of the water, and brent Kyngcorn, being a vary good towne, and sondrye other villagies their aboutes. Sothat or we departe and in our retorne homewardes, we shall, God willing, divast this realme, and annoye your enemyes in suche wise as their falshod and disloyall procedinges justelye requyryng the same, shalbe revenged and punished to the unyversall example of tholl worlde.

And fynally, having made suche devastacion of the countrey hereaboutes as your majeste hath commaunded, I shall then procede to thexecution of the rest of my chardge in our retorne home by land; whiche I trust shalbe accomplished to your highnes honour and contentacion. Thus Almightye God preserve your majeste in your roiall estate most feliciously to endure. At Leghe the ix<sup>th</sup> of Maye. Your majesties humble subjectes and most bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, John Lisle, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet lost.

May 9. **234. HERTFORD TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**

[fol. 183.]

After my moste hartie commendacions to your good lordships. Thiese shalbe tadvertise the same, that according to the Kynges majestes pleasure signified unto me by your lettres, I have sent this berer the surveyor of Calais, to his highnes, who I assure you hath in this journey admynestred to his majeste acceptable service, and



[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 9. as forward a man to serve as I have seen; requyring your lordships to signifie the same to his majeste. Moste humble desyryng his highnes to showe unto him his gracyous faveor, in suche wise as he may perceyve I have not forgotten his service to his majeste, whiche shall the rather encourage him and others to use their diligences in his graces service as apperteyneth. Thus I byd your lordships most hartelly fare well. At Legh the ix<sup>th</sup> of Maye. Your good lordships assured. (Signed) E. Hertford.

Mi lords, this berar can schow unto the Kynges majeste and you more vively the contents of that that hath bin donne here then I have wretun. And when Mastar Le that was surveyar, shall cumme, the Kyngs majeste shall know the rest.

The postscript holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet lost.

May 10. 235. ANGUS TO HERTFORD.

[fol. 185.]

Plesit yowr gud lordschipe that I have spokyngh vitht my broder, quha schew on to me that yowr plesur vas that I sowld come and spayk vitht yow; and according to yowr mynde I vas cowning, and has gotting newis that yowr [ordschipe] is departit and the arme, and I knaw nocht quhydder ye ar gown bi see or bi land, and ther for I send this vrytting after yow, till advertis yow off the gud mynd that I beir to do service to the Kingis mageste. Farder, my broder hes schawing to me, that ye vald I sowld gew my hows off Tamtallown. Ther is nowder hows nor guddis that I haw, bot it sall be redde at his grece cowmmand, traisting his grece vill think that my hows is als redde, ~~beireng~~ in my keypping, as ony mans lewing, to do service on to his henes. Besykand yowr [ordschipe] to haw no uder trest in me bot I sall be redde at all tayms to do syk service as the Kingis grace vill command me, or yowr [ordschipe] in his nem; and at ye vill advertis me fro taym to taym of yowr plesur and send yowr vraytingis to Blaketer or Vodderbowrn, and tha vill gar tham cown sure to me. And qwhat yowr plesur is that I do in all behalwis, I sall be reddi at all tayms, as knawis God, quham have yow in his kaypping. Vrytting at the Lord Symmarwele hows off Cowhely the<sup>1</sup> x<sup>o</sup> day of Mai. Yowris at cowmmand. (Signed) Ar<sup>d</sup> erl of Angus.

Addressed: 'To my gud lord off Harftfurde, luchttenant on to the Kingis 'mageste off England this be delayverit.' Indorsed: '1544.' Signet, a shield with 3 stars in chief and a heart in base. 'G. D.' above. (Inclosed in No. 240?)

May 11. 236. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 187.]

Please it your highnes to understande that being this berer sent to your majeste by see with lettres and credence from certen lardes inhabiting in the northe parties of Scotlande, and arryving with the

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'xv<sup>d</sup>.'

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 11. same at Berwik, where he desired to take post horses for his more speedy repaire to your highnes presence, he was their stayed by your officers and sent back agayne hither to Legh. Wheruppon we have commoned with him, and I thErll of Hertford have by vertue of your highnes commission to me yeven, opened his lettres, and likewise requyred him to shoue his credence, whiche he refused to do, alledging that he special chardge to declare the same only to your majeste. Wherefore we have thought good to depeche him to your highnes accordinglye. Thus Almightye God preserve your majeste in your roiall estate moste feliciously to endure. At Legh the xj<sup>th</sup> of Maye. Your majestes humble subjectes and most bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, John Lisle, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet lost.

May 15. 237. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 189.]

Please it your highnes to understande, that syns the dispeche of our last lettres to your majeste, we have remayned here in our campe, and daylye sent furthe bothe horsemen and fotemen aswell by see as by lande, whiche have divasted the countrey here aboutes, and within six myles of Sterling, in suche sorte as their shall not only remayne a perpetuall memorye of our being here, but also we trust I thErll of Hertford have so accomplished the chardge commytted to me by your highnes in that behalf, as thenemyes shall neyther be able to recover this dammage whiles we lyve, ne yet to assemble any power this yere in thies parties of the realme, whatsoever ayde be sent unto theym out of Fraunce or Denmarke to annoy your majestes subjectes, or to make any invacion into your realme of England, during your majestes absence out of the same. And nowe that the countrey is so divasted, and that we have shipped suche gret peces of ordenaunce as coulde not be carryed with us by land, and furnyshed your shippes with suche nombre of men as shalbe suffycient to convey theym to Holy Island and Scaterode, and also taken suche victuelles on land as shall serve for the furnytur of your majestes armye in our retorne home by lande, sending the rest by see to relieve your highnes armye when the same shall arryve at Berwik,—whiche hath byn a busye pece of worke, and taken more tyme than we supposed yt wold have don, although we have used asmoche diligence therin as we coulde for our lyves,—we do entend to morrowe to burne this towne of Legh, and so to marche homewardes by land, and to do all thannoyance we can to thenemyes bothe in the divastacion and spoyle of the countrey in the waye of our retorne, and otherwise as we may convenyently arrece, according to your majestes commission and instruccions yeven to me the said Erle in that parte; whiche I shall not faile to observe in all poyntes to thuttermoste of my power. In whiche journey I have taken with

[1544.]

May 15. me the lord admyrall having the forewarde of your majestes armye, who having taken order for the conveyance of your shippes to Scaterode and Holye Islande as is aforesaid, in the order and charge of William Wodhouse, intendeth upon our arrayvall in England, to repare unto the same, and with asmoche spede as the wynde will serve, to drawe to the warr ovre sees, to be their in arredynes to do farther as yt shall please your majeste tappynt. In the meane season, whiles we have thus remayned here, thErl of Anguise and Sir George Dowglas, and also the Lord Maxwell and the Lord Grey have byn delyverd out of warde to libertie, and on Sunday laste the said Sir George came hither to me the said erle, and semed moche to congratulate and rejoyce the comyng hither of your majestes armye, sayeng that if the same had not even nowe arryved here, bothe his brother and he shuld have loste their heddes, and their daye prefixed for the same; but nowe, he said, his enemyes were varye gentell unto him and his brother, and had delyverd theym out of pryson with fayre wordes, and gret perswacions to move and enduce theym nowe to shewe theym silves good Scottisshemen in the defence of their countrey, as their auncestors had don, whiche in tymes paste have don gret service to the realme. Nevertheles the said Sir George said he wolde serve your majestie for his parte in suche soorte as your highnes wolde appoynt, trustyng that his brother wold do the semblable; and therwith he tolde us that the Governor, the Cardynall, thErles of Huntley and Argile, w[er]e moche perplexed with tharryvall here of your majestes power, and nevertheles being even nowe, as he saith, at Sanct Androwes, fyve shippes out of Fraunce whiche brought theym newes of some good ayde to be shortelly with theym out of Fraunce, they were somewhat reconforted therwith, and have consulted togethers and resolved to assemble all their power to resiste your armye, agaynst the xxviij<sup>th</sup> daye of this instant, and also have determyned to convey the yong Quenes persone to Donkell beyonde the Frithe, whiche as we be enformed they have don alreedy. And ferther the said Sir George begane to perswade us to leave thextremyte of the sworde and fyre nowe extended here, alledging that your majeste might by fayre means and gentell handling wyne the hartes of the people; and incase your highnes wolde have an entree here, and fortifie this towne, establishing here and at Edenburgh a garryson, and an other at Sterling,—wherby the people might perceyve that your highnes entendith to demour emonges theym with your power, so that suche might be relieved as wold stand and showe theym silves for your majeste,—ther was no doubt but that tholl realme wolde some fall into your majestes devocion; wheras nowe this extreme punishment of fyre and sworde dothe put theym all into utter desperacion. Whereunto we did answeere him as our pore wittes coulde serve, and so choked him with the untrouthe of the nobilitie of this realme and

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 15. their false and disloyall proceedings towardes your majeste, whiche justely did provoke your highnes to extend this correction uppon them and their countrey, that he could not denye but that they had well deserved this punishment. Aud yet I the said Erle tolde hym that albeit theyr proceedings had byn suche as deserved no mercye, nevertheles your majeste was a prynce of suche clementie and pittie, as if the noblemen and gentelmen of this realme wold for the preservacion of them silves and their countrey, come to me your majestes lieutenaunt here, and offer suche condicions as might be acceptable unto your majeste, I was redy to give eare unto them, and wold make them suche answeres as I thoughte expedient. Wheruppon the said Sir George tolde us that when he came from the Governour, to whom he showed, as he saith, that he wold come hither to me the said Erle, to see if he coulde take any good waye with me for thassuraunce and preservacion of his freindes, their houses, landes and goodes from spoyle and fyere,—the said Governour requyred him to lerne of me what your majeste desired, and for his parte he wolde be glad to do yt what he might liefully, to the contentacion of your majeste. I answered that I came not hither to treate but with the sworde in hande, but yf the Governer and nobilitie wold offer acceptable condicions as ys aforesaid, without tract of tyme, I wolde here and answer accordingly. But we assure your highnes as farr as we can lerne, they mynde not to do any thyng by treatie or otherwise, that is to be accepted of your majeste, but do dayly entend asmoche as they can, to gather and assemble force to encountre and withstand your majestes power here, whiche we shall prevent and provide for, as God shall give us grace, we trust to your majestes honor.

And ferther the said Sir George entred with us for the preservacion of his freindes here, alledging that he doubted not but that all the gentelmen of Lowdyan wolde com yn and serve your majeste to their power. In whiche parte I the said Erle answered him as before.

Wheruppon the said Sir George departed, and the next day came to me agayne with a wryting subscriybed with the handes of sundrye gentelmen, purporting in effect that they wold stand always with your majeste and your freindes agaynst all suche as did ympugne and let thobservacion of the treaties of pease and marriage lately concluded, and wold do asmoche as in them was to have the same performed, yn suche soorte as they were passed here by the three astates of the realme in parliament.—And this was all they wolde offre or promyse. Whiche we thought not mete to be accepted, considering the chardge that your majeste hath byn at, whiche requyreth a ferther recompence then the bare accomplishment of the said treaties, as we declared to the said Sir George. And yet if the same were to be accepted, yt lieth not in the power of these men being but meane gentelmen of this countrey, as farr as we

[1544.]

May 15. can perceyve, to performe the same without your majestes assistence, as theym silfes do confesse. Wherefore we thought yt expedient to requyre a farther bande and promyse of theym, whiche we thought might stand your majeste in some stede herafter, and going roundely to worke with theym, exhibited unto theym certen articles, the copie wherof we send herewith to your majeste, whiche if they wolde accomplishe, I the said Erle promysed theym on your majestes behalf, bothe assuraunce of their lyves, landes and goodes, and also supportacion of your majeste from tyme to tyme, as the case shuld requyre. But in fyne, more than before was offred by theym, tending onely to the bare accomplishment of the treaties, could not be obteyned. Wherefore we have lefte that mattier as we founde yt, intending to use theym all after one soorte, saving the Larde of Brunstone, who offreth to serve your highnes as it shall please the same to commaund him, and saithe he woll come furthwith to your majeste, alledging that he dare not abyde here.

After this mattier so lefte of, we thought to feale the inclynacion of the said Sir George, and asmoche as in us was, to dissipher the same, intending to assaye hym for the delyverye of the castell of Temptallen; and takyng him apart, we beganne to discourse with him of the state of this realme, and of his brothers and his proceedinges with your majeste from the begynnyng. Uppon whiche discourse, he tolde us with a long tale, howe thinges had passed here in order, and laboured to purge his brother and him silf by all meanes he coulde, layng all thinges that were amysse to the Lorde Maxwell (whom he noted to be the falciest and untrewest man on lyve). And when we had talked a whyle of those thinges, yn the discourse wherof the said Sir George pretended in wordes that he was your highnes true servant, and wolde serve your majeste in suche sorte as your highnes wold appoynt him, to the uttermoste of his power; at the last I the said Erle puttyng him yn remembrance of the gret benefites whiche his brother and he had receyved of your majeste, tolde him, that forasmoche as their proceedinges towardes your highnes syns their commyng home into their countrey, had byn suche as might justely give the worlde occasion to thinke that they had forgotten the gret clemencie and goodnes of your majeste, and had elerely habandoned their honour and duetie towardes the same, althoughe for my parte, I was not fully perswaded to believe yt,—it was therefore expedient for theym yf they esteemed their honours as became noble men to do, to purge and declare theym silfes herein to the worlde, and where they had pretended sogret service to your majeste in wordes, wherof hitherunto had growen lytell fructe, to do nowe somewhat for their owne declaracion; and therwithe remembring him howe he wisshed and desired that your majeste had a fote and entre within this realme, I advysed hym to delyver Temptallon unto me the said Erle for your majestes behouf, assuring him yf he

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 15. wold so do, yt shuld not only be a gret declaracion for him and his brother, and a meane to induce your majeste to conceyve an assured truste and confidence of their fidelitie towards your highnes, but also I wold undertake that your majeste shuld so recompence the same, as yt shuld be the best bargin for theym that ever they made. And also I told him what promyse his sonne the Master of Morton had made me in that behalf. He answered that the house of Temptallon was his brothers, and if his brother were the man he toke him for, he thought he wold not styck with your majeste in that parte, and if we thought good that he shuld either wryte or goo him silf to his brother, for that purpose, he wold not fayle to do yt, saing he wold do noles therin than ley in thuttermost of his power; and if he might, he wold cause his brother to com him silf to me the said Erle to morrowe at night, whersoever your majestes armye shalbe encamped, or at the leaste he wold not fayle to com with suche answere as he shall obteyne in that behalf.

Wheruppon we have dispeched the said Sir George to his said brother, and we entending as ys aforsaid to marche forwardes with your majestes armye tomorrowe, shall encampe our silves so in the waye homewardes, as if the said Erle of Anguishe and his brother shall repaire unto us, and woll delyver Temptallen, we shalbe in good arredynes to receyve yt,—and incase their answere in that parte shall not be agreable to our expectacion, we intend if they com to us without assuraunce, to stay theym bothe and to send theym to your majeste,—or yf they com not bothe unto us, we shall at leste staye whichesoever of theym shall com with thanswere, yf yt be not suche as we desire. For in our opynyons, if they shall refuze to delyver your highnes Temptallon, yt is of yt silf a playne declaracion and dissiphring of their craftye juggeling and falcehod, which requyreth punishment and correction accordingly.

Fynally, I the Lorde Admyrall have appoynted certen shipps of your majestes navie here nowe, in their retourne to sayle alonges the coste towardes Sanet Andrewes, and as they passe, with the 'Galie 'Subtile' and ther botes, to set somme good nombre of men alande to burne suche townes and villagies on the coste as they may conveniently. And if the said Frenche shipps shalbe found their, we truste your majeste shalhere somme good newes of the same. Thus Almighty God preserve your highnes in your royall estate most feliciously to endure: At Legh the xv<sup>th</sup> of Maye.

Postripte: It may please your majeste to receyve herewith certen lettres addressed unto me from thErll of Lenoux, with also certen articles from the said Erle; by the whiche yt shuld seme that he myndeth right honestly towards your majeste, and as I understand, hath alredy taken thAbbot of Parseleis house. Your majestes humble subjectes and moste bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, John Lisle, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet lost.

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 15. Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 193.]

Certen articles, covauntes and agrementes promysed and agreid by sondry barons and gentelmen of Scotland, whose names be subscribed and underwrytton, whiche they and everye of theym have covaunted with the right honorable thErll of Hertford, viscount Beauchamp and gret chamberlein of England, the Kynges majestes lieutenant generall of his highnes armye nowe being in Scotlande, to observe and performe in maner and forme folowyng :—

First, wheras of late hath byn passed and concluded betwene the Kinges said majeste of England, and the Governer and three estates of the realme of Scotlande in full parliament, certen treaties of pease, and also of a marriage to be had and solempnyed betwene the right excellent prynce the Kinges majestes sonne prynce Edwarde, and the yong Quene of Scotlande,—from the covauntes and condicions of whiche treaties notwithstanding that the same were anten[ti]quelye ratyfyed under the great seale of Scotlande, and solemplye sworne by the said Governer in the name of the three astates of the said realme of Scotland, the same Governer and astates have nevertheles digressed and swarved, without observacion or performance of any pece of the same: the said barons and gentlemen whose names arr underwrytton, considering howe beneficiall yt were for the commen weale of Scotlande to have the said marriage accomplished and take effect, do therefore promyse covaunnt and agree by thiese presentes, that they and every of theym shall do asmoche as in theym ys with all their force and power, to cause the said yonge Quene to be delyvered furthwith into the Kinges majestes handes, to thentent the said marriage lately contracted betwene the said right excellent and noble prynce his majestes sonne prynce Edward, and the said yong Quene, may be perfected, and take full, entiere and holl effect. And incase the said yong Quenes persone cannot be had and delyverd to the Kinges majeste, but shalbe conveyd awaye by suche as intend not thadvancement of the said marriage, sothat she be not delyverd into the Kinges majestes handes within<sup>1</sup> moneths after the date hereof, then the said barons and gentelmen do promyse that they and every of them shall from tyme to tyme, and at all tymes, joyne with the Kynges majestes power in and for thadvancement of his highnes title to the said realme of Scotlande, and eyther by force or pollycie to establishe these two realmes of England and Scotlande in a perfite unytie, and so knyt theym bothe in one under his majestes rule and domynyon.

<sup>1</sup> Blank in MS.

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 15.

Item, that they and every of theym shall then be sworne the Kinges majestes servauntes and from thensfurthe shall become his majestes trewe and faithfull subjectes, and for his money and wages shall serve his highnes with all their force and power, as well agaynst Fraunce, as agaynst all suche as shall resist or withstand his majeste in Scotland, and agaynst all other nations and powers whatsoever.

Item, that they and every of theym shall, fromthensfurth take and accept the Kinges majeste to be their sovereign lorde as thonly protector and superior of this realme, and with all their power shall serve and obey his majeste and suche others as his highnes shall deputate and assigne under him to have the regiment and governaunce of the realme of Scotlande.

Item, that they and every of theym shall fromthensfurth accept, recognise and knowlege none other persone or persones of what estate, degree or condicion soever he or they be, governer or governers of the said realme of Scotlande, or to have any rule, regiment or governaunce of the same, but suche only as yt shall please the Kynges majeste his heires and successors from tyme to tyme to depute and assigne therunto, under his majeste; and suche as his majeste shall so depute, the said barons and gentelmen and every of theym shall obey, supporte and maynteyne to the uttermost of their powers, solong as the Kynges majeste shall admyt, accept and allowe him or theym in that place and office, and no lenger.

Item, that they and every of theym shall do asmoche as in theym ys to bryng to passe that the castelles and strong holdes of the said realme of Scotland may be delyverd into thandes and possession of the Kynges majeste, or of suche as his majeste shall appoynt to receyve the same.

Item, that they and every of theym shall by all wayes and meanes to theym possible empeche and let that any fortresses, bulwarkes, or other fortificacions be hereafter sett upp or made in any parte of the said realme of Scotland, without the consent of the Kynges majeste. And if it shall chaunce that any such fortificacions shalbe hereafter begonne, assone as they or any of theym shall perceyve the same, or here any worde therof, they shall ymediatly advertise the Kinges majeste of the same with all possible diligence.

Item, for the performance of all and singler the premissis, the said barons and gentelmen and every of theym do covenaut, graunt and promyse by thiese presentes, furthwith to ley and bryng yn suche good and sufficient pledges and hostages for every one of theym to the said righte honorable thErll of Hertford, the Kinges majesties lieutenaunt generall in this armye, as yt shall please him to accept and allowe. And encase yt shall happen the said barons and gentelmen or any of theym hereafter to swarve or revolte from any parte of the said covenantes, promyses and agrementes, so as ys



[1544.]

May 15. aforsaid by theym made, then they and every of theym do agree by thiese presentes that the pledge and hostage of him or theym that so shall swarve and revolte, shall suffre suche execucion and panges of deithe for the same, as the Kinges majeste shall thynke good.

Fair copy by Thynne. Indorsed : 'Articles set furth by my lord lieutenant.'

May 16. **238. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO HERTFORD.** [fol. 195, b.]

After our right hartly commendacions unto your good lordeshipp. Whereas the Kinges majeste hath byn lately informed thatt the souldiours of his majestes armeie, amonges other the spoyle of Edingburgh and Lyth, have goten greitt quantite of canvas, Olromes, Polldavies, and other lynen clothes, thies be to signifie unto you thatt his highnes prayeth your lordeshipp to procure by your good discretion that some one honest merchaunt eyther of Newcastle, or of some other place ther abowte, as you shall thinke most met, doo bye att reasonable pryces the said canvas, Polldavies and other lynen clothes, or as moch therof as he conveyently may,—taking neverthelesse such order with the sayd merchant as all such of the sayd sortes as he shall so bye may remayne to thuse of the Kinge, the merchant having again payment of the money by hym disbursed, with such ferther recompence for his travayl as by your good discretion shall be thought mete. And thus.

Draft in Petre's (?) writing. Indorsed : 'A minute to [thErll of Hert]ford xvj<sup>o</sup> 'Maij x<sup>o</sup> 1544.' On folio 195, a, another copy corrected by him.

May 16. **239. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE BISHOP OF DURHAM.** [fol. 196.]

After our right hartly commendacions unto your good lordshipp. Thiese be to signifie unto you that the Kinges majeste hath presently dispeched his hieghnes trusty servant Thomas Hungate with eight thowsand poundes to be employed as the necessities of his majestes affayres upon those frontiers shal requyre. In the issueng out wherof, forasmucheas the coyne is raised after suche sorte as maye appere unto your lordship by the proclamacion which we sende you herwith, ye must gyve notice that the same be payed accordingly. And where by the lettres of the Lord Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes of the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of this present, it apereth that they were in a greate towardnes to conclude with thErle of Glencarn and other commissioners for thErle of Linox, and that they were desirous to knowe the Kinges majestes pleasure after what sorte the Bishop of Catnez beeng delyvered as an hostage for his brother shalbe used?—You shal undrestande that after all thinges shalbe concluded, and he delyvered for hostage as is aforsayd, that then the sayd Bishop of Catnez according to his oune desire, make his repayre to his hieghnes to the Courte, with whom

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 16. at his cumming suche further ordre shalbe taken as shal apperteyn. And touching the nombre of fotemen unhorsed, which nevertheles being furnished with horses, ar thought very mete to serve the Kinges majeste as horsmen, his graces pleasure is that you shall stay the sending of any the sayd footmen hither or thappoynting of any to comme to Dovar, other then such as shall be herafter certaynly on his majestes behalf requyred of you; and yett to have speciall regard thatt in thatt case ther be nott sent ther above the nombre of cc of thatt sort. And thus.

Draft corrected by Petre (?). Indorsed: 'A minute to my lorde of Duresme, xvij<sup>o</sup> Majj 1544.'

May 18. 240. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 198.]

Please it your highnes to understand, that like as we wrote in our laste lettres to your majeste our determynacion to departe from Legh homewardest by lande with your armye uppon Thursdayer laste, and so to devaste the countrey by the waye in our retorne as we might convenyently, so have we nowe accomplished the same. And first before our departure from Legh, having brent Edenburghe and sondrye other townes and villagies in those parties, as we wrote in our sayd last lettres,—we did likewise burne the towne of Legh the same mornyng that we departed thens, and suche shipps and bottes as we founde in the haven, mete to be brought awaye, we have conveyd thens by see, and the reste arr brent; and also have distroyed and brent the piere of the haven. Whiche damagies we thinke they shall not be able to recover agayne in our tyme. And in our way homewardest we have brent the towne of Muskelburgh, Preston, Seton with the Lorde Setones princypall house, hym silf being pryckynge aloof from us with a certen nombre of horsemen, sothat he might woll see his owne house and his towne on fyere,—and also we have brent the townes of Haddington and Donbarre, whiche we dare assure your majeste be well brent, with asmany other piles, gentlemens and others houses and villagies whiche we might convenyently arreche, within the lymyttes or compas of our waye homewardest. And always had suche respect to the keping of good order and arraye in our marching, as notwithstanding the Scottes wold dayly pricke aboute us, and make us many proud showes and bragges, they coude take us at none advauntage. And yesterday the Lordes Hume and Seton, and also as we were enformed, thErl Bothwell, had assembled together the nombre of m<sup>m</sup> horsemen and vj<sup>m</sup> foote men, and were ons determyned to have stopped us at the Peese, whiche is a vary streyt and ill passage for an armye,—assuryng your majeste that m<sup>m</sup>m<sup>m</sup> men, being men of harte, and having capiteignes of any pollicie or experyence of the warres, might defend and kepe the said passage agaynst a gretter power then we had. Nevertheles, being

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 18. the said Scottes assembled and determyned as ys aforsaid, to kepe that passage, when they sawe your majestes armye and power marching towardes theym in an honest order and in suche soorte as they might well perceyve we were fully bent and determyned to assaulte theym, they did imediatly disparele and seale theym silves in our sight, and gave us the passage without resistence. And so this journey is accomplished to your majestes honor in suche sorte as we trust your majeste shalhere that the like devastacion hath not byn made in Scotlande thiese many yeres, as I the Lorde Admyrall shall at more lenght declare the circumstances of the same to your highnes,—intending furthwith to repaire unto your majestes presence in post, to knowe your gracious pleasure for the better ordering of your majestes affaires by see; and before my departure hens, I shall take order for the sure conveyance of your majestes shippes being nowe arryved here out of the Frithe, to the narrowe sees with as moche spede as the wynde woll serve.

Towching the castell of Temptallen, like as we wrote to your highnes what we have done to Sir George Dowglas in the same, so have I thErl of Hertford sythens that tyme receyved lettres from thErl of Anguishe and the said Sir George, whiche I send herewith to your majeste; wherby your highnes shall perceyve their mynd and answeere to that matier. And what shalbe your majestes ferther pleasure to have don in that behalf, I shall accomlishe accordingly; and wold right gladly have returned by Temptallen, and made some countenaunce of assaulte to the same, but that partely I forbare and tarryed for the said answeere, and chiefly I was constrayned to leave yt for lack of cariages for gret peces of artillerye, and also for lack of powder; and besides that we were so disfurnyshed of cariages for our victuelles, that we were not able to carrye somoche with us, as might serve us for any lenger tyme then we might marche home. And yet having made as good shifte and provicion for the same as we coulde for our lyves, the souldiours or we came half waye home, were fayne to drynke water the residue of the waye, whiche they did with as good wille as ever did men, and aswell content tendure labour and payne, without grudging at the same. Thiese respectes and lacks enforced us to leave bothe Temptallen and Hume castelles, moche agaynst our willes, and to make the haste we coulde homewardest for advoyding of more ynconvenyence. So that this night we arryved here at Berwik with your holl armye, and shall furthwith dissolve the same, to thintent your highnes may the soner be exonerated of your gret chardgies susteyned yn that behalf.

Ferthermore, yt may please your majestie to understande, that on Thursday last<sup>1</sup> at night being encamped at Seton, the Lord Maxwell sent one to our campe to Sir Rauf Evre warden of the Myddle Marchies, and desyred to speke with him in the fyldest without our

<sup>1</sup> 15th May.

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 18. campe, and also sent him worde that he wold speke with me the said Erle,—whiche the said Sir Rauf declared unto me, and also to me the said lorde admyrall. Wheruppon, gathering that he sent after that sorte to have some truste and assurance to come yn to speke with me the said Erle, we thought good to staye the said Sir Rauf a lytell while from going to the said Lord Maxwell, and in the meane season I the Lorde Admyrall rode furthe of the campe towards the place where I understode he was, and found him in the fildes, with viij or x horses with him, so that I came vary sodenly uppon him, and saluted him as thoughe I had not knowen of his being their, myrrely saing unto him, that he shuld be my prysoner and go with me to our campe, to speke with your majestes lieutenaunt. Wherunto he answered that he was alredy your majestes prysoner, and that he came of purpose to speke with me your highnes lieutenaunt here. After this soorte I the said lord admyrall brought him to the campe without any assuraunce;<sup>1</sup> wheruppon I the said Erle have stayed him with me, and brought him hither to Berwik, using hym in suche honest soorte as apperteyneth, and tolde him that forasmoch as your majeste had called uppon his entree by speciall lettres, yt was his honor to accomlishe the same according to his promyse. In which case, albeit he wolde gladly have gone home to make him redy (as he said) to enter, desiryng to have a day appoynted for the same,—whiche as he said he wolde undoubtedly observe, and when that wold not be graunted, alledged that he came to me uppon truste, to see whether he could have gotten away by that meane, whiche allegacion being truly advoyded by me the lorde admyrall,—when he sawe he must nedes tarrye, notwithstanding all the wayes and meanes he coulde use, wherin he labored asmoche as his wyt or policie wolde serve—at laste he semed to be content therwith; and nowe he desireth to repayre to Carlisle, to thintent being their nere unto his frindes, he might not only set order in his thinges at home, and put his freindes as he saith in suche staye, as he and they might the better be able to serve your majeste, but also furnyshe him silf for his repaire to your majestes presence; nevertheless he remayneth still with me. Beseching your majeste to advertise your gracious pleasure howe he shalbe entreated. He offreth asmoche as ever he did, and alledgeth that he is your majestes good servaunt, and woll serve as your highnes shall commaund him to his power,—but what his dedes hath byn, your majestie we doubt not can consider accordingly.

Fynally, we have receyved lettres syns our arryvall here from the lordes of your majestes counsaill, by the whiche yt appereth that your highnes pleasure is to have m'm'm' ix<sup>c</sup> souldiours chosen out of this armye to be transported hens to Calais to serve your highnes in Fraunce,—wheruppon I the said Erle have called sundrye of the capi-

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'resistance.'

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 18. teignes afore me, and appoynted suche as I thought most mete with their nombres for that purpose. Assuryng your majeste that although the gentelmen arr most willing to serve, yet they declare their necessitie to be suche, whiche in dede is most evydent,—as we see not howe yt is possible to furnyshe the said nombre presently from these partes, to be transported to Calais, unles the gentelmen and their men might have tyme to go home to prepare and furnyshe theym silfes in suche sorte as they might be able to serve your majeste to your honor and their honesties. For having in this journey spent all their money, they say that of force they must goo home to make shifte for more, and they have neyther tentes nor pavilions here, for because this enterpryce into Scotland was by see, all gentelmen had speciall commaundmentes to brynge no carryages with theym, sothat fewe or none brought any tent or pavilion hither. And as for the souldiors, having lyen nightly in their clothes syns they came from home, being nowe the space of two moneths, and for this fortnight every night in the fildes without coveryng, they have the moste parte of theym, what with colde and gret travayle and scant victualling, caught suche diseases bothe in their bodies and swelling in their legges, and be so weryed with labor and payne, that fewe or none of theym be mete to goo to the sees, ne yet able to serve your majeste when they shall com to lande, to your honor. And besides that they be sofarr out of apparell, bothe in shirtes, dowbletes, cotes, and all other thinges, having also no money to furnyshe the same, that their capiteignes cannot with honestie bryng theym to the fylde in suche plight. Sothat except they might have tyme to refreshe them silfes, bothe to get helthe and suche necessarye furnytur as they nowe want, undoubtedly we see not howe yt is possible to pike out the said nombre of m<sup>m</sup>m<sup>m</sup> ix<sup>c</sup> of suche men as may be sent with honestie to serve your highnes purpose,—as I the said lorde admyrall shall declare unto your majeste at my comyng. In the meane season we have appoynted here v<sup>c</sup> hackabutiers whiche be as forward and apte men to serve in that feate as ever we sawe, and also cc of the Lorde Cobhams men, cc pioners under the conduct of M<sup>r</sup> Lee, and l of Sir Cristofer Morres men, besides v<sup>c</sup> of those that comme by see, over and above m<sup>m</sup>m<sup>m</sup> reserved to kepe the see,—so that the holl nombre that can be had here is xiiij<sup>e</sup>l, whiche shall furthwithe be embarked and transported to Calays, according to your majestes pleasure. And this ys asmoche as can be donne here yn that behalf, without a lenger respect as is aforsaid. Thus Almightye God preserve your majeste in your roiall estate moste feliciously to endure. At Berwik the xviiij<sup>th</sup> of Maye at xj a clock within night. Your majesties humble subjectes and moste bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, John Lisle, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet destroyed.

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 18. Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 202.]

Sir George Douglas to Hertford.

Efter moist humble commendatioun of my service unto your lordship. Plesit the samyn that I gat nocht my Lord of Angus quhill I come to the castell of Crawford, and that wes the caus I wes sa long advertysing your l[ordship],—and he come with me toward your l[ordship] till ane place of the Lord Somerwellis callit Cowthelye, and purposit to haiff bene with your l[ordship] this Friday<sup>1</sup>; so come thair ane servand of the Lord Somerwellis to him frome Edin[brucht] and shew him that your l[ordship] and the army wes all departit and that your l[ordship] suld be gone be see with the shippis, and he hes writtin ane letter unto your l[ordship] of his, saying all thingis salbe at the Kyngis commandment. For I ressonit with him in the mater, quhen I saw that he wes myndit to tary, and he said to me, as he wes ane trew gentill man, himself and his hous baith suld be reddy at the Kyngis commandment during his lyff, and he desyrit your l[ordship] to think na uthir in him, and he sall never mak uthir caus. And gyff thar be ony advertysment that your l[ordship] will haiff furth of Scotland, certefye me quhar your l[ordship] will be, and I sall advertys you fra tyme to tyme how all thingis standis in this realme. The Governour and lordis purposit to haiff bene this nycht in Lynlythqw, with sic power as thai mycht haiff had, with certane fute sojoyris. I am advertysit thar suld be aucht Franche shippis cumin in at Dundee. I haiff nocht hard of thair newis as yit, bot as I get knowlage I sall advertys your l[ordship]. I am half acrasit for trawell, becaus I haiff nocht bene acustumit with lawbouris this tyme bypast, bot quhen and quhar your l[ordshipis] plesour is I cum to yow, I sall be at your l[ordship] and it suld be to Lundone, gyff I know your l[ordshipis] plesour. And quhat lawbouris ye wald I maid in this realme toward ony gret men to the Kyngis grace purpos, advertys me, and I sall do my diligens, and gyff it pleis your l[ordship] I traist I sall draw the moist part of the Mers to the Kynges purpos, the gentill men of the Bordour shawand thaim fawour, for as for thar gudis thai haiff loissit thaim all reddy. I traist the Erle of Cassillis hes bene with your l[ordship], for as I am advertyst, my Lord Maxwell is efter yow, and he is ane fyne fallow!—your l[ordship] is wys anewcht. I beseche your l[ordship] to remember apoun the Lord Humis hous callit Dunglas in your hie way, and distroy baith castell and toun, thair wilbe no man in it,—for he and all his ar the Kyngis gret inemyis; and gyff the Lord Maxwell wald speik in fawour of it, I beseik your l[ordship] that it be nocht grantit. Quhat service your l[ordship] will charge me with, advertys me now and all uthir tyme, and I sall do as I am and

<sup>1</sup> 16th May.

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 18. salbe commandit to the Kynges plesour, at. utermest of my power. As knawis God quha preserve your I[ordship]. At Dalkeith the xvj day of Maij. (Signed) Be your I[ordschipsis] wyt sarves, George Dowglas.

Addressed: 'To my lord lieutennendis grace.' Indorsed: '1544.' Wafer signet: The Douglas stars and heart. 'G. D.' above (as at No. 235).

May 19. 241. HERTFORD TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 204.]

State Papers,  
vol. v. p. 390.

Plesith it your highnis to be advertisid, that for as mych as mi Lord Admirall repeyryth unto your majeste, I can doo ne les then to recommend him unto your highnis as onne that hath sarvid you hardely, wisly, diligently, paynefully, and as obedintly as eny that I have senne, most youmbely beseching your majeste that he may perseyve by your highnis that I have not forgotun his good sarvis.

Semblably, forasmych as my Lord of Shrowisbery, my Lord Willyam, my Lord Cobham, my Lord Clyntun and mi Lord Sturtun, have dunne your highnis ryght honist and paynfull sarvis in this jurney, I thowght it all soo my part to singnifi the same to your majeste, and yf it myght plese the samme to remembar them with your majestes condng thanks, it shuld be most to ther cumforts. Assuring your highnis that universally all the nobull men and jentill menn apointid to this jurny, have sarvid in the same as obedintly, manly, and all soo paynfully, and with as good harts, as ever did men, as I shall mor particularly declare the samme to your highnis when it shall ples your majeste to caull me to your presens,—which yf it might soo plese your majeste, I would wishe myght be so sonne as I might see your highnis befor your voyage into France; for the which purpos I shall most willyngly cumme and goo impost, and wolle requiar but x or xij dayes for the acomplishment of the same, refarring my selfe nevertheles in that part and all others to your majestes wille and plesar.

Finally, Mastar Lee, who I assuar your majeste hath sarvid in this jurny both onestly and willyngly, doth bring unto your highnis a plat of Ligh and Edunborow so as your majeste shall perseyve the scituacyons of the samme, which is ondowtidly set forth as well as is possibull. As knoweth owr Lord hoo send your majeste long lyfe, helth and as mich felysite as evar had kyng. Fro your highnis towne of Barwik the xix<sup>th</sup> of May. Your majestes humbull subjete and most bundun sarvant. (Signed) E. Hertford.

Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed. Hertford's wafer signet. Differs slightly from the printed letter.

May 20. 242. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO HERTFORD.

[fol. 206.]

Haynes State  
Papers, pp.  
35-7.

They acknowledge his letters to Henry of the 15th and signify the King's pleasure at his doings in Scotland.

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 20. As the Scots, notwithstanding their chastisement, appear to intend assembling an army by the 28th,<sup>1</sup> he is to provide in concert with the wardens of the Marches before his army is dissolved, for the defence of the Marches. As a Scotsman lately apprehended in London, had confessed that he was sent by the procurement of a Scottish lord to burn the city, Hertford is warned to have a care of any such persons on the Borders.

Draft in Petre's writing. Indorsed: '1544.' The name of the Scottish lord (called 'Lord Massee' in Haynes) is not given. The printed postscript is not in the draft.

May 23. **243. SIR GEORGE DOUGLAS TO HERTFORD.**

[fol. 211.]

My lord, after maiste hartly recommendations on to yowr lordeschipe. Plesit yow to kawl to yowr remembrens that my broder vraytte ane letter to yow, and I ane nuder, at yowr departing fowrthe off this rwyme, and as my broders servand schaw me, your l[ordeschipe] valde vraytte yowr plesur agen frowm Berrwike,—and as I am advertiste ye ar departit sowthewourte, and that yowr l[ordeschipe] sould nocht be content vitht me, I am verray sore that it sould be so, for I never offendit the Kingis mageste nor no wder gret man beren autorite onder hym, bot vas ever glade at my lytill power to do the beste sarvice that la in me, and I hawe hade gret displeur bode in body and guddis vitht in this rwyme off Scotland for the fawur that I burre to set fordwarhte the Kingis affers; and ewe I sould losse his grace is fawuris, my fortwn var harde. Ther for, gud my lord, I moste humble dissayre yow to advertis me quhar in ye think that I hawe miswsit my salfe, and quhat sorte ye valde hawe me to sarwe the Kingis mageste, and I will gladly fulfille this saming, so that it ly in my power; and gewe ther be ony purpesis that ye valde hawe down bi the meinnis off ony gret men vitht in this rwyimme, advertis me qwhat sorte ye vald hawe tha maters labourit, and I sall do the beste that layis in my power. Ewe your l[ordeschipe] ville traiste sayke service as I ma do, I sall be redde at all taymis. Hir is sarten freindis and sarvandis off mayn in the Mers, and I vald tha hawde fawurs, ewe it stude vitht the Kingis plesure; for tha hawe ben brownte and herit all throuche sen my bein in prisown, and the Kingis mageste vraytte on to me that it sould be reformit the hurtis that I hawe taking. I vald it stude vitht your l[ordeschipe] plesur to vraytte on to the varden and officeris on the Borduris, that my freindis mycht be forbowne on to the taym that ye ma knaw the Kingis mageste farder plesur, and that ye ville be so gud that ye ville vraytte qwhat I and mayn sall lypping<sup>2</sup> to, and that I ma hawe it agen be poste,—and qwhat service ye vill command me vitht sall be redde at all tayms, as knawis God, qwham presarwe yowr l[ordeschipe].

<sup>1</sup> 24th as printed.<sup>2</sup> 'lippen,' *i. e.*, trust to.



[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 23. At Vedderbourne the xxij day of Maij. (Signed) Be yowr l[ordschipsis] wyt sarwes, George Dowglas.

Addressed : 'To my lord leuchtennant this be delayverit witht speide. Heste 'poste heste vitht delegeuse.' Indorsed : '1544.' Douglas's wafer signet.

May 23. 245. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 213.]

Aifter maist hartly recommendations off my sarvice on to yowr l[ordeschipe]. I rasavit yowr vraytting the thre and tuonte off Maij, and qwhar yowr l[ordeschipe] is informit that sarvandis off mayn hes taking off the garnesoune men off Berrevike and kayppis tham as proysonners, I dede nocht heir this qwhille<sup>1</sup> I rasavit yowr l[ordeschipsis] letter, and ewe tha hawe misusit ther salfe as yowr l[ordeschipe] is informit, tha sall be punist and the Inglis men sall be putte to liberte; for ther sall no man belonging to me do uderves nor becommis tham to do to ony Inglis men. My freindis and sarvandis hes taking gret hourt as the erme retornit from Lecht till Berrvike, and in special the Lord Hay my sister sowne, his place and town brout vitht all his cownis, and my power men of Couldingaym all ther guddis takein vitht plaine forra. Traisting that your l[ordeschipe] vald gar me hawe reformatioun of their atemptetis downe to my freindis and sarvandis, for I commandit tho that belangit to me, that tha sowld ramufe no guddis frowm ther grownde, and now I am selanderth vitht the pepil, saing I hawe casit tham to losse ther guddis. Nocht the les, I dout nocht bot yowr gudnes ville take ane order as the pure men sall be satefiit ressonably. I dede command two sarvandis off my broders, callit Adam Glendonning and Vilkein Trowmbulle, that tha sould gew attendens apou the erme hentill tha var passit the Peichtis, in cas ther var ony danger, to advertis yowr l[ordeschipe] off the sam,—and ewe in the present taym tha have down hurte till ony Inglis man, I sall delayver tham to your l[ordeschipe] to punes tham at yowr plesur. I sall advertis yow schortly aifter that I hawe spoking vitht the men; and qwhat your l[ordeschipe] ville command me I sall be redde to compleis the sam, as knawis God, quam hawe yow in his kaypping. At Vodderburne the xxij off Maij. (Signed) Be yowr l[ordschipsis] wyt sarwes, George Dowglas.

Addressed. Indorsed. Douglas's wafer signet as before.

May 23. 246. THE SAME TO LORD WHARTON.

[fol. 215.]

My lord, aifter maist hartly recommendations. I hawe rasavit ane vraytting off yowris this Fursday<sup>2</sup> at nycht, qwhilk makis mention that Thomas Ryppehte,<sup>3</sup> two off the Trowmbulis, and Ade Glendynning, hes taking carten sarvandis off yowris cowning howm.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. until.<sup>2</sup> 22 May.<sup>3</sup> Redpath.

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 23. As for Thomas Rippeht, he ves my sarvand, and duolte in my hows, bot lettly he is mareit and dwollis at heym in his awing hows. Nocht the les I sall spayk vitht hym, and dissayre hym to schawe faweur on to yowr sarvand; and as twycen<sup>1</sup> the tuder thre men, tha var never my sarvandis, two off tham vas my broders, and the thirde man I know nocht. Not the les I sall spayk vitht my broders sarvandis, als sown as I cowm qwhar tha ar, and sall do my beste to schaw yowr men syk favur as I ma,—all bede my lord, I, my frindis, and sarvandis, hes ben verre extremele handillit sen my bieng in trowble. I stude in denger off my lyffe in Scotland, being in prusown for the fawur and sarvis that I bure to the Kingis mageste and the rume off England, and my frindis and sarvandis and my awen guddis vas distryit be Inglis men on the tuder perte,—thus vas I schowrgit vitht two roddis! I vald all the varlde know my hart and sarvice towart the Kingis mageste at all tayms als veill as God dois. My lord, I dissayre yow to advertis me agen gewe ye vill schaw ony fawur to my freindis and sarvandis in this contray or no?—And yowr ansur agen in vraytting; and qwhat leyffull plesur I ma do for yow and yowris sall be redde at all tayms; as knawis God qwham hawe yow in kaypping. Vraytting at Vodderburne the xxij day off Maij. (Signed) Be yowr l[ordschipis] leffole, George Dowglas.

Addressed:; 'To the rycht honorable my lord varden off the Eiste (*sic*) 'Marchis off England anent Scotland.' Indorsed: 'Sir George Douglass to the 'Lord Wharton the xxij of May a<sup>o</sup> 1544.' Signet lost.

May 25. 244. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 207.]

Pleasethe yt your highnes to understand, that I thErll of Hertforde have receyved lettres from my lordes of your majestes counsaill of the xxij<sup>th</sup> of May, and understanding by the same that youre highnes taketh in good parte my pore service here, for the whiche it hathe pleased your majestie to give me thankes above my merites, as the same is to my singuler comferte,—so havinge receyved sundrye gret benefites at your majesties hande, whiche besides my duetie of allegeaunce, do justely bynde me to employe my silf in your majestes service to the uttermoste of my wytte and power,—I do yet accompte my silf moste bounde and obliged, uppon my knees giving my moste humble thanckes to your highnes for that it hath pleased the same to comyt unto me the chardge of this enterprice, whiche by the onely hande of God is now achieved to your majestes honour. And gret cause have I and suche others as have served your highnes in the same, to rejoyse that it is sowell accepted of your majeste, wheras for my parte doing no more ne somoche as my bounden duetie requyreth, I muste nedes confesse that I cannot meryte ne deserve

<sup>1</sup> Touching.

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 25. the tenth parte of your majestes gret clemencie and goodnes, though I have and ever shalhave as good wille to do youre highnes acceptable service, as any other of your graces subjectes, according to my most bounden duetie.

Astowching the Lorde Maxwell, with whome I perceyve your majestes pleasure is I shuld travaile to lerne of him by what meanes their practyses and revoltes in Scotlande have byn hitherunto compassed, and what hath byn the staye and ympedyment why they have in no poyncte performed that hathe byn promised,—whiche your majestes pleasure is I shulde enserche of him in suche sorte as ys conteyned in the said lettres addressed to me from my said lordes of your majestes counsaill,—I have, before tharryvall of the said lettres, and nowe agayne syns the receipt of the same, travelled sondrye tymes with the said Lorde Maxwell in that parte, by all the wayes and meanes that my pore wytte could devise. Which notwithstanding, I can pike nothing out of him to any purpose, for styll he excuseth him silf and the reste which pretende to be your majestes freindes, alledging that his and their trouble and emprysonment hath byn onlye for your cause and for the good wille whiche they showed theym silves to bere towards thadvancement of the same, ymputing the defaulte of the none performance of suche thinges as were promysed, to the subtile working of the Cardynall, the fycklenes of the Governour, and to suche as adhered to them, namyng thErles of Argile, Huntley, and Bothewell, and also the Lorde Flemyng, with sondrye others of that faction, and the kyrkemen. But for any synstere practises, frawde, or fynesse used by him or any other of your majestes pretended freindes for to defrawde or colour the none performance of that hath byn promysed by them, he dothe expressely denye the same, affirmyng that he hathe don noles then laye in him at all tymes for thadvancement of your majestes affaires according to his promyse, though things have not succeded after his mynde and desire; for the whiche his affection, he saith he hathe suffred moche adversitie, and was in gret daungier of his lief if your majestes armye had not even nowe come into Scotlande,—whiche onely he saithe relieved him and thErll of Anguishe and Sir George Dowglas out of pryson.

And fether taking occasion to enter with him touching thErll of Anguishe, in suche sorte as is mencyoned in the said lettres, he seamed to mervayle moche that the said erle came not to me at my being in Scotlande,—sayng that he was present with him when lettres cam to him from George Dowglas wrytton varye earnestely to perswade him to com to me, whiche the saide Lorde Maxwell saithe he thought the said erle wolde have accomplisshed, had not byn that Donlaneryke being also present with him at tharryvall of George Dowglas said lettres, did only staye and diswade the said erle from that purpose, saing unto him thiese wordes—‘Fye my lorde, woll ye

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 25. be the first that shall repaire to the Kynges armye, and therby dishonor your silf and distroye your countrey?' Whiche wordes or suche others of like effect, the said Lorde Maxwell saithe he hard Donlaneryke speke to the said Erle; and therfore layeth gret defaulte to the said Dunlaneryk, *whom he taketh not to be somoche your majestes frende as he pretendeth.*<sup>1</sup>

In fyne, according to your majestes pleasure, I have by suche meanes, as it came rather of him silf then of me, induced the saide Lorde Maxwell to write to the said Erle to come hither for his better declaracion of suche suspicion as may be conceyved of his proceedinges towards your majeste; whiche the Lorde Maxwell thinketh he wold do upon his wryting. And as for Sir George Dowglas, having this daye receyved lettres from the Larde of Brunstone whiche I send herewith unto your majeste, I lerned by the reporte of the bringer of the same, being the said Brunstones servaunt, that the saide Sir George wolde be this night or to morrowe at Berwike. Wheruppon I have wrytton to the Lorde Evre to stay him there *if he can*<sup>1</sup> and to sende him to me,—sothat if he come after this soorte, I shall send him to your highnes, and thErll of Anguishe his brother also, if he shall repaire hither upon the saide Lord Maxwellles lettres; according to your majestes pleasure. And also forasmoche as I can get no more of the said Lorde Maxwell then afore is specified, I shall likewise send him furthwith to your highnes, in suche sorte as ys prescrybed unto me by my said lordes of your counsaill, not doubting but that he being handeled as your majeste can moste prudently devise, when he shall com their present, he wolbe more francke, and percase open thinges of other effect and importaunce then I can pike out of him. He desireth nowe to be sworne your majestes servaunt to serve either in England or in Scotlande as yt shall please your highnes to appoynt, and offreth to delyver Lowghmaban into your majestes handes, for suche recompence as he desireth in suche sort as your majeste shall perceyve by a scedule hereinclosed subscribed with his hande; by the whiche I gather that he seketh rather by the same to get libertie and to be sett free into Scotland, then that he meaneth to delyver Lowghmaban as he pretendeth. Thinking verely for my parte, that if by suche faire pretences he can or may convey him silf free into Scotland, he wold afterwarde observe his promyse in the delyvere of Lowghmaban in such wise as he hathe performed the rest that he hathe before this promysed unto your majeste! And therefore discoursing with him in that parte, I asked hym yf he wold ley his eldeste sonne in hostage for the delyveree of Lowghmaban?—Wheryn he semed to doubt whether he could induce his eldist sonne therunto, but his seconde sonne he offred, whom he saithe he dothe love and esteme aswell as his eldest, and

<sup>1</sup> These words in italics are added in the draft (Appendix of Longleat Papers).

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 25. saithe he may dispende asmoche of yerely revenue as his eldist sone may. But to sey my pore opynyon to your majestie, I thinke that hostage not mete to be accepted, for youre highnes hath had good experyence howe lytell they esteme their hostagies,—and also me thinketh the recompence ys vary gret whiche he desireth for so small a thinge as Lowghmaban ys, and whather yt be tenable or not, I can not assure your majeste. Not doubting but that your highnes having him their present, bothe can and will procede and determyne with him silf aswell in that parte as in all others for your highnes purpose, moche better then our pore wyttes here can devise; remytting the same therfore to your majestes highe wisdomes.

There be arryved here the iii<sup>or</sup> c kerne out of Irelande, whiche be so unrewly and farr out of good order that we have moche a doo with theym, and by their willes they wold not be devided, but lye togythers in garryson in one compenye, whiche we thinke not mete, and therefore though it be some what agaynst their willes, we have appoynted one c of theym to the West Marchies, and the rest to the Est and Myddle Marchies. Their weapons are swordes and dartes, and not paste fortye of theym can shute in hackabutes. Nevertheles we shall do the best we can by use and practise of the feate, to frame and make up one hundrethe emonges them as shortly as we can,<sup>1</sup> and the rest of them as their capitaynes say, will sone lerne.

And wheras the v<sup>c</sup> hackabutiers were enbarked at Holy Island to passe into Fraunce, yt is so happened that by reason of the lechage of one of the shippes whiche they were yn, lx of the saide hackabutiers are lefte behynde and came on lande here. Wherfore consideryng what good service they shall do uppon the Borders, and supposing they shall nowe com to late by lande to serve your majeste in Fraunce, I the saide erle do intend to pyke out xl mo of this countrey men whiche can shute in hackabutes, to make up the juste nombre of c, and to ley theym also in garyson uppon the Borders, for the better defence of the same; in the lieu of whiche hundreth I do intend to discharge asmany inlandes men whiche be so meanly horsed that they can do no better service, ne stond in other steede then footemen, althoughe they have wages of your highnes for horsemen. Sothat in myn opynyon, your majeste shalbe better served this waye and with somoche the lesse chardge, for the hackabutiers have but fotemens wages, and be more dred a gret dell of the Scotishe borderers which love no gones ne will abyde withyn the hearyng of the same.

Ferthermore, understanding that your majestes pleasure ys that one c of the horsemen whiche shuld be sente from the West Marchies to serve your highnes in Fraunce, shuld be stayed, and also all suche footemen as were appoynted for like purpose: before tharryvall of the lettres whiche conteyne your majestes pleasure in that parte, the

<sup>1</sup> The italics added in the draft *ut supra*.

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 25. saide horsemen were all departed towardes your highnes from the West Marchies, and had their cotes and conduit money for the same, and also fiftie of the footemen out of Tyndale and Ryddesdale were likewise departed, whiche therfore coude not be stayed,—but of the cc horsemen appoynted out of the Est and Myddle Marchies, whiche by reason of their being with me the saide erle in Scotlande could not so sone be in arredynes to depart hens towardes your majestie as the West Marchiers, we have stayed here one hundreth of theym in the lieu of those whiche your majeste wold have had stayed on the Weste Marchies, and also have stayed all the rest of such footemen as were apoynted to set forwardes to Dover, if your majestes pleasure had not byn declared to the contrarye. Thother hundred horsemen of the said Este and Myddle Marchies departe from this towne to morrowe towardes Dover; not doubting but they wold make asmoche haste thither, as they may convenyently. And considering that the Este and Myddle Marchies be farr weaker then the West Marchies, in our pore opynyons, seing your majestes pleasure is to have stayed one hundreth of your nombre first appoynted, yt serveth to better purpose to have theym stayed on the Este and Midle Marchies then on the West Marchies, for the consideracion aforsaid.

Also having receyved certen lettres from the Lordes Evre and Wharton and also from Sir George Dowglas, addressed to me the said erle, we send theym herewith to your majestie. Beseching the same that wheras yt shall appere unto your majestie by the said Dowglas lettres he desireth faveor and assuraunce for his freindes and servauntes, yt may please your highnes tadvertise your gracious pleasure what answeere shalbe made unto him in that behalf?

Fynally, wheras it appereth by the said lettres addressed to me the saide erle from the lordes of your majestes counsaill, that your highnes pleasure is incase thErle of Shrowesburye were not departed from me, I shuld staye him to make his demour with me and to be participante to your majesties affaires here, to thintent he might be the better able to serve your majestie in the same as the case shale requyre; and if he were departed that then I shuld send for him to repaire hither for that purpose,—for thaccomplishment of the same, being the saide erle departed hens before tharryvale of the said lettres, I have nowe sent for him to retorne, not doubting but he wold so do with all convenyent diligence. And at his commyng I shall declare unto him your majestes pleasure accordingly. And for myn owne parte shalbe redy here or elles where to serve in suche soorte as shall please your highnes to employ my pore servyce,<sup>1</sup> *wysshing to lyve no longer*. Asknoweth our Lorde, who preserve your highnes in your roiall estate most feliciously tendure. At

<sup>1</sup> The italics added in the draft *ut supra*.

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 25. Newcastle the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Maye. Your majestes humble subjectes and most bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. <sup>f</sup>Duresme, Robert Landaffe, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1544.' Wax signet destroyed.

1544.

May 27. **247. HENRY VIII. TO HERTFORD.**

[fol. 216.]

HENRY R. By the King.

Right trusty and right welbeloved cousyn, we grete youe well. And wheras by suche lettres as have ben addressed unto us from youe and otherwise, we have at good length perceived the greate study, good courage, travaill and dexteritie whiche youe have used aswell in thaccomplysshement of the charge comnytted unto youe in Scotland, as also the good ordre in the returne of our armye thorough the countrey of our ennemyes: lyke as we do moche commende and take in very good and thankfull parte your procedinges therin and give unto youe for the same our most hartly thankes,—soo forasmoche as youe have like a good capitayn by sondry your said lettres, set fourth and commended unto us the good courage, manlynes and earnest travaill of our right trusty and right welbeloved cousyn thErle of Shrewesbury, of our right trusty and right welbeloved cousyn the Viscount Lisle our high admyrall, and others who have now in this voyage advaunced our service under your conduite, we have thought good by thies our speciall lettres, to requyre youe to give on our behalf unto our said cousyns, and all other noblemen, capitaynes, gentilmen, and others which have ben with youe in this journey, our right hartie thankes; assuring them that lyke as we do consyder themployment of their good diligences to serve us in this voyage, to have proceded of the greate and earnest desire and goodwill whiche they have to thadvancement of our affaires, so we shall not fayle to reteyne the same in our good remembrance, to their comforthes and greate benefyte, as occasion shall serve accordingly. Yeven under our signet at our palace of Westm[instre] the xxvij<sup>th</sup> day of May the xxxvj<sup>th</sup> yere of our reigne.

Sign manual at top. Addressed: 'To our right trusty and right welbeloved 'cousyn and counsaillour thErle of Hertford our lieutenaunt generall in the 'North.' Indorsed(in a later hand). Signet lost.

[1544.]

May 27. **248. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 218.]

Please yt your highnes to understande, that this mornyng arryved here lettres from the Lorde Wharton to me thErll of Hertforde, with suche others as were addressed to the said Lorde Wharton from Drunlaneryk and one Lyndesey, whiche we send to your majestie herewith. By the same your highnes shall perceyve emonges others, what conflict hath byn betwixt thErilles of Arren

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 27. and Lenoux, of the successe wherof and of all other occurrauntes in Scotlande, as we shall here ferther, we shall advertise your highnes accordingly. And because your majestes money and treasure spent uppon your garrysons lieng on the Borders, shall not be unfruitfully employed asmoche as in us ys, I the said Erle have devysed with the wardens of the Est and Myddle Marches that assone as their horses whiche were moche tyred and weryed in our late journey in Scotlande, shalbe well refresshed and rested, whiche we thinke shalbe within thiese xij dayes,—their shalbe a wardens rode made unto Jedworthe, not doubting but, with the grace of God, it shalbe fesible ynoughe to wynne the towne and also the churche or abbey of the same, whiche is thought to be a house of some strenght, and may be made a good fortresse. And the same towne being the chief place of resorte and assemble of all the Marshe and Tyvydale, and their pryncypall relief in those parties, if it be thus taken from theym shall not a lytell abate their courage, and ingendre moche quyetnes on the Borders. Wherefore yt may please your majestie tadvertise your most gracyous pleasure, whether in case the said abbeye and towne of Jedworthe be wonne, and founde tenable without a mayne armye, we shall than appoynt with the said wardens to put some good nombre of men to remayne their in garrysone, for the defence and keping of the same to your majestes behouf, or whether your highnes woll they shall procede to the brennyng and utter devastacion of the same? Uppon knowlege of your majestes pleasure, wherin, ther shall lacke no good wille to put the same in execution.

And wheras George Dowglas, as we lately wrote to your majestie, desireth assuraunce for his freindes, we thinke good, yf it shall so stande with your majestes pleasure, consideryng that your garrysons cannot yet make any rodes or attemptates into Scotlande, because their horses be so weryed as ys aforsaid, and agayne for that the Lord Maxwell hath wrytten for thErl of Anguishe to come into England, as your majestie knoweth, wherunto he hath as yet made none answer,—that therfore the said George Dowglas may have assuraunce for the tyme, untill your majestie shall see whather the said Erle of Anguishe woll com or not, and also till suche tyme as the said rode be accomplished to Jedworthe. After whiche tyme, onles the said George Dowglas, and his freindes for whom he desireth assuraunce, woll put yn their sufficient hostages and pledgies to serve your majestie and to become your subjectes, I the said Erle entende not to contynewe any lenger assuraunce with theym, the same standing with your majesties pleasure,—the rather for that we understand, that wheras sondrye of the best surnames of the Marsshe and Tyvydale made meanes to me the said Erle at my late being at Berwik, for assuraunce, and offred for the same to become your majestes subjectes, and to ley in their hostages to serve



[1544.]

May 27. your highnes accordinglye, the said George Dowglas hath stayd and dissuaded theym from the same, uppon hope as we take yt, to bring theym under his assuraunce uppon more easie condicions, in such sorte as before this tyme, he hath practysed with your highnes in that behalf. And nevertheles suche as have byn assured as his freindes, have not lettéd always to take their advauntage when they sawe tyme, and to do all [the] annoyaunce they coulde to your majestes subjectes, notwithstanding any assuraunce, whiche nowe wolde be considered and forseen as shall stande with your moste gracious pleasure.

Fynally, I the said Erle did yesternight breke with the Lord Maxwell for his repaire to your majeste, and tolde him that your highnes, aswell to conferr with him uppon thestate of thaffaires of Scotlande, as to have his advice in some matiers touching the same, had commaunded me to addresse him to your majestes presence. Assuring your majestie that when he perceyved he shuld repaire to your highnes, he was mervelously perplexed, and—as one that having an yll conscience semeth almoste to accuse him silf,—hathe byn in hande with me at the leest vj or vij tymes syns he knewe of his repaire to your majeste, to wryte unto the same in his faveours, and to give him my good word unto your majeste, sayng that he feareth he hath byn mysreported unto your highnes farr otherwise then he hath deserved. On Mondaye next he taketh his journey towardes your majeste, unles your highnes shall commaunde the contrarye, for soner he cannot well set furthe, having here neyther horse, servautes, money, ne apparell, whiche he hath sent for and loketh to have yt shortlye. Thus Almightye God preserve your highnes in your roiall estate moste feliciously to endure. At your majestes towne of Newcastle the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Maye. Your majestes humble subjectes and moste bounden servautes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Robert Landaffe, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Wax signet destroyed.

May 27. 249. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO HERTFORD.

[fol. 220.]

After our right hartly commendations un to your good lordeshipp. Wheras the Kinges majeste hath presently despeched John Henry Scotisshman and Wyllson who war lately sent unto his highnes from the Master of Rothes and others in Scotland, with certayn credence, and hath also appoynted his majestes trusty servantes M<sup>r</sup> Hollcrofte and John Rogers to passe with them in to Scotlande, for suche purposes and to suche ende as by the instructions which you shall receyve herwith may more att large appere unto yow,—thies be to advertise your lordeshipp thatt his highnes considering thatt it shall bee very harde for them to passe surly to thend of ther jurnay by lande, hath wylled us to signifye un to yow thatt his highnes

[1544.]

VOL. IX.

May 27. pleasure is thatt yow shall cause one conveyent vessell for ther sure transporting and conveyance to the mouthe of the ryver of Tay, to be secretly prepared and furnisshed with asmoche diligence as yow may. And if the sayd Holcroft bee nott presently with yow, his majestes pleasure [is] that yow send for hym with all possible diligence to come un to yow, and att his cummyng to delyver thies his majestes instructions and cause hym to sett forwardes for thatt purpose with as moche speed as he may.

Your lordeshipp shall also further understand thatt the Kinges majeste understanding that captayn Bordwyk hath don his majeste good sarvice in this voyage into Scotland, hath wylled us to requyr yow to cause the sayd captayn Bordwyk to repare hither to his majestes presence with diligence.

Fynally, forasmoche as his highnes wold gladly be advertised aswell of whatt preparations they now make in Scotland, as also after whatt sort they comenly take this voyage made by his majestes armye ther, his majestes pleasure is thatt your lordeshipp send to the lordes wardens that they immediatly take order with som of ther most trusty espials to gett asmoche intelligences as they may, aswell towching the premisses as touching all other thoccurrantes there, and after advertise his majeste of the same with diligence accordingly.

Draft in Petre's writing. Indorsed: 'Mynute to thErle of Hertford xxvij<sup>o</sup> May 1544.'

May 28. **250. HERTFORD TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 222.]

Please it youre highnes to understande, this mornying I have receyved advertysment from Sir George Dowglas, that for trouthe the Cardynall entendeth this weke to steill into Fraunce out of Scotlande, and woll passe thouroughe the narrowe sees alonges the coste of Englande in a lytell botte of twentye tonne or therabouts. Because he wolde not be knowen, yt maye be thought that he meaneth to cause that passenger to showe yt silf trymmed like an Englishe man, trusting therby to escape. Hereof I have thought good tadvertise your majeste, to thintent youre highnes may take order in this behalf as shall stand with your majestes pleasure. And where their is presently here two shippys appoynted to be wafers to suche shippys here laden with victuelles as remayneth of your majestes store, whiche I entend to send nowe to Calais, with suche other shippys as be appoynted thither with coles for your highnes provicion their, I woll furthwith take order with the said wafers to have a vigilant eye if the Cardynall shuld happen into their compenyes.

Also the said George Dowglas desireth to knowe what service he shall do unto your majestie, and offreth to be redy to serve as yt shall stand with your highnes pleasure to commaund him. Besech-

[1544.]

VOL. X.

May 28. ing your majestie to signifie your gracyous pleasure in that behalf, whiche with all other your commaundmentes, I shall most willynglye accomplishe to thuttermost of my pore witte and power. Asknoweth Almighty God, who preserve your majeste in your roiall estate most feliciously tendure. At your highnes towne of Newcastle the xxviiij<sup>th</sup> of Maye.

Poscripta: At thenclosing herof, I receyved a lettre from Gilbert Swyno, and an other from the Lord Wharton, with certen lettres addressed unto him from thErilles of Glencarne and Lenoux, whiche herewith we send to your majeste. Your majestes humble subjecte and moste bounden servaunte. (Signed) E. Hertford, Cuth. Duresme, Robert Landaffe, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Seal lost.

### Vol. X.—June—Oct. 1544.

[1544.]

May ?] 251. NEWS FROM SCOTLAND.

[fol. 2.]

Thes be the nowys that is in the Curt off Scotland. Thar is bown to the Heryll off Angus,—the Heryll of Lenos, the Heryll off Huntle, the Heryl off Castels, the Heryl off Glencarn, the Heryll off Crawfforth, the Heryll off Rothas, the Lord Somerwel, the Lord Flemen, the Lord Haskyn, the scherof of Hayr, the Lord Ceton, wyth mane other barrons and lordis. And it is sayd that the Heryl off Angus and the Lord Bodwel ys metyng tu gre, and at the Governor off Scotland shall oder gre tu thar was, off tha thyng gud,<sup>1</sup> and leyff the Cardenals ways, and or els tha wyll dyssonull (?)<sup>2</sup> hym off the dyngnete and crun and vyll sue (?) at hym tu Edyngbrough for acunt off the gudis and landis at he has spendyt; and at the Governor has tan thre vagers, the qwyk was cumyng tu the Heryl of Lenos, and has hangyt tham al thre, and than the Heryl of Lenos has sowght Glasco, and thar he sowght for tham that belongyt tu the Governer, and thar he tuk thre Hamyltons, and twa othar forsuk the Governer; and he thowght tu hang tham all thre, and than the lordis sad tul hym—'That thys on Hamylton is better than 'the thre that the Governor hangyt off yowrs'—and so he hangyt hym, and sawyt the tother twa. And the Heryll of Lenos has tan the abbo<sup>3</sup> off Glasco, and the abbo off Paslot, the qwyk the Governers brother had,—and the Governor has tan the castel of Bodwel,—and also the sayng is that Penman and the Heryll off Angus is prest, is gan tu the Kyngis grac in messagh for mariag the mariag off my Lade Margaret tu the Heryll of Lenos.

In a Scottish hand. Indorsed: 'Advertisementes out of Scotlande.'

<sup>1</sup> If they think good ?

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* deprive.

<sup>3</sup> Cathedral church.

[1544.]

VOL. X.

June 1. 252. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 4.]

After our moste hartie commendacions to your good lordships. Thiese shalbe tadvertise the same that I thErll of Hertford having receyved your lettres of the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Maye, and well understanding the Kinges majestes pleasure signified unto me by the same, have for the first parte therof appoynted one mete vessell for the transportacion of Sir Thomas Holcroft and thothers accordingly,—the same Sir Thomas being here redy to take his journey when John Rogers and thothers shall arryve. Astowching the repaire up of capiteigne Borthwike, I have addressed him from hens yesterdaye, and have given unto him in rewarde fiftie coronas towards his chardges; who shuld have byn at the Courte or this tyme, but only that he desired to tarrye for suche his necessaries as he loked shuld have com to him, as in my lettres by the said capiteigne I have signified your lordships at his dispeche. Also I have eftsones wrytton to the wardens of the Marchies for the sending yn of their espielles for attenyng of intelligence aud occurrauntes out of Scotland, as also to be doing for thannoyauce of thenemyes, according to the Kinges majestes pleasure, signified by your said lettres, like as I had taken order with theym for suche purposes before the receipt of the same.

And havng receyved also your other lettres of the xxviiij<sup>th</sup> of May, as to the first parte therof touching nonne assuraunce to be graunted unto George Dowglas as he desireth, and for the usage of him and his freindes as apperteyneth, I the said Erle have taken order therein accordingly; and also for the setting furthe of the c horsemen mencyoned in the same your lettres, whiche shall make their repaire up with all the diligence they may convenyently. As to the Bishop of Catnes, forsomoche as I the said Erle having perceyved by me the Bishop of Duresme, uppon my retorn out of Scotlande, that the Kinges majestes pleasure was he shuld repaire up to his highnes presence, I therefore had before the receipt of your said lettres, wrytton to the Lord Wharton, that the said biship might go up to the Courte according to his request—who as I am enformed, passed by yesterdaye, not doubting but he woll arryve with youe very shortly.

Also, where yt appereth unto us that the better half of the Kinges majestes victuelles whiche was provided for his highnes armye at their late being in Scotland, ys yet remanyng unspent, aswell by reason of the long tarryng of the shippes before their arryvall to Tynmouthe, as also for that tharmye founde the towne of Leghe well furnyshed therof, wherewith they partely victuelled theym silves,—I the said Erle have therefore caused a viewe to be made of his majestes said victuelles nowe remaynyng, and suche therof as was yll and not mete to serve, I have given order to be

[1544.]

VOL. X.

June 1. returned to the portes from whens the same was sent, and shalbe redelyverd to those persones as had the provicion of the same, who must be aunswerable therfore as reason ys. The rest, as may appere unto your lordships by a boke whiche herewith we send youe, ys vary good victuelles, and I the said Erle have taken order for the transportacion therof to Calais and London, wheras we thinke the same may be beste uttered to the Kinges majestes most prouffite; wherin yt may please youe to take suche ferther order as by youre wisdomes shalbe thought convenyent.

Fynally, I thErll of Shrowesburye am arryved here according to the Kinges majestes pleasure, and am and alwayes shalbe redy to thuttermost of my pore wytt and powre, to accomlishe all and every thing as shall stand with his highnes pleasure to commaunde me,—thinking my silf moste bounden unto his majeste for that yt woll please the same in suche wise to commaunde my service. Thus we comyt your good lordships to the governaunce of Almightye God. At Dernton the first of June. Your good lordships assured. (Signed) E. Hertford, Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Poscripta: I the said Erle have this mornynge receyved lettres from the Lorde Evre, whiche herewith we send youe, praing your lordships to participate the same to the Kinges majeste.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Wafer signet.

June 2. 253. HENRY VIII. TO LENNOX AND GLENCAIRN. [fol. 7.]

By the King.

Right trusty and right welbeloved cousyns, we grete youe well. And having lately aswell by your own lettres, as by other good meanes, fully understande and perceived the confict betwene youe and your adverse partie in Scotland, in the which it pleased Almightye God to give youe the overhand, moche to our rejoyse, both in respect of thadvancement of our affayres in that realme, and also for that youe have therby declared yourselves to be the men of courage that we have estemed youe: lykeas upon knowlege of the same, we could not forbere as well to commende your doinges therin, as also to gyve unto youe our most hartie thankes for the hardy and manly onset made upon your ennemys,—soo thinking expedient youe should now continually travayle to preserve thonour youe have gotten on them, and to kepe them with your force in suche staye as they do not attempt any displeasure towards youe, nor otherwise suffre yourself to be deluded by them, of whose fynese youe have already had suche experience, we have thought good to put youe in remembraunce of the same; assuring youe for your owne parties, youe shall not fayle to fynde us a prince of that honour, as will support and ayde youe from tyme to tyme liberally, as youe

[1544.]

VOL. X.

June 2. shall minister occasion unto us, to your speciall comforthes accordingly.

Official copy. Indorsed : 'A minute of the lettre sente to thErle of Lynoux and Glinern ij<sup>o</sup> Junij<sup>o</sup> 1544, from the Kinges majeste.'

June 7. **254. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 8.]

Please it your highnes to understande, that even nowe arryved here lettres from the Lorde Wharton, addressed to me thErll of Hertford, with certen other lettres and credence from thErll of Glencarne to the said Lord Wharton and to thErll of Lenoux and Alexandre Conyngham, the said Erle of Glencarnes sounde and heire, —whiche Erle of Lenoux and Alexander Conyngham, as it appereth by the said lettres, departed from Donbreteyn by see towards your majestie the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Maye, but where they arr landed or become, as yet we knowe not. All the said lettres and credence we have sent herewith to your majestie, by the whiche shall appere to your highnes what practises arr towards in Scotland; and what shalbe the successe of the same, as we may get knowlege, we shall not fayle to advertise your majestie with diligence.

Semblably, this mornynge I the said Erle of Hertford receyved other lettres from the said Lorde Wharton, with a lettre addressed to him from Robert Maxwell, whiche it may also please your highnes to receive herewith. And thus we besече Almightye God preserve your majestie in your roiall estate moste feliciously to endure. At Dernton the vij<sup>th</sup> of June. Your majesties humble subjectes and moste bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Francis Shrewesbery, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed (by Petre): '1544.' Hertford's wafer signet.

June 8. **255. HERTFORD, &C. TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**

[fol 10.]

After our right hartie commendacions unto your good lordships. Wheras heretofore it pleased the Kinges majestie to encrease his garryson of Berwike by the nombre of twentie gonners, whiche is called 'the newe crewe,' for the payment of whose wages his majesties speciall warraunt was addressed to Sir Brian Tuke to paye yerely to Sir George Lawson then receyvour of Berwike, somoche money as the wages of the said crewe did yerely amount unto,—forasmoche as the said warraunt nowe serveth not syns the decease of the said Sir George, by reason that the same extendeth not to suche as shuld succede him in the said office, so that the said crew is like to be unpaid of their wages, unles their be an other warraunt obteyned to the said M<sup>r</sup> Tuke for that purpose, as this berer Thomas Gowre nowe receyvov of Berwike can more at lardge

[1544.]

VOL. X.

June 8. informe your good lordships,—we have thought good tadvertise youe of the same, and to requyre your lordships to put your helping bandes for the obteynnyng of the said warraunt, to thintent the said crewe may be paid of their said wages in suche sorte as heretofore hath byn accustomed, orelles that some suche other assignement may be made for the same, as shall stande with the Kinges majestes pleasure.

Also wheras I thErll of Hertford, mynding to take order with the chief and hed officers of the towne of Berwik for their demour uppon their chardge within the said towne, in whiche ease they have byn somewhat remisse, as the Lorde Evre hath sondre tymes advertysed,—the marshall of Berwik, named Sir John Wetheryngton, having knowlege therof, hath signified unto me that the Kinges majestie graunted him the said office, to occupie it by him silf or his sufficient deputie, as may appere by his patent therof, and saith that in his absence the forsaid Thomas Gowre hath exercised the said office as his deputie, being allowed by the said Lord Evre capiteigne their to be sufficient for the same,—wherfore he desireth that for the better execucion of that chardge, yt wold stand with the Kinges majestes pleasure to make the said Gowre (whose sister the said marschall hath married) joynt patent with him in the said rome.

And for our partes we do most humblybeseche his highnes also of the same, not doubting but that his majestie shall fynde the said Gowre a very mete man to exercise the said rome, and on that woll demour uppon it, whom for his honestie paynefulnes, and discretion, we cannoles do then commend to your lordships, having thexperience therof by his diligence used in the Kinges majestes service in the late voyage in Scotlande, wherin we assure you, he did right honeste and paynefull service to his highnes; whiche we beseche youre lordships may be signified to his majestie, and the rather yt may please you to be suters to his highnes for the said office. Thus we bid your lordships moste hartelly fare well. At Dernton the viij<sup>th</sup> of June. Your good lordships assured. (Signed) E. Hertford, Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Wafer signet.

June 10. 256. HENRY VIII. TO HERTFORD.

[fol. 12.]

Right trusty and right welbiloved cousin, we grete youe welle. And wheras we be determyned very shortly by the grace of God tadvaunce forward in our oune person to the execucion of our entended entreprise agaynst Fraunce: to thintent before our departure we might vively undrestande by your oune relacion the state of those parties, and also conferre with youe at lenght, both of the same and for thorder of our affayres here in our absen[ee], lykeas your

[1544.]

VOL. X.

June 10. service ministred sith your repayre northwardes, hath been from tyme to tyme very agreable unto us. So myndeng temploye youe here in such sorte as at your cumming we shall amplye declare unto youe, we have thought conveyent taddresse unto youe thi[es] our lettres for your revocacion, and by the same to will and requyre youe, that fyrst instructing our right trusty and right welbiloved cousin and counsaillour thErle of Shrewsbery, whom we have appoynted to supplie the place of our lieutenant generall there, of thole state of our affayres in those parties, and conferring together for the ordre of all thinges there as apperteyneth, youe shall therupon make your returne unto our presence with conveyent diligence accordingly.

Corrected draft. Indorsed : 'Mynute to thErle of Hertford x<sup>o</sup> Junij 1544.'

June 10. **257. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO TUNSTALL AND SADLEYR.**

[fol. 14.]

After our right hartly commendacions to your good lordeshipp, and also to youe Maister Sadleyr. These shalbe to signifie unto youe, that the Kinges majestie having nowe resolved to revocque unto his graces presence our very good lorde thErle of Hertforde, and tappoint thErle of Shrewsbery to reside in those parties, in the place of his graces lieutenant generall, his hieghnes for the knoweledge and thacquayntaunce youe have of his graces affayres in those quarters, hath also thought conveyent to requyre youe to remayne with him, and by your good devises and counsaill from tyme to tyme, to helpe to thadvancement of his majestes saide affayres, like as youe have hitherto done. Wherein as his majeste hath and doth take youe to be moost willing, so we assure youe his hieghnes doth not lett to declare soundry tymes, whereof we your freendes here have thought good for your singler comforthes tadvertise youe accordingly. And further the Kinges majestes pleasure is that youe M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr, of suche his graces treasour as is or shall com to your handes, shall allowe and paye unto the sayd Erle of Shrewsbery from the tyme he shal entre into thoffice of lieutenant, suche diettes for himself and his men as is and hath been allowed to the sayd Erle of Hertford during the tyme he hath hadd the sayd office of lieutenant accordingly. And his hieghnes further pleasure is that youe M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr, taking a perfite vieu of the nombre lyeng in garryson upon the Bordres, what the charges of the same amounteth unto monethely,—unto what daye the same be payed,—and what money remayneth in your handes for the defrayeng of suche charges as be within your payement,—doo with diligence signifie the same to us, to thintent that uppon knoweledge therof suche further ordre maye be taken before the Kinges majestes departure as shal apperteyn.

Corrected 'draft. Indorsed : 'A Mynute to the Bisshop of Durham and 'M<sup>r</sup> Sadler x<sup>o</sup> Junij a<sup>o</sup> 1544.'



[1544.]

VOL. X.

June 10. **258. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 16.]

Please it your highnes to understande, that this mornyng I thErll of Hertforde have receyved a lettre from the Lord Wharton, with suche other lettres as was addressed unto him from thErll of Lenoux, whiche it may like your majestie to receyve herewith. By the same it may appere that the said Erle of Lenoux ys reparyng up towards your highnes, wherof we doubt not your majestie is alrede advertysed. Thus we beseche Almightye God preserve your highnes in your roiall estate most feliciously to endure. At Dernton the x<sup>th</sup> of June. Your humble subjectes and most bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Frauncis Shrewesbury, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1544.' Hertford's wafer signet.

June 10. **259. HERTFORD TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 18.]

After my moste hartie commendacions unto your good lordships. Thiese may be tadvertise the same, that I have receyved a lettre from the Lorde Wharton, whiche herewith I send you, wherby it may appere unto your lordships the sute that the said Lorde Wharton hathe to the Kinges majestie, wherin he hathe desired my furtheraunce. And forasmoche as he hath served his highnes very honestly and diligently, like as he dothe and I doubt not he woll contynewe the same,—thiese shalbe therfore the rather to requyre your lordships of your good helpe and fetheraunce unto his majestie on the behalfe of the said Lorde Wharton towching his said sute, for whiche purpose he hath presently sent up his cousin Thomas Sandforthe this berer to give your lordships attendaunce. Eftsones beseching your lordships to have him in your remembraunce. And fare you moste hartelly well. At Dernton the x<sup>th</sup> of June. Your good lordships assured. (Signed) E. Hertford.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1544.' Wax signet damaged.

1544.

June 11. **260. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO HERTFORD.** [fol. 25.]

After our most hartie commendacions unto your good lordship. The same shall herewith receive the Kinges majestes lettres for your retourn to his graces presens, and also lettres and commission for our very good lord thErle of Shrewesbury, whom his highnes hath appointed to supplie the place of his graces lieutenant general in those parties,—to whom his majesties pleasour is you shall communicate thole of thaffaires there, and by your good advise and otherwise so instructe him as he may the better satisfye the charge committed unto him. And therupon taking speciall note of the state of the Bordures and considering wherin thinges out of ordre be to be reformed, to thintent at your arrivall youe may enforme his highnes

1544.

VOL. X.

June 11. of the same, you shall according to his majestes lettres, make your repayre hither at your commoditie. Your lordship shall also receyve a minute of a lettre to be sent from the Lord Wharton to thErle of Glinern, which when you shall have red, his graces pleasure is youe shall sende the same to the said Lord Wharton, to the intent he may in his own name addresse the said lettre to the said Erle accordinglye. Thus fare your good lordship most hartely well. From S<sup>t</sup> James the xj<sup>th</sup> of June a<sup>o</sup> 1544.

Where mencion is made of thErle of Shrewesbury his commission, the same shalbe sent by the nexte post accordingly.

Draft in Petre's writing. Indorsed : 'The Minute from the Counsaile to thErle of Hertford, xj<sup>o</sup> Junij a<sup>o</sup> 1544.'

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 20.]

My very good lorde, after my right hartie commendacions unto your good lordship. Thies be to advertise you, that sens the despeche of your man at his late being with me, I have advertised the Kinges majeste aswell of your credence sent unto me by him, as also of other your loyall and true procedinges touching thadvancement of his majestes affayres in Scotland ; and have also receyved commaundement from his highnes to give unto you his majestes most harty thanks for the same. Assuring you my lorde, that his majestie taketh your procedinges in very good and thankful parte, and will have the same in his good remembrance in suche sorte, as you shall have good cause to thinke your service well employed. And albeit his highnes well understandeth by your saide advertisementes, that your self doth wysely considre how daungerous it is to give over moche credit to the faire woordes of some men, who upon that colour and pretence therof, go only about theestablishement of their own private factions and commodities, and seke meanes to attayn by craft and policie the undoyng of suche as they be not hable to compasse with force,—hath no feare but that you will kepe your self from thandes of them of whose untrouthes ye have had so many and evident experiences, yet for the good affection his highnes beareth towards your lordship, and for the manifest desloyall and untrue procedinges which he hath founde in some of them, who now travayle to trayne you to their purpose, his majeste hath willed me to give unto you on his behalf his most gracious advise and counsaill, and to requyre you, that in any case you commyt not your self to their handes for any promise that shall or may be made unto you ; which advise as his majeste thinketh most expedient for yow, so wyll he declare the same more amply to my Lorde of Lynoux at his commyng to the Courte, who landed more then three or foure dayes past at Chestre, and is at this present, I doubt not, with his highnes. And where Sir George Douglas at his late being with you, opening

1544.

VOL. X.

June 11. the cause of their convention at Sterling, shewed an earnest good will for thadvancement of the Kinges majestes affayres in Scotland, for which purpose he labored (as he sayd) the deposing of the Governour and Cardinall,—I pray your lordship with as good spede as you may, to put him in remembraunce either by your lettres, or suche other way as you shall best, as well of the sondry benefites which he and his brother especially, amonges others, have receyved at the Kinges highnes handes, as also what promises they and others have made bothe in commun, and also privately unto his majeste, advising him therefore to procede to the deposing of the Governour and Cardinall as they pretende, the doying wherof as you thinke shall not displease his majeste : so yf they following their olde accustomed fasshion of procedinges, which hath byn first to doo, and after to advertise, shall after like sorte deal with his majeste att this tyme, and procede to the election of any new regentes without knowlege of his highnes pleasure, or making him privie to their doynge in that behalf,—forasmoch as his majeste doth nott only consider thatt this maner of dealing agreeth nothing with ther promyses, butt hath also in his remembraunce what fructes have byn of the lyke devises of late tyme, it must give occasion to his majeste to thinke that they rather procured the doing therof for their own private commodities, then for any respect they have to the advancement of his majesties affayres there. And touching the peax which they entend to sue for, you shall also in my opinion do very well to advise the said Sir George, that the Kinges majeste may first know what they will offer, and what thinges they will make sute to have agayn of his highnes? For it is not to be thought that the Kinges majeste will now take suche and lyke appointementes with them, as he dyd at the begynning, considering as well the losses which they have lately susteyned, thorough breaking their trouthes and loyalties, as also that they ar proclaimed ennemyes in thEmperours dominions, and forbidden all entercours with any of his subjectes,—and besides that, destituted also of their vayne hope which they have long looked for from the King of Denmarke, who having now taken peax with thEmperour, hath by the same specially obliged himself to give no ayde nor helpe to the Scottes against his majeste, which thing I assure your lordshipp of my honour, I know for troth.

Draft corrected by Petre. Indorsed : 'The Minute of the Lorde Whartons 'lettre to thErle of Glencarn x<sup>o</sup> Junij a<sup>o</sup> 1544.'

[1544.]

June 12. 261. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 26.]

Please it your highnes to understande, that this after none arryved here certen lettres from the Lorde Wharton and Sir Rauf Evre warden of the Middle Marchies, addressed to me thErll of Hertford, with a letter from the Lorde Maxwellles preste to one

[1544.]

VOL. X.

June 12. Thomson deputie custowmer to the said Lord Wharton, whiche we send to your majestie herewith. By the same Sir Rauf Evres lettres, your highnes shall perceyve that the towne of Jedworthe in Scotlande is well brent, and he that brought the lettre, who is named Rauf Hogeson, hath declared unto us the maner of their procedinges in that journey; and saithe, that on Mondaye last at night, the Lorde Evre and the said Sir Rauf Evre, according as they were appoynted by me the said Erle, toke their journey into Scotlande towards Jedworthe, and arryved their on Twisday mornyng, and uppon their arryvalles, sent to the provest and burgeses of the towne a sommonaunce to delyver the towne and abbey to your majesties use and behofe, with promyse and assuraunce that if they wolde so do, and become your majesties true subjectes, they shuld not only susteyne no damage ne hurte in their bodies ne goodes, but also that garrysons shuld be left and leyd with theym to kepe the towne and defend them from all enemyes,—and if they refused the same, to stand to their adventure: in whiche case they might be assured to have all rygour and extremytie mynestred unto them, and neyther man, woman, nor childe to be lefte alyve, without mercy or pittie to be extended unto them in that behalf.

The provest and burgeses answered that the Lorde Hume, being the chief noble man in those parties, and the Lorde of Sesford and others, had willed them to kepe the towne, and had promysed to give them ayde and assistance in the same; desiryng nevertheless the said lordes wardens to give them respite for xij howers, in whiche tyme they wolde send to the said Lorde Hume and consult togethers, and theruppon give a more resolute answer. But it was not thought expedient to give any suche respite; wheruppon the towne was furthwith assaulted and wonne without any resistance, and the Scotcs fled out of the same, and before tharryvall their of the said wardens, had carryed and conveyd awaye bothe out of the towne and abbey all their goodes and baguage and left in maner nothing of any substance. And so the towne being thus wonne, the said lordes wardens perceyving the same to be of no suche strenght as yt might be kept with any convenyent nombre, did put the same to the fyre, and left not past two howses unbrent in the same, as the said Rauf Hogeson showeth us. The abbey likewise they burned, asmoche as they might for the stone worke, and then retornyng, thinkyng to have burned suche villagies as were in their way homewardest, the espied a smoke and fyere in Englande on the Borders, aboutes xiiij myles from the place where they were in Scotland. Wheruppon they conjecturyng that the Scotcs had gathered some compenye and entered to burne in England whiles they were thus doing at Jedworthe (as in dede it was true) devised to repayre towards the fyere and to lye betwene the Scotcs and their waye home,—and so the said Sir Rauf Evre taking with him

[1544.]

VOL. X.

June 12. v<sup>c</sup> of the best horsemen of his compenye (leaving all the rest with his father, whiche marched homewardes in good order) repayred with spede of their horses towardes the place where they perceyved the fyre to be rayseed in Englande. And emonges the rest, Thomas Forster one of your majestes pensyoners in Northumberland and xxx<sup>ti</sup> with him, made streight to the said fyer, and Sir Rauf Evre costed the countrey to lye betwene the Scottes and home. And assone as the said Thomas Forster came where the Scotese were, being at the leest ix<sup>c</sup> horsemen, and not paste one c footemen, as we be enformed by the said Rauf Hogeson,—he gave suche an onsett uppon theym, that the Scotese furthwith fled uppon the spurres, and the said Thomas Forster with his small compenye chased theym; the whiche chase the said Sir Rauf Evre being in their waye as is aforesaid, came unto, and pursued the Scotese with his compenye whiche was not gret, for by meane of the gret haste that they made to come to the Scottes before they shuld departe out of England, the gret nombre of ther compenye tyred their horses by the waye. Nevertheles with the small compenye they had, whiche was not paste iiij<sup>xx</sup>, as the said Rauf Hogeson saith, they made suche a hote pursuyte and chase uppon the Scottes, that they have taken and slayne a good nombre of theym, emonges the whiche the Larde of Cockborne and sondrye other gentelmen of the Skotes arr taken, and many Scotishe gentelmen slayne. But what they be, or howe gret a nombre, he knoweth not the certentie, but thankes be to God, the said lordes wardens with the rest of your majestes subjectes whiche were in their compenye at this exploite, arr all returned home in safetie saving two, one Irishe man and an Englishe man slayne,—but by reason of this haste and spede made to encountre the Scottes, with the hote chase made uppon theym as is aforesaid, they loste and spilte so many horses, that they shall not be able to make any rode or gret enterpryce into Scotland agayne this monethe or vj wekes, in whiche tyme this losse of their horses woll scarsely be recovered.

The Scottes burned two villagies in England at their nowe being there, called Twysell and Tylmowthe in Norham shere, but they have paid derely for the same. And as the said Rauf Hogeson saith, the Irishe men have don good service in this journey, and be moche dred of the Scottes; for they woll take no prysoners after the custome of the Borders, but dispatch as many as com in their handes, for they sey that your majeste giveth theym wages to lyve uppon, and therefore they woll not save your enemyes, but distroye them asmoche as in theym is.

This discourse of the said enterpryce the said Rauf Hogeson hath declared unto us, and saith that the said wardens woll advertise the better certentie and trowthe therof by their next lettre; whiche when the same shall arryve, we shall send unto your majestie, and in the meane season have thought good to signifie thus

[1544.]

VOL. X.

June 12. moche unto your highnes, uppon the reporte of the said Rauf Hogeson.

Fynally, wheras I thErl of Hertforde do perceyve by lettres from my lordes of your majestes counsaill, that your pleasure is I shuld send up Walter Urbes and Robert Crowche, whiche were petie capiteignes of the hackabutiers under Sir Petre Meawtes, I have accordingly sent for the said Walter Urbes, who shall come up with diligence. Thother is my servant, and being one hundreth hackabutiers in garryson on the Borders whiche do better service their and be more dred of the Scottes then v<sup>c</sup> speres, of the whiche hackabutiers my said servant hath the chardge and leading, yf he shuld be called from thens, I knowe not where to have an expert man to take that chardge in all these parties. Upon whiche consideration I do staye him till I shall here ferther of your majestes pleasure therin, whiche I shall accomlishe according to my bounden duetie. And thus Almightye God preserve your majestie in your roiall estate moste feliciously to endure. At Dernton the xij<sup>th</sup> of June at mydnight. Your majestes humble subjectes and moste bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Frauncis Shrewsbury, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Wafer signet.

June 13. **262.** HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 29.]

Please it your highnes to understande that this daye arryved here Thomas Basforde, one of the capiteignes of youre majestes garrysons lyeng on the Bordres, who brought lettres addressed to me thErl of Hertforde from the wardens of the Este and Myddle Marchies, conteynyng the maner and cyrcumstaunces of theyr procedinges in their late journey to Jedworthe, whiche we sende herewith unto your majestie. And what nombre of Scottes were slayne, and also howe many be taken prysoners, at thencountre made with theym at their retorne out of Englande, as we wrote in our laste lettres, it shall appere to your majestie partely by the saide wardens lettres, and also by a boke of their names whiche youre highnes shall receyve also herewith. Assuring your majestie that as we here by sondrye wayes, the said wardens and specially Sir Rauf Evre, have done your highnes righte honest service in this journey, whiche we can noles do then reporte to your majestie. The nombre whiche accompened theym to this enterprice was under foure thowsand on horse and foote, wherof their were iiij<sup>xx</sup> horsemen of the Weste Marchies under the leading of Jack Musgreyve, whiche I the said Erle appoynted with the Lorde Wharton to send to Chipchace to joyne with the said wardens for the better accomplishment of this exploite, wherin the hole compenye have don well their devoyrs, and served very honestlye.

[1544.]

VOL. X.

June 13. And wheras heretofore sondrye of Tevydale of the surnames of the Nixsons, Crosyers, Olyvers, and Rotherforthes offred to me the said Erle to becommen your majestes subjectes, and to put in pledges to serve accordingly, the same on Monday night laste did in dede put in their pledges for the same to the said Sir Rauf Evre, and furthwith did set on red crosses on their cotes, and served your majestie very well in this jorney with the nombre of fortie horsemen or their aboutes, and many others of their name and famylie sate styll and made no resistance, as the said Thomas Basford reported unto us. And as we thinke a gret meny mo of theym woll com yn and make like offre, specially nowe that Jedworth ys brent, wherby their chief refuge on the Borders ys taken from theym, and no good place nowe lefte unto them to ley any garrysons for their supporte and relief.

Also wheras we wrote to your majestie in oure said last lettres upon the reporte of Rauf Hogeson, that the Scotese had burned two villagies at this tyme in Englande, yt shall nowe appere to your majeste by the said wardens lettres, that they rased fyre in three villagies, but as the said Thomas Basford sheweth us, they have don lytell hurte by the same, and not burned paste two or three olde howses in a towne, which they have bought full derely. And thus we besече Almighty God preserve your majeste in your roiall estate, moste feliciously to endure. At Dernton the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of June. Youre majestes humble subjectes and moste bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1544.' Signet lost.

June 13. **263. HERTFORD TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**

[fol. 31.]

After my moste hartie commendacions to your good lordships. These may be tadvertise the same, that presently I send up unto the Kinges majestie one hundreth horsemen out of the Est and Middle Marchies, according to his highnes pleasure signified by youre lettres. This berer Sir Robert Ellercar moche desirethe to serve his majeste in this jorney into France, and to have the leading of somme of this country men, if it may so stand with his gracious pleasure. Not doubting but he woll endeavor him silf in his highnes service to the uttermoste of his power. And thus fare you moste hartelly well. At Dernton the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of June. Your good lordships assured. (Signed) E. Hertford.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1544.' Signet gone.

June 15. **264. HERTFORD, &C., TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 33.]

Please it your highnes to understand, that I thErll of Hertforde have receyved lettres from Sir George Dowglas, with sondrye other

[1544.]

VOL. X.

June 15. lettres and advertysementes bothe from the Est and Myddle Marchies, and also two lettres from Robert Maxwell, one to his father, and thother to the Lorde Wharton; all whiche we have sent herewith to your majestie. And suche aunswer as I the saide Erle have made unto Sir George Dowglas, your majeste shall perceyve by the copie of my lettres nowe addressed unto him, whiche I send also to your highnes herewith. Beseching your majeste that where yt appereth in the said Sir Georges lettres, that an herald of armes shuld be sent out of Scotland for to obteyne a saufeconduict for ambassadours to repayre thens to your majestes presence, yt may please your highnes tadvertise us of your moste gracyous pleasure, if the said heralde do come for the same purpose, what order shalbe taken with him? Intending if he do aryve, to stave hym here untill we shall knowe your majestes pleasure in that behalf.

Fynally, I the said Erle have receyved your moste gracyous lettres conteyning my revocacion, for thaccomplishment wherof I entend with Godes leave, to departe hens on Wensday next at after none, and wolde have departed soner, if I had not had suche advertysment from Sir Raufe Evre of the Scotos intended purpose to invade this your majestes realme on the Borders on Twisday next, as your highnes shall perceyve by suche his espielles newes, as we send herewith in this pacquet. But we beleve not that they woll make any suche enterprize, for as we take yt, they be not over well furnyshed and prepared for the same; and if they do, with the grace of God they shall repent yt. Wherfore I the said Erle have thought good to tarry here two dayes the lenger, to see thend of the same, and after that shall repaire unto your majestes presence accordingly. Thus we beseche Almightye God preserve your majeste yn your royall estate, moste felicyously tendure. At Dernton the xv<sup>th</sup> of June. Your majestes humble subjectes and most bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Hertford's wafer signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 35.]

Sir George Douglas to Hertford.

For novells in this contra, ye sall vit that ther vas ane convention set in Lytko the xxvij day off May, and so it vas transportit to Sterling the xxviiiij day, and ther tha met the Qwein and Guvernur vitht the moste parte off all the nobille men off the rowyme; and in this present tayme I rodde to Dumbarten and spak vitht my cusing the Erle off Glenkarne, qwhar he and I consultit that I sould rayde to Sterling to the consell, and se gewe I cowlde vitht helpe off freindis, put the Guvernur fra his autorite. And



[1544.]

VOL. X.

June 15. swa I comme to Sterling the iij day off Jun, and so I drest the mest parte off the lordis to la to the Guvernurs scharge that he vitht consell off the Cardenell, hadde distrwyit this holle rowyme, that brake the pesse and contrake off mariage qwhilk vas takein vitht thé Kingis mageste off England; be resson off his falsset the erme off England vas commit and distrwyit ane gret parte off this contra, and farder sed on to hym that he vas parjurit and nocht ebille to bere the office,—ther for ve reqwayrit hym to gew the sede office in hands off the Qwein and lordis; and he take hym till avayssment on till the nixte day and than to gew ane ansur. And in the present taymme he stal fowrht off the towne off Sterling and two men vitht hym, and lefte all his compenne, and rod on to the castell off the Blaknes; and than the sedde lordis procedit agennis hym, as her efter follois, dischargit the Erle off Aren off the sedde goverment be oppin proclamacions in all the prencepal townnis off Scotland, and ther efter sowmmont hym to compere the xxvij day off July vitht in the towne off Edinbruchg, to heire hym selfe degradit off his office of goverment for syke causis as sell be declarit to hym in presense off the thre estettis in parlement, the qwhilk is apuntit the xxvij day off July. And fors it ves to hawe ane parlement or he vas degradit, becaus he vas schosing ratefyde and aprovit in a parlement. And thus I trest ve sall browng owre mater so about that he sall be put cler fra his autorite. Than it ves avaysit qwha sowld rowle this rowyme,—and the lordis namit the Qwein, and I sade schw ves ane wouman and to veke to guverne so he a mater. Than tha dissayrit iiij regentis to be junit vitht heir, and tha namit Angus, Huntle, Argaylle, and Boduell. I sade Lenos ves afor Boduell; tha confeste this sam, ewe he had nocht taking part vitht England. Than I devaysit tha sould schose xij erls to be junit vitht the Qwein, be caus nomer vas more for the cowmon veille, and tha var content, tha hawen iiij bischops junit vitht the sedde xij; and I vas content vitht this sam, be caus the Erle of Aren ves dischargit off his goverment, and no man hes pouer to wse the sam qwhille the parlement that he be degradit; and in this present taymme I thought I vald assartefe the Kingis mageste and know his plesur in this sam.

Thirdly, it vas devaysit to mek the Erle Boduell leutenant off the Bordurs off Scotland anens England, and to gewe hym ane thousand horsmen and iiij hundreht hagbuteirs on feit to diffende the Bordurs, and hym selfe to hawe v lib. on the day for his schargis. The men off the scheirtis<sup>1</sup> offers for to gewe this mony for to furnis all ther schargis. I parsawe that the Erle Boduell tuk on hym to be leutenant, and I informit ane off the gret men, beand my freind, till inqwayre off the lordis qwoder the Erle off Angus or Boduell var meiter for the office off leutenantre? And tha sade

<sup>1</sup> Church (?).

[1544.]

VOL. X.

June 15. all vitht one vose, the Erle off Angus vas meitest for it off ony Scottis man, preand hym to take the office on hym; and I dissayrit that he mycht have laser to consell vitht his freindis qwhill the nixte day, and than tha sowld have ane ansur. And this ves my ansure for my sade lord off Angus, that he valde do all the sarvice that la in his power for the velthe off the rowyme, bot I trest ther vas na man that had autorite to gewe hym a commission be caus the Guvernur ves dischargit be ane proclamasion, and no uder man had the autorite qwhille the parlement that he var deprayvit; nocht the les my lord off Angus sowld do all the gud to the contra that he ma, qwhille the parlement. And be this men he vodit the Erle Boduell off this office off leutenantre, and hes nocht taking it apon hym on to the taymme that I mycht advertis the Kingis mageste off all affers.

Ferdly, ther is vrayttins commit owte off France that ther is xvij schoir off sels cuming heir furnest vitht men, mony, vittels and munisions for the vere. This is ane gret parte off the newis that I can schaw at this taymme, bot ewe ye vald apunt ane vaysse sacret man to be in Berruik, and to meit me at sykoples as I sall punte hym,—I maken hym sure fra the denger off ony Scottis man,—I vald resson mony maters vitht hym, he hawaud cradit bode till assolye me questions, and that he mycht make me ansur off sayk thingis as I vald dissayre off hym for the velthe off the Kingis afferis. Assartefe me agen in vraytting qwhan that man sall be redde to spayk vitht me, ewe I send hym vourd,—and gew yowr l[ordschip] thinkis gud, apoynt me Maister Schelle, be caws he is ther present and is ane honest man, and that I ma have yowr l[ordschipsis] vraytting to be sure fro the truble off Inglis men, for I ville cowmme bot vitht one man or two vitht me; for the mar sacretly ye handille this mater, I ma do the King the better sarvice. Preand yow to declere yowr maynd to this man in all behawis, and I sall agen advertis yow off my opinyon be hym. Hest me yowr ansure agen. Ther is ane sarvand off mayn that is in the Kamilis besayd Beirvike that I have ordent to bring me syke vrayttins as ye send to hym, vitht lyffulle diligense. Dissaying yow most hartfully to keyppe thir materis sacret from all men exceppe the King and his consell. Preand God to presarve yowr gud lordeschipe. At Edinbruchg the xj day off Jun.

Post scripta: It is devaysit be the Qwein and the lordis to send ane harret off ermis vitht ane vraytting un to the Kingis mageste, for to dissayre ane pasport for imbassatur to comme to the King vitht offers, qwhilk vill be vitht yowr l[ordeschipe] schortly. Ther is no gret hurt to her ther offers, ewe it be the Kingis plesur. All uder maters I rafarre, on to the gentill man that ye send to me and I spayk to geder. (Signed) Be yowrs wyt sarwes, George Dowglas.

No address. Indorsed: 'Sir George Douglas to thErle of Hertford xj<sup>o</sup> Junij 1544.'

[1544.]

VOL. X.

June 15. 265. HERTFORD'S REPLY TO DOUGLAS.

[fol. 37.]

I have receyved your lettre dated at Edenburge the xj<sup>th</sup> of this instant, wherin you advertise the convencion at Sterling, with also the circumstaunce for the deposing of the Governer, and the new devices for the government of that realme.—Secondly, the nominacion of thErl Bothwell to be lieutenaunt of the Borders anempst Englande to lye their with a garyson of an m<sup>l</sup> horsemen and iiij<sup>c</sup> hakabutiers for the defence of the same, and to have v li. by the daye for his chardges.—Thirdly, the nouvelles that you have harde out of Fraunce towching the commyng of xvij<sup>xx</sup> of sayles.—And lastely your desyre to have a wyse man to comme to Berwik, and secretly to consult and mete with you for thadvancement of the Kynges majestes affaires, namyng in thend M<sup>r</sup> Shelley to be a mete man for the same. Desyryng also to have a wryting for your sylf and one or two servauntes to come yn for suche purpose without daungier. All whiche your advertysementes, with the circumstances of the same, I have well understand.

And as to the fyrst poynt, towching the deposing of the Governer and the new election of thothers to succede his place, I thinke that order not amyse as ye have taken for his deposing, but as to the newe election and nominacion of thothers to have the government of the realme, whiche is passed without the Kynges majestes knowlege or assent, I coulde have wished that my lorde your brother and you shuld not have assented to that election, till suche tyme as fyrst ye had advertised his majestie, and knowen his pleasure therin. Secondly, towching thErl Bothwell to be lieutenant and to lye upou the Borders with garrysons as you wryte, I assure you that I wold be vary sorye if that appoyntment shuld not take effect, for lyeng there, if he were not unlodged and all his garrysons, within xiiij<sup>ten</sup> dayes next after his comyng to the Borders, I wolbe bounde to give him asmoche for every daye towards his chardges, as the forsaid pencion which was appoynted him amounteth to in a yere! Astouching your nouvelles out of Fraunce,—yt is like ynoughe that the same will prove to suche effect as thothers before have done, and I thinke that those xvij<sup>xx</sup> of sayles will turne in thende to xvij<sup>xx</sup> seeles more like than sayles. And as for the ayde that was loked for out of Denmark, I do assure you that the Kyng their hath concluded pease with thEmperour, and hath promysed never to assist or ayde the realme of Scotland or any Scotas man agaynst the Kinges majeste of England,—wherfore your hope of assistence from thens ys now at a poynt. Fourthely, towchyng your request to have some wise man to consult with you for thadvancement of the Kynges majestes affaires, and to be instructed in suche wise as he may answere and assoile all such questyons as you shall demaunde,—forasmoche as having no knowlege what questyons those be, I cannot therfore as yet give instruccions howe to answere the same.

[1544.]

VOL. X.

June 15. Nevertheles to thintent I wold knowe wheruppon you wold conferr, and what questyons ye wold have answered, I have for this tyme taken order that the said M<sup>r</sup> Shelley shall mete with you for suche purpose at any convenyent place where you woll appoynt, and uppon advertysment of your mynde by him, I will give instruccions accordingly. And astouching your desire for assuraunce anempst Englishemen at suche metinges, I do not a lytell mervayle whye you shuld suspect such assuraunce more nowe then heretofore ye have done! Fynally, as to your nominacion of my Lord of Anguise your brother to the forsaid office of lieutenaunt to lye upon the Borders, I doubt not but ye do consider, encase the Kinges majestes subjectes or garrysons shuld encourse or ynvade that realme, yf then your said brother, lyeng upon the Borders, and being set there to defend the same, shuld resist theym, the doing therof (considering his majestes ample benevolence and gret liberalitie heretofore showed towards you bothe, aswell in the preservacion of your liefes as otherwise, which is not to be forgotten) might apparently declare your disloyall behaveors to his majeste, and sound thoroughe the universall worlde to your utter dishonors,—whiche for my parte as your loving freind, I wold not wishe towards you, having no mystrust but that you bothe do more esteme your honors then to showe such ingratitude to his majeste. Thus fare ye well. At Dernton the xv<sup>th</sup> of June.

Copy in Thynne's writing. Indorsed: 'The copie of a lettre from thErll of Hertford to George Dowglas xv<sup>o</sup> Junii a<sup>o</sup> 1544.' (Enclosed in No. 264.)

June 17. **266. HERTFORD, &C., TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 39.]

Pleaseth your highnes to understand that yesternight arryved here with me thErll of Hertford your majestes servaunt John Rogers, and brought with him unto me a lettre from Sir Thomas Holcrofte, whiche we send herewith to your highnes, and the said John Rogers is departed unto your majeste in poste; who can at lenght declare unto youre highnes the circumstances of the said Sir Thomas Holcroftes and his proceedinges in their journey into Scotland,—to whose relacyon we comyt the same. Thus Almightye God preserve your majestje in your roiall estate, most feliciously to endure. At Dernton the xvij<sup>th</sup> of June. Your majestes humble subjectes and moste bounden servauntes, (Signed) E. Hertford, Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Wax signet destroyed.

June 17. **267. HERTFORD, &C., TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 41.]

Please it youre highnes to understande, that this after none arryved here certen lettres from the Lorde Wharton, with also a pacquet of lettres addressed unto hym from thErll of Glencarne,

[1544.]

VOL. X.

June 17. wherein were lettres aswell to thErl of Lenoux, as others. All whiche lettres we sende herewith to your highnes. Thus Almighty God preserve your maj estein your roiall estate, most felyciously to endure. At Dernton the xvij<sup>th</sup> of June. Your majestes humble subjectes and moste bounden servauntes. (Signed) E. Hertford, Frauncis Shrewesbury, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1544.' Wax signet destroyed.

June 20. **268. SIR GEORGE DOUGLAS TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 43.]

Rycht he excellent and maychte prence. Efter my mest bondeng deute off sarvice on to yowr grace. Besyking this same to calle to yowr mest grasius rememberens the grit gudnes schawit on to my senpilnes be yowr hyenes, I nocht able to dissarwe this same bo<sup>t</sup> off yowr grit gudnes. Praing God to recompanse yowr mageste, and I as one off yowr sarvandis salle be alwayis redde to the utermest off my lytill power, as this present berer the Lorde off Brownsten ville declare on to yowr mageste, qwham it vil plese to gewe cradense. And qwhat sarvice yowr mageste ville command me vitht, salle be redde to the utermest off my power. As knawis the Eternelle God qwho presarwe yowr mageste. At Norchtberuike the xx off June. Be yowr graceis most humble sarvitur. (Signed) George Dowglas.

Addressed. Indorsed : '1544.' Wafer signet destroyed.

June 20. **269. THE SAME TO HERTFORD.** [fol. 45.]

My lord, efter mest hartly recommendasions off my sarvice on to yowr l[ordeschip]. I rasawit yowr vrayting at Edinburghg the xvij day off June, qwhar be I parsawe your l[ordeschip] hes mede ansure to the puntis off my vrayting, and advertiste me no farder off yowr plesur,—qwhar bay I think ye dissayre nocht that I sowld trowble yow no more vitht vraytins. Nocht the lesse, I salle be redde to serve the Kingis mageste to the best off my power, and qwhat your l[ordeschip] ville command me vitht, sal do that layis in me, as farder this present berer the Lorde off Brownsten ville declare on to yowr l[ordeschip]. As knawis God, qwham presarve yowr l[ordeschip]. At Norchtberrvike the xx off June. (Signed) Be yowr l[ordeschipis] wyt sarwes, George Dowglas.

Addressed : 'To my gud lorde the Erle off Harfurde leutenant in the norcht 'partis off England fornense Scotland.' Indorsed : '1544.' Signet lost.

1544.

June 21. **270. CHRISTIAN KING OF DENMARK TO THE QUEEN AND GOVERNOR.** [fol. 47-52.]

*Epistolæ Regum  
Scotorum*, Edin.  
1722-24, vol.  
ii, pp. 201-17.  
Nos. xxxviii-  
ix, xlii.

His reply to the embassy sent from Scotland on 30 April preceding, when the Queen and her tutor sought his aid against the English. Castle of Flemsburgh, 21st June A.D. 1544.

1544.

VOL. X.

June 21. **271. THE QUEEN OF SCOTS TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 53.]

Right excellent right high and mighty prince, our right dere brother and uncle, we commend us unto you in our most hartie maner. Forasmoch as the warre syns the decease of our derest father your nevoy, hath invalescit right extremely and right unkindly by you upon us, considering the most tender age of us your pronept, in whose defence, what ever occasion had been given by ony maner of way, ye ought and should have extended your puisance more to our protection then to our hurt and invasion: Nevertheless leving all other circumstances in this behalf, we, willing you our derest uncle to understand what is the mynd of the lordes of our realme for peax, amitie, and concord to be had amonges us, it shall please you to understand that the auctoritie of our Tutour and Governour in thadministracion of his office is suspended by thadvise and counsaill of the lordes of our realme, and the same is put in the handes of our derest mother and certen of the grettest nobles of our realme, who have thought expedient to write unto you to give and graunt to certayn noble and honorable persounes our counsaillours and gentilmen, our ambassadours, to repayre toward you to treate and conclude on suche poinctes and articles as may be thought most reasonable expedient for peax, amitie, and concord to be had betwixt us our realmes and lieges.—Exhorting you our derest uncle that ye will graunt and give your lettres of saulfconduct to our trusty counsaillours Henry lord Methwen, William lord Ruthwen, Walter Ogilvy of Dunlugus, and Adam Ottirburn of Reidhall, knightes, or to any thre or two of them, our ambassadours to come and repayre toward you to treate for peax, amitie, and concord to be had amonges us our realmes and lieges for long tyme or short as may be thought most expedient. And in the meane tyme, it will please you derest brother and uncle, to give and graunt one trewges and and abstinence of warre both by sea and land for the space of one moneth, while our said ambassadours may repayre toward you, to common, treate, and conclude, and further to understand your mynd in their behalves. Right excellent, right high and mighty prince, our derest brother and uncle, we pray the Blessed Creatour to have you in his tuicion. Yeven under our signet and subscribed by our derest mother, by thadvise of the lordes of our counsaill at Striveling the xxj<sup>th</sup> day of June and of our reign the second yere.

Copy in contemporary English official hand. Indorsed: 'The copy of the 'Quene of Scottes lettre to the Kinges majeste xxj<sup>o</sup> Junij a<sup>o</sup> 1544.'

[1544.]

June 22. **272. ANGUS TO WHARTON.** [fol. 55.]

My lord, efter commendaciounis. To advertische your l[ordship], I am desirus to knaw your plesour gif ye will suffer ane sarwand of myne to pas quhar the Kingis majestie lvis, to my

[1544.]

VOL. X.

June 22. daughter, and for till common wytht my Lord Maxwell my gude fader, that I and his sone and freindis ma knaw by his advertisment of the Kingis majestie plesour, and have his consale and awis in thir sic materis as is in handillin now towart the deprivacion of the Governour, and to the displesour of the Cardinale: quhilk materis is thocht till have ane fynell end at this parliament that is to be haldin in Edinburgh this nixt xxv of Julij, and now presentlie be the Qwenis grace letteris and awis of the consale, the Governour is suspendit of the ministring of his office, and is dischargit be oppin proclamacion tharof in all partis of this realme, wnto sic tyme as wthir rameide be fownd—sic lik as I at my cumming to Drumfres causit to be done at the Merkat Croce of the sam upon the xxj of Junii instant be the sheref of Niddisdale. My lord, gude it war for the setting furtht of sic effaris as wilbe ado at this parliament, that my Lord Maxwell war at the sam, for mony freindis quhilk he will mak to be thar be his lauboris, and to this purpos quhilk we ar in lauboring of. For I am surlie advertischit that the Governour and Cardinale is makand the freindis thai can, baytht be mony and solistacion in the starkest sort, for the resisting of the ending of our purpos. And sic lik my lord, I desire you to knaw my lord lieutenant plesour gif tha that ar my freindis ma be in surnes of na harme taking thamselvis or gudis at this present parliament, or wtheris besynes or effaris that I have ado in the inpartis of this realme, quhilk I can nocht be sure quhat tyme that I require thame to the sam. And now at my last being in Stirling, my freindis about Jedburgh hes tane sa grete harme, thar selfis being wytht me, that it giffis wtheris my freindis sic occasion nocht to serve me, wytht owt thai knaw be me sum sikirnes to thar rowmis, sarwandis, and gudis, in thar absencis. My lord, I desire your gude [ordschip] that I ma have your ansuer agane wytht speide. And thus hertlie fair ye weile. Of Drumfres the xxij of Junij, etc. be yowris lefullie, etc. (Signed) Ar<sup>d</sup> erl of Angus.

Addressed: 'To the rycht honorable Lord Quhortoun ¶wardane off West Marche off England.' Indorsed: '1544.' Signet gone.

1544.

June 26. 273. TREATY WITH LENNOX.

[fol. 56-79.]

Fœdera, xv. pp.  
29-32.

Indenture in London between the chancellor Wriothesley, Suffolk, and Paget, commissioners for Henry, and the Earl of Lennox, by which the latter ratifies the treaty at Carlisle on 17 May before, between Wharton and Bowes on Henry's behalf, and Glencairn, the Bishop elect of Caithness, Thomas Bishop and Hew Cunningham, on behalf of Lennox and Glencairn.

Drafts corrected by Paget and Petre. The value of the lands in England to be settled on Lennox and the Lady Margaret Douglas was originally fixed at 4000 l. Scots or 1000 l. sterling. Indorsed: 'Thindenture of couvenantes with thErle of Lenoux 17<sup>o</sup> Majj 1544.'

[1544.]

VOL. X.

June 28. 274. ROYAL COMMISSION TO SHREWSBURY.

[fol. 80.]

Right trusty and right welbeloved cousin, we grete you well. Lating you wit that having resolved presently to revoque unto our presence our right trusty and right welbeloved cousin and counsailour thErle of Hertford nowe occupieng the place of our lieutenant generall in those parties, for the good opinion we have conceyved by long experience of your wisdom, fidelitie, and desire to be employed in our service, we have appoynted you to reside there in the place of our sayd lieutenant general. For which purpose lykeas we have nowe addressed unto you our commission undre our greate seale, and also appoynted our sayd cousin to instructe you of thole state of our affayres there, soo we doubt not, but having at your late journey in Scotland ministred unto us acceptable service, for the which we yeve unto you thies our special lettres our right harty thanks,—you woll nowe endeavour yourself texecute the charge committed unto you in such sorte as the good expectacion we have of you maye be augmented from tyme to tyme to your speciall comforth accordingly.

Corrected draft. Indorsed: 'Mynute to thErle of Shrewsbury Junij 28 '1544.'

July 5. 275. SHREWSBURY, &amp;C. TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 82.]

After our right hertie commendacions unto your good lordeshippes. We have receyved sondry lettres from the wardens of the Est and West Marches, whiche though they conteyne no matier of any grete importaunce, yet we have thought mete to sende unto your lordeshippes, because the Kynges majeste may knowe what enterprises and employtes the saide wardens have lately caused to be don in Scotlande.

We do yet deteyne the Scottish heralde here, and wolde be glad to knowe the Kynges majestes pleasure aswell what answer shalbe made unto him, as in such other thinges as we lately wrote of unto your lordeshippes. And forasmoche as we have sondry tales and newes here of the Kinges majestes journey and royall voyage into Fraunce and also of my Lorde of Norffolkes procedinges and doinges in Fraunce,—if it might please your good lordeshippes to remember us that lye here farre of, with som advertisement of the trowth and certentie of suche newes as your lordeshippes shall thinke mete to be participated unto us, we shall the rather accompte ourselfes moche bounde unto your good lordeshippes. And thus the Holy Trynyte preserve your l[ordeshippes] in long lif, helth, and honour. From Darneton the v<sup>th</sup> of Julie. Your lordeshippes assured loving freindes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Wax signet damaged.



[1544.]

VOL. X.

July 5. 276. HENRY VIII. TO THE QUEEN DOWAGER OF SCOTS. [fol. 85.]

By the King.

Right excellent princesse, our welbeloved sister, we grete you well. Advertesing you that we have receyved lettres dated the xxj<sup>th</sup> of June subscribed with your hand and written in the name of our dearest pronept, with thadvise of suche as you affirme to be of the counsaill, conteyning first—an expostulacion towching the warres betwene us and Scotland, with somme complaynt that we have converted somme parte of our puissaunce that wayes, considering the tendre age of our said pronept,—with a declaracion of the suspence of thauctoritie of thErle of Arrayn late taken there for Governour,—and finally, desiring a peax, and for that purpose a salveconduct with abstinence for oon moneth, for the comming in of certayn ambassadours named in your said lettres, to intreate of a peax,—as by your said lettres more at large appereth.

Dearest sister, you shall for aunswere understand, that like as we have exchued thoccasions of warre at all tymes with that countrey aswell in consideracion of the commen wealth of Christendom, as for the singler affection we beare towards our nephue your late husband and to our nepece,—now whiche after the tyme of his sodayn decease we did sufficiently declare to the worlde by concluding and accepting of peax, whiche afterwarde by hym that you emongest you chose and toke for Governour, and somme other evill disposed counsaillours whiche you then caused amongst you to rule, was clerely frustrate and broken,—so we being after constrayned in respect of our place and honour, to commence the warres and to entre the same thorough the desloyall and mooste ungentle procedinges of the said Erle of Arrayn, then called, and to us by thauctoritie of parliament of that realme and undre the greate seale of the same declared Governour, and the counsaillours then joynyng with hym,—the faulte of such extremitie as hath sythens ensewed ought to be layed on theym that have enforced it whatsoever they be, and not to be imputed to theym which by force to defende theyr honours were constrayned to doo as they have doon. And where by the said letter we be desired to condiscend to an honorable peax, we requyre you to thinke that we coulde be well pleased that such ordre were taken as for bothe realmes were expedient; but forasmoeche as thauctoritie of the late Governour as you have called hym, is nowe as you write suspended, and that there resteth no such power or authoritie nother with hym nor you amonges you, as can gyve sufficient commission to any ambassadours to stande in force and streight to oblige that realme for this purpose,—albeit we were never so well inclined to the peax, yet oneles we sholde bothe seme to forget and neglect our affayres, and be content to be bounde for our parte where we coulde reteyne no sufficient counterbond agayn

[1544.]

July 5. for our assuraunce in such thinges as shulde be agreed on, we can not now presently agree to conclude any such peax as ye desire at this tyme. And yet to shew that we wolde gladly upon every good occasion gyve eare to the good of peax and quyetnes, so we might be sure to have it contynue when it is ones determened, we have thought good to signifie unto you that we ar pleased to graunt a selfconduct yf you shall so desire, and afterwardes in all thinges observe the same with an abstinence for iiij or v monethes, considering it wilbe a long tyme or the power can be established by authoritie of parliament for such ambassadours as you have requyred in the said lettres, upon thies condicions folowing, that is to saye:—

First, that all such our prysoners as be named in the scedule herin enclosed, within xx<sup>ti</sup> dayes after tharryvall of thies our lettres, shall make their entrees and present theymself to the wardens of our Marchies foranempst Scotland: which they be bounde to doo by all lawes, and can pretende none excuse for advoyding of the same whensoever we will call for theym, as we nowe doo.

Secondly, considering that suche pactes and promeses as have been made heretofore have been so slenderly considered, to thintent we may have a better assuraunce of suche thinges as shalbe cove-naunted or promesed hereafter, and bycause there is yete none to have any authoritie to promise or conclude any such waighty matters of that realme, we therefore requyre to have theis hostages following—viz<sup>t</sup>. oon of the nexte kynnesmen of thErle of Arrayn, oon of the nexte kynnesmen of thErle of Argile, oon of the nexte kynnesmen of thErle of Huntley, the Master of Morton, the Master of Hume, the sherif of Ayre, Dunlaveryk, and oon of the best of [the] Carres,—the same to lye pledges aswell for the true observacion of thabstinence or truse, as also that during this tyme of the said abstinence or truse, there shall no annoyaunce be doon to any of our frendes or servauntes in Scotland, and also that if anything shall chauce to be concluded and agreed upon by the said ambassadours, the same shalbe confirmed by authoritie of parliament, and by thassent of the nobles there of all parties—that is to saye both by the late Governour as he was called, and by all suche as seme to favour his parte, and by you and suche as pretende to be oon other partie. Whiche thinges if you and those whiche take upon theym a rule there with you, shalbe contented withall, and effectually doo owte of hande accomplishe, we shalbe pleased not onely to graunt the said saulf conduct but also to commen and treat with the commissioners in the meane tyme of suche honorable condicions of peax, as to honour and good reason shall apperteyne for bothe the realmes. Wherefore considering this our good inclinacion to gyve eare unto you at your desire, yf you shall refuse thoffre whiche we make nowe unto you upon the foresaid condicions, it shall appere to the worlde

[1544.]

VOL. X.

July 5. that suche inconveniences as shall ensue by your refusall, doo folowe by your onely faulte, and that we for our parte have doon therin asmoche as to our honour dothe appertayne. And bycause we doo within fewe dayes passe with our armye royall into Fraunce, we requyre you[r] further aunswere concerning the premisses with all diligence. And thus right excellent princesse our welbeloved sister, we praye to God to have you in his mooste blessed tuicion, and to gyve you grace to have consideracion of your owne flesshe and blood, whiche is your doughter, and of the cuntrey wherein she is borne, wherunto nature sholde move you,—rather then by following thappetite of somme others, to seke the commoditie of the countrey you comme from, to the ruyn and destruccion of your said daughter and of her countrey.

In an official hand. Indorsed: 'Mynute to the Douagiere of Scotland v<sup>o</sup> Julij '1544.' 'E. Hertford' signed below.

Another copy of the same.

[fol. 83-4.]

Corrected by Paget, who has interlined among the hostages, 'one of the next 'kynsmen of thErle of Argile.' Indorsed. Damaged.

1544.

July 6. 277. SHREWSBURY, &c., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 87.]

Please it your royall majeste tunderstand, that we have receyved lettres from the Lorde Wharton, with suche others as he sent unto us addressed from thErle of Glencarn, whiche we have thoughte mete to dispeche unto your majeste with spede. And forasmoche as it seameth unto us by the saide Erles lettres written to the saide Lorde Wharton, that by the meanes of a brute reysed in Scotland that thErle of Lenoux shulde be holden as prisoner in England, his freendes and servauntes be fallen therby into summe desperacion, and be the rather moved for feare to leave the howse of Donbrytayn, wherby the same shulde seame to be in summe dangier to be left to suche as be your majestes ennemyes in Scotland and of thadverse partie to the saide Erle of Lenoux, as your majeste shall perceyve by the saide Erle of Glencarnes lettres wryten to the Lorde Wharton,—therefore albeit we have no certayn advertisement from your majeste ne the lordes of your majestes counsaile, of the saide Erle of Lenoux enterteynement at the Courte, but that we have harde by common reaporte of suche as cam from thens, yet considering the immynent daungier of the losse of the saide howse of Donbrytayn, and the discomforte whiche the saide Erle of Glencarne and other the freendes and servauntes of thErle of Lenoux seame to be in by reason of the saide brute, we thoughte it coulede be no hurte or hynderance to your majestes affayres in Scotland, to wryte suche a lettre to the saide

1544.

VOL. X.

July 6. Erle of Glencarn, for the comforte of him and thothers, as wherof we sende your majeste the copie herwith. And nevertheles it is to be feared, leaste if they shall not here from the saide Erle of Lenoux himselfe shortelie, they shall fall into a further desperacion; whiche it maye please youre majeste to consider, as to your highe wisdom shall be thought expedient. Our Lorde preserve your majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of health, most feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the vj<sup>th</sup> of Julie 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Oval wafer signet.

July 8. 278. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE COUNCIL.

[fol. 89.]

After our right hartie commendacions unto your good lordshippes. We sende unto the same herwith suche lettres as be arryved here from the wardens of thEst and Myddell Marches. By the whiche your lordshipps shall perceyve what exploytes they have caused to be doon in Scotland; beseching you to declare the same unto the Kinges majeste. And also your lordshippes shall receyve herwith a lettre from the Lorde Wharton, with an other to him from Robert Maxwell, wherby it seameth that his father beyng the Kinges majestes prisoner he wolde have all the West Marches of Scotland assured as his freendes, servauntes, and tenauntes. Praying your lordships to advertise us of the Kinges majestes pleasure in the same.

Yesterdaye arryved here your lordships lettres with the Kinges majestes lettres to the Douagier of Scotland, and fourthwith we dispatched the same by Rotesay the Scottishe heraulde, who beyng in greate doubtte howe to passe surelie home by the Est Marches of Scotland bicause their countrey is so broken, and agayne for feare to be taken by the Governour who lyeth in Edenburgh castell or there aboutes, requyered us to addresse him to the Lorde Wharton, to be by him safelie conveyed in by the West Marches, whiche (he sayeth), is bothe the best waye to Sterling where the Douagier is, and also the surest way for him bicause he shall passe that waye throughe the boundes and rule of the Lorde Maxwell, and thoroughe the the contreys of thErles of Anguisshe and Glencarne, whiche he accompteth for the Kynges majestes freendes. Wheruppon we have addressed him to the saide Lorde Wharton according to his desier, and he sayeth he wooll make suche diligence as the Kinges majeste shall have aunswer agayne assone as can be possible. Thus praying your good lordshipps not onelie to take your oportuntie with the Kinges majeste according to the continew of your saide lettres for instructions for me thErle of Shrewesbury, wherby I maye the better knowe howe to serve here in his majestes absence, but also that it

1544.

July 8. maye please you to remember that on Tewesday next beyng the xv<sup>th</sup> of this instant, begynnyth a newe pay for the garrisons, for the furnytur wherof your lordships knoweth what store of money is here,—we praye God send your good lordshipps long lief and healthe, with increace of honour. From Darneton the viij<sup>th</sup> of July 1544. Your lordshipps assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Post scripta :

*Verte.*

We have receyved lettres and advertisementes from the Lorde Wharton, with also a copie of a lettre of thErles of Glencarn addressed to Robert Maxwell, whiche we have thoughte good to sende also to your lordships herwith.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

July 10. 279. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE COUNCIL.

[fol. 91.]

After our most hartie commendacions unto your good lordshipps. Thies shalbe to signefie unto the same, that having receyved a lettre from your lordships addressed to me thErle of Shrewesbury, the conytnew wherof was that I shulde with all possible diligence repayre unto your lordships for certayn causes wherin the Kinges majeste mynded to use my service, for the whiche I did fourthwith intend to putt my selfe in order,—nevertheles because the sodeyn sending for me withoute any instruction given to us the Bisshopp of Duresme and Sir Rafe Sadlier what we shulde doo in the meane season, seamed very strange unto us, we fell to the debating of the matier, and fynding in the pacquett a lettre directed to Petit the master mason of Barwicke, wherwith we remembred an olde case howe there were oones ij<sup>o</sup> lettres from your lordships, wryten the oone to the Lorde Chancelour lately decessed, and thother to M<sup>r</sup> Lee then surveyour of Calayes, whiche by the necligence of the clerke, were contrarilie directed, as we thincke your lordships doothe remember,—we therfore opened your saide lettres directed to Petit, and then founde that the lettre whiche shulde have been addressed unto me the saide Erle was indorsed and directed to Petit; and lyke wise *e contrario* thother whiche shulde have been directed to Petit, was addressed to me the saide Erle; as your lordships shall perceyve by bothe the lettres whiche we have sent you agayn herwith. And nevertheles we have sent for Petit, who shall repayre unto your lordships withal possible diligence according to the Kinges majestes pleasure. Also we sende herwith unto your lordshipps a lettre addressed to the Lorde Eure from Sandy Pringell, by the whiche ye shall perceyve suche newes and advertisementes as he writeth oute of Scotland. And yesternyght arrived here the Larde of Fyve, who nowe repayreth to the Kinges majeste for to make his owne excuse and declaracion for his,

1544.

VOL. X.

July 10. the Master of Rothers, and John Charters proceedinges with M<sup>r</sup> Holcroft at his late beyng in Scotland; whiche he sayeth is the chief cause of his commyng. And moche he affirmeth that the Kinges majeste shalbe sure to have thErle Marshall, the Lorde Graye, and thothers aforenamed to be his majestes fast and assured freendes and servauntes. And asmoche he sayeth for Sir George Dowglas, whatsoever reaporte be made to the contrary. He brought a lettre from the same Sir George to me Sir Rafe Sadlier, whiche with the copie of an other lettre written by him to the Larde of Brunstone, whiche the saide Larde of Five shewed unto me, your lordshippes shall receyve herwith. And thus oones agayne prayeng your good lordships to remember us and the state of the Kinges majestes affayres here, we praye to our Lorde to have you in his blissted tuicion. From Darneton the x<sup>th</sup> of July 1544. Your good lordshippes assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Post scripta: There arrived here lettres from your lordshippes to me thErle of Shrewesbury, with others addressed to the Lorde Warton and thErle of Glencarn, whiche I have furthwith dispeched unto them uppon the sight of the same.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet lost.

July 12. 280. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL.

[fol. 93.]

Please it your grace tunderstand, that we doo sende herwith unto the same, suche lettres as are arryved here from the wardens of thEst and West Marches, with also a lettre from Robert Maxwell to the Lorde Maxwell his father. And wher it appeareth by the saide wardens lettres of thEst Marches, that bicause thErle of Anguisshe and Sir George Dowglas make summe assemble of their freendes (to what purpose we knowe not, but as we suppose to make themselves the stronger agaynst the tyme of their parliament in Scotland), the saide warden seameth to mistrust summe invasion to be made by them in to this the Kinges majestes realme,—whiche we bileve not—we shall nevertheles have suche regarde therunto as apperteyneth. And of the successe therof with suche other occurrauntes as shall happen, woorthy your graces knowledge, we shall advertise with suche diligence as the case shall requyer.

Yesterdaye, I Sir Rafe Sadlier receyved fyve thousand poundes of the Kinges majestes treasure from Sir Richard Riche by thandes of James Rokeby, for to be employed towards the payment and furnytüre of his majestes charges here; whiche shalbe employed accordingly. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your noble grace in long lief, and sende the same thaccomplishment of all your most noble and vertuous desiers. From Darneton the xi<sup>th</sup> of July 1544.

1544.

VOL. X.

July 12. Your graces most obedient and humble servauntes. (Signed)  
Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed : 'To the Quenes grace and Counsaile.' Indorsed. Shrewesbury's  
wafer signet, a talbot.

July 13. **281. THE COUNCIL TO SHREWSBURY.** [fol. 95.]

After our right hartly commendacions to your good lordshipp. The same shall herwith receyve six lettres addressed from the Kinges majeste; according to the direccions wherof, we requyre your lordship to cause them to be delyvered with all diligence possible, for they concerne matyer of greate importaunce. Thus fare your good lordship right hartely well. From Westm[instre] the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of July 1544. Your good lordships assured loving frendes. Signed) T. Cantuarien., Thomas Wriothesley, Cancel., E. Hertford, Will'm Petre.

You shall herwith receyve ij lettres from Brownston, thone to thErle of Arren, thother to Sir George Douglas, with a copy of the lettre to the sayd Erle, which lettres and cotype we have seen before they were sealed. The Kinges majestes pleasure is you shall cause them to be conveyed into Scotland, to thandes of the sayd Sir George. His hieghnes toke his journey from hens towards Calays on Fryday<sup>1</sup> last and myndeth to passe over assone as he maye conveny[ently].

Addressed. Indorsed : 'Mynute to thErle of Shrewesbery xiiij<sup>o</sup> Julij 1544.'

[1544.]

July 14. **282. THE SAME TO THE SAME.** [fol. 97.]

After our right hartly commendacions to your good lordship. Thiese shalbe to signefie unto the same, that this berer Mr Hutton deputie of the castle of Carlisle, hath declared unto us that the same is not at this present furnished with gonners, as the necessitie of the tyme requireth. Wheruppon we have thought good to requyre your lordship, that lerning by your lettres to be addressed to the capitayn of the same, in what state it is, you woll theruppon take such ordre with him for the relief therof, as shall apperteyn. And thus.

A draft. Indorsed : 'A Mynute to thErle of Shrewesbury xiiij<sup>o</sup> July.'

1544.

July 14. **283. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL.** [fol. 98.]

Please it your grace tunderstand, that we sende herwith suche lettres as arryved here from the wardens of the West and Middle Marches, conteyning certayne exploytes latelie doone in Scotland. And also we have receyved other lettres from the warden of the saide West Marches, with certayne lettres addressed unto him from thErle of Glencarn and Robert Maxwell, and the copie of a lettre from thErle

<sup>1</sup> 11th July.

1544.

VOL. X.

July 14. of Argile to thErle of Arrayne. And also amongst the rest, a shorte lettre from thErle of Anguisshe directed to certayne of the Armestronges, the latter parte wherof we doo sumwhat note, in that he seameth to challenge them bicause they be Englishemen, as your grace shall perceyve by the same. All whiche lettres and copies we have sent herwith to your grace. And having receyved yesternyght lettres from the lordes of the counsaile, addressed to me thErle of Shrewesburye, signefyeng what aunswer the Kinges majestes pleasure is shulde be made by the Lorde Wharton to Robert Maxwell, touching his demaunde for assurance, I have theruppon writen to the saide Lorde Wharton for the execution of the same accordingle. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your noble grace in long lief, and send the same thaccomplishment of all your most noble and vertuous desiers. From Darneton the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Julie 1544. Your graces most obedient and humble servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed: 'To the Quenes grace and counsaile.' Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.

July 18. **284.** SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL.

[fol. 100.]

Please it your grace tunderstand, that we have receyved certayn lettres and advertisementes from the wardens of thEst and Middle Marches, whiche we sende herwith. And wheras of late an ordre was taken with the saide wardens of thEst and Middle Marches for the bestowyng of certayn Scottishe prisoners, which it was thoughte mete shulde not be letten home neyther uppon bonde ne ransoms, but be deteyned and kept here within the realme for a season, the rather to weaken therby and diminishe the strenght of the Borders of Scotland,—whiche order was, that every such prisoner beyng of habilitie to beare his owne charges, shulde be bestowed on thisside the water of Tyne, in suche honest custodie as their takers wolde aunswer for, and the rest whiche were not able to beare their owne charges, to be committed to the gaoles in these partes, till the Kinges majestes pleasure shulde be further knowen in that bihaulfe: as our verie good lorde thErle of Hertford doothe knowe, who was privie to the saide order. We have nowe begon to putt the same in execution, and having bestowed suche of them as be able to beare their owne charges according to the saide ordre, the rest are, and shalbe, committed to the gaoles in all partes herabouts. By meane wherof we doo perceyve that the same shalbe so pestred with the nombre of the Scottishe prisoners, beyng at the leest a hundreth, besides suche other prisoners as were in the gaoles before, that undoubtedlie if they remayne there any tyme, they must of force dye for hunger, onles they be relieved and fedd at the Kinges majestes charges. Wherof we have thought mete to advertise your grace, to thintent it



1544.

VOL. X.

July 18. may please the same to consider and devise with the counsaile, whither it be expedient to turne them home in to their owne countrey agayne, whiche we dare not doo withoute knowledge of your graces pleasure, or ells to putt the Kynges majeste to charge with the fynding of them in the gaoles, for otherwise they must nedes dye of famyne; for as we be credeblic infourmed, the gaoles were so full before, that many dyed daylie for lacke of foode, and the nombre beyng nowe so moche increased, the penury and famyn must nedes be the greater. Beseching your grace to signefie unto us your gracious pleasure in the same, whiche we shall accomlishe accordingly.

Furthermore, it maye please your grace to be advertised that this towne where we lye, and also Duresme, Newcastle, Alnewycke, and Morpeth, be moche infected with a very contagious sicknes, wherof the people dye very fast, and in this towne twoo or three on a daye commenie,—so that we maye not remayne here withoute daungier, thinfection is so vehement. And the most propice place for us to lye at, as farre as we can perceyve, onles we myght remove xx or xxx miles more southwardes, is Barnard Castell, whiche with a lyttell charges nowe in necessary reparacions, not exceding a hundreth markes or therabouts, woolbe made a very mete and convenient place for the purpose,—where if it be not repayred in tyme, wooll herafter requyer a greater charge. And it lyeth from hens westwardes towardes Carlisle, and not past vj or vij myles oute of the waye from thEst Marches, and is in the very highwaye from the West Marches, from whens we have the most parte of all advertise-mentes. So that for the spedie conveyance of lettres, we shall nede doo no more but tourne the postes from oone towne to an other, whiche shalbe all oone charge to the Kinges majeste. Nevertheles we have not thoughte it convenient to remove without knowledge of your gracious pleasure, wherof humblie we besече your grace to advertise us. And thus the Holy Trinitie preserve your noble grace in long lief, and send the same thaccomplishment of all your most noble and vertuous desyers. From Darneton the xvij<sup>th</sup> of July 1544. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

July 19. 285. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL. [fol 102.]

Please it your grace tunderstand, that yesternight arryved here lettres from the Lorde Wharton, with a lettre to him from Robert Maxwell, whiche we have thoughte mete to sende herwith to your grace, to thintent your grace maye perceyve what aunswer the saide Robert Maxwell hathe made to suche lettres as the sayde Lorde Wharton latelie wrote unto him by the Kinges majestes commaunde-

1544.

VOL. X.

July 19. ment. And if it shall seeme expedient to your grace to make any other aunswer to the saide Robert Maxwell now upon his saide lettres, then he hathe had alreadye, upon knowleage of your gracious pleasure in that parte, we shall see the same accomplished accordingly. Thus the Holy Trinitie preserve your noble grace in long lyef, and send the same thaccomplishment of all your most noble and vertuous desyers. From Darneton, the xix<sup>th</sup> of July 1544. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet gone.

[1544.]

July 20. 286. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 104.]

Please it your grace tunderstonde, that this day arryved here lettres from the wardens of the Est and Myddle Marches, and with the same, a lettre from Sir George Douglas to the Larde of Brunstone; all whiche we sende herewith unto your grace. And forasmoche as we have harde by som intelligence out of Scotlande, that the Douagier there woll shortly sende an heralde from thens with answere to the Kynges majestes lettres lately addressed unto her, it may please your grace to advertise us in case the saide heralde shall arryve here with the same, whether we shall deteyn him and open his lettres, and sende the same, orelles depeche him fourthwith unto your grace with his lettres and such credence as he bringeth? Upon knowlege of your gracious pleasure wherein, we shall accomplish the same accordinglye. Thus Almightye God preserve your noble grace in long lif with high honour, and sende the same your graces most noble and vertuous desyres. From Darneton the xx<sup>th</sup> of Julie. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Post scripta :

*Verte.*

Here arryved a lettre from the lorde warden of the Myddell Marches, which we send also to your grace herewith. By the same it shall appere that the said warden hathe caused a right honest exploit and journey to be made into Scotlande, in the which are ij<sup>o</sup> good prisoners taken amongst others, viz., the Larde of Fernyherste and his son, which have ben alwayes notable enemyes to Englonde. Wherefore we intende to sende for them hither, and to bestowe them within the lande till we shall knowe further of your gracious pleasure in that behalf. And forasmoche as there be now many mo prysoners taken of Scottes, as shall appere by the saide wardens lettres, we wolde be glad to knowe your graces pleasure howe they shalbe bestowed? Specyally those that be of small substance, and are not able to bere their owne charges, for the whiche we knowe not well where to have sure keeping.

Written by Sadleyr Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

1544.

VOL. X.

July 22. 287. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SHREWSBURY. [fol. 106.]  
(Enclosing No. 288.)

After our most hartly commendations un to your good lordeshipp. The Quenes highnes, understanding by suche lettres as yow addressyd unto hir grace att this present, sent un to yow by Sir Raphe Evre, of the good sarvice doon by hym and others against the Kinges majestes enemyes, and taking the same in very good and thankfull parte, hath of hir gracious disposition wryten lettres of thankes un to the sayd Sir Raphe, requiring hym also to doo the semblable in hir majesties name to suche other gentlemen as sarvyd in the sayd ex-ploytes, which lettres being herwith sent un to yow, we pray your lordeshipp to se d[elyvere]d accordingly. And wher by your sayd lettres, yow desire to know hir highnes pleasure, whethar yow shall stay ther the Scotisshe harolde and open his lettres, and after advertise hir grace, oreles despeche hym without opening his lettres, etc.? —yow shall understande, thatt forasmoche as the Kinges majeste awnswering suche lettres as the harold brought befor, signified his gracious pleasure uppon whatt conditions his majeste wold graunt saveconducte for thambassadors, and whatt thinges his highnes requyrd to be doon by them in thatt behalf, unto which his majestes resolution your lordeshipp was also made privey, the Quenes highnes, mynding in all thinges to ensue thatt resolution, hath wylled us to wryte un to your lordeshipp, praying yow to deteyn the sayd harolde att his arryvall ther, and so opening his lettres and knowing of hym suche credence as he shall have to be furthar declaryd, your lordeshipp shall with diligens advertise hir grace of the same. Uppon knowlege wherof such furthar aunswar shall be made un to yow as shall apperteyn. And thus nott doubting butt your lordeshipp will take order for the sure keping of the Lard of Farnehurst and his soon, in suche sort and places in the inland as shall apperteyn, we bydd yow most hartely farewell. From Hampton Cowrt the xxij<sup>th</sup> of Julij *anno* 1544. Your good lordeshippes assuryd loving fryndes.

Draft by Petre. Indorsed: 'Mynute to thErle of Shrewsbury xxij<sup>o</sup> Julij 'a<sup>o</sup> 1544.'

[1544.]

July [22.] 288. THE QUEEN TO SIR RALPH EVRE. [fol. 127.]

By the Quene Regent.

Trusty and right welbiloved, we grete you well. And having perceyved by such lettres as you lately addressed to our right trusty and right welbiloved cousin and counsailour thErle of Shrewsbery, the Kinges majeste my lordes lieutenaunt generall in those parties, of the good successe and victorye you lately had uppon my sayd lordes ennemyes in Scotland, lykeas uppon knoweledge heretofore of

[1544.]

VOL. X.

July [22.] your good service ministred dyverse tymes unto his hieghnes, the same hath been moche to our rejoyse and good contentacion,—so forasmoch as it hath pleased my sayd lord tappointe me regent of this his graces realme in his hieghnes absence, it is not a litle to our comforth to perceyve the towardnes of service in such ministres as his majeste hath left behinde him in place of trust and service.

And have thought mete therfore by thiese our special lettres, not only to yeve unto you our right harty thankes, but also to requyre you to doo the senblable on our behalf to all such gentlemen and others as by the commendacion of your lettres have served his hieghnes in the late journey in Scotland. Assuring you that as occacion shal serve, we shal not fayle to reteyn the same in our good remembrance, and endeavour ourself tadvaunce it to all your comforthes accordingly. Yeven.

Draft. Indorsed: 'A Minute from the Quene to Sir Raff Evre, July 1544.'

July [22.] **289. THE COUNCIL TO SHREWSBURY.**

[fol. 125.]

After our right harty commendations un to your good lordeship. Forasmoch as wee assurydly know thatt your lordeshipp is no lesse desirous to hire of the Kinges good wellfare and good successe in this his majestes voyage royall against Fraunce then we allwayes have byn sens his highnes departing, and yett be, wherof by the lettres from my lordes of his majestes counsayle we have hadd some notyce this day,—we have thought good to communicate the same un to yow, and for thatt purpose do send herwith the copie of the same lettres, by the whiche yow shall nott only perceyve the good begynnyng of his highnes affayres ther, butt also see how thEmperour procedeth of the other side, wherin we pray Almightye God send them bothe most fortunate successe.

Your lordeshipp shall also furthar understande thatt the Kinges majeste having seen those lettres of Robert Maxwelles, wherin he is a sutar to his grace for some enterteynment, etc., hath wylled us to requyre your lordeshipp to cause my Lorde Wharton for awnswar to signefie un to hym thatt forasmoch as the Kinges majeste certaynly knoweth thatt the sayd Maxwell hath of long tyme so used hym self with others ther, as his majeste thinketh no cause to have byn ministred wherfore he shuld bee att any furthar charge with hym, thatt therfor his highnes is nott myndyd to support hym in suche sorte as he desyareth, un to suche tyme as he shall se more fruct follow of his wordes, and thatt in deedes, then hathe byn showyd by hym hitherto. Butt and if he wyll shew his deedes ones agreable with thies fayre wordes, so as his majeste may see somme thinges wrought by hym in doing, he shall in thatt case fynde his majeste nott only most gracious and liberall towards hym, butt also by thatt mean move his majeste to be the better lord to his father. Which

[1544.]

VOL. X.

July [22.] if he shew his trusty service in deedes, he shall well perceyve and feel accordingly.

We send also to your lordeshipp therewith a licence for vj horses for thErl of Glynkarn, for the which purpose we signified the Kinges majestes pleasure un to yow by our lettres heretofore.

Draft by Petre. Indorsed : 'A Minute to thErl of Shrewsbury, Julij a<sup>o</sup> '1544.'

1544.

July 23. **290. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL.** [fol. 107.]

Please it your grace tunderstande, that having receyved lettres from the Lorde Wharton, with others addressed unto him from thErl of Glencarn, and also a certayne lettre to the Larde of Brunstone from thErl of Cassells, in ciphre, with a copie of the same, as thErl of Glencarn wryteth, we have thought mete to sende the same herwith unto your grace. And whereas we wrote to your grace that we had sent for the Larde of Fernyeherst and his soone, latelie taken prisoners, to thintent to bestowe them here within the lande, your grace shall perceyve by suche lettres as we send also herwith, in what case he is; and for his soon, we shall take order according to our former lettres.

Finallie, I thErl of Shrewesburie have receyved lettres from you my lordes of the privie counsaile, with the copies of a lettre and instruccions devised by the Kynges majeste for taking of musters and preservacion of good rule and order within the realme; for thexecucion wherof I have and shall take order within the limites of my commission according to your saide lettres. And also I have receyved certayn proclamacions touching denizens, directed to soundrie shriefes of the counties within my saide commission, whiche I shall lykewise send fourthe to the shriefes to be proclaymed accordingly. And I have also receyved certayn other lettres, whiche I have caused to be delivered according to their directions, to the Lorde Stafford, the Ladie Conyers, and others. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your noble grace in long lief, and send the same thaccomplishment of your most noble and vertuous desiers. From Darneton the xxij<sup>th</sup> of July 1544. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewsbury's signet.

July 25. **291. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL.** [fol. 109.]

Please it your grace tunderstand, that having receyved certayn lettres and advertisementes from the Lordes Eure and Wharton, wardens of thEst and West Marches, we have thought good to sende the same to your grace herwith. And suche aunswer as we

1544.

VOL. X.

July 25. have thought convenient to be made to Robert Maxwellles lettres addressed to the Lorde Wharton, whiche we have also sent herwith, your grace shall perceyve by a copie of a lettre herinclosed, whiche I thErle of of Shrewesbury have presentlie written to the saide Lorde Wharton. And if it shall stande with your gracious pleasure to have any other or further aunswer to be made in that bihaulfe, uppon knowledge therof, we shall see the same executed accordinglie. And thus most humblie beseching your grace that it maye please the same to remember us with aunswer to suche things as we have latelie wryten of, when it shalbe your gracious pleasure, we pray unto Almightye God to sende your grace long lief, with thaccomplishment of all your most noble and vertuous desyers. From Darneton the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Julie 1544. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet damaged.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 111.]

The copie of thErle of Shrewisburys lettre to the Lorde Wharton of the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Julie 1544.

After my right hartie commendacions. I have receyved your lettres of the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Julie, with also Robert Maxwellles lettre addressed unto you. And for aunswer to the same Robert Maxwell, it shalbe good you signifie unto him, that touching the assurance he desiereth to the xv<sup>th</sup> of August, you have no commission to graunte him any suche to any daye prefixed, but likeas you have before written unto him. Albeit the Kinges majeste hathe had certayn knowledge bothe of his fathers and his practises to the lett and hinderance of his majestes affayres in Scotland, for the whiche his highnes hathe been inforced by their ingratitude to withdrawe his gracious favours and good opinion whiche his majeste had conceived of them,—nevertheles his highnes estesones of his benignitie and gracious disposicion, mynding oones agayne to assaye and prove them, hathe commaunded you to graunte assurance to the saide Robert Maxwell his freendes and servauntes, the same to continew so long as he with them shall shewe himselfe by his deades and proceedinges to be the Kinges majestes assured freende and good servant, and shall joyne himselfe and concurre with thErle of Lenoux and other his highnes freendes in Scotland, for thadvancement of his majestes affayres there, and no longer: whiche you be readie to accomlishe, if he shall desier the same. And where he seameth so moche to desier and presse his fathers libertie and relief, you shall tell him playnelie that it must be his deades and proceedinges towardses the Kinges majeste, that shalbe the greatest helpe for the relief of his father, and not his woordes, wherof hitherto hathe

1544.

VOL. X.

July 25. ensued no good fruyte or successe, as we have had sufficient experience of his woordes. And therefore, if he tender his fathers wealthe, advise him nowe in deades to shewe himselfe so forward and willing to advaunce the Kinges majestes affayres, joynyng himselfe with his majestes freendes there as is aforsaid, for the accomplisshement of the same, as his highnes may therby have summe cause to conceyve good opinion of his affection, trouthe, and fidelitie towards his highnes, whiche shalbe the onelie meane bothe to relief his father, and also to purchase and obteyne the Kinges majestes favor and liberalitie in suche sorte to be extended towards his father and him, as shalbe to the great benefite and comforte of them bothe.

Finallie, touching your repayre hither: forasmoeche as you shall have nowe sumwhat to doo for the taking of musters within that countie, and for thexecucion of the Kinges majestes pleasure in other thinges, as you shall perceyve by suche lettres as I sende you herwith, it shalbe good therefore that you forbear your comyng hither till you maye have a better oportunitie for the same. And thus prayeng you to cause these other lettres whiche I sende you in this pacquett, to be delivered according to their directions, beyng for the musters to be likewise taken in Westmerland, I bid you hartelie well to fare. From Darneton the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Julie 1544.

Copied by Sadleyr's clerk. Indorsed.

July 27. **292. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL.** [fol. 113.]

Please it your grace tunderstand, that yesternyght arrived here certayne lettres and advertisementes from the Lorde Wharton, lorde warden of the West Marches of England foranempst Scotland, whiche we have thought good to sende unto your grace herwith, to thintent your grace maye consider theeffectes of the same accordinglie. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your noble grace in long lief, and sende the same thaccomplisshement of all your most noble and vertuous desiers. From Darneton the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of July 1544. Your graces most humble and obedient servautes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed.

[1544.]

July 28. **293. THE COUNCIL OF THE NORTH TO SHREWSBURY.** [fol. 115.]

Pleas it your good and honourable lordship to be advertised, that the xxvij<sup>th</sup> day of July instante, before thre of the clok at aftir none, John White and William Allansone of Rye fishermen, brought unto us certayne lettres and writinges whereof parte were conteyned in a casket, and parte in a lynnon clothe; and shewed unto us further, that yeste[r]day they did take a Scotishe ship of the coiste of Scardburgh, wherein were tenne Frenshemen, eight Scotishe-

[1544.]

VOL. X.

July 28. men, and a woman (whiche they said coulede speke bothe Scotishe and Frenshe), and also the said writings. And further said, that the said Frenshemen upone theire said taking, tyed all the writings (nowe in the casket whiche we sende unto you by this berer) in a lynnnon clothe, and a great cole with theyme, and kest theyme into the see; and yet it chanced theyme to be taken uppe before they sonke. And forasmoche as uponne inspeccion of the said lettres, we perceived they touched suche great and weightie matiers as be conteyned in theyme, we according to oure dueties do sende theyme unto your good lordship, to thentente the same may be further ordred as may stande with your pleasure. And bicause that we suppose that some of the said Frenshemen be of high reputacion, and that William Lekwoode bailif of Scardburgh enfourmed us that (as he supposithe) the Cardynall of Scotlande is one of theyme, therefore we have sente Thomas Wentworthe and William Cunstable two justices of peas, to Scardburgh aforesaid, geving theyme streight charge and commandement in the Kinges majesties name, to se all the said personnes sauffie kepte untill your lordships pleasure be knowene howe they shalbe further ordred in that behalf. And thus the Blisshed Trynytie evermore preserve you oure singler good lorde Writtene at the Kinges majestes paloys at Yorke the xxviiij<sup>th</sup> day of July, at vij of the clok at night. Youre good lordships assured ever at commandement. (Signed) Robert Landaffe, T. Magnus, M. Constable, Henry Savile k<sup>t</sup>, Thomas Fairfax, Will'm Babthorp, Rob<sup>t</sup> Chaloner.

Addressed (to Shrewsbury). Indorsed: 'The Counsaill of the north to the 'counsaill attendant upon the Q[ueenes grace] (*sic*) xxviiij<sup>o</sup> July 1544.' Small octagonal wafer signet with inscription.

July 28. 294. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL. [fol. 117.]

Please it your noble grace to understonde, that this morning arryved here Rotesey the Scottishe heralde, who brought a lettre from the Douagier of Scotlande, addressed unto the Kinges majeste, which we have opened and sende the same herewith unto your grace, according to your gracious pleasure signefied unto us by the lordes of the counsaile. Other credence the saide heralde hathe none, but that he sayeth the saide Douagier willed him to tell me thErle of Shrewesburye, that she trusted the Kynges majeste shulde very shortely have answer to his majestes lettres sent to her, whiche shulde be made by the hole advyse of theyr parlyament, and for her parte she wolde do no lesse then in her is, that the same may be to his majestes contentacyon. Moche he seameth to presse an answer to thes lettres which he hath now brought from her, which it may please your grace to wey as to your graces wisdom shalbe thought most convenyent.



[1544.]

VOL. X.

July 28.

Fynally, we have receyved lettres from the lordes of the counsaile with certen copies of lettres, by the which we do perceyve not onely the Kynges majestes good and prosperous procedinges ayenst Fraunce, which we beseche Almightye God may be most prosperous, accompting us most bounde that it hathe pleased your grace to lett us be advertesed of the same,—but also what his majestes pleasure is to have wrytten to Robert Maxwell, which we have already don in parte, and shall more fully accomplishe the same by the next post. And thus our Lorde preserve your most noble grace in long lif and helth, and sende your grace thaccomplishment of your most noble and vertuous desyres. From Darneton the xxviij<sup>i</sup> day of Julie. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Francis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Shrewsbury's signet.

1544.

July 29. 295. SHREWSBURY, &amp;C., TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL. [fol. 119.]

(Enclosing No. 293.)

Please it your grace to understand, that this daye arryved here a lettre addressed to me thErle of Shrewsbury from the President and counsaile at Yorke, with many other lettres and wrytinges whiche we sende all together presentlie to your grace. And as your grace shall perceyve, the same were had in a Scottishe shipp with certayne Frenchemen and Scottishmen, whiche with the saide shipp, are taken by certayn fysshermen of Rye on the coste afore Scarboroughhe, and were in voyage towards Fraunce. We have perused soundrie of the saide wrytinges, by the whiche we fynde that the Douagier of Scotland and Monsieur la Brousse the Frenche ambassadour resident with her, depeched expresselie towards the Frenche King in the saide shippe a gentilman of Fraunce, named Sieur de Bauldreul, with their lettres and advertisementes of the present state of the realme of Scotland, amongst the whiche are also certayn lettres bothe from the Governour, the Cardinall, and other noble men of the realme, addressed to the Frenche King, wherby your grace maye perceyve whiche of them be good Frenchemen—amongst whome we doo note the Lorde Flemyng, beyng the Kinges majestes prisoner. And many other things your grace shall deciphre by the saide lettres and wrytinges touching the present state of the affayres and practises betwene Fraunce and Scotland. And amongst the rest your grace shall perceyve by the Douagiers lettres of her owne hand writing, to the Frenche King, for what purpose she hathe requyered an abstinence of the warres for a moneth, of the Kinges majeste, whiche we doubte not your grace and the lordes of the privie counsaile attendant upon your grace wooll perceyve and note accordingly.

The saide Sieur de Bauldreul, with the rest of the Frenchemen and Scottes taken with him, are at Scarburgh, as your grace shall

1544.

VOL. X.

July 29. perceyve by the said presidentes lettres. And lyke as the same president hath already taken summe ordre for their sure custodie, so have we agayne written to him for that purpose, to see them safelie kepte till we shall here further of your gracious pleasure howe they shalbe ordered. Wherof it may please your grace to advertise us, and we shall not fayle to accomplishe the same according to our most bounden duties. As knowyth the Holie Trinitie who preserve your noble grace in long lief, and send the same the accomplishment of all your most noble and vertuous desiers. From Darneton the xxix<sup>th</sup> of Julie 1544. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed : ' 1544.' Signet lost.

July 29. 296. THE QUEEN'S COUNCIL TO LENNOX.

[fol. 121.]

After our right hartly commendacions to your good lordship. Having receyved your lettres of the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of this present, and perceyveng by the same your good advise touching the Lardes of Fyve and Brownston, we have declared it unto the Quenes hieghnes, who taketh your lordships good consideracion therin in very thankfull parte. And hath wylled us for aunswer to signifie unto your lordship thatt allbeeit as she thinketh they doo yett remayn with the Kinges majeste and shall nott be despeched from his highnes unto such tyme as yow shall be att home, yett if they shall fortune to come hithar in shorter tyme then is loked for, order shalbe taken for their staye here for a season, in such sorte as they shall not be despeched before your lordship shalbe returned home. <sup>1</sup> *And thus prayeng God to sende your lordship good successe in your voiage, and us shorte knoweledge from you of your well doing, we byd you most hartely fare well. From Hamptoncorte the xxix<sup>th</sup> of July 1544. Your good lordships assured loving frendes.*

We send unto your lordship herwith a lettre from thErle of Glencarn who addressed the same to the Lord Wharton, with other his lettres to the sayd Lord Wharton, by which he desired him to conferre with your lordship, and to declare that your frendes and servantes be in good ordre and quyet, your countrey in good state, having not lost one cove sith your departure, and that at your commeng home, you shuld fynde M<sup>c</sup>Farlane and the hieghland men redy to joyn with you; but forasmuchas the sayd Lord Wharton cannot convenyently be absent from his charge on the Bordres, and that it shuld be to greate a consumpcion of tyme if he shuld com unto your lordship to Chestre, we have thought good tadvertise you of the same by thies our lettres, to the intent you might without further staye take your voiage homeward, to accom-

<sup>1</sup> The italics apparently cancelled.

1544.

VOL. X.

July 29. plishe the thinges committed unto you by the Kinges majeste, according to his hieghnes good expectacion; and for your more spedy passage we have presently writen to Wynter to put all thinges in ordre with diligence accordingly. We have also receyved from Sir Raf Sadleyr a lettre directed unto him from the sayd Erle of Glen-carn, which being a very plaisant and mery lettre, we have herwith addressed unto your lordship the double of the same.

Draft corrected by Petre. Indorsed: 'Mynute to my lord of Lynoux 'xxx° Julij 1544.'

[1544.]

July 30. 297. THE QUEEN'S COUNCIL TO SHREWSBURY. [fol. 123.]

After our right hartly commendations. The Quenes highnes having seen your lettres of the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of this instant, and suche other advertismentes as yow sent with the same, hath willed us to signefie un to yow, fyrst, touching joyning? of my Lord Wharton to conferr with thErl of [Lenoux], thatt considering thatt of my Lorde Whartons absence from his office might perchaunce ensue some hinderance of the Kinges majestes sarvice, hir graces pleasure is thatt he shall nott for any conference with the sayd Erle of Lynoux at this tyme go from his office,—and yett to thintent he might know the state of his fryndes and cuntrey, hir grace hath commawndyd us to wryte presently un to hym of alle suche thinges as my Lord Wharton shuld have conferryd with hym uppon, requyring hym also (so shortly as all thinges may bee redie for his passage) to hast his jurnay asmoche as he may conveniently. And forasmocheas by such advertisment as yow sent att this tyme, and otherwise, it apereth thatt the Scottes doo now assemble to ther parliament, the Quenes majestes pleasure is that your lordeshipp shall take order with the wardens for geting of intelligence of ther procedinges and the state of thinges ther, and after advertise the same with diligence. Your lordeshipp shall also understande that the Quenes highnes being in some doubte whethar the Lardes of Bromstone and Fyve bee dismyssed from the Kinges majeste, and so past towards Scotland withowt comyng by hir grace, or nott, and being resolvyd for certayn weightie causes to have them enterteynyd gently ther, and so stayd un to such tyme as my Lord of Lynoux shall bee in Scotland,—hath wylled us to wryte un to yow, to take such gentle order with them for ther stay for the tyme, as shall apperteyne; not suffering them or any other Scotisshman thatt shall passe thatt way, to passe withowt save conduct from her.

Fynally, the Quenes majeste hath this day seen your lettres of the xxviiij<sup>th</sup> day of this instant, with such other lettres as you sent with [the] same; and for awnswar to the Dowaigners lettres [hir] grace hath wylled us to requyre your lordeshipp [to] wryt un to hir thatt forasmoch, etc.

Draft by Petre. Indorsed: 'Minute to thErle of Shrewesbury xxx° Julij 1544.'

[1544.]

VOL. X.

Aug. 1. 298. SIR RALPH EVRE TO SHREWSBURY.

[fol. 129.]

Pleasithe it your lordshipe to be advertyside at where as I wrote a lettre in the favore of my fathore requeste consernyng thexchance of one c meane<sup>1</sup> horstemen for an hondrye well horste men, where in I wolde verye gladlye knowe your lordshipes pleasor in the premysses. My lorde, in my powre apinyon, yf it wolde stande with your lordshipes pleasour, the exchaing myght be verye well mayd, resavyng one c well horste men for one c of meane horste men, the which my faythore wolde tayke of his owne tenantes and servautes, by reason therof the Kinges majestie myght be the better servyde by the same exchainge; for the wardens heretofore haythe hadde a c allowyd to hayff wayttyde apon theme and there standerdes, in servyng of the Kinges majestie in his graces affayres. Thus the Hollye Trinitie<sup>2</sup> preserve your lordshipe in honore. Frome the Kinges majestie[s] castell at Warkeworthe this first of August. Youres lordshipes at commandment. (Signed) Rauff Eure.

Post scripta: My lorde I wolde be verye gladd to knowe your lordshipes pleasor consernyng thexchainge of John Halleburton Scoteman, and Thomas Howborne Englysheman,—which John Hallyeburton is contentyde to enter in to Englonde at all suche tymes as Thomas Howborne is callyde apon to enter into Scotlonde. My lorde, this same daye one of my espialles come to me this present daye and shewith me at thErllle of Angus apon Twysdaye last gave commandment to all thos at shuld have come to have gone with him to the parlyamente, to stere no farther. Also at the Governer dothe kepe Edenbrugh castell, and wyll suffer none to come thether but suche as ar his frendes; and the said Governer haythe mayde another provoste of Edenbroug, who haithe maryede the Abbote of Jedworthes doughter.

My lorde, I desyer your lordshipe I may have your waraunte for ij<sup>o</sup> halff banelles of corne powder for M<sup>r</sup> Crowche and his hondryde goners, with a c maches, for they shulde have gone forwarde to servyde the Kinges majestie apon Thorsdaye last, saving at they dydde wante bothe powder and maches; so that thorowe defawe therof, the cannot serve the Kinges majestye when as they be comandyde.

Addressed (to Shrewsbury). Indorsed: '1554.' Also, 'dated at Annyk the 'fyrst day of August at fower off the clok at after none.' Signet gone.

1544.

Aug. 1. 299. THE QUEEN'S COUNCIL TO LENNOX.

[fol. 131.]

After our right harty commendations un to your good lordshipp. The same shall understand thatt yesterday the Quenes highnes receyvvd lettres from the north, and by the same was advertised thatt

<sup>1</sup> Written above the erased word 'evill,'

<sup>2</sup> This word inserted in a later hand.

[1544.]

Aug. 1. one Scottish shipp wherin was one ambassadour sent from the Dowager and others to the French King, was very lately taken upon the cost of Scarborow, and with the same a greatt number of letters aswell from hir, as from many other noblemen and others, to the French King and others in Fraunce. Which lettres we have perused and send sondrye of the same, being of most importance, to the Kinges majeste, by which is perceyvyd not only whatt greatt and extreme misery they bee in, butt also sondry other ther practises and ontrothes; which we doubt nott God hath thus sent to the knowlege of the Kinges majeste, to thintent the same may be mett withall accordingly. And amonges other thinges, appereth in the same, thatt thErle of Anguise, thErle of Cassels, George Douglass, and Robert Maxwell, bee with ther fryndes all for the Dowager, obliged therunto, and to take hir part in all thinges by ther othes and hand wryting. Wherfor my lord, albeitt we doubt nott butt your lordeshipp having so often and earnest warninges as hath byn yeven un to yow, wyll have such respect to yourself as apperteyneth, without giving credite to any others, having yourself hadd so many experiences of ther ontrothes,—yett to thintent ye might bee eftesones remembryd of the Kinges majestes fatherly lesson un to yow, we have by commawndment of the Quenes highnes, signified the premysses un to yow, praying your lordeshipp to make our hartly commendations to my Lord of Glinearn and my Lord of Kyllmawres, and to make them participant to thes our lettres. And thus we byd yow agayn most hartely fare well. From Hampton Cowrte the fyrst of August.

Draft by Petre. Indorsed: 'A Minute to thErle of Lynoux, primo Augusti '1544.'

1544.

Aug. 2. 300. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL.

[fol. 132.]

Please it your noble grace tunderstand, that we have receyved suche lettres of the xxx<sup>th</sup> of Julie, as the lordes of the Kinges majestes privie counsaile attendant upon your grace, have wryten to me thErle of Shrewesburie, by the whiche we doo perceyve your gracious pleasure, as well for the staye of the Lorde Wharton upon his office withoute repaying to thErle of Lenoux for any conference upon suche matiers as were advertised,—and touching the order to be taken with the wardens for getting of intelligence oute of Scotland,—and semblable concerning the Lardes of Brunstone and Fyve,—as also finallie, your graces pleasure for thaunswer to be made by me the saide Erle unto the Douagier of Scotland. Afore the receipt of whiche lettres from the saide lordes of the counsaile attending upon your grace, we had determyned with the Lorde Wharton, that he shulde not repayre to the saide Erle of Lenoux for

1544.

VOL. X.

Aug. 7. any conference with him, onles we sawe more urgent matier that myght requyer the same; bicause we thought it not convenient that he shulde be absent from his office and charge on the Borders. And lykewise we had before taken order with the wardens for to gett all the intelligence that maye be had oute of Scotland, nowe whiles they be in hande with ther parliament,—wherof, as we shall attayne any thing woorthie your graces knowledge, we shall advertise the same with diligence. As touching the Lardes of Brunstone and Five, they are not yet passed this waye; if they arryve here, we shall accomlishe your gracious pleasure, bothe towards them, and all other Scottishmen whiche shall com oute of the sowthe partes; for whiche purpose I the saide Erle have also nowe wryten to all the wardens, in case the saide lardes or other Scottishmen shulde passe any other waye then by us, to the Borders.

The rest of your gracious pleasure, touching thaunswer of the saide Douagier, shalbe lykewise accomplished accordingly.

And whereas of late, I the saide Erle receyved a lettre from my saide lordes of the counsaile by Thomas Goure, signefyng unto me that the Kinges majestes pleasure was, I shulde call afore me suche as had to doo with the payment of the wages of the newe crewe of gonners at Barwycke, to see what is due unto them, what remayneth in any mannes handes towards their payment, and so to take order for their payment till the Kinges majestes retourne,—I have ther-uppon called Sir William Malory and the saide Thomas Goure, whiche have onlie had to doo in this bihaulfe synnes the deathe of Sir George Lawson, and have caused them to make declaracions, bothe of suche charges as be nowe due, aswell to the garrison of Barwycke, as to the saide newe crewe, and what money they have towards the payment of the same. Whiche declaracions I sende herwith, and by the same it shall appeare that they have not money ynoughe by a good somme, to make the present payment that is nowe due to the saide garrison and newe crewe. And forasmuche as my saide lordes write unto me to take order for the payment of the same, we have thought good to signefie unto your grace, that onles it maye please youe to furnyshe us with more money for the payment of suche charges as the Kynges majeste susteyneth here (if the same shall continewe) we shall very shortelie have lacke. For of the fyve thowsand pounce last sent hither, having nowe payed all the saide charges within the payment of the treasurer here, untill the xxvj<sup>th</sup> daye of this present moneth of August, there remayneth not somoche as wooll furnyshe the next paye for the next moneth, whiche shall begynne the saide xxvj<sup>th</sup> daye of August; whiche it maye please your grace and my said lordes to consider. And finallie, we sende herwith to your grace suche lettres and advertisementes as be arryved here from the president and counsaile at Yorke, and from the wardens and others, to be perused and considered by your grace

1544.

VOL. X.

Aug. 2. and the counsaile accordinglie. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your noble grace in long lief, and sende the same thaccomplishment of all your most noble and vertuous desiers. From Darneton the second of August 1544. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Seal gone.

[1544.]

Aug. 3. **301. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE QUEEN.** [fol. 134.]

Please it your grace to understonde, that we have thought good to sende unto your grace suche lettres as be arryved here from the wardens of the Marches, to thintent your grace may perceyve and knowe suche intelligence as they have gotten of theyr espies out of Scotlande, together with such exploites as have ben lately don there by the Kinges majestes garrisons. And as other advertisementes or occurrauntes shall happen, we shall not faile to advertise the same with such diligence as the case shall requyre. And where it shall appere to your grace by the Lorde Evres lettres, that the garrysons on the Borders are destitute of weapons, we have thought good to take occasion thereuppon to signefie unto your grace, that indede here is som lacke of munycyon, specyally of corne powder, matches, and speres, whereof here is no shifte nor provision to be made in these partes; and also here is no grete store of bowe stringes. Of the which lackes it may please your grace to have remembrance in such sorte, as the same may be supplied from thens at your most gracious pleasure. And thus Almightye God preserve your grace in long lif and good helth, and sende your grace thaccomplishment of your most noble and vertuous desyres. From Darneton the ij<sup>de</sup> of August. Your graces most humble servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Wafer signet.

Aug. 6. **302. THE SAME TO THE SAME.** [fol. 136.]

Please it your noble grace tunderstonde, that sondry lettres are arryved here from the wardens of the Est and West Marches, and with the same, lettres from the Erle of Glencarn, and from the Lorde Maxwelles wyf and others, which we sende altogither herewith unto your grace, as they cam to our handes. And amongst the same are ij<sup>o</sup> lettres, one from the capitayn of Berwyke, and a nother from Thomas Gower, by the whiche your grace shall perceyve what necessary reparacions are to be don uppon the castell of Berwyke and also uppon the bridge there,—in which parte we wolde be glad to knowe your most gracious pleasure, which we shall cause to be accomplisshed accordinglye. And thus Almightye God preserve your

[1544.]

VOL. X.

Aug. 6. noble grace in long lif and helth, and sende the same the accomplish-  
ment of your most noble and vertuous desyres. From Darneton the  
vj<sup>th</sup> of August. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes.  
(Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet gone.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 138.]

(1) The captain of Berwick to Shrewesbury.

Pleasythe yt youre gode lordschyppe to be advertysyd, that  
accordynge to youre lordschyppes comandment laytly dyrect unto  
me, I hayf had a plommer and other warke men to vew and see the  
Kynges leades and ruffees<sup>1</sup> of hys majesties castell of Berwykc,  
beynge partly indekey for lake of reparacyons, accordynge to my  
formyr letter sent unto youre lordschyppe. Whyche warkemen  
doythe exteme that x fother of leyde ys nedfull to be had, by<sup>2</sup> the  
leyde that ys on the sade castell, to be castyn all of new, wheyre  
yt ys indekey,—and for castynge and laynge on of the sade leyde,  
whythe the reparacyon of tymber, glasse, wyndoys, and other thynges,  
wyll stande to the charge of xx<sup>lii</sup>. all to gyther, by the leyde to be  
takyne of the Kynges owne. And as I persave by Master Gower  
master of the Kynges workes here in Berwyk, theyr ys bod lytyll  
leyde lefft here in Berwyke. Wheyrefor, aparte of the sade leyde  
must be fetchyd fro other places of the Kynges to be carryd hythour;  
for here passes not thre or foure fother lefft. And the leyde that  
was att Awnwyk, theyre ys cumyn downe for yt the Kynges  
comyschon for carrynge of yt all away to be schyppote schortly;  
wheyrfor yf youre lordschyppe stay not parte of yt, or att Newcastell,  
the Kynges hyghnes schall be putt to heyer charges, and bothe hys  
majestees castelles of Berwyk and Awnwyk schall lake leyde when  
nede schall requyre. Wheyrfor yf yt woldd pleyse youre lordschyppe  
to dyrect downe youre pleasor and commandment to Master Gower  
the Kynges ressavor and master of hys warkes, and lykuyse to  
Master Schelley, to be stowe so myche mony as wyll accomplysche  
and dyscharge the sayd reparacyons, that the sade castell ryn no  
longer indekey, I trust they schall exicut youre lordschyppes com-  
mandment. As knawes Oure Lorde who kepe youre lordschyppe in  
myche honor and gode helthe. Frome the Kynges majestytes castell  
of Berwyk the fourte day of Auguste. Your lordschyppes att  
comandment. (Signed) Cuthbert Radclyff.

Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet lost.

(2) Thomas Gower to Shrewesbury.

[fol. 140.]

Pleasith it your lordshype to be advertysed that synse my last  
commyng to Barwyke Syr Cuthebarte Rattlyffe haithe showyd me

<sup>1</sup> Roofs?

<sup>2</sup> Besides.



[1544.]

Aug. 6. your lordshipes lettre sent unto hyme for certayn decayes that shuld be in the castell for lake of lead and workmanshipe; and forther that he shulde vew the saide defawtes, to thentente that your lordshipe myghte be advertysed what leade and monay shuldbe requisite for that purpose. And accordyng to yowr commandement we have bothe together with oon skylldeman with hus in that syence, taken a view, so that ther can be no lese lead occupied for the sam then ten fulther or ther abowtes and twenty poundes in monay, for the castyng and layeng of the saide leade, and lykewyse for suche defawte of tymber as shalbe nedfull when the owlld lead shalbe taken of. Also that hit wolde please yowr lordshipe to understande that the brydge of this towne is in very gret decay, for synse the deathe of Syr George Lawson, ther haith almost nothyng ben bestowyd of it; for that yerly proffyttes that dyd belong to the brydge, imedyatlye after Syr Georg Lawsons deathe, it was graunted to oon of the Kynges majestyes servauntes namyd Greffyn Flowde, and after the deathe of hyme, to oon of the Erell of Essex servauntes who haith it at this presentes, notwithstanding a lettre sent by my Lorde of Suffolkes grace at that tyme the Kynges majestyes levetenaunte, to my Lorde Eure, that he shuld retayne into his handes all suche proffyttes as dyd belong to the said brydges, and to se it bestowyd accordynglye; but ther is nothyng therof done as yet. Wherfor it myght please yowr lordshype to gyve in commandement to Master Shellay, to pay for suche reparacions as muste nedes be gone in hand withall. I thynke that he wolle be well content therwith, consytheryng that the chargis wilbe so small and the thyng so requesynt to be donne. Wherfor I beseche yowr lordshipe that yowr pleásure may be knowne herin, and I shall pray dayly to Almyghtye Gode long to contynue your lordshipe in honor to his plasure. From Barwyke the v<sup>th</sup> day of Awgust. Your lordshipes at commandement as I am bownde. (Signed) Thomas Gower.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Small signet 'T. G.'

Aug. 7. 303. WHARTON TO THE LORD CHANCELLOR.

[fol. 142.]

Pleaside your honorable lordshipe to be advertised, that where one Williame Sandes father to this berer William Sandes, have yearlie gottene upon his grounde certaine haukis breeding in a rook besides a selle callid Saynt Bees in the countie of Cumbrelande, whiche belongid to the lait monesterie of Saynt Maries besides York, and his said father hadd yearlie of the lait abbottes for the same haukis a certane fee and office of the said selle, to his grete commoditie. And therefore the lait abbottes presentid yearlie the haukis to the Kinges majestie as of thare gift. Ande this yere this berer haith requyrid my poore advise howe he shuld use these caste of faucons ande a tercell, whiche he this yere haith gottene

[1544.]

VOL. X.

Aug. 7. ther. I thought most meit ande convenyent to sende hyme with the same haukis to be presentid unto the Quene hir grace, as your lordshipe woll commaunde, whiche he willinglie obeyed. Humblie besuching your lordshipe to be goode lorde unto hyme, that he may have your favorable goodnes for the takinge and bringinge of the haukis accordingle, to his more helpe and commoditie; and that your lordshipe wilbe his goode lorde, the rather at my poore sute. I ame the more bolde to write to your lordshipe in his favour, for that he haith honestlie servyde the Kinges majestie at all tymes whene I have commaunded, being within the office I have under his highnes upone these West Marchies.

Laulie advertising your lordshipe that albeit I have of long tyme ande yet do remane in servys of the Kinges majestie, in ane outwarde and extreme part of the reallme frome his highnes presence, and frome your lordshipe, myne affyaunce is that youre lordshipe contenewithe my goode lorde, as alwayes I have founde, whiche to knowe shalbe to my contenewall comfort. Ande my poore servys I trust haith beyne and shalbe to the Kinges highnes honour and at your lordships honorable commaundment during my lif, as I am boundone, and that Almightye Gode knowithe, who ever preserve your lordshipe with long lif and asmuche increce of honour as your noble hart can desire. At Carlisle the vij<sup>th</sup> of August. (Signed) Your lordshypes humble att commandment Thomas Whartton.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable ande my synguler good lorde, my Lorde 'Chancelour.' Indorsed: '1544.' Wafer signet.

Aug. 8. **304. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL.** [fol. 144.]

Please it your noble grace tundrestand, that presently arryved here lettres from the lordes wardens of the Est and Myddell Marches, by the one whereof your grace shall perceyve what an honest journey and rode the saide warden of the Myddell Marches hathe made into Scotlande; and by the other your grace shall also perceyve suche employtes as hath ben don in the Fryth by certen Englishe shippes lyeng on this coste. Whiche lettres we have thought mete to sende herewith unto your grace. And thus Almightye God preserve your noble grace in long lif and helth, and sende with the same the accomplishment of your most noble and vertuous desyres. From Darneton the viij<sup>th</sup> day of August.

Post scripta: Arryved here other lettres from the Lorde Whartton with suche as were addressed to him and thErle of Lenox from Robert Maxwell, which we have also thought mete to sende to your grace herewith. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Fraunces Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet gone.

1544.

VOL. X.

Aug. 11. 305. SHREWSBURY AND TUNSTALL TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL. [fol. 146.]

Please it your noble grace to be advertised, that yesterday arrived here certayne lettres from the lorde wardens of thEst and Middle Marches, whiche we have thought god to send upp to your grace, to thintent your grace maye consider theeffectes of the same.

And forasmuche as I the saide Erle of Shrewesbury have had diverse sutes made to me by the saide wardens for theexchange of certayne prisoners, I doo intende, except I shall have shortelie other commandement from your grace, to procede to theexchange of them as shalbe thought best and most convenient.

Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your noble grace in long lief, and sende the same the accomplishment of all your most noble and vertuous desiers. From Darneton the xj<sup>th</sup> of August 1544. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed. Seal gone.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 148.]

Lord Eure to Shrewesbury.

Pleas it your goode lordshipe to be advertissede that this Frydaie the viij<sup>th</sup> of this instaunte I have receyvede a lettre frome Alex[ander] Pringill of suche affaires as he haith obteynede in Scotlande, whiche lettre I doo sende unto your lordshipe herin closed. At the making hereof, I receyvede a lettre frome your lordshipe by Cristofre Malyrye, brother to Sir William Malary treasurer of Berwyke, whiche lettre is directede unto Sir Cuthbert Ratelif to me, wherin your lordshipsis pleasure is that he shall paye [the] powreste, and the better sorte to spare for a season. My lorde, the trouthe is it haith bene alwayes accustomed the wages of this towne of Berwyke to be paide at twoe termes useall, that is to saye, Mydsomer and Cristenmas, and the power men havinge smale waiges of iiij<sup>d</sup> or sex a daie the beste of them, savinge the hede officers,—and by reason of the saide twoe termes, the saide souldiours dothe take upon their creditours vitailles and suche other necessarys as they doe lacke frome tyme to tyme. And seinge their daie soe fer expired, and the scarstie of vitailles in thes parties by thoccasion of warres, it is noe lytle to thair paynes. Therfor besechinge your lordshipe, the premisses consydered, that ye wold be meane for theyme for the payment of their hole waiges, for ther servis and desertes is as goode with diligence as ever it haith bene hertofer in tymes past. And thus I commyte your goode lordshipe to the tucion of the Holly Gooste. At the Kinges majesties towne

1544.

VOL. X.

Aug. 11. of Berwyke the ix<sup>th</sup> daie of Auguste. Your lordshipis at comaundement. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Seal gone.

[1544.]

Aug. 12. 306. THE QUEEN'S COUNCIL TO SHREWSBURY. [fol. 150.]

After our most hartly commendations. Wee send un to your lordeship herewith the copie of one parte of certayn lettres which the lordes of the counsayle attendant upon the Kinges majeste, wrote un to the Quenes highnes, and also an abridgement of other letters sent un to the Kinges majeste from his highnes ambassadour resident with thEmperour. By the which your lordeshipp shall partly understand both how forwardes the Kinges majeste is in his majestes affayres of the warres, and also how thEmperour procedeth of the other side. Thies nues, bycause they ar such as wee all have cause to yeve thankes to Allmighte God for the same, the Quenes grace wylled us to make yow partaker of the same; which hir highnes wold wer by yow also communicated to the Lord Wharton, to thintent he may signifie the same to thErle of Glinkarn, who by his lettres semeth to bee moche desirous to hire of the good successe of the Kinges majeste in thies warres. Wee ar verve gladd to hire thatt the Kinges majestes servantes and others upon the frontiers, employe them self to sarve his majeste with such diligence att this present, thinking thatt my Lord Evre hath very *well resolvvd to give none assurance*,<sup>1</sup> and therfor pray your lordeship thatt they of thEst Marches may bee furnisshed of thatt proportion of munition which they wryte for, and if yow will wryte un[to] us particularly [what] sorte of munition [they] doo most want [we] will with good [spee]d take [ordre] here for as . . . supply of the same [as] we may.

Fynally, the Quenes highnes is pleased yow take ordre for the repairing of the castell and bridge att Berwyke, the charge wherof (as appereth by lettres) will nott be greatt. Yow may have money for thatt purpose of M<sup>r</sup> Shelley; and as for lead, yow shall have a commission for taking the same by the next post. And thus.

Draft by Petre. Indorsed: 'M. to thErle of Shrewesbury xij<sup>o</sup> Augusti ' 1544.'

Aug. 17. 307. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL.

[fol. 154.]

Please it your grace tunderstand, that having receyved certayn lettres from the Borders, we have thought mete to sende the same herwith unto your grace. Rendring most humble thankes unto the

<sup>1</sup> So italicised in MS.

1544.

VOL. X.

Aug. 17. same for the good newes it pleased your grace to participate unto us of the Kinges majestes and thEmperours procedinges in Fraunce, whiche we have caused to be communicated by the Lorde Wharton unto thErle of Glencarn, according to your gracious pleasure. And whereas we have perceyved by suche lettres as we latelie receyved from the lordes of the Kinges majestes privie counsaile attendant upon your grace, that your gracious pleasure is to have the Larde of Fernyherst and his soone sent upp to your grace, we have advertisement from the warden of the Middle Marches, in whose custodie the saide Fernyherst is in the castle of Warkewoorth, that he is not able to travaile withoute extreme daungier of his lyef, and his soon is in Pomfrett castell, in the custodie of Sir Henry Savell, readie to be sent upp at all tymes, upon knowledge of your gracious pleasure in that bihaulfe.

By suche lettres as your grace shall receyve amonges others in this pacquett addressed from M<sup>r</sup> Shelley to me thErle of Shrewesbury, your grace shall see his estimate of the charges of the reparacions of the castell and bridge of Berwyck, which we shall cause to be repayred, notwithstanding the charge seameth to be more than we thought it wolde have been,—onles we shall have other commaundement from your grace to the contrary—for the whiche purpose we have receyved a commission for x fother of leade from M<sup>r</sup> chauncelour of thAugmentacions. Also, where it hathe appeared unto your grace that there is summe lacke of municion here, in whiche parte your pleasure is we shulde advertise particlerly what sorte and kynde of municion it is that we doo chieffie wante, we did latelie advertise your grace that the want that is here for the furnyture of the garrisons, consisteth chieffie in cornepowther, matches, bowstringes, and speres, whiche cannot be well supplied in these partes. And upon Thursdaye next I the saide Erle have appoynted to mete with the wardens of all the Marches at Morpeth, beyng the most propice place for them to reasorte unto me, bicause the plage reigneth sore in Newcastell—intending to devise with them to kepe the Scottes waking, according to your gracious pleasure late signefied hither by the saide lordes of the counsaile; and at our meting we shall further see what sorte of municion is lackyng and shall advertise your grace more particlerlie of the same. In the meane season I have caused the saide wardens to be furnished with suche proportion of bowes and arrowes oute of the Kynges majestes store house at Barwycke as they desiered. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your noble grace in long lief, and send the same thaccomplishment of all your most noble and vertuous desiers. From Darneton the xvij<sup>th</sup> of August 1544. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Francis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Seal lost.

[1544.]

VOL. X.

Aug. 23. 308. THE QUEEN'S COUNCIL TO LENNOX.

[fol. 152.]

After our right hartly commendations un to your good lordeship. Having viij dayes past receyvyd word from the Kinges majestes campe thatt the Lard of Fyve was despeched from his highnes towardes Scotland, with such lettres as appere by the copie of the same herin inclosed: bycause your lordeshipp shuld perfiteley know whow the Kinges majeste hadd proceidyd with the said Lard of Fyve, we dyd send yow by post to Bewmaries the copie of the sayd lettres, and forasmoch as your lordeshipp was embarked iiij or v howres befor tharrivall thither of the post, so as yow cowd nott ther se the same, we have thought good to send yow the copie of the sayd lettres att this present. And thus trusting in God thatt we shall shortly hyre from yow of your good arryvall and successe in those parties, wee bydd your good lordeshipp most hartely fare well, praying yow to make our hartly commendations to my lordes of Glinkarn and Kyllmawres. From.

Draft by Petre. Indorsed: 'M. to thErle of Lynoux, xxij<sup>o</sup> Augusti 1544.' The following letter had thus been brought back, and re-enclosed to Lennox, in Scotland.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

309. THE QUEEN'S COUNCIL TO LENNOX.

[fol. 152.]

Aftre our right hartly commendacions to your good lordshipp. Trusting that you be by this tyme either embarked or redy to take passage, to thintent that your lordship shuld have knoweledge of thaffayres with Scotland, we have sent you herwith the copy of a lettre wherwith the Kinges majeste hath presently returned the Lard of Fyve, prayeng God to sende your lordship good spede with helthe. From Hamptoncourte the xv<sup>th</sup> of August 1544. Your good lordships assured frendes. (Signed) T. Cantuarien., Thomas Wriothesley Cancel., Thomas Westm., Will'm Petre.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable and our very good lord thErle of Lynoux, 'at this present at Beaumo[r]is.'

1544.

Aug. 23. 310. SHREWSBURY, &amp;C., TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL. [fol. 156.]

Please it your grace tunderstand that we have receyved lettres from the Borders conteynyng certayn exploytes latelie doone in Scotland by certayn of the Kinges majestes garrisons, as shall appere unto your grace by the saide lettres, whiche we sende herwith. And uppon Thursdaye last, I thErle of Shrewesbury and Sir Rafe Sadleyr were at Morpeth, where by appoyntement we mett with the wardens of the Est, West, and Middle Marches, and devised with them to kepe the Scottes wakyng, aswell for the destruction of their corne, when the tyme shall serve for the same, as

1544.

VOL. X.

Aug. 23. also for suche incursions and exploytes to be doon from tyme to tyme in the meane season, as are feasible, and maye be doone to the Kinges majestes honour, and most annoyance of his highnes ennemeyes. Trusting that your grace shall here that they shall not be suffered to slepe, but shalbe holden, occupied and kept waking according to your graces pleasure latelie signefied hither by the lordes of the Kinges majestes privie counsaile.

We sende also herwith to your grace a certayne writing subscribed with thande of Androw Carre larde of Farnyherst, addressed to the warden of the Middle Marches, by the whiche your grace shall perceyve what offers he maketh to gett home : for thobteyning wherof we thinke he wooll make large offers, but when he is at home, we doubt moche howe he wooll observe the same ; the weyeng wherof we remytt to your grace and the lordes there, to be aunswered as shall stande with your gracious pleasure.

Semblable, we sende herwith a paquet of lettres taken in the Frythe by suche capitaynes as be on the see, with a lettre from them to my lorde admyrall, whiche althoughe they be of none importance, we have thought mete to sende upp, bicause your grace maye perceyve and see their procedinges.

Finallie, it maye please your grace tunderstand that the Kinges majestes garrisons here, as we wrote latelie, are paied unto the xxvj<sup>th</sup> daye of this present, and then begynneth a new paye, for the furnytur wherof I Sir Rafe Sadleyr, and M<sup>r</sup> Uvedale the under treasurer[er], have this daye conferred, and with suche money as remayneth in bothe our handes, we shalbe able to furnysshe the same, for the whiche purpose I the saide Sir Rafe have delivered unto the saide M<sup>r</sup> Uvedale all that remayned in my handes. So that this saide next paye furnysshed for xxvij<sup>th</sup> dayes, begynnyng the saide xxvj<sup>th</sup> daye of this present, and ending the xxij<sup>th</sup> daye of September, there remayneth not here past cc li. over ; wherfore it maye please your grace to remember us with a better furnytur in tyme, if the charges of the saide garrisons shall continewe. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your most noble grace in long lief, and send the same thaccomplishment of all your most noble and retuous desiers. From Darneton the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of August 1544. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesburie, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressd. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 157.]

(1) Weilbeluffit gossop, I commend me hartlie to yow. Thank-and off mekill gud will and kyndnes now and all tymis done. As to Vile Ryeche I salbe at yow, Godwillyng, sone, and mak ane end of that mater. Lynton hes left my erandis on don in Murray ; ye

[1544.]

VOL. X.

Aug 23. sal len hym xij<sup>d</sup> to ryn to Murray and get ane vord of Alexander. I ves evil dispossit, bot now, lozyn to God, I am mendit. James vyff hes rycht seik, bot I trast to God scho sal mend. And Alexander Jonson ves heir very bayr, apperanly to me. Ther is lyand heyr ij Inglis schippis and takis the fescheris bottis and all that cumis towert tham. Ther is a new parliment proclomit be the Quheyn and the lordis with her in Stervelyn, to be haldyn the morn eftir our letter Lady Day,<sup>1</sup> in Stervelyn. Quheyn uthir tithingis ar heyr that ar gud. I pray yow commend me to my comer, al my bernes and gud frendis. Quhat ye vald I dyd heyr or my cuming ovr, send me vord. And God be your kepar. At Sanct Andr[ois] viij day of August, be your frend and gossop. (Signed) Master Alex<sup>r</sup> Brand, vicar off Evan. Commend me hartlie to Master Jhone Brown.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To ane honorable man and his trast frend James 'Anderson in Straychtbogoy, officer to my Lord Erll of Huntlye.' Wafer signet destroyed.

(2)

[fol. 158.]

*Confrater perdelecte, pro commendacione semper salutem, etc.* For tithingis, I trast ye here tham or I may get me ditouris to send tham. Ther is cuming ij Inglis schippis and lysis on our cost be for Maij,<sup>2</sup> and hes tain v or vj feiche bottis with uthir craeris, and sellis tham to the awneris quhay lykis to by tham agan. Thai passit to Bervyk with ane fraycht, and now is cuming agan. The Quheyn and the lordis with hyr, Angus and Bothewel, hes proclomit ane new parliment to be haldyn the morn eftir our letter Lady Day, in Stervelyn, and the Governour sowmo[nid] tho heyr hym desput. Linx is lefttenent proclomit in England, of the north part of the samyn, and suyth of Scotland, of King Henris auctorite, quhilk luff tenent ve dred salbe at the next parliment be the Dowglas vays. The Governour and Cardinall ves at ane consal this samyn day of this dait in Dunfermyng. The vill get mony assisteris in Mernis Angus and Fyff. Bot al this is bot gret trowble to the commonis.

I pray ye gar Master Thomas draw my ij actis of proces be tuix Jo. Browne and me, quhilk ves on Skyrfurisday<sup>3</sup> anno xliij. And the act be the offi[cia]ll maid on me app<sup>h</sup> anno xliij pro xl et pro pe(?) syno[da]li. Get thir ij and quhat ever ye gyff, I sal refund at our metyn with the grace of God, quhay haff yow in kepyng. It is said heyr he suld nodir haff copy nor princepill of the compulsitour; nocht the les I haff send it to yow, bot gyff it nocht to hym without he vill no gyff yow the process. *Et iterum vale, ex civitate Sancti Andree 8 Augusti anno 1544.* (Signed) *Tuus conf[rater]*. Al frendis ar blytht heyr. I pray ye commend me to the gud man . . . [illegible] . . . and al frendis.

In same writing as No. (1). Addressed: 'Suo confratri magistro Hugoni Crage 'vicario chori ecclesie ca[thedra]lis Moravien.' Indorsed: 'Scottishe lettre inter-cepted.' Signet destroyed.

<sup>1</sup> 8th September.<sup>2</sup> Isle of May.<sup>3</sup> Maundy Thursday.



1544.

VOL. X.

Aug. 24. 311. SHREWSBURY, &amp;C., TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL.

[fol. 160.]

Please it your grace to receive herwith a lettre whiche we have receyved from the lorde warden of the West Marches. And where as he maketh mention in the same, of a meting whiche shulde have been betwene the Larde of Bucleugh and those gentilmen named in the saide lettre: to thintent your grace may the better understand the same, we have thought good to signifie unto your grace that suche a meting was appoynted by the saide lorde warden at the speciall and often sute and request of the saide larde; but for what purpose he requyered the same, we knowe not. And when I thErle of Shrewesbury was nowe latelie at Morpeth, I devised with the saide warden, and also with the warden of the Middle Marches, to doo summe enterprise uppon the saide Buckleugh, for that he is and hathe been oone of the Kinges majestes greatest ennemyes in Scotland—the same entreprise to be executed or not executed, as uppon suche matier as the saide Larde of Bucleugh shulde propone at the saide meting, shulde be thought convenient. But nowe that he himselfe disapoynted the same meting, we thincke it not mete tappyoynte any other daye of meting at his desier, till the saide enterprise be accomplisshed, for the whiche the saide Lorde Wharton doothe nowe prepare, as your grace maye perceive by his saide lettres. And nevertheles, if afterwardes the saide Bucleugh shall eftsones presse a newe appoyncement of meting, bicause we thincke it not a misse to here what he wooll saye, we shall take order with the saide Lorde Wharton tappyoynte a daye for that purpose, onles in the meane season we receive any commaundement from your grace to the contrary. And amongst the rest of suche feates and exploytes as the wardens have promysed to make from tyme to tyme into Scotland, as they maye take their best oportunitie and advauntage, we trust your grace shall here that Robert Maxwell shall not be forgotten. Wherof, and of all other thinges and their procedinges, with suche other occurrauntes as shall happen woorthie your graces knowledge, we shall not fayle to advertise with suche diligence as appertayneth. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your most noble grace in long lief, and send the same thaccomplisshement of all your most noble and vertuous desiers. From Darneton the xxiiiij<sup>th</sup> of August 1544. Your most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

Aug. 28. 312. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 162.]

Please it your grace to receyve herwith suche lettres as we latelie receyved from the lorde wardens of thEst and West Marches,

1544.

VOL. X.

Aug. 28. conteynyng suche intelligences as they have gotten oute of Scotland, with also a copie of a lettre and devise sent by the Lorde Wharton to the lorde warden of the Middle Marches, conteynyng an interprise to be doone to thannoyance of the Larde of Buckleugh, his kynnesmen, freendes, and tenautes, as your grace shall more at large perceyve by the same. All whiche we have thought good to send upp to your grace to be considered accordingle. Further, it maye lyke your grace tundrastand, that as yet I thErle of Shrewesbury have not receyved all the certificates of the musters of those sheires and places within the precinctes of my commission, but assoone as I shall have received the same, I shall make certificat to your grace therof with diligence; the long delaye wherof hath been for that the Lorde President of the Kinges majestes counsaile in the Marches of Wales sent the lyke commandement that I did to certayn sheires within my saide commission, to bring in to him the saide certificates; wherby they seame to be in summe doubtte what they shulde doo. Wherin I shall humblie desier your grace to knowe your further pleasure what I shall doo in that bihaulfe?—bicause the saide sheires be within the precinctes of my forsaide commission. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your noble grace in long lief and good healthe, and send the same the accomplissement of all your most noble and vertuous desiers. From Darneton the xxvii<sup>th</sup> of August 1544. Your graces most humble and obedient servautes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wax signet destroyed.

Aug. 29. **313. THE SAME TO THE SAME.**

[fol. 164.]

Please it your grace to receive herinclosed certayn lettres from the lorde wardens of thEst and West Marches, contaynyng certayn exploytes that they have caused latelie to be doone in Scotland, to thannoyance of the Larde of Buckleugh and other the Kynges majestes ennemyes there, according to suche a devise as we latelie sent upp to your grace for that purpose. For the whiche if it shall please your grace to remember the saide wardaynes with your graces thanks, it woolbe (in our opinions) bothe to their incouraging in the lyke exploytes, and to their greate confortes. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your noble grace in long lyef, and send the same thaccomplishment of all your most noble and vertuous desiers. From Darneton the xxix<sup>th</sup> of August 1544. Your graces most humble and obedient servautes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet gone.

1544.

VOL. X.

Sept. 2. **314. SHREWSBURY AND OTHERS TO THE QUEEN.** [fol. 166.]

Please it your grace tunderstand, that we have receyved certain lettres from the Borders, whiche we sende herwith to your grace, conteynng suche intelligencis as the wardens have gotten by their espielles oute of Scotland. And if it be trewe that thErle of Glencarn hathe somoche forgotten his promise and dutie to the Kinges majeste as the saide lettres doo purporte, whiche we be not yet fullie persuaded to beleve,—it is then an evident and playne testimonye of the Scottes falshoode and untrouthe, wherof the Kinges majeste hathe of late had to mucche experience, and wooll we doubt not, of his high wisdom provide therfore accordingly. We beseche your grace most humblie to remember that here is no money lefte for the furnytire of the Kinges majestes charges here, ne any shifte is to be made in these partes, if the case shulde so requyer; for before the last v<sup>m</sup>th. was sent hither, we were fayne to take all the money that coulde be gotten out of thandes of Brandeling and Anderson of Newcastle, whiche they had levied and made of suche grayne and victualles as they solde of the Kinges majestes, and also all suche money as was in thandes of oone Lewen of Newcastle, whiche he had received for bowes and sheifes of arrowes of the Kinges majestes store, solde to the last armye. Whiche summes of money M<sup>r</sup> Uvedale received of the saide parties, and employed the same uppon the wages of the Kinges majestes garrisons on the Borders; so that their remayneth in any mannes handes here lyttell or no money at all in effect towards the furnytire of the next paye, begynnyng the xxij<sup>th</sup> of this present. Wherefore it maye please your grace to remember the supplie of the same in tyme, with suche a convenient furnytire as to your graces wisdom shalbe thought expedient. Thus the Holy Trinitie preserve your noble grace and send the same thaccomplishment of all your most noble and vertuous desiers. From Darneton the second of September 1544. Your graces most humble and obedient servautes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's wafer signet.

[1544.]

Sept. 2. **315. THE QUEEN TO LORDS EURE AND WHARTON.** [fol. 168.]

R. T. etc., we grete yow well. Lating yow wet thatt being by the goodnes of my lord the Kinges majeste appoynted regent of this his graces realme during his highnes absence, and understanding by sondry advertesmentes from our right trusty and right welbeloyvd cousen thErle of Shrewesbery, etc., the good and diligent sarvice which hath byn and is dayly doon by yow within thoffice commytted un to yow, aswell for the defence and savegard of the cuntre and borders ther, as also for the chastising of my sayd

[1544.]

VOL. X.

Sept. 2. lord the Kinges majestes enemyes, as tyme and occasion may sarve, we have thought good bothe to yeve un to yow by thes our lettres, our right hartly thankes for the same, and also to pray and requyre yow to give the lyke in our name to such captayns and gentlemen as have sarved yow within the lymites of your commission; assuring them, as we assure yow by thies presentes, thatt we neythar have fayled to reoport nor shall fayl to declare the same to my lord the Kinges majeste, to youres and ther comforthes. Requiring yow to contynue your accustomyd diligence in this behalf accordingly, especially now in the tyme of ther harvest, so as ther corne may be wasted asmoch as may bee.

Draft by Petre. Indorsed: 'M. to the lordes [wardens] of thEst and West Marches from the Quene, ij<sup>o</sup> Septembris 1544.'

Sept. 4. **316. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL.** [fol. 169.]

Please it your grace to receyve herewith such lettres as be arryved here from the wardens of the Est and West Marches, by the which your grace shall perceyve amongst other thinges what newes and intelligences they have gotten by theyr espießes out of Scotland.

Furthermore, where as heretofore we did advertise your grace uppon comunicacion with the thesaurer and receyvour of Berwyke, what lacke is of money for the furnytüre and payment of the wages of the garryson and new crew of gonners at Berwyke, we have thought good eftesones to put your grace in remembraunce of the same; for the poure soudeours do not a little grudge and complayne for want of theyr wages, and what store of money is here for the supplie thereof and for the furnytüre of the Kinges majestes charges here, your grace knoweth by our former advertisementes, which it may please your grace to consyder accordingly. And thus Almighty God preserve your most noble grace in long lif and helthe, and sende the same thaccomplishment of your most noble and vertuous desyres. From Darneton the iiij<sup>th</sup> of September. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Francis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Robert Landaffe, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet gone.

Sept. 5. **317. THE SAME TO THE SAME.** [fol. 171.]

Please it your grace to understonde, that presently we receyved a lettre from the Lorde Wharton, with a nother lettre from Robert Maxwell addressed to the Constable of the Tower, which we have thought mete to sende to your grace herewith. And by the same your grace shall perceyve that the newes of the repulse of the Erle of Lenox from Donbrytteyn are partely confyrmed,—for the better knowlege of the trowth wherof, with such other intelligences as may

[1544.]

VOL. X.

Sept. 5. be gotten out of Scotlande, we have wrytten to the saide Lorde Wharton to use all the good meanes he can, aswell by his espielles as otherwise. And as we shall gett further knowlege in that behalf, we shall not fayle to advertise your grace with such diligence as aperteyneth. Thus Almighty God preserve your grace in long lyf, and sende the same thaccomplishment of your most noble and vertuous desyres. From Darneton the v<sup>th</sup> of September. Your graces most humble and obedyent servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Robert Landaffe, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet gone.

1544.

Sept. 7. 318. SHREWSBURY, &amp;c., TO THE QUEEN.

[fol 173.]

Please it your grace tunderstand, that we have received lettres from the wardens of thEst, West, and Middle Marches, whiche we have sent herwith to your grace, to thintent your grace may perceive and knowe their honest and good service nowe latelie doon to the Kinges majeste in Scotland, as shall appeare unto your grace by their saide lettres.

This daye we have received also a lettre from the lordes of the Kynges majestes privie counsaile attendant uppon your grace, by the whiche we understand your graces pleasure is we shulde take order with the Lorde Wharton for the sending of summe trustie personnes by see, and also to use all other meanes he can convenientlie, as well by land as by see, to gett summe certayn knowledge of thErle of Lynoux procedinges at Donbrytayne,—whiche your graces pleasure, we had before the receipt of the saide lettres partlie executed, and nowe presentlie have more fullie accomlished the same. But at this present we have no further knowledge of the saide Erles dooynges then we have already advertised.

And where as we perceive also by the saide lettres, that your graces pleasure is we shulde take order with the wardens for the burnyng of Kelsoo and Mewrehowse, if the same maye be doon convenientlie,—albeit considering that Mewrehowse standing farre within the land of Scotland, and as we be infourmed, well garnysshed with men whiche be drawn thither from the Borders for their better suretie, aswell gentilmen as others, and also considering that the Kinges majestes garrisons and subjectes have by reason of suche exploytes and journeys as they have latelie made into Scotland, moche weryed and almost tyered their horses, thenterprise therfore maye be thought the more diffici[le] and daungerous, yet nevertheles we have wrytten to the saide wardens to consulte theruppon with suche as be men of wytt and experience on the Borders, and then advertise us of their opinions. Assuring your grace that if the same maye be doon conveniently, it shall not be omytted, ne any other thing lefte undoon, that maye tende to thannoyance of thennemyes,

1544.

VOL. X.

Sept. 7. as it maye be doon with the Kinges majestes honour with the grace of God.

Finallie, we perceive also by the saide lettres that m<sup>l</sup>m<sup>ti</sup>. shalbe shortelie sent hither for the payment of the garrisons here; and also we have received a lettre to M<sup>r</sup> Shelley, for to paye unto thandes of me Sir Rafe Sadleyr suche money as he hathe of the Kinges majestes, whiche lettre we have sent unto him—but we feare he hathe not somoche, or at least not moche more then wooll furnysshe the next monethes wages; wherof we shall advertise your grace uppon his answer accordingly. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your noble grace in long lief, and send the same thaccomplishment of all your most noble and vertuons desiers. From Darneton the vij<sup>th</sup> of September 1544. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Post scripta: Arrived here certayn lettres from my lorde warden of the West Marches, with suche others as he hathe received from thErle of Glencarn, whiche we have thought mete to sende to your grace with spede, to be considered and answered in suche sorte as to your grace and the counsaile there shalbe thought most expedient.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's wafer signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 175.]

Exploytes doon by Sir Brian Layton, Thomas Goore, Henry Eure, John Carre, etc., being sent furth to the same by the Lorde Eure, vj<sup>o</sup> Sept[embris] 1544.

Litleton hall and the stables, and all the howses abowght the same, the store hows excepted, burned.

Rotherford, clerely burned.

Dawcove assalted, and by assault gotten: ix prisoners taken, and muche baggage woon, and the place burned.

The Larde of Hume, the Larde of Bowlewgh, the Larde of Sesforth, Marcke Carre and Dand Carre, pursuing them as they wer going whome, wer fowghten wyth all, and chaced. In whiche chace fiftye Skottes wer taken and vj slayne. Dand Carre went hardly away; and an uncles soon of Jocke Hollyburtons, wyth ij or iij of his frendes, wer taken.

Marcke Carre is evyl burtt; many monkes and chanons ar allso taken, and thre Englishemen ar taken.

They gatte in this rode xij skore nowght, certeyne horsse and shepe, and a great substaunce of insight, and divers stedes wer burned.

1544.

VOL. X.

Sept. 7. Exploytes doon by Sir Rauf Eure, vj<sup>o</sup> Sept[embris] 1544.

The towne and church of Exforth burned.

The towne of Ormeston wyth the barmekyn, burned. Mosse towar, being a very strang hows and well defended, was by assault which dured v howres, woon, and xxxvij<sup>th</sup> Skottes slayne in the same; among whome wer twoo of the Carres, and one Dande Yownge, who is muche moned among the Skottes of Tyvydall. Three Englishe men wer recoufred who wer prisoners in the sayde towre. Finally, the sayde towre is clerely burned, and one hundred hors lode of spoyle gotten in the same.

Grymsley, Horton of the hill, Aldroksebrowgh, Cralling, Cralling Coves,—burned.

In these townes wer taken xvj<sup>xx</sup> hedde of nowght, vj<sup>c</sup> shepe, and muche corne thresshen and unthreschen, burned.

In the sayde towre wer taken iiij<sup>xx</sup> prisoners, and nott a man of them unhurt.

Exploytes doon by the Lorde Wharton, etc., vj<sup>o</sup> Sept[embris] 1544.

Crokedmoue, the Maynes of Hodholme, Hodholme, Sowplebanke, Pelleistilles, lard Latimers landes, Bushe, Brouelandes, Holme, Crooke, and all the peilles, howses, corne, and steydys wythin Hodholm, burned.

Myddleby, wyth all the corne and stedes therin, Hablesleyghan,<sup>1</sup> Boonshaw, Robgyll, wyth all the corne fownde by the way, burned.

Slayne, fowre Skottisshemen.

Taken, sondry prisoners, among them one Irwen Proctour, a frende of Robart Maxwelles.

There was never wythin the memory of man, so muche hurtt doon wyth fire in the West Marches of Scotlande, as was this day.

Indorsed: 'Exploytes doon severally by the Lorde Wharton, the Lorde Eure, 'and Sir Raufe Eure, Sept. 1544.' Part printed in Haynes, p. 46.

Sept. 10. 319. SHREWSBURY, &c., TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL. [fol. 178.]

Please it your grace to receive herwith suche lettres as be arrived here from the wardens of thEst and West Marches, wherby your grace shall perceive what intelligences they have gotten by their espialls oute of Scotland. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your noble grace in long lief and send the same thaccomplishment of all your most noble and vertuous desiers. From Richemond the x<sup>th</sup> of September.

Post scripta: Where as the saide Lorde Wharton in thende of

<sup>1</sup> Ecclesfechan?

1544.

VOL. X.

Sept. 10. his saide lettre, remembreth unto us a sute of his owne, as shall appere unto your grace by his saide lettres,—the same is for that he understondeth that his bill signed by the Kinges majeste for such landes as it pleased his majeste to give unto him for the better mayntenaunce of his state of baron, is now stayed at the seale. He sayeth that fyrst he had the Kinges majestes graunte for certen landes of Gisborough, and his bokes made and passed by the late chauncelour of the Augmentacions for the same, to his no lytle charge, which also was then stayed by the synister meanes as he sayeth, of such as be not his frendes. And now agayn having a bill assigned for other landes in a nother place for the same purpose, it is agayn stayed by lyke meanes as he thinketh; which we assure your grace doth moche discomforte the man. And therefore considering his good servyce don here to the Kinges majeste, we can no lesse do then most humble supplie unto your grace for your gracious helpe and favour to be mynistered unto him in that behalf. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Rafe Sadleyr.

The post script is in Sadleyr's writing. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet destroyed.

Sept. 12. **320. THE SAME TO THE SAME.**

[fol. 180.]

Please it your grace to receive herwith suche lettres as we have received from the Lorde Wharton, with a lettre from thErle of Cassells addressed to thErle of Lenoux; and howe the same cam to the saide Lorde Whartons handes, your grace shall perceive amongst others, by his saide lettres. And also we sende herwith a lettre from the wardens of thEst and Middle Marches, wherby your grace shall perceive their opinions touching thenterprise to be made for the burnyng of Kelso and Morehouse in Scotland, in whiche parte, although thentreprise to Morehouse be thought sumwhat difficile, as appeareth by the saide wardens lettres, yet we shall not ceasse to devise howe the same maye be doon. And as for Kelso, with suche employtes as maye be doon convenyentlie from tyme to tyme agaynst thennemyes, to their most annoyance and with the Kinges majestes honour, the same shall not be omytted ne lefte undoon, with the grace of God.

Furthermore, it maye please your grace tunderstand, that of late Sir George Dowglas wrote a lettre to me Sir Rafe Sadleyr, for the relief of twoo Scottishe prisoners called Alexande Howme and William Cockburn, whiche were latelie taken on the Borders. And uppon that occasion, I made him suche an aunswer by our commen assent, as your grace shall perceive by the copie of my lettre herinclosed, whiche I then wrote unto him. And nowe he hathe theruppon wryten to me agayn this lettre, whiche we have thought mete to sende herwith to your grace,



1544.

VOL. X.

Sept. 12. By the same, your grace shall perceive that an heralder shall com shortelie oute of Scotland with lettres to the Kinges majeste; beseching your grace to advertise whither (if he doo com) we shall staye him, and sende upp his lettres, or suffre him to passe through to your grace? And where as the saide Sir George Dowglas in thende of his saide lettres, seameth to be desierous that I the saide Sir Rafe shulde repayre to Barwycke to speke with him in suche thinges as he maye not wryte, orells that Sir Rafe Evers or summe other trustie gentilman shulde com thither for that purpose,—whatsoever shalbe your gracious pleasure in that behaulfe, we shall not fayle uppon knowledge therof, to putt it in execution accordingle. And thus the Holy Trinitie preserve your noble grace in long lief, and sende the same thaccomplishment of all your most noble and vertuous desyers. From Richemond the xij<sup>th</sup> of September 1544. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 182.]

The copie of thaunswer made by Sir Rafe Sadleyr to the lettre written by Sir George Dowglas to him of the 28 of August 1544.

After my right hartie commendacions. I have received your lettres by Alexander Lauder, and am right sorie that I cannot satisfie your request for Alexander Howme and W[illia]m Cockburne, whiche I wolde be glad to doo if it laye in my power. But forasmuche (as youe knowe) the Kinges majeste is nowe in his royall person in Fraunce, my lorde lieutenant here wooll not take uppon him to lett home the saide prisoners, withoute knowledge of the Kinges gracious pleasure,—wherin nevertheles I shall not fayle (as the tyme maye serve me) to doo what I can for thaccomplishment of your desyer. And nowe that I have this occasion to write unto youe, I cannot but tell youe playnelie, that it is muche to my mervaille that the Kinges majeste nor his counsaile here hathe no maner of advertisement from my lorde your brother nor youe, of the state of thaffayres of that realme!—Assuring yow that your straungenes and long silence in that bihaulfe is sumwhat noted here. Wherefore as your poure freende that alwayes hathe had a good opinion of your sincere affection and zeale to the Kinges majeste, and the perfection of his gracious and most godlie purpose intended in that realme, wherof I have alwayes made large reaporte unto his majeste on your bihaulfe, I shall give youe my poure advise to redubbe your long silence, and suche lettres and advertisementes as youe shall thinke mete to sende to the Kinges majeste or any of his highnes counsaile, I shall cause the same to be conveyed and delivered accordingle. And youe maye

1544.

VOL. X.

Sept. 12. be sure that if youe doo write to the Kinges majeste or his counsaile of your procedinges in Scotland, with your opinion from tyme to tyme in suche thinges as maye best advaunce his majestes affayres there, as in tymes past yow were woonte personallie to commen and conferre with me of the same when I was in Edenburgh,—it cannot be but verie thankfullie taken of his majeste, and redounde moche to your owne benefite ; wherof no freende youe have woolde be gladder then I. As knoweth, etc.

Written by Sadleyr's clerk. Indorsed : 'Copie of Mr Sadleyrs lettre to Sir George Dowglas.'

[1544.]

Sept. 14. **321. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL.** [fol. 184.]

Please it your grace to understonde, that we have receyved lettres from the Lorde Wharton, with suche others as were adressed unto him from thErle of Casselles, Dunlaneryk, Robert Maxwell, and one of his espielles, and also a lettre to the Kynges majeste from the saide Erle of Casselles, and a nother from the saide Robert Maxwell to his father, dyirected to the Constable of the Tower ; all which we have thought mete to sende to your grace hereinclosed. And like as we lately wrote to your grace that we wolde advertise uppon M<sup>r</sup> Shelleys answer, what money is in his handes of the Kynges majestes, we have now receyved advertisement from him that he hathe xiiij<sup>o</sup> li., which with the m<sup>m</sup> li. that we loke for dayly from your grace, woll furnishe the next monethes wages, with an overplus towards an other paye. And thus Almightye God preserve your noble grace in long lyf, and sende the same all your most noble and vertuous desyres. From Darneton the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of September. Your graces most humble and obedyent servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed : '1544.' Signet gone.

Sept. 14. **322. THE SAME TO THE SAME.**

[fol. 186.]

Please it your grace tunderstonde, that after the dispeche of our last lettres which this morning we dispeched unto your grace, arryved here a lettre from the lorde warden of the Est Marches, addressed unto me thErle of Shrewsbery, with also a lettre to me Sir Rafe Sadleyr from Sir George Dowglas, which ij<sup>o</sup> lettres we sende herewith unto your grace. And if it be trew that thErle of Arrayn or the Cardynall intende to passe into Fraunce in suche sorte as the saide Sir George wryteth, it were good to provyde for theyr apprehension, for in our opynyons it were to good a bootie to be lost. And if it might chauce so well that the saide Erle of Arrayn shulde by such meanes fall into the Kynges majestes handes, we thinke it shulde be a gret preparatyve and a specyall meane to bring also into his highnes handes all such holdes as the saide Erle of Arreyn

[1544.]

VOL. X.

Sept. 14. hathe within his power in Scotland,—as Dunbarre, Edenburgh, the Black Nashe, with also suche others as he hath there of his owne inherytaunce; which we referre to your graces wisdom to be further weyed and considered by your grace and the lordes of the Kynges majestes pryvey counsaile attendaunt uppon the same. Thus Almighty God preserve your noble grace, and sende you long lyf, good helth, and thaccomplishment of all your most noble and vertuous desyres. From Darneton the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of September. Your graces most humble and obedyent servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet lost.

1544.

Sept. 16. **323. SHREWSBURY, &c., TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL.** [fol. 188.]

Please it your grace tunderstand, that yesternight arrived here certain lettres from the wardens of the West and Middle Marches, whiche we have thought mete to sende unto your grace herwith. And forasmoeche as not onelie the saide Lorde Wharton in oone parte of his lettre seameth to desier an allowance for the charges he is at with prisoners and pledges, and to knowe whither he shall continew the same?—But also for that the lorde warden of the Middle Marches hathe written to me hertofore for the defraying of the lyke charges he susteyneth with his prisoners, sayeng that he trusteth that I thErle of Shrewesbury wooll give him as large allowance therefore as my Lorde of Suff[olk] did in his tyme,—we therefore most humblie beseche your grace to signefie unto us what aunswer I the saide Erle of Shrewesbury shall make to the saide wardens touching their forsaide desiers? Uppon knowledge wherof, we shall procede to thaccomplishment of your most gracious pleasure in that bihaulfe accordingly.

Further, it may lyke your grace to wytt that uppon Saterdaye last past, thArchbisshopp of Yorke departed this transitorie lyef, and if we myght be so bolde to becom most humble suters to the Kinges majeste and to your noble grace, we thinke if it myght stande with his majestes pleasure to bestowe that benefice uppon the Bisshopp of Landaphe beyng president of his majestes counsaile in thies northe parties, it shulde be bothe honorable and profitable to his highnes, and in our poure opinions, his majeste shulde therby promote and advaunce an honest man that hathe served and doothe serve his majeste in the rowme and place committed to him here, paynefullie, diligentlie, and trulie, to his majestes honour, and the good advaancement of commen justice in thies partes. And by the same his majeste shulde not onelie save the charges of suche yerelie diettes as the saide president nowe hathe oute of his highnes coffers, for the mayntenaunce of his state and office here, whiche is nere a m<sup>l</sup> ii, by yere,—but also his highnes shulde have the first fruytes of

1544.

VOL. X.

Sept. 16. the bisshoprich of Landaphe, whiche by the promociion of the saide president shulde also be in his majestes gifte and collacion. For the yerelie revenues of the saide archbisshoprich shulde be sufficient for him to maynteyn the state of his office of president, so that with the same, it wooll please the Kinges majeste to lett him enjoye still suche other small thinges as he hathe in this countrey,—for ells we thinke he shulde not chaunge for the better. Thus have we presumed to shewe our poure opinions to your noble grace, most humble beseching the same to take it in good parte, and to consider and sett it fourthe after your graces accustomed benignitie shewed towards suche as deserve the same. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your noble grace in long lief, and send the same thaccomplishment of all your most noble and vertuous desyers. From Darneton the xvj<sup>th</sup> of Septembre 1544. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

[1544.]

Sept. 18. 324. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 190.]

Please it your grace to understonde, that we have receyved certen lettres from the wardens of the Est and Myddle Marches, conteyning suche intelligences as they have gotten by theyr espielles out of Scotlande, with also certen employtes lately don by the Kynges majestes garrysons ayenst thenemyes, as by the saide lettres whiche we have sent herewith to your grace, more playnelie shall appere. And thus Almightye God preserve your noble grace and sende the same the accomplishment of your most noble and vertuous desyres. From Darneton the xvij<sup>th</sup> of September, at night.

Post scripta: M<sup>r</sup> Taverner is arryved here with m<sup>r</sup>m<sup>r</sup>m<sup>r</sup> li. for the furnytur of the Kynges majestes charges in these partes. Your graces most humble and obedyent servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Shrewesbury's signet.

1544.

Sept. 20. 325. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 192.]

Please it your grace tunderstand, that we have received lettres from the lorde warden of the West Marches, with others addressed unto him from thErle of Lenoux and Sir Rice Maunxell, whiche we have thoughte mete to sende herwith unto your grace. And also we have received other lettres and wrytinges from the warden of the Middle Marches, by the whiche your grace shall perceive what offers the Larde of Sesford and certain of the Carres with others of Tevidale in Scotland, beyng freendes and kynnesmen to the Larde of Farnyherst, doo make unto the Kinges majeste for to have assurance of their

1544.

VOL. X.

Sept. 20. landes and goodes, and for the relief and fredom of the saide Farnyherst; as by the saide lettres and writings more playnelie shall appeare to your grace. Most humblie beseching the same to advertise us of your gracious pleasure, what aunswer shalbe made unto them in that bihaulfe, whiche we shall accomlishe accordinglie. Also presentlie arrived here certayn lettres from the lorde president of the Kinges majestes counsaile in thies northe partes, whiche we sende also to your grace. By the same it appeareth that certain of the Scottishe shippes wherof we did latelie write to your grace, are uppon the see costes afore Bridlyngton; and if they shall continew and hover uppon thies costes, they maye chaunce to doo mooche harme to suche Englishe merchantes and victuallers as shall happen to be abrode on the sees; for here be no shippes of warre to be made oute able to encounter or resist them. Wherefore it maye please your grace with thadvise of the counsaile there, to consider the same accordinglie. But where as it seameth by the saide lettres that the saide Scottishe shippes myght percasse drawe to lande to make summe enterprise or invasion, we thinke there is no cause of any suche doubt or feare; whiche nevertheles if they shall attempte to doo, with the grace of God shalbe so forseene and mett withall, as they shall have therby lyttell advantage. And if they shall drawe a long the sees to passe into Fraunce, as bifore we have advertised, we woolde wysshe they shulde not escape the Kinges majestes handes; whiche we doubt not his majeste beyng advertised therof, wooll provide for as maye be convenientlie. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your noble grace in long lief, and send the same thaccomplishment of all your most noble and vertuous desiers. From Darneton the xx<sup>th</sup> of September 1544. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Francis Shre[we]sbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet lost.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) The President to Shrewsbury.

[fol. 194.]

Pleas it your good and honourable lordship to be advertised, that this presente day, William Cunstable of Sherburne being a justice of peas in thEstriding of this countie of Yorke, hathe enfourmed me, by reaporte made to other justices of peas of that riding and hym, there was sundry Scottes ships and Frenshe ships sene nere Bridlington of late, as by a lettre sent unto the said justices of peas frome Richarde Robinson bailif of Flaynburgh and other thinhabitantes there, more at large apperethe,—the copie whereof I do sende unto your lordship herein closed. And having this knowelege, I thought it was my ducty tassertayne you thereof, of intente your good lordships further pleasure may be knowene in the same. And in the

1544.

VOL. X.

Sept. 20. meane tyme the said justices have takene ordre aswell for a sure and nightly watche to be hadde and kepte there, as also for havynge the cuntrey in a redynes (if the said ships entende any invasions) to make resistence and defence as apperteynythe. And to morowe (God willing) I woll drawe nere theyme to knowe more of this matier, and asserteyne your lordship thereof, as nede requirethe. And thus the moost blissed Trynytie evermore preserve you my verey good lorde. Writtene at Oldmaltone this xix<sup>th</sup> day of Septembre, at foure of the klok at aftir none. Youre good lordships assured at commandement. (Signed) Robert Landaffe.

Addressed : (to Shrewsbury). Indorsed : 'The President in the north to the Erle of Shereuesbery xix<sup>o</sup> Septembris 1544.' Signet gone.

(2) The bailiff to the justices. [fol. 195.]

Righte wurshipfull maisters, our duties to you doone. Pleas it you to be advertised that here before Bryddlington kay, this morninge there is sixe shippes of warre of Scotlande, that is to say by perfite knowledge we have, there is the 'Lyon,' the 'Marywillibie,' the 'Andrew,' and thre Frenshe shippes. They have taken oon shippe a hulke, before oure sighte this morninge. They hange the see as we judge they woll doo some displeasure of shore. Wherefore we desire your good maistershippes of your counsaill herein, ffor we stande nede of it. And we desire you gyve further credence to this berer. In haste the xix<sup>th</sup> day of Septembre. (Signed) Richard Robinson.

Holograph. Addressed : 'To the Kinges justices of peace delyver this at Collome.' Indorsed : '1544.'

Sept. 22. 326. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL.

[fol. 197.]

Please it your grace to receive herwith suche lettres as be arrived here from the wardens of thEst and Middle Marches, by the whiche amongst other thinges, your grace shall perceive the warden of the Middle Marches opinion touching the Scottes offers latelie made unto the Kinges majeste. Wherin we wooll procede in suche sorte as it shall please your grace to commaunde us. But to saye our opinions, we thinke they make those offers onelie for their owne benefite, practising therby to wynne their harvest tyme, and to gett home the Larde of Farnyherst and his soon, and then afterwarde wooll observe their promises as they thinke good, with lyke respect to their pledges, as thothers have doon hertofore in case semblable, whiche (as we thinke) maye be a good example. But notwithstanding their fayre woordes and offers, we have given commaundement to the wardens to forbear them never the more, till we shall knowe your graces pleasure in that bihaulfe.

1544.

VOL. X.

Sept. 22. Furthermore, your grace shall perceive by the saide lettres, that thentreprise to Morehowse is not fesible withoute a greater number then is in garrison uppon the Borders, the levyeng wherof wolde be a further chardge unto the Kinges majeste; wherfore we doo forbear the same till we shall here further of your graces pleasure therin. But for thentreprise to Kelso, we have writen to the saide wardens not onelie to execute the same, but also to doo suche other exploytes from tyme to tyme to the annoyance of thennemyes, bothe in distroyeng of their corne and otherwise, as be fesible and may be doone convenyently with the Kinges majestes honour,—trusting that the same shalbe accomplisshed accordinglie.

After the writing herof, arrived here a lettre from the Lorde Wharton, with a lettre and a bagg with certain daggers and handkerchers sent from the Ladie Bothwell to her husband the Lorde Maxwell, whiche we sende to your grace herwith. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your noble grace in long lief, and sende the same the accomplishment of all your most noble and vertuous desiers. From Darneton the xxij<sup>th</sup> of Septembre 1544. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet gone.

Sept. 27. **327. THE SAME TO THE SAME.**

[fol. 199.]

Please it your noble grace tunderstand, that yesternyght here arrived lettres from the Lordes Evers and Wharton, whiche we sende herwith to your grace. And by those from the saide Lorde Wharton, your grace shall not onelie perceive amongst other thinges, that there hath been a meting betwixt the Larde of Buckleugh and certain gentilmen of the West Borders, but also what matier hathe been treated and commoned of at the same. And whereas the saide Buckleugh hathe desiered an assurance for a moneth or xx<sup>ti</sup> dayes, as by the saide lettres dooth appeare,—forasmuche as we thinke that the same is but a practise to wyne tyme for his owne benefite and commoditie, we intend not that he shall have any suche assurance graunted onles your grace shall thinke it mete, and that it wooll please your grace to advertise us of your gracious pleasure in the same. In the meane season, neyther he ne any other of the Kinges majestes ennemyes in Scotland shalbe spared ne forborne, but pursued and annoyed as maye be, convenyentlie with the Kinges majestes honour; for the whiche we have alreadie taken order with all the three wardens accordinglie.

Finalle, uppon Tuisdaye last we received certain advertisement from the lordes and others of the Kinges majestes privie counsaile nowe attendant uppon your grace, that Bulloyn (thanked be God) is in the Kinges majestes handes and possession, and lykeas it was to

1544.

VOL. X.

Sept. 27. our greatest comforte to heare the same, so we immediatelie caused aswell generall processions to be made in this towne, as in all other places in thies northe partes, to thintent the people myght give God thankes and prayse therfore, according to your graces pleasure signefied hither in that bihaulfe. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your noble grace in long lief, and sende the same the accomplisshement of all your most noble and vertuous desiers. From Darneton the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of September 1544. Your graces most humble and obedient servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. The 'talbot' wafer signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 201.]

(1) Lord Eure to Shrewesbury.

Pleas it your goode lordeshipe to be advertissede, I have receyved your lordships lettre of the date at Darneton the xxij<sup>th</sup> of this instaunte, wherin is conteyned the moste counfortable newes to me and to all other the Kinges majestes subjectes, that ever come to us,—and shall therfor for my parte and all others under my ruele, geve moste lovinge and humble thankes unto Almighty God for the same, besechinge hym of his infinite marcy to contynue the moste gracious prosperacion of our moste drade soveran lorde, longe to endure. And for affaires upon these Borders, the garisons and companyes her is, and shalbe occupiede as the tyme and wether will serve. Upon Monday laste certayne of the garisons of Warke and Cornell rane sondery forreys in the Marse, and toke certayne prisoners and brought away with muche corne. And the same night dyverse of the garisone of Norhame toke up a towne called Derydone, and gate xx<sup>ti</sup> nolte and fyve or sex nages and muche insight geir to the value of twenty mark, and certayne prisoners. And upon Tuesdaie, Thomas Gower and the garisone of Berwyke, with Sir George Bowes companye, wente furthe in the Marse, and wane a cove in a crage of Whittyter, and toke iij or four prisoners, and brought a waye iiij<sup>c</sup> horse lodes of corne. And upon this Wennesdaie the said Thomas Gower, my sone Herry Eure, Lyonell Graye, and the capitayne of Norhame and the capitaine of the Irishemen, come to theyme and mete theyme with his company in the Marse, at a towre called Hutton Haule belonginge to the Lorde Hume, and their seided the same and wane it, and burned and spoiled the same, and toke iij or iiij prisoners therin. And soe come frome thens downe Whittyter, wher there is verey stronge coves in crages and quares; and ther haithe wone the said coves, and slayne in twooe coves that was holden, ix or ten men, and taken in other coves that gave over, xij prisoners, wherof dyverse of theyme is soor hurte, and wane in the same xvj goode horse and nages, And haithe brought furthe of



1544.

VOL. X.

Sept. 27. the said Marse within these thre daies, a thousaunde bolles of corne. It is thought be the capitaynes that wer at the coves, that and if the Scottes hertes hade not fayntede, to be athinge unpossible to bene gotten, for by non envension couthe aproche but one man upon the bredethe of the waye to the dores, and it is x or xv faldome frome the grounde upright the clyf, and over their hedes iiij faldome up right, and to the dores a waye wher couthe pase but as aforesaid one man. It hapd well they ever thought to this daie that it wold not have bene aproched upon, to have bene gootten.

And for thaffaires of Scotlande.—At the making hereof come to me one of myn espuelles, whoe shewede me thErle Bothwell is taken by the Lord Borthykes wyf, whiche Lorde Borthyke Sir George Douglas haithe. And the said Erle Bothwell, bicause the Lady Borthyke was faire, he come to hir for love, but she made hyme to be handled and kepte, bicause he is frende to thErle of Angus, and his brother whoe haithe hir husbnde. The sayinge is they will exchange and set at libertie thone for thother. Alsoe my said espiell saiethe that the Governer hath taken thErle of Hunteley and putte hyme in warde, it is judged by his oune consent. And the said Governer hath caused proclamacion to be made in Edenburghe, by thre harraldes present in their cotte armer, upon Monday laste in the Quenes name and his, that the parliament shulde begynne the xxij<sup>th</sup> daie of Octobre, and somoned by the said harrauldes, thErle of Angus, thErle Bothwell, Sir George Dowglas, and other there frendes, to be at the saide parliament. And thus I comytt your goode lordshipe to the tucion of the Holly Gooste. At the Kinges majestes towne of Berwyke the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day of Septembre.

Post scripta: I beseche your lordshipe that wher as I wrote unto your lordshipe for to have xx<sup>th</sup> pyanners allowed furthe of Beaumontes company to attend upon Thomas Gower at suche tyme as jorneyes is made,—that I may knowe your pleasure therin by post, for it is the thing that is verely nessesary to be had. Your lordshipis at comaundement. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed (to Shrewsbury). Indorsed: '1544.' Small wafer signet, 'WE.'

(2) Wharton to Shrewsbury.

[fol. 203.]

Pleasid your honorable lordshipe to be advertised, that accordinge to the soundre requestes of the Larde Bukleuche wherof I advertised your lordshipe, M<sup>r</sup> Aglionby and John Thomsone my deputie customer mett the said Bukleughe upon Wedinsday the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of this instaunt of Septembre, in the sydde of Ewsedaill, at a place callid Madovenswyre xvj<sup>th</sup> myllis frome Carlisle, accompanied in ather partie with the nombre of thre score horsemen as was appoyntid. And with the saide larde, Dande Carre of Litleden and soundre gentlemen of his name and frendes. And after salutacion, he

1544.

VOL. X.

Sept. 27. demaundid of theme what newes they hadde? Whoo said that the night afore, most comfortable tithinges was sent frome your lordshipe unto me, that the King his majestie hadd wone Boilaigne. They mused at those newes in thar gesture, and said that it was straynge tithinges to here, for it was never won afore, and namyd to bee a fortrese inprynnable. And after those newes commonyd upon, they drewe apart and with the lard Bukcleughe, Dand Carre,—M<sup>r</sup> Aglionby then declared unto the said Bukcleughe, that upone his sounde messagles of request for meittinge with theme, they wer cum, and axid what he wold with theme? Who with a countenance of myrthe, aunswered that he wold by horse of theme, and renewe old acquayntance. They saide they hadd no horse to sell to any Scottishmen, and for olde acquayntance they thought he hadd sum other matter, and advised hyme to shew the same. He then also said, ‘Jesus! what ailles youe thus to ryn upon us; for our seall did pase for the peax ande mariage frome us to the Kinges highnes, and if his majesties sealle hadd cum agayn to us for the said peax, I think those warres hadd not beyn bygun;’ and earnestly therewith said, that if my lord prince did marie thar Quene, he wold as trewly and dewtifully serve the Kinges highnes and my lorde prince, as ever any Scottishman did any King of Scotland, and that he wold be gladd to have the favour of Yngland, with his honour; and that he wold not be constreynyd therto,—‘Yf all Tividall wer brent in asshes to the bothom of Hell!’—ande instauncid theme to give hyme counsaill therin. They aunswered that they wer sent to her all thinges that he wold say, having no comyssion to joyne with hyme in agrement of any thing; and advised hyme to go rondly to work, and for counsaill said, ‘Ye knowe your owne stait, bothe for your commodytie or dyscommoditie;’ and advised hym to serve the Kinges highnes thar souveraigne lorde and master.

Wherunto he said, yf he shuld promys his servys, it shuld be better perfourmyd ande kept then lordes ande others of thar reallme hadd perfourmyd and kept thares,—and therupone entred in talkes of the Erlle of Aunguishe and the others lordes prisoners, that they advysidly not compellid, hadd maid a promes to his highnes which they perfourmyd not, and if he maid promes he wold keipe the same, with many earnest wordes to advaunce his trouthe; and displeasantly spooke anempst the Erl of Aunguishe and Georg Dowgles. In those talkes, M<sup>r</sup> Aglionby and John Thomsonsone axid hym what he wold say unto theme to be the cause of thar meitting? He said—‘Whie, will ye give me no counsaill?—Now I see I must neides sing the shameful carell!’ And said, ‘that I wold have the favour of England, and wold do for the same what so ever I might with myne honour, and advoide the utter distruccione of my house, and if I serve the Kinges highnes of Yngland, ther er many frendes bounde with me, and I with theme, every one to taik others parte—as the Lorde

1544.

VOL. X.

Sept. 27. 'Hume, Mark Carre of Litleden, Georg Carre, and all the Carres, 'except Dande Carr of Fernyhirst.' Albeit he said, he was not at that present seure of Dande Carr the larde of Sesfurth; but he said, the same day Mark Carr did meit with the Larde of Sesfurthe; and doubtid not but suche wold be usid betwen theme, as that he wold entre with theme in thar said bonde. He rekenyd also the Lard Johnstone of that bonde; and said, they aforsaid, with foure or fyve score gentlemen, wer sworn and bounde for all thar frendes to joyne togethers in one frendshipe, and all they wold go one way; and desyrid of them that he might have assuraunce for one monthe or for xx<sup>th</sup> dayes of me and all those Ynglishe and Scotese men under my reull and office, in whiche tyme he wold knowe all his frendes myndes; and also he wold in that tyme spek with the Governour, and declare to hyme what grett hurtes he hadd don unto hyme and his frendes by England, without any defence or relief maid unto hyme by the Governour, or by the auctoritie of Scotland: and shewid hyme self by his wordes, that for the more benefit and rest of hym and his frendes, he wold shew the Governour that he wold provide otherwise for the same; and within the tyme of thatt assuraunce he wolde if it pleasid me, meit my self or theme agayne, with his resolute and full mynde what he and his frendes wold do in every thinge.

They answered that they hadd no comyssion to give hyme any assuraunce one howre longer then that assurance grauntid for that thar meitting, nor to graunte any his demaundes, what so ever the same were, but to here what he wold say. And they said unto hyme therwith,—'Sir, look about youe as ye stand; west from youe is 'yonder Eshdail, Ewsdail and Wacopdail, and of farside the rige from 'youe est, Lidisdail. These dailles sumtyme did hold of Scotland, and 'nowe they er all bounde and sworne, with thar hostages lying at 'Carlisle, to serve the Kinges highnes our master, at all commaundementes of his majesties officers; and my lorde wardan of the West 'Marches haithe grauntid youe for this meitting assuraunce for them. 'Ye knowe the dwellers of the Debaittable er all att commaundment 'to serve his highnes; and better youe er to cume and serve his 'majestie, and therby to leve with your frendes at rest, thene to leve 'as ye do; whiche in breif tyme, wolbe to the no litle dammage and 'distrucione of youe and your frendes. And, serving his majestie, 'ye may be seure ther is noon in auctoritie in Scotland that woll nor 'darre anoye youe in Tividail.' And advised hyme to say unto theme at this thar meitting, whatt he wolde do.

Wherunto he answered, touching that poynt of thar meitting, he rested with his demaundes for those dayes as afore for assuraunce, yeving most noble and excellent praises to the King his majestie in all his highnes most excellent procedinges, with many fairre wordes to those effectes, at soundre tymes in his confer-

1544.

VOL. X.

Sept. 27. ence with theme; whiche they thought he wolde they shulde noote in hyme.

They said agayne that they wold shew me his demaundes; and he desyred to knowe whene he might have aunswer therof? Whiche they said he shuld have about Sunday or Monday next. He said the post wold ryne faster to your lordshipe, that he might have sooner aunswer, whiche he was earnest and desyrouse to have. Fynally, they concludid to send hym aunswer about Sunday or Monday next, whether any assuraunce wold be grauntid unto hym and his frendes or no.

Amongst all those communycacions, they persavid that Dand Carr of Litleden by his wordes and gesturre, was as desyrouse to have the favour of Ynglande as the Larde Bukcleughe.

I laulie desyre that I may knowe your honorable pleasure, what aunswer shalbe maid to the said lard of Bukcleughe, of his demaunde. And if it stand with your lordshipsis pleasure, that I shall graunt any assuraunce, that your lordshipe woll singnyfie unto me to whome the same shalbe grauntid, with the ordre therof, whiche I shall obey according to your lordshipsis commaundment.

The Larde of Bukcleughe hadd soundre of his nam and frendes there, that earnestly with quyk wordes advisid hym to do what he might to obteyne the favour of Yngland; for his doinges agaynst the same hadd beyn to many of thar undoinges.

To advertise your lordshipe of suche newes as they receyvid of the Larde Bukcleughes wordes unto theme: he said that the Governour wold keipe and meyntheyne his auctoritie during the nowne age of thar yong Quene, and that the others lordes wer fals men, and wold not be of powre in that reallme to undoo the same, and most lightlie weyed theme and thar proceedinges by his wordes. They said unto hyme that it was told theme by Scottishmen, that the Governour was goone into Fraunce. He said, certainly it was untrewre, and that he nather was goon, nor wold go furthe of that reallme for any thyng that they could do.

He told theme that thErl of Aunguishe preparithe as lieutenant to cume and lie at Jedworthe; and that thar reallme is quartred in foure lik as they have beyn afore, to maynteyn a garreson upon that Bordour. And that thErl of Anguishe shall have for the same a thousaund pounde Scotishe in the monethe, to be levoid of thare reallme; and that he is appoyntid to be there upone Fryday or Setterday next, and, as he said, fyfteyne hundrethe men with hyme.

For pretie newes he told theme how the Erll Bothewell is takin and kept in the castle of Borthik. He saide that the Lorde Borthik was afore takin by Georg Dowgles and kept in Dalkethe, and that thErl Bothewell being in love with the Ladie Borthik, upon many sutis by hyme sent to have hir companye, she with the advise

1544.

VOL. X.

Sept. 27. of one Gawen Borthik and others the Lord Borthikis frendes, ap-  
 poyntid secretly to the messenger, that thErl his master shuld  
 cume in the night at a certane howre, to a lodging newly beuldyd  
 without the castle of Borthik,—whiche howre he kept. And ther by  
 the said Gawen and the others he was taken furthe of that lodginge,  
 and hadd into the castle, wher the Lard Bukleughe saith the said  
 Erl is yet kept as a prsoner.

The Lard of Bukleughe many wordes spook in soundre his con-  
 ference, of the untrouth of thErl of Anguise, Georg Dowgles, and  
 especially of the Lord Maxwell ande Dand Carre of Fernyhirst,  
 who he said wer the falsest that ever was, and said—‘ Now ye have  
 ‘ theme bothe in Yngland, kepe theme well, for ye have a gret trea-  
 ‘ sure of them!’ He said therwith that Dand Carre of Fernyhirst  
 hadd syrcumvened Sir Rauf Evers, and be doubtid, if I wold trust  
 hyme, he wold also syrcumvene me.

He openyd unto theme soundre thinges of the secresie of the  
 entreprise which was maid by the Mydle and West Marchers agaynst  
 hym self, and said that he dyd knowe of the cummyng of Gilis  
 Herone and Arche Dodd unto me to Carlisle to draw a purpose, the  
 Setterday afore the same entreprise was don. Yt shalbe well don  
 in my poore opynone, that my lord wardan of the Mydle Marches  
 and my self, lern to know if we can, how he shuld cum by that  
 knowleg. I have writtin by this post unto my lord wardan accord-  
 ingly. And I think at this present he hadd noon therof furth of  
 these Marchies. Grett intelligence they have of the Bordouris of  
 Yngland,—for the same day afore my last entre in Scotlande, I hadd  
 knowleg furthe of Tividail by espiall, that the morowe after, they  
 loked for ane invacion upon the Mydle Marches of Scotland, to be  
 maid by wardanes whome they could not tell.

Advertising also your lordshipe that by my commaundment, one  
 hundrethe of the Batysons of Eshdail Scottishmen, who with the  
 rest of thar surname and the Thomsons, er entred in bonde and de-  
 lyvered thare pledge unto me in fourme as I wrote to your lordshipe  
 therin—the same night afore that meitting with Bukleughe, brent  
 a towne in Tividail callid Fastheughe, of Georg Carr landes, takin  
 away all the insight, certane naigis and fyftie nowt. That entre-  
 prise was mucche commonyd upone amongst them at the meitting.  
 I have caused soundre others small fyers and annoysaunces to be  
 don of lait by Scottishmen in bonde, agaynst the ennemyes, wher-  
 with I do not trouble youre lordshipe. Thus the Holie Trynytie  
 have your lordshipe evermore in his blissid preservacioune. At the  
 Kinges highnes castle of Carlisle the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Septembre. Your  
 lordshipis humble at comaundment. (Signed) Thomas Whartton,  
 Edward Aglionby, John Thomson.

Addressed (to Shrewsbury). Indorsed : ‘ 1544.’ Seal lost.

[1544.]

VOL. X.

Sept. 28. 328. SHREWSBURY, &amp;C., TO THE QUEEN AND COUNCIL. [fol. 207.]

Please it your noble grace tunderstond, that presently arryved here certen lettres from the wardens of the Est and Myddell Marches conteyning such exploytes as they have caused now to be don in Scotlande, with also such intelligences as they have by their espielles of the syckenes of the yong Quene of Scottes,—whereof, as we shall here further, we shall not fayle to advertise your grace accordynglye. Also we have receyved lettres from the saide warden of the Est Marches, wherein he complayneth of the lacke of his wages with others, and many of the souldours of Berwyke be likewise unpayde. Beseching that it may please your grace to advertise us of your gracious pleasure in that behalf. Semblably we have receyved a lettre from Sir Rycharde Cholmeley, by the which it shall appere that the Scottish shippes, whereof we have before advertesed, do still lye and hover upon this cost. All which lettres we have thought mete to dispeche herewith unto your grace. And thus Almightye God preserve your noble grace in long lif and helth, with the accomplishment of your most noble and vertuous desyres. From Darneton the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of September at night. Your graces most humble servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed : '1544.' Signet gone.

Oct. 2. 329. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 209.]

Please it your noble grace tunderstand, that here arrived soundrie lettres from the wardens of thEst and Myddle Marches, whiche we sende herwith to your grace. And with the same repayred hither Thomas Gower with certain credence, whiche we sende also herwith in wryting, to thintent your grace, with thadvise of the lordes of the Kinges majestes privie counsaile there, maye determyn your gracious pleasure theruppon, as to your highe wyse-domes shall seame most expedient. And where it shall appere unto your grace, in oone of the saide lettres written from the capitain of Norham to the Lorde Evers, that the Scottes beyng on the sees, intend to burne Holie Eland, as it is supposed—forasmoch as the bulwarke latelie made there is partlie decayed and fallen downe, we have nowe taken ordre for the repaying of the same. Wheron the saide Thomas Gower (who is a forwarde and willing man to serve the Kinges majeste) hathe already sett men a woorke, and as we be infourmed, the charges wooll not be past xx<sup>ti</sup> nobles or therabouts. And we shall cause suche good watche to be kept, as if the Scottes do lande (whiche we beleve not), with the grace of God it shalbe lyttell to their commoditie. It shall appere also by the saide lettres amongst other thinges, that the saide Scottes have

[1544.]

Oct. 2. taken many Hollanders upon the sees, whiche we thinke myght justelie irritate and provoke thEmperour agaynst them. And if it be trew (as we here) that the Scottes have many of their shippes and goodes at Camphire, where they have alwayes been very kyndeley handeled, he maye soone be even with them.

Finallie, we sende your grace also herwith a lettre of the lorde presidentes of the counsaile, by the whiche your grace shall perceive what the saide Scottishe shippes have doon upon this coste, where they runne upp and downe of intent to execute their malice agaynst the Kinges majestes subjectes, as they com within their daungier; and if we myght helpe it here, they shulde not long kepe the sees on this coste withoute evill rest. Not doubting but your grace with thadvise of the saide lordes, wooll provide for the same, as shall be most expedient.

Post scripta: Arryved here lettres from the lorde warden of the West Marches, with certen lettres from the Erle of Cassilles to his pledges here in the realme; which we sende to your grace in this packet, with the rest of suche wrytinges as were addressed hither with the same, by the said lorde warden. And if, after your grace hath sene the saide lettres dyrected from the saide Erle to his pledges, you shall thinke it mete to have them delyvered, if it shall please your grace to sende them hither for that purpose, we shall see them delyvered accordinglye. For the messenger that cam with them is, and shalbe, stayed at Carlisle till your gracious pleasure be knowen in that behalf. And thus Almightye God preserve your noble grace in long lif and helth, and sende your grace thaccomplishment of all your most noble and vertuous desyres. From Darneton the second of October. Your graces most humble and obedyent servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

The postscript written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Seal lost.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 211.]

(1) The credense of Thomas Gower.

Forst, to knowe my lord lewtenantes plesur for the reparyng the bullwarke at Holy Iland.

Item, to know his sayd lordshipes plesur if it shall chance that the Lord Huntley and the Erle of Angwyshe do invade, what ordar shalbe taken for the same? For it is sayd that [they] ar comyng to the Bordurs.

Item, the inabbyturs of Coldyngham dothe offer them selfis to be sworne to the Kenges majesty, if they may have no harme by Inglyshe men; and if it be his majesties plesur to apoynte a cappytane with a garyson to lye ther, they well all be at his commandment.

[1544.]

VOL. X.

Oct. 2.

Item, if it chanse that anny gentyllmen of Skottland do offer themselfes to the Kynges hienes after lyke sort; to know whatt answar shall be made to them?

Item, lykewyse to know my lordes plesur tocheng the pament of xx<sup>d</sup> pyandares wagis wyche hathe sarvid in the laste jorneyes in Skottland, and for the contyneway of them stell; and lykewyse for the cargis of fyndeng of xvij carte horsys for carege of ordnances, wyche have contynewid xiiij days?

Item, my lord warden thengketh that ther myght be taken forthe of the Est Marchis so many soldyores as wold amownt to the charges of hoorsys and pynors.

Fynally, to know my lordes plesur for the wagis of Berwyke that is behend not payd, consydaryng the grett nede they stand of it? Wyche dothe amownt above fowre hundrythe powndes.

Holograph of Gower (?)

(2) The President to Shrewsbury.

[fol. 212.]

Jesus. Please it youre good and honorable lordeshippe to be advertised, that I have bene in the Este side of Yorkeshire nere unto Holdernes and Brydlington, forto have more knowledge of suche Scotisshe shippes, the noubre of theim, and their procedinges, whereof I advertised your lordeshippe the xix<sup>th</sup> of this instaunte. Where I had knowledge that they toke the takell and all manner of thinges frome the hulke whiche they had taken for a pryse, and then burned yt. And further they tooke a shippe of Henrye Stores of Scarbourghe, called the 'Valantyne' of Scarbourghe, whiche was loden with fysshe, and when they had taken all the stuffe within the same, and raunsoned the men, they sonke the shippe. And they said that they were xxv sayle Scottes and Frenshe men, and that they entende to doo somme displeasure to us, with manye other greate threateninges. And as Maister governour of Hull shewed me, they were xvij<sup>th</sup> sayle at the leeste, for he and I mette together for good ordre to be taken for defense of the said enmyes; and there ys suer watches laide in Holdernes, and at Flamburghe, by M<sup>r</sup> governour, bycause it ys within his rowme; and at Brydlington bye Robert Lacye a justice of peace of thEste Rydinge, beinge deputie stuerde of Brydlington, and there doothe conteynue. And thEste Rydinge of Yorkeshier ys so warned and prepared for theim, I truste they shall doo no harme there. I have caused a merchaunte man called John Browne (whiche haith dwellinge boothe at Beverlay and Whitbie) to ryde alongeste the see cooste for to have further knowledge, whiche is not returned to me as yet. And after his returne, I shall wryte unto your good lordeshippe suche knowledge as he shall bringe, yf it be worthie advertysmente. I have spoken to Graye of Beverlay sondrye tymes for your provision, whiche he woll accomplishe to



[1544.]

VOL. X.

Oct. 2. the uttermoste of his powre, and ys verray busie and deligente aboute the same. And thus the blissted Trynitie ever preserve you mye singler good lorde. At the Kinges majesties palace at Yorke the of Septembre 1544. Youre good lordeshippes assuered oratour ever at commandement. (Signed) Robert Landaffe.

Addressed (to Shrewsbury). Indorsed. Signet lost.

1544.

Oct. 4. **330. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 214.]

Please it your royall majeste tunderstand, that we have receyved a lettre from the lorde warden of thEst Marches, whiche we have thought mete to sende herwith unto your majeste. And this mornyng arrived here a lettre from the lordes of your highnes privie counsaile, whiche brought unto us most joyfull newes of your majestes arrivall in good healthe at Dover to our most singler comforts. And also by the same lettre we understand that your majestes pleasure is we shulde sende forthe summe botes to the see on this cost to learne by all the good meanes that maye be, what number the Scottishe shippes be, lyeng and hovering on this cost, what burden they be of, and howe they be furnysshed? In whiche parte we have hertofore made advertisement to the Quenes grace and counsaile of asmoche knowledge as we coulde obteyne in that bihaulfe, by suche lettres and advertisementes as we receyved of the same, aswell oute of Scotland as other partes; whiche we did alwayes sende to her grace and the counsaile. And nowe for the better knowledge to be had therof, we have according to your gracious commaunde, sent to Hull and to Barwycke, to make fourthe twoo botes for that purpose. To Newcastle we have sent also to doo the lyke; but the plage hath reigned there so sore all this yere, and yet contineweth, that all the honest inhabitantes of the same are fledde oute of the towne, and no man abyding within the same that hath any shipp, bote, or maryner for that purpose; so that we doubt what maye be doone there in that bihaulfe. And also the plage reigneth verie sore in the most partes of Northumberland and sundrie other places of these northe partes, whiche we besече Almyghtie God to cease at his pleasure.

We here so many tales of the saide Scottishe shippes, that we can write no certayntie of them; but asfarre as we can learne hitherto, there be not past three good shippes of warre, that is the 'Mary Willoughbie,' the 'Lyon,' and the 'Androw,'—the rest are small merchauntes shippes, to the nombre in all as we can learnè, of xvij or xx<sup>ti</sup> sayle, wherof summe be Frenchemen,—but howe they be furnysshed, we knowe not. Thus Almyghtie God preserve your royall majeste in long lief and good and most prosperous astate of healthe, most feliciouslie and prosperoullie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the fourthe of October 1544. Your majestes

1544.

VOL. X.

Oct. 4. most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed)  
 Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewsbury's signet.

[1544.]

Oct. 4. **331. THE SAME TO THE SAME.**

[fol. 216.]

Please it your royall majeste tunderstond, that this nyght arryved here certen lettres from the wardens of the Est, West, and Myddell Marches, conteyning such exploytes as they have caused lately to be don in Scotland, with such newes also and intelligences as they have gotten from thens by theyr espielles. Which lettres we have thought mete to sende herewith unto your majeste. Also there ar com to this towne certen of the Hollanders whiche were lately taken on the sees by John a Barton and suche Scottysh shippes as be in his company upon this cost. Of the which Hollanders we have lerned, that the saide Scottes have taken at the leest xxiiij sayle of Hollanders, being all fissermen, whereof parte are conveyed to Legh by John a Barton, and the rest to Dundee, and the chief of the Hollanders are deteyned in Scotland, for the raunsoms of them all, and these being of the meanest are sent home to make the same. They say that John a Barton himself being in the 'Marye Willoughby' and ij<sup>o</sup> other sayle with him, after they had taken thes prises, sayled with them into the Fryth, and landed at Legh, where they say they lefte him viij dayes past, intending as they thinke, to victuall his shippes, and to retourne to the sees agayn, to the rest of his company. They say also that there be but ij<sup>o</sup> good shippes of warre of the Scottes, which be very well furnisshed, and moche of lyke burden, as they judge them to be shippes of cc at the leest—which is the 'Lyon' and the 'Mary Willoughbie.' The rest, they say, are but small vesselles, and but slenderly furnisshed for the warres, whereof they saw as they say but vij saile, but they harde that there were moo of theyr company abrode on the sees, to the nombre in all asfarre as they coude here, of xvj or xvij sayle, and none of them well furnysshed for the warres, but the 'Lyon' and the 'Mary Willoughbye.'

Hereof we have thought mete to advertise your majeste, and as we can gette more certeyn advertisement, with suche other thinges as shalbe wourthie advertisement, we shall not fayle to signefie the same unto your highnes, with such diligence as the case shall requyre. And thus Almightye God preserve your royall majeste in long lyf and most prosperous astate of helth in your most royall person felyciously to reigne over us the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the iij<sup>th</sup> of October, at x a clocke at nyght. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet gone.

[1544.]

VOL. X.

Oct. 6. 332. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SHREWSBURY.

[fol. 218.]

See Lodge's  
Illustrations,  
vol. i. pp. 70-73.

After our most hartly commendations un to your good lordeship. The Kinges majeste (of whos good return in to this his majestes realme we doubte nott yow shall be advertised befor tharryvall of thes our lettres) having seen your lettres of the ij of this instant, with such other advertesmentes as yow have addressed with the same, taketh nott only this, butt all your other procedinges in his highnes absence, in most gracious part. And for aunswar to such articles conteyning the credence of Thomas Gower, as yow sent with your sayd lettres, his highnes hath commawnded us to signefie un to yow, thatt his majeste is well pleased with the repairing of the blockhowse in Holy Iland; and if thErles of Anguish and Huntley shall attempt to make any invasion in to this his highnes realme, his graces pleasure is thatt your lordeship shall take order with the wardens of all the Marches, thatt lerning fyrst, with whatt force the sayd erles prepare to enter, shall eythar with the force of his majestes garrisons and other borderars, or calling a further ayd of the bisshoprich and such others as bee bownd to defende the Borders, as the case shall requyre, sett them selves in such order as ther force can be wistonden and they repelled, with such further annoyaunce as may conveniently ensue. And touching thoffers of the men of Coldingham, if yow shall perceyve thatt thies ther offers bee onfayned, and thatt ther bee any mete place ther wherin a garrison may savely lye and be victualed, and they shall also be contentyd to lay in sufficient hostages to sarve truly against all men att his majestes commawndment, his highnes in thes cases is pleased to accept ther offers, and requyreth yow to consider in the mean tyme who can be in thatt case a mete captayn to lye ther, and whatt nombre may suffice for the same. His majeste is lykewise pleased thatt such other Scottish gentlemen as offer them selves to come in, and will lye in sufficient hostages for doing such servis as shall on his majestes behaulf bee appoynted unto them, shall bee receyvyd.

Yow shall also understande, thatt his majeste being well pleased with the payment for the payment of the xx pyonars and charges of the xvij carte horses, is also contentyd, thatt for the taking furthe certayn men owt of thEst Marches, yow take such order as to your lordeship and others of his majestes privey counsayl with yow, shall bee thought most mete. We wrote un to yow lately to know the certayn summe of tharrerages due to thofficers and others att Berwyke. As soon as we shall receyve awnswar from yow, the Kinges majeste wyll take order for the payment therof as apperteyneth.

Fynally, we send un to yow such lettres as war sent to thostages for thErle of Cassels, which yow may cause to be delyveryd by the bringar therof un to them. And thus wee

Draft by Petre. Indorsed: 'M. to thErle of Shrewesbury vj<sup>o</sup> Octobris 1544.'

1544.

VOL. X.

Oct. 6. **333. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 220.]

Please it your royall majeste to be advertised, that yesternyght arrived here certain lettres from the Lorde Wharton, with others from Robert Maxwell. And by the saide Lorde Whartons lettres your highnes shall perceive what intelligences he hathe latelie gotten oute of Scotland by his espialles. All whiche we have thought mete to sende upp to your majeste herwith. And thus the Holy Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healthe, most feliciuslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the vj<sup>th</sup> of October 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Francis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet destroyed.

Oct. 7. **334. THE SAME TO THE SAME.** [fol. 222.]

Please it your royall majeste to receive herwith certain lettres from the Lorde Wharton, with a lettre to him from the Lorde Somerville, and certayne credence in writing, whiche we have thought mete to sende unto your highnes. And we have sent to the same Lorde Wharton for the messenger beyng the Lorde Somerviles servaunt, of whome as we shall learne any other matier woorthie your majestes knowledge, we shall not fayle tadvertise the same with all diligence.

Also we sende herwith other lettres from the lorde warden of thEst Marches, with a lettre to him from Gilbert Swynho, conteynyng suche intelligences as he hathe gotten oute of Scotland, and an other lettre from the Governor of Hull, to whome we wrote hertofore, to make out a bote for the getting of knowledge where the Scottishe shippes were, and howe the same were furnished. All whiche we have thought good to dispeche to your highnes accordinglie. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lyef, good and most prosperous estate of healthe, most feliciuslie and prousperouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the vij<sup>th</sup> of October 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing:— [fol. 224.]

My humblie dewtty remembryd. Ples it your good lordship to be advertysed, that I have receyved your lordshipes letter the v<sup>th</sup> of October frome my lorde presydent. And according to the contentes and proporte of the sayme, I shall whith all delygence, God willing,

1544.

VOL. X.

Oct. 7. doo the best that I can to advertys your lordshipe. Apone Fryday last past ther was seen whart Skarbrough, fowre sayll of Scotsmen. As knowes God, who send your lordshipe longe to contenow in honour and helth. At Hull the vj<sup>th</sup> of October. Yours to commaunde. (Signed) Mychaell Stanhope.

Holograph. Addressed (to Shrewsbury): and at end, 'Poste of Boroughebriggis ' I charge you on the Kinges majestes behalf, for thes lettres savely carryed and ' delivered accordinge to their direction.' Indorsed: '1544.' Wafer signet, a wolf passant.

Oct. 8. **335. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 226.]

Please it your royall majeste tundrestand, that we have received lettres from the lorde warden of the Middle Marches, with a lettre to him from Sir George Dowglas, and also others from the maiour of Newcastle, whiche we sende herwith unto your majeste. And forasmuche as it seamyth by the saide Sir Georges lettres, that he is very desierous to speke with the saide lorde warden, to shewe him suche matiers as shalbe to your majestes contentacion,—considering that in oure poure opinions it can nothing prejudice your majestes affayres, though the saide lorde warden doo (as of himselfe), speke with the saide Sir George Dowglas, not onlie to here what he wooll saye, but also to deciphre the cause of his and his brothers comyng to the Borders, and further to gett suche knowledge of him as he can, of the state of thaffayres of Scotland, to thintent your majeste maye be advertised of the same,—we have therfore wryten to the saide lorde warden tappoynte a shorte daye with the saide Sir George for that purpose, and nevertheles not to graunte any assurance nor promyse to oversee the borders of the Mershe and Tevidale in suche sorte as the saide Sir George desiereth, untill we maye knowe your majestes most gracious pleasure in that bihaulfe. And as to the Scottishe shippes on the see, we cannot gett any further knowledge of them as yet then we have alreadie advertised, and as nowe shall appeare to your majeste by the saide maiours lettres of Newcastle. But as we shall have more certayntie of the same, with all other occurrauntes woorthie your majestes knowledge, we shall not fayle tadvertise the same with suche diligence as the case shall requyer. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous estate of heathe, most feliciuslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the viij<sup>th</sup> of Octobre 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

1544.

VOL. X.

Oct. 8. Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 228.]

Pleasethe your good lordeship to be advertised, I have receyved your lordeshippes right honourable lettres, dated at Darnton the iiij<sup>th</sup> of Octobre, wherein your good lordeship hathe declared unto us, me and my brethern, moste joyfull newes of the Kinges majesties safe arryvall at Dover,—for whiche all we according to our moste bounden dueties doo rendre moste hartie thankes unto God Almightye. And where your lordeships pleasure is that I shoulde sende a bote fourthe to serche diligentlye and to see and view the Skottishe shippes nowe hovering on the see costes, where the same bee, and howe they be furnished of almaner thinges, of what burden, and of what nombre, as nigh as the said bote can get knowledge, saving theym selves, and to advertise your lordeship of the same with all expedicion : for the accomplishment of your lordeships said lettre, I have accordinglye with all diligence called afore me suche maryners as ar in this towne, being a small nombre not dangered with siknes—and have consulted with theym in the premisses. By whome I doo perceive that at this present there is not oon shipp or bote within this haven mete for that purpose, nor that were able to applie so nigh as to askrye or vieu the said enemyes, and soo to save theym selves other by sayling, roweng, or otherwise that they can devise. For the best shippes for that purpose belonging to this towne about xiiij daies last past, sayling along this coste, dyd chauce to fall among certain Skottyshe shippes, whome they estemed to be xvij sayles in nombre ; of whiche they judged to be iiij great shippes. What they were, and howe they were appoynted, they could not discerie ; for they had moche to do to save theym selves and to recover theye shore. And for further knowledge, it may pleas your good lordeship to be advertised yesterdaye being the v<sup>th</sup> daie of Octobre there camme fourthe of Skotland unto Newcastle, many Duchemen of sondrie companies, whiche camme fourthe of Skotland as they saye, the xxix<sup>th</sup> daie of Septembre, and were taken by vij Skottes shippes of warre, wherof the ‘Lyon’ of Skotland was oone, well furnished with iij<sup>c</sup> men, the ‘Marie Willybie’ an other, also well furnished with ij<sup>c</sup> men, and the other v of that companye but small shippes, and small artillirie in theym, but they ar full of men. Whiche vij Skottishe shippes dyd take xvij great corvers being of fishing, among whome theis prysoners were taken, and by the same vij shippes was brought into Skotland and set on lande ; and whither the said Skottes shippes abide still at Lythe, or ryggethe fourthe agayne, they coule have noo knowledge at their comming awaye. And further they saie that there camme fourthe of Skotland with theis Skottes shippes a certain nombre of Frenche shippes, being furnished for the warres, whiche Frenche shippes was not retourned into Skotland at their comming awaie ;

1544.

VOL. X.

Oct. 8. or whither they determyned to retourne into Skotland, or to saile into Fraunce with their prises whiche they have taken, theis prysoners coulde have no suer knowledge at their comming awaie. Beseching your good lordeship, that at your lordeships pleasure, I may further knowe your further direccion in adventuring to sende fourthe any ship or bote,—for I perceive small comfourthe by theis maryners to have any further knowledge, nor that they dare adventure, or comme so nigh in hope of their pollicies as they were driven by chaunce, as is afore recited. And thus the blissed Trynitie ever preserve your good lordeship in moche honour. From Newcastle this vj<sup>th</sup> of Octobre 1544. Your lor[de]shippis oratour to commaunde. (Signed) Robert Brandlyng.

Addressed to (Shrewsbury). Indorsed : 'Robert Brandlyng, mayor of Newcastle to thErle of Shrewesbury vj<sup>o</sup> Octobris 1544.' Small wafer signet indistinct.

Oct. 10. 336. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 230.]

Please it your royall majeste to be advertised, that yesternight arrived here certain lettres from the lordes wardaynes of thEst, West, and Middle Marches, by the whiche your highnes shall not onlie perceive what rodes they have caused to be latelie doon in Scotland, but also what intelligences they have gotten from thens by their espiells. Whiche we have thought mete to dispeche to your majeste herewith. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous estate of healthe, most feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the x<sup>th</sup> of Octobre 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewsbury's wafer signet.

[1544.]

Oct. 13. 337. SIR JOHN LOWTHER TO SHREWSBURY.

[fol. 232.]

Please yt your honorabyll lordshypp to be advertysytt, that whare yt plesytt the Kynges magestye to grant me the keypyng of hys hyghnes castell of Carliell by hys lettre patent, wythe garyson of xx<sup>th</sup> horsemen, and at reqweste of my lorde warden, I hayfe suffered hym wyls Mychelmes, and at ouer Ladys Day in arwyste<sup>1</sup> I put hys lordeshyp in remembrance that Mychelmes drewe nere : qwho sayd that he wolde sende onto your lordshypp. And nowe sens Mychelmes I demandyt the howse or at leste as myche as was suffycient for me and my sojourns, before Mayster Pryston, Mayster costomer, Maister Huton, and Maister Thomas hys sone ; and hys lordshyp sayd he wolde part wythe none. Wherefore I moste humblye beseche your lordship that I may have the housse accord-

† 'Harvest,' Probably the Nativity, 8 Sept.

[1544.]

VOL. X.

Oct. 13. ynge to the Kynges magistye moste gracious grant. And for to acertayne your lordshyp the trouthe, I hayf thys somer, for my lorde wardens hyghe pleasour and contentacion as I thowghte, keyytt my howse with most payne that ony man cowthe, wythe on halle that no fyer can be bwyldytt in, and on kycheinge that no coyke may broke for smok. And for lake of on larder, hayse weklye bowght my beyff opon the shambles, not hayffyng on house habyll to resayfe two beffs at onse, withowt ony maner of garner for grayne. And hys lordshypp nedys not to comber me, for he hayse in thys towne one fayre housse preparytt by the Kynges hyghnes, wyth all maner howsys of offyc, and on housse that I hayffe harde hys lordshyp gyffe grett prayse onto, whyche that hys callytt 'the wardens housse.' Not wythytstandynge, what soever I may spare, my selffe beinge honestlye servytt as other captayns hayse beyne,—he shall hayfe ytt wythe as good wille as my selffe. And I truste that your lordshyp will se me hayffe the sayd castelle, seyng the hole charge thayreof lyethe opon one grett weyght to me towards the Kynges maygestye. And thus Almyghty God preserve your lordshyp in honours longe to indoure. Frome the Kynges maygestie castell of Carlyell thys xiiij<sup>t</sup> of Octobre by your poure oratour and bedman. (Signed) John Lowther.

Addressed : 'To the ryght honorabyll my lorde loyftenant be thys delyveryd.'  
 Indorsed : 'Sir John Lowther to the Erle of Shrewesbury xiiij<sup>o</sup> Octobris 1544.  
 Wafer signet indistinct.

1544.

Oct. 14. **338. SHREWSBURY TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**

[fol. 234.]

After our most hartie commendacions unto your good lordships. We have received your lettres of the vj<sup>th</sup> of Octobre from Otford, by the whiche we doo perceive not onelie that the Kinges majeste of his most gracious goodnes, taketh our procedinges here in his highnes absence in most gracious parte, whiche is to our greate confortes, but also what his majestes pleasure is touching suche articles conteynyng the credence of Thomas Gower, as we latelie sent with our lettres to his majeste; whiche we shall not fayle accomplishe accordinglie. And where amongst others, ye write that his majeste is pleased tacept thoffers of the men of Coldingham, in case we shall perceive the same to be unfayned, and that there be any mete place there wherin a garrison may lye safelie and be victualled, and they also wolbe contented to ley in sufficient hostages to serve trulie at his majestes commaundement,—we have thought good to signefie unto your lordships our poure opinions in that bihaulfe, whiche is, that forasmoche as those men of Coldingham whiche make those offers are very meane personnes, and but a fewe of them, we thinke albeit their offers were unfayned (whiche we doubte), they coule doo but small service unto the Kinges majeste. And Coldingham, asfarre as we



1544.

VOL. X.

Oct. 14. knowe or can learne, is no place wherin a garrison maye lye in suretie; but we thincke that whensoever it shall please the Kinges majeste, his highnes maye easelie be master of the same. And when it shalbe in his majestes handes, if it shall seame good to his highnes to make any fortificacions there, it will then, beyng fortified, be suche a propice and a convenient place to ley in a garrison as undoubtedlie maye doo greate annoyance to thennemyes. But as it is, we thincke no convenient garrison canne be layed there, to remayne in suretie; whiche his majeste and your lordships can wey and consider moche better than we can.

And as touching tharrerages due to thofficers and others at Barwycke, we have sent to Sir William Malory treasurer there, who hathe the charge and payment of them, to repaire hither to make us a perfite declaracion of the same, and by chaunce he had a fall of his horse by the waye, and is very sore hurte, so that he coulede not com hither himselfe,—but hathe sent us suche a declaracion in writing as we sende herwith to your lordships, by the whiche it appearith that for the haulfe yere ended the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of February last, there is due and owyng to thofficers and garrison men at Barwycke, fowre hundreth poundes and fouretene pence ste[r]ling, whiche they doo daylie exclame and call for; and the iiij<sup>th</sup> of August last past was thother haulfe yere ended, but the same is not payable till Saynte Andrewes daye next comyng.

Finallie, we have thoughte mete to signefie unto your lordships, what store of money is here for the furnytur of the Kinges majestes garrisons layed on the Borders, and other charges here, beyng holie defrayed and payed till the xxj<sup>th</sup> daye of this instant. And then begynnyth a newe paye, for the furnytur wherof their remayneth in the handes of me Sir Rafe Sadlyer, sixtene hundreth poundes, and in M<sup>r</sup>. Uvedales handes, twoo hundreth poundes, amounting in thole to eightene hundreth poundes. So that everie monethlie paye consumyng twentie and sixe hundreth poundes and above, we lacke for the complement of the next moneth eight hundreth poundes, and therfore shalbe compelled to make the next paye but for xiiij dayes; not doubting but your lordships wooll consider that if these charges shall continew, order must be taken for the sending of more money hither before the xiiij dayes shalbe expired, whiche shall ende the thrid daye of Novembre next comyng. Also your lordships shall receive herwith a lettre from Sir Rafe Evers, whiche we have thought mete to dispeche to your lordships. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lief and good healte with increace of honour. From Darneton the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Octobre 1544. Your good lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's wafer signet.

1544.

VOL. X.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 236.]

Oct. 14.

Barwyk.

The captayn and his retinewe :—

Sir William Evers knight, captayn of Barwyk,

for his half yeres fee, . . . . . xxxiiij li. vj s. viij d̄.

Item, for espyoll money by the half yere, . . . . . vj li. xiiij s. iiij d̄.

Souldiors, xl<sup>tie</sup> in the castell, att lxxvj s. viij d̄.

every man the half yere, . . . . . cxxxiiij li. vj s. viij d̄.

Souldiors withe in the towyne, x, att lxxvj s.

viij d̄. every man by the half yere, . . . . . xxxiiij li. vj s. viij d̄.

Gonners within the newe crewe, x, at vj d̄.

the day, every man the half yere, . . . . . xlv li. xij s. vj d̄.

The marshall with his retinewe :—

Sir John Witherington marshall, by the half

yere, . . . . . xvj li. xiiij s. iiij d̄.

Souldiors, xxiiij<sup>tie</sup>,—wherof xij att lxxvj s. viij d̄.

the half yere, . . . . . xl li.

Other xij at lx s. the half yere, . . . . . xxxvj li.

The treasurer with his retinew :—

Sir William Malorye knight, treasurer, by the

half yere, . . . . . x li.

Souldiors, xvj<sup>ten</sup>,—iiij of them att lxxvj s. viij d̄.

the half yere, . . . . . xiiij li. vj s. viij d̄.

xij of them at liij s. iiij d̄. the half yere, . . . . . xxxij li.

The master of the Ordnaunce :—

The master of the Ordnaunce, for his half

yeres fee, . . . . . x li.

Gonners, xx<sup>tie</sup> in the towyne of the olde re-

tinewe,—xij of them att vj d̄. the day for

the half yere, . . . . . liiij li. xv s.

viij of them, every of them att lxxvj s. viij d̄.

the half yere, . . . . . xxvj li. xiiij s. iiij d̄.

Gonners in the newe crewe, x within the said

towyn,—every of them vj d̄. by the day

for the half yere, . . . . . xlv li. vij s. vj d̄.

The master porter with his retinewe :—

The porters fee by the half yere, . . . . . x li.

Souldiors, xx<sup>tie</sup>,—vj att lxxvj s. viij d̄. every

man the half yere, . . . . . xx li.

xiiij att liij s. iiij d̄. every man the half yere, xxxvij li. vj s. viij d̄.

The chamberlayne for his half yeres fee, . . . . . x li.

Souldiors xij,—iiij at lxxvj s. viij d̄. every man

the half yere, . . . . . xiiij li. vj s. viij d̄.

viij at lx s. every man the half yere, . . . . . xxiiij li.

Constables, viij,—iiij by the half yere, . . . . . xx li.

1544.

VOL. X.

Oct. 14. Other iiij by the half yere,	xvj li.
Souldiors under them, viij,—every one of them by the half yere, lx s.,	xxiiij li.
Clarkes of the watche, ij by the half yere,	xj li. xiiij s. iiij d.
Souldiors under them ij, every of them att lx s. the half yere,	vj li.
Souldiors in the great nomber, cviiij,—xiiij of them att lxxvj s. viij d. every man the half yere,	xlviij li. xiiij s. iiij d.
lxx at lx s. every man the half yere,	cex li.
xxiiij att liij s. iiij d. every man the half yere,	lxiiij li.
The customers fee for one half yere,	v li.
The controlers fee for one half yere,	l s.
The mayres fee for one half yere,	v li.
The master masson fee for one half yere,	vj li.
The carpenters fee with rewarde, as apperith by his patyn, for one half yere,	ix li. x s.
The fee for keping of the Kinges howssys in the Nesse for one half yere,	x li.
The repreacion money for one half yere,	xiiij li. vj s. viij d.
The Kynges wache money for one half yere,	xviij li. xvij s. viij d.
Summa totalis,	mexx li. xj s.

Receyved the xvj day of August in the xxxvj<sup>te</sup> yere of the reigne of our sovereign lorde the King, of the some above said of Thomas Gower receyver of Barwyke, vij<sup>c</sup>xx li. ix s. x d. as apperith by indenter.

Wherof is payd as apperithe by qwyttingses, the somme of vij<sup>c</sup>x li. ix s.

And so remanyth in my handes unpayd, x li.

And so remanyth unreceyved for the payment of the half yere last past, the somme of iiij<sup>c</sup> li. xiiij d., which was dewe the xiiij<sup>th</sup> day of February last past in the xxxv yere of the reigne of our souveraigne lord King Henry the eight, and shuld have beyne paid att the feast of Saincte John Baptiste last past in the xxxvj<sup>th</sup> yere of our said souveraigne lord, after the costome of the towyn.

Probably written by Malory. Indorsed: 'A declaracion of the arrerages due 'to thofficers and others of Berwick xiiij<sup>o</sup> Octobris 1544.'

Oct. 17. 339. SHREWSBURY, &amp;C., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 238.]

Please it your royall majeste tunderstand, that we have received lettres from the wardens of the West and Middle Marches, whiche we have thought mete to sende herwith unto your highnes. And by those from the warden of the Middle Marches, your majeste shall understand what bande and couvenautes certayn Scottishmen have

1544.

VOL. X.

Oct. 14. entred and couvenaunted to serve your majeste, in suche sorte as shall appeare unto your highnes by certayn articles subscribed with their handes, which we sende also to your majeste. For the perfourmance and observacion wherof, the saide Scottishmen have promised to bring in their hostages and pledges uppon Wennisdaye next. Nevertheles, bicause certain of the best sorte of the Scottes dwelling in Tevydale whiche before offerid to serve your majeste condicionallie and in suche sorte as appearith by certain articles by them subscribed, whiche before this we sent upp,—doo nowe refuse to serve simplye withoute condicion, after suche maner and fourme as your majeste hath limited unto us, we have therfore differred the receivvng of these mens pledges whiche have nowe couvenaunted in suche sorte as the saide articles whiche we sende herwith make mention, untill Saterdaye the xxv<sup>th</sup> daye of this present, to thintent your majeste maye in the meane season, weye and consider their offers and the fourme of the saide articles, and theruppon that it maye please your majeste to advertise us of your most gracious pleasure aswell in the same, as for all other Scottishmen whiche percase shalbe content to make lyke offer. Most humble beseching your majeste, that we maye the rather knowe your graces pleasure therin in convenient tyme, bicause the daye is shorte; whiche we shall accomlishe accordingly. And uppon the conclusion of thies couvenauntes, the Larde of Farnyherst desiereth that he and his soon John Carre, beyng your majestes prisoners, maye go home to serve your majeste, leaving their pledges aswell for the perfourmance of suche couvenauntes as be conteyned in the saide articles, as also for their reentre when they shalbe called, and for their pledges they wolde ley for the Larde of Farnyherst his second soone called Robyn Carre, and for the saide John Carre, his soon and heyre,—in whiche parte, it maye also please your majeste to signifie unto us your most gracious pleasure. And we wysshe, that if it shall please your majeste to accept thies offers, and graunte their requestes, that they doo perfourme and kepe their couvenauntes and promyses to your majeste better then others of their countrey men have done hertefore, whiche we doubtte.

Also the saide lorde warden of the Middle Marches hath wryten to me thErle of Shrewesbury for thexchange of the Larde of Mowe to be made for Robert a Collyngwoodes eldest soon beyng prisoner in Scotland; whiche lettre I sende herwith to your majeste. And the saide Collingwoode hath himselfe made long and greate sute in that bihaulfe; whiche if it maye please your majeste to graunte, we thinke in our opinions it were a good exchange,—for undoubtedlie the Larde of Mowe is but a meane man and of no substance ne reputacion in his countrey; and the saide Collingwoodes soon is a forward and apte man to serve your majeste, and shalbe a man of an honest renew after his fathers decesse. Beseching that

1544.

VOL. X.

Oct. 14. it may please your majeste to signefie unto us your graces pleasure in the same.

Finallie, arrived here a lettre from Sir George Dowglas to me Sir Rafe Sadleyr, whiche we sende also to your majeste herwith. And synnes the writing of that lettre, Sir Rafe Eure hathe commission to speke with the saide Sir George, as we did latelie advertise your majeste,—but as yet they have not mett togither, asfarre as we knowe. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healthe, most feliciously to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Octobre 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Fraunces Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 240.]

Rycht virshipful schir, eftir mest hartlie commendations. Ye remember I vryt one to yow vitht my sarvand, quicthe schow one to me at his returing agane frome yow, that ye vald send the ansur be post to hym,—and as yit I haif rasavit none. I med mension in my letter, that I vald aspoking vitht yow if it hade bein your plesur, and now I being apone the Bordurs heir, I send to Schir Raiff Eyvere, becaws he vas neire thir partis, and vald aspoking vitht hym, and he vil nocht novayis vithowte me lord lieutenantis commandement. Ther for I vald gledlie haif declarit suche maters as I treste sowld haif bein to the helpin forvart off the Kingis afferis, and if it plese me [ord] lieutenant to geif commandement to Schir Raiffe Eyvere to meit me at ony ressonable place that he vil apunte, I sal nocht fail, hewing lawful varining. Schir, I dar nocht be so bauld as to vrayt one to the Kingis mageste vithowte I k[n]owe his moste grasius plesur, for it is schowit to me that his mageste is hewelie miscontentit vitht me,—I never offending his grece, bot salbe redde al vays to do the beste sarvice that layis in may laytil power,—tresting that ye vil be so gud one to me as ye vil make me to knawe his moste grasius plesur, and thereftir I sal do the beste that layis in me to do sarvice, according as I haif downe in tyms paste. And ye can beir me recorde ther in til, and God be my juge, quheder I haif bein off gud maynd or no! I vil trowble yow no more, bot refarris to your visdoume, and quhane ye plese to advertis me agane, I vald be hartlie gledde ther off, as knawis God, quho haif yow in his kaypping. At Gedbruche the vij off October. (Signed) Be yowr auld frend, George Dowglas.

Addressed : 'To the rycht virshipful Schir Raiffe Sadiller knycht, this be 'delayverit vitht speide.' Indorsed : '1544.' Signet gone.

[1544.]

VOL. X.

Oct. 21. **340. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SHREWSBURY.**

[fol. 241.]

After our most hartly commendations. The Kinges majeste having seen your lettres and other advertismentes of the xvij<sup>th</sup> of this instant, hath commawndyd us for awnswar to signifie un to yow thatt his majeste lyketh well tharticles wherunto the Lard of Farnyherst and certayn others have agreed, and if any others will lay in sufficient hostages to sarve his majeste after lyke sorte, his highnes is also pleased thatt yow doo accept the same. And wher certayn Scottes of the better sorte have refused to bee bownde to sarve otherwise then during the mynorite of ther Princes, if they shall bee contentyd to sarve after lyke sorte during the mynorite as thother have promised, and will also bee bownde and lye in pledges for the same, his majeste is contentyd yow doo accept them, so as, being none other difference butt thatt thies have bownde them to thies articles simply, and thother wyll bee bownde to the same only during the mynorite,—yow may (having ther hostages and boundes) graunt assuraunce also un to them. After the grawnting wherof his majeste lyketh well thatt thadvise of Sir Raphe Evres heretofor given, to prove whow they wyll execute ther promises, bee attempted, and they forthwith after ther pledges bee layd in, appoynted to doo somme exploytes uppon such others the Kinges majestes enemyes as refuse to sarve after lyke sorte, and as to yow shall bee thought most mete; wherby yow shall att the begynning well deciphre them, and as yow shall then fynde, may procede further with them accordingly. Yow shall also understand thatt his majeste is pleased with the exchange of the Larde of Mowe with yong Colingwoode; and touching the desires of the Larde of Farnyherst and his soon John Carre to return to Scotlande, his majeste is pleased thatt the larde hym self go whome, leaving John Carres eldest soon hostage for hym. And uppon the reaporte of the good sarvice doon by the sayd Farnyherst, his majeste wyll take hereafter furthar order for the delyvery of his [soon] John Carre also; nott doubting butt the sayd Farnyherst will employ hym self to sarve his highnes according to his promys to the uttermost.

We pray you tadvertise us what is become of the Scottisse navie on those sees, and to travayle for the knowledge of the same.

Ye shall receyve herewith a lettre from the Lord Maxwell to Robert his son, which the Kinges majeste requireth you to se delyvered accordingly.

Draft by Petre. The last two sentences in another hand. Indorsed: 'M. to thErle of Shrewesbury xxj<sup>o</sup> Octobris 1544.'

Oct. 24. **341. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**

[fol. 243.]

After our most hertie commendacions unto your good lordshippes. It may like the same to understonde that we have receyved

[1544.]

VOL. X.

Oct. 24. your lettres of the xxj<sup>th</sup> of this present, and perceyve by the same the Kynges majestes pleasure touching tharticles whereunto the Larde of Farnyherst and certen others Scottishmen have agreed; whiche, with the residue of the contentes of your saide lettres, we shall not faile to accomlishe accordinglye.

Touching the Scottish navie which was lately on this coste, we have not harde of the same a grete while, nor knowe at this tyme where they are becom; but shall do our best to gett som intelligence thereof, and advertise your lordeshippes of the same assone as we can.

Fynally, we have thought mete not onely to sende your lordeshippes such lettres as we have receyved from the Lorde Wharton—the contentes whereof it may please you to declare unto the Kynges majeste,—but also to put your lordeshippes in remembraunce of the lacke that is here of money for the furnytur of the Kynges majestes charges here; for at this present there remayneth in thandes of me Sir Rafe Sadleyr and M<sup>r</sup> Uvedales, not past vj<sup>o</sup> li. towards the next pay, which begynneth the iij<sup>de</sup> day of November. Beseching your lordeshippes to remember the supplie thereof before the saide daye. And also the poure garryson men and others thofficers of Berwyke, daylie crye for theyr wages so long behynde and unpaid, which amounteth unto iijj<sup>o</sup> li. and more,—as we lately wrote unto your lordeshippes—which it may please you to consider accordinglye. And thus our Lorde have your good lordeshippes in his keping. From Darneton the xxiiij of October. Your lordeshippes assured frendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Wafer signet damaged.

Oct. 26. **342. THE SAME TO THE SAME.**

[fol. 245.]

After our most hertie commendacions unto your good lordeshippes. It may like the same to receyve herewith such lettres as we have receyved from the lorde warden of the Est Marches: by the which your lordeshippes shall perceyve amongst others what intelligence he hath gotten by his espilles, of the Scottish navie which was latelie on this coste; whereof and of suche employtes as have ben latelie don in Scotlande in such sorte as shall appere unto your lordeshippes by the saide lettres, it may please you tadvertise the Kinges highnes accordinglye.

And where as Sir Rafe Evres lorde warden of the Myddell Marches, desyreth to knowe what shalbe don with the Scottes pledges which are now to be entered for them which have couvenanted to serve the Kynges majeste according to tharticles which we sent last unto his highnes, for that it seameth unto us that it is supposed by the saide Scottes, that their pledges shulde remayne and be kepte here at the Kinges majestes charges: it maye please

[1544.]

VOL. X.

Oct. 26. your lordshippes therefore to knowe his majestes pleasure, aswell in that parte, as where and in what custodie the saide pledges shalbe bestowed?—and thereof to advertise us, when it shall stonde with your pleasure.

Thus eftesones prayeng your lordshippes to remember what store of money we have for the furnyture of the Kynges majestes charges here, we commytte your lordshippes to the tuycion of Almighty God. From Darneton the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of October. Your lordshippes assured loving frendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet gone.

Oct. 30. **343. SIR WILLIAM PETRE TO THE BISHOP OF LANDAFF.**

[fol. 247.]

After my most hartie commendations to your good lordshipp. I doo sende un to yow herewith a letter *ad colligend* for the late Archebisshopp of Yorkes goodes, signed by the Kinges majeste, and sealed with his highnes seall *ad causas testamentarias*; in the which lettres ther is lefte a blank for the name of one to bee joyned with the brother of the sayd late archebisshopp. The Kinges majeste requireth your lordeshipp tappoynt one of his majestes counsaile ther to joyne, as M<sup>r</sup> Magnus, M<sup>r</sup> Fayrefex, M<sup>r</sup> Babthorpe, or on other of his majestes consaile,—and then to give them an othe according to the custome, and to take one obligation for the making of a true inventory, and bringing in the same within the day limited in the said lettres. I doo wryte this moche touching this mater un to yow by the Kinges majestes commawndment, wherin I doubte nott your lordeshipp will take order, and after advertise of your doinges accordingly. Thus I bydd your lordeshipp most hartely fare well. From Westminster the xxx<sup>th</sup> of October. Your good lordshippes assured. (Signed) Will<sup>m</sup> Petre.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To my good lorde the Bisshop of Landaf the president of the Kinges majestes counsell in the northe parties.' Indorsed: 'M. to the Byshop of Landaff primo Novembris 1544.' Signet lost.

1544.

Oct. 31. **344. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO PETRE.**

[fol. 248.]

M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie, after our right hartie commendacions. We have received twoo lettres, oone from the lorde warden of the Middle Marches, and thother from the bailif of Scarboroughhe, addressed to M<sup>r</sup> Stanhop governor of Hull; whiche we have thought mete to sende unto youe, to thintent youe maye declare theeffectes of the same to the Kinges majeste; the rather for that it shall appeare unto his highnes therby, that summe parte of the Scottishe navie, wherof the lordes of the counsaile desiered latelie to be advertised, doothe



1544.

VOL. X.

Oct. 31. nowe hover uppon thiese costes afore Scarburgh. And as we shall heare of the rest, we shall not fayle tadvertise therof accordinglie. And thus fare you right hartelie well. From Darneton the last of Octobre 1544. Your assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed : 'To our verie loving freende Sir William Petre knyght, oone of ' the Kinges majestes twoo principall secretaries.' Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 250.]

Right worshipfull sir. This is to advertise you, that this present Sunday in the mornyng come to Scardburgh wike, thre Scotshippis of warre, one of thre toppes, ane other of two, and the thirde of one toppe,—and crossed the wike within gonne shote, and went some what of and ankarde, and so lieth at this present howre. So that no man that sales by the coiste canne escape, bot they most fall in their daunger, onles by your mastership wisdome remedie may be provided. And to myn understanding, they are not able to be medled withall, bot with the Kinges majeste shippis. As knowith the Holy Trinitie who have your good mastership in his blissed tuition. From Scardburgh this Sunday at viij of the cloke in the mornyng the xxvj day of Octobre by yours at comaundement. (Signed) Robart Raughton over baylif of Scardburgh.

Holograph. Addressed : 'To the right worshipfull maister govournour of ' Kinges towne upon Hull, in hast.' Indorsed : 'The bayliff of Scarborough to the ' captayn of Hull xxvj<sup>o</sup> Octobris 1544.' Signet gone.

[1544.]

Oct. 31. **345. THE ALDERMAN OF HARTLEPOOL TO SHREWSBURY.**

[fol. 251.]

Owre pore dewtye most humblye remembred to your honourable lordschipe, ys to certyfyte your hyghnes thatt itt chansyd thys laste day off Octobre, a schyppe off Grymsby goyng to Newcastle, and a Franche man or Scottes man with ij toppys haythe chasyd hym to our tone, and folleuythe hym so sore to the said schore (?) sett hym sell apou grond, and then mayd a lece or holl, wherby the watter myght enter to synk here, and comme off land with thare bott. Thys doyne, the enimy haythe sett hys bott wythe men to the said schype and haythe stopyd that lece, and takyng the said schype and schott many sere goyns, ass we have of the gownez stonys. And to our partt we have lewyd newer on schaffe in the towne wnschott att tham, ne we have newer gown ne powder no store in the towne att thys howre ; and thatt we fere the sayd enmy doythe persave, for he lythe at hankerc styll yn the sayd sted where he dyd hys pleasour,—and to whatt purpos he abyd, we stand afere the nextt flode, bott only your lordschype pleasour or consell be

[1544.]

VOL. X.

Oct. 31. had. Att Harttlypoll by your oratores. (Signed) The alderman and brethren.

All in one handwriting. Addressed: 'To the ryghtt honourable lord leyve-  
' tennaunte in Darnelton, be thys deliweryd with all sped.' Indorsed: 'Thalder-  
' man and brethren of Hartypole to thErle of Shrewesbury.' Signet destroyed.

Oct. **346. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 252.]

After our most hertie commendacions unto your good lordeshippes. It may lyke the same to receyve herewith suche lettres as we have receyved from the lordes wardens of the West and Myddell Marches, the contentes whereof it may please you to declare unto the Kynges majeste.

And ones agayn we pray your lordeshippes to remember that the next pay day of the Kynges majestes garrisons ys on Tewsdays next, and as yet we here not from your lordeshippes that there is any moneye comyng from thens for the furnytur of the same; which we trust ye woll not forgette, for here is no shifte to be made. Thus the Holy Trynyte preserve your lordeshippes in long lyf, helth and moch honour. From Darneton the day of October. Your lordeshippes assured loving frendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: (day of month blank) '1544.' Shrewesbury's signet.

Oct. **347. ANONYMOUS TO THE LAIRD OF CESSFORD.** [fol. 254.]

Schir I commend my service to yow. Wyt ye that I departit this Sondaye out of Edynburgh and comme till Halyden, beleiffand that ye war thair, to haif schawin yow sic thingis as I hard. As for tydandis, the Lard of Dumlaynryk, Mark Ker, and Coldenknowis, is cummyt fra the lordis out of Stirlling, and has schawin how the Governour and the Dowglas ar wele awgreyt, and the Lord of Kilmawarris for the slawychter of his son and the laif<sup>1</sup> of his folkis. The Quene and the Governour siclyk. The Lard of Jhonston and Dunlalaryk ar appointyt and soveraute tane. Jhon Charterus and the Lard of Crawige siclyk. The Quene is pryncipall of the counsell and utheris xvj lordis, to quhilkis the Governour is bunne to byd at, and may dispon nathing bot be thair avice. The abbas and bishoprykis that wakis,<sup>2</sup> to be haldyn in the lordis handis to sustene men of weir to the Bordowr. The Governour and the Cardonall and all the lordis with the powar that thai may be at this tyme, thair dyat is to be on Thurisdaye at evin in Lawder. The Eirll of Angus and the westland men that sam tyme in Beplis,<sup>3</sup> and opyn proclamation mayd that all thai that byddis at the haym, thai

<sup>1</sup> Rest.<sup>2</sup> Become vacant.<sup>3</sup> Peebles.

[1544.]

VOL. XI.

Oct. that gais afeild sall haif thair ascheit. The browighes and the kirkmen feis aue thowsand culveryng men. The roalme gois to the quharteris agane, and remanis on the Bordour, and proclamatioun maid to bryng xij dayis wyttell. The Eirll Boythwell is put of the Governouris counsell, becaus he gaif ane wrang decreit contrary the merchenis quhilkis had gottin ane decreit of the lordis befor. The Eirll of Cassillis siclyk, becaus he hes put handis in the Abbot of Glenluice. This Setterdaye at evin, thair comm twa Franche schippis in, sayand that the Dolphin of Franche hes wone Bolloinye agan,—the Emperour and the King of Franche ar weill agreyt—the King of Fransche son maryis the Emperoris dowychter and gyffis him Sylayn and Braben,—the King of Fransche gyffis our his tytyll of Myllen and Sawoy. As for the novellis—thair is nane that now occurris, bot God keip yow. Of Halyden be (signed) Your servand.

Thys lettre was sent to the Lord off Cesforde.<sup>1</sup>

The letter and signature in one (a Scottish) hand. Indorsed: 'A lettre to the L. of Cesford.' Seal lost.

### Vol. XI.—Nov. 1544—Sept. 1545.

Nov. 1. 348. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol 2.]

After our most hertie commendacions unto your good lordeshippes. We have receyved sondry lettres from the lordes wardens of the Est and West Marches, with certen lettres from Robert Maxwell, and also a lettre from the alderman and brethern of Hertilpole; all whiche lettres we have thought mete to sende unto your lordeshippes, to thintent ye may declare theeffectes of the same unto the Kynges majeste. Praying your lordeshippes to consider the contentes of the saide lettres, and such matier as is answerable in the same, with such other thinges as we have heretofore desyred answer of, it may please your good lordeshippes to let us knowe the Kynges majestes pleasure accordingle.

It shall appere unto your lordeshippes by the saide lettres from the alderman and brethern of Hertilpole, how that eyther a Frensh man or a Scottish man of warre, being a shipp of ij<sup>o</sup> toppes, hathe chased and taken a ship of Grymmesby, and lyeth afore Hertilpole, whiche hathe put them of the towne in som fere, as shall appere by theyr saide lettres. And also we have advertisement from the Lorde Presydent of the Kynges majestes consaile in thes north partes, that the iij Scottish shippes whereof we lately advertesed, remayn still afore Scarburgh, so that the Kynges majestes subjectes can not well use any trade on the sees in thes partes without daungier; but we thinke they woll make none enterprises uppon the

<sup>1</sup> This note is in Tunstall's writing.

[1544.]

VOL. XI.

Nov. 1. land oneles they were a greter nomber and otherwise furnisshed then we can here that they be. Whiche nevertheles, if they shall attempte to do, we have and shall take such order as with the grace of God they shall not gretely prevaile. And we wolde be very glad to here that som provision also might be had for them, that they shulde not so quyetly kepe the sees as they do on thes costes, which we can not helpe here; and as we understonde, John a Barton eyther is or wolbe shortely on the sees with a good fleete, lyke as heretofore your lordeshippes have ben advertesed: whereof as we shall here further, with such other occurrauntes as shall chaunce in thes partes, we shall not fayle to advertise your lordeshippes accordinglye. Thus Almighty God preserve your good lordeshippes in long lyf, helth and honour. From Darneton the fyrst of November. Your lordeshippes assured loving frendes. (Signed) Francis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet damaged.

Nov. 2. **349. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SHREWSBURY.** [fol. 4.]

After our most hartly commendations un to your good lordeshipp. The Kinges majeste hath seen your severalle lettres, with such advertismentes as yow have addressed, and taketh the same in good part, and prayeth your lordeshipp to wryte to Sir Raphe Evre to take order with the Scottes which have made for the begynnyng this good demonstration of ther sarvice, thatt they may now in the begynnyng contynue ther doing of exploytes and annoyaunces from tyme to tyme as moch as they may,—and thatt they may bee assisted and encoraged therunto accordingly. And touching the pledges now layd in, his majeste prayeth your lordeshipp to see them bestowed in such places as yow shall thinke mete.

The Kinges majeste hath allredye sent towards yow by Hungate, <sup>v<sup>m</sup>i<sup>t</sup></sup> for the payment of his majestes garrisons there; wherof his highnes pleasure is yow shall see the poor men of the garrison of Berwyk payed for thatt half yere which hath so long byn onpayed.

Draft by Petre. Indorsed: 'M. to thErle of Shrewesbury secundo Novembris '1544.'

1544.

Nov. 3. **350. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 5 b.]

Pleasith your royall majeste tunderstand, that having receyved certain lettres from the lorde warden of the Middle Marches, with the bondes of the Scottishmen whiche have couvenaunted to serve your highnes according to tharticles by them subscribed, and the names of their pledges nowe entred for the same, with also a booke of their landes and townes by these meanes assured, we have thought mete to sende the same to your majeste. And where it

1544.

VOL. XI.

Nov. 3. maye appeare unto your highnes by the saide lorde wardens lettres, that he hathe had hertofore a certain allowance for the custodie of the pledges of the Crosyers, Halles, Olyvers, and Trombles, it maye please your majeste to advertise us of your most gracious pleasure, aswell whither the same shalbe contynewed, as also howe thother pledges beyng nowe entred, shalbe ordred, and to what custodie they shalbe commytted?—whiche we shall accomlishe accordinglie. And to thintent that summe profe maye be had of the saide Scottes whiche have nowe entred this bonde to your majeste, we have wryten to the saide warden to assaye them fourthwith, and to cause them to doo summe exploytes uppon suche as have refused to enter this bande, and other your majestes ennemyes in Scotland; whiche if they doo, shalbe the better declaracion of their entent to observe their couvenautes,—and as they shall doo, we shall not fayle tadvertise your highnes. Also we sende herwith a lettre wryten to the saide warden from Sir George Dowglas, and semblably we sende to your majeste a lettre whiche arrived here from Sir Richard Cholmeley, wherby it shall appeare unto your majeste howe the Scottes triumphe uppon the sees here on these costes; whiche of late have taken the ‘Anthony’ of Newcastle, beyng a shipp of lxxx and better, a verie good shipp of her burden—and sundrie other crayers and small vessells, to the no lyttell dammage of your majestes subjectes. And asfarre as we can here, they passe not vj or vij sayle at this present, hovering upp and downe uppon these costes; but it is supposed that John a Barton eyther is or shortly woolbe on the sees with x or xij sayle more, intending to doo all the annoyance they can to your majestes subjectes. They are asfarre as we can learne, certaiu desperate merchantes of Leghe and Edinburgh, whiche having their bowses burned, and lost almost their hole substance at the late beyng of your majestes armye in Scotland, doo nowe hasard themselves to the see, to seeke adventures either to recover summe parte of their losses, or ells to lose the rest. And as we thinke vj of your majestes shippes were able to encounre xvj of them, sory we be that they rowte after this sorte uppon the sees. Wherof we have thought it our duties tadvertise your majeste, to be weyed and considered by the same, and further to be provided for as to your highe wisdom shalbe thought most expedient. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healtie, most feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the thrid of Novembre 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servautes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

1544.

VOL. XI.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 7.]

Nov. 3.

Right honorable and my specyall goode lorde. This shalbe tad-  
 vertyse your good lordschipe that upon Thursday last past, ther was  
 ij Scotysche schippis dyde chase ij Ynglische craerse, and dyde take  
 thone off them a lytle from Whytbe, and they dyde chase thother  
 on grounde att one lytle towne callyd Robynhodbay, whitche is iiij  
 myllis from Whytbe. And so sone as I had knowlidge off the same,  
 I dyde repare theder withall delygent spede, thinkinge to have  
 rescuycde the saide schippe frome ther enmys. How be itt, beffor  
 my comynge, the men of Robinhodbay had sett forthe iij off ther  
 bottis with a dosan artcherse in them, for the adinge off the saide  
 schippe. And in lyke case the Scotysche schipe dyde man for hyr  
 bott with halff hakis and other wepons, so that ther was a sore fray  
 emong them, in to so mutche that the artcherse dyde schute so  
 well that they dyde constren the Scotyshe bott to go to ther schippe  
 and fetcche more ordenaunce. And the said Scotische shippe cam  
 nare the schoere, wher as she dyde shotte so many pecis off orden-  
 aunce and ther bott in lyke case, so that the artcherse was dryvyne  
 upon lande perforce, and thankis be to Gode, for all ther ordenaunce,  
 ther was none hurt but one artchere, whitche is strikine throughe  
 boithe the shoulderse with a halff hake, so that he is in jeoperdye;  
 and as they dyde infforme me, they have hurt many off the Scotische  
 men with ther arowis, and some verey sore as they thynke. And  
 att my comyng theder, the Scotische men had wone the schipe, and  
 had hyr to ther schipe, so that she was without remady. And as I  
 am infformyde, she had a levynne last off salmon in hyr, whitche per-  
 tenyde to dyveris fyischemongeris off London. And so about x off  
 the cloke the same night, the forsaide Scotische schip dyde sit upon  
 iiij Ynglische schippis, whitche was boune to Newcastle, wheroff on  
 was off York and thother iij off Grymysbe, and one off them was  
 well ordennauncyde, so that ther was contenuall scotinge betwixt hyr  
 and the Scotische schipe by the space off one ouer, and in the meane  
 season ij off the schipis off Grymysbe dyde git away and the schipe  
 off Yorke was rune one grounde amongst the rokis iij myllis frome  
 Whitbe, and after thother schipe with the ordennaunce was inforcyde  
 by the Scotysche men to rune amongst the rokis besyde the other;  
 so that boithe thes schippis ar lost, and the men savide. So the  
 Scotysche men dyde entre them, and dyde fyer the one, and spoillyde  
 the other, but they dyde not medle at that tyme with the Ynglische  
 ordennaunce, and upon Fryday in the morninge I dyd repare thether  
 for savinge off the said ordennaunce; and att my comynge thether,  
 the Ynglische men was fled from ther schippis, and so I dyde make  
 certeyne off my men stande by the ordennaunce, and dide apont one  
 off my schipmen that coulde schott them iff ned ware,—whitche per-  
 cevinge, the Scotische men dyd make forthe ther bott to have wone

1544.

VOL. XI.

Nov. 3. them from us, and came so nye that we schot at them, and they att us. Howbe it my man dyde schutt one schott so nye them, that they war glade to recull agane to ther schippe, and I have maid the ordennaunce to be drawyne by strenthe off men up the cliff, whitche is by estemacyon on hundrethe fawdome, sothat I have viij pecis a bowe, and one benythe. Howbe it the schippe men have suyde to me for ther ordennaunce, and is content to lewe them in my custodye for the defence off the countre. Wherfor I besutche your good lordschipe that I may knawe your pleasor in the premissis; for iff I hade one barell off gowne powdre, I wold trust to do the King majeste right honest service off this cost with this ordennaunce that I hawe. And thus I besutche Jesu conteneu your good lordschipe in mutche honor. Frome Whitbe thes Allhollowe day, by hym that is att your lordschipsis comandment to thutermost off his pouer. (Signed) Rychard Cholmeley.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'Sir Richerd Cholmeley o thErle of Shrewesbury, All 'Hallow Day 1544.' Signet gone.

[1544.]

Nov. 3. **350. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 8.]

After our most hertie commendacions unto your good lorde-shippes. It may like the same tundrestand, that here is arryved one John Drummond trumpetour, who nameth himself to be thErle of Lenoux servaunte, and sayeth that he had not onely a lettre to me thErle of Shrewesbury, to graunte him safeconduct and passeporte from hens in to Scotland, but also certen other lettres from the saide Erle of Lenoux to be delyvered to his frendes in Scotland, all which lettres he sayeth were taken from him by the way hitherwarde betwixt Toxforde and Doncaster, and his chief errande into Scotlande, as he sayeth, is to be an espie there for his sayde maister. Wherefore he hathe sued and moche pressid me the saide erle to have my safeconducte. Whiche because his tale and suggestions seame somewhat suspicyous and very lyke to be untrew, I have and yet do stay and also deteyne him here untill I may have advertisement from your lordeshippes, whether he be the saide Erle of Lenoux servaunt or not, and whether I shall suffer him to passe into Scotland according to his desyre? Whereof it may please your lordshippes to advertise me by the next post.

Fynally, we have as yet harde nothing from your lordeshippes of the sending hither of any money for the furnyture of the Kynges majestes charges here, whereof we can not but mervaille, for to morowe is the pay day of the wages of the garrisons, and we have not here wherewith to furnissh the same for xiiij<sup>ten</sup> dayes, as heretofore we have signefied unto your lordeshippes. Not doubting but your lordeshippes woll consider what rumour or grudge and lacke of service may ensue amongst the rude souldeours, if they be long un-

[1544.]

VOL. XI.

Nov. 3. payed; prayeng your good lordeshippes to remember the same. And thus Almighty God preserve your [lordeshippes] in long lyf, helth and honour. From Darneton the iij<sup>de</sup> day of November. Your lordeshippes assured loving frendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Post scripta: *Verte.* Forasmoche as Sir Ric[hard] Cholmeley knyght, who hathe nowe and at all tymes hertofore bothe paynfullie and diligentlie served the Kinges majeste in thies partes, is sent for by privie seale, to make his apparence this terme afore the generall surveiours—because he cannot as now be well spared from hens, for that diverse of the Scottes shippes lye daylie hovering upon thiese costes, we therfore desier your lordships to vouchesaufe either to write or speake to the saide surveiours, that [h]is saide apparence maye be respited to the begynnyng of the next terme: so as for lacke of his saide apparence presentlie, he susteyne therby no dammage.

The body of the letter written by Sadleyr, the postscript by his clerk. Addressed. Indorsed; '1544.' Shrewesbury's signet.

Nov. 4. **351. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO WHARTON.**

[fol. 10.]

After our right harty commendacions to your good lordship. Forasmucheas this berer the Lard of Tulybern doth nowe presently by the Kinges majestes lycence, returne to Carlisle, wher he myndeth to remayn for a tyme to procure certeyn of his freendes and servauntes to com unto him for the staye of his goodes and familie in Scotland, and getting also somme portion of his sayd goodes brought to him for his better helpe and succour here—during the which tyme of his abode at Carlisle, he hath promised aswel to travail for getting of asmuch intelligence concerning the commen affayres of that realme as he maye possibly atteigne unto, as also to make you pryvey from tyme to tyme to all such intelligences and other his procedinges and conferences with any man there,—thiese shalbe tadvertise you that the Kinges majestes pleasure is, that your lordship shal not only take such ordre as the sayd Lard of Tullybern maye in all thinges at his arryval be entreteyned with such gentlenes as apperteyneth, but also that such personnes as he shal name unto you, maye have assuraunce from your lordship to com and goo from tyme to tyme. And albeit we doubt not but that the sayd lard, having the Kinges majeste conceyved soo good an opinion of him, woll of himself procede frankly with you touching al conferences, intelligences, and other his procedinges, and doo nor attempte anything wherunto you shal not be pryvey,—yet the Kinges majestes pleasure was we shuld specially advertise you to have a good regarde and special eye unto him for the same, and as occacion shal serve, tadvertise what you shal see that waye, with



[1544.]

VOL. XI.

Nov. 4. al such other intelligences as shal com to your knoweledge worthy advertisement.

Draft corrected by Petre. Indorsed: 'M. to the Lord Wharton, the iiij<sup>th</sup> of 'November 1544.'

Nov. 4. **352. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SHREWSBURY.** [fol 13.]

After our most hartie commendacions unto your good lordship. Forasmoch as this berer the Lard of Tulibarne repayreth at this present by the Kinges majestes licence to Carlisle, and shall remayn there for a season aswell for certen busynesse of his owne, as for thadvancement of the Kinges majestes affayres with his service there, lykeas wee doubt not he will at more length declare unto you,—thies bee tadvertise thatt the Kinges majestes pleasure is you shall not only suffer hym to passe quyetly by yow, butt also enter-tyning hym, se him savely conveyed thither and furnisshed with hable post horses for his conveyance accordingly.<sup>1</sup> Forasmoch as this berer the Lard of Tulibarne doth presently passe by the Kinges majestes licence to Carlisle, wher he purposeth to remayn for a certayn space for such causes, as hym self (wee doubt nott) will declare un to yow, wee have thought in respect of the good affection the Kinges majeste beareth towards hym, nott only to commend hym to your lordshipp by thies our lettres, butt also to pray yow to take such order as he may quyetly passe and bee furnisshed with post horses and such other necessaries for his passage, as shall apperteyne.

Henry Montney, Henry Sherwood, Ric. Close, William Smyth.<sup>2</sup>

Indorsed: 'M. to thErle of Shrewesbury, iiij<sup>o</sup> Novembris 1544.'

Nov. 5. **353. THE SAME TO THE SAME.** [fol 15.]

After our most harty commendacions. The Kinges majestes pleasure is, thatt with as good speede as yow may possibly, yow shall cause to be sawen and transported to Bulleyn xxx<sup>ti</sup> or xl<sup>m</sup> borde, and also take order thatt x or xij shippes laden with tymbre of all sortes may be sent thithar with lyke diligence. For the more speede wherof, his majestes pleasure is thatt yow shall bee continually sending over of the sayd borde and tymber from tyme to tyme as yow may provide the same.

After our most harty commendations un to your good lordshippe. The Kinges majeste hath byn advertised of your lettres of the <sup>3</sup> and understanding by the same thatt one greatt parte of the walles of Barwyk is nowe fallen down, and more very lyke to decay this wynter: forasmuch as the tyme of the yere

<sup>1</sup> Corrected to this point by Petre, the remainder of the draft in his writing.

<sup>2</sup> These names noted by Petre at foot.

<sup>3</sup> Blank in MS.

[1544.]

VOL. XI.

Nov. 5. sarveth nott now to make any buylding for reparation of the same, his majeste hath commawndyd us to require your lordshipp to cause such order to be taken for making of rampers as may best sarve for the defence and savegarde of the town for the tyme,—and causing the watche to be contynually kept ther with more diligence and som greter number, yow shall also take order thatt the castell may bee diligently seen un to as apperteyneth.

And touching thenterprise to Coldingham which Sir George Bowes desireth, yow shall understand thatt his majeste, nott doubting butt the sayd M<sup>r</sup> Bowes wyll have a good respect and wise foresight to the wise handling of the same,—is pleased thatt the same bee commytted un to hym, if it shall so be thought to yow and the warden convenient; by whose advise and counsayle his majeste is pleased the same bee attempted, and nott otherwise.

And wher Robert Maxwell semeth to make suit thatt a servant of thErl of Angusses and one other of his, may comme hithar with lettres from ther masters, for such causes as in ther sayd lettres bee conteynyd,—his majeste thinking thatt no hurt can issue of the hyring of them, is pleased thatt licence be grawnted for ther commyng accordingly.

Fynally, forasmoch as it appereth by the lettres from the Lorde Evre, thatt ther is no commodite to be hadd by any assurance to be taken with thinhabitantes of the barony of Bonkell, the Kinges majeste hath commawnded us to remytt thatt mater to bee by yow considered, and if ther shall ensue noe other commodite by grawnting of the sayd assurance, then appereth by the reoport of the sayd Lord Evre, thatt then they bee left in the same state they bee att att this present, without grawnting any other assurance un to them.

Two separate drafts in Petre's writing. Indorsed: 'M. to thErl of Shrewesbury v<sup>to</sup> Novembris 1544.'

1544.

Nov. 5. **354. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 16.]

After our right hartie commendacions to your good lordships. We have received lettres from the lord president of the Kynges majestes counsaile in thies northe partes, with others addressed to the saide president from M<sup>r</sup> Lentall and M<sup>r</sup> Lacie justices of peax within the countie of Yorke; by the whiche your lordships shall perceive how the Scottes continew their malice, to thannoyance of the Kynges majestes subjectes uppon thiese costes. Wherefore we have thought good to send upp the lettres to your lordships, to thintent it maye please you to declare the contentes of the same to the Kynges majeste. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lyef, healthe, and honour. From Darneton the v<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1544. Your good lordships assured loving

1544.

VOL. XI.

Nov. 5. freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet gone.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) The President to Shrewesbury. [fol. 18.]

Right honourable and my singler good lorde, aftir humble recommendacions unto your lordship. Pleas it the same to be advertised, that this presente day I have receyved lettres frome M<sup>r</sup> Lentall and M<sup>r</sup> Lacy now being at Flamburgh, whiche I do sende unto your good lordship herein closed. Whereby ye may perceive that ther be ennymes on that coste, with parte of ther procedinges and attemptates.

Furthewith upone the receipte of the said lettres, I did sende the copie thereof enclosed in myne owne lettres, to M<sup>r</sup> governour of Hull, desiring hym to helpe to make provisiōe for shotte, pouudir, and suche other munitions of warre, and provisions to be hadde there, as he thought mete for defencé of that coste, and the saufgarde of the Kinges majesties poore subjectes duellinge thereaboutes. As knowithe Almightye God, who evermore preserve you my singler good lorde. Writtene at the Kinges majesties paloyis at Yorke the thirde day of Novembre, at viij<sup>th</sup> of the clok at night. Your good lordships assured oratour ever at commaundemente. (Signed) Robert Landaffe.

Addressed (to Shrewesbury). Indorsed : '1544.' Signet lost.

(2) The Justices to the President. [fol. 20.]

Right honorable and oure singler good lorde, oure most boundoin dewtie hadd in remembraunce. Maye it please your lordship to be advertesid, that there hath byn takyne betwene this and Thursdaye nyght last past, syxe shippis, wherof one is burnt; whiche shippis war taken betwene Flamburgh Hedd and Whitbye. And there nowe lythe daylye in sight before Flamburgh and Byrdlington, dyvers tymes within one quarter of a myle of the land, fyve or sixe sayle of Scotyshe shippis. And uppon Tewesdaye last past, being Symons daye and Jude, we war at Flamburgh Hed, where laye at anker within gounshot foure sayle of the Scotyshe shippis, whiche had that daye taken a price at Flamburgh Hed at mass tyme; and we caused the Kinges towe gonners to shote of to theme, being within gonne shott to the grettest ship of the foure,—and so we shot of foure shot with one pece where there is no more, and so theye war overshott at all the foure tymes. And that fourte shot shotover, the gonners hadd no more powder, and there theye lye withoute powder or shot at this daye, and so have they done synce Twesdaye last past. And after that last shot of the foure, being

1544.

VOL. XI.

Nov. 5. half one quartour of a noure after the last shot, theye shot of one pece of ordenaunce owte of that ship whiche we shot at, and shot clere over oure heddes to the land, over and above the clyffes owte of the se. So that withoute youre lordeship wilbe so good lorde as to assartayne M<sup>r</sup> lyvetenant of Hull by your lordeships lettres or otherwyse, wherebye ther maye be bothe shot and pounder conveyed unto the sayde places, the coste theraboute shalbe burnt to their owne dowres; and withoute dayelye and nyghtlye watche, we thynk theye will burne the shippes and the botes in the harboros and peres hereaboute. Thus the Hollye Gost preserve your lordeshipe. Frome Byrdlington the thurd daye of Novembre in the mornyng. Your lordeships to comaund. (Signed) Philip Lentall, Robert Lacy.

Written by Lentall. Addressed: 'To the right honorable and to our singler good lorde, my lord presedent of the Kinges most honorable counsaile established on the north parties.' Indorsed. Signet, an antique head.

[1544.]

Nov. 6. 355. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SHREWSBURY.

[fol. 21.]

Lodge's Illus-  
trations, vol. i.  
pp. 70-73.

Aftre our right hartly commendations. The Kinges majeste having seen and considered your letter of the iij of this instant, hath willed us for awnswar tadvertise your lordeshipp, fyrst, touching such annoyances as have byn lately doon by the Scottes upon those sees: lykeas his majeste is very sory to hyre thatt any of his loving subjectes shuld suffer any such losse or hynderaunce, so his majeste doth some whatt marveyle thatt the merchauntes and others of Newcastle and other portes and crekes of these costes, who only do susteyne the greatt hynderance, and might with no greatt charge have provided for the same, have nott all this yere manned forthe nor sett to the sees any vessells for defence of their own goodes and trafique! If they hadd employed some part of ther vessels to the warres for ther own defences,—as his majestes subjectes have doon and yett doo in sondry other partes,—they shulde nott only have escaped thes losses which they doo now susteyne, butt also by thatt meanes have kept the sees open, and have contynned ther occupieng, to thonour of his majeste and moch to ther own benefite. And therfor considering the greatt navie his majeste hath now upon the narrowe sees, which for sondry purposes may nott bee divided, his majestes pleasure is thatt your lordeshipp shall travayle with thinhabitantes of the portes and creekes within your commission, to doo as other his majestes subjectes have doon all this yere, and yett doo in many other partes of the realme. We assure yow ther ar att the lest, of the west partes xij or xvj shippes of warre abroad att ther own adventures, who have goten this yere amonges them (as it is credibly reported) nott so lytel as x<sup>m</sup> li. The town of Rye hath all this yere hadd iij or iiij vessels abroad for the warres, and gayned very moch by it. The men of Norffolk and Suffolke have during all this hering tyme sett forth vessels of ther own for the wafting of the

[1544.]

VOL. XI.

Nov. 6. fysshermen. And your lordshippes must consider it will be over burdalous and almost impossible thatt the Kinges majeste shuld sett to the sees, shippes to defende all partes of the realme, and kepe the narrow sees withall. And seing others have doon and doo as we have heretofore wryten, wherby they fynd lucre and yett kepe the sees open for the trafique, yow shall declare to those within your commission, thatt they shall shew themselves loving subjectes to his majeste, to take such order as the lyke may be doon amonges them as is doon in other partes of the realme,—wherunto they of New Castell ar somoch more bounden in reason then others, by cause they ar nott charged with the payments of subsidies and xv<sup>th</sup>, wherwith other his majestes subjectes bee charged, and yett neverthelesse have for ther own commodites doon, and yett doo as we have heretofore wryten.

And wher yow desire to know his majestes pleasure touching the hostaiges, wee have heretofore signified his highnes pleasure un to yow for the bestowing of them in such places as shuld be thought to yow most convenient; and for the charges of ther fynding, we think his majeste hath nott befor thes warres byn charged with any other hostages in case lyke. And yett his majestes pleasure is thatt your lordshipp shall, for a more certayn knowlege, fully examyn whatt hath byn used in case lyke befor thies warres,—and if his majeste have byn charged with the fynding of such hostages in tyme past, uppon advertismment from yow his majeste will appoynt order to be taken for thies also accordingly; and requireth your lordshipp to wryte to Sir Raphe Evre to cause thies men which have now given thies hostages, to bee doing annoyances from tyme to tyme. And touching the trumpetour of thErle of Lynox, the Kinges majeste taketh in very good part your staing of hym, for the troth is he stale away from the sayd Erle—and therfor his majeste requireth your lordshipp to take order for sending of hym hithar.

Draft by Petre. Indorsed: 'M. to thErle of Shrewesbury, vj<sup>o</sup> Novembris '1544.'

Nov. 7. 356. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 24.]

Please it your royall majeste tunderstande, that we have receyved lettres of the ij<sup>de</sup> of Novembre from the lordes of your highnes counsaile,—by the whiche we have perceyved not onely your most gracious pleasure for the incouraging and stirring of the Scottes whiche have lately entered into bande and servyce with your majeste, to do suche annoyaunce and exployttes from tyme to tyme as may be som demonstracion of theyr good will to observe theyr couvenautes, and what order shall be taken for the bestowing of the pledges which it hathe pleased your majeste to commytte to the

[1544.]

VOL. XI.

Nov. 7. discession of me the Erle of Shrewsburye; but also that your majeste hathe caused to be sent hitherwardes fyve thowsand poundes for the payment of your garrisons on the Borders, whereof also your majestes pleasure is, that the garrison men of Berwike shoulde be satisfied of theyr wages which hath ben so long unpaid. In all which thinges, like as we have alrede in parte thereof accomplished your most gracious pleasure, so shall the rest be executed accordinglye. And touching the saide pledges, I the saide Erle have sent for v of the best of them—that is to say, the pledges of the Lardes of Fernyherst, Cesford, Hundelee, Boundjedwourth, and the shreffes of Tevydale, intending to bestowe them within the lande in Nottingham or Derbye sheires, in such gentlemens handes as we shall thinke conveyent,—oneles your majeste shall thinke mete to have them otherwise bestowed—and the rest shall lyke wise be commytted to suche honest and safe custodie as shall aperteyne.

Fynally, we have receyved other lettres from the wardens of the Est and Myddle Marches, conteyning amongst other advertise-mentes, such enterprises and exploytes as they have of late caused to be don in Scotlande,—whiche lettres we have thought mete to be sent herewith unto your royall majeste, whom God Almightye preserve in long lyf and most prosperous state of helth, and sende your majeste thaccomplishment of your most noble and pryncely hertes desyres. From Darneton the vij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Francis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Shrewsbury's wafer signet.

Nov. 8. **357. SHREWSBURY, &c., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 26.]

After our most hertie recommendacions unto your good lordeshippes. We have receyved certen lettres from the lorde warden of the West Marches, with lettres to him from Roberte Maxwell, and one of his espielles in Scotland, which we sende herewith to your lordeshippes, to be declared unto the Kynges majeste. And touching Robert Maxwelles request for the sending of one of his servauntes to his father, with such thinges and necessaries as he hathe requyred by his former lettres, we have written to the saide Lorde Wharton to answer him according to the Kynges majestes pleasure signefied unto us by your lordeshippes last lettres. And semblable, touching such matiers as the saide Lorde Wharton wryteth of in the begynnyng of his saide lettres, which he referreth to the declaracion of his soon,—your lordeshippes shall more playnely perceyve the same by his saide son, who repayreth now to the Courte. They be pryvate sutes of his owne, touching his office, whiche it may please your lordeshippes to consider and advaunce, as by your wisdomes shalbe thought most expedient. Thus the Holy Ghost preserve your good

[1544.]

VOL. XI.

Nov. 8. lordshippes in long lyf, helth, and honour. From Darneton the viij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre. Your lordshippes assured loving frendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Shrewesbury's signet.

1544.

Nov. 10. **358. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO PETRE.** [fol. 28.]

Sir, after our right hartie commendacions. We have receyved certain lettres from the lorde warden of the Middle Marches, with others addressed to the saide warden from the Larde of Farnyherst, and also a lettre from Sir George Dowglas to the saide larde of Farnyherst. All whiche we have thought mete to sende unto youe herwith; prayeng youe to declare the contentes of the same to the Kinges majeste. And thus fare youe right hartelye well. From Darneton the x<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1544. Your assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed (to Petre). Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

Nov. 11. **359. THE SAME TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 30.]

After our most hartie commendacions to your good lordships. We have received certain lettres from the lordes wardens of thEst and Middle Marches, whiche we have thought mete to sende upp to your lordships herwith, to thintent your lordships maye declare the contentes of the same to the Kynges majeste.

Also I thErle of Shrewesburie have receyved an other lettre from the Lorde Evers and others, commissioners appoynted for the levyeng of a lone silver for the space of three yeres, to be taken of the Scottes and all other alyens within the countie of Northumberland,—whiche lettre I sende unto your lordships herinclosed, to thintent your lordships maye understand their sute, and consider the same accordingle. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lyef, healthe, and honour. From Darneton the xj<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1544. Your good lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Post scripta: We received a lettre from the Lorde Evers, with an other of Gilbert Swynhoes addressed to the saide Lorde Ever, conteyning suche intelligences as he hathe latelie gotten oute of Scotland; whiche also it maye please your good lordships to receive herwith, and tadvertise the Kinges majeste of the same.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

Nov. 12. **360. THE SAME TO THE SAME.** [fol. 32.]

After our right hartie commendacions unto your good lordships. We have received lettres from the lorde warden of thEst Marches,

1544.

VOL. XI.

Nov. 12. whiche we sende herwith, to thintent the Kynges majeste maye be advertised of the contentes of the same. And yesterdaye arrived here your lordships lettres, declaring his majestes pleasure for the diminissing of the garrisons on the Borders; whiche we have considered, and doo thinke that if the Scottes whiche have alreadie layed their pledges to serve his majeste doo meane good faythe, and that suche others wooll com in and doo the lyke, as be mencioned in the saide lorde wardens lettres, lyke as shall appeare to your lordships by the same—the Kynges majeste in our poure opinions, shall not nede to be at charges with any greate nombre to lye in garrison. Nevertheles, when we doo consider that it is onelie the feare of the Kynges majestes force and power that compellith the Scottes to com in after this sorte, supposing that if we shulde nowe withdrawe any parte of the garrisons from the Borders, wherby the same shulde be moche weakened, it myght be a meane to stave suche as by the saide lettres it appearith woolde com in,—and agayne remembring that nowe latelie we have had advertisement, whiche we sent upp to your lordship with our last lettres, that the Scottes looke for ayde oute of Fraunce, and intende at their parliament, whiche (as is saide) they nowe holde, to conclude to ley garrisons on their Borders, albeit we beleve it not—we doo therefore forbear fourthwith to diminisse the garrisons, till we shall see further in the premisses. Wherin the Kinges majeste shall susteyne never a whitt the more charge, for that thole nombre of the garrisons having been alwayes accustomed payed a monethes wages beforehand, have alreadie received their wages to the last daye of this present, whiche cannot be had agayne oute of the souldiours handes convenientlie,—and before that daye shalbe expired, we shall take order for the diminissing of the saide garrisons, according to theeffectes of your lordships saide lettres, onles, upon suche cawses as maye percase arrise and growe in the meane season, we shall have other commaundement from the Kinges majeste, or your lordships on his highnes bihaulfe. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lyef, healthe, and honour. From Darneton the xij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1544. Your good lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Francis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's wafer signet.

Nov. 15. 361. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 34.]

After our right hartie commendacions unto your good lordships. It maye lyke the same to receive herwith suche lettres as we have received from the wardens of thEst and Middle Marches, the contentes wherof it maye please yow to declare unto the Kinges majeste, and tadvertise us of his most gracious pleasure uppon the same.

And where as uppon your lordships lettres of the vj<sup>th</sup> of this



1544.

VOL. XI.

Nov. 15. present, addressed to me the Erle of Shrewesbury, I wrote immediatlie to the marchauntes and inhabitantes of Newcastle, and of other porte townes within my commission, and signefied unto them the Kynges majestes pleasure for the setting fourthe of shippes to the see for defence of these costes,—in whiche parte I gave them the best advise I coulde, according to theeffectes of your lordships saide lettres, and alledged unto them suche consideracions as I thought myght the rather induce them therunto,—I have now received such aunswer to the same from Yorke and Newcastle, as ye shall perceive by their lettres, whiche I have thought mete to sende herwith unto your lordships.

Finallie, here arrived oone James Colqwhouan, a Scottishman who pretendeth to be thErle of Lenoux servaunt, and for his sake to be banished oute of Scotland. He brought with him lettres from thErle of Anguisshe to the Ladie Margarett, and also others to thErle of Lenoux from the Lard of Hundele and the capitayn of Dunbrytayne. And forasmuch as the Larde of Tuyllibarne, beyng here present at tharrivall of the saide James Colqwhouan, seamed sumwhat to suspect him to be towards the Cardinall, and that he myght be suborned by the same to com in to England and be as an espie aboute the saide Erle of Lenoux—whiche the saide Larde of Tullibarne doothe nevertheless but conjecture and suppose that it maye be so—we thought best therefore to sende his lettres unto your lordships to be delyvered or otherwise, as shalbe to your wisdomes thought most convenient. And we have permitted him to folowe after in journey, who departed hens yesterdaye, and wooll as we thinke, be with the saide Erle of Lenoux within these vj or vij dayes at the ferthest. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lyef, healthe, and honour. From Darneton the xv<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1544. Your good lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet, damaged.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 35.]

(1) James Colquhoun to Lennox.

My lord, eftir maist hartlye commendatyone of sarvyce. Pleis your l[ordshype] to wyt I comme to Darrintone this Thwrisday, and my lord lwtennan hes takyn the wryttins fray me and hes send tham be post to your l[ordschype]; prayand your l[ordschype] to keyp tham qwhyll I cum to your l[ordschype], becauis ye wyll nocht ken the affek of the credyt qwhyll I cum. Thayr is ane byll fray my l[ord] of Angwis to your vyif, ane uthir fray the capten of Dunbartan, ane fra the Layrd of Hwntele. Nocht ellis. God have your l[ordschyp] in kepyng. (Signed) Be youris sarvand at comand, Jamis Colqwhouan.

No address or seal.

1544.

VOL. XI.

Nov. 15.

(2) The mayor, &amp;c., of York to Shrewsbury.

[fol. 37.]

Right honourable and oure especyall good lorde, in oure full humble maner wee recommend us unto your lordeship. Pleas it the same to knowe that wee have receyvyd your mooste luffyng lettres, datyd at Darneton the xj<sup>th</sup> of Novembre last past; perceyvyng therby that it is the Kinges majestie pleasour and yours to knowe what shippes we may manne and setforthe to the seas at this present? Signifyng your said lordeship, that wee have no shippes nor maryners belongyng to the cite of York, but onely lightners that carryes oure merchaundyses daly betwixt Hull and York. For truthe is, that when wee make any adventure beyond see, wee freyght some of the shippes ayther of Hull, Newcastle or of some other place, by reason that wee have no shipping belongyng the sayd city. For if that wee had, wee wold have beyn right gladd in our hartes to have accomplished the Kinges said majestie pleasour and yours in that behalf at this tyme, accordyng to oure mooste bowndon dewties. As oure welbelovyd brother Mr Robert Paycok one of the aldermen of the said city, can more playnlie enfourme youre seyde lordeship at large, to whome wee besuche your lordeship to gyf credence therin; and also of your lordeship goodnes to helpe that the Mynte at York for conyng, may goo forward for the relevyng of all us the Kinges poore subjectes bothe of the said city and all the contree there abowtes nowe standing in necessytye of money. And thus the Blyssed Trinite evermore contynue you oure seyde especyall good lorde in honour. Frome the seyde cite of York under the seall of the office of the maryaltie of the same this xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre.<sup>3</sup> By your lordeshippes owen assuryd, (signed) Petter Robynson mare of Yorke and hys bredir of the awdarmen of the same.

Addressed (to Shrewsbury). Indorsed: 'The mayor and aldermen of York to 'thErle of Shrewesbury xiiij<sup>o</sup> Novembris 1544.' Trace of large round seal destroyed.

(3) The mayor, &amp;c., of Newcastle to Shrewsbury.

[fol. 39.]

Pleasethe your good lordeship to be advertised, I and my brethern, suche as ar at home, have receyved your honourable letters dated at Darnton the x<sup>th</sup> of Novembre, and upon the opening of the same, dyd also sende for suche of my brethern as were nigh unto this towne, and other of the moste honest inhabitantes here, as also owners and maisters of shippes and other whiche we thought most mete, for the accomplishment off the contentes of your said moste honourable letters. Thinking our selves moste bounden unto your good lordeship for your good advertisement and mocyon, wherby we might doo the thing that might redounde unto the contentacion of the Kinges majestie and your good lordeship, in declaring our good willes. Nevertheles, good lorde, upon our meting, having afore us suche owners, maisters of shippes and maryners as ar here, and shoulde have set fourthe this interprise, we have

1544.

VOL. XI.

Nov. 15. perceyved and certainlie doethe knowe that the moste parte of the maryners belonging this towne ar al redie in the Kinges majesties service, and in sondrie portes of the costes of Norffolke and Suffolke, —fledde for the sore visitacion whiche hathe bene here, and as yet not all quenched,—there too procure a lyving unto the tyme they may savely retourne home again; and other suche shippes as coulde than get maryners, did sayle fromhens at Lammas or soone after, of whiche the moste parte doethe lye in harberies, driven in by men of warr, and not comme home; and other somme (as we ar enfourmed), taken by the same men of warr. So that upon the reporte of the owners and maisters of suche shippes as we have at home (whiche ar of the best shippes we have belonging our towne), they cannot get by any meanes thirtie maryners suche as they dare adventure to bring to gither, to furnishe twoo shippes in marchandises. And soo, good lorde, although even nowe this present tyme shoulde be our principall shipping, whiche we use to have for the relieff and socour of our selves and the hole countrey for the hole yere, yet we ar driven of necessitie to forbere our shipping unto suche tyme as the towne may be in a better staye, leeste that in our hastie medling we bring this towne in a further desolacion to the utter undoing of us. Wherfore we moste entierlie beseche your lordeship to pondre and consider the premisses, as the case requirethe at this present; and whan it shall pleas Almightye God that we may savelie entermedle, we shalbe redie with all diligence with our bodie and gooddes to doo in this behalve onr uttermoste powers. Thus the Blissed Trynitie ever preserve your good lordeship in moche honour. At Newcastell upon Tyne the xij<sup>th</sup> day of Novembre. By your good lordeshippis at commaundement, the maiour and his brethern off Newcastell upon Tyne. (Signed) By me Robert Lewen, Jamys Lawson, Herre Anderson, Robert Brandlyng, Andro Bewyk.

Addressed (to Shrewsbury). Indorsed: '1544.' Seal lost.

Nov. 16. **362.** SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 41.]

After our right hartie commendacions to your good lordships. We have received certain lettres from the lord warden of thEst Marches, with others addressed to the saide lorde warden from Gilbert Swynho, conteynyng suche intelligences as he hathe latelie gotten oute of Scotland; whiche we have thought mete to sende to your lordships herwith. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lyef, health and honour. From Darne-ton the xvj<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1544. Your good lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed, Indorsed, Shrewsbury's wafer signet.

[1544.]

VOL. XI.

Nov. 19. 363. SHREWSBURY, &amp;C., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 43.]

Please it your royall majeste to understonde, that presently we have receyved a lettre from the lorde warden of the Est Marches, which we have thought mete to sende herewith unto your majeste. And where it shall appere unto your highnes by the same, that the saide warden hath gotten the Abbey of Coldingham, and furnished the same with a garrison to kepe it to your majestes use, we have wrytten to him agayn that if he fynde the same tenable with any convenyent number, and that it may be well victualled from tyme to tyme in any convenyent sorte, that then he shall kepe it untill your majestes pleasure shalbe further knowen on that behalf. But to say our opynyons unto your majeste, we thinke that in case the Scottes shall with any power approche the same with any gret peces of artyllery, it is not tenable oneles it were of more strength and better furnisshed then it is at this present. Beseching your royall majeste to advertise us of your most gracious pleasure in this behalf. Thus Almightye God preserve your royall majeste in long lyf and good helth, and sende the same most prosperous successe in all your majestees affayres, as your most noble and princely herte desyreth. From Darneton the xix<sup>th</sup> day of November. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Post scripta: Arryved here a lettre from the Lardes of Cesforde and Fernyherst, which of late have couvenaunted to serve your majeste according to suche articles as we sent lately to your highnes; which lettre we sende herewith unto your majeste, beseching that it may please the same to advertise us of your most gracious pleasure what answer we shall make unto them?—which we shall accomplish according to our most bounden dueties.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet lost.

1544.

Nov. 19. 364. THE QUEEN OF SCOTS TO THE SHERIFF OF ROXBURGH.

[fol. 45.]

Maria be the graice of God queine of Scottis, to owr schyreffis of Roxbrough and his deputtis, and to owr lovatis messyngarris Wilyem Champnaye, our schyreffis in that pairt, conjuntlie and severalie spetiallie contituid, Greting.—For samekill as owr ald inimyis of England be byrnyngis, slawyther, and heirschip of owr legies, nocht sparand ony kynd of parsonis, baytht wyffis, barnis, hes drawin to thair opinyon mony tratouris of owr realme, and inspetiall the inabytouris of Tevidaille, Lyddisdale, Haisdell, Hewisdaille, and ane grete part of the Mersh, and will nocht fail to draw the inabytouris thairof to thair faytht and opunyoun of England, and ar inpurpois with the haill Scottismen that ar ellis drawin and wilbe drawin to thair opunyoun, to inwayd owr realme to the inwart partis of the

1544.

VOL. XI.

Nov. 19. samyn, and baytht byrn, hery and slaye and maik playn conquest thair of, without thai be rasistyt, and becaus the occasioun heir of is wnderstandyt be owr darest cusyng and tutour James eirll of Airrene Lord Hammylton, etc., protectour and governour of owr realme, and haill lordis of the samyn, to haif bene throwcht greit waryence and discord betwixt the nobyllis and grete man tharof, the quhilkis discord and waryance is now cessyt be guyd unyte, frainschip, and concord that is now fynallie maid betwixt owr said derrest tutour and governour and nobill men of owr realme; and thairfor ar all in ane mynd and purpois to rys and concur to gydder to rasist owr said ald innimeis of England and Scottismen that assistis to thaim, and that ar cummyn to thair opinnyon, and to expell thame furthe of owr realme of Scotland, with help of God Almychty, and to keip owr realme in the ald astayt and liberte, OWR WILL is heirfor and we chairgis yow straytlie and commandis that incontinent thir owr letteris seyn, ye pas to the mercat cors of owr burgh of Jedburgh, and uthar placis neydfull, and thair be opyn proclamatioun, in owr name and auctorite, command and chairgis all and syndry eirllis, lordis, barr[ounes], gentilmen landytmen and substantious yeman men, baytht in to burghe and land, als wele ragalite as ryalte, dwelland apon spirituall mennis landis as temporall mennys landis, with thairis honest and substantious howshaldis weill accumpinyt, boddin in feir of weir, in thairis best maner, cum and meit owr said tutour and governour in Edinburgh the xxvj daye of this moneth of November instant with xi dayis fornysching in wittallis eftir thair cuming to his grace, and to pas forwart with him to the Bordouris to the affect abone writtin, wnder the payn of tynsell of lyf, landis, and gudis, with sartyficioun to thaim that cummis nocht, at thairis aschettis salbe disponyt without ony [r]emet, the quhilk to do we commyt to yow conjuntlie and severalie owr full powar be thir owr letteris, deliverand thaim be yow dewlie executy and indorsyt agan to the berar. Gyffin under owr singnet at Stirlyng the xix daye of November and of owr ryng the secund yer. Per actum dominorum consilij.

In a Scottish official hand. Addressed (in another Scottish hand): 'To my lord warden of the Myddill March of England.' Indorsed: 'Per actum dominorum consilij Scotie.'

Nov. 21. 365. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 46.]

After our most hartie commendacions to your good lordships. It maye lyke the same tundrestand that we have received your lettres of the xv<sup>th</sup> of this instant, by the whiche we doo perceive not onelie that the Kynges majeste lyketh well our resolution touching the garrisons, but also that his majestes pleasure is that we shulde advertise eftsones our opinions therin before thende of this moneth,

1544.

VOL. XI.

Nov. 21. withoute discharging any parte of the saide garrisons, till we shall knowe further of his highnes pleasure in that parte. And nowe to shewe our poure myndes unto your good lordships in the same,—the Scottes proceedinges are so variable and incertain, that we cannot certaynlie saye whither it were good or expedient for the Kynges majeste at this tyme to diminysshe or withdrawe any parte of his force and power from the Borders or not—for in case the Scottes whiche of late have couvenaunted to serve his majeste (having nowe their landes and goodes assured for the same), shall perfourme and observe their promises, we see not that it shalbe nedefull to kepe any number in garrison, for that (thassurances beyng graunted to the saide Scottes as aforesaide), there is none exploytes to be doone nere the Borders. And on thother side, if they shulde agree so well together in Scotland nowe at their parliament, as of late we had advertisement, and shulde percase ley any garrisons uppon their frontures, aswell for thannoyance of the saide Scottes beyng assured and taken for the Kynges majestes servauntes, as also for the execution of their malice uppon his highnes territories and subjectes, wherof albeit we see no lykelyhoode, ne can think that (their countrey being so divasted as it is), eyther they have any convenient places to ley in garrisons, or be able of themselves to beare the charges of the same, onles they have ayde oute of Fraunce, whiche they have so long looked for,—yet if they shulde so doo, we thinke it were not expedient in that case, for the Kynges majeste to weaken his Borders so muche by the diminucion of the garrisons, as they shulde not be able aswell to supporte the saide Scottes assured, if they declare themselves for the Kynges majeste, according to their promyse, as also bothe to defende and offende thennemyes from tyme to tyme, as the case shall reqwyer. And agayne, if it shalbe thought convenient to ley a garrison at Coldingham, for the keeping therof to the Kinges majestes use, if it maye be doone convenyentlie, whither it shalbe then expedient so to weaken the frontures as their shall not remayne for a tyme suche a convenient power at hand as maye be able to relief those which lye at Coldingham, in case thennemyes shall bring thither any power to distresse the same,—we remytt to your good lordships to be considered by your wisdomes, who can more depelie weye and ponder the premisses then we can. And what shalbe the Kynges majestes pleasure in the same, uppon knowledge therof, we shall execute it accordingly.

After the writing herof, arrived here suche lettres as we sende herwith to your lordships from the Lorde Wharton, by the whiche it appearith unto us that he hathe doone the Kynges majeste honest service; not doubting but your lordships wooll declare theeffectes of his saide lettres unto his highnes, and advertise us of his most gracioux pleasure uppon the same. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lyef, healthe and honor. From Darneton

1544.

VOL. XI.

Nov. 21. the xxj<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1544. Your good lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's wafer signet.

[1544.]

Nov. 22. 366. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SHREWSBURY. [fol. 48.]

Lodge's Illustrations, vol. i., pp. 77-80.

After our right hartly commendations un to your good lordeship. The Kinges majeste hath seen your lettres of the xix<sup>th</sup> of this instant, and touching the keping of Coldingham, his highnes thinketh it a very mete place to be kept, if it war possible to have the same fortifyed. And therfor being desierous to have as much doon thatt way as may be devised, hath presently send down in post his majestes servant W.,<sup>1</sup> to consider and vieu the sayd place, with whom his highnes requireth yow tappoynt to M<sup>r</sup> carpentar and M<sup>r</sup> mason<sup>2</sup> to joyn for thatt purpose; and if it shall be thought upon the vieu and consideration therof, thatt it may bee kept or in short tyme made teneble, his majeste wold have a garrison left there, and as moch doon for the fortifieng and keping therof as shall or may be doon possibly. And if upon a good consideration, it shall bee thought onmete to be kept or fortifyed, then his majeste wold have the sayd hows and church holly rased, and utterly destroyed, and so left without any garrison to kepe the same.

And for awnswar to the Lardes of Cesfurth and Ferniherstes lettres, his majeste is pleased thatt a post bee layd at Jebdworth, and thatt the sayd Ferniherst and Cesforthes servantes may by order taken by your lordshipp and counsayle, have libertie to go and passe to and fro as shall be thought good to your lordeshipp. And wher they desire to be supported with men and money for ther defence and annoyaunce of ther enemyes,—his majeste is also contentyd thatt yow shall signifie un to them with as good wordes as yow shall think good, thatt his majeste will se them ayded and supported with men from tyme to tyme as ther need shall require, and is also contentyd thatt yow doo for the tyme bestow iiij<sup>c</sup> crownes between them, for the relief and entertejment of suche as doo joyne with them in the sarvice of his majeste; with further promys thatt as his majeste shall se a more certayn declaration of the[ir] troth and loyall proceeding, so shall they nott fayl to bee holpen with money. And as yow shal perceyve them temploye in the fyrst moneth the iiij<sup>c</sup> crownes nowe ordered to be gyven, so his majeste is pleased yow shal contynue the same for one other moneth, and furthar yf yow shall see them deserving accordingly.

Draft by Petre, much altered. Indorsed: 'M. to thErle of Shrewesbury, 'xxij<sup>o</sup> Novembris 1544.'

<sup>1</sup> 'Archan' an Italian, in the printed Minute.

<sup>2</sup> 'Of Berwick' in the print.

1544.

VOL. XI.

Nov. 23. 367. SHREWSBURY, &amp;C., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 50.]

Please it your royall majeste tunderstand, that yesternyght arryved here Sir George Bowes from Barwycke, who brought unto us lettres from the Lorde Evers, and certain articles conteynnyng his credence subscribed by the saide Lorde Evre. Whiche lettres and articles we have thought mete to sende herwith unto your majeste, to be considered by your highe wisdom. The saide Sir George Bowes sayeth that Coldingham was easely woone without any resistence, and he hathe besought us to be most humble suyters unto your majeste, that it myght please the same to give the barony of Coldingham to him and his heyres; for the whiche he offerith with his retinewe of a hundreth whiche be nowe in your majestes wages in garrison on the Borders, to kepe the saide howse of Coldingham withoute putting your highnes to any further charge, then for the wages whiche he and his saide retinew have alreadie,—whiche wages also he requyereth but duryng the warres. And in the meane season he offreth at his owne charges to fortifie the same in suche wise as he trusteth it shalbe tenable agaynst thennemyes, onles they bring to it a greate power with greate ordinaunce; whiche he thinketh they cannot doo so sodenlie, but that the lordes wardens on the Borders shall have knowledge therof, in tyme to relieve him. We coule doo no lesse then signefye his most humble suyte to your majeste, whiche we remytt to your most gracious pleasure.

Also we have received soundrie other lettres from the saide Lorde Evers and from the Lorde Wharton, and also others from Hull, Whitby, and Scarburghe, whiche we sende herwith unto your majeste. Most humblie besechiug the same tadvertise us of your most gracious pleasure, as well touching Coldingham, as suche other thinges as be materiall and aunswerable in all the saide lettres; whiche we shall not fayle taccomplisse accordingly. Thus the Holy Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lyef good and most prosperous astate of healthe most feliciously to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the xxij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewsbury's signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) The mayor, &c., of Hull to Shrewsbury. [fol. 52.]

Oure humble deveutie remembred. Pleasith your good lordshippe to be advertised, that we have receyved your lordshipps mooste honourable lettres bearinge date the xj<sup>th</sup> of November,



1544.

VOL. XI.

Nov. 23. wherebye we do perceave not onely that the Kinges majestie hath bene enformed of the greate losses and hynderances whiche the towne of Hull and other hath susteyned nowe of late, by force of the Kinges enemyes upon these north sees, but also that we thenhabitauntes of the same hathe bene verrye slacke in rygginge and furnyssshinge out shyppes of warre for the defence of the same. Yf it lyke youre good lordshipp, as it is openly known that all this tyme of warre, dyvers and certayne of thenhabitauntes of Hull aforesaide hath bene at importunate costes and charges in mannyge iij shyppes of warre to the see, whereof two kepte the sees and north costes untill suche tyme as they were compelled by force of the flytte of Skottes that came home by the west sees, to forsake suche pryces as they hadde gotten, and to seke the companye of the 'Margaret' of Leystofte beyng a man of warre, for their owne safegarde. And a nother of oure saide shyppes, called the 'Mathewe' of Hull, by tempest of wether was dryven to Dover, and there remaynyth as yet. And at this presentes, oure pryncipall shyppes be southwarde, havinge in theym the chief of oure marryners, ordynaunce, and powder, so that nowe we have but one warlyke shyppe at home, called the 'Trinitie,' which is a shipp of a c, with a barke of xxx ton,—which if it be youre lordeshippes pleasure to graunte us a commyssion for takinge shyppes, marriners, soldyers, victualles and other artyllerye, we shall with all dyllygence possyble sett theym forthe, as spedelye as youre good lordeshippe shall thinke mooste meete and convenyent. Trustinge that suche goodes and pryces as they shall gett, they maye have and enjoye towards their charges. Besechinge youre lordeshipp to knowe youre pleasure to what companye and place the saide shyppe and barke shall applye theym selves when they shalbe in a reddynes? And further that wban the saide shyppes shall com to the sees, they maye retayne and kepe their men and ordynaunce by youre lordeshippes warraunt, without trouble of anye man. Desieringe that oure good wyll and towardnes in this behalf maye be accepted. And we your poore oratours shall daylye praye to Almightye God for youre prosperous estate longe to contynewe. From Hull the xix<sup>th</sup> of November. Your humble to commaunde. (Signed) Alyxsaunder Stockedayle maior of Kingeston upon Hull, and the aldermen his bretheren.

All in one handwriting. Addressed (in the same, to Shrewsbury). Indorsed : '1544.' Small wafer signet.

[fol. 54.]

- (2) The certificate of George Coniers bailiff of the towne of Whitbie, Richarde Browne and Mathew Wilsoune burgeses of the same, for and in the name of oodre thinhabitauntes of the said towne, upon the lettres directed unto them by the right honorable thErle of Shrewesburie, the Kinges majesties

1544.

VOL. XI.

Nov. 23.

generall lieutenaunte in the northe partes, for the settinge  
forthe of certayne shippes of warre.

First,—they saie, that they have no maner shippes of warre to furnishe furthe at this present, but of late they had twoo or three meetlie goode shippes, and forasmoche as the herber there is in great decaie, beeinge not able to herber any greate shippe, the owners of the same have sold them.

Item,—they saie that diverse of thinhabitauntes of the said towne wold provide to have goode shippes, wiche might bee readie at all tymes to serve the Kinges majestie, in case the said herber werr amended, wiche theye of them selves arr not able to doo.

Item,—theye saie that the decaie therof is, and wolbee great hinderaunce to all the quarters of that contree, and speciallie for the passage of shippes aswell northwardes as southwardes. And if the said herber wer amended, they thinke ther is not suche a place for the savegard of shippes from Humber to the Frithe.

Item,—they saie that they have no maner of municion of warr for the defence of the saide towne, savinge half a dosen of demi hakes, lx bowes, and lx sheaff of arowes.

Item,—they have vij balingers and fisher botes of xxx and xl tonne a peece, wiche be meete to waite upon oodre greater shippes.

Finallie, theye saie that the chieff mariners of the said towne bee nowe upon the southe seas in the Kinges majesties service.

Not signed. Indorsed: 'The certificate of George Coniers baylyf of Whitbye, etc., to thErle of Shrewesbury for thequipping of certaine shippes of warre: 1544.'

(3) The bailiffs of Scarborough to Shrewesbury. [fol. 56.]

In moste humble wise sheuen unto your goode lordshipe. We have receyvede your honorable lettres dated at Darnton the xj<sup>th</sup> of November, wherby we perceyve the Kynges roiall majeste doithe not a litle marvell the merchauntes and thenhabitauntes of this his majeste towne of Scardburghe have not all this yere manned, ner set furthe to the sees, vesselles for defence of ther owne goodes and traffique,—and haithe commaunded your good lordshipe to wyll us to do as other his majeste subjectes have done all this yere, and yit doithe in many other parties of this his realme. Pleaseith your good lordshipe, in this towne ar foure small crayers of fyfye tonnes and under, goode to passe by the costes, never one mete for the warres, bot to waite upon greater shipes for ther mayntenance. And we ar desolate of ordinaunce, shote, and gonpowder; yet notwithstanding, if the Kynges roiall majestie or your goode lordshipe woll helpe us to gonnnes, poudre, and shote, for our money, we shall provide and seteforth two crayers at our only charges, suche as

1544.

VOL. XI.

Nov. 23. they ar, and taik suche aventures as thei ar able. Suche ordenaunces as we hade is at the Kynges castell of Scardburghe, for the defence of the sayme. Here is a small craeyr of the Lorde Eure, very goode with saille, and of burden of xx<sup>ti</sup> tonnes, wiche if his lordshipe wolde aventre the shipe and ryge hyr, here is men wolde saile hyr, and she wolde do moche goode to attend of greater shipes. A shipe called the 'Marie Galand,' the half aventure haithe all this yere gone of warre of a maister of this towne—John Dove of Hull is capteyne of the sayme. And of your goode lordshipe pleasour here in, and what we shall do in thes premisses, we humble besuche you that we may knowe your pleasour by this brynger how to order our selffes?—For we shall accompleche the Kynges majeste pleasour with all our powers. And if it may please your goode lordshipe that we meight have the Kynges majeste warrante to preste mareners and fychermen, we shall be the more able the better to fornyche the Kynges majestie pleasour in thes premisses. As knowethe the moste blisseid Trenitie, who have your noble lordshipe in his holie tuysson. From Scardburghe the xvj<sup>th</sup> of Novembre by your humblie. (Signed) William Lokwod and Robert Raughton baylifes ther.

Addressed (to Shrewesbury). Indorsed : '1544.' Signet lost.

[1544.]

Nov. 25. **368. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 58.]

After our most hertie commendacions unto your good lordeshippes. It may like the same tunderstond, that this mornyng arryved here certen lettres from the Lorde Evre, with certen espiell newes and advertisementes from Gilberte Swynehoo of Cornehill, which we sende herewith unto your lordeshippes; the contentes whereof it may please you to declare unto the Kynges majeste.

Yesternight arryved here your lordeshippes lettres of the xxij<sup>th</sup> of this present, whereby we perceyve the Kynges majestes pleasure aswell touching Coldingham, as the Lardes of Farnyherst and Cesforde. Assone as Archan thItalyon arryveth, we shall not fayle taccomplisse the Kynges majestes pleasure in that parte. And as to the saide lardes: forasmocheas we have understand by the lorde warden of the Middle Marches, who was lately here, that Cesforde as yet hathe neyther subscribed to tharticles, ne layed in his pledge for performance of the same, but onely hathe promised so to do, and agayne because we have concluded with the saide lorde warden to prove them in a certen exployte, we do therfore forbear to bestowe the Kynges money uppon them till we see what they woll do therein, and also till the saide Cesforde hathe subscribedd the saide artycles, and layed in his pledge accordingly. And thus the Holy Trynyte preserve your good lordeshippes in long lyf, helth and honour. From Darneton the xxv<sup>th</sup> of November, Your lorde-

[1544.]

VOL. XI.

Nov. 25. shippes assured loving frendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed : '1544.' Signet damaged.

1544.

Nov. 25. **369. THE SAME TO THE SAME.**

[fol. 60.]

After our right hartie commendacions to your good lordships. It maye lyke the same to receive herwith suche lettres as be arrived here from the lordes wardens of thEst and West Marches, with suche other intelligences as they have gotten by their espialles oute of Scotland. All whiche, with a lettre of the Lorde Hewmes addressed to the Larde of Millingstanes, we have thought mete to sende to your good lordships, to thintent it maye please youe to declare the contentes of the same to the Kynges majeste. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lyef, healthe and honour. From Darneton the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1544. Your good lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's wafer signet.

[1544.]

Nov. 25. **370. THE SAME TO THE SAME.**

[fol. 62.]

After our most hartie commendacions unto your good lordships. We have receyved certayn lettres and advertisementes from the Lorde Euers, whiche we have thought mete to sende to your lordships, to be declared unto the Kynges majeste. And forasmuche as it appearith by the same, that the Scottes doo make greate preparacions to the Borders, whiche if it be trewe, is we thinke to distresse suche Englishemen as lye in garrison at Coldingham, with suche other annoyances as shall lye in their powers to doo to the Kynges majestes subjectes and frontures,—we have therfore wryten fourthwith to the wardens to be vigilant and tattend well the Scottes procedinges, in suche sorte as their malice maye be encountered and mett withall asmuche as maye be with the Kynges majestes honour. And we doubte not with Godes grace, but that they shall have suche a repulse as shalbe lyttell to their gayne, in case they make any suche attemptates as is supposed ; or at the leest, the matier we trust shalbe so handled, as our men lyeng at Coldingham, in case the same be not tenable, shall retyre and save themselves ; for the whiche we have also wryten to the saide wardens accordingly. And thus tHoly Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lyef, healthe and honour. From Darneton the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of Novembre at ix a clocke at nyght. Your good lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

A single leaf. No address. Indorsed : '1544.' Signet lost.

1544.

VOL. XI.

Nov. 28. 371. SHREWSBURY, &amp;C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 63.]

After our most hartie commendacions unto your good lordships. We have received certain lettres from the lorde warden of the Middle Marches, with other lettres and wrytinges sent to him from the Larde of Farnyherst, whiche we sende herwith to your lordships, to thintent it maye please youe to declare theeffectes of the same to the Kynges majeste. And suche order as we have thought good to take in those thinges conteyned in the saide lorde wardens lettres, your lordships shall perceive by the copie of a lettre herinclosed, whiche I thErle of Shrewesbury have wryten unto him; prayeug your good lordships to declare the same also to the Kynges majeste. Most humblie beseching the same to take our dooynges in good parte, as from those that meane to doo the best for thadvancement of his majestes affayres, according to our most bounden dutyes.

Yesterday we receyved your lordships lettres of the xxv<sup>th</sup> of this present, by the whiche we have well perceyved the Kynges majestes pleasure amongst other thinges, for and touching garrisons to be layed in Scotland, in suche sorte as your saide lettres doo purporte. And forasmuche as that matier is of suche importance as it doothe requyer a good advisement and consultacion with the wardens and others of experience, whose advise we perceive his majestes pleasure is we shulde use, and also for that they maye not convenientlie repaire hither from the Borders, without lett or impediment of the Kinges majestes service,—I therefore the saide erle with Sir Rafe Sadleyr doo intende this next weke to repaire to Alnewycke, there to common and devise with the saide wardens and suche other as be men of best experience on the Borders, upon the premisses. And of our procedinges and opinions therin, with suche other thinges as shall occurre, we shall not fayle tadvertise with suche diligence as the case shall requyer. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lyef, healtie and honour. From Darneton the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1544, at nyght. Your good lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Dur-esme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 65.]

The copie of my lorde of Shrewesburyes lettre to the lorde warden of the Middle Marches, of the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Novembre.

My lorde, afre my right harty commendacions. I have receyved your lettres of the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of this present, with suche lettres from the Lard of Farnyherst, and other wrytinges, as you sent with the same. And perceyvinge therby not onely that the Scottes do

1544.

VOL. XI.

Nov. 28. prepare to make invasion upon the said lard of Farnyherst and suche as ar become lately the Kinges majesties servauntes, in which case they desire ayde and relief of his majestie in such sorte as the said Farnyherst lettres and yourys do purporte, but also your opinion for the sending in of the gunners which they desire for defence of there houses, and a thowsand lyght horsemen of Tyndale, Ryddisdayle and Northumbreland,—I have thought good to make you this aunswer, which is, that you shall signifie unto the Lardes of Cesfurde and Farnyherst that I have advertised the Kinges majestie of theeffectes of such lettres as they wrote lately to me and other of the counsell here; wherupon his majestie having conceyved a good opinion of there truthe and fidelite towards his highnes, and that they woll faythfully observe there promyses, hath commaunded me to signifie unto them that his majestie woll se them ayded and supported with men frome tyme to tyme in suche sorte as they shall not nede to feare or esteme the malyce of theyre ennemyes, and also hath presently sent unto them iiij<sup>o</sup> crownes for the intreteynment of suche wagyoures as they shall thinke ete to entreteyne, for there better defence and suretye. Assuringe them that as his majestie shall se a more certaine declaracion of there trewth and loyall procedinges, so shall they not faile to be holpen further with money as the case shall require; for the which purpose I sende presently to you one hundreth poundes by this berer, conteyning the said iiij<sup>o</sup> crownes, which ye shall cause to be delivered to the said lardes of Cesfurde and Farnyherst, with as good wordes as you can encorage them to contynue good servantes to the Kinges majestie. And further you may signifie unto them that as they shall have nede of ayde and relief, so not onely you wilbe at all tymes redy to supporte them with a good power, but also I shall not faile to come my self to the Bordors very shortly to take suche ordre bothe for theyre supporte and mayntenance and thoffence of there enymyes, as they shall have no cause to care for the power and malice of the same; but, declaringe them selves by their dedes the Kinges majesties good and trewe servantes accordinge to there promyses, they may be sure his majestie will give them good cause to thinke that they have founde a gracious soverigne and master.

Nowe, touchinge your opinion for the sendinge in of the gunners mentioned in your said lettres—I thinke it shall not be amysse so to do, not doubtinge but you will wey and consider the places wher they shalbe bestowed for there suretye. And as to the thowsande light horses you speke of, of Tyndale, Ryddisdale and Northumbrelande,—albeit there be some apparaunce that those Scottes which ar lately come in, do meane honestlye,—yet I wold not that we gave them so moche truste, as if they wold [not (?)] satisfye theyre faythe and truthe towards the Kinges majestie, they myght take over grete advauntage of us. And therefore I thinke it not best to sende them

1544.

VOL. XI.

Nov. 28. the said thowsand horse men, but, as before I have required you, to write unto them that you wilbe redy at all tymes to ayde them; so it shall not be amysse that as you shall perceyve they shall have nede, ye do assiste them with suche a convenient power as you maye be able to save and defende your selves, though they wolde shewe them selves disloyall, and digresse from their fayth and promyse,—not doubtinge but you will consider the same like a wise man, and put it in execution as the case shall require. And shortly I entende to be with you my self at Alnwiike, with the leave of God, as this said berer shall declare unto you. I sende you herwith a warraunte to the Master of thordinaunce at Berwiike for shotte and powder accordinge to youre desire, requiringe you in any wise, and neverthelesse charginge you on the Kinges majesties bihalf, that you take no more then your necessite in that parte shall require. Finally, you shall understand that the Kinges majestie is nowe resolved to con-tynewe the garrisons on the Borders, and not to discharge any parte of the same for a tyme. And thus, etc.

Contemporary. Indorsed: 'Copie of thErle of Shrewesburys lettre to Sir 'Rafe Eure, xxvij<sup>o</sup> Novembris 1544.'

Nov. 29. **372. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 67.]

After our right hartie commendacions unto your good lordships. It maye lyke youe to receive suche lettres as be arrived here from the Lorde Euers, with others addressed to him from John Carre of Warke, and Thomas Carlisle in Coldingham, whiche we have thought mete to sende to your good lordships herwith, to thintent it maye please you to declare theeffectes of the same to the Kynges majeste. And thus the Holy Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lyef, healthe, and honour. From Darneton, the xxix<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1544. Your good lordshipps assured loving freendes. (Signed) Francis Shrewesbury, Rafe Sadleyr.

Post scripta: Arrived here certain other lettres and wrytinges from the Lorde Wharton, which with these lettres we sende nowe to your lordships.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet lost.

Nov. 30. **373. THE SAME TO THE SAME.** [fol. 69.]

After our most hartie commendacions unto your good lordships. It maye lyke the same to understande, that we sende herwith suche lettres as arrived here this daye, from the lorde warden of the Middle Marches, whiche it may please your lordships to declare unto the Kynges majeste. By oone of the saide lettres written from Coldingham, youe shall perceive that the Scottes are commyng forwardes to the Borders, and that it is supposed they will bring greate ordinaunce with them, wherof they shall have combersom cariage

1544.

VOL. XI.

Nov. 30. this tyme of the yere. We beleve not that they wooll make any entreprise within England; but if they doo, we doubtte not with the leave of God, they shall have suche a repulse as shalbe to the Kynges majestes honor and their dammage. And if their enterprise be to Coldingham (whiche is chefelie to be suspected), we trust if it maye be relieved withoute giving to greate an adventure, the wardens wooll have suche regarde therunto as appertayneth; for the whiche we have writen to them accordingle.

Further, we have thoughte mete to signefie unto your lordships, that here is no money lefte for to bere with the Kynges charges here,—for synnes the last v<sup>ml</sup> li. arrived here, we have payed all the garrisons wages on the Borders for twoo monethes, amounting to v<sup>ml</sup>liij<sup>c</sup> li. and above, besides c li., whiche we have paied to the Lardes of Cesfourd and Farnyherst, according to the Kynges majestes pleasure signefied unto us by your lettres. And also we have paied to Sir William Malory iij<sup>c</sup> li. for the payment of the garrison mennes wages of Barwycke, whiche as your lordships knowe, was solonge behynde unpaid,—whiche paymentes, amounting together to v<sup>ml</sup>viiij<sup>c</sup> li. and above, we have made with the saide v<sup>ml</sup> li. last sent hither, and suche money as remayned here before, and with cclx li. whiche we were constraigned for the furnytur of those paymentes, to take of M<sup>r</sup> Brandlyng of Newcastle, of the money whiche he hathe made of suche victualls as he soide of the Kynges majestes. So that nowe there remayneth here no money at all for the next paye of the garrisons, ne for to bere with what soever charges shall occurre in the meane season. Prayeng your good lordships to remember the supplie therof afore the next paye daye, whiche shalbe the xxx<sup>ti</sup> daye of Decembre, unto whiche tyme the saide garrisons are fullie payed. And whither it be expedient that money be sent hither with spede, for the defrayeng of suche charges as percase maye occurre in the meane tyme, we remytt it to your good lordships to be considered accordingle. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lief, healthe and honour. From Darneton the last of Novembre 1544. Your good lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's wafer signet.

[1544.]

Dec. 1. 374. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 71.]

After our most hertie commendacions unto your good lordshippes. It may lyke the same to receyve herewith such lettres as arryved here at this present from the wardens of the Est, West, and Myddle Marches; by the which it shall appere unto you that the Scottes com forwardes to Coldingham, as before hath ben advertised, and the saide wardens of the Est and Myddle Marches do prepare



[1544

VOL. XI.

Dec. 1. and make redy tencounter them, as your lordeshippes shall perceyve by theyr saide lettres. We have advised them not to give over greate adventure—for better it were in our poure opynyons, to leave Coldingham, whiche at all tymes the Kynges majeste may have agayn at his pleasure, when it shall please his majeste to put his force therunto, then to hazarde somoche as whereby might growe a greate inconvenyence. And yet we have not restreyned the wardens so but that they may do the thing which they shall perceyve to be fesible, to the Kynges majestes honour and theyr owne honesties; not doubting with Goddes grace, but they will handle themselfes both wysely and manly, for they be both wyse and forward. It may please your lordeshippes to declare the effectes of the saide lettres unto the Kynges majeste. And thus tHoly Trynyte preserve your lordshippes in long lyf, helth, and honour. From Darneton the fyrst of Decembre. Your lordeshippes assured loving frendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet damaged.

Dec. 2. **375. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fo. 73.]

After our most hertie recommendacions unto your good lordeshippes. It may like the same to receyve herewith suche lettres as presently arryved here from the wardens of the Est and West Marches, and a lettre from the Larde of Fernherst and John Ogle, to the warden of the Myddle Marches. The saide John Ogle is an Englishe man appoynted by the saide lorde warden to be with the saide Farnyherst, as before this hath ben advertised,—with a small company of Englisshemen. It may please your lordships to declare theeffectes of the saide lettres unto the Kynges majeste. And touching the platte of Coldingham, which Archan maketh meneyou of in his lettres, assone as it arryveth here, the same shalbe sent to the Kynges highnes accordinglye. Thus the Holy Trynyte preserve your good lordeshippes in long lyf, helth, and honour. From Darneton the ij<sup>de</sup> of December. Your lordeshippes assured loving frendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet damaged.

1544.

Dec. 2. **376. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SHREWSBURY.** [fol. 75.]

After our right harty commendacions to your good lordship. Thiese shalbe tadvertise the same, that the Kinges majeste hath seen your sundry lettres and advertismentes, and mislyketh not your devise for the sending of the gonners according to the request of the Lard of Ferneherst, nor your stave of the thowesaund horsmen. And where amonges other thinges appereth that the Lord James the late King of Scottes bastard brother, desireth to be assured, his

1544.

VOL. XI.

Dec. 2. majeste is pleased that uppon bondes and pledges for the service of his majeste, as others have, or for his repayre immediatly unto his graces presence,—which his majeste rather desireth, and wold you shuld devise to induce him therunto,—youe shal make him assuraunce accordingly. Furthermore, youe shall undrestand the Kinges majestes pleasure is, youe shall cause the wardens of the Marches to make proclamacion uppon the Bordres, that the Kinges majeste, beeng enformed that dyverse of the nobilytye and others of Scotlande, which be his majestes prisoners and have layed hostages unto his majeste for their cumming in when they shuld be called, and sum other which have layd hostages for other causes, be assembled and repayred or repayingr towards the Bordres of England to annoy his majestes subjectes and others that have layed in bond to his majeste,—hath commaunded to be published and proclaymed, to thintent it might com to the knoweledge of all Scottishemen, that all and every Scottisheman, nobleman or other, who standeth bounde to his majeste for his cumming in or doing of any service to his majeste, shall forbear to cum at this present to the Borders tannoye any of his majestes subjectes or others that be bounde to his majeste. And if any of that sort be alreedy cum to the Borders, they shall imediatly uppon the proclamacion retyre themselves uppon payn they that breke the sayd proclamacion, to have theyr hostages put to deth, to the feareful example of all such as neglect the observacion of theyr honour, fayth, and promise made to any prince. Which proclamacion the Kinges majestes pleasure is your lordshipp shal cause to be executed uppon all the Bordres, and so set fourth as may com to their knowledges. In cace any of the Scottes havying hostages with his majeste shall cum forwarde, or beyng alreedy cum before the proclamacion, shall not retyre, his highnes pleasure is youe shall gyve ordre that six of the best of theyr hostages that do transgresse the sayd proclamacion, may be executed in such places as shall be most to the terrour of the Scottes. Of which hostages so to be executed, his majeste wold thostages of the Lord Flemyng and the Master of Erskyn shuld be two, if they chaunce to breke the sayd proclamacion, and one such other as ye shall think convenient. And in cace the sayd Flemyng and Erskyn offend not the proclamacion, then ij or thre such hostages, of those which shall breke the sayd proclamacion, to suffre as you shall think most metest, provided that al such hostages as be childern be forborne. For his majeste maie honorably justefie the sayd execucion by Goddes lawe, mannes lawe, and the lawe of armes.

His majeste also requireth youe to write unto thErles of Westmerland and Cumberland to be in aredynes, and lykewise the bishoprich, to serve uppon an howers warning, when they shalbe called. And wheras his majeste hath been advertised that oon William Knokkes Scottisheman, fauconour to thErle of Westmerlande, hath

1544.

VOL. XI.

Dec. 2. been lately in Scotland, and knoweth sumwhat of the state of thaffayres there, his hieghnes requireth youe to cause the same to repayre upp hither unto us, to thintent he maye make further declaracion unto us accordingly. And thus fare your good lordship right hartely wel. From Westminstre the ij<sup>de</sup> of Decembre 1544. Your good lordships assured loving frendes.

Draft, corrected by Paget. Indorsed: 'Minute to thErle of Shrewesbury 'ij<sup>do</sup> Decembris 1544.'

Dec. 2. **377. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SHREWSBURY.** [fol. 77.]

Another draft of the above minute in same hand, also corrected by Paget. After the sentence ending with the words 'to any prince,' Paget adds,—'Thextremite wherof they can impute to nobody but to 'their own unfaythful [nes] and breche of othe, wherby thay ar the 'causers of the sheding of theyr own bloode.' And further on,— 'Willing you further to cause all thostages to be kept sumwhat 'straiter, and this proclamacion to be declared unto them, with 'further that his majeste hath appoynted them to suffre, if theyr 'frendes breke the sayd proclamacion, advising them therfor to write 'to theyr sayd frendes to do eche of them according to this sayd 'proclamacion, in default wherof they shalbe the causes of the 'sheding of theyr own bloode. And by this meanes his majeste 'thinketh (albeit thexecucion of thostages folow not, as his majeste 'woold in dede youe shuld forbear it) yet it shalbe a gret terrour to 'thenemyes.'

Indorsed (as the other).

Dec. 3. **378. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 79.]

After our right hartie commendacions unto your good lordships. It maye lyke yow to receive herwith suche lettres as be arrived here from the lordes wardens of thEst and Middle Marches, with a lettre of the Lardes of Farnyherst and John Ogles, to Sir Rafe Euers, with also an other lettre of the Larde of Bonjedwoorthes to the saide Ogle. All whiche, with a lettre addressed to me thErle of Shrewesbury from Hughe Boyvell, we have thought mete to sende to your good lordships; prayeng you to declare the contentes of the same to the Kynges majeste. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lyef, health, and honour. From Darneton the thrid of Decembre 1544. Your good lordships assured loving frendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Post scripta: Arrived here other lettres from the Lorde Wharton, which with thiese, we sende presentlie to your lordships.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

1544.

VOL. XI.

Dec. 4. **379. THE SAME TO THE SAME.**

[fol. 81.]

After our right hartie commendacions unto your good lordships. We have received certain lettres from the lordes wardens of the West and Middle Marches, with also a lettre of Robert Maxwells addressed to the Lorde Wharton, whiche we have thought good to sende unto your lordships herwith, to thintent it may please youe to declare the contentes of the same to the Kinges majeste. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lyef, healthe, and honour. From Darneton the iii<sup>j</sup><sup>th</sup> of Decembre 1544. Your good lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewsbury's signet.

[1544.]

Dec. 4. **380. THE SAME TO THE SAME.**

[fol. 83.]

After our most hertie commendacions unto your good lordshippes. We sende herewith unto the same thes lettres hereinclosed addressed hither from the wardens of the Est and West Marches, the contentes whereof it may please you to declare unto the Kynges majeste. And where as it shall appere unto your lordshippes, that as the Lorde Wharton wryteth, he woll mete with me thErle of Shrewsbery on Fryday next at Morpeth,—forasmoche as by meanes of this present busynes now on the Borders with the Scottes, the wardens and I could not mete for the consultacion to be had uppon such matiers as your lordshippes lately wrote hither on the Kynges majestes behalf, we have therefore thought best to put of that journey till this saide busynes were overpassed, that we might have a convenient tyme for the same. And therefore have wrytten to the saide Lorde Wharton to remayne uppon his charge on the West Marches till we se further of the Scottes procedinges. And thus Almightye God have your good lordshippes in his keping, and preserve the same in long lif, helth, and honour. From Darneton the iii<sup>j</sup><sup>th</sup> of December. Your lordshippes assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet damaged.

1544.

Dec. 5. **381. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 85.]

Please it your royall majeste to receive herwith suche lettres as we have receyved from the lordes wardens of the Est, West, and Middle Marches; by the whiche your majeste shall perceive that the Scottes durst not abyde the siege of Coldingham, when the saide wardens of thEst and Middle Marches approached to the relief of the same. Wherin the same wardens have shewed themselves men of greate forwardnes and good will to serve your majeste according to their duties; and on thother side, thErle of Anguishe and George

1544.

Dec. 5. Dowglas have nowe opened their untrew, false, and disloyall hartes unto your majeste, to their perpetuall shame and dishonour.

It maye please your majeste to remember the saide wardens with your most gracious condigne thankes, whiche woolbe moche to their comfortes. And also, as it appearith by the saide wardens lettres, the Scottishmen of Tyvydale whiche ar becom your majestes servantes, have honestlie declared themselves at this tyme, and have deserved thankes, whiche it maye please your majeste to consider, as to your high wisdom shalbe thought convenient. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healthe, most feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the v<sup>th</sup> of Decembre 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewsbury's signet.

[1544.]

Dec. 5. **382. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 87.]

After our most hertie commendacions unto your good lordeshippes. By our lettres presently addressed to the Kynges majeste, your lordeshippes shall knowe how the siege of Coldyngham is levied. And hereinlosed we sende unto your lordeshippes a lettre addressed to me the Erle of Shrewsburye from Thomas Gower, who now occupieth the place of M<sup>r</sup> Shelley at Berwyke,—the contentes of which lettres it may please your lordeshippes to consyder. The saide Thomas Gower hathe no maner of allowance for the exercise of the saide place and office, ne yet for the enterteynement of such men artificers as he wryteth of in his saide lettres; and such as were under M<sup>r</sup> Shelley, he brought them hither with him from London and had allowance for them, and now had them with him agayne to London. Prayeng your good lordeshippes, if ye thinke convenyent that such be enterteyned, as we thinke they may not be spared for the consyderacions expressed in the saide Gowers lettres,—that then it may please you to signefie unto us what allowance he shall have, aswell for them as for himself? And thus prayeng your lordeshippes to remember that here is no money remayning for the furnyture of the Kynges majestes charges here, we commytte you to the tucyon of Almightye God. From Darneton the v<sup>th</sup> of Decembre. Your lordeshippes assured loving frendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Shrewsbury's signet.

Dec. 7. **383. THE SAME TO THE SAME.** [fol. 89.]

After our right hartie commedacions unto your good lordships. Herwith ye shall receive suche lettres as be arrived here from the

1544.

VOL. XI.

Dec. 7. lorde warden of the West Marches, with a lettre of credence sent to the saide Lorde Wharton from the Lorde Somerville, and also his saide credence in writing; whiche we have thought good to dispeche presentlie to your lordships, to the intent it maye please you to declare the contentes of the same to the Kinges majeste. Prayeng your good lordships that we maye be advertised by the next post of the Kynges majestes most gracious pleasure, whither that I thErle of Shrewesburie shall graunte any passe porte to [a] Frenche wooman which cam in companye of the Larde of Tuyllibarnes wyef to the West Borders of Scotland foranempst England, to com to England or no?—Whiche knowen, we shall accomlishe accord- inglie.

Finallie, we have received from your lordships twoo soondrie lettres, the oone of the thrid, thoether of the iiij<sup>th</sup> of this present, beyng woorde by woorde of oone effect, touching suche proclamacions as the Kynges majeste wooldé have publisshed on the Borders, and other thinges conteyned in the same.—Whiche, albeit that the Scottes be nowe retyred, yet I thErle of Shrewesbury intend to cause them to be divulged and publisshed on the Borders, and as we thinke it shalbe to verie good purpose, for that it shalbe a terrour and a feare to thennemyes to beware howe they go aboute to doo any lyke attemptates. Thus the Holy Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lief, healthe, and honour. From Darneton the vij<sup>th</sup> of Decembre 1544. Your good lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

Dec. 7. **384. SHREWSBURY TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 91.]

After my right hartie commendacions to your good lordships. According to the Kinges majestes commaundement signefied unto me by your lordships lettres of the fowrthe of this instant, I have presentlie sent upp to youe this berer William Knockes Scottishman, fawconer to my very good lorde thErle of Westmerland. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lief, healthe, and honour. From Darneton the vij<sup>th</sup> of Decembre 1544. Your good lordships assured loving freende. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

Dec. 11. **385. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE SAME.** [fol. 93.]

After our most hartie commendacions unto your good lordships. It maye lyke the same tunderstand, that we have received lettres from the lordes wardens of thEst, and Middle Marches, and from Sir George Bowes, Thomas Goure, and also from the Larde of Brunstone, all whiche lettres we sende herwith to your lordships; pray-

1544.

VOL. XI.

Dec. 11. eng you to declare theeffectes of the same to the Kynges majeste. And suche sutes as the saide Thomas Goure doothe make, your lordshippes shall perceiue by his lettres; whiche we can no lesse doo then signefie unto your lordships, beseching that it maye please youe to aduaunce the same unto the Kinges majeste in suche sorte as to your wysedomes shalbe thought convenient, and tadvertise us of his highnes pleasure in the same.

Semblable, it maye lyke your lordships to knowe the Kynges majestes pleasure, whither the Larde of Ennerwyke who was taken prisoner in Scotland amonges others, whiles the Kynges majeste was in France, shalbe letten home according to Brunstones sute, as shall appeare to your lordships by his saide lettres, or not?—Wherof also it maye please youe tadvertise us accordingly. Finallie, I Therle of Shrewsbury and Sir Rafe Sadleyr intende this day to repaire towarde the Borders, to devise with the wardens and others of experience, howe garrisons maye be layed in Scotland, according to the Kynges majestes pleasure signefied unto us by your lettres of the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Novembre. And of their opinions and ours after our conference to gither, we shall advertise his highnes with all convenient diligence. Thus the Holy Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lief, health and honour. From Darneton the xj<sup>th</sup> of Decembre 1544. Your good lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewsbury's signet.

Dec. 18. **386. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 95.]

Please it your royall majeste tunderstand, that of late we received lettres from the lordes of your majestes privie counsaile, signefyeng unto us amongst other thinges, that forasmuche as it was thought by summe men of experience, that oone thowsand of the garrisons lyeng here on the Bordres, beyng distributed to lye in suche places of Scotland as wherof thinhabitantes are nowe becom your highnes subjectes and servaunts, shulde not onelie be a greate staye to those whiche be com in, but also a continuall annoyance of thennemyes, if the places be suche as maye be victualled and kepte agaynst any rode thennemye can make,—your majestes pleasure was therefore we shulde call summe men of experience that knoweth the scite of those places, and consulting with them uppon the premisses, and howe victualles shulde be conveyed to the saide places, to signefie our opinions in that bihaulfe. And lykewise, forasmuche as it was thought expedient that summe ordre shulde be taken for the administration of justice amongst the saide Scottisshmen nowe com in, and for the taking awaye of all occasions of deadlie foode<sup>1</sup>, to write also our opinions in that parte, whither the wardens of the Marches,

<sup>1</sup> *i. e.* feud,

1544.

## VOL. XI.

Dec. 18. eche of them within those parties of Scotland next adjoynng to his rule, shulde have that charge, or ells summe other speciall officers to be appoynted to the same? We therefore have nowe been nere to the Borders at Alnewycke, where we have devised and commoned with all the three wardens of thEst, West, and Middle Marches, and also with Sir Bryan Layton capitain of Norham, Robert Collingwood, John Horseley, John Tempest, and John Carre capitayn of Warke, whiche be noted here to be men of best experience on all the Borders,—and after moche reasonyng and debating of the matier, it appearith unto us that undoubtedlie garrisons to be layed in Scotland in suche places, townes, and towers beyng gentilmens howses, as be mencioned in a scedule herinclosed, whiche are thought here to be the most mete and sure places for that purpose, shulde moche conduce to your majestes affayres, aswell for thoffence of thennemyes, as for the defence and relief of suche as be nowe com in to your majestes service. But for the victualling of those garrisons, we fynde summe difficultie, aswell for that the countrey there aboutes in Scotland is so divasted, as it is thought no convenient furnyture ne provision of victuall can be had there, as also for that lykewise there is suche derthe and scarcitie of all maner of grayne in these partes of England, as if summe provision therof be not shortelie made and brought hither oute of summe other partes of the realme, we see not that suche number as is nowe in garrison on the Borders, shalbe able to remayne and continewe there any long tyme. But in case there were a convenient furniture here of corne, it is thought that the same maye be at all tymes conveyed in to Scotland to suche places as the saide garrisons shulde lye in there, withoute daungier of thennemye, if those Scottishmen whiche are becom your majestes subjectes and servauntes shall perfourme and kepe their faythe and promyse to your majeste,—whiche if they wolde breke and falsefie, we see not in that case that any garrisons can be victualled or layed in the saide places of Scotland, withoute extreme daungier. And whither those gentilmen of Scotland, beyng nowe your majestes subjectes, and owners of suche howses as be most mete to ley in garrisons, woll abandon their howses for that purpose, or at the leest be content to have Englishe men lye with them in the same in garrison, or not, we cannott yet ascertain your majeste.

Nowe touching thadministracion of justice—albeit we thinke that those kynde of people whiche have so long lyved withoute any order of justice, wooll hardely be brought or framed therunto oute of hande, and therefore must be the more dulcely and discretely handled at the begynnng,—yet in tyme, after they have felte the swetnes, wealth, and quyetnes, that maye growe of the same, we doubt not but it shalbe very acceptable unto them; and in our poure opinions, the wardens shalbe the most mete ministers to have that charge, eche of them within those partes of Scotland next ad-



1544.

VOL. XI.

Dec 18. joynyng to his rule, with thadvise of summe wise and learned men, to be their assistentes in that bihaulfe.

Furthermore, there repayred to us to Alnewycke, the Larde of Farnyherstes second son, called Robin Carre, the Larde of Cesfordes brother called Andrew Carre, the Lardes of Bonjedwoorth, Hunthill, Greneheid, and Hundele, the shrief of Tevidale, and Adam Kirton, whiche did acknowledge theuselves to be nowe your majestes subjectes, and requyered not onelie to be used in all poyntes as Englishe men, but also that they myght have ayde and supporte of money of your majeste, to enterteyn with their howsholdes and souldiours in wages, bothe for to defende themselves, and to doo your highnes service agaynst your majestes ennemyes. In whiche case, after thanks given unto them for their forwardnes and service doon in this last journey to the relief of Coldingham,—they were aunswered with good woordes generally, that contynueng as they had begon, they myght be assured that your highnes wolde have no lesse regarde to their ayde and defence then to others of your majestes subjectes, in suche sorte as shulde be to their benefites and greate confortes. And upon this occasion of their request for ayde and supporte, it was thought good to us, the saide wardens and others beyng there with us,—to feale their myndes and inclinations howe they wolde take it, in case your majeste of your greate clemencie and goodnes towards them, wolde for their suretie, defence, and safegarde, ley garrisons of Englishe men amongst them in Scotland? And in reasonyng and commonyng therof with them after that sorte, we founde them nothing franke nor willing (asfarre as we coulde perceive), to have any garrisons of Englishemen layed amongst them, speciallie in their howses, whiche be the most metest places for that purpose,—but rather they wolde have money to enterteyne wageors (as they call them), amongst themselves, with whome, having thassistence of the wardens as the case shulde requyer, they doubted not to defend themselves agaynst their ennemyes, and to doo your majeste suche service as shulde be to your contentacion. Nevertheles, in fyne they desiered that they myght advise upon the matier, and they wolde, or it be long, advertise the lorde warden of the Middle Marches what number of Englishe men maye lye in garrison amongst them, and what furnytur of victuall maye be had for them in Scotland; upon knowledge wherof, we shall further advertise your majeste of the same.

The Lorde Wharton desyereth that he maye have a hundreth lyght horsemen borderers, to lye in garrison at Langholme, whiche he wolde undertake to victuall at all tymes oute of Carlisle, and doubteth not but they shall doo unto your highnes right acceptable service. Wherin it maye please your majeste to signefie unto us your most gracious pleasure,—for the saide Lorde Wharton hathe

1544.

VOL. XI.

Dec. 18. ever synnes the surprinse of Langholme, kept the same at his owne charges, and surelie hathe been and is daylie at many other charges, aswell in giving rewardes to suche Scottishmen as be assured, for suche exploytes and service as they have doone and doo sundrie tymes by his appoyntment, as also in keping the pledges whiche he hathe receyved of the saide Scottes beyng in assurance, at his owne expenses,—wherof we can no lesse doo then advertise your highnes. And in lykewise, the wardens of thEst and Middle Marches are at lyke charges with suche pledges as they receive on their marches; for the Scottes looke to have their saide pledges to lye here at your majestes charges, at the leest for mete and drynke. And having commoned with the saide wardens and others in that parte, whither your majeste hathe been at chardge in lyke case before thes warres, as we latelie had commaundement on your majestes bihaulfe from the lordes of your privie counsaile,—we cannot learne that there hathe been any suche president hertofore, ne that the lyke case hathe been in ure afore this tyme. Most humble beseching your majeste aswell in that parte as in all other the premisses, to signefie unto us your most gracious pleasure, whiche we shall endeavour ourselves taccomplishe according to our most bounden duties.

Finallic, we have received other lettres from the saide lordes of your majestes privie counsaile, of the x<sup>th</sup> of this instant,—whiche arrived not with us here, till the xvj<sup>th</sup> of the same at nyght—by the whiche lettres we doo perceive amongst other thinges, that your majeste remembring howe necessarie a pece Hume castell wolde be for your highnes purpose, if it myght be gotten, and that the very mete and propice tyme to enterprise the same were even nowe when the Scottes upon their retire be scaled, and before the lyght of this mone, wolde therfore have it incontinentlie attempted, with a foresight that suche a force and power shulde be appoynted to that enterprise, as maye withstande the power of Scotland, and shulde not be compelled for weak .es to retyre withoute dooyng any thing,—as the Scottes in their last entreprise have doon, to their shame and rebuke,—we have theruppon conferred with the wardens of thEst and Middle Marches, and with the saide Sir Brian Layton, as men that wolde most willingly doo the thing that shulde be to your majestes honour, according to our most bounden duties, and founde the saide wardens as forward and willing to take thentreprise on hand as men myght be, if the thing were (as we thinke it not), fesible at this tyme of the yere, and wolde also our selves be with them at the dooyng of the same, if your majestes pleasure were not to the contrarie. But having debated the matier with the saide wardens and Sir Brian Layton, it appeareth unto us that if we shulde assemble suche a force for that purpose, as maye withstand the power of Scotland, as in this case were expedient, a greate parte

1544.

VOL. XI.

Dec. 18. of the same, at the least two thowsand, must be levyed in Yorke-shier, whiche with the Bisshopriche, and Northumbreland, and the garrisons, we thinke shulde be a sufficient power for that enter-prise,—whiche power seameth impossible to be drawn to the Borders before the lyght of this mone, for that suche as shall com oute of Yorksheir are at the leest a hundreth myles from the Bordres. And besides that, in the countrey here is suche a scarcitie of corne and victuall, that we see not howe they can have any convenient furny-ture of victuall eyther for man or horse, as nowe latelie it well appeared at this small assemble onelie of the Northumberland men and the garrisons, when they went to levie the siege of Coldingham—which were so hungered for lacke of victuall, that they coulde not have taryed oone hower toghether lenger then they did. This lacke and scarcitie of corne and victuall, whiche is thorough oute all this countrey, seameth to be a speciall lett of this enterprise. And forasmuche as the plage doothe yet reigne in Newcastle, and in soundrie other partes of the Bishopriche and Northumbreland, thassemblye of an armye therfore amonges them cannot be withoute greate daungier. Also it is thought that Hume castell is of suche strenght, and suche artillerie within the same, that it cannot be woone withoute greate ordinaunce, at the least oone canon and a culvryn,—the cariage wherof wolbe very cumbresom thorough the Marshe of Scotland, whiche is so fowle and deape at this tyme of the yere, that it is thought almost impossible to cary any greate ordinaunce that waye. And if it shulde be conveyed by Warke, whiche waye also is evyll ynough for cariage of greate peeces at this season of the yere,—in case the waters shulde arrise, as commonlie Twede is alwayes upp with wynde or fowle wether, it were not then possible to passe that waye. So as it is thought that whiche waye soever the armye shulde go to Hume castell, it wolde axe twoo dayes at the leest to go thither with greate ordinaunce, and asmuche to retourne. And besides that, it is thought here the castell is of suche strenght as maye holde oute twoo or three dayes, or percase more, during whiche tyme if men and horse shulde lye in the felde at this tyme of the yere withoute covering, it shulde not onlie be a greate decaye of all the good horses on the Borders, whiche wolde not be recovered of long tyme, but also it is thought indurable for men to susteyne. And to provide for the same howe they myght be furnysshed with cariages for to carie tentes, victualles, and suche necessaries, or where victualles maye be had, considering the derthe and scarcitie of corne here, the weaknes of the cariages in this countrey, and the fowle and depe wayes,—we see not that it is possible at this tyme of the yere, in so shorte tyme as your majeste hathe appoynted, ne yet untill a convenient provision maye be made of corne, and brought hither oute of summe other partes of the realme for the furnyture of this countrey, and suche

1544.

VOL. XI.

Dec. 18. a power as shalbe mete for the saide entreprise; for the better declaracion wherof, we have thought best to dispeche unto your majeste in post, this berer Sir Brian Layton capitain of Norham, a man of wisdom and good experience on the Borders, and oone that hathe honestlie served your highnes bothe in this last journey to Coldingham, and at all tymes,—for the whiche it maye please your majeste to remember him with your most gracious and condigne thanks,—who hathe been present with us at all the saide conferences, and can more vivelie declare the circumstances of the same unto your majeste by mowthe, then we can wryte.

And suche advertisementes as we have received from the Borders, aswell from Thomas Goure as others, and also oute of Scotland, we have thought mete to sende to your majeste herwith; most humblie beseching your highnes to consider the sute of the saide Thomas Goure, whiche we thinke bothe honest and reasonable. And also we have thought good to send to your majeste herwith the copie of suche lettres as thErle of Casselles pledges and others have nowe written upon the proclamacion made, whiche your majeste did latelie send hither,—and all thother pledges have also written to suche as they lye for in hostage, moche after the same sorte in effect. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of health, most feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Morpeth the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Decembre 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewsbury's signet.

Dec. 21. **387. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 100.]

After our right hartie commendacions to your good lordships. It maye lyke the same to receive herwith suche lettres as be arrived here from the lordes wardens of thEst and West Marches; whiche we have thought good, with suche other thinges as cam with the same, to sende upp to your lordships, to thintent it maye please youe to declare theeffectes therof to the Kinges majeste. Also herinclosed ye shall receive certain other lettres addressed to the Kinges majeste from thErle of Lynoux and my Lorde Wharton, with an other to your lordships from the saide Lorde Wharton, and also a lettre to my Ladie of Linoux; all whiche it maye please your lordships to cause to be delivered accordingly. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lyef, health and honour. From Darneton the xxj<sup>th</sup> of Decembre 1544. Your good lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewsbury's signet.

1544.

VOL. XI.

Dec. 22. **388.** SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 102.]

After our right hartie commendacions to your good lordships. It maye lyke the same to receive herwith suche lettres as be arrived here from the Lorde Wharton and Thomas Gower, with certain scedules conteynyng suche intelligences as they have nowe gotten of there espialls oute of Scotland. All whiche we have thought good to dispeche to your lordships, to thintent it maye please the same to declare theeffectes therof to the Kynges majeste. And thus the Holy Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lief, healthe, and honour. From Darneton the xxij<sup>th</sup> of Decembre 1544. Your good lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

Dec. 26. **389.** THE SAME TO THE SAME. [fol. 104.]

After our right hartie commendacions to your good lordships. It maye lyke the same to receive herwith suche lettres and other thinges as be arrived here from the lordes wardens of thEst, West, and Middle Marches; whiche we have thought mete to dispeche unto your lordships, to thintent it maye please the same to declare theeffectes therof to the Kinges majeste. And thus the Holy Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lyef, healthe, and honour. From Darneton the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of Decembre 1544. Your good lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Post scripta : We doubte not but your lordships doothe remember that the next paye daye for the garrisons beginneth the last of this moneth; for the furnytur wherof, here remayneth no money at all, as afore this we have advertised.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

Dec. 28. **390.** THE SAME TO THE SAME. [fol. 106.]

After our right hartie commendacions unto your good lordships. It maye lyke youe tunderstand, that we have received certain lettres from the lorde warden of the West Marches and others, which with a lettre of Robert Maxwells to the Larde of Tulybarn, and his aunswer to the same, with also suche intelligences as the saide lorde warden hathe latelie gotten of his espialles oute of Scotland, we have thought mete to sende upp to your lordships herwith, to thintent it maye please the same to declare theeffectes therof to the Kynges majeste. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste<sup>1</sup> in long lief and good healthe with increase of honour. From

<sup>1</sup> *Sic.*

1544.

VOL. XI.

Dec. 28. Darneton the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Decembre 1544. Your good lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

[1544.]

Dec. 29. **391. THE SAME TO' THE SAME.**

[fol. 108.]

After our right hertie commendacions unto your good lordshippes. It may like the same tunderstond that when the Larde of Brunstone passed this way into Scotlande, he desyred to have a cypher with him, to thintent he might wryte the more surely (though his lettres shulde happen to be intercepted), of such occurrautes as he shulde thinke mete to be advertesed unto the Kinges majeste, which he promised to do from tyme to tyme. And according to his desyre, we made him a cipher, but nevertheles he hathe not sythens moche troubled us with dissiphering of his lettres. Now he hath sent hither an expresse messenger, a Scottishman, to me Sir Rafe Sadleyr, with a scedule hereinclosed, conteyning suche advertisementes as shall appere unto your lordshippes by the same, which it may please yow to declare unto the Kynges majeste. And further the saide messenger for credence sayeth that the saide Brunstone woll shortely sende a servaunt of his owne to the Kynges majeste with his lettres, which shall declare unto his majeste the state of all thaffayres in Scotland at length. And also he sayeth that at his commyng from Edenburgh, which was viij dayes passed, there were xix sayle in arredynes in the Fryth to passe into Fraunce, in the which flete goeth the Frensh ambassadour, which as the saide Brunstone wryteth, is now depeched out of Scotland to Fraunce for ayde of men, money and munycyon; and as it was then thought, Sir John Cambell of Lundy shulde also go with him—whereof nevertheles there was no certentie. Of the saide fleete he sayeth John a Barton is admyrall, and iij or iiij sayle of them be men of warre, well appoynted he sayeth, for the warres—as the 'Mary Willoughby,' the 'Lyon,' and one or two other, which he can not name. The rest, he sayeth, be merchautes double manned, and aswell appoynted as they can set them fourth, with artyllery and munycion; and at his commyng out of Scotlande, he sayeth they taryed onely for the wynde. Hereof we thought convenyent to advertise your lordshippes, to thintent the Kynges majeste might have knowlege of the same. And thus Almightye God preserve your [lordshippes] in long lif, helth, and honour. From Darneton the xxix<sup>th</sup> of Decembre. Your lordshippes assured lovinge freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Shrewesbury's signet.

[1544.]

VOL. XI.

Dec. 29. Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 109.]

[Brunston's schedule.]

As for sic newis as ar in thir parteis, ye shall understand that my Lorde of Anguse is maid lieutenant, and ane thousand horsmen appointit to awaitt upon him, wagitt be the cuntre. The rest of the cuntre to be in ane radines, as he hes ado. The kirkmen payis xij thousand cronis, and the temporall men als mekell. We haif so grett hope in the help of Franche, that we will seik no peace with England. The ambassador of Franche is depechit with all diligence to bring baith men and monye, quhilk yf he keipe promes, wilbe heir in Aprill. The prestis will not aggre that we suld send to England to see geif thai will heir ony treitty, bot sayis the Kyng is so puire and hes spend so mekill in Franche, that he is not abill to send ane army heir, baythe for lake of vittallis and monye. To be schorte, yf the Frenche men cum befor the Inglisshmen cum, we will nothing bot extremitye; bot and the Inglishe army cum first, thai ar lik yneuch to haif thar intent, sa thai be not our unraseble in thair desyris. As to all our lordis that wes in England, I fynd sic honestie with tham that ther is no men radyar to debait the warre, as thai ar—sa yf the King of England will nocht be contentitt with the peace that wes takin. I pray you send me word geif Donnald of the Ilis keipis his Yuill at Ennernes. I sall writte schortly to yow at mair lentht, and to [the Kinges majeste].<sup>1</sup>

In a Scottish hand. The beginning of the letter has been torn off. Not indorsed. Signet lost.

1544.

Dec. 30. **392. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 111.]

Pleaseit your royall majeste tunderstand, that we have received lettres from the lorde warden of the Middle Marches, with a booke contaynyng the resolucion of suche Scottisshmen as are entred into your majestes service, touching the layeng of garrisons of Englishmen amongst them in Scotland, whiche we sende herwith unto your majeste, to be considered by your highe wisdom; and upon knowledge of your most gracious pleasure in that bihaulfe, we shall execute the same accordinglie. Also we sende herwith suche other lettres as sythens did arrive here from the saide lorde warden, with a lettre to him from the Lardes of Cesforde, Farnyherst, Grenheide, Hundelece, Bonjedwoorþh, and Lynton, beyng the chief of those whiche are becom your majestes servauntes; by the whiche lettres it shall appeare unto your majeste that the Scottes doo begynne to styrrre eftsones, but whither it be to make a new attemptate to Coldingham, or to distresse those that are

<sup>1</sup> This sentence probably in Brunston's hand. The words 'the Kinges majeste' are Sadleyr's explanation of the symbol

326

1544.

## VOL. XI.

Dec. 30. entred into band with your highnes, we knowe not. We have and shall take suche ordre to mete with their malyce in bothe cases, as maye be conveniently, with the grace of God. And in the meane season, we have thought good to satisfie the saide lardes requestes, in sending to them of fiftie gonners, according to their desiers. And thus the Holy Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healthe, most feliciously to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the xxx<sup>th</sup> of Decembre 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

Dec. 30. **393. SHREWSBURY TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 113.]

After my right hartie commendacions to your good lordships. It maye like the same tunderstand, that beyng instanted by my verie good lorde my Lorde Evers, to licence this berer Robert Rooke, to repaire upp to your lordships, to sollicite certain matiers to be declared to youe on his bihaulfe, I have thought good theruppon to dispeche him to your lordships with this letre herinclosed, addressed to me from John Carr capitain of Warke; wherby it shall appeare unto youe, howmoche of the utter wall of the castell of Warke is nowe fallen, beyng next unto the water of Twede; for the repairing wherof as well as it maye be for the tyme, I have alreadie taken order. Beseching your lordships to helpe the saide Rookes in his saide suytes accordingle. And thus the Holy Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lief, healthe and honour. From Darneton the xxx<sup>th</sup> of Decembre 1544. Your good lordships assured loving freende. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

[1544-5.]

Jan. 1. **394. LORD EURE TO SHREWSBURY.** [fol. 115.]

Pleasithe it your good lordshipe to be advertised, that this new-yeres daie at one of the cloke at aftirnoone, come unto me one of myn espialles, who shewyd me that he was in Edenburgh yisterdaie, and saithe as he come this daie, at x of the clokk he sawe of Saint tAbbes heid, xx<sup>th</sup> sale of shippes. I beleve it is the Scottes shippes bowne southwerd towerdes Fraunce.

My said espiall saithe that the Governour, thErle of Angus, the Cardynall, and Sir George Douglas, ar all in Edenburgh, but none other great assemble, neither of lordes nor no other sort, at this present. But the Governour and Cardinall was at sharpe wordes, insomuche that the Governour claped his hand on his swerd and drew it half out, and the Cardynall did go frome hym in that



[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

Jan 1. resowne (?). Howbeit thei have spoken charflie to gether sens. And Sir George Doglas and the Cardinall ar verye great, and gaithe bothe ane waie, as my said espiall saithe. At the makinge herof come unto this towne of Berwyke a servant of the Lard Burnestanes, who is bowne towerdes the Kinges majestie, with a lettre in syphers frome the said lard Burnestanes. My lord, an other of myn espialles shewed me that the Governour, the Cardinall, and the other lordes that was assembled at their last counsaill after thei had beene at Coldyngham, haithe promised and maid band to the Frenche ambassadour, that the Frenche kinge shall have the yonge Quene, to marye where he list,—and uppon that have geven theire writinges and seales; and also that thei shall at the springe of the yere, send bothe the yonge Quene and the old into Fraunce. And thus I will comyt your good lordshipe to the tuycion of the Holy Goost. At the Kinges majestes towne of Berwyk, this first of Januarie. Your lordshipes at commandment. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed (to Shrewsbury). Indorsed: 'The Lord Evre to thErle of Shereusbury primo Januarij 1544.' Signet destroyed.

Jan. 1. 395. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SHREWSBURY.

[fol. 117.]

After our right hartye commendacions. Whereas the Kinges highnes, by sondry lettres and advertisementes sent from your lordeship hither, doth more and more perceyve the untrew and ingrate proceedinges of thErle of Anguise and Sir George Dowglas, whereby itt doth appere they have forgotten all trowth and honesty, without any kinde of remembraunce of that kindenes, helpe, and relief whiche they fownde att his graces hande in theyr miserable and extreme necessite,—his majestie thinking that in cace any meane might be fownde to gett them in to his highnes handes, the same sholde both be a great advauncement to his graces affaires, and a terrour allso unto the rest,—prayeth yow to sende wordde unto the wardens to devise all the ways possible for trapping of them, if itt may be possible, or att the least of on of them. To whome for that purpose his majesties plesure is yow shall signifie, that beside the meane expenses for thacheving of the same, [h]is majeste is pleased to geve owt of hande to who so ever shall bring in the sayde Erle, or bring him to such a trappe as he may be gotten, the summe of twoo thowsande crownes, and one thowsand for the lyke of Sir George Dowglas. Wherein his majeste requireth them to use theyre wisdoms, diligence, and dexterites to thutremost. And in cace your lordeshippes can helpe to devise herein whereby the sayde wardens may any thing be holpen to the sayde effect by your good counselles, his majeste prayeth yow to advertise them thereof, the thing being of suche sorte as his grace wolde be very gladd itt myght be compassed accordingly.

Draft by Petre. Indorsed: 'Minute to thErle of Shrewesburie, etc., primo Januarij 1544.'

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

Jan. [12.] 396. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 119.]

After our right hartie commendacions unto your good lordship. The Kinges majestie hath seen your severall lettres and other advertisements, aswell those which were addressed to his highnes, as also suche others as you sent unto us, with all suche other lettres and writings as you sent with the same. And where it appereth, amonges other things, by the saide lettres, that George Duglas hath desired the Lard of Bonjedwourth to make sute for a salve conducte for ambassadours to comme hither from the Governour and lordes of Scotland, his majestes pleasure is that your lordship shall cause suche aunswer to be given therunto as ensueth, viz,—It is not unknownen in Scotland that his majeste hath caused lately proclamacion to be openly made upon the frontiers, for the entree of all suche as be his majestes prisoners, which, as the said prisoners be bound in reason and honour to make whensoever they called for, so unles they shall herupon make their entrees in dede, and relief their pledges, his highnes myndeth not to graunt any suche salve conduct. But yf the said prisoners shall first make their entrees, whereby thextremitie that might elles ensue to their pledgies shalbe avoyded, in that case his majeste wyll be content to grant the said salve conduct,—so as the ambassadours comme authorised from the Quene and Governour with ample commission to commen and conclude suche things as shalbe reasonable and for his majestes honour,—for the sayd ambassadours to come only to your lordeshipp for declaration of such things as shall bee committed to ther charge, and no further, except uppon knowlege from yow of ther commission, it shall then please his majeste to commawnd other order to be taken in that behalf.

And his majeste willeth also thatt your lordeshipp shall cause the Lard of Bonjedworth and such others of thatt sort as have made promys to sarve his majeste, to be advertised, thatt if any such ambassadours shall comme, his majeste in the treaties and agrementes to bee hadd or made with them, wyll have no lesse respect to ther savegarde and suertie then to any other his majestes most loving subjectes.

And where it appereth by the lettres of thErle of Cassells, that he myndeth to make his entree according to his bond and promyse, his majeste taketh it in very good parte, and woold he were therof advertised, that he may performe it accordingly—in which case you shall delyver his pledgies that lye for hym, as reason requyreth. And his majeste is also pleased that you shall permit the said Erles servaunt to repayre to his pledges, and also to repayre hither yf he so desyre, for declaracion of suche things as he hath further to say on his masters behalf.

And for the seecoles which he shipped at Newcastle, forasmoche as ther is at this present great scarcitie of the same at his

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

Jan. [12]. highnes town of Bulloyn, his majestes pleasure is that you shall not only use good meanes to induce the masters of the hoyes to agree to discharge the said coles at Bullen but also that for the more suertie, you shall put in the same hoyes at his majestes charges so many Englisshmen as may direct thothers and compell them to discharge their sayd coles at Bullen or Callys whether they will or not. Taking neverthelesse suche order that the said masters and maryners may be used with good and gentle woordes both by the way in their passage, and also at their arrivall there, where they shall not fayle to receyve money for their said coles, at price reasonable accordingly.

Your lordship shall also understand that the Kinges majeste being advertised of the decay of Warke castell, myndeth to send down Petit his highnes servant with diligence, to surveye the said decay, and take suche order for the reedyfyeng of the same, as shall appertayn. And in the meane tyme hath commaunded us to requyre your lordship to write that good and diligent watche be kept at the said castell, and suche further order taken, by making of rampiers and otherwise, as may best serve for the sure keeping and defence of the said castell.

The Kinges majeste hath also seen the Lord Whartons advertismentes touching thorder taken by hym with the Lard of Closborn and Olyver S<sup>t</sup> Clere, and taketh the same in very good parte. (Signed) Thomas Wriothesley cancel., Charlys Soffolk, E. Hertford, W. Essex, Ste. Winton, Tho. Westm', John Gage.

Indorsed: ' M. to thErle of Shrewesbury January 1544.'

Post script (?) to the above.

[fol. 120.]

His highnes is also pleased in consideration of the good sarvice doon by Thomas Gower, to grawnt his sute commendyd to his majeste by your lettres touching the gifte of Cawe Mylles, so thatt the sayd Gower doo in deed fortiefe and use the sayd mylles in such sorte as hymself hath promesed be his lettres.

And forasmoch as the Kynges majeste hath byn advertised thatt many Scottes, men, women, and chyldern, doo dayly comme in to the realme, wherby nott only the victualles uppon those fronters wax the more scarse, butt also intelligences bee by them convayd, and sondry other inconveniences doo and dayly ar lyke more and more to ensue, his highnes hath commawndyd us to requier your lordship to devise with the wardens and others for some good remedye therof, as moche as may bee possibly, taking by ther advise such order as may best serve for the repulse of the sayd Scottes, and lett of ther comyng in after such sort as hath byn reappointed.

Draft by Petre.

1544-5.

VOL. XI.

Feb. 1. **397. SHREWSBURY TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 121.]

After my most hartie commendacions to yowr good lordshypys. Wheras bothe by suche letters as were latelie sent hither to my Lord off Duresme and Mester Sadleyr, as also by suche others letters, instructions, and commissions as arryved here with me, it appeareth that the Kynges majestie myndeth to requyer an ayde by waye off benevolence off hys loving subjectes, towards the importable charges hys majestie hathe been latelie at, and is lyke to susteyne, for the suretie and defence off thys realme, and for the conservacion off the publike weale off the same: Forasmuche as hitherto I have harde nothyng for my parte whither that your lordshypys have assessid me amonges others to doo that my dutie requyereth in that bihaulfe, I have thought good therfore by thies presentes to advertise yowr lordshypes that lyke as I am most willing to strayne my selfe theryn to thuttermost off my power, bothe in respect off the Kynges majesties sayde charges, and off the present necessitie, so I shall desier yowr lordshypys to signefie unto hys majestie that I am content with all my harte to give to hys grace by waye off the sayd benevolence, asmuche as was requyered off me at the last lone, wyche was twoo hundreth poundes sterlyng. And howe hys hygnes shall accept the same, I beseche yowr lordshypys to advertise me agayne, to thintent I may take order for thaccomplishment theroff, or what soever shalbe hys majesties pleasure, accordyng to my most bounden dutie, wyche I shall as gladlie doo and fulfyll to my power, and with as good a hart as any subyet his majestie hathe. And thus the Holie Trenete preserve yowr good lordshypys in long lief, healte and honore. From Dernton the fyrst day of Februarie 1544. Yowr good lordshypys most assurdy loving frende. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury.

Holograph (as also address). Addressed: 'To my verie good lordes and others off the Kinges majesties previe counsell attendyng upon hys most roiall person.' Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

[1544-5.]

Feb. 2. **398. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE SAME.** [fol. 122.]

After our most hertie commendacions. It may like your good lordeshippes to receyve herewith suche lettres as are arryved here from the wardens of the Est, West, and Myddle Marches; theeffectes whereof it may please your lordeshippes to declare unto the Kynges majeste. And the contentes of them well considered by your good lordeshippes, it may please the same to advertise us of, the Kynges majestes pleasure in suche things as be materyall and answerable in the saide lettres; which we shall accomplishe according to our dueties.

The Erle of Cassilles is arryved, and remaineth here untill he shall knowe the Kynges majestes pleasure what he shall do. And

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

Feb. 2. having commoned with him of the state of thaffayres in Scotlande, he tolde us that he thinketh the hole nobilite of the realme, except the Governour and Cardynall, well inclyned to and moche desyrous of the maryage and perfection of the treaties lately concluded,—and sayeth that presently they holde a convention at Edenburgh to devise amonges themselfes how they may have peax, and by what meanes they may best sue for the same to the Kynges majeste. As for the ayde which is promised out of Fraunce, he sayeth the same is undoubtedly loked for and assured by the Cardynall and his faction that it shall com,—but the more parte of the nobilite, as he thinketh, doth not moche hope thereof, ne though it cam, wolde moche wey or esteme the same, so they might have a good ende with the Kynges majeste. And fynally he thinketh that all the rest of the prysoners woll enter, except thErle of Glencarn and the Lorde Flemyng; of whose entree he doubteth because they feare themselfes to be farre entered into the Kynges majestes indignacion and utter displeasure, which puttith them, as he thinketh, into som feare of lyf, if they shulde enter.

This is asmoche in effect as the saide Erle hath declared unto us by wey of communycacion, which we have thought good to signefie unto your good lordshippes, whom God Almightye preserve in long lyf, helth, and honour. From Darneton the ij<sup>de</sup> day of Februarie. Your lordshippes assured loving frendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Post scripta: It may please your lordshippes to remember the lacke of money we have here for the payment of the garrysons wages and other the Kynges majestes charges here, and that the pay day now approacheth.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet lost.

1544-5.

Feb. 3. **399. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.** [fol. 124.]

After our most hartie commendacions unto your good lordships. It may lyke the same to receyve herwith suche lettres as be presentlie arrived here from thErle of Lenoux, and from the wardens of the West and Middle Marches, and suche other lettres as were sent with the same; theeffectes wherof it may please youe to declare unto the Kinges majeste. And where it shall appeare unto your lordshippes by the saide wardens lettres of the Middle Marches, and also by George Dowglas lettres, that the same George oftsones makith meanes to speake with the saide warden, we have thought good to write to the saide warden to appoynte a tyme and place convenient for that purpose, aswell to heare what the saide George Dowglas wooll saye, as also to aunswer him to the message whiche he sent latelie by the Larde of Bonjedwoorth, touching the repaire of ambassadours to the Kinges majeste, in suche sorte as your lord-

1544—5.

## VOL. XI.

Feb. 3. ships did advertise us the Kinges majestes pleasure in that bihaulfe, by your lettres of the xij<sup>th</sup> daye of January. And what shall folowe of the same, we shall signefie it to your lordships accordnglie. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordshippes in long lief, healtie, and honour. From Darneton the thride of February 1544. Your good lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet gone.

Feb. 4. 400. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 126.]

After our most hartie commendacions unto your good lordships. It maye lyke the same to receive herwith suche lettres and other writings, as be arrived here from the lordes wardens of the West and Middle Marches, with also a lettre from the maiour of Newcastle, and an other from Archane the Italian, with the platt he hathe taken of Kelso. All whiche we have thought good to sende upp to your lordships, to thintent it myght please youe to declare theeffectes of the same to the Kinges majeste, and to advertise us agayne of his most gracioux pleasure therin. And where it shall appeare to your lordships by the saide maiours lettre, that it was shewyd him that Lawrence Fowberie remayned with the wafters at Hull, and wooll com no further northwardes for the waftynge of the shippes and hoyes that be nowe laden at Newcastle with coles for the furnytur of the Kynges majestes townes of Boleyn, Calays, and Dover,—I thErle of Shrewesbury have theruppon writen to Mr Stanhopp to desier him to knowe of the saide Fowbury whither he remayneth there for the saide purpose?—And to requyer him if he so doo, to drawe in to the sees assoone as he can, and theruppon tadvertise us agayne, to thintent that I the saide Erle maye take ordre for the setting fourthe of the saide shippes and hoyes, to go in his conserve as appertayneth. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lief, healtie, and honour. From Darneton the iiij<sup>th</sup> of February 1544. Your good lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 128.]

Archan Archany to Shrewesbury.

Jesu merci.

My synguler good lorde, my bownden dewty done. Thys ys to sartyfye your lordshyppe that accordng to your commandment, I have taken the vyew of the howse of Kelsey, with all that there to

1544-5.

VOL. XI.

Feb. 4. belungeth ; and I have drawn a platte of the same and sent yt to your lordshyppe by the berar hereof, with the lenght and breide of all the howses, as in the sayde platte dothe apeare in wrytyng. Farther to sartyfye your lordshyppe that yef the Kynges majesty be dysposed to buylde or to do cost, yt ys the lyekyst place in all the Bordre that I can se. Howbeyt yt ys noyed for lacke of watre within the place, as the other ar allso, but with cosst yt wyll be gotten, I thynk with in vj feadom. Farther, yef the Kynges mayesty be dysposed to wall yt or rampayre hyt, I have sett in the iiij corners of the platte, iiij balwardes to flank yt abowt, and in my consayte it were best to have yt rampayred for the tyme. Allso I thynk v<sup>c</sup> li. wyll make all the charges that belungeth to hyt. Thys I desyre your lorshyppe that I may know your pleasure what I shall do, other to tarye or comme awaye ? And I shall be at your lordshypes commandemet, as knoweth God, who presarve your good lordshyppe in lunge health to hys pleasure. Amen. Your poore orator (signed) Archan Archany.

Apparently holograph. Addressed (by the writer) : 'To the ryght honorable lorde my lorde lyeutenant for the Kynges majesti in the northe parte of 'Ynglande.' Indorsed : 'Archan Archany to thErle of Shreusbury, February '1544.' Small signet.

Feb. 7. 401. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 130.]

Please it your royall majeste to receive herwith suche lettres as be arrived from the warden of the thEst Marches, with also a lettre to your majeste from thErle of Lenoux, whiche we have thought convenient to dispeche fourthewith to your majeste. And yesterdaye thErle of Cassillis departed hens towards your highnes, whome we have sent in the conduit of Robert Blunte, servaunt to me thErle of Shrewesbury. We thinke they wooll arrive at London on Fridaye or Saterdaye next commyng. And for the saide Erle of Cassells pledges, we have taken order to sett them at their libertie in to Scotland, according to your majestes pleasure signefied unto us by the lordes of your counsaile in that bihaulfe.

Furthermore, it maye please your majeste to wytt that the xxx<sup>th</sup> of January last past, we received from the saide lordes of your highnes counsaile certain blanke lettres and commissions, with also instructions for the practise of the benevolence within the sheires. and counties of Yorke, Lancashire, Westmerland, and Northumbreland,—in whiche parte we shall accomplishe your most gracioux pleasure signefied unto us by the saide lordes, with asmuche diligence and dexteritie as we can, according to our most bounden duties. But we have thought good to signefie unto your majeste, that for thexecution therof in Yorkesheire, we have a greate lacke of thArchebisshop elect of Yorke, who can and wooll doo your highnes

1544-5.

VOL. XI.

Feb. 7. better service there in that affaire, then any other man can (as we thinke), and withoute him the rest of your majestes counsaile at Yorke cannot so well set fourthe the same. Wherefore if it myght please your majeste to sende him home, and also the Lorde Scrope and the Lorde Conyers, we thinke your highnes shulde be moche the better served in that commission. Notwithstanding, we have in the mean tyme delyvered the saide commission and instructions for that sheire, to Sir Henry Savell knyght beyng one of your majestes counsaile in these partes (who was here with us), to be by him conveyed unto the residue of your majestes counsaile at Yorke, to be by them set fourthe and practised as apperteyneth.

Semblable, we have thought good to signifie unto your majeste, that it is requysite also to sende hither commissions for the Bisshopriche of Duresme, Newcastle and Hull, whiche be sheires and counties within themselves,—and without speciall commissions for that purpose, we cannot practise with them for the saide benevolence. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healthe, most feliciously to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the vij<sup>th</sup> of February 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet damaged.

Feb. 8. 402. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 132.]

Please it your royall majeste to receive herwith suche lettres as presentlie arrived here from the wardens of thEst and Middle Marches, with also a lettre addressed to your majeste from the gentilmen of Tevidale in Scotland, whiche are entred into band and service with your highnes; whiche lettres we have thought mcte to dispeche unto your majeste, to be considered and aunswered as to your highe wisdom shalbe thought most expedient.

The saide gentilmen of Tevidale, as we be infourmed, have of late, sithens the Scottes layed garrisons agaynst them with Buckleugh and others their ennemyes, been desierous bothe for their owne defence, and also for thannoyance of their saide ennemyes, to have lykewise garrisons of Englishemen layed amongst them in Tevidale—wherunto the warden of the Middle Marches seamyth also to be moche agreable—and chieflie they desier to have wages and enter-tenement of your majeste; as by their saide lettre your highnes shall perceive. Nevertheles considering on thone parte, that garrisons of Englishe men cannot lye amongst them in suretie, incase they shulde be so ingrate and disloyall as to breake and falsefie their faythe, band, and promise made to your majeste, as before this we have writen to your highnes,—and on thother parte, considering the



1544-5.

VOL. XI.

Feb. 8. scarcitie of victualls bothe on the Borders and all the partes nere unto the same, and also in Tividale, to be suche as cannot long susteyne any nombre in garrison,—we have therfore forborne, and doo forbear, to ley any garrisons in Tevidale, untill we shall knowe further of your most gracious pleasure in that bihaulfe. And where as by the last lettres whiche we received from the lordes of your majestes counsaile, we doo perceive that your majestes pleasure is to have suche places viewed and considered as be mete to ley in garrisons within the Mershe of Scotland, and if any suche be there where garrisons maye be layed and victualled, then to take order for the bestowyng of suche nombres there in garrison as shalbe convenient,—we did before that write to the warden of thEst Marches in that bihaulfe. Who hathe aunswered, that uppon vieu and consideracion of the same, there can be founde ne sure ne convenient places in the saide Mershe of Scotland for that purpose; as we doubte not but your majeste hathe perceived by his lettres at more lenght, whiche we did latelie send upp to your highnes amongst others. And what shalbe your majestes further pleasure in the premisses, and most humblie beseche your highnes to advertise us, whiche we shall accomlishe according to our most bounden duties. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healthe, most felicitously to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the viij<sup>th</sup> of February 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

Feb. 13. 403. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 134.]

Please it your royall majeste to receive herwith suche lettres as be arrived from the wardens of the West and Middle Marches, with others from Thomas Goure, and Archane the Italian, with a platt of your majestes castell of Warke; whiche we thought mete to depeche unto your majeste. By those lettres of the saide wardens of the Middle Marches, your highnes shall perceive suche conference as hathe been betwixt him and George Dowglas.

And where it shall appeare unto your majeste by the saide Thomas Goures lettres, that the order taken with him by the lordes of your majestes counsaile, for the better victualling of the towne of Barwycke and the countrey there aboutes nere to the Borders, is disapoynted for lacke of money, as in the saide Gowers lettres more at lenght is expressed,—considering the greate necessitie and scarcitie of all kyndes of grayne in this countrey, and speciallie the utter disfurnytur of the saide towne of Barwycke in that bihaulfe, whiche were more then necessarie to be relieved, lyke as we have

1544-5.

VOL. XI.

Feb. 13. sundrie tymes advertised therof afore this—so we have thought it our duties eftsones to remember the same, the lacke wherof is to be supplied oute of suche partes of the realme, as to your majeste shalbe thought most convenient.

And also touching the reparacions necessarie to be doone, aswell in and aboutes the saide towne of Barwycke, as also at your majestes castell of Warke (for the whiche purpose we were latelie advertised that Petit your majestes servaunt shulde be sent hither, of whome we heare nothing as yet)—it maye please your highnes to signefie unto us your majestes pleasure in that parte, and whither we shall cause suche necessarie reparacions to be doone there fourthwith as be nedefull, or not? For whiche purposes and other lyke charges incident to your majestes affayres here, and also for the payment of the wages of your graces garrisons lyeng on the Borders, we did latelie advertise the lordes of your majestes counsaile what lacke is here of money,—whiche we are inforced to remember nowe to your majeste, the rather for that the paye daye of the saide garrisons wages is all readie passed on Tewisdaye last. Humblie beseching your highnes to consider the supplie therof as to your highe wisdom shalbe thought expedient. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healthe, most feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of February 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet damaged.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 136.]

(1) Thomas Gower to Shrewesbury.

Pleasithe it your honourable lordshipe to be advertised, I was dispatched frome my lordes of the Kinges majestes previe counsaill, the xxviiij<sup>th</sup> daie of Januarie at Banardes castle, with a lettre to Master Stanhupp governour of Hull, which was, that he should imploie with all diligence theight hundrethe poundes delyvered to hym by Mastre Shelley of the remayne of Berwike, in victuall to be sent unto suche places upon the Bordors as your lordshipe should thinke moost mete; and also as I shall either bringe or send any sommes of monye unto the said Master Stanhopp, he to see the same bestowed and sent to Berwyke in such kynde of victualles as should be signified unto hyme. And for theight hundrethe poundes delyvered by Mastre Shellei, it was sent in victuall to Robert Branlyng of Newcastle a great while sens, and the monye that cam of it is delyvered to Mastre treasurer of the warres, by your lordshipes commaundement. And for any sommes of monye to be sent

1544-5.

VOL. XI.

Feb. 13. by me for provision of corne, it was but a smale somme that I dyd receyve of Mastre Shelley; and it is not unknawen to your lordshipe that I doe paie the capitane of Holy Eland and Robert Rooke their waiges monethlie furthe of the same, and all other charges as shalbe necessarie for this towne—as necessarie reparations, freight of shippes, and all suche like charges. Wherfor I have thought good to send unto your lordshipe here inclosed, an estymate what mony restes in my handes; which I thinke a verie small somme to send for any provision, and to leave this towne clere distitute of monye, what nede soever shall chaunce! Desiringe your good lordshipp to let me knawe your pleasur herin. And for the amendment of the decayd places here of the walles and brige of this towne, and likewise of the castle of Warke, I was answered by my said lordes of the previe counsaill, that your lordshipe should have knowlege what was to be done in that and all other like maters. And here is commen to Warke castle, by your lordshipes commaundment, Archian the Kinges majesties servaunt, to see suche necessarie reparacions done there as shalb enedefull. And as yit, I beinge survaour of the warkes here, have no knowlege, neither what should be done there, nor where monye should be had for the same! Desiringe your lordshipe that your pleasur may be knawen in all the premisses, and that it wold please youe to write unto the Kinges moost honourable counsaill, what state this town is in, not onlie for lakk of victualles, but also for the reparacioning of the walles, gaites, and brige beinge now at this present so farr in decaie—and that I might knawe your lordshipes pleasur for the continewaunce of twe carpenters in waiges, which I have kept sens Mastre Shelleys departing hens, without warrant for thallowaunces of ther waiges. For if they should goe awaie into Yorkeshire, here is never oone carpentre dwellinge in this towne, to serve if it should stand nede. And thus I shall dalie praie to the Holie Trinitie, as I am bound, for the continewaunce of your good lordshipe longe in honour. At the Kinges majesties towne of Berwyk this xj<sup>th</sup> daie of Februarie. (Signed) Yowr lordshipes ever as I am bownd, Thomas Gower.

Written by Lord Evre's clerk. Addressed (to Shrewsbury). Indorsed: '1544.' Signet lost.

(2) [Gower's estimate.]

[fol. 137.]

An estymate of the bestowyng of all suche monay as I have reseyvide by indenture of Master Edwarde Shelley, and how moche remainys in my hand of the same.

Reseyvide.—Fyrst, reseyvide by indentur  
bering daite the xxij<sup>th</sup> day of Novembre, in  
redy monay and billes to be paid at Ester, cccclxxvj li. vj s. x d.  
Wherof,—payde to the captayne of Holly

1544-5.

VOL. XI.

Feb. 13. Ilond for hyme sellffe and for his retenew,  
 frome the vij<sup>th</sup> day of Novembre to the xxx<sup>th</sup>  
 day of Januarij, at x s. the day, . . . . . xliij li.  
 Item,—for the waigis of Robert Rooke by the  
 same space, at ij s. the day, . . . . . viij li. viij s.  
 Itt.,—payde for the waigis of sertayn workmen,  
 as carpentars and slaters abowte the store  
 howse and the brige by the same space,  
 and uther nessary expensis, . . . . . xij li. v s.  
 Itt.,—payd for a hundrethe quarters mallte  
 bowghte at Holly Ilonde at x s. viij d. the  
 quarter, Northefolke mesure, . . . . . liij li.  
 Itt.,—there was of the saide somme whiche I  
 receivide by indentur of Master Shelle, in  
 billes to be paide at Ester next, . . . . . xlv li. x s.  
 Summa totalis, . . . . . clxj li. iij s.  
 And so remaynythe  
 in my handes at this presente, . . . . . cexv li. iij s. x d.  
 Holograph of Gower.

(3) Archany to Shrewsbury.

[fol. 139.]

Please it youre lordshippe. Thees maie bee to signifie unto the same, that I heerewith sende you the platt of Wark castell, so well sett forthe as I can, howbeit peradventure not all aftre the sorte you have it alredie sent by oodre. Advertisenge youre lordshippe ferthre that the saide castell is in marvelouse greate ruyne, in so moche that it raynethe almost in to everie parte of the same. And the capiteigne hath verie litle roome or none, neithre stablinge nor anie oodre most necessarie for hym, to the purpoase. And the cartes wiche arr there to carie the Kinges majesties munitions, stonde in the myddes of the courte withoutt covert, wiche if they bee not oodrewiese provided for, they will in shorte space rote and comme to nought. Fynallie, please it your lordshippe, there is moche leade at Kelsaie, lienge in the cloister unoccupied, wiche if it werr brought to Warke, it wolde doo right goode service there, to cover suche places as neede, for the tyme. Besechinge youre lordshippe to bee so goode lorde unto me, as to have me in youre remembraunce to write to the Kinges majestie for my ferthre bestowinge in to somme oodre place where I maye doo somme better service,—for at Warke I can doo [no ?] more then I have alredie doone. And unto such tyme as I may knowe youre ferdre pleasure, I will by your licence, remayne at Alnewicke where I amme at this present. And Allmightie God keepe youre lordshippe in longe lieff and honoure. From Alnewicke the x<sup>th</sup> of Februarie 1544. Your lordshippes most bounden. (Signed) Archane Archana.

Addressed (to Shrewsbury). Indorsed. Small wafer signet, a hawk's (?) head and neck issuing from a coronet.

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

Feb. 13. 404. SIR MICHAEL STANHOPE TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

[fol. 141.]

My humble dewtie remembred. Pleas yt your good lordshippes to be advertysed, the sext day of Februarij there was seyn ryding twarte Flamebrough Hedde, two toppemen of ware of Scoteland, thone of the burden of lx and thother of the burden of c, with two smale Franshe penyses in ther company, who chased one shippe of Hull and one of Beverlay into Skarbrough rode, and had taken thayme, if yt had not bene for twoo gownners that I set ther by the Kinges majestes commawndement, who shote owt of the castell and recowyd thaym. And in there goyng a way, thay met with a shippe of Hull, called the 'Antony,' of the burden of lxxx, lodenyd with coles, and toke hyr away with thayme. And the vij<sup>th</sup> day of Februarij, thayr hayled owt of Humber ij smale boytes of Hull, of ther owne adventur, who met with one of the Fransh penyses and haith taken hyr, and brought hyr to Hulle. The seyd peny had withinbord xxiiij<sup>th</sup> men, and well ordenaused. And the captayn of the sayd boit dothe say that he camme laytly owte of the Fyrth, and that he lefte behynde hym thare, viij<sup>th</sup> sayle of Scoteyshes shippes redy lodenyd with salmon and salt hydes to goo to Burdewxe. I have attemtyd and perswadyd my nighbors of Hull to set furth of ther owne adventur ij hansome shippis, thone of the burden of c, and thother of lxxx, with ij smale craers and the penyys that thay dyd take, agaynst the Kinges enynes; who will be in aredynes within thes saven days at the furthest, to hayle towards the sees. And if Newcastle wold set furth asmany, I thynke thai showld do the Kinges majestie good servyce apone the north sees. Here is gret lake of ordenaunce and powther in thes partes, and if yt might be helped by your lordshippis dyscreSSIONS, the Kinges majeste showld be a great deyll the better servyed. As know our Lord, who send you all long to conteno in honour and helth. At Hulle the xiiij<sup>th</sup> day of Februarij. Yours to comawnd. (Signed) Mychaell Stanhope.

Holograph. Addressed (to the Council). Indorsed: 'Sir Mychaell Stanhop  
'to the Counsell xiiij<sup>o</sup> Februarij 1544.' Signet destroyed.

Feb. 16. 405. THE EARL OF CUMBERLAND TO SHREWSBURY. [fol. 143.]

Right honorable and my very good lorde, after hartie commendations unto your goode lordshype. Thys shalbe to advertyse the same that I have receyved your lettres of the date of the xv<sup>th</sup> of this instaunt, wherin your lordshipp dothe declare unto me moost joyfull newes of the notable victorie whiche the Kinges majeste hatte hadde now of late over hys auncient enymes the Frenchemen att Bullayn, muche to his majesties honour and the welthe of his heghenes subjectes of this realme. And further, where I have also receyved

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

Feb. 16. a lettre fromme sundrye of his majesties counsaylle for thadvancement of the benevolence to his majestie, I shall accordyng to my bounden dvytie, prepare my selfe to sett forwardes the same in all poyntes according to the tenour and purporte of the same lettre, by all the means I can possible with suche celeritie as the tyme requirethe. And thus I bidde your good lordshippe most hartelye farewell. Frome my lodge of Carleton this xv<sup>j</sup><sup>th</sup> of Februarij. (Signed) Yowr lordshypes assured, H. Cumberland.

Addressed: 'To the right honourable and my very good lorde thErle of Shrewsberye the Kinges majesties lieutenaunte in the northe parties yeve thes.' Indorsed (in contemporary official hand): 'thErle of *Northumberland* to thErle of Shrewesbury xv<sup>o</sup> Februarij 1544.' Wafer signet indistinct.

Feb. 17. 406. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 145.]

Please it your royall majeste to understonde, that yesternight arryved here one Pate Graime from the Lorde Wharton, with sondry lettres from thErle of Lenox and the saide Lorde Wharton, and suche other lettres and wrytinges as they sent with the same. Whiche, together with certen other lettres addressed hither from the warden of the Middle Marches, with also a lettre from Robyn Karre seconde soon to the Larde of Farnyherst, we have thought mete to depeche herewith unto your majeste. And suche matier as the saide Paite Graame declared unto us for his credence, we have caused him to put in writing, and sende the same also herewith unto your highnes.

The secret affayre which the saide Lorde Wharton wryteth of in his saide lettres to me thErle of Shrewesberye, is concerning the practise and purpose to be devised agaynst thErle of Anguisshe and George Douglas, according to your majestes pleasure signefied unto us by the lordes of your graces counsaile, by their lettres of the vij<sup>th</sup> of Januarye,—whiche we wolde gladly shulde take effect, if it wolde be, and shall do no lesse for thaccomplishment of the same then to our duties apperteyneth.

Fynally, the saide Lorde Wharton desireth to knowe whether he shall lett home the Larde of Dummelyer, uppon suche condycions and pledges as he offreth, in such sorte as shall appere unto your highnes by the saide Lorde Whartons lettres? Wherein it may please your majeste to advertise us of your most gracious pleasure, whiche we shall accomplishe according to our most bounden duties. And thus Almighty God preserve your royall person in long lyf, with most prosperous state of helth, and sende the same suche fortunate successe in all your pryncely affayres as your most noble herte desyreth, to thonour of your majeste, and comforte of your subjectes. From Darneton with the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Februarye. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Francis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Shrewesbury's signet.

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

Feb. 17. Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 147.]

- (1) The sayings of Pate Greme to thErle of Shrowesburie the Kynges majestes lievetenaunte generall in the northe partes, and other of his majesties counsell, the xvj<sup>th</sup> day of the moneth of February *anno* 1544.

Fyrst,—the said Patie Greme departed out of Carlell on Sunday the viij<sup>th</sup> of Februarij with Robyn Scotte the larde of Waymffraye, who brought hym to Pebulles on Wennesday at nyght. The morowe after, the sayd Robyn Scott rode to Edenburghe, where he obtayned a passepouerte, the which he sent bak by one of his servauntes to conducte the said Pate Greme to Edenburghe, which came thither on the Satterday betwene thre and foure of the clock at after none, to thErle of Angwis lodgyng, where the same nyght he delyvered unto the said Erle of Angwis his lettres from thErle of Lenox and the lord warden of the West Marches. On the morowe in the mornyng, the said Patie Greme wayted upon the said Erle to the Friers in Edenburghe, where he sawe the Quene knelyng to here masse, the Governour, the Cardinall, thErles of Mounterosse, Arguyle, Glankerne, Marchell, and Bothwell, with other lordes, standyng by her. And the said Patie went to thErle of Glankerne, and asked hym in his eare, whether he wolde be a true man or a false?—Who aunswered hym, he wolde be true, and said he never made promes to the Kynges majestie, but he wolde kepe it, and asfor anye thyng thErle of Lenox coulde lay to his charge, he wolde be tried by thErle of Angwis and the Lorde Wharton,—whiche thyng (even then) thErle of Angwishe there present, aunswered he shold do. On Souday at nyght the said Erle of Angwis said to the said Patie Greme, that where men said he was the Kynges majestes foo, he said he wolde not so be,—for whie, he said that he loved the Kynges majestie best of all men. And said moreover, in cace thErle of Lenox wolde obtayne a truse for too monethes space, to comme and commone with his frendes in Scotlande, the said Erle of Angwis and his frendes wold make the said Erle of Lenox chief ruler in Scotlande; and said that he loved thErle of Lenox entierlie, bycause he had married the woman whom he most loved in all the wourlde. And finallie, the said Erle of Angwis badd the said Patie Greme to showe unto thErle of Lenox, that assone as George Douglas (who at that tyme was ridden to mete with the lorde warden of the Myddle Marches), was come home,—he wolde sende one William Knockes, who shulde advertise hym what tyme the said Erle of Angwis did intende to come to Dunffrise. And so commytted the said Patie to Robert Maxwell to conducte to Dunffrise.

Also the said Patie saythe that there satt no moo in privey counsell at Edenburghe at this tyme (that he sawe), but the Quene,

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

Feb. 17. the Governour, the Cardinall, thErles of Angwis, Arguyle, and Mountrosse.

Also the said Patie sayth that he perceaveth well by thErle of Angwis that the said erle dothe in no wise love Thomas Busshop.

Also the said Patie Greme sayth that he on the Monday at Edenburghe did speke with the Lorde Flemyng, Oliver Sayntclere, the Larde of Moncrife, the Lorde Craye, and the Maister of Erskyne, —who said to hym that they wolde entre, but appoynted no tyme. And the Larde of Moncrife delyvered hym a lettre to be delyvered to his sonne being pledge in Englande.

Also the said Pate Greme saith that he came from Edenburghe on Tuisday at after none, in companye with Robert Maxwell, who did leave his man Joke a Douglas behinde at Edenburghe, to thintente to have spoken with the Quene; but she rode erlie the next day at seven of the clock in the mornyng from Edenbrughe, and he spake not with her, but came after his maister to Dunffrise. Who declared at his comyng the Queenes departure from Edenburghe, and said that he herde saye at Edenburghe that three Frenche shippes were nowe arryved at Lythe haven, and that the sayng was there, that by the latterende of Marche there shold comme out of Fraunce for thayde of Scotlande, thirtie thousande men, money for whos wages was allredie comme to the towne of Deape in Fraunce, to one Besse Scottes house.

Also the said Patie Greme sayth that by the way comyng to Dunffrise with Robert Maxwell, the said Robert tolde hym that the Quene and the Governour promysed hym greate wagis to encline to their parte, but he said he drove them off wyth fayre wourdes untill suche tyme as he myght speke with the Lorde Maxwell his father. And he said further, incace his father myght come to Carlell where he myght speke with hym,—he said he wolde not onelie do that thing the which his father wolde will hym unto, but also be gladd to joyne with thErle of Lenox, and make all his power and parte to the said erle or anye other man of Englande that his father wolde will hym unto; so that he myght have knowledge athissides middell Marche whether his father sholde come to Carlell or nott ?

Contemporary official hand.

(2) Robyn Ker to Shrewsbury.

[fol. 148.]

My lord, efter my hartlie recommendation and service. This is to advertice your l[ordschip] for newis of this cuntre—the Governour and Cardonall, the Eirllis Argyll, and Angus, and the maist part of the lordis of Scotland, is in to Edinburghe, to quhat intent I can nocht saye your l[ordschip]; bot it is said, gyf thai gre all wele to gidder at this tyme, thaye quarter Scotland, and sendis to the Bordowris. The Lard of Cefuyrd is into Lowdiane, and I haif nocht spokin with him sen I departyt fra your l[ordschip]. I traist



[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

Feb. 17. thair is na tendernes betwixt Bucclewich and hym. His brothir Andro was at my lord warden, and thairefter he raid in to Lowdian till his brothir, and quhat thaye meyn I can nocht say your l[ordschip]. As for the Lard of Cesfuyrdis freydis, I heirsaye thair will mony of thaim ga the same waye that he gangis, bot Greinhed as yit sayis he will keip his band and promis to the Kingis majestie. My lord, I hartlie praye your l[ordschip] that your l[ordschip] will do sum cumfort to my fader, quhilk is waraye crasit and seiklie at this tyme, as to advertice hyme of quhat plaigis or souerteis your l[ordschip] wald lat Jhon Ker my brother cum home to hym?—And sic plaigis as your l[ordschip] desyris, salbe rady to ly for hym quhill he may speik with my fader, quhylk is daylie be his crasitnes and seiknes in grete despair of his lyff. And als Jhon Ker is kept soliter, that it dullis and spyllis his ingyn, that he is the mair unable to do guid service. My lord, I do nocht dowt bot your l[ordschip] will consydder thir thingis, and the grete cummer that we ar in with Bucclewithe and utheris the Kingis majestie inimyis,—for thay haif doun grete heirschipsis apon my fader and me quhen I was with your l[ordschip] war<sup>1</sup> than ony uthir of the cuntre. Bucclewicht is hail intent is for our distructioun. He is coumandyt sa be the lordis of Scotland, and hes gotten waigis to the same effect. And he lyis with grete garisonis in Awik, and Mark Ker lyis with his garisonis in to Melros. And without we be helpyt be the Kingis majestie and your l[ordschip] rycht haistelie, thay will do ws grete displesour, and mony of the cuntre men is abyll to town to thaym; and als my lord, the Governour hes sowmound my fader and mony uthir gentilmen of this cuntre to Edinburgh of tressoun, to the vj daye of Marche. Traistand the Kingis majestie will provid for our help agan the said daye, and God Almychty haif your l[ordschip] in his kepyn. Of the Farnyherst the xv<sup>th</sup> of Februar. Your l[ordschipis] sarvand at powar. (Signed) Robyn Ker.

All in one hand writing, a Scottish clerkly one. Addressed (to Shrewsbury). Indorsed: 'The Lard Farnyhurst to thErle of Shrewesbury xv of Februarij 1544.' Wafer signet indistinct.

Feb. 19. 407. SHREWSBURY, &amp;C., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 150.]

Please it your royall majeste to understonde, that we have receyved sondry lettres from the wardens of thEst and Myddle Marches, and from Sir Rycharde Lee being now at Tynmouth. And with the saide wardens lettres of the Middle Marches, we receyved also a letter to your majeste from George Douglas, with certen articles sent also by him, which we have thought mete to be depeched with the rest unto your highnes, to be wayed and forseen by the same, as to your high wisdom shalbe thought most expedient. And thus the Holy Trynyte preserve your roiall

<sup>1</sup> Worse.

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI

Feb. 19. person in long lyf and and most prosperous helth, and sende the same honour and victory over your highnes enemyes, to your majestes honour and theyr confusyon. From Darneton the xix<sup>th</sup> of Februarye. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Fraunces Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

In Sadleyr's writing. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Shrewesbury's signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 152.]

(1) Sir Richard Lee to Shrewesbury.

My verie good lorde. These shalbe be advertise yowe that I have vewed Tynmowthe with the scytuation of the castell, judging it a place moste apte and nedefull to be fortyfied, and so am making preparacion to the spedie perfourmans of the same. Desyring your good lordshipp that wher as of the munycion prepared to the laste expedicion into Scotlande, ther remaynes here in the custodye of one Bowfylde, spades, shovilles, mattockes, baskettes, and divers other things necessary to be occupied in this our busynes, your lordship wolde vouchsave to directe your lettre of commaundement to the said Bowfyld, that he deliver from tyme to tyme to suche as shalbe their appoynted offycers, of all suche munycion as remaynes in his handes, suche and somoche as shalbe thought nedefull for the perfourmauns of the Kinges majesties purposes ther. And thus I praye for your lordships good preservacion. From Newcastle the xvj<sup>th</sup> of Februarye. Your lordships to commaunde. (Signed) Rychard Lee.

Holograph. Addressed (to Shrewesbury). Indorsed: '1544.' Signet destroyed.

(2) The same to Sadleyr.

[fol. 154.]

Syr. Please it yowe that the scituacion of Tynmowthe vewed and consydered, I have thought it a place so nedefull to be fortyfied as none within this realme more. Wherfore according to the commaundement given me by the Kinges majestie, I am all redie begynnyng to sett all thinges in forwardnes to the perfourmans of the same. And for the more spede to be had therin, I shall requyre yowe if ye possible maye, to dispatche redyly to M<sup>r</sup> Woodalls handes one hundreth poundes for the prestring and gathering of men, and for the bying of suche thinges as shalbe necessarye. He is content to take the paymentes upon hym, and I judge hym moste mete of eny in these parties. Within thiese two daies I shall sende to yowe to be conveyed to the Kinges majestie, the plattes and desynges of the devise of that shalbe done, whiche I shall desyre yowe to further with spede. From Newcastle the xvj<sup>th</sup> of Februarye. Yours to commaunde. (Signed) Rychard Lee.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the right honorable Sir Rauf Sadeler knyght.' Indorsed: '1544.' Small wafer signet.

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

Feb. 21. 408. SHREWSBURY, &amp;C., TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 156.]

Please it your royall majeste to receyve herewith suche lettres and other wrytinges as arryved here from the Erle of Lenoux and the Lorde Wharton, whiche as they cam unto our handes, we have thought mete to be depeched unto your majeste. And touching the Larde Tullybarne, whose procedinges your highnes shall fynde noted in wryting from the saide Lorde Wharton, which we sende also herewith,—we have wrytten agayn to the same Lord Wharton to have suche regarde to the custodie and enterteignement still of the saide Tullybarn at Carlisle until your majestes further pleasure shalbe knowen therein, as is convenyent; whereof it may please your highnes to advertise us. And thus Almightye God preserve your royall majeste in long lyf and good helth most felyciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the xxj of Februarye. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

In Sadleyr's writing. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Shrewsbury's signet.

1544-5.

Feb. 23. 409. THE SAME TO THE SAME. [fol. 158.]

Please it your royall majeste tunderstand, that here arrived at this present suche lettres from the wardens of thEst and Middle Marches as we sende herwith unto your majeste. By the whiche it shall appeare unto the same, not onelie that the Governour and others of the nobilitie of Scotland have gathered a greate power, and are marching towardes the Borders, as it is thought to repress suche Scottishemen as are entred into bande and service with your majeste,—but also what good will and towardnes the saide wardens be of, to resist the malice of the saide ennemyes. Nevertheles, forasmuche as this assemble of the Scottes is so soodayne, and the warnyng therof given so shorte, that we cannot with suche spede as were expedient, send any power of the Busshoprich to joyne with the saide wardens for the resistence of thennemyes, we have therefore wryten to the saide wardens to forsee the matier wiselie, and not to give over greate adventure, onles they shall fynde themselves a convenient partie. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majestie in long lief good and most prosperous astate of healthe most feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of February 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet gone.

[1544-5.]

Feb. 24. 410. THE SAME TO THE SAME. [fol. 160.]

Please it your royall majeste to receyve herewith suche lettres as arryved here from the wardens of the West and Myddle Marches,

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

Feb. 24. whiche we have thought mete to sende unto your majeste. By those from the warden of the Myddle Marches, your highnes shall perceyve his advise what number of the Scottishmen entered in bande and servyce with your majeste, he thinketh mete to have in your majestes wages, and in what sorte, with som small number of Englishmen to lye in garrison amongst them,—as more at length shall appere unto your highnes by his saide lettres. Beseching your majeste to advertise us of your most gracious pleasure whether we shall insew that advise or not, or whether your highnes shall thinke mete to have some other order taken on that behalf? Which uppon knowlege of your highnes pleasure, we shall accomplishe accordinglye. And thus Almightye God preserve your royall person in long lyf and helth, and sende the same such good and fortunate successe in all your majestes affayres, as your most pryncely herte desyreth. From Darneton the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of February. Your majestes most humble and obedyent subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet damaged.

1544-5.

Feb. 24. 411. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 162.]

Please it your royall majeste to receive herwith suche lettres as cam from the wardens of thEst and Middle Marches, whiche doo conteyne a further confirmacion of the assemble of the Scottes towards the Borders for to distresse suche as be entred into band and service to your majeste. For whose relief the saide wardens doo prepare, as your majeste shall perceive by the saide lettres. And forasmuche as it seamith by the same, that the Scottes are assembled to a greater power than we thinke in dede they be, for that considering the scarcitie of victualls in their countrey is suche, as we suppose no greate power can long abyde to gither,—we have nevertheles taken order for the warnyng of all the Bisshopriche here, to sett forwardes with all hast to the Borders, to attende uppon the saide wardens, wherin is used asmoche diligence as is possible—but we be in greate feare that there shalbe greate lacke of victualles to furnyshe them withall, when they shall arryve towards the Borders, the countrey is so disfurnyshed therof. And yet we have doone asmoche as can be doon at this tyme, in taking order that every man oute of this saide Bisshopriche shall cary with him x dayes victuall, whiche we doubtte not they wooll doo, if they be able to furnishe the same.

Also at this present arrived here a lettre from the lordes of your majestes privie counsaile, by the whiche we doo perceive, that your majestes pleasure is, considering that the Scottishe gentilmen of Tividale complaynyng that they have not had suche ayde of men and money as was promised, and that they be not hable to

1544-5.

VOL. XI.

Feb. 24. withstonde the malice of their ennemyes, are fallen in to a greate dispayre, and very lyke to revolte and tourne agayne to their Scottishe faction,—that we therfore shulde cause suche ayde and succour of men and money to be sent to them, as maye bothe presentlie helpe them and give them courage to continew their service to your majeste. For the whiche purpose we have soundrie tymes afore this writen to the wardens to ayde them from tyme to tyme with men as they shulde see cause, withoute to greate losse or hazard of your majestes subjectes; and nowe eftsones uppon this advertisement have wryten agayne to the saide wardens to that effect, and lykewise shall take order to relieve them with money according to your majestes pleasure. But whither we shall laye any garrisons of Englishe men in Tyvidale amongst them, whiche they of late have moche desiered,—albeit we have hertofore writen to knowe your majestes pleasure in that bihulfe, we have not yet received any aunswer ne commission so to doo. Most humble beseching your majeste to advertise us of your graces pleasure in the same, whiche we shall accomplishe according to our duties.

Finallie, lyke as your majeste shall perceive by the saide wardens lettre of the Middle Marches, his opinion to have the warden of the West Marches to doo summe exployte abowte Hawycke, or summe other place where he maye doo most annoyance, nowe that thennemyes be assembled on thother Borders,—so have we writen to him accordingly, whiche we trust shall serve to very good purpose. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healthe most feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the xxiiiij<sup>th</sup> of Februar 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewsbury's signet.

Feb. 26. 412. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 164.]

Please it your royall majeste to receive herwith, suche lettres as be arrived here from thErle of Linoux and the lorde warden of the West Marches, with suche other wrytinges and advertisementes as cam with the same. Whiche we have thought mete to dispeche to your majeste to be considered by your highe wisdom. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healthe, most feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of February 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet damaged.

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

Feb. 27. 413. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 166.]

Please it your royall majeste tunderstone that presently arryved here thes lettres from the warden of the Myddle Marches, whiche we sende to your highnes hereinlosed; by the which amongst other thinges, your majeste shall perceyve his opynyon, what money he desyreth for the enterteynement of the Tevydales being entered into bande and servyce with your majeste. And for that purpose we have presently depeched unto him cc li. in prest, to be employed amongst them by his discession. Ferthermore, it shall appere unto your highnes by the saide lettres, what lacke of money and necessite the garrisons have,—for the relief whereof we make all the shifte we can, and have assayed to borowe m<sup>l</sup> markes at Neweastell for that purpose, till your majestes treasure shall arryve, and do disburce also ourselfes asmoche as we have, for the present relief of your majestes saide garrisons,—which be now almost a moneth unpayed, and a new pay day at hande, besydes the charges which ar lyke to ensue for the fortificacions at Tynmouth, and such other charges as be incydent to your majestes affayres here. So that the money which as we perceyve is now comyng hither being but v<sup>m</sup> li., wolbe almost spent or it com. Whereof we have thought it our partes to advertise your majeste, to be consydered and the lacke supplied, as to your high wisdom shalbe thought convenyent. Thus Almighty God preserve your royall majeste in long lyf, and most prosperous state of helth most felycously and victoriously to reign the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the xxvij<sup>th</sup> day of Februarye. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet gone.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

Thomas Carlisle to Shrewesbury.

[fol. 168.]

Pleasyth it your honorable lordshepe to be advertessyd that upon Tuesday the x<sup>th</sup> off this present, by the commandment off my lord warden off thEst Marches, I watyd upon my lorde warden off the Medle March to Norahame, wher as his lordshep spak with Sir Gorge Douglas,—and their I mett with a gentelman off Scotland off myn aquantans, who told me credable that in medyatly after the returne off Sir Gorg Douglas to the counsell off Scotland, that their shuld come to your lordshep a haralt, and so to goo to the Kynges majeste, to se iff his grasse will ransom the lordes and gentilmen wyche was taking at Solome Mosse, his grasses prisoners, and iff his grasse will not, that then thay say thay will enter to his grasse,—how be it the Governor and oder of the consell wold not that thay shuld enter. And forther he sais to me, that thay lucke for aide furth off Fraunce before Marche be doyn, and that thay will gyff fair wordes till thay se whedder thay gytt aide or nay; and iff cause

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

Feb. 27. thay gytt noo aid, then thay will sew for peisse to the Kynges majesti, and will gyff his grasse his first dessyer, iff his grasse will taik it. Forther he told me that the Cardynall and Sir Gorg Douglas is wondros grett, and thay say that oder the Cardynall will bryng Sir Gorg Douglas to the Fraunce kynges wais, or elles Sir Gorg Douglas will bryng the Cardynall to the Kynges majestis wais. How be it, he telles me that the Fraunce kyng hath promyssyd Sir Gorg Douglas a pensyon, wyche he supposes to gitt shortly, as the gentyman telles me. And forther he sais iff thay gytt no aide, thay will grant the Kynges majesti all his dessers. This he telles me in grett consell, iff thay gitt aide, thay will nott do bot as thay se cause. My lorde I heir say that two captens off theis Marches shalbe dyschargyd—humbly besechyng your good lordshep to have me in remembrans, and that your lordshep wold off your grett goodnes wrytt to my lord warden that I myght have fyfthe in wages, that I myght serve the Kynges majesti the better, and iff it be your lordshepes pleasur I trust to gitt the house of Dunse to ly in, wyche is ix mylles furthe off Yngland, be twix Wedderburne and Hume; or elles and it be your lordshepes pleasur, I shall ly in Bille, and maik a ruff to it to serve for a tyme, or in onye oder plasse their as I may serve wher so ever it shalbe your lordshepes pleasur to command me. Trustyng to serve the Kyng as a pouer man, so I shall pray to God to contenew your lordshep long in honour. Your lordshepes man.

My lord, I tuck a power gentyman called John Foster lard off Gamyshelles, prisoner, that day that Sir Gorg Bowes was takyne; humbly besechyng your lordshep to gyff me leff to latt hyme home for fower dais, that he may se his wyff wyche is soir seke, and then to come agayn to his entre.

If it be your lordshepes pleasur, I shall advertysse your lordshep of all suche newes owt off Scotland as I can gytt frome tyme to tyme, so that I trust your lordshep shall have them as soyn as my lord warden shall have. My lord, Roger Wetherynton and I maid a rod in to Scotland, wyche I supposse my lord warden advertyssyd not your lordshep off. We war in Lamarmor at a castell called Crenshaw castell, on the day lyght, belongyn to the Lard off Swynton, beyng warden off thEst Marches off Scotland, with xxx off the best horst men that we could gytt; and when we come ther, all the contre folkes was essemblyd ther to gytt wages the sayme tyme as it chansyd, and monye a grett strok emonges us. And ther we tuck off them xij, and brought away all his cattell with us, wyche we youd<sup>1</sup> for, and hurt manye off them, he hyme self beyng their. (Signed) Thomas Karlell.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the ryght honourable and my waray good lorde 'thErle off Shruysburye the kynges majesti lutenant generall in the north parties.'  
Indorsed: '1544.' Small wafer signet with device.

<sup>1</sup> i.e., went.

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

March 1. 414. SHREWSBURY, &amp;C., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 170.]

Please it your royall majeste to understonde, that we have receyved a lettre from the lorde warden of the Est Marches, and ymmedyately after the receipte of the same arryved here also a nother lettre to me the Busshop of Duresme, by the whiche it appereth that in suche an enterprise as the warden of the Myddell Marches toke in hande to Mewrehouse,—by all lykelihod very unadvysedly,—there hathe chaunced a miserable overthrowe to him and his company, which we thinke hathe proceded eyther by to moche adventure or som disorder, orelles thorough the trust whiche he dyd put overmoche in the reconciled enemyes,—we meane the Scottes which for feare onely, did lately enter into bande and servyce with your majeste, whereof we have oftentymes warned him. And now at this assemblée of thenemyes, because we knew the forwardenes and courage of the man, we specyally dyd admonisse him wysely to forsee thinges, and that in no wise he shuld give to rasshe adventure, ne hazarde further then wysedom wolde requyre. But whereof this chaunce hathe ensued, we knowe no more as yet then shall appere to your majeste by the saide lettres, which we sende to your highnes hereinclosed. And because it seameth now that the saide warden of the Myddle Marches is thus piteously slayne, we most humblie beseche your majeste to advertise us of your most gracious pleasure, who shall supplie his office of the wardenrie and the keping of Tyndale and Ryddesdale. And semblably, forasmoch as it seameth that aswell your majestes garrisons of the Est and Myddle Marches, as the countrey men of Northumberland, being thus distressed, the Borders and the contrey are lefte very weake, which can not hastelye be redubbed,—we have in the meane tyme taken order that the hole power of the Busshopriche being now in Northumberlonde, which we did set forwardes to the Borders with asmoche diligence as was possible, to have attended upon the saide wardens for the resistence of thenemyes at this tyme of theyr assemblée, shall remayn still upon the Borders for defence of the same, unto such tyme as we shall knowe your majestes pleasure what other provysyon and order shalbe taken in that behalf. And to sett the better face and visage upon the matier, we intende fourthwith to repayre ourselfes to the Borders, to lye at Alnewyke for the better order and establisshement of suche thinges as be requisite for defence, till we shall here further of your majestes pleasure. And also we shall warne sondry gentlemen in Yorkeshire to be in a redynes to com to the Borders upon an howers warnyng, with suche power as we thinke convenyent, to lye in garrison upon the Borders in lieu of thothers. Most humblie beseching your majeste to advertise us of your most gracious pleasure, what number shalbe layed there in garrison, and what we shall do further in the



[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

March 1. same? For if the pensioners and country men in Northumberlonde be distressed, as by the saide lettres it seameth, whereby the country is moche weakened, in our poure opynyons it is the more requisite to have a greater number layed in garryson then was before. And not onely do we lacke money for the furnytur of such charges as belongeth to the expedicion of these thinges, but also the country here is utterly disfurnisshed of victualles and so is the towne of Berwyke, as we have sondry tymes advertesed afore this,—which is more then necessary to be supplied, the consideracion of whiche thinges we remytte to your majestes high wisdom.

Also we have receyved lettres from thErle of Lenoux and the Lorde Wharton, with such others as were addressed to the said Erle from the Lorde of thIsles of Scotlande, which we sende herewith to your majeste. And forasmoch as the saide Erle of Lenoux and Lorde Wharton seame moche to desyre that the messenger which cam from the saide Lorde of thIsles might repayre to your majeste, we have therfore thought good to dispeche him to the Courte accordinglye.

Fynally, where as of late we perceyved by such lettres as we had from the lordes of your majestes counsaile, that your highnes pleasure was we shuld travaile with thinhabitauntes of the towne of Newcastle, for to sett fourth som shippes to the see at theyr own charges, [as ?] they have don at Hull and other partes of this your majestes realme, in which case we don asmoch with the saide inhabitauntes as we can,—your majeste shall now perceyve by theyr lettres, which we sende also herewith, what answeere they have made in that behalf. Thus the Holy Trynyte preserve your royall majeste in long lif and most prosperous state of helth, most felicitouslye and victoryouslye to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the fyrst of Marche. Your majestes most humble, faithfull and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet gone.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

Cuthbert Layton and William Redman to Tunstall. [fol. 172.]

Plessid yowr god lordschype to be advertissid of the grete mysse fortune that hathe chansyd us,—that is, my lord wardane of the Mydell Marche and my brother ar bothe slane harde to gyther at the metyng of owr ennimysses the Scottes—of woisse sooles Jhesu haffe mairsses!—and all my brotheres men ar tane and slane holle with hymme, so that whe ar under xij persons with in this howsse, that whe dar trest unto. For herre is no cuntre men that whe dar trest unto. And my cosing William Redman kypes the in ar

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

March 1. whard, and I the utter, and shaldoe by the grace of God unto suche tyme as yowr lordschypes plesour be knoune. Wherfor I pray yowr lordschype to send yowr mynde in hall the haist possyble, what whe shall doo. As we ar credeblicie informid, the most men of repetasyone ar other tane or slane, and we lake moo than xx of his howssholde servauntes. And as concernyng the grete loosse and damage that is hapnynit unto us, we myght as welle haffe bene slane owr selvis—for owr gret frendes is gone. Frome yowr lordschypes castell of Norraham the last day of F[ebruarye] at ij of the cloke be fore day, by yowr lordschype powre orraturus. (Signed) Cuthbert Layton, W. Redman.

Written by Layton. Addressed: 'To the ryght honorable and my good lord 'my lord of Durram.' Indorsed: '1544.' Signet gone.

March 1. **415. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 174.]

Please it your royall majeste to understonde, that we have presently receyved a lettre from the lorde warden of thEst Marches, which conteyneth a further confirmacyon of the gret misfortune and overthrowe of his son and his company, as your majeste shall perceyve by the saide lettres, which we sende to your highnes here-inclosed. And as we can gett more certentie of the matier, we shall advertise your highnes accordinglye. Thus the Holy Trinitie preserve your royall person in long lyf and most prosperous astate of helth, most felyciouslye and victoriouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the fyrst of Marche. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet damaged.

1544-5.

March 1. **416. THE SAME TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**

[fol. 176.]

After our most hartie commendacions unto your good lordships. Lyke as by our last lettres addressed to the Kynges majeste, we did advertise tharrivall here of this berer Patricke Macklane, servaunt to the Lorde of the Isles in Scotland, with the desier of thErle of Linoux and the Lorde Wharton, that he myght repayre himselfe to the Kinges majeste,—so we have thought good to our former writing to depeche him herwith unto your good lordships to be further used as youe shall thinke convenient. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lief, healte and honour. From Darneton the first of Marche 1544. Your good lordships assured loving frendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet damaged.

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

March 2. 417. SHREWSBURY, &amp;C., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 178.]

Please it your royall majeste to receyve herewith such lettres as arryved here from the wardens of the Est and West Marches, with a lettre to the saide warden of thEst Marches, from John Karre capitayn of Warke. By those lettres from the Lorde Evre and John Karre, it seameth that the Scottes entende som further attemptate within your majestes confynes and borders, and the countrey of Northumberlonde; for the resistence whereof shalbe don asmoche as is possible, and have taken order that such power of the Busshopriche as by this tyme be past Alnewyke to the Borders, being aboutes a thousande in nomber, shall be bestowed in such places on the Borders as be most mete for defence, where the garrisons lay before. At such tyme as the saide Lorde Evres wrote the saide lettres, the saide power of the busshopriche was not arryved, which as we thinke, made him put the more doubttes. And also all the gentilmen of this busshopriche be gon with them, which shalbe good capteynes to order such contrey men as are lefte in Northumberland. But surely if the Scottes shulde invade with any gret nomber, this late overthowe hathe so disfurnished the countrey of Northumberland, both of men and horses, that they might do gret harme, or anye power (which in that case must be had out of Yorkeshire), coulde assemble to resiste them. And besydes that, when they shalbe assembled, here is such scarcetie of victuall, that we knowe not how they shalbe furnisshed with the same. The losse of horses at this overthrowe was such as woll not be recovered many yeres, for all the good horses in Northumberland and in the garrisons mennes handes, were lost at the same journey. We shall do asmoche as our poure wittes can devise, to withstonde the malice of thenemyes as it may be at this tyme, considering the present state of all thinges. And if we had money and victualles ynough, we might do moche better, which can not be supplied in these partes. Thus the Holy Trynyte preserve your royall majeste in long lyf and good helth, most victoriously to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the second of Marche. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet lost.

March 3. 418. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 180.]

Please it your royall majeste to receyve herewith such lettres as be arryved from the wardens of the Est and West Marches, and from Sir Cuthbert Ratelyff, with also a lettre from Person Ogle, which we have thought mete to dispeche unto your highnes. And where your majeste shall perceyve by the saide Person Ogles lettres,

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

March 3. that the Governour spake certen wourdes to a frende of the saide Persons which was taken at this last conflicte, we have thought good to advertise your highnes what wourdes they were, and in what sorte spoken, as the man which brought Person Ogles lettre tolde us. The Persons frende that was taken by one of thErle of Anguisshees servauntes, ys named Vycar Ogle, whom after the felde was foughten and don, the Governour knowing that he was there taken, toke him by the hande, askyng him if he knew the warden that was slayn, if he saw him?—Whereunto the saide Vycar Ogle answered, that he knew him well. And so the Governour ledde him by the hande to the place in the felde where the dedde bodies lay, and amonges the rest which were slayn shewed him the ded body of Sir Rafe Evre, and asked him, if that were the warden of England? Ogle answered, that that was he when he was alyve, that was warden of the Myddle Marches of Englonde. ‘God have ‘mercy on him,’ quod the Governour, ‘for he was a fell cruell man, ‘and over cruell, which many a man and fatherles barne might rew. ‘And welaway!’ quod he, ‘that ever such slaughter and blood sheding ‘shulde be amongst Christen men’—wherewith, as the tale is tolde, the teares tryckled downe on his chekes. And then he turned his backe, and by and by mette with thErle of Anguisshe, who axed him, if he were merye? The Governour answered him by these wordes—‘My lorde, I am moche the meryer for you’—and toke the saide Erle of Anguisshe about the necke, and kyssed him xx tymes, sayeng,—Wo wourth him that caused him to have any suspicion or mistrust in the said erle for Englonde cause, for he had that day shewed a trew partie and don a grete good dayes worke to Scotlande. Whereunto thErle answered, that God knew and shulde judge his parte and loyaltee to his natif country. These were the wordes whereof the saide Person wryteth, as his saide man tolde us.

At our arryvall here, we have harde reporte of such as were at the saide conflicte, that the chief cause of this overthrowe proceded of the treason of the assured Scottes of Tyvydale,—whose advise and chiefly the Lardes of Bonjedwourth, it is sayed that Sir Rafe Evres did onely folowe that day. And when the bataile was joyned, they pretending to be our frendes, did kyll and take mo Englysshe men that day, then did any of thenemyes. And yet if there had not ben a gret disorder amonges our men at the joyning of the bataile, it had ben lyke ynough that the victory had ben oures, for the Scottes were not so gret a number as it is sayed; but we here so sundry tales, that we can not yet wryte the certentie to your majeste, which we shall lerne and advertise your highnes assone as we can.

Thus Almighty God preserve your royall person in long lyf and most prosperouse state of helth, most victoryously to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Newcastle the iij<sup>de</sup> of Marche. Your

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

March 3. majestes most humble, faithfull, and obedyent subjectes and servauntes.  
(Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet damaged.

1544-5.

March 5. 419. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 182.]

Please it your royall majeste to receive herwith suche lettres as arrived from the lorde warden of thEst Marches, and a nother frome the Larde of Farnyherst. By the lorde wardens lettres it shall appeare unto your majeste that the Scottishe armye is scaland, and about to disparkle withoute making any rode or other attemptate at this tyme uppon your majestes frontiers; whiche hathe proceded (as we thinke), of tharrivall here of the power of the Bisshopriche, and of the comyng after of me thErle of Shrewesbury. For it was bruted uppon tharrivall of the saide power of the bisshopriche, that I cam after with a greate power of Yorkeshier, whiche (as we be infourmed) caused the Scottes to change their purpose of invasion. And so, having left certain garrisons on their frontiers, and caused the Tevidales and others whiche had entred bande to your majeste, to converte and tourne from your highnes devoecion to their Scottishe faction agayne, they have now scaled their armye.

Nevertheles, in our poure opinions (considering nowe they are in a greate pryde by reason of this late overthrowe, and have layed garrisons on their frontiers, and looke also for a further ayde oute of Fraunce) it shalbe therfore requesite to lye strong garrisons on your highnes Borders here,—for at this present this countrey is not able to make five hundreth men, and fewe or no horsemen at all. For all the horses in this countrey were lost at this tyme, whiche wooll not be recovered of long tyme. And for the charges of suche number as your majestes pleasure shalbe to have layed here in garrison, it maye please your highnes to remember that here is no store of money for the furnytur of the same,—for besides their wages, they must have cote money and conduite money uppon their arrivall here. Wherefore we most humble beseche your majeste to consider the same by your highe wisdom, and also the greate scarcitie of all kyndes of corne and grayne, aswell for man as horse, whiche is in thiese partes. Wherof albeit we have hertofore written by our soundry lettres, yet nowe thatt uppon our arrivall here, we see the lacke and scarcitie to be suche, as we cannott lye here any tyme for want of convenient furnytur of horsemete and mannes mete for the small companye we have here, and therefore we must be fayne to retourne to Newcastell,—we be the rather enforced eftesones to remember the saide lacke and scarcitie to your majeste; whiche it may please the same to cause to be supplied oute of suche other partes of the realme as your majeste shall thincke convenient. What hathe been partielie thocccasion of this lacke and utter disfurnytur of corne and grayne

1544-5.

VOL. XI.

March 5. in this countrey, your majeste shall perceve by a supplicacion exhibited to me the saide Erle, by the maiour and brethern of Newcastle, whiche we have sent herwith to your highnes, and thinke it good in our poure opinions, that it myght please your majeste to graunte their petitions conteyned in the same.

Furthermore, for the reparacions of the bridge and towne walles of Barwycke and Warké castell, forasmuche as Thomas Goure who had the charge of the woorkes here, is captive in Scotland, it maye please your majeste to sende downe summe mete and experte man in that bihaulfe, furnisshed with money to see the saide reparacions doon. Whiche is nedefull, for here is no mete man for that purpose, ne yet to take the chardge whiche M<sup>r</sup> Shelley late had at Barwycke. All whiche thinges we thinke more then necessarie to be accomplished oute of hande, and therefore have thought it our duties to remember the same to your majeste.

Finallie, in a scedule herinclosed, your majeste shall perceve what gentilmen were slayne and taken at this late journey to Mewrehowse, as farre as we can learne. And by all mennes tales that we have harde (whiche be so dyvers that we can wryte no certayntie), the occasion of this overthrowe proceded onelie of disordre, and partely throughe the treason of the Tividales, whiche at the losse of the feelde, distressed and tooke many of our men and horses. And of thennemyes, we here not of any number slayne. The noble men whiche were there, were the Governour, thErle of Anguyshe, the Lorde Bortwyke, the Lorde of Yester, the Lorde Seton, the Lorde Hewme, and George Dowglas, and their nomber not so greate, but that with the grace of God (if greate disorder and treason had not been on our partie), they myght well have been resisted; for as we be infourmed, they were under twoo thowsand men. Thus the Holy Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healte, most feliciuslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Alnewycke the v<sup>th</sup> of Marche 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 18.]

To the right honorable Erle of Shrewesbery the Kinges majestes lieutenantte in the north parties.

Humbly sheweth unto your goode and honorable lordshipe, the Maiour and his bretherne the Aldermen, for them and other the commonaltie and inhabitauntes within this the Kinges majestes towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, that where as heretofore we have by our lettres declaride unto your goode lordshipe the greate scarcitie of grane in this towne and the parties nere unto the same,

1544-5.

VOL. XI.

March 5. and especiallie of malte, by occasion of the evell harveste the laste yere, through the whiche moche of the malte, corne, and other grane was perishede,—so that where we have been accustomed to be relevede partelie by the countrie here aboute, nowe this presente yere they have been drevn to com to us for like releif and helpe, whiche we coude not refuse, theire greate necessitie considerede, so long as the smalle provision that we hade wolde serve thereto, whereof verye litle remaynethe at this presente. And further, of the same our smalle provision, drevn aswell to furnishe suche shipes as repair hether, as also his graces warkemen nowe at Tynemothe. And where also as heretofore we have uside for the releif aswell of the countrie and parties nexte unto us, as also of the hole inhabitantes of this towne in the tyme of suche scarcitie, to bye and provide grane in the countries of Norff[olk], Lyncolneshire, and Holdernes, and the same to traunsporte hether for the purposes aforesaid,—nowe we having resorted into those parties for the same, can not be sufferede so to doo, by reasone of suche restraynte as is maide to the contrarye, not onelie to the greate impoverishement of thinhabitautes of this towne, but also of the countrie and parties nere unto the same, so that if any forrayne repair shoulde arryve here, we shoulde not be able to releve them, excepte we mought have licence to bye, provide, and transporte grane from oute of the countries aforesaide, requisite for that purpos,—wherin we can provide no remedy, oneles your goode lordships charitable helpe in this behalf. In consideracion whereof, we moste humbly besuche your goode lordshipe to be meane for us, by your honorable lettres unto the Kinges majestes moste honorable privey counsaile, that it wolde please the same, in consideracion of the premisses, to graunte unto us his majestes licence for the byeng and traunsporting of certayne grane, from the parties of Norff[olk], Lyncolneshire, and Holdernes aforesaide, for the releif and sustentacion of us the saide inhabitantes and parties adjoyning unto the same. And we shall pray to Gode for the preservacion of your goode lordshipe long to contynue with thencreas of moche honour.

In an official hand. Indorsed: 'The Mayour and Aldermen of Newcastle to thErle of Shrewesbury.'

[1544-5.]

March 5. 420. PETRE TO PAGET.

[fol. 185.]

After my most hartly commend[acions]. Bycause youe shal perceyve the Kinges majestes pleasure for answer to your lettres, by the lettres from my lordes of the privy counsaile, I doo forbere to write any more of those thinges unto youe, and shal tel youe som peces of our chances at home; which though they be not so good as ye have harde, and shal I doubt not, many tymes here agayn—yet bicause it maye chaunce them to be reported there worse then

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

March 5. they be, I shal in fewe wordes write youe the trouth, which the Kinges majestes pleasure was shuld be signefyed unto youe, to be truely opened by youe, if any wrong reaporthe shalbe made of the same there, or otherwise as uppon good occacion youe shall thinke good.

This last weke, uppon advertisment out of Scotland that the Governour, thErls of Angwishe, Bothewel, Glencarn, and a greate nombre of other lordes and gent[ilmen] of that realm, dyd amasse greate nombres of men togethers, myndeng with the same and all their forces, to set uppon Jedwourth, Kelsoo, and such Scottes as were entred in bande to serve the Kinges majeste,—Sir Raf Evre warden of our Myddle Marches caused the power of thEst and Myddle Marches to be assembled, and with the same beeng about the nombre of iij<sup>m</sup> men, leaving his father at home, and refuseng to have the force of the bishoprigh, which were redy assembled to have joyned with him, he, with the capitayn of Norham and the rest of the capitaynes and gent[ilmen] of Northumbreland, marched uppon Wednesday the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Feb[ruary] towards Jedworth, and hering on Thoresday night that the Governour, with the rest of the Scottish lordes were in Mewrehouse, made towards them, and that night drave the Governour and the rest out of Mewrouse, brent the house and town, and taryed there unto Fryday nyne of the clock, and then began to com towards Jedworth agayn. In the meane tyme, was the countrey and other Scottes assembled, and followed our men until they cam within ij miles of Jedworth, where the Scottes alwayes encreasing, pursued our men so fast that they were forced to light on fote and fight. In which fight Sir Raf Evre and Sir Brian Layton be slayn, and our men put to the worst. The batail was sore foughten, and many slayn of both parties.

Thadventure of our men was (as you knowe), greate, to passe sofarre at that tyme into thennemyes countreyes. Whither any treason were used, or what the very cause was of this overthrow, it is not yet certainly knowen, but it is thought that of our side be xij or xiiij<sup>c</sup> slayn and taken. Thies be the chaunces of warre, and men when they thinke themselves most sure, be many tymes most nere their fall. It was thought that nothing was so greate a hinderance of this entreprise, as over moch courage of Sir Raf Evre, who having ever hitherto had good successe, forgate by lyke that Fortune is not alwayes one woman! Thus have youe harde the trouth of this matier, sofarre as is yet knowen here. When we shal here more youe shalbe advertised. I trust in God the next shalbe better. Sir Robert Bowes is appointed warden of the Myddle Marches, and this day sent from hens in post towards his charge. Our men had better luck about the same tyme about Guisnez, where they toke ccl horses loden with whete, certeyn wyne, toke xl prisoners, and killed xx; wherof I doubt not but youe



[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

March 5. have harde. Of Hippolite we have yet harde none answere, but after your departing we had other lettres that he was very desirous to take this journey, and is goon. Assone as answere cummeth you shal here I doubt not. Unto which tyme my lady is lyke to remayn a wydoe here, who is (thankes to God) very wel amended, and this day was in her uttre chambre, begynneth to savour wel her drinke, and is past al danger. This herer Francisco brought commend[acions?] which he can declare unto youe at more lenght. The Kinges majeste wold youe shuld practise secretly as youe shal thinke best, to knowe what was ment by the same, and further use that matier as ye shal thinke good.

Official draft. Indorsed: 'M. from Mr Secretary Mr Petre to Mr Secretary 'Mr Paget, v<sup>to</sup> Marcij 1544.'

1544-5.

March. 6. 421. SHREWSBURY, &amp;C., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 187.]

Please it your royall majeste tunderstand, that on Wennysdaye last at nyght, arrived at Darneton thErle of Cassells, who perceyving uppon his arrivall there, that we were here at Alnewycke, depeched from thens unto me thErle of Shrewesbury by post, suche lettres as he brought, addressed unto me from the lordes of your majestes privie counsaile, signefyeng unto me your gracious pleasure touching the depeche of the saide erle into Scotland, for suche purposes as in the saide lettres are conteyned. Nevertheles it seamyth by suche lettres as the saide Erle hathe wryten unto me Sir Rafe Sadleyr, whiche we sende herwith to your majeste, that he intendith to sende, and not to repayre himselfe into Scotland, till he shall knowe further of your graces pleasure,—whiche if he had not so determyned, yet considering the late chaunce that hathe happened, we wolde have made summe meanes to have stayed him in the best sorte we coulde, till further knowledge of your majestes pleasure in that bihaulfe. And so have I thErle of Shrewesbury sent a servaunt of myne to him, as it were to guyde and wayte uppon him to Carlisle, and therwith have writen to the Lorde Wharton that he shall permytt the saide Erle to sende his servaunt into Scotland, according to his desier, and to have suche regarde to him, that thoughe he wolde, he shall not himselfe repaire into Scotland, untill we shall have further advertisement of your graces pleasure; using him nevertheless with gentle enterteynement, in suche sorte as apperteyneth. Wherefore it maye please your highnes to signefie unto us your most gracioux pleasure, whither we shall staye him still, or suffer him to departe into Scotland, if he shall desier the same? Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healthe, most feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Alnewycke the vj<sup>th</sup> of Marche 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and

1544-5.

VOL. XI.

March 6. servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet damaged.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) Cassillis to Shrewesbury.

[fol. 212.]

My lord, eftir most hartly commendations to your good lordschep. Pleis your l[ordschep] to ressaif ane wryttin from my lorddis of the Kengis magesteis counsell, qwharby your l[ordschep] wil persave his gracis mynd towartis me. Qwharfor I prey your l[ordschep], geif ye be gon farder northt nor Darnton, as I haif hard heir your l[ordschep] dwis, that ye wil send me your l[ordschepis] wryttin to my L[ord] Qwharton, conforme to the Kengis magesteis mynd, to geddir with ane lettre to laid postis, and wderis constablis betwix Darnton and Carlel, to answer me of thre post horssis,—for it that I have of my lordis extendis bot [to] Darnton. And this I prey your l[ordschep] to do with deligens; and God willing, I sall lewe no labour that is in my to labour al thingis to the effect I have hard the Kengis magesteis mynd. And qwhar I may do your l[ordschep] pleswr, I wald be glaid to do the samin, for I know me adettit to your l[ordschep] of your awen goodnes; and God haif your l[ordschep] in his keppin. At Wodderbe this Tyisdey<sup>1</sup> at vij howris at nycht, be your l[ordschepis] at power. (Signed) G. erll of Cassillis.

I had bein at Darnton this dey or nwn, and I had bein serwit of hors, qwhilk I think displesand, considerand the bessynes I haif to do.

Holograph. Addressed : 'To my l. Erll of Shrewesbury the Kengis magesteis lieutenant general in the northt.' Indorsed : 'ThErle of Casselles to thErle of Shrewesbury Marcij 1544.' Signet lost.

(2) Cassillis to Sadleyr.

[fol. 213.]

Rycht worschepfwl, eftir mast hartly commendations. This wil be to advertis yow that I wryt yestrein fra Wodderbe, to my l[ord] lieutenant be post, as yow wil se, and the saim comm nocht heir qwhil this nycht. Prayand yow that ye wil se the answer despeschet, for I wald be at Carlel for do despeche ane serwand to know the pwrpois and myndis of my contre, baytht towartis the Kengis majesteis afferis, and towart my self. For I wil nocht depart in Scotland fra Carlel, qwhil I know the Kengis g[raceis] mynd, and haif word owt of Scotland, lyik as I have wryttin to his mageste. And I prey yow that ye wil advertis me qwhilk was the prensPELLIS of Scotland that was at this bessynes agenis the Kengis serwandis, and specially geif one of the west [c]ontre was ther, and

<sup>1</sup> 3rd March.

1544-5.

VOL. XI.

March 6. qwhat Scottis men ar slen? And this I prey yow to do, and qwhar I may do yow pleswr I wil be glaid. Prayand God to haif yow in his keppin. Of Darnton this Woddinsdey<sup>1</sup> at nycht, be youris asswritly. (Signed) G. erll of Cassillis.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To my werrey special frend Sir Raf Saidler 'knycht, on of the Kengis magesteis most honourabel counsel.' No indorsement. Wafer signet: a shield charged with a chevron between 3 cross crosslets.—damaged.

March 8. 422. SHREWSBURY AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII. [fol. 189.]

Please it your royall majeste tunderstand, that here arrived certain lettres from thErle of Lenoux, and the Lorde Wharton, with others from Robert Maxwell, and also a lettre from William Buckton servaunt to the Lorde Evers, who is with us here at Alnewycke; all whiche lettres we sende herwith unto your majeste. And what is the sute and desier of the saide Erle of Linoux, it shall appeare unto your majeste by his lettres, whiche beyng so honest and of suche sorte as it is, we can nolesse doo then moche comende unto your highnes, referring the order and aunswer therof to your highe wisdom.

The losse and slaughter of men at this late mischaunce in Scotland, seameth not to be so greate as was supposed, for our souldiours comme home every daye, raunsomed by their takers, withoute horse or harnays, but they wooll not lett home any of the gentlemen, neyther uppon band ne raansom, except John Tempest and Francis Norton, whiche have made meanes to gett home, and have agreed with their takers to paye fortie pounce a peece for their raunsomes.

Finallie, it maye please your majeste to wytt that Sir Thomas Hilton hathe written a lettre to me thErle of Shrewesbury, whiche we sende herwith. And forasmuche as he hathe shewed himselfe very forward in his owne person, and with an honest number of men to furnyshe the Borders at this tyme, and also for that we suppose no man shall serve your majeste in that thing whiche he desiereth, with lesse charge to your highnes then he maye,—we are therefore the bolder at his speciall labour and desier, to commend his sute to your majeste, to be considered as shall stande with your most gracioux pleasure. Thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healthe, most feliciousslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Alnewycke the viij<sup>th</sup> of Marche 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servautes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet damaged.

<sup>1</sup> 4th March.

1544-5.

VOL. XI.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

March 8.

(1) Lennox to Shrewsbury.

[fol. 191.]

Pleis your honorable lordschip be advertisyd, I have hard by the bruite of this cuntray, that thair is one fortoun of weir betuix thErlis of Arrane, Angus, and utheris of Scotland, and the Kingis majesteis lord wardane of the Myddell Marches of Yngland, nocht so wele fortunate as I wold lyke, as the bruite of Scotismen gois. And considering that I was commandit by the Kingis hienes to cum to this towin of Carlislie, for one practise to have bene maid with thErle of Angus, quho hes schewin him self lyke one detestable innyme at this tyme, and in sic maner as I think all practise by me is to be takin away, onles it wor to meit him in the feild as one innyme,—quhilk I wold to God wor sone,—and being heir now perplexit in my hart, and dissyrus to seik rewenge aganis his majesteis innymeis, and of thame that was the slawchter of my fader, and dowin puttaris of my hous, I wold beseik your good lordschip that I may be commandit to serve the Kingis majeste with my body, quhair it shall pleis his hienes or your l[ordschip] to command, by invatioun of that realme in ony maner of wyis, as shall pleis his majeste or your l[ordschip] having his hienes autorite, oder with army or with one convenient powar upoun the west partis of Scotland be see, to invaid Striveling or uthir partis,—retenyng sic men of the Ylis as shalbe thocht necessary to serve his majeste by wyis men to forse the same. I pray your good lordschip rycht effetuise, as unacquentyd, to ordour and sett furth this my sute, as by your honorable wisdome shalbe thocht necessary, for I am moir dissyrus in my hart to serve the Kingis majeste with my body aganis his hienes said innymeis in Scotland nor I can wryte to your lordschip at this tyme. I wold nocht be trublus with my lettres to his hienes presentlie, and thairfor is moir bold to wryte to your l[ordschip]. Praying God that his majeste may tak my sute in sic part as I may be sone upoun one ground aganis thame his hienes innymeis, and than to be victorius of thame or spend my lif in his majesteis service. Thus I pray God your good lordschip fare rycht hertlye wele. Off Carlislie this v day of Merche. Your lordschippis assuryd loving freind. (Signed) Mathew erll of Lewenax.

Written by Thomas Bishop his secretary. Addressed: 'To the richt honorable and my very good lord, my lord erle of Cherusbury the Kingis majesteis lieutenant generale in the northt.' Indorsed: '1544.' Wafer signet: a shield quarterly, 1<sup>st</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup>, three fleurs de lis, 2 and 1; 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>d</sup>, a fesse chequy; on a shield surtout, a saltire cantoned with 4 roses; the whole within a bordure.

(2) Sir Thomas Hylton to Shrewsbury.

[fol. 193.]

Pleasithe your good lordshipe tunderstonde that where the Kinges majestie at this tyme dothe make two bulwarkes at Tyn-

1544—5.

VOL. XI.

March 8. mouthe, ande entendythe to make the same a house of force,—yf it wolde stonde with his majesties pleasure, that I beynge bothe his farmer there, ande also dwellynge nere unto it by reason of the chiefe house of my landes, myght be capytane of the saide fortress, I wolde not doubte but to do hym as good service therin as any other man of my degre shulde, bothe in spendyng my lyffe in his service, ande also in puttyng his highnes to lesse charge then any other man shulde, by reason that my landes do joyne nere unto it. Humbly besechinge your good lordshipe to move the Kinges majestie in it, wherby ye shall bynde me to be your orator durynge my liefe, ande be ready to do your lordshipe suche pleasor as may lye in my poore power. And thus Almyghty Jhesu preserve your goode lordshipe to his pleasure with thincrase of moche honor. The iiij<sup>th</sup> of Marche. Your lordshipes at commandement. (Signed) Thomas Hylton, k<sup>t</sup>.

Addressed (to Shrewsbury). Indorsed: '1544.' Small wax signet lost.

March 11. 423. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 195.]

Please it your royall majeste tunderstand, that yesternyght arrived here Sir Robert Bowes, who is nowe placed, according to your majestes pleasure, in thoffices of the warden of the Middle Marches, and keper of Tyndale and Riddesdale. Assuring your highnes, that in our poore opinions, your majeste coulde not have chosen a meter man to serve in the same, aswell for his wisdom and experience, as also for the knowledge and acqwayntaunce whiche he hathe of this countrey, and of the maners of the people; trusting that he shall doo your majeste right honest service in the same. And within these x dayes, your majesties garrisons here on the Borders shalbe (God willing) as full and aswell furnisshed, as they were before this late misfortune; for notwithstanding the brute of the greate slaughter of Englishemen, supposed to be at the saide late conflicte, nowe that thaccompt is made, we misse under nyne score men of all sortes that shulde be slayne. Wherefore if there were so many men killed as was spoken of, whiche was nombred to be fowre hundreth at the leest, it can not be but that there were moo Scottes slayne then Englishemen. And we be credelie infourmed, that the yong Larde of Calder, Sir James Sandelandes soon and heyre (who was a man of good reputacion in Scotland), and twoo other gentilmen called Loganes, were slayne, and diverse other of the Scottishe partie; but albeit that many Scottishe woomen com dailie to the Borders to enquyer for their husbandes, children and freendes, to knowe if they were taken, or be slayne, yet the Scottes wooll not be aknowen that there was any nombre slayne of their partie at the saide conflyete. Our souldiours be almost all com home, but for bicause many of them be unfurnisshed of horses and

1544-5.

VOL. XI.

March 11. harnays, and their capitaynes remayne prisoners in Scotland, we be therefore enforced to supplie their places with newe men oute of Yorkesheir, to suche a nombre as by a scedule herinclosed contaynyng the names of the capitaynes and their nombers appoynted to com to the Borders, shall appeare to your majeste. And asmany of the olde garrisons as be furnisshed with horse and harnayes, or can furnishe themselves within viij dayes (as they have promised), we have appoynted to remayne still in garrison as they did before; whiche wolbe to the nombre of xij or xiiij<sup>c</sup>. So that bicause we wolde putt your highnes to no more charge then of force we must, we take asmany of the olde garrisons as can be furnisshed, and call as fewe oute of Yorkesheire as we maye convenientlie. And as fast as the Yorksheire men com, we sende home the bisshopriche, for consumyng of victuall; not doubting but within thies iiij or v dayes, as many as be appoynted to com oute of Yorkesheir, wolbe here, and many of them be com alredie. Nevertheles we lacke money to furnishe thies charges withall, and yet we make all the shifte we can; most humblie beseching your majeste to accelerate the sending of a more summe hither, as we perceive by the lettres whiche the saide M<sup>r</sup> Bowes brought from the lordes of the counsaile, your highnes hathe appoynted. For touching the money that shall growe of the benevolence in these partes, whiche we perceive also your majestes pleasure is shalbe employed uppon your graces affayres here, the same wooll not be levyd afore Ester. And where as we understand also by the saide lettres, that your majestes pleasure is we shulde devise to make summe provision of victuall to be had oute of Yorkesheir to the Borders, and to be conveyed by horse or otherwise, for the relief of this present scarcitie,—we shall doo therin asmuche as our poure wyttes can devise; but we do not see howe it is possible to be doon, for there is no provision to be had in any parte of Yorkesheir, nerer then aboutes those partes, where M<sup>r</sup> Stanhopp wooll make suche provision, as we perceive he is appoynted by your majeste to make and sende hither. And beyng lacke of all kyndes of grayne in thies partes, the greatest lacke and scarcitie is of malte, whiche cannott be had nerer then oute of Norff[olk]; and also of otes and beanes for horsemete is a nother of the greatest lackes that is here, the supplie and remedie wherof cannot be had oute of Yorkesheire otherwise then by M<sup>r</sup> Stanhops provision at Hull, and these partes therabouts.

Finallie, it maye please your majeste to understand, that as yet is nothing doon to the benevolence in Westmerland and Northumbreland, by reason that the gentlemen and countrey men of those sheires have of late been many tymes called to the Borders by the wardens, aswell on the west partes, as on these Est and Middle Marches, so that they coulde have no tyme to go aboute the same. And nowe that this late misfortune and chaunce is happened, wherby

1544-5.

VOL. XI.

March 11. Northumberland is much distressed, and all the gentlemen of the same taken prisoners in Scotland, there is none left at home to be the executours of the commission for the said benevolence, ne we see not that they shalbe able to doo their duties to your majeste in that bihaulfe, considering the charges whiche they must be at for theyr raunsomes. Wherefore we be inforced to stave the execution of the saide commission in the saide sheires, untill we shall knowe further of your most gracioux pleasure in that bihaulfe, wherof it maye please your majeste to advertise us, and we shall accomlishe the same, according to our most bounden duties. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healtie, most feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Alnewycke the xj<sup>th</sup> of Marche 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 197.]

These be the capteynes with theyr nombres appoynted to lye now in garrison on the Borders, in the lieu of such as be discharged.

Sir Robert Stapleton, with such men as he maketh himself, and suche others as Sir William Malory and Sir Roger Losselles do sende to the Borders,—c. Sir Robert Constable, with his owne and his fathers men,—c. Sir John Nevile, with his owne men, and such others as Sir Henry Savell doth sende,—c. Sir William Vavasour, with his owne men, and suche as Sir Nicholas Fairfax doth sende,—c. Of the Lorde Evers tenauntes,—c. Thomas Gower,—l. Sir Thomas Waterton, with his own men, and such others as the Deane and Chapter of Yorke, M<sup>r</sup> Babthorp, and Thomas Markenfelde, do sende,—c. Of Sir William Gascoignes men,—l. Thomas Clyfforde of Wallington, with the Erle of Cumberlondes men,—c. Summa—viii<sup>o</sup>.

Written by Sadleyr.

[1544-5.]

March 11. **424. SIR MICHAEL STANHOPE TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**

[fol. 198.]

My humble dewtie remembryd. Pleas it your good lordshippis to be advertysed, that of lait I have receyved lettres from the vice-admerall of Ynglonde with other of the Kinges majestes counsell of his mareyn, purporting that I shulde take order with thawnors of ij shippis, thone callde the 'Trynetie' of Beverlay, and thother the 'Trynety' of Hull, to prepare thayme for the warrys, and victualles for one monthe, agaynste the xxj<sup>th</sup> day of Marche. And or ever the seid letters camme to my haudes, the 'Trynetye' of Beverlay, with

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

March 11. *iiij* other smalle vesselles in hyr companye, was fully preparyd and in a redynes to haile owte into the northe seas, to serve the Kinges majestie agaynste his enymes apone ther owne adventur. Howbeit before the said 'Trenyte' departed owt of Humber, I cawsed the awnours and the master of the shippe promys me that she showld retorne hether agane by the xxj<sup>th</sup> day of Marche. Of Wedensday last past, the 'Trenyte' of Beverlay mete with a topman of Leithe of lx tons and better, well ordenaused and manyd, and gave the 'Trenyte' a fraye and slewe ij of his men and hurte dyvers. But at lengthe the 'Trenyte' brought hyr away with hym, and sent hyr into Skarbrough, wher she doth remane. The 'Trenyte' with the other *iiij* shippis, dothe ly inwayt of *iiij* shippis that lieth in the Fyrthe redy to haile into France, as thay have knolege. The awners of the said 'Trenyte' haith desyeryd me to make humble swyt unto your lordshipis in ther behalf, that thay might have liberte with ther shippe to serve the Kinges majestie agaynst his enymes apone ther owne adventur all this sommer, and thay wilbe bownde therunto,—reqwyring your lordshippis to advertys me of your pleasurs in the sayme by this berer. And in myne opynneon the said shippe shall do the Kinges majestie more acceptable servyce that way then any other way. If she showld retourne home agayne, the other *iiij* wold not tary behynde, for thay ar able to do smalle service. As knowes our Lorde, who send yow all long to contenow in honour and helth. At Hull the xj<sup>th</sup> of Marche. Yours to comawnd. (Signed) Mychaell Stanhope.

Addressed. Indorsed: 'Sir Mychaell Stanhop to the Counsel xj<sup>o</sup> Marcij '1544.' Small wafer signet indistinct.

March 11. 425. TUNSTALL TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 200.]

Pleaseth your majestie tunderstonde, that where the capten of Norrham is departyd, whose soule God pardon,—and to occupie the captenship for the tyme, I did apointe his brother Cuthbert one of your graces pensioners, late of the House of Saint Johns, whome he lefte at home to se to the house, as I wrote in my former lettres to your majestie,—forasmoch as it is expedient the said house to have a man there, mete not onely to be capten, and to garde the house, but also to se good rule kepte accordinge to your graces lawes in tyme of peax emongest all thinhabitauntes of that lordship, and to se peax kepte and justice maynteyned emonge theim, and I am fullye determyned duryng my tyme to make no capten there but suche as shall stonde with your highnes pleasure, I therefore have at this tyme named in a scedule herin enclosyd, certen gentlemen whome I thinke moste mete to occupie the said rowme, onely duringe pleasure,—to thintent that if they shall not be founde mete for that rowme, they may be changed. Moste humbly beseching your



[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

March 11. majestie to advertise me of your pleasure herin, whome your majestie dothe thinke moste mete of them to be capten there? Whiche your majesties pleasure knowen, I shall followe the same and commytte the garde of the said house and lordship unto him, God willinge, who ever preserve your majestie in longe prosperous lief and good helthe, with the encrease of moche honour. Frome your majesties castle at Alnwik the xj<sup>th</sup> daye of Marche. (Signed) Your majesties most humble servaunt, subgiet, and chaplen, Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Wafer signet, a classical head.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 201.]

Names of gentlemen thought mete to be captens at Norrham, if it so stonde with the Kinges majesties pleasure.—

Sir George Bowes knyght.

Richarde Norton esquier.

Richarde Bowes esquier.

Cuthbert Layton, late of thOrdre of Saint Johns.

1544-5.

March 14. 426. SHREWSBURY, &c., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 203.]

Please it your royall majeste to receive herwith suche severall lettres as we have received from thErle of Lenoux and the Lorde Wharton. By the oone of the saide lettres addressed from them bothe joyntelie, with suche credence in writing as they sent with the same, your majeste shall perceive what messages were sent unto them by oone Edger Scottishman, from thErle of Glencarn and his soon the Master of Kilmaures, and that the same Master of Kilmaures offreth to com and speke with the saide Erle of Lenoux at Carlisle, if he maye have safeconduit,— as in the saide lettres and credence is conteyned at lenght,—in whiche thinges the saide Erle of Lenoux and Lorde Wharton desyer to knowe what they shall aunswer, as also in their saide lettres appearith. And forasmuche as hertofore we have been advertised that your majestes pleasure was that the saide Erle of Lenoux and Lorde Wharton shulde practise by summe meanes to gett the saide Master of Kylmaures to Carlisle, with a forsight that they gave him no safe conduit therfore: we have therfore thought good that there shalbe no suche safe conduit graunted as nowe he desiereth, untill we shall knowe your graces pleasure in that bihaulfe. And for the rest of suche thinges as be contayned in the saide credence mocioned by the saide Erle of Glencarn and his sonne the Master of Kilmaures, we referre the same to your majestes highe wisdom, to be aunswered as shall stande with your most gracioux pleasure. The saide Edgar, who was sent to us with the saide lettres and credence, declared nothing ells to us in effect, then in the saide credence is contayned.

1544-5.

VOL. XI.

March 14. By the other lettres addressed onelie from the saide Lorde Wharton, your majeste shall perceive what opinion he hathe of thErle of Cassillis dispeche and goyng into Scotland; whiche notwithstanding, forasmuche as we have received commaundement on your majestes bihaulfe, that the saide Erle shall not be stayed in any wise, but be permitted to departe into Scotland for suche purposes as your majeste hathe appoynted, we have therfore written to the saide Lorde Wharton to see the same accomplished accordinglie. And in our poure opinions the saide Erles goyng after this sorte in to Scotland can be no greate prejudice to your majestes affayres, ne any losse ensue therby to your majeste, but rather shall give your highnes a further tryall of his trouthe and honestie.

Also we have received a lettre in ciphre addressed to your majeste from the Larde of Bromston, whiche we have deciphred and sende herwith bothe the cipher and the same deciphred unto your majeste.

Furthermore, wheras we doo perceive by suche lettres as we receyved from the lordes of your majestes counsaile, that your highnes pleasure was that Sir Richard Lee shulde repaire to Barwycke for thaccomplishment of suche reparacions as are nedefull to be doone there: forasmuche as the saide Sir Richard (whome we wolde have sent to Barwycke before the receipt of the saide lettres, if he had been here), is or this tyme (as we thinke) com to your majestes presence, it maye please your highnes to retourne him hither, or summe other skilfull man that maye take the charge of the saide woorkes and reparacions at Barwycke; for in these partes we can fynde no mete nor experte man for that purpose, but onelie oone Forman master mason of Barwycke, who cannot be spared from Tynnowthe, as your majeste shall perceive by John Brendes lettre herinlosed.

Finallie, we perceive also that your majeste hathe appoynted vij<sup>c</sup> Spanyerdes to repayre to the Borders for the reinforcement of your majestes garrisons there: wherfore we wolde be glad to knowe whither it be your highnes pleasure that the sade vij<sup>c</sup> Spanyardes shall remayne in garrison over and above the number whiche was in garrison before, or not? Whiche number is almost completed agayn, and as we wrote in our last lettres, woolbe aswell furnished oute of hande as it was before, for we have called asmany oute of Yorkesheir, whiche be alreadye and within these ij<sup>o</sup> dayes woolbe placed on the Borders, as shall supplie and furnishe the rowmes and places of those which were decayed at the late mischaunce in Scotland. Most humblie beseching your majeste tadvertise us of your most gracioux pleasure in that bihaulfe. And for that we thinke the said Spanyerdes be all hacquebutiers, whiche will consume moche gonne powder, we have thought good to signifie unto your majeste that here is greate lacke of the same, speciallie of corne powder, and also of matches

1544-5.

VOL. XI.

March 14. and speres,—for summe furnytüre and provision wherof to be had oute of the southe partes, we have hertofore written to the lordes of the counsaile, whiche also was promised, thoughh hitherto we here nothing of the same. Wherefore it maye please your majeste to cause the same to be remembred, whiche is nedefull, for bothe Barwycke and Carlisle, and all other the holdes on the frontiers, be but very slenderly furnished with powder, what soever nede shulde be—and none is to be gotten in thies partes, wherof as afore this, we have advertised. So we thinke it our duties estesones tadvertise the same. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healtie, most feliciousslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Marche 1544.

Post scripta: Arrived here a lettre from Gilbert Swynhoo, conteynnyng suche intelligences as he hathe gotten oute of Scotland; whiche we sende also herwith to your majeste. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet damaged.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 206.]

(1) John Brende to Shrewsbury.

Please it your right honorable lordship, that this present daie here came a lettre in the name (as I coulde reade yt), of the Lorde Evers, dyrected to John Forman mason, declaring your lordships pleasure concernyng his spedie repaire unto yowe for the setting furthe of certeyne affayres. So it is, that the Kinges majestie appointed hym here by name in thiese his fortificacions, of the whiche his highnes requyreth suche expedicion, as I suppose your good lordship knoweth. Other then the said Forman, here is not eny in this place that is hable to do eny thing. Wherefore if he shulde departe, this worke shuld not onlie be moche hyndered, but stande at a clere staie, contrarye to the Kinges highnes desire of the furtherauns of the same. And because I thought it was unknowen unto your lordship howe nedefull and necessarye the said Forman is to thiese busynes,—I having the charge here commytted unto me, thought it good to signifye the same unto your lordship, and to lett Forman here remayne till your pleasure further knowen, and your commaundement directed hether. Thus I pray for your lordships good preservacion. From Tynmowthe the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Marche. Your lordships ever to commaunde. (Signed) John Brende.

Holograph. Addressed (to Shrewsbury). Indorsed '1544.' Wafer signet. Water mark, a unicorn lodged.

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

March 14.

(2) Gilbert Swynhoo to Shrewsbury.

[fol. 209.]

Right honorable, my duetie remembred. In my most humble mayner I recommend my servis unto youe. Please your lordship to be advertysed, that the Governour and thErle of Angus are in Edinburghe, thErle Bodwell, the Lord Setoon, the Lord Yester, the Lord Bortyk, the Lord of Hume, with dyverse other gentilmen on thisside Forth, hath sytten Monday and Twysday, and agreed all payrties on pleas of presoners. They have yeven commaundment that all gentilmen be keped while the lordis be ferther advysed. It is devysede emongh tham that they sall lowse the pleageis whiche was laede for tham that was taken at Solom Mosse. They have agreed the Lard of Sesfurth and the Lard of Buckclooghe, undre payne of great soumes. There is assurance taken betwen the Carres and the Rotherfurthez and the Lard of Buckclooghe. Mark Carr and the Lard of Buckclooghe are content that Robyn Carr of Grayden goe to the horne for the slayghter of the Rotherfurthez. The Governour yevith unto all mayner of men free remyssion for all thynges by goyn, so that they be good Scottish men from hens furthe. Adam Kyrton, the Lard of Fernyhist suster soon, is in Edinburghe for hym at this tyme. The Lard of Boone Jedwoorthe is ther at this tyme, and chefe of George Duglasse counsell. It is devysed by George Dowglasse, that George Carr of Gaytshad shall sutte assuraunc of England if it may be had, for syc busynes as George Dowglasse shall have with hym in Yngland; and devysed that the Lard of Moye shall have his steadyng in the Forrest of Ettryke, to thentent that it shall be thoght that he is owt of favour in Scotland. The Lard of Buckclooghe, Mark Carr and Dand Car of Lytyldean his soon, the Humez of Wetherburne, the Governours howshold men, thErle of Angus and his howshold, was principall sleaers after the feild was woone, as it is reported in Edinburghe at this tyme. It is sayd that M<sup>r</sup> Basfurthe and Jhon Rotherfurth of Eggerston Scottishman, maide the most debate and gave the most stroykes of ony ij, when my lord wardon was slaen, and thay were slaen by <sup>1</sup> hym, almost the next hym, therselves. The Lard of Brunstoon came furth with George Dowglas, a horse fell with him and hurt his arme, and he gayt lycence of the Governour, and taryed in Lawdre. The person (?) shewith me that [the] Lard of Fyvehee was thair, bot I shall geit yowe sure witt in the next wryting. The Lord of Hume and his freyns, the Lard of Sesfurth, the Lard of Buckclooghe, and thair freyns, geits waygis for a thowsand men of thair own chosyng, to lye one the Borders in the Marse and Tyvydale. The Cardinall hath send abowt to se how thair waygeis shalbe paed, for ther is non ayd commen owt of Fraunce as yet. ThErle of Argile and thErle of Huntlee are holden so busy withe the Yles, that they came not to Edinburghe at this

<sup>1</sup> Beside,

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

March 14. tyme. It is sayd ther is shepps seen on the see, bot it is not knawen who they are as yet. There is none other nuys as yet, bot so soone as I can here as they end in Edinburg[he], your lordship shall have knowlege, with the grace of Jhesu, who preserve your honorable lordship to his pleasure. Att Cornhill the xiiij<sup>t</sup> daie of the monethe of Marche. By yours to his small power. (Signed) Gilbert Swynhoo of Cornhill.

Holograph. Addressed (to Shrewsbury). Indorsed : '1544.' Trace of large red seal.

1544-5.

March 17. **427. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 210.]

Please it your royall majeste to receive herwith suche lettres as be arrived here from the lordes wardens of the Est, West, and Middle Marches, with also a lettre addressed unto me thErle of Shrewesburys from thErle of Cassillis; all whiche as they cam to our handes, we have thought mete to dispeche unto your majeste. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healthe most feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Marche 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewsbury's signet.

[1544-5.]

March 20. **428. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 214.]

Please it your royall majeste to receyve herewith such lettres as we have receyved from the wardens of the Est and Myddell Marches, with also a lettre from Gilbert Swynhoo, conteyning suche intelligences as he hathe gotten out of Scotlande. And where as your majeste shall perceyve in the saide wardens lettres of the Myddle Marches, manye thinges of importaunce, wherein he maketh a wyse discourse of his procedinges syns his entree into his office, and other thinges requyryng the knowlege of your most gracious pleasure for answer to the same, we therefore most humble beseeche your majeste that in such thinges conteyned in the saide wardens lettres, as to your high wisdom shall seame materyall and answerable, it may please your highnes to signefie unto us your most gracious pleasure, which we shall cause to be put in execucion, according to our most bounden dueties. And thus Almighty God preserve your most royall person in long lyf and good helth, and sende the same such fortunate and most prosperous successe in all your graces affayres, as your most noble and most pryncely herte desyreth. From Darneton the xx<sup>th</sup> day of Marche. Your majestes most humble, faithfull, and obedyent subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed : '1544.' Seal gone.

[1544-5.]

VOL. XI.

March 20. Inclosed in the foregoing:—

Swynhoo to Shrewsbury.

[fol. 216.]

Right honorable, my duetie remembred, in my most humble mayner I recomende my servis unto youe. Please it your lordship to be advertysed, that the Governour, the Cardinall, thErle of Angus, with all the lordis on thisside Forthe, ar syttyng in Edinburghe att counsell, to devyse for the debate of the Borders. They have maide open proclamacion that all between sextie and sextene, shall be redy to comme to the Borders with the Governour and the Levetenaunt, with xv dais vitalls, upon xxiiij howres warnyng, undre payne of dethe. Ther is also a proclamacion maide, and letters directid therupon to all the lordis of Scotland, that all free holders of Scotland shalbe in Edinburghe the last daie of Marche. Assurance is taken betwen thErle of Argile and thErle of Huntlee, and Downald of the Yles, unto Lowe Soondaie. Downald of the Yles hath promysed to comme to Sterling to the Quene, and so to go with hir to Edinburghe, so that he have suche pleagies for his saffe passage home agayne as he desyrithe. It is devysid in Edinburghe that vj hundreth waygeirs shall comme to the Borders, and lye in the Marse and Tyvydale. The Governour and thErle of Angus and the rest of the lordis ar contented to referre all mayner causes wherof they have adoe withe Scotland, to the Quene, the Cardinall, and George Dowglas; and so the Cardinall and George Dowglas rulith the realme of Scotland this tyme as they thynk good. The Lord Soomervell and the Lard of Fyvve, with the Lard of Bruntstane, came to this last rode, bot the Lard of Bruntstane fell off his horse by the way, and hurt his arme. He gait lycense of the Governour, and taried in Lawdre. Uppon Setterdaie at nyght ther came in ij Frenche shippis in Lethe, and as it is said, ther is commen part artylere and goonn powther in tham, also certayne monay to fee waygeirs withe. I trust your lordship shall have knowleg in the next wryting, of all the purposis that theis ij shippis came in for. Other nuyis I have none at this tyme; bot so soone as I can geit ferther knowlege, your lordship shalbe advertysed in all spede, with the grace of Jhesu, who ever preserve your honorable lordship to his pleasure. Wrytin at Cornhill the xvij daie of Marche. By yours to his small power. (Signed) Gilbert Swynhoo.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the right honorable and my synglar good lord thErle of Shrewisburi and lord levetenant in the northe parts, yeve theis, hast post hast.' Indorsed: '1544.' Wafer signet, indistinct.

1544-5.

March 23. 429. SHREWSBURY, &amp;C., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 218.]

Please it your royall majeste to receive herwith suche lettres as be arrived here from the lordes wardens of thEst, West and Middle

1544-5.

VOL. XI.

March 23. Marches, with others from Thomas Goure and Mathew Kent, grande capitain of the Irishe men; all whiche we have thought mete to dispeche unto your royall majeste. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your majeste in long lief good and most prosperous estate, most feliciouſlie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Marche 1544. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) Gower to Shrewesbury.

[fol. 220.]

Pleasithe hit yowr lordshipe to be advertyside, that apone Tewisday last, the Larde of Cowdamknowis who haithe bowght me of my taker, dide comme frome Edynbrowgh to his owne howse, to sett me to Edynbrowgh by the cownsaill off Skotlandis commandement, and showide me that he hade muche to dowe to keipe me owt of the handis off the Cardynall, bycawse his servaunte was my taker. And lykwise Syr George Dowglas dide offer to have me in his keypyng, five hundrethe pownde,—and when he dide se that he cowld not have me, he dyde say to the Larde of Cowdamknowis, that he myght use me as he wolde, but I myght pay hyme a thowsande pownde as well as on grote; and I assewre yowr lordshipe I myghte dow so in dede, for ande I be worthe a grot, I ame worthe a thowsande pownde, the Kyngis majesty payede! But the saide larde was so good untto me, for suche busynnessis as I have heir at Barwike for the Kyngis majesty, as to gyve me leve to Sunday for to be at home, and then to enter to his howse, sothat I myght be at Edenbrowgh apou Monday. And as fare as I cane perceive, the cawse their off is come apou the rayllyng of Roberte Rowke when he haithe ben dronke; for he is with the Cardynall very muche maide of, and haithe ben examynyde be foir the cownsayll their—who shulde be thockacion of the deathe of all those that was slayne at the nonrye of Ekeles?—And dide maike them answeir befor dyvers gentillmen that wer their present, bothe of the Marshe and Tevidall, that it was noman lyvyng but the resevar of Barwike, with many mo evill wordis that myghte have ben sparyde; in so moche that my taker durst not when I come in to Englonde, bryng me through the Marshe, for fear of their frendis that wer slayne in the saide howse,—but hade me in thorow Tevidaill with a goode company of men, to Ridan borne, and their he dide take my hande and promes that I shulde enter apou Sunday nexte, withowt any uther bande. And for my ransome, I trust I shalbe at a poynte by Palm Sunday to pay the last peny, so that I shall not neide to enter into Skotlande eny more.

1544-5.

VOL. XI.

March 23.

I have resevide of Master Blonte a hundrethe pownde for the reparacions of the dekayedde placis in the wallis wheir it is most nedffull, and lykwise apon the brige,—whiche is a very small some, consytheryng the gretnes of the brekis that ar in the wallis, and the fowndacion theirow is so clerly gonne, that it must be new taken in all placis wher nede is. But I shall with all dilligence sett in hande with hit, so that the monay whiche I have resevide may be employede to as muche furtherance as may be. But the discharging of the pyanners whiche was in waigis to Thursday last, wilbe a gret hynderance in setting furthe of the saide workis; so that iff hit wolde please your lordshipe to contynue them still in waigis, and to apoynt the waigis of them to be payd into my handis, I wolde thynk this hundrethe pownd shulde goo muche farther and mor spede maide of the said warkis. Also that hit wolde please your lordshipe to gyve me a warrant to tak ten carte horssis in some of the Kyngis majestis parkis, that dide draw the ordynance frome Edynbrough, to serve heir to suche tyme as it shall please yow urtherwise to apoynt. For the carte horssis that wer heir beffor was all lost in Skotlande at this last unhappye jorney: for ther is no cariaige to be had heir for monay, but all to be sett furthe of Yorkshier. Thus I shall aplye me sellffe with all dillygence to come home the sonar owt of Skotlande, and in the mean tyme the fowndacions wilbe dyggyde redy to sett in hand at my comyng; and I have left for me oone of mynowne clarkis to pay the monay, and lykwise a substanciall mason and carpenter, the sonnes of the master maison and carpenter of this towne, to overse the workmen that they dow ther dewtyes. And thus I shall pray daylye, as I ame bownde, to the Holly Trynyte long to presarve your lordshipe in honour. Frome Barwike this xx<sup>th</sup> of Marche. (Signed) Your lordshipis ever as I am bownde, Thomas Gower.

Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Signet gone.

(2) [Apparently a postscript to foregoing.]

[fol. 222.]

Thatt wold plesse your lordship whan anny seche occashon shall chance that anny of the pledgis may be lettin home, then thatt I myght have your fortherans for the prefarment of yonge M<sup>r</sup> Arskan, that lythe with Sir Nycolas Farfaxse in pledge for the Lord Arskenis eldyest sone. And I shall ever be redy to answer the Kengis majeste of somoche as it shall be more then my ransom. And I am moche sewid to that I wold speke for the helpyng home of John Carr of Farnyherst. Bott I have uttarily denyde the helpe of any Skott, to suche tyme I be onys myne owne man, as I trest to be shortly, if it be nott that Sir George Dowglasse well show his powre and well aganst me. (Signed) Thomas Gower.

Holograph.



1544-5.

VOL. XI.

March 23.

(3) Mathew Kent to Shrewsbury.

[fol. 223.]

Las nevas da que son los siguientes, G[eorge] D[ouglas] merqules a la tarde lego, a la castylya Falça a cerca de Coldingam, a que negocyo no puedo entender. El C[onde] de A[ngus] viene a sy mezmo con cyerta jente de cavallo, y el governador quede en Edenburo y por Albi (?) de tener prestos todos. Los de Albi (?) digo los de cavallo y buena jente de pie en Fyf, Anguex, para quando tovyeva, en menester el C[onde] de A[ngus] in iij ho quatro dyes. Dyzen que son dyes myll hombrys presto para esta luna. Por que pyençan que los Ynglezes han de dar esta luna a Heume. El C[onde] de Arguyll y el C[onde] de Huntle tyenen byen que hazer con a quel de las Izlas. Y no vynneron a esta concejo; piençan ser tan buenos como el governador. A hora, no tyenen en G[eorge] D[ouglas] ny [en] el C[onde] de A[ngus] nyngun suspecyon. El cardenal y ellos van v[n] camyno. Hotra nova no tengo de escryver syno que dezeo ver hotro mesor (?) dye sy dyos queziere de lo que venios hovydo y con tanto seço. Servydor de vuestra senorya. (Signed) Mateo Quent.

All in a round distinct hand.

<sup>1</sup> As towching myself. Unles my takars wille shew me jentelenes furst, I shall note inporten your lordship with no shewte, and I shuld ly hyre this vij yers. I have hope they wilbe good to me that I may prove my frindes. Yf they soo do, my trust is your lordship wilbe good lorde unto me; but as long as they shall indent and kipe my body in captyvete, I wylle note move any mater but whenne tyme is. My very wonly truste is in your lordship, I have in that partes no other frinde, as knoweth Jhesu, who kipe your lordship in good helthe. They extyme me more hyre thenne ever I was in Ynglond. God send me owte of this partes, for there is no Yngleshe man hath more ennymes hyre thenne I have, that I am in dowte to ryde from plas to place or wons goo forth where I am, for olde sores. From Cobowrne the xix day of Marche. And now they care me bake to Lawdar. At your lordships commawndement if I were in Ynglonde. Mathew Kent.

Addressed: 'To the right honourable and my singular good lorde, the lorde lyftenant at Dernigton. With the poste.' Indorsed: '1544.' Small wafer signet, indistinct.

[Translation of the Spanish part of the foregoing.]

The news here is—last Wednesday evening George Douglas came to Fast Castle near Coldingham, on what business I know not; also the Earl of Angus with some horse. The Governor remains in Edinburgh, and is getting ready horse and foot in Albi (?)

<sup>1</sup> What follows in a different hand,

1544-5.

VOL. XI.

March 23. Fife, and Angus in case the Earl needs them in three or four days. They say they will have ten thousand men ready, as they expect the English to attack Hume this moon. The Earls of Argyll and Huntly have enough to do with the Lord of the Isles, and neither of them came to this council; they think themselves as good as the Governor. They have no suspicion of George Douglas or the Earl of Angus, the Cardinal and themselves go the same road. I have no other news, saving that I hope to see a better day (God willing) than we have had, &c.

1545.

March 25. 430. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL. [fol. 224.]

After our most hartie commendacions unto your good lordships. Forasmuche as this berer Jasper Owen who was taken prisoner in Scotland at the late rode to Melrose, repayreth nowe to the Courte to make sute unto the Kynges majeste and your lordships, for to have licence that oone John Hume Scottishman lyeng here prisoner in England, maye be delyvered and exchaunged for him, he agreyng first with the takers of the saide Hume—we canne doo nolesse at the earnest request and pursute of the saide Jasper, then commende his sute unto your good lordships; supposing in our poure opinions, that the same exchaunge were not a misse, for the said John Hume is none of those whiche were taken at the Solempne Mosse, and is a bastard sonne of the Lorde Humes brother, having asfarre as we understand, as lyttell or lesse lyving then the saide Jasper Owen hath. Beseching your lordships to be good lordes unto the saide Jasper Owen in that bihaulfe. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your good lordships in long lief, healte, and honour. From Darneton the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Marche 1545. Your good lordships assured loving freendes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet lost.

March 25. 431. SHREWSBURY TO PETRE. [fol. 226.]

After my right hartie commendacions. Wheras of late I received a lettre from my lordes of the Kinges majestes privie counsaile, signefyng unto me that the Kinges majestes pleasure was I shulde sende summe secrete and trustie person to Barwycke and Warke, as it were uppon the pretence of summe other errande, for to enquier and learne secretly the trouthe, howe and with what nombres the castells of Barwycke and Warke aforsaide have been this yere past garded and kepte, and howe the same be ordere at this present,—youe shall understand that devising a good errande and pretence in that bihaulfe, I sent my servaunt this berer, bothe to Warke and Barwycke for the saide purpose; and for that he

1545.

VOL. XI.

March 25. can more vively by mouthe declare the state, order, and howe the saide castells be garded and kept then I can wryte, I have therfore thought mete to dispeche him herwith unto youe, for the better declaracion of the same unto the Kinges majeste or the counsaile, as yow shall thinke convenient. And herwith you shall receive also suche lettres as the warden of the Middle Marches sent unto me. Prayeng youe (wheras in oone of them the saide warden desiereth that the garrisons maye be furnisshed with weapons of the Kinges store at Newcastle and Barwycke at reasonable prices, as shall appeare unto youe by the saide lettres), that in that case youe wooll knowe the Kinges majestes pleasure and the counsailes, and tadvertise me therof by this saide berer. Supposing, in my poure opinion, it shall not be a misse to utter the Kynges store of weapons lyeng at the saide places, whiche take no good with long lyeng,—afer suche sorte as the saide warden hathe devised. And the money therof commyng maye be employed to and for the furnyture of newe store to supplie the olde, as the case shall requyer. And by the saide wardens lettres it shall appeare also what lacke and disfurnyture there is of speres, the remedie wherof I requyer youe to sollicite and helpe to be supplied as youe maye conveniently. And thus fare youe right hartelie well. From Darneton the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Marche 1545. Your assured loving freende. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury.

Addressed: 'To my loving freende Sir William Petre knyght oone of the 'Kinges majestes twoo principall secretaries.' Indorsed: 'thErle of Shrewesbury 'to M<sup>r</sup> Secretary M<sup>r</sup> Petre, xxv<sup>o</sup> Marcij 1544.' Seal lost.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) Men lyenge within the Castyll of Warke every night. [fol. 228.]

John the Yonger, Ryc'. Car, Edward Car, Thomas Car, Antony Car, John Car, Raffe Car, John Reveley, William Wardhaught, Robert Storry, John Storry, Robert Pott, William Archer, Cutbart Blakburne, Astane Lawther, Alexander Tomson, John Ryc'son, Mathew Unthank, Robert Ryc'son, John Walles, Thomas Dodes, Edward Morres, Raufe Scott, Symond Tallour, Roger Frost, Raufe Cutbart.

All thes are horsemen.

Gunners within the castyll.

Roger Sherle, Nycolas Sherpe, Bartram Car, John Lech, Thomas Osbalston, Rafe Graye, Roger Clesbey, William Cuke, John Boyd porter of the yettes.

All thes ar at bed and bord within the castyll, horse and man.

Also ther watches within the castyll every nyght, viij persons, and ij for serchen of the same watche.

1545.

## VOL. XI.

(2) The ordenans in Wark Castelle on the utter walles.

[fol. 229.]

Item, a fawcon; item, a halff slenk; item, vij quarter slenks; item, viij hagbusses; item, on port pes on the utter wall toward Cowldstrem; item, a deme fawcone on the sam wall; item, ij port pesses. Item, on the west syd on the castelle—item, a sakar; item, ij fawcons; item, ij holl slenkes. Item, on the top of the Dounghon—item, a sakare; item, a brokyn fawcon.

The harttellere that lys wyt in the storehows in the castelle.—

Item, an c sheff of arros; item, xl bowes; item, vj haff hakes; item, xl byllys; item, iiij berrelles of gonpoder; item, god store of all maner of shott.

[fol. 230.]

(3) The sayng of Symond Sage gounner of the Castell of Berwik as concernyng the keping of the said castell.

Furst, ther is in the said castell x gounners in wages, and ther is bott foure that can shoite, whoos names followith.—Richard Bellinggham, Lyell Haggerston, Symond Sage and Thomas Best.

Item, when the capitayne is froo home, the rewle is to his sonne, who is constable of the castell as I am enfourmed—a verye wilfull yong man, and nott all of the wyssyst—and not past xvij persons with hym. And when the capitayne is at home, ther is nott past xxx<sup>te</sup> persons daly ther residente, whiche be bott verye simple, a greitt sorte of this nombre, as I am credable enformed, to waite within suche a house.

Item, ther watches within the said castell foure persons neightly, and two within the White walle, be lawe to the watter side.

Item, ther is two serchers that belongyth to the said watche.

Item, the said constable haith the keping of the keys of the postron that goyth downe to the White walle every neight; and every mornyng lettes thorowout the postron my Lord Eure shepe, and lettes theym in every neight.

Item, ther standith on the walles this myche ordenaunces as followith:—

Furst, a Portingall basse; item, one falconnet of brasse; item, two falcons; item, thre sakars; item, one di' cowlveryng; item, two Portingall basses that lyeth besides the Dounghon.

Item, vij hagbussches that standith in a house; item, sheoytt for the said ordinaunce, good store; item, two fawcons that lyeth in the White walle; item, ther above iij last of powther; item, ther is forty bowes and xl billes; item, a hundrith sheyffe of arrowes; item, a certen of old Mörresse pikes.

1545.

VOL. XI.

March 25. Item, the names of Thomas Gower deputies for the provisions at Berwik, Nycolas Lowson.

Item, at Alemouthe, William Wilson. Which be honest men as I am enfourmed by my Lord Eure and Sir William Malery.

In several hands. Not indorsed.

March 27. 432. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO HENRY VIII.

[fol. 231.]

Please it your royall majeste to receive herwith suche lettres as be arrived here from thErles of Linoux and Cassells, and from the lordes wardens of thEst, West, and Middle Marches, with suche other lettres and writings as cam with the same; all whiche we have thoughte mete to dispeche to your majeste. And touching the viij<sup>e</sup> crownes whiche it hathe pleased your majeste to appoynte to be given by waye of your graces rewarde to the Lorde of thIsles in Scotland, to be sent nowe or stayed for a tyme, by the discrecion of thErle of Lenoux, as in the lettres from the lordes of your majestes privie counsaile addressed unto the saide Erle of Lenoux, appeareth; forasmuche as the saide Erle of Lenoux hathe stayed the present sending of the saide rewarde, for suche considerations as shall appeare to your majeste by his lettres sent to. the saide Lorde of thIsles,—the copie wherof your highnes shall receive herwith—requyering also the further advise of me thErle of Shrewsbury for thimployment of the saide rewarde, as lykewise shall appere to your majeste by the common lettres of the saide Erle of Lenoux and Lorde Wharton to me addressed in that bihaulfe,—I have therfore writen to the saide Erle of Linoux, and commending his discrete and good foresight in that matier, have given him advise to enserche and gett certain knowledge whither it be true or not, that the saide Lorde of thIsles hathe taken suche an appoynement with thErles of Argile and Huntley, and promised himselfe to repayre to the Quene at Sterling, in suche sorte as is reaported and bruted in Scotland?—Whiche we here in dede to be true. In whiche case (if it be true) we thinke it not expedient to bestowe your majestes liberalite, onles we myght see summe better fruyte of his service grow towards your majeste. And if he shall fynde the same reaporte and brute to be untrew, and that the saide Lorde of thIsles shall remayne firme and constant to serve your highnes in suche sorte as apperteyneth, then uppon advertisement and aunswer agayne from the saide Lorde of thIsles to suche lettres as the saide Erle of Lenoux hathe nowe writen to him, he the same Erle of Lenoux as theruppon he shall see cause, maye take order for the sending of the saide rewarde by suche good and sure wayes as the same maye be delyvered to the saide Lorde of thIsles accordingly. Whiche rewarde we deteyne and kepe here in areadines for that purpose, intending to sende the same to the saide Erle of

1545.

VOL. XI.

March 27. Lenoux to Carlisle, whensoever he shall sende for it, according to your majestes pleasure signefied to us in that bihaulfe.

Finallie, it maye please your highnes tunderstand, that forasmuche as at the late rode to Melrose, soundrie of the hacquebutiers whiche laye in garrison uppon the Borders, aswell Englishe as Irishe, were slayne, and all their hakes lost,—understanding nowe that the Spanyardes whiche wee looked for, shall not com hither, we have thought mete to advertise your highnes that here is greate lacke [of] the saide hakes and also of skilfull men to occupy them. Wherefore if it myght please your majeste to take order that a hundreth or twoo hundreth haquebutiers myght be sent hither to the Borders, we thinke they shulde doo greate service. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous astate of healthe, most feliciouslie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Marche 1545. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Shrewesbury's signet.

[1545.]

March 28. 433. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 233.]

Please it your royall majeste to receyve herewith suche lettres as be arryved here from the wardens of thEst, West and Myddell Marches. By the whiche from the West Marches, your majeste shall perceyve that thErle of Cassilles is departed into Scotlande. And with those from the Est and Myddle Marches, your majeste shall receyve amongst others, billes of the names of such English men of reputacion and servyce as were lately taken prisoners at the rode to Melrosse, with also the names of suche Scottish prisoners as have ben lately taken by Englishmen, being none of those which were taken at Solempne Mosse. But forasmoche as those billes be not so perfyte as we advised the saide wardens to make them, we shall eftesones cause more perfyte bokes to be made, and shall sende them to your majeste assone as we may, with our opynyons what prisoners on both sydes are mete to be exchaunged; wherein we shall have such respect to the qualitees and degrees of both partes, as by suche knowlege as we can gett of the same shalbe convenient. And thus Almightye God preserve your royall majeste in long lyf and most prosperous state of helth, with the accomplisshement of your most royall and pryncely affayres after your most noble hertes desyre. From Darneton the xxviii<sup>th</sup> of Marche. Your majestes most humble faithfull and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewesbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544.' Shrewesbury's signet.

1545.

VOL. XI.

March 29. **434. SHREWSBURY, &C., TO HENRY VIII.**

[fol. 235.]

Please it your royall majeste to receive herwith suche severall lettres as be arrived here from the lorde warden of thEst Marches. By the whiche it appearith that the Scottes be assembled pretending an invasion into England,—whiche albeit we thinke in dede is but a pretence, and that rather they be thus gathered for the defence of their owne borders, for that they feare an invasion to be made uppon the same with your majestes force on the frontiers, yet in all eventes in case they shall make any attemptate within the realme, we have taken suche ordre for their repulse and resistance, as at this tyme may be convenyentlie. And thus the Holie Trinitie preserve your royall majeste in long lief, good and most prosperous a state of health, most feliciouſlie to reigne the yeres of Nestor. From Darneton the xxix<sup>th</sup> of Marche 1545. Your majestes most humble and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Addressed. Indorsed. Signet gone.

[1545.]

April 12. **435. THE SAME TO THE SAME.**

[fol. 237.]

Please it your royall majeste te receyve herewith such lettres as be arryved from the lordes wardens of the Est and West Marches, by the which amongst other thinges, it shall appere unto your majeste how the wardens have devised to place the Spanyardes on the Marches, which your highnes hath appoynted to com to the Borders. And forasmoche as hitherto we had none advertisement of your most gracious pleasure how the saide Spanyardes shalbe ordered for their wages and enterteignement during their abode in these partes, we shall most humbly beseche your majeste before their arryvall here, to signefie unto us your graces pleasure in that behalf, whiche we shall accomplishe according to our most bounden dueties. And thus Almightye God preserve your royall person in long lif, with most prosperous helth, and sende the same the accomplishment of all your most noble and princely hertes desyres. From Darneton the xij<sup>th</sup> of Aprile. Your majestes most humble, faithfull and obedient subjectes and servauntes. (Signed) Frauncis Shrewsbury, Cuth. Duresme, Rafe Sadleyr.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed. Indorsed: '1544' (*sic*). Wafer signet.

c. May 30. **436. MEMORANDUM FOR HERTFORD, &C.**

[fol. 239.]

My lord lieutenaunt<sup>1</sup> hath wages for himself for one moneth before hande and for cc horsmen,—himself after the rate of v<sup>li</sup> the

<sup>1</sup> Hertford was sent at this time to supersede Shrewsbury as lieutenant generall on the Borders.

[1545.]

VOL. XI.

c. May 30. daye, and c of his horsmen at ix  $\text{d}$ . by the daye, the other hundred at viij  $\text{d}$ . by the daye—beginning the furst of Maye, and is also payed for cotes and conduit of the sayd cc horsmen.

Item, there is delivered to my Lorde Maxwell in prest, c  $\text{li}$ ., which my said lord lieutenaunt must cause to be repayed by the saide Lord Maxwell to M<sup>r</sup> Sadleyr.

Item, there is delivred to my said lord lieutenaunt for viij wyflers which cam from Calais and Guisnez, in prest upon their wages, xx  $\text{li}$ ., and for their cotes and conduct, xvj  $\text{li}$ . xvj  $\text{s}$ .

Sir Henry Knevet, marshall, hath received in prest upon his wages and of fourty horsmen, cc  $\text{li}$ ., and must beginne his moneth the furst of Maye; and is also payed for cotes and conduct of his sayd fourty horsmen, and must be allowed such wages as the Master of the Horss had when he was their marshall, and for his horsmen eche one ix  $\text{d}$ . by the daye.

Sir Philip Hobby master of thOrdenaunce, hath received in prest upon his wages and of xx horsmen and c fotemen, cclx  $\text{li}$ ., and must beginne his moneth the furst of Maye, and is also payed for cotes and conduit of the said horsmen and fotemen, and must be allowed xxvj  $\text{s}$ . viij  $\text{d}$ . by the day for diettes for himself, and such other droictes and allowaunces as the Master of the Ordenaunce had last whenne the arney went in to Scotland, and for his horsmen eche of them at ix  $\text{d}$ . by the daye.

Item, the said M<sup>r</sup> Hobby hath received in prest for provision in his office, v<sup>c</sup> markes.

S[en]jor . Michael, Spanyard, hath received a moneths wages before hande, beginning the furst of Maye, after the rate of v  $\text{s}$ . *per diem*, for himself, and for foure horsmen eche of them at ix  $\text{d}$ . *per diem*, and he is also payd for cotes and conduit of himself and his said foure men.

The Marques Palavicino is payd for himself and all his company his wages until the last of Maye, and hath ~~nothing~~ in prest.

To Lawson and his gonners for one monethes wages before hand, and money for cotes and conduit by the handes of M<sup>r</sup> Knyvet, l  $\text{li}$ ., and al the rest of his prestes is defalked here.

And Sir Henry Knevet hath the couvenaunt now made of the sayd Marques, and al the Italyes and Spanyerdes and Albaneyns horsmen, for theyr wages subscribed with theyr handes, whose prestz be such as you were hertofore advertised; savyng that capitaine Morgante hath fiftie powndes more in preste by thandes of Sir Henry Knyvet, besides the somme whereof we advertised your lordships before.

Draft corrected by Petre. Not indorsed.



[1545.]

VOL. XI.

c. May 30.

A fair copy of the same document.

[fol. 240.]

Contemporary official hand. Indorsed: 'A bil of prestes delivred unto thErle of Hertford, Sir Henry Knevet, etc., at his going in to the north. Anno *'xxxvijs'*.'

Sept. 4. **437. THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE EARL OF ROSS TO HENRY VIII.** [fol. 242.]

State Papers,  
vol. v. part iv.  
pp. 504-506.

To all men to whom thies presentes shall com, etc. Be it knowen that whereas our lord, etc., hath directed us A. B.<sup>1</sup> as his commissioners to the most noble, hiegh and victorious prince, Henry by the grace of God, etc., not only to present a writeng of an othe made to his majeste by the sayd Erle of Rosse and other, as in the lettres therof made, sealed and delyvered is conteyned, but also have gyven us authoritie to promesse and bynde the sayd erle and others adhering to him, toobserve and kepe suche covenantes and condicions as shalbe by us agreed unto: We therfore the sayd commissioners considering the greate goodnes, special favour and princely benignitie of the Kinges sayd majeste, specially that it pleaseth the same to graunte unto the sayd erle a yerely pencion of two thousand crownes, as appereth by his hieghnes lettres patentes of the same, and that furthermore his majeste is content so to accepte the sayd erle, and other to him adhering, into his proteccion, as if any agreement be made with the realm of Scotland, to comprehende the same, the sayd commissioners doo promesse for and in the behalf of the sayd erle and other to him adhering, whose names be comprehended in the lettres of the sayd erle, that they shal truly and faythefully serve his majeste to their powers, and to thannoyauce of the Governour and his partetakers in the realm of Scotland, ne shal not entre any practyse or agrement with thErles of Huntley or Argile, or any of the realme of Scotland, or other in their name otherwise, to the Kinges majestes prejudice, but alwayes persist and contynue the Kinges majestes true servaunt and subject, without doing any acte to the contrary.

And wheras the Kinges majeste sendeth at this present thErle of Linoux, and in his company thErle of Ormond and Osserey of Irland, with a nombre of men, to invade the realm of Scotlande, and besides generall annoyaunces to be doon in burning, herieng, and spoiling as they have oportunitie, tentre sofarre as Sterling if they may see thentreprise faisible,—the sayd commissioners promesse that the sayd erle and other to him adhering shal furnishe presently in the sayd entreprise to goo undre the rule and leading of the sayd Erle of Linoux the Kinges majestes lieutenant, eight thowsand men,

<sup>1</sup> Their names were Roderic Macalister, dean of Morvon, Elect of the Isles, and Patrick Maclean, bailliff of Ioua, brother german to Maclean of Dowart.

[1545.]

VOL. XI.

Sept. 4. so long as the sayd Erle of Linoux shal remayn in the countrey of thErle of Argile,—and for the tyme the said Erle of Linoux shalbe in any other parte of Scotland, the sayd Erle of Rosse and other shal furnish only vj<sup>m</sup>, and thother twoo thowsand to be employed otherwise at home in thannoyauce of the sayd Erle of Argiles countrey in the meane season, in the which cace the Kinges majeste is content uppon such service doon, to allowe to the sayd erle and other besides the nombre furnished at the Kinges majestes charges out of Irland, wages for thre thowsand of their sayd men for the space of two monethes, after such rate as his hieghnes is accustomed to paye to his oune. In witnes wherof the sayd commissioners have signed thies presentes with our oune handes and sealed the same with the seale of the sayd erle delyvered by him unto us for that purpose.

Draft or fair copy in an English official hand. The principal deed was executed at Oatlands on 4th September 1545. The original commission to the Dean and Maclean is printed in the *State Papers* (vol. v. pt. iv. pp. 477-8), and is signed by Rosse and the principal barons of the Isles.

Sept. 6. **438. THE SAME TO THE SAME.** [fol. 245.]

We A. B. aucthorised by the A. B. to bynde them, and in their name make promesse of loyaltie fayeth and obedyence to the most noble, excellent, and victorious prince Henry thEight by the grace of God King of England, Fraunce, and Irland, Defendour of the Fayeth, and of the Church of England and Irland supreme hed, which they have been content to doo by the meane of the lord Erle of Linoux and liutenand to heis hienes, we the sayd commissaries in the name of the sayd Erle of Rose and other to him adhering, doo promesse that they fromhensfourth shal kepe fayeth, loyaltie and obedyence to the Kinges sayd majeste his heyres and successours, and use and behave themself in al thinges as his hieghnes trewe and obedyent subjectes, without doing or committeng any thing that shalbe hurteful dammageable or prejudicial to the same,—to the accomplishment wherof we bynde the sayd erle and other to him adhering. And for assuraunce and witnes therof have to thies lettres put to the sayd erles seale delyvered unto us for that purpose. Wryten the vj<sup>th</sup> of Septembre.

Draft in same hand as preceding. Corrected by Petre.

Sept. 6. **439. THE SAME TO THE SAME.** [fol. 246.]

We A. B. auctorised by the A. B. to bynde them and in ther name make othe and promyse of loyalte, fayth, and obedyence to the most noble, excellent and victorious prince Henry, etc., which they have been content to doo by the meane of the lord Erle of Lineulx, we the said commissaries in the name of the said Erle of Rose and

[1545

VOL. XII.

Sept. 6.] other to him adhering, doo promyse that they fromhensforth shal kepe fayth, loyalte and obedience to the Kinges said majestie, and use and behave themself in al thinges as his highnes trewe and obedient subgettes, without doing or committing any thing that shalbe hurteful or dammageable or prejudicial to the same. To thaccomplishment wherof we bynde the said erle and other to him adhering, and for assuraunce and witsesse therof have to thiese lettres put to the said erles seale delyvered unto us for that purpose. Wryten the vj<sup>th</sup> of Septembre.

Draft in Lord Chancellor Wriothesley's hand, with one or two additional words. Indorsed (in a later hand): 'The othe of certain earles of Scotland to 'the King.'

**Vol. XII.—May 1547—May 1590.**

1547.

May 30. 440. BISHOP TUNSTALL TO THE PROTECTOR SOMERSET.

[fol. 2.]

Please it your grace tunderstone, that upon myne arryvall into my countree, I have spoken with all the chief gentlemen of this countree, to be in a redynes when nede shall requyre, againste the Kinges ennymyes,—which warnynge they had also before my cummynge, by vertue of the Kinges lettres. And we doo fynde in our countree greate lacke of bowes and arrowes, and specially of bowes, wherof there is almoste none in the countree of ewe. The cause is (as I am enformed) that a merchaunte of Danske hath of late tyme engrossed up and gotten in to his handes alone, the byinge of all bowe staves in Eastland, which were wont to be brought hyther by diverse merchauntes, and then they were plentye and good cheape,—and nowe one man havinge them alone, enhaunceth the prices as he lyst. And yet there is one other engrossment that dothe furdyr enhaunce the price, which is (as I am enformed by many bowyers) that the Kinges bowyers takes up all for the Kinge, and lattes others have none but at theyre handes, where one fleyse<sup>1</sup> of the enhauncement dothe remayne,—and so the bowyers havinge them at the seconde hande, and sellinge them (who must have a lyvinge), sell them so deare to the Kinges subjectes, who bye them at the thyrde hande, that poore men cannot attayne to the price of them; wherby none be to be had in this countree, and if an archer breake his bowe, he muste sende to London for one other. So that when the Kinges pleasure shalbe to assemble any power against his ennymyes, in this countree, those that shalbe the leaders of his armye muste have auctorite to commaunde the masters of the Kinges ordynaunce that the Kinges subjectes maye at price reasonable, have of the Kinges artillerye,—or els his armye shall

<sup>1</sup> Fleece.

1547.

VOL. XII.

May 30. lacke furnytüre of archers. And like commaundement muste be given for furnytüre of demy launces of Coleyne clyffes, wherof there be veraye fewe in this countrey. For as your grace knoweth, those that be made of small sparres be no thinge wourthe. And thus Almyghtye Jesu who ever preserve your grace to his pleasure and yourys, with thencrease of moche honour. From Awkland the xxx<sup>th</sup> day of Maye 1547. Your graces owne at commaundment. (Signed) Cuth. Duresme.

Addressed: 'To my lorde Protectours grace.' Indorsed: 'Vj<sup>o</sup> Junii from 'the Busshop of Durham to my l. Protectour for want of bowes.' Wafer signet—oval gem—elegant female head.

[1548.]

July 2. 441. SIR JAMES WYLFORD TO THE LORD LIEUTENANT.

[fol. 4.]

Plesith itt your lordship to be advertisid, on Saturday last<sup>1</sup> the campes arrivid before this towne, the Frenche menne to Clarkinton, the Governour to Liddington. The same after none there were many off them hurtt, and off theyr horsis a grete sorte slayne and hurte; and off owre side Pelham a littill hurte on the calf off his legge, and Tiberio on his hande,—but they are bothe hable to serve att all allarmes. The same night they gave an hotte allarme about the towne, as though they wold have given the assawlt, but thartillery rewardid them so withe hayle shott, that they abode not longe. Yesterday parte of them removid theyr campe nere to this towne, and lodge betwen the river and the towne, and this laste night have caste a trenche betwen Taylers bullewark and Windams bullewark, alonge the highthe off the hill, and gave an hotte allarme during the same was doynge. They have not yet plantid ony artillery, but this nextt I think they will.<sup>2</sup> My lord, to the place where they have cast their trenches, the flankes of those two bulwarkes are so open, they shall be sore beaten. Also my lord, I shall sone have want of powder, for I had but three last of serpentyne powder at the furst, and the corne powder doth also waste very fast, for onles I shuld suffer them to enter the dykes, it must still be occupied; and of maches, here remayneth not vj<sup>c</sup>, and thacquebuttyers are enforced still to kepe the walles. I cannot perceave that they are any nomber, but that twoo thousand horse might with the help of this towne, dryve them away.<sup>3</sup> Yesternight I causid a sallye to be made apon certeyne that laye behynde the church, and by the water side among the bankes; and as the doers report to me, there were above xxx slayne off the Frenche part,—off my menne iij, which were slayne yn spoyling the Frenchmen that were slayne. Thus I committ your lordship to the Lord, who long maynteyne the same yn honowr. Assuring your lordship I never

<sup>1</sup> 30th June.<sup>2</sup> Cipher begins.<sup>3</sup> End of cipher.

[1548.]

VOL. XII.

July 2. saw more willing menne then bothe gentilmenne and soldeours are. From Haddington the second off July.

<sup>1</sup>Sith the wryting herof, they have planted three peces of artyllary on ther trenches, and beate at the flankes and into the towne, and with harquebusshot no place is free,—which thinges do sore annoye the men. This afternoon parte of them are encamped at the Nonry.<sup>2</sup> Your lordships to command. (Signed) James Wylford.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the right honorable the lord lieutenant off these 'northe parties.' Indorsed: 'From Hadyngton, Sir James Wilford.' Seal lost.

Two deciphers of part of the foregoing. [fol. 5.]

July 9. 442. SIR THOMAS PALMER TO SOMERSET. [fol. 7.]

It dyd mooche greve us to understond the state of Haddington, as the cappitaine there expressed hyt by his lettres this other day, which wer sent to your g[race], yet we dyd consydre syth thennyme sowght it but in oone lytle corner, the towne being well mand, which strength rendreth the playne fyeld strong, there was mattre enough to worke on to wery the greattre nombre by continuance. And to thyntent we would they should want nothyng for the mayntenance therof, we thought it should be assayd to be succurred with all that lay in owr powers. And upon Satterday last,<sup>3</sup> my l[ord] lieutenaunt gave ordre that my lord warden and I should entrepryce with all owr horssmen, which were to the poynt of two thowsaund, to put in to the towne iiij<sup>c</sup> hacquebutyers, a last and a half of corne powdre, trussed in bagges of leader of xx<sup>lb</sup> apece, and a thowsaund matches, which we took in hond. And to abuse thennyme, who we thought hadd eys enowgh upon owr dooynges, we ysshueyd owt of this towne with all owr powres of horssmen and footmen, and two peces of ordnaunce, and marched towards the Pease at xj of the klok before noone, but the horssmen took thier way towards the moore, as though we would come in on that syd the Skottysh campe, and the footmen on the other syd. But when the night came, we chaynged that way and turned in to the way towards Lyntton brig, and dyd put before us the iiij<sup>c</sup> hacquebutyers, all on horsbak with thier bages trust behynd them, commyttyng the leadyng of them unto John Carr, M<sup>r</sup> Clyfford and yong M<sup>r</sup> Whartton, who hadd oone hondreth light horss pyked owt for that purpos. They past the bredge without alarome, and took the way on the right hand of the Skotes camp towards the see, and so turned over the hye hyll over agenst the curtayne betwene Bowes and Wylforttes bulwarkes,—wher they put in all thier men and powdre before the campe shewyd to have any alarme. And yet ther was xx horssse sent to have geven both camppes alarme on the

<sup>1</sup> Cipher begins again.

<sup>2</sup> Cipher ends.

<sup>3</sup> 7th July.

[1548.]

## VOL. XII.

July 9. other syd, but they took it not tyll Carr and his fellowes returned, and then ther brak owt xl horss of the Skottes, but Carr and his company put them to flyght and took three of them. Then came forth a greater nombre and chased them to the strayght, wher when they hadd dyscovered us, retyryd; and we havng a long way to retorne, thenttrepyrce being doon, left yt so, and drew ourselves homewardes. I tarryed somewhat behynde upon the hyll there, and looked towardes towne, and beheld the campes, which semed somewhat, by reason of thier many tenttes, and I perceyvyd they of the towne thought long tyll they hadd sent knowlege to thier nayburs of ther good newys, for ear it was altoguythers day, they halsed them with a dooson or twentty shot of the cannon. But it was not long but they of the feyld came out of debt, and in this pastyme I leafte them, beleveyn the one was wery of the other, yf with thier honoures they might so deseaver. But it semeth the Frenshmen look to be leavyd with some power, which rather then they should take any advauntaige of that peace, I would wyshe should be attempted, and not to pass upon x thowsand pownd to save a thyng of so great emportaunce. Kepe that, and ye shall do what ye wyll in Skotland. Lyese that, and ye put all the rest in hassard ther, after my opinion. Pardon me, I pray your grace, of my boldnesse. Your grace shall now, within a day or two here how they in the dyche do proced, for that is the way they thynk to prevaile. I have sent to the cappytaine of Haddington by M<sup>r</sup> Wyndam, my poor advyze to defend that bulwark, in case thenyme by myne or other wyse, overthrow or make the same to shute down,—that on the insyd, agenst the mydes of the same bulwark, they mak a mount, and yet not so hyghe to be dyscovered from without, and to cut that corner with a great trench from the rest of the towne, as your grace [in] structyd me. Which no doubt, as it seameth to me, would advoyde clerely thennymes purpose, and should be taken yf he attempted thassawlt, in so shewer a trappe as a man would wyshe. For frycases beyng mad upon the bulwark with powdre and other yngyne, the mownte within vammvryd and planttyd with yron peces, wherof they have good store, loden all with hayle shot, and as many hacquebutyers and archars as could stand to shoote, should geve them such a reverse as skant any oone myght eskape. The two bulwarkes that answeryth that bulwark could not be so damed, but that they should doo mooch myschyffe in likwyse. And then when they hadd tastyd of such an assawlt or twayne, ther were no doubt but they would be fownd coole enough. And to this mont I would have two ways—the one to serve for them that hadd dyscharged, the other for them that wer charged, to take thier places, and so the shote might contynually be kept goyng,—having shuch an nombre of hacquebutyers as they have now. I have oppened all this at full to M<sup>r</sup> Wyndam, who no doubt is lyke to do great servyce—the man

[1548.]

July 9. is so well dysposed,—and so were they all that went, whose names I am shewer my l[ord] Grey dooth advertyse your grace. In this jorney went Gamboa, and was very deligent in setting forth his men. A gentyman, a servaunt of your graces, ys entred the towne,—I have forgotten his name, he came with M<sup>r</sup> Howard and the others.

My l[ord] lieutenaunt, accompanied with M<sup>r</sup> Holdcrofte, who is never ydle, and M<sup>r</sup> Brend and dyvers other gentlemen, lay at the Pease tyll owr retorne, with all the footmen, which wer nyer a thowsand, to kepe that passaig oppen when the worst should fall. Thus I leave now trubbling your grace any ferdre, praying All-myghty God to send your grace long lyffe with the increse of mooche honour, and good accoumpt of Haddington, wherof I have good hope. I would have doon my duty to have wryghtten to your grace [y]esternight after our [retorne ?] but I thought fyrst to have [rested myself ?] but I past my nowr, and ny[ght] came on ? ear I wooke. At Bar[wycke this ?] Monday mornying at v of the [clok the ix<sup>th</sup>] day of July.

I have sent three dais p[ay by ?] John the Ytalyon to New-cas[tle]. The frames made for bur<sup>1</sup> . . [and] all other thinges ys in ared[ynes]. Your graces<sup>1</sup> . . . I dyd wysch for the horss in the<sup>1</sup> . . . that your grace dyd half promyse me at my departure. (Signed) Thomas Palmer.

Holograph. Addressed (by him): 'To my lord Protectors grace.' Indorsed: 'ix<sup>o</sup> Julij, fro Sir Thomas Palmer to my L. P. At Paston at vij off the . . . 'clok aftarnone. [Ne]warke at viij of the . . . at Huntyngdon [ha]lfe oure to 'fyve [afta]r none.' [Markings by the post in various hands.] Seal lost.

July 10. **443. SIR GEORGE HOWARD, &C., TO SOMERSET.** [fol. 12.]

Pleysyth hyt your grace to be advertysyd, that we cam all to Barwycke fowre dayes before the rescues went ynto Heddynton, among whom we offeryd to go acordyng to owr duety. But we wer answeryd by Master Palmar, that my lord lewtenentes plesure was that we shuld remayne here, bycawse he thowgth the jorneye not mete for us, and also he sayed he had resevyd other knowlege from your grace. And sens the entre ynto the towne, my lord lewtenant sent for us, and wyllyd us not to be offendyd yn that we enteryd not among the rest, and sayed yn case yt were to do agayen, he wold not put us in no suche danger. But we thyncke we were not kept from thenterpryse for anye fere off any off the losse off us, but rather for envye that we new com soldyours shuld take any part off there honor that hath servyd here before, by there appoyntment. As it dohtt appere unto us, yn that he hatht put yn off hys owne men whom he most derlye lovyth. And thys we end,

<sup>1</sup> Decayed.

[1548.]

VOL. XII.

July 10. most humbly besechyng your grace to accept owr power good wylles as we meyne in servyng the Kynges mayesty and your grace. The lyvyng God send youe good successe yn all your doynges. From Barwycke the x off July, by your grace to command. (Signed) George Howard, Anthony Strelley, Rauff Coppinger, Robert Constable, George Vaghan.

Written by Howard. Addressed: (by him, to the Protector). Indorsed: '10 July. From Sir George Howard, Sir Rauf Copinger, M<sup>r</sup> Vaughan and others ' to my L. P. 1548.' Seal gone.

July 10. 444. PALMER TO PAGET.

[fol. 14.]

After my moost humble commendacions. It may please you tunderstond, yesterday I receyvyd your quykspoore datyd at Shene, and do thanke you most hartely for it, not dubtyng but ye bee in some parte satsfyed of your meanyng ear this come to your handes. And wher youe burdoon me with my promess for the conductyng of some that went not, and yet no fawlt in me, I see a man hadd ned take hed what he speaketh, for ye bynde 'I thank youe' upon a word at my hand, and so have I doon at youres. I have not goon mooch from that I promest, but ye have broken yea as mooch as matremone comes to, with me,—which I do impute a waunt in youe, be cause youe promysyd hyt. Youe said I should shortely after my departur, here from youe tochyng that mattre, but many times thold proverb is ratefyed—'Out of syght, etc.!' Thennyme lyeth so far of, and our power over small to kep the feld, onles we would put the hole every nyght in daynger, as we can not attempt that we would; never the less within a day or two after our horses have recovered a pece of this last jornay of the succurryng of Haddyngton, which was doon 'sowndre paystre,'—we wyll vew Lothen and see the contre ther abouttes, to see yf ther be any mete corner to place a thowsaund horss or more, and shall therupon geve ferdre ordre as we shall fynde caus. Of one thyng be youe asshuryd, that yf by spendyng of our bloode, Haddyngton myght be relyved, it should not hang long in ballaunce, for I beleve no men can have a more care of a towne then we here have of that peace; but yet 'ultra posse' may not be looked for among dyscret men. What should now a lytle money be past on, to put all thyng out of daynger! We be here now, when all the contre cometh in as they dyd this jornay, fast upon the poynt of two thowsaund horss, and rather undre then aboove; and God knowes a nombre of them lytle worth, and this new come men is small trust to. Ther was of our d[emi] lawnses at this last goyng forth, that in the nyght turnyd bak homeward agayne, and mettyng thennyme by the way, wer dyvers of them taken, and vj or vij reskuyd by the L[ard] of Langton, and sent hyther without any thyng taken from them. And ther may be



[1548.]

VOL. XII.

July 10. besydes abowt one thowsaund footemen, and some few more be comyng. Let us have ix<sup>m</sup> more, and ye shall see at the least we wyll leavye the seadge, yf we break not all thier headdes besydes. And this is a good substanshall way, and thynk not that by a skyrmysh or overthrowng of a lytle victuall wyll remoove them, yf they see to have any advauntayg of the towne. Men hadd ned beware what they spek, mooche more what they wryght. I dare not geve you any great hope of the towne, for I see ye there can be slak enough,—and therfor I leave wryghttyng of comffort, lest yt might do hurt.

The Frensh men have ther as good men of warr as any be cownttyd in Crystondome, and of dyvers nacions. They remayne not at this seadge for nawght; they have shewerly some great hope of the myne.

The Skottes would fayne have been goon as yesterday, but they have stayed them for ayght dais longer, agenst which tyme thErl of Arguyle and others ar appoyntyd to supply thier places. Good M<sup>r</sup> Comptroler, consydre what may grow in the keppynge and losyng of Haddington, and geve such counsaile, as a litle good husbandtre ovre throw us not! Me thynk he should geve good advyze, that would say, 'Throw away now x<sup>m</sup> li, rather then we 'should slepe one nyght onquyetly for Haddington.' The mattre would soone be tryed, the charge would not be long. A mooche smaller nombre not able to shew thier face in the fyeld, with tyme wyll consume more, and serve not the turne ye look for!

The husbandtre is to spend now, let every man say what he wyll. I bedd you thus most hartely farwell, with humble commendacions to my good lady, and lyk thankes, yf I shall truble you so far, for hir ladyshippes good altarchokes.<sup>1</sup> I have made your commendacions to my [ord] Grey, and Sir T. Holdcrofte, who do most hartely thank youe for the same, rendryng youe the like, wherof they required me tadvertyse youe. At Barwyk the x of July. (Signed) Youres Thomas Palmer.

Holograph. Addressed (by him): 'To the right honourable Sir Wyliam Pagett, 'knyght of thordre, comptroler of the Kinges majesties howssowld.' Indorsed. Signet lost.

July 11. 445. PALMER AND HOLCROFT TO SOMERSET.

[fol. 18.]

It may pleas your grace that we be advertysyd this mornyng at three of the cloke, by oone that departyd out of the camp yesterday at two of the cloke at afternoone, that the Frenshe men gooeth onward styll with ther myne at Wyndams bulwarke, on the syd towards Ledyngton, and that they have raysed agaynst the same bulwarke mooche tymbre and plankes for the defence of the

<sup>1</sup> Artichokes.

[1548.]

VOL. XII.

July 11. pyeoners, who be enttred almost xx foote in to the bulwarke, and hathe cast a great high trenche a longest the brynk of the dyche, out of the which they have made passages, covert with tymbre and earth upon yt, in to our dyche, and in the same trenche wardeth a great nombre of Frenshemen all armed for to defend thier worke men. On the other syd of the same bulwark, they have doon nothyng as yet, but approacheth it very nyer with a great trench, and that the saying of the campe is, they wylbe reddy to geve thassault within thies two or three days at the ferdyst.

A Skottysh boye fledd out of the towne upon Monday, and declared in the campe that our men hadd so wrought within, that when the Frenshemen should entre the bulwark where they myne, they should wyne nothing; which thing they sayd was shewyd unto Monsieur Desse, who was yll pleased withall, and sayd the boy whas sent of purpose,—bedding them not to be leve him.

ThAlmaynes that laye at the Justyce with three peces to bett the markett, ar remooved and comme into the churche, where they have be goon a great and high plattform of tymbre, where withall they thynk to take a great advauntaige, and to ayde mooche thassawlt. Our men beatte at it, but prevayle not. They thynke it wyll requyre vij or viij dais to perffyt yt, and therfor mynde now to stay thesault tyll then.

They have bent vij peces to beatte the flancke of Tailers bulwark, so as no pece from thens dare look out to annoy ther mynners; but our arcabowses dooth many tymes dysplease them, and have mooche to doo to mak thier pyeoners work ther.

The Quene upon Monday before hir goyng out of the campe towards Edonborow, came on the baksyd of the churche to vyew the towne, and suche a shote came out of the towne with chayne and other haile shot, as slew and hurt a great nombre about hyr, wherof xvj were gentlemen,—and oone of suche estymacion, as well was he that myght geat of his blood fro the grownd with thier handkyrchars, and the Quene sowned<sup>1</sup> for sorowe. It is trew that Pedro Strosse for certayne is shote through the thygh with annarcaboose shot, and the bone peryshed.

That the Quene gooth shortely, yea out of hand to Dombryttayne, to see the yong Quene delyver to be embarked ther.

That great fawlt is layd in the Governowr and thErale of Anguysh, for suffryng succurres to entre the towne, they haveing promysed to have lett yt, and stode reddy of purpose in battaile for the same.

That a great nombre of the Skottes be skaled and goon.

That the Norlandmen dou come within thies iiij dais.

That they make a mount in a howsse agenst Taylers bulwark, to beat that b[ulwark] and also Wyndams, and ar reddy to place two

<sup>1</sup> Swooned.

[1548.]

July 11. peces ther. The ladders that were brought to the trenches ar carryd now to Clarkington, and do mak ther many moo.

That the Frenshemen mustred upon Monday, and that for ser-tayne they be above syx thowsaund, and the most parte well armed, and that thier horsemen be not iiij<sup>c</sup>.

Yf our men for all this, wyll work within as we thynk they do, thennyme in our oppinions, is not lyk yet to take any advauntayge, consydering the nombre within, and how yll able they without are to geve a thorow saulte,—and how great a mattre yt is to wyne it at a lytle cornor agenst so many men that wyll, we ar shewer, somewhat helpe themselves by yngyne. Mary! it is good to cast the worst, and to provyd for it. They send dayly thier brygantyne to dyscover the cost; we thynk they here of our navye, which would to God were redy to sett forth, for that myght helpe a great peace of the mattre, with the comyng of my L[ord] of Shrosbury to Newcastle, of whome they harken mooche. For he might we thynke, as well lye there, as in any other place, and such nombres to follow him as should seme best to your grace. But his person ther in the meane season, would do no hurt. And thus requyryng your grace off pardon of owr bowldnesse, we pray Allmighty God to have your grace in his moost blyssed keppynge, and send you all thyng to your contentacion. At Barwyk this Wensday at iiij of the clok in the mornyng the xj<sup>th</sup> of July. Your graces moost bowndon. (Signed) Thomas Palmer, Th. Holcroft.

Post scrip: Uppon Satterday the Governour gave up his rome to Desse the Frensh Kinges lieutenaunt. ThEarle of Arguyle dellyverd the Septor, thEarle of Anguyshe the Crowne, and thEarle of Rothas the Sword.

George Duglas mad thoracion to what whealthe of Skottlaund it should redowne,—whose saynges were expressed in the Frenshe tong by thAbbot of Drybrowgh to the Frensh men.

Written by Palmer. Addressed (by him): 'To my lord Protector's grace, in 'hast,' &c. Indorsed: '1548.' Seal lost.

1548.

July 14. 446. PEDRO DE GAMBOA TO SOMERSET.

[fol. 22.]

Muy ill[ustrissi]mo y exc[elentisim]o senor. Yo soy benido a servir en esta jornada, como vuestra exçelencia me mando. Donde e hecho aquel serviçio que siempre hecho, y lo mejor que he podido, como vuestra exçelencia abrasido ymformado; y asta la ora dea ora no me an pagado lo que vuestra exçelencia me mando, ni otra cosa nenguna, si no presta me dineros a costa de mi haçienda. Suplico a vuestra exçelencia no premita seadestruydo un tan buen servidor de su magestad como yo; porque quando conoziese se me tomaba en servicio no tengo en nada la vida, y la haçienda mas la honrra pondria para servir a su mag[estad],

1548.

VOL. XII.

July 14. y a vuestra exçelencia; asi que pues me dio horden quando me parti que seria pagado como primero, me lo mande cumplir por que de otra manera antes servire como la jornada pasada, que a sido sin darme un dinero; y porque pienso asi en esto como en el demas me a de hazer mercedes, no dire otro de suplicar a vuestra excelencia mande una l[etr]a para que se a pagado. Y con esto ruego a nuestro señor[ia] la muy yllustrisima y ex[celentisim]a presona de vuestra excelencia guarde y en mayor estado conserve; como por los criados que somos de vuestra ex[celencia] es deseado. De Barvyq a 14 de Jullio de 1548.

D[e] v[uestra] ex[celencia]

, muy çierto servidor y criado que sus manos vesa.

(Signed) P<sup>o</sup> de Ganboa.

Written in a fine clear round hand. Addressed: 'Al muy ill[ustrisi]mo y exçelentisimo señor mi lor protetor y mi senor.' And (in another writing): 'To my lorde protectors grace.' Indorsed: 'Fro Gamboa to the L. P. 14 July '1548.' Wafer signet: an impaled shield, dexter, 3 trefoils (or acorns) 1 and 2; sinister, a fesse fretty, and in base three bendlets wavy.

Translation of the foregoing:—

Most illustrious and excellent lord. I have joined this expedition as your excellency ordered, and have done the best service I could, but as yet have not got the pay I was promised by your excellency, nor any thing else, and have had to borrow on my property. I beg your excellency will not permit my ruin, though I value my life and honour as nothing in his majesty's service. But I hope you will give orders for my pay, as promised when I set out; otherwise I shall have to serve as in the last expedition, when I did not get one penny. I entreat your excellency to send letters accordingly, and will say no more, but pray our Lord to preserve your person in the best health, &c. Your excellency's very assured servant and slave who kisses your hands.

[1548.]

July 14. 447. JOHN UVEDALE TO SOMERSET.

[fol. 24].

Pleas it youre grace to bee advertised, that yestirday at my retourne hither from Barwik, I received your graces honourable lettres writtene at Shene the x<sup>th</sup>e of July instante, and therein closed the covenante made with Courtepenney for thentertaynyng of the Almaynes whenne they comme. All whiche matier I shall not faile to signyfie unto my L[ord] Graye to Barwik, as your grace hathe commaundid. But undir youre gravis good favour, at suche tyme as I perceived and at lengthe considered the tenour of the covenante, I perceived that the verie grounde and fundacion whereupon I muste frame my payes, is omyttid, and a space lefte therein to place the same, whiche is the valuacion of every phis,<sup>1</sup> and being unsertaine

<sup>1</sup> Fee?

[1548.]

VOL. XII.

July 14. and not surely instructed of your gracis pleasure therin according to the covenante made withe Courtepenny, it shall confounde me and leade me into a mase of errorrs, frome the whiche I mooste humbly beseche youre grace to delyver me by youre gracis next lettres.

At my being at Barwike, I never sawe nez hard suche a unyversall disease amonges soldeours for lak of money in all my lif, and newe soldeours dayly commyng and repairing thiddir, there being but oonly ij<sup>m</sup> li. or nere thereaboutis, to stannche theyr gredeye calling for the same. In respecte whereof, undir your gracis reformation (considering that the money nowe set forwarde woll have a long tyme in telling), and the greate necessitie of the Kinges majesties affayres soo nere at hande, more thenne nedefull at this presente pynche,—it shuld bee well and fitly done, to dispatche a poste unto the bringers of the same treasure, commaunding theym in nowise to take down theyre charge, but to repayre furthewith unto Barwik with the same, and there yeven as it shalbe telling oute. For the more spede, it maye furthewith bee delyvered unto sundry captaynes by prestis, where by the Kinges majesties entirprises maye bee the sonner put in ure and accheved to his and all yours right singler and good contentacion. Thentreprises by thies meanes mought bee atcheved before the treasure were all tolde and received. Humbly beseching youre grace to pardonne me for disclosing of my pore conceyte in soo greate and weightie a matier as this is, for I knowe well if the money bee in silver, it woll not be told in viij or x dayes, whiche tyme wold not bee loste, whenne soo good occasion of service shuld bee experymentid.

Under your gracis favour, ye make nomaner of mencion in youre lettres of the viij<sup>th</sup> of this monethe, by whom the ij<sup>m</sup> viij<sup>c</sup> li. shalbe sente unto me for the twoo monethes wagis of the soldeours on the see. I beseche youre grace that by your next lettres I maye knowe your good and further pleasure therein; whiche to my powre I shall not fayle taccomplishe with all truthe and diligence. As knowethe God of all truthe, our Saviour Jesus Criste, who evermore directe you in the weye of truthe as hitherto ye have begonne, my mooste singler good lorde. Writtene at Newecastell upon Tyne the xiiij<sup>th</sup> daye of July, by your gracis contynuell and dayly bedeman. (Signed) Jo. Uvedale.

Holograph. Addressed (to Somerset). Indorsed: 'Jo. Uvedale xvj<sup>o</sup> (sic) Julij 1548.' Signet lost.

July 20. 448. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 26.]

Pleas it your grace to bee advertised, that this presente daye I have received your gracis honourable lettres of the xvj of July instante. And touching the valuacion of the phis, I shall use myself as your grace hathe commaundid me, by thadvise of John

[1548.]

## VOL. XII.

July 14. Dymmok, unto whome I woll geve ferme and faste credence in that behalf. For the conveyance of the treasure unto Barwik streight-waye, and never to take it downe untill it come there, I have donne, as moche as in me liethe with as severe woordis as I coude ymmagyne, that the same shalbe soo donne, and I wold wishe of God that your grace have donne and soo commaundid the same. Wold God the same had bene there xx<sup>th</sup> dayes bipaste. All my clarkis and servauntis bee therewith at this presente; soo as I amme nowe alone myself, saving oonly ij unlearned.

For payement of v<sup>clx</sup> li. for transportacion of the Almaynes, I shall observe your gravis commaundement therein; but if they lande at Harwicke, or in any haven besouthe Trente, I cannot conveye the treasure soo sone unto theym as their arrivall shall chauce, the same being all in white currante money, and conveyed to Barwik.

I muste nedis bee forced to difraye the same of the ij<sup>mi</sup> li. liyng here secretly with me, and thereof alsoo I doo disburce suche sommes of money as bee requysite for setting furthe of the ships oute of this river of Tyne, being but v or vj not yet soo furnysshed with vitailis, munycions and ordynauncis as me semethe they ought to bee. I have oonys, twys, and thries told theyre captaynes, and commaundid theym to make all the spede and diligence they canne possible, promysing theym they shall lak no money. I praye God that they maye bee preste and redye againste the commyng of the fete.

The defalcacions of money for victuelles is, and yet hitherto hathe beene delayed, untill the making of a full paye and evenne rekenyng with the captaynes and souldours, which hathe not bene donne sithens Octobre laste paste, nez cannot bee otherwise ordred as long as they receive theyr money by prestis, whereof somme have tomoche, and somme to litle, as apperethe by the declaracion thereof laste made and sente by my Lorde Graye frome Barwik, wherunto I was pryvie.

Fynally, my mooste singler good lorde, I perceive,—the armye nowe at hand to bee sente into Scotland,—the chargis on the see,—the rekenynges with the Almaynes,—the payementis of the old and newe crewes and garrisons,—the payementis at Hadington and in other placis,—howe shall it bee possible for me and but oonly twoo clarkis to susteyne and bere the ymportunate burdonnes hereof?—I myself alsoo being soo diseased that unnethe I maye endure to labour and to susteyne any suche paynes as unto soo great chargis doo dayly apperteyne!

By the lettres of your grace and of all others my very good lordis, of the viij<sup>the</sup> of July, I was asserayed that ye had appoyntid the somme of twoo thousande viij<sup>c</sup> li. to bee sente unto me for ij monethes wagis on the see, and that William Broke counteroller of the shippis, had received cc li. in parte of payement of the said chargis,

[1548.]

VOL. XII.

July 14. not expressing the name of any oon man that shuld bring the said ij<sup>m</sup> viij<sup>c</sup> li. unto me, nez whether it commethe by lande or by watir; and yet I here not any oon woord thereof, but dayly doo gape for the same, as oon in maner more thenne half dismayed what to doo in this behalf! For the treasure nowe sente to Barwik (the old wages alre dy due considred), wolbe sone consumed in tyme of the armye,—whiche I doubtte not but that your grace woll well forse, releve, and considre,—orelles it shalbe clere omyttid and forgotton. Right humbly beseching youre grace to pardone my folie and presumption used in soo greate and weightie chargis as nowe bee yn experience, and taccepte it as proceeding from a true and feithfull old worne servaunte. And thus the God of truthe our Saviour Jesus Criste evermore directe youre grace in the right waye of his truthe, like as yet hithirto your grace hathe right godly begonne, my mooste singler and very good lorde. Written at Newecastell upon Tyne the xx<sup>th</sup> daye of July, by your graces contynuell oratour and dayly bedeman to his litle powre. (Signed) Jo. Uvedale.

Holograph. Addressed (to the Protector). Indorsed: 'xx<sup>th</sup> of July from William Uvedall to my L. P.' Seal lost.

July 20. 449. GEORGE STONEHOUS TO SOMERSET.

[fol. 28.]

It may please your grace. I have receaved your graces lettre of the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of this instant, wherin I perceave your graces pleasure is I shuld signifie what money is dewe unto the Kinges majestie for victuall delyvered of his highnes provicion. I herin accordinglie do send your grace an abstracte of all suche victuall as I have delyvered to every forte here appon the Bordres, particulerlie from the begynnyng unto this daye—what remayneth unspent—and what is dewe to be payd,—and so likewise what is to be answered by my lord lieuetenante for his owne furnitur. And as for Comes Inche, Burthie cragge, and Hadington, I cannot as yet advertise your grace of the state therof, for that I cannot have my clerkes neyther at Burthie nor yet at Hadington returned home; by whome I must have knowlage what every man is charged withall. As yet I canne by no meanes have them, although your grace did wryte unto me that bothe they at Hadington shuld be returned at the commyng of M<sup>r</sup> Dunne, and so likewise thother from Burthye. I stand in great lacke of them, aswell for the knowlage of their doinges ther, as also of ther service to be ymployed now here at this tyme. Most humblie beseching your grace that I may have some more assistance then I have, orelles I shall not be hable to serve all tornes my self, bothe by sea and lande. Your grace knoweth that the last yere I lacked moche helpe in the campe, at which tyme M<sup>r</sup> Horsley did supplie the place here; and nowe I have none but my self to serve in all places, and all my clerkes that hathe any experi-

[1548.]

VOL. XII.

July 20. ence, devided frome me. So that I must nedes confesse unto your grace, I am not hable to do all thinges that is putt unto me, without more assistance: which I shall most humblie desier your grace I may have. And, God willing, unto my power ther shall lacke no diligence to do that that is possible for one suche as I am to do.

And further I shall most humblie desier your grace that ther may be an auditour appoynted for the victuall, that may monethlie make declaracion what is to be answered by the captaynes upon ther victualles delyvered by me, and so likewise to take the accompt monethlie of all my mynistres that hathe charge of victualles underneth me. For I will ensure your grace I am not hable to do that and to se thordre and well placing of the provicion to all places from tyme to tyme. And unlesse I se it donne my self, meny tymes it is not so well done as I wold wishe it were. Therefore I wold desier your grace that it might please your grace to appoynt an auditour to unburden me of that. I trust I shulde the better overcome the rest without eny greater assistance, but for this tyme of the goynge of tharmy by lande. And thus I most humblie take my leave of your grace. From Barwicke the xx<sup>th</sup> of July. Your graces humble oratour. (Signed) George Stonehous.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To my Lord Protector his grace.' Indorsed: 'From Mr Stonehouse to my L. P.' Seal lost.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 29.]

[Abstract of victual.]

Victualles delyvered to the Lord Grey of Wilton lord lieutenante of the northe partes, for his owne furnytur, from the furst of Septembre *anno primo R[egis] E[duardi] vj<sup>ti</sup>*, unto the vj<sup>th</sup> of Julij *anno ij<sup>do</sup>*, to thandes of Allexandre Skyenner clerke of his kechin as it maye appeere—viz., in

Flower,	iiij bz. j hh. q <sup>t</sup>	. m <sup>l</sup> xl lb.	. . .	lxix s. iiij d.
Loffe breade,	. . .	. v dd.	. . .	. x s.
Bere,	. . .	. xlvij ton pip' di bz.	. . .	lxxj li. vij s. vj d.
Gascoyne wyne,	. . .	. j hh.	. . .	. xxx s.
Beif,	. . .	. ij <sup>c</sup> di.	. . .	. c s.
Oxen, alive,	. . .	. iiij <sup>xx</sup> xiiij.	. . .	. ciiij <sup>xx</sup> xvj li. xiiij s. iiij d.
Netestonges,	. . .	. cclxxiiij.	. . .	. xlv s. vj d.
Butter,	. . .	. ix bz. 1 firke.	. . .	. xviiij li. x s.
Chease,	. . .	. ix wey iiij q <sup>t</sup> ter liij lb.	. . .	. xv li. xviiij s. vj d.
Candle,	. . .	. vij <sup>c</sup> xv lb.	. . .	. viij li. xviiij s. ix d.
Salt,	. . .	. iiij bz.	. . .	. iiij s.

Total, iiij<sup>c</sup>xxvj li. xvj s. vij d.,

owing by the Lord Graye of Wilton lord lieutenante, which is to be answered at the next pay.

The totall some to be answered at the next paye by the parties afforesaid is . . . m<sup>l</sup>iiij<sup>c</sup>xij li. xviiij s. iiij d.



[1548.]

VOL. XII.

[fol. 30.]

July 20. Victualles delyvered unto Sir Heughe Willoughbie knight  
captaigne of the Kinges majestes fortresse of Lauther in  
Scotlande, for the victualling of the said fortresse from the  
xxj<sup>th</sup> of Marche unto the x<sup>th</sup> of July *anno ij<sup>do</sup> R[egis]*  
*E[dwardi] vj<sup>ti</sup>*—viz., in

Flower, xxix hh. j bz. q <sup>t</sup> .	x <sup>ml</sup> viiij <sup>clv</sup> lb.	. . .	xxxvj li. iiij s. iiij d.
Bisket, . . . . .	vj <sup>ml</sup> v <sup>clv</sup> viiij lb.	. . .	xxxiiij li. xj s. iiij d.
Bere, . . . . .	ix ton . . . . .	. . .	xiiij li. x s.
Gascoyne wyne, . . . . .	ij ton pip' . . . . .	. . .	xv li.
Malmesey, . . . . .	v buttes . . . . .	. . .	xxx li.
Sacke, . . . . .	vij buttes . . . . .	. . .	xxxv li.
Vinegre, . . . . .	iiij bz. . . . .	. . .	xl s.
Oyle, j bz. q <sup>t</sup> . . . . .	xxxiiij gallons, . . . . .	. . .	cxiiij s. iiij d.
Butter, . . . . .	xv bz. . . . .	. . .	xxx li.
Chease, . . . . .	xix waye . . . . .	. . .	xxx li. viij s.
Candle, j bz. q <sup>t</sup> , . . . . .	clxxv li. . . . .	. . .	xliij s. ix d.
Costrell ropes, . . . . .	iiij dd. . . . .	. . .	vj. s.
Horse harness, . . . . .	ij payre . . . . .	. . .	x s.

Total, ccxxv li. v s. viij d.

owing by Sir Heughe Willoughbie knight,  
of the which remaynethe yet unspent  
in store by estimacion, . . . . . ccix li. xj s. xj d.  
And so remaynethe to be answered at the  
next paye by the said Sir Heugh  
Willoughbie knight, . . . . . xlv li. xiiij s. ix d.

[fol. 30, b.]

Victualles delyvered to Thomas Gower esquier captaigne of the  
Kinges majestes fortresse of Aymouth in Scotland, to thandes  
of Thomas Hall his servaunte, for the victuallinge of the  
said fortresse from the ij<sup>do</sup> daye of Octobre *anno primo R[egis]*  
*E[dwardi] vj<sup>ti</sup>* unto the laste of June *anno ij<sup>do</sup> dicti R[egis]*  
*E[dwardi] vj<sup>ti</sup>*—viz., in

Loff bread, . . . . .	xlviij dd. in loves . . . . .	. . .	iiij li. xvj s. vj d.
Bisket, . . . . .	vj <sup>clx</sup> lb. . . . .	. . .	l s.
Flower, . . . . .	vj <sup>ml</sup> iiij <sup>xxx</sup> iiij lb.	. . .	xx li. v s.
Beif, . . . . .	iiij <sup>ml</sup> evij peces, . . . . .	. . .	xliij li. xv s. vij d.
Oxen alive, . . . . .	j . . . . .	. . .	xlvj s. viij d.
Bere, . . . . .	lj ton j hh. . . . .	. . .	lxxvj li. xvij s. vj d.
Malmeseyes, . . . . .	iiij buttes . . . . .	. . .	xviij li.
Sackes, . . . . .	iiij buttes . . . . .	. . .	xv li.
Butter, . . . . .	vj bz. . . . .	. . .	xij li.
Chease, . . . . .	vj wey . . . . .	. . .	ix li. xij s.
Candle, . . . . .	j bz. qt.—cviij lb. . . . .	. . .	lij s.

Total, cvij li. xv s. iiij d.

[1548.]

VOL. XII.

July 20. owing by Thomas Gower esquier, of the  
 which remaynethe yet unspent in  
 store by estimacion, . . . . . cvj li. xiiij s.  
 And so remaynethe to be andswerede  
 at the next paye by the said Thomas  
 Gower esquier, . . . . . c li. xv d̄.

[fol. 31.]

Victualles delyvered unto Robert Crouche gent[ilman] lieutenante  
 of the Kinges majestes forte of Roxbroughe in Scotland  
 for the victualling of the said forte from the xxviiij<sup>th</sup> of  
 Septembre *anno primo R[egis] E[dwardi] vij<sup>ti</sup>*, untill the furst  
 of Julij *anno ij<sup>do</sup>*, bothe the dayes enclued—viz. in

Loff bread,	. . . . .	m <sup>l</sup> viiij <sup>e</sup> l loves . . . . .	. . . . .	xj li. xj s. iij d̄.
Bisket,	. . . . .	xlvi <sup>m</sup> ccxxxvj lb.	. . . . .	cl li. xv s. viij d̄.
Beere,	. . . . .	ciiij <sup>xx</sup> vij ton . . . . .	. . . . .	cciiij <sup>xx</sup> li. x s.
Gascoyne wyne,	. . . . .	iiij ton . . . . .	. . . . .	xxiiij li.
Malmesayes,	. . . . .	ix buttes . . . . .	. . . . .	liij li.
Sackes,	. . . . .	ix buttes . . . . .	. . . . .	xlvi li.
Vinegre,	. . . . .	iiij bz. . . . .	. . . . .	xl s.
Oyle,	. . . . .	xxxiiij gallons . . . . .	. . . . .	cx s.
Oxen,	. . . . .	xij, . . . . .	. . . . .	xxviij li.
Beif, liij pip'. j hh. q <sup>t</sup> ,	. . . . .	xv <sup>m</sup> lviiij <sup>e</sup> xxxiiij peces,	. . . . .	cxxxvj li. ij s. iij d̄.
Butter,	. . . . .	xlvi bz. di'. . . . .	. . . . .	iiij <sup>xx</sup> xj li.
Cheese,	. . . . .	lxxix wey di'. . . . .	. . . . .	cxxvj li. iij s.
Salte,	. . . . .	xxxij bz., . . . . .	. . . . .	xxxij s.
		Total,	ix <sup>cl</sup> lvij li. v s. iij d̄,	

owinge by Robert Crouch gent[ilman], of the  
 which remaynethe yet unspent in store by  
 estimacion, . . . . . iij<sup>c</sup>ix li. ij s.  
 And so remaynethe to be answered at the  
 next paye by the said Robert Crouche  
 gent[ilman], . . . . . vi<sup>c</sup>xlviij li. iij s. iij d̄.

[fol. 31, b.]

Victualles delyvered to Edward Dudley esquier captaigne of  
 the Kinges majestes castle of Hewme in Scotlande, to  
 thandes of Thomas Waters his servaunte, for the victualling  
 of the said castle from the xxviiij<sup>th</sup> of Septembre, *anno primo*  
*R[egis] E[dwardi] vij<sup>ti</sup>*, unto the xvj<sup>th</sup> of Julij, *anno ij<sup>do</sup>*  
*dicti Domini R[egis] E[dwardi] vij<sup>ti</sup>*—viz., in

Wheate,	. . . . .	xlvi quarters . . . . .	. . . . .	xxiiij li. x s. viij d̄.
Flower, xxiiij hh. q <sup>t</sup> ,	. . . . .	x <sup>m</sup> lvj <sup>c</sup> iiij <sup>xx</sup> xij lb.	. . . . .	xxxv li. xj s. viij d̄.
Loff breade,	. . . . .	iiij <sup>xx</sup> viiij dd. . . . .	. . . . .	vj li. xij s.
Bisket,	. . . . .	vij <sup>m</sup> lb. . . . .	. . . . .	xxvj li. v s.
Malte,	. . . . .	cxiiij quarters iij bz.,	xlvi li. xvj s.	

[1548.]

VOL. XII.

July 20. Bere,	. . . . .	xxxviiij ton di' bz.,	. lviij li. ij ſ. vj đ.
Gascoyne wyne,	. . . . .	iiij ton	. xviiij li.
Malmesey,	. . . . .	v buttes	. xxx li.
Sacke,	. . . . .	v buttes	. xxv li.
Oxen alive,	. . . . .	xx <sup>ti</sup> ,	. xl li.
Salt beif, vij pip' j hh. cont'	m <sup>m</sup> l <sup>l</sup> ccxl peces,	. xxiiij li. vj ſ. viij đ.	
Butter,	. . . . .	xxv bz. l firk'	. l li. x ſ.
Chease,	. . . . .	xxxiiiij <sup>ti</sup> waye	. liiiij li. viij ſ.
Salte,	. . . . .	xj quarters iiiij bz.	. iiiij li. xij ſ.
Candle, ij bz. di' q <sup>t</sup>	. iiiij <sup>c</sup> xxiiiij lb.,	. cvj ſ.	
		Total,	iiiij <sup>c</sup> xlvij li. vj đ.

owinge by Edwarde Dudley esquier, of the  
which remaynethe unspent in store by  
estimacion, . . . . . ccxxiiiij li. xvij ſ.

Remaynethe to be answered at the next  
paye by the saide Edward Dudley esquier, ccxxij li. iiij ſ. vj đ.

July 23. 450. UVEDALE TO SOMERSET.

[fol. 33.]

Pleas it youre grace to bee advertised, that I have received your honourable lettres of xviiij of Julye instante, commaunding me to paye by warrantis of my Lorde of Shrewesbury, and to credite John Dymmok for payes to the Almaynes, whiche I shall observe accordingly.

And where your grace by your former lettres writethe unto me that ye like well my devise for bringing the treasure the next waye unto Barwik, and never to stoppe by the waye,—the same coude not conveniently bee donne, because a good porcion of the same treasure was to bee received at the Mynte at Yorke, and alsoo for delyveree of a prisoner there, and Maistir Heynmours commyssion was to delyver it at Yorke and no further. I have commaundid my servantes there to take it untold because of spede, for the armye is I thinke half paste this towne alrede towards Barwik, where is verye small treasure to suffise suche a matier. In consideracion whereof your grace muste nedis see theym furnysshed with more treasure, and to commaunde that the same bee furthewith conveyd the next waye to Barwik, and never to stop till it come there; for the wages due before the commyng of this treasure (being payed) there woll remayne a small porcion in comparison to paye the armye. There was never soo greate nede thereof as now; and God knowethe what paynes and penury the pore soldeours doo dayly susteyne for lak of money! Whiche thing your grace muste nedis cause to bee remedied for thadvoyding of exclamacions, or of somme other inconvenyence,—and this muste nedis bee donne oute of hande.

My lorde lieutenaunte hathe commaundid that the navie nowe

[1548.]

VOL. XII.

July 23. on the see, shall never stop over againste Tynemouthe havon, but comme furthe streight waye unto Barwik. In respecte whereof the m<sup>l</sup>m<sup>vij</sup> li. appoyntid for theym shall in like maner bee sente to Barwik assone as it arrivethe here fromme Yourke.

Of the ij<sup>m</sup> li. remaynyng here with me, I have payd sevenne shippis nowe in this havonne, waxis for oon monethe to every of theym—*videlicet*, the 'Mary Hamborough,' the 'Sacre,' the 'Phenyx' of London, the 'Double Rose,' the 'Barke Ager,' the 'Marhonour,' and the 'Kinges Phenyx.'

Thies vij ships I thinke wolbe all preste and redye to set forwardes towardes Holye Iland for their vitailles tomorowe, if wynde and wether serve theym.

Yf the Almaynes arive here, I shall paye theym with the residue of the forsaid ij<sup>m</sup> li. yet remaynyng in ny handes.

I doo write all thies matiers oonly unto youre grace, because I knowe that the oonly socour and releeff thereof dependethe in your gracis oonly pleasure and commaundemente. As knoweth the God of truthe our Savyour Jesus Criste, who evermore directe and governe your grace in his oonly waye of truthe, my mooste singler and verye good lorde. Written at Newecastell upon Tyne the xxij<sup>th</sup> daye of July by your mooste humble oratour and dayly bedeman. (Signed) Jo. Uvedale.

Holograph. Addressed : (to the Lord Protector). Indorsed : '1548.' Seal gone.

July 23. 451. LORD CLYNTON TO SOMERSET.

[fol. 35.]

May yt pleas your grace to be advertised, that this present day at fyve of the cloke in the morneing, I arryved with the hole fleet thwarte of Skarbrough, haveing the wynde fayr at sowth sowthwest, wich if yt pleas God to contenow, shall bring us before Tynmowth this night by xj or xij a cloke. And have accordinge to your graces comaundement, sent letters to Skarbrough, to be covayd by post to my Lorde Gray and Sir Thomas Palmer, for ther advertysment of our being apon this coste. And have also wrytten to Hull and Tynmowth, for warneing to be gyven to the shippis ther wiche ar in redynes to serve the Kinges majestie this vaige, to come owt to us. Synce my comeing to the see, I have met with no shipp, French nor Skote, but this morneng I met with a Ynglysh man of warre a venteres, a shipp of Rye,—who I have cawsed to retourne with me. He declaryd unto me that apon Fryday was senyght, a galley past frome the north partes sowthwardes, and met with hym thwarte of the Spurne, and came towardes hym awwhyte as thow he wolde have medyld with hym,—and the galley seing a nother Yngleshe craer, who semyd nor esy to dele with, left the shipp of Rye and folowed the crayer, and bordyd hyr, and toke owte iiij of her men, and caryed them away with hym, and kept his cowrse towardes the

[1548.]

VOL. XII.

July 23. narrow sees. I trust yf Sir Thomas Palmer be in redynes to imbarke at my fyrst coming to Holy Eland or Barweke, that we shall some be in the Fyrth, to se what rewle the Frenshmen do kepe ther,—wherof I trust your grace shall have good newes or yt be long, with the leve of God, who preserve your grace in long lyf and honore. From the 'Gret Barke,' twhart of Skarbrough the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of July. (Signed) At your grasis comandment, E. Clynton.

Addressed: 'To my lord Protector's grace.' Indorsed: 'xxiiij Julie 1548. 'L. Clynton to my L. Pr.' Wafer signet: a mullet,—damaged.

1548.

July 23. 452. GAMBOA TO SOMERSET.

[fol. 37.]

Altho I am not wont tadvertise youer grace of that wych here doo passe, bycause of other personnes to whom this charge is gyven,—yet in that necessitie ys more than reasonne, a grete disgrace shulde seme unto me yf I shuld not doo that I am bounde unto the service of his majestie aud of youer excellencie, yf I shuld not make breve relacion thereof. And before succors were gyven to Hadyngton, I was advised by my Lorde Grey I shulde do that wyche shuld be to the service of his majestie most convenient. He dyd suche dyligence whereof your grace ought to have alredy knowledge. In such maner without any resistaunce, our men entered into the towne. And uppon Sunday last the xiiij<sup>th</sup><sup>1</sup> of this present, at after nonne, we went into the felde. And the daye foloing we placed our campe a xiiij<sup>th</sup> or xv<sup>th</sup> myles from where the lorde warden the Twesdaye before with M<sup>r</sup> Palmer, dyd put theier horsmen in ordre, without gvyng me knowledge what they entended to doo. And being alredy on horsbacke, they sent me woorde to ryde with thos few Spanyardes wych I had with me to the nombre of xi<sup>th</sup> hacqbutters on horsbacke, for the rest were in Hadyngton,—in such wise when I cam forth, all the horsmen were past, and foloing my way when I overtooke M<sup>r</sup> Palmer, I asked hym thentencion of that journey?—Who answered, to distresse certen vitalles that thennymyes had discharged where we were wont to discharge ours, and agayne to vew theyer campe, and that I shulde helpe to put ordre in the marche of our men. I sayed I was contented, and put it in effecte, devising in what placez and maner the bandes shulde marche. In furthur maters whereon they were agreed, I medled not, so that I was suer in that wych towched me, nothing cowld be lost in his majestie service. Being arryved as I have saied, in the sight of Hadyngton, there cam agaynst us, I being in the forewarde, about a hundreth and fyvetie French horsmen, and made towarde us. M<sup>r</sup> Palmer sent me woorde I shulde traverse and skyrmyshe with them, the wych I did, sending hym woord to cause the squadrantes to remayne firme where they were, for in doing otherwise, he shulde adventre rather to lose than wyne.

<sup>1</sup> 15th.

1548.

VOL. XII.

July 23. So that the skyrmyshe arrising, and thennemyes retyryng, they sent me about iij<sup>xx</sup> northen launces, wych seing the ennemyes retire, they went before me and my soldiers. Thennymyes turned theier backes, and thes iij<sup>xx</sup> horsmen returned wherehense they cam. I seing this, I made a freshe onset towardses thennymies, in such sort they lost a grete part of the grounde, without remaynyng any to skyrmyshe withall. And so went to talke with M<sup>r</sup> Wylforde, and saw the trenches of thennymyes, out of the wych they shott hacqbuttes at me; and I havng nothing to doo, returned to my place in tyme,—for thennymies campe were removed agaynst us, and cam to cumpase us. Then cam I agayne tadvice M<sup>r</sup> Palmer, that he shulde kepe the squadranes at large, and about our fotemen, for theyer horsmen were nether so many nether of so grete a myght as ours. The wych cam so nyghe, that I was compelled wyth my soldiers to begynne to skyrmyshe, in such sort that we cam together with our swerdes, havng of them kyllled and taken prysoners. So that in doing this, the men at armes wych remayned with my Lord Grey,—who shuld always have contynued at large together, and not breke, to have ben our refuge and savegard, as they are gentlemen, and gallaunt horsemen, for the service of his majestie and theier honor,—gave the onset to thennymyes, and did so well as ever men at armes dyd, insonmuch that at theier recountre, they onhorsed many of them, and tooke dyverse prysoners, whereof there was of theier pryncipall men, and dryved the residew so backe untill they cam unto a squadrant of theyer footemen, and as they had many hacqbutters and very good, beganne to play amongst us, wherewith thies northen horsemen began to flye. My lord warden and M<sup>r</sup> Palmer, as valiaunt and good capitaynes, made as much dylygence as myght be to stay them, wich in no wise they could doo. In somych I comyng to the rerewarde, with vj<sup>th</sup> of my soldiers, that foloed me, I overtooke M<sup>r</sup> Palmer by the water, where the skyrmysh of the Conde de Baruyq<sup>'</sup> was, and Bartheville woonded. I wyllled hym to kepe together his men, to thentent to turne agayne agaynst our ennemyes, and to recover our lostes. Howbeit it semed not possible to have holde them, at the wiche tyme M<sup>r</sup> Palmers horse could no more,—where he and a Spanyard called Anthonye Battasso remayned in thennyemyes power, in such sort as I have sayed unto your excellencye. I retyred alwayes towardses Barwike, beseching the Lorde to kepe your noble and excellent persoun with mich encrease of honor. From Barwike the xxij<sup>th</sup> of July 1548. Your excellencies most humble servaunt whos noble handes I kisse.

Contemporary copy. Indorsed: 'Coppie of Gamboas lettre to my L. P.'

1548.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 7. 453. HENRY JOHNES TO SOMERSET.

[fol. 39.]

Wisshing all healthe and prosperous succées unto youre noble grace. It might like the same tunderstand, that being left here behind my master, M<sup>r</sup> Fisher your graces secreatary, to thintent that of certeyn espyalls (intertheyned by him to bring knowledge of thinges in the Scottes affares) I might with convenient expedicion in his absence by his commaundment send notice therof after him unto your goode grace,—and like as it hurteth not to here their sainges (whiche are dowbtfull in many poyntes, yet to be belevid) so your grace may beleve theym, as they deserve credit. The Lorde Bromston semith to be fervent in your graces service with a trusty stomack owtwardly, and saith he hathe men daylye in Scotlaunde to bring him newis, wisshing that it wold please your grace that a great army might at this jorney invade and make an end of this weighty mater,—thinking by his faithe, the Scottes woll not resist (only the Frenshe, thorough their ungodly coradging sturring them therunto).

Ther was upon Saterdag last a Frenshe galley sonken at Tempallon, that some of the Kinges majesteis great ships gave her the deaths wounde. The Frenshe break down the houses so abowt Haddington, and usith them silfes so ungentilly towards their partners the Scottes, that in a maner the Governer repenteth of all together, saving he hathe so begon, that of his honour it must come to some end. As for the pour comens, they dare not wink ones,—hanging, heading, and drawing is so threatyned unto them. The Governer hathe brent the Lard of Leathingtons houses, hathe taken all his goodes, and hathe put his body in prison in the castell of Edinburgh. He hathe causid be taken awaye the iron gates of my Lorde Bothwells house at Halles; notwithstanding it skilleth not, for I fear (as by reaport of gentillmen here) the walles must followe the gates. Also a espiall saithe that upon Sounday last,<sup>1</sup> betwene iij<sup>o</sup> and iiij<sup>or</sup> at after noon, he saw a skirmishe at Haddyngton, wherein was a goodly Frensheman dect in fair harnes, slayn with a great pece,—and saith that one, the yonge Larde of Trackware, the lustiest man in Scotland (saithe he), was shot in the thighe, and went his way with a pellet; but whether he liveth or not he is not able to saye, but moche he doubtethe his lief. He saith the camp shuld have removid that same daye, but was stoppid by the counsaill there. The Quene, the Governer, the Abbote of Passeley, George Dowglasse, and others of the chief, hold counsaill at Elphiston, whiche don, he saithe ther camp removeth to a place called Clerkington, where it was before. He saithe they consult whether the Frenshe shall go kepe Leith or not, and leave the feildes, where at this present they take bothe Englishshe prysoners, that are not abill to redeme them selves,—Frenshe and Scottes, to labour and work at

<sup>1</sup> 5th August.

1548.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 7. their forte. They take awaye the bridge theier, and makethe in that place a havon for their vitellers. Their ditche is (saithe he) xxiii<sup>tie</sup> foote brode, meaning to make it (they saye) as strong as Haddington. Also he saithe that owt of question, ther is v monethes wages come unto theim, to kepe theym longer in wages, and to take mo men for money. Whiche I think to be true, for that ther is a Frenshe foyst (as an other espiall saithe) newly come frome Fraunce with newis, and lyeth now at Dunbar,—and saithe that thErll of Arguyle with his men shuld come unto the campe upon Wedinsday next, and hath promysid the Governer and the Frenshe to give the first onset, whan tyme servethe. Tholl nombre of the lardes of Lowdyane are streightly commaundid upon their allegiaunce, to watche and kepe their own landes, that Englishe men passe not by unto Haddington with neither powder, victualles, nor no other reinforcement. In case they do, they to be hanged, drawn, and quarterd, their landes and goodes to the Crown. Thus having no more at this present to wryte unto your grace, your grace shall be advertised whan anny soche thinges occurreth by espyalls, whiche as it hurteth not to here, so I woll not (according to my bounden duetie in thabsence of my master); shrink to wryte. Beseching the Lord of all victorye lend your grace dayes and healthe to se the subversion of your enemyes. At the Kinges majesties town of Berwicke, the vij<sup>th</sup> of August at noon 1548°. Your graces poor and obedient.

Poscript: Also an espyall saith of certentye, that the yong Quene is and hathe been this vj or vij dayes upon the see foranempst Dunbryten, for lack of wether. The wynd is now at this present in the east and by east fair as can be: and her galleys and ships ar ready abowt her. Your grace shall receive a lettre from the L[ard] of Bromston and an other from M<sup>r</sup> Forest herewith; who now are presentlye with the L[ard] of Langeston. (Signed) Henry Johnes.

Holograph. Indorsed: 'From Henry Johnes Mr Fishers servant.' Perhaps inclosed with the next number.

Aug. 9. 454. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 41.]

Lykethe your nobill grace to be advertisid, that this day Sandy Pringle gave me certen intelligences of the affares in this cuntry, and toching the Queineis purposes,—saing that upon Monday last<sup>1</sup> at even, the Quene, the Governer, Monsire Dessie, Monsire Dandyote, the Ringrave, Sir George Dowglas, thAbbote of Passeley, now busshope of Glasquo, with others of the counsaill, mett at Elphiston, and upon the morowe sat in counsaill there. In whiche tyme, Monsire Dessie showede unto theym lettres, aswell sent frome the Frenshe Kinge dated at Lyons, as also lettres from the Duke of

<sup>1</sup> 6th August.



1548.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 9. Loren, that came in a pynnes, declaring the loove the Frenshe King bare unto them, sending at this present for ther better ayde and defence, in the same pynnes bothe money and weapons,—promysing shortly to send unto them mo men, and that assone as wether woll serve. Whiche pynnes is departed. Who upon agrement, then consulted, have sent forthe messaungers thoroughe all the reaulme, to proclame wages to all and every persones that woll come and serve; commaunding to be in half a houres readynes after the fying of their croses, with proclamacion in like, all Scottishe men being at horne (as they name it), to have pardone with restitution of all their landes and goodes, so that they come home and be true Scottishe. Wherunto some of Lowdiane, with the comenalty of Tyvydale and the Mershe, answerithe they woll never come in, but defend Englaund to thutmost of their powars.

Item, Ringrave is apoynted with his men to the seas, by the said lettres; and is gone already unto Liethe to be shipped (as this saithe).

Item, there is great skermisshing at Haddington still by the Frenshe, wherein M<sup>r</sup> Holecroft serveth valyauntly.

Item, yonge M<sup>r</sup> Constable hathe no mo of his c men left with him at Haddington, but abowtes xx<sup>tie</sup>; the rest are fled and ron home. He saithe theis c yeres their might never better service be don at Haddington than nowe, yf thorsmen had taryed.

Item, their is emonges the Frenshe that were slayne at the skermishe on the sea, one chief capteyn killede, and buried in Aberdowr on thother syde of the water.

Item, the Frenshe do fortifie at Liethe on both sydes.

Item, the Frenshe intendith of certentie to pull down Mussilborgh bridge, and to make greate trenches there, soas our caryeges comyng that way might be stopped.

Item, the Erl of Arguyles men are not as yet seen come to the campe.

Item, the Erl of Huntleys cuntry, his freindes and tenautes, with thErl of Sunderland,<sup>1</sup> are streightly commaunded to prepare hither to the warres. But (as this herethe saye), it is doubtfull whether they come or not, bycause thErl him self is prysoner.

Item, the oulde Quene dothe lament the yong Quenes departure, and marvellithe she hereth nothing from her; with whome is gone (above the rest whome your grace dothe knowe) the Lorde Robert, abbote of Holy roodhouse, and the Pryor of Cowdygan,<sup>2</sup> the Kinges two yonger basterde sonnes. The ij<sup>o</sup> Lordes James, thelder bretheren, pryor of S<sup>t</sup> Andros, and abbot of Kelso and Mures, refusid to go, for that they could not have the yong gentylnen of Fyef with theim.

Item, the Ladie Flemynge hathe begd my Lord Bowes of the

<sup>1</sup> Sutherland.

<sup>2</sup> Coldinghame.

1548.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 9. Governer, and sent him unto Sterlyng, intending he shall redeme her sonne, prysoner with thErll of Cumbreland at this present.

Item, Sir Thomas Palmer is brought to Cliddisdale and one man at armes, with the Hammyltons, and shall (as they saye) redeme M<sup>r</sup> Gawand Hammilton capten of Dunbarr, for whome ther hath ben great wordes betwene the Larde of Drumlanricke, the Master Maxwell, and the Hammiltone, —for that they have not M<sup>r</sup> Palmer to raunson my Lorde Maxwell.

Item, he saithe that they which were your graces enemeis in Lowdyane have opteyned here great faveour, viz<sup>t</sup>.,—

The Larde of Basse is restored to all his landes and goodes by the meanes of the L[arde] Bromston, and my lorde lieutenaunts secreatary. Hew Dowglas of Long Edrea<sup>1</sup> is restorid to all his landes and goodes, that longd to the Lorde Seaton, with dyvers gentillmens places in Edinburghe, at the L[orde] lieutenauntes handes.

The Larde of Wawghton in like maner, to all his landes, howses, and lordships in Lowdyane and Fyef, by the meanes of my L[orde] Bowes, of my L[orde] lieutenaunte.

Item, that where before, all the Lowdyanes and gentillmen betwene Edinburghe and Berwicke were our freindes, so long as they were kept from restitution of ther possessions (our men at Haddington being victuallid of all the cuntrey therabowtes), through their meanes, and a scourge there unto all rebellers (he saithe), that they are now our most sovereing enemeis, and doth victuall the Frenshe campe; (only the L[arde] of Urmeston<sup>2</sup> excepted).

Item, Sym Pennango repareth daylie hither to my L[orde] lieutenaunte and the L[arde] Bromston, as thoughe he ment all truethe and fidelitie,—whiche is to be moche fearid, for he is here to day, and to morow with Sir George Dowglas, and other our enemyes. And so dothe the Larde Spot in like case; wherupon ther is no suspeccion taken, nor they looked unto.

Item, the Larde of Bowclughe, Dandy Carr of Litilden, the Larde of Cowdanknolles, the Larde of Melsteanes, the Larde of Blacater, Patrike Hume of Bromehouse, and yonge Alexandre Hume, have garrysons and wages of the Frenshe, their landes saved, and houses kept by assured men, as well as yf they were at home theym selves.

Item, the gentillmen of Northymbrelande, being chardged with certein the Kinges garrysones (taking no thought what service ought to be don at this present), lyeth at home hawking, hunting, and going to weddinges, as men not regarding suche weighty affares, to the evill ensaupill of others in this most chefeast tyme.

Item, tharny cometh verie slowly, and so slowly that the souldyours (being verie fewe in numbre as yet) dothe emonges them

<sup>1</sup> Long Niddry.<sup>2</sup> Ormeston.

1548.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 9. selfes faynt and wex weary, fearingng this yere to be but small in nombre.

Item, yesternight went towards the fleete the nombre of xxiii<sup>tie</sup> sale or therabowtes, from this havon, having a verie fair wynd, east and sowtheast, and this daye ther is a wounderfull mist in this cuntrey. Fearing here, with this mist upon the seas, that the Frenshe galleys woll steall awaye. As knoweth the Lord, whome I pray daylye preserve your noble grace in highe honour, with thupperhand of all your enemeis. At Berwicke the ix<sup>th</sup> of August at noon 1548. Your graces secretaries servaunt obedient. (Signed) Henrye Johnes.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the Lorde Protectors goode grace.' Indorsed. Small wafer signet.

[1548.]

Aug. 16. **455. SIR RALPH BULMER TO SOMERSET.** [fol. 45.]

Please yt yowr grace that I maye be advertysyd what yowr pleasur ys to comande me consernyng the Kinges graces landes of the Abbaye of Kelso and Dryboroughe,—for nowe ys the tyme off the profett of the tythes, wiche yf theye be well lokyd on, wylbe a great profett to the Kinges majesty. I thinke I am noo les then bownde to remember yowr grace therof, and yowr grace advertysinge me of your pleasur, I shall nott fayll to do mye best to accomplysse the same. And I trust to be a profytabell servaunt to the Kinges majesty and yowr grace, and to satysfye and please the contremen to, bye the grace of Gode, whoo preserve yowr grace in healte wythe dalye increace of honor to his pleasur and to yowr most honorabell harttes desyer. From Roxboroughe this xvj<sup>th</sup> of Awgust bye yowrs most bownde at commandement. (Signed) Rauff Bullmar.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To mye lorde protectors grace be this delyveryd.' Indorsed: '16 August from Sir Rauf Bulmer to my L. P.' Wafer signet, damaged.

1548.

Aug. 19. **456. RICHARD MANERS TO SOMERSET.** [fol. 47.]

Pleaseth it your grace, my moche bounden dewtie premysed, to be advertised, that wher by your letters of the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Julye, it haith pleased the same for dyvers consyderacions rather of your graces earnest favorable zeale towards me noted, then to be found in me (faithfull and serviceable devoire onely exceptid) to appoynt me to supplye and occupye the rome of wardenrye of the Mydle Marches, like as Sir Robert Bowes knyght lately did occupye the same, and further willed me to repaire to the Earle of Shrowesburye and the Lord Grey at Barwicke, ther to know further of your pleasure therin. Upon which my commynge thither, the said lordes did charge me with thoccupacion aswell of the rowme of wardenry of thEast Marches, as with the said Mydle Marches, and for the stablyshment of the same, have commandid me to remayne and

1548.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 19. not goo in this jorney into Scotland ; by reason wherof I did repaire to Anwicke the xvj<sup>th</sup> of this instaunt, and ther havinge the gentilmen of the countre before me, I found all thinges in veray good ordre and quyetnes, exceptid onely a litle prevye styrrynge of Rydisdale and Tyndale,—whom I dowt not, by the advyee and ayde of the countre, to brynge to honest confirmytie. Wherfore thes shalbe humblye to beseche your grace, in case it shall be your pleasure that I stand and remayne chargid accordyngly with both the said rowmes, which I think wilbe veray hard for me to discharge to my serviceable desire, withowt the ayde and assistaunce of such a deputye contynually to be attendaunt towards thoccupacion of the said office of thEast Marches, as I cowld and wold in my absence trust in the same,—that it myght likewise stound with your graces pleasure, not onely that I myght for that purpose appoynt and have admtyted for my deputie in the said office of East Marches, my brother in law Sir Robert Counstable of Everingham, but also that I myght have such enterteigment for thoccupacion of the said bothe rowmes, as the late Lord Ewre and Sir Robert Bowes knyght lately had for the same. And for as moche as for the better discharge of the affares of the said East Marches, it shuld be expedyent that I or my deputy myght have some convenyent howse situate on the fronters of the same, wher to abide and remayne duryng the necessarytie of the said affares, if in parcell or part of such enterteigment as have heretofore bene had for thoccupacion of the said rowme of thEast Marches, I myght by your favorable meanes and goodnes, have thoffice and howse of Norrham appoynted unto me, your grace wer moche singuler good lord unto me. Also as concernynge the armye goinge into Scotland, your grace shall understand that the same is at this present incamped att Myllerton, iiij<sup>or</sup> myles from Barwicke, and upon ther next remove will as it is supposed repaire to the Peathes, and ther I think they will remayne to such tyme all the horsemen be comed to them ; and as yett they are not all passed by this towne of Alnwicke. And after ij dayes passed or iij at the most, I entend to lye at Norrham and ther abowt, iij or iiij<sup>or</sup> dayes, and then after to repaire hyther agayne ; and after that to the frontiers of the Mydle Marches, and so to be styrrynge abowt in the countre ther, as necessarytie and occasyon shall requyre. And thus referringe my serviceable devoirs in the premysses to the consyderacion of your moch accustomed, and on my part undeserved, goodnes towards me, the Holye Trenytie preserve your grace with long contynuaunce and encrease of honorable estate to his pleasure. Frome the Kinges majesties castle of Alnwick the xix<sup>th</sup> of August 1548, by your graces most bound assured at commaundement. (Signed) Rycharde Maners.

Addressed : 'To the most noble Duke of Somerssett Lord Protectour of the Kinges majesties realmes and domynions and governour of his majesties most royall person.' Indorsed : 'From Richard Maners to my L. P.' Signet lost.

1548.

VOL. XII.

Dec. 6. 457. THE PROTECTOR AND OTHERS TO LORD GREY. [fol. 49.]

After our hartie commendacions. This shalbe to signify unto youe that we have presentely licenced thErle of Huntley tentre into Scotland uppon such condicions as is passed betwen him and us. After his departure out of Barwick he hath libertie of tenne wekes for reentree. In the meane tyme shall remayne as pledges for him, his wief and such others as he hath covenanted to leave here. And bicause uppon his being in Scotland, he shall have occasion sundry wise and often tymes to dispeche thither, we be pleased and will, that immediately uppon tharryval of any of his servauntes with lettres at Barwick, they be suffred to repaire to and from him without interrupcion, with commission and ordre for post horses on the waye. And therefore we praye you gyve direction in the premisses. Further ye shall undrestand that we have gyven lycence to the Master of Hume to passe into Scotland with thErle of Huntley, which ye shall suffer; taking bondes before for his reentree. So fare you well. From Somerset Place the vj<sup>th</sup> of December *anno* 1548. Your loving frendes, E. Somerset, Russell, J. Warwick.

Contemporary official copy. Indorsed: 'M. from my L. P., etc., to the L. Grey Wilton.'

1548-9.

Jan. 9. 458. RICHARD MANERS TO SOMERSET. [fol. 50.]

Plesethe it your graice to be advertised, that accordinge to your graces former ordre prescribed unto me, I gave in commandment to Sir Johne Forster, Sir Johne Ellercar, with other the garisounes lyinge abowt Jedworthe, to remove frome thence, and plaice theme selves abowt Roxebrowghe and Kelso, bothe for the interceptinge of thennemyes or countre from the vittalinge of the castle of Howme, and also to burne the towne of Howme when occasion shuld serve best. Accordinge therunto they placed them selves, and upone Monday last past Sir Johne Forstre with the said companie, haith not onelie devasted and bront the said towne of Howme, but also have spoiled and bront all the villagies abowt Howme, with the towne of Aslington, belonginge to the Lorde of Coldenknowes, and also Mellestones, and the Fawnes one of the Lorde Howmes townes, and have seased and driven away vj<sup>c</sup> kyen and oxen, and taken l<sup>ti</sup> prisoners. Which suddane attemptate haith appeared so strange in the harttes of the assured people, that by the informacion of the capitaines of Lawder and Roxebroughe, I perceyve it is not unlik to be ane occasione to withdraw the affection of the said people from the contenance of their dewties toward thadvancement of the Kinges majesties effaires; for the preventinge wherof I most humbly besече your graice to direct your pleasure unto me for the finall procedinge herin, and how also in tymes commynge, the said

1548-9.

VOL. XII.

Jan. 9. assurance shall conteneu?—Which I shall be glad to insue and accomlishe as my witt and power may. Also plesethe it your graice, I have receyved intelligence by my espialles, that the Quene, the Governour with the power and strangiers in Scotland, drawethe to convein together in Edinburghe, intendinge (as is supposed) to keip their parliament there, but of their further proceedinges I heare not. Also I do perceyve the ennemy approacheth toward Hathingtone in nombre daylie more and more. And thus I commyt your graice to eternall conservacion of the Hollie Ghoist. Frome the Kinges majesties town of Barwick this ix<sup>th</sup> of January 1548. Your graices humblie and allways at commandement. (Signed) Rychard Maners.

Addressed (to the Protector). Indorsed: 'Mr Manners to my L. P. 'assurance.' Wafer signet.

[1548-9.]

Jan. 17. 459. JOHN BRENDE TO THE PROTECTOR.

[fol. 52.]

May it please your grace to be advertised that the Frenchmen have sett in hande the fortyficacion at Muskulborough church. Fyve hundreth men were working two dayes nowe past, and this daye the substaunce of the workmen of all the countrey be apointed to be there. As I am advertised, two bootes of laders be come to Dunbar, and so many Frenchmen, as with the old nombre, do fullfyll the holle of fyve hundreth. It is thought suerly thei will assayle Dunglas; and ther wante not that do admonyshe us daily to take hede to this towne. For the lordes be holly assembled at Edenborough, and have great numbers of men ther as well horsemen as fotemen, and (as thei saye) they have bootes and shippes in redynes.

Undoubtidly thei purpose some great feate, and thei be stronger of horsemen at this present then we. Our light horsemen were never so feble, the nombre of them be of the refuse of men. Dyvers I did put out yester daye in the musters, but many more I wold, but for feare we shuld have none left. But scarsely eny be in obedyens, nor ther is not eny captayne, though he be willing hym self, that is hable to carye his men to lye within Scotlande. The Counsell of Scotland by holle assent, have sent into Fraunce, desyryng that the warre may breake on that parte, wherby thei doubtc to recover all. From Barwyk the xvij of January. Your graces bounden. (Signed) John Brende.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To my lorde Protectours grace. At Barwyk at xj 'of the clock the xvij of January.' Indorsed (by posts): 'Resaved at Bellfurd 'at ij of the clock at after nowne. R' at Morpht the xvij da of Jannever at iij of the klok in the morneng.' Signet lost.

Jan. 19. 460. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 54.]

Maie it please your grace to be advertised, that being comme hether presentlie, I receyved your graces lettres of the xv<sup>th</sup> of this

[1548-9.]

VOL. XII.

Jan. 19. instant, with other to thErle Bowthwell and M<sup>r</sup> Wilford. All the which I have sent according to your graces ordre and direction; and have written to the Lard of Langton to send thoise to thErle Bowthwell with spede by a trustie messenger. It is certeyn that the Frenchmen be landed on the west sees to the nombre of xv<sup>c</sup>, other saie m<sup>l</sup>m<sup>l</sup>. Ther is also comme money as thei saye, to wage Skottishmen withall. It is enformed me that the Lardes of Cesford and Fernherst, upon soch promyse as thei have made for the causing of Tividale to revolte, shalbe released home. Thei must also put in pledges to agree with Bucklewe; but it is thought that in their hartes thei be holie bent this waie.

It is six daies nowe past that our shippes departed from Hollie Iland to Broughtie, sothat with the next good winde I look for the retourne of thAlmaines and Spanierdes; which being returned must have a tyme to refreshe them [selves, before] thei be employed in further servise. M<sup>r</sup> Holcroft nor M<sup>r</sup> Leek be not presentlie arrived here, but loked for this night. At their commyng I shall declare to them the state of all thinges, of the wantes and faultes of men, and their disobediens, to thentent thei maie direct, punyshe, geve ordre, or advertise your grace. Ther be not yet any captens or souldiours returned, according to the proclamaciou, but I shall not faile to execute your graces commaundement therin.

Your grace by your former lettres, have noted faulte in me of thinges nat executed; but your grace shall finde that I have not failed in any thing which by possibilitie or reason of the tyme or of thoccasion ought to have ben don, as it shall appere unto such as your grace have appointed hether. Thus I prairie dailie for your graces good preservacion. From Newcastle the xix<sup>th</sup> of Januarie. Your graces most bounden. (Signed) John Brende.

Addressed (to the Protector). Indorsed; 'xix<sup>o</sup> Januarij 1548. M<sup>r</sup> Brend to 'my L. P.' Signet lost.

Jan. 20. 461. SIR RALPH BULMER TO SOMERSET.

[fol. 56.]

My dute most humble rememberd unto your grayse. Thys shalbe to adwertysse your grayse off soch intellegens as I have off layet frome Edynbrugh. At thys present the Scotas ar at a parlment or gennerrall counsell, and on Tuesday last beyng the xv<sup>ti</sup> off thys mounth, the Abbot of Pasley dyd tak Car off Sesfurth and Car of Farneherst out off Edenbrugh castell into the toune, and mayed thayme gryt chyr, and offerd theyme fyve hundryth horsse men and fyve hundryth foyt men to ly in Tevedayll to mak war off Yngland, as Harve hayth advertyst me by a byll, wych I do send your grayse. And yt ys thoght hyr that streight way theyr shall gryt garressones off footes men come in to thes payrtes. And I have the mor trust in the sayme for ij causeys,—the on ys the

[1548-9.]

VOL. XII.

Jan. 20. Lord of Greynheyd beyng in Edenbrugh, haveyng knowlege what thay ar purposst off, hayth sent word to hys wyffe that she shall in no wysse be frome abowt her housse, advertysyng her off thayr cumyng; and she hayth secretly adwertysyd me. And also the Lord off Makcayrstone and outhr gentylmen affyrmyth the sayme, wych be men that I fynd off onnest demenor, as your grayse shall parsave be a norder that I have takyne be thayr request and adwysse, for the deffendyng off the ennemy out off thes payrtes. I do better creydyts thayme, be cause thay at all tyems apone the shoytyng off a peyss off ordenansse, douth mak thayr repayr to thys fort, to know what sarvyse I wyll command thayme do; and lyek wysse I knowe thay leve in mor welth and quyetnes sence thay had thayr asuransse off Yngland, then thay dyd beffor. Thayrffor thay and soch as be off substansse, wych douth fynd the eysse off quyet lyffe, wold be loth thayr war a chaynge, as outhr that be lyght gyves thayme to wyeldnes. Thayrffor I wold wyshe that the garressons that lyeth in Yngland far frome fortyse, shuld be playssyd in thes payrts agayne for the relyff off the cuntre, and also to cut the relyffe frome Hume. One Thursday at nyght last at a xj off the cloek, came hether Nortone wyth monnyssene to be conveyed to Lauder, who ffor lak off suffessent pour, hayth leftt yt hyr,—for off viij hundryth that he sayeth was apontyt, he culd have none to bryng yt hyder bot a scant hundryth! Thus your grayse may parsave as the sarvys ys slakyd be thayr lyyng out off Scotland, to the discourayge off the asuryd, and cumffurth off the ennymes,—as your grayse may parsave by a letter hyr inclossyd, wych the yong Lord off Bukclueth wroyt to Sande Makdouell, who durst not, whane Sir Osswold Wylstrap lay at Jedworth, burne or ryed off any in thes payrts,—bot sens he was dyschayrghyd, Bukclueth hayth not only stollen and burnt, bot taykyth the rents that ys due to the Kyng; and yet I se no way preparyd to ressynt hyme, nor to deffend the pour, one lesse your grayse cause yt. Wych grevyth me to hyr thayr complaynt, and vantys pour to amend yt. I pray God yt be mendyt be tyem. Roberd Car brother to the Lord off Fernehurst, and Mark Car brother to the Lord of Sesfurth hayth byne in Tevydayell thys xx<sup>th</sup> dayes, and I do suspect thayr eumyng ys to prove the myends off the asuryd men; for I cane not parsave that ether off thayme hayth spoken wyth me lord wardayne, nor yet wyth ane outhr off the cownsell hyr,—bot affter thayr beyng hyr, streght repayryd to Edenbrug agayne. I have resaveyd off layt two cheks frome your grayse—one ys that Roxburo ys as slenderly loukyd to as Hume was,—the outhr, that I shuld fo no respect off forayne sarvys, trust any Scots mane to enter thys fort, bot so that I may be mayster thayr off. For my chayrge off Roxburo, I trust to God I have and shall so louk to yt to your graysseys contentaycone and my noneste. Also



[1548-9.]

VOL. XII.

Jan. 20. your grayssse shall parsave, that thes ys the order that I have wyllyd the cuntre to, that all these tounes apone Tweyd, Teveayt, and Ayll, shall do as hyrafter follyth.—On the north syed on Tweyd upermost, Gaytynssyed, Drygraynge, Rypyth, Gladswod, Dryburgh, Bemersyed, Daycoueff, Makayrstone, Broxeffylde, Kelsay, Edname, Bryghame,—all thes touns and steyds wyth in the sayed tounshyps, to keyp and wach all the fourds beyng wyth in the bounds off the sayed touns, and as thay shall se cause, evere on to send warnyng to the toune next; and Smaylome, Nanthorne, and Nutone Edname to resort to Jaymes Car, yff the fray be bewest hyme, and yff yt be eyst frome hyme, then to ressort to the fyer wyth all possybyll delygens, and to wach and keyp the furds.—On the south syed of Tweyd upermost, Danyeltone, Darnyk, Melrosse, the Nusteyd, Eyldayne, Laysudayne, Maxtone, Morysslawe, Routherrfurth, Farnyngtone, Stoeksturder, the Nutone, wyth all the steyds beyng wyth in the sayed tounes, ever as thay shall se cause, to send warnyng to the toune next, wyth all possybyll hayst, and thay and evere off thayme to resort to the fyer.—And one the south syed of Teveayt, Denhame, the Spytill, Roull, Langtone, Nutone, Bunjedworth, Over Craylyng, and Nether Craylyng, Wodayne, Ekfurth, Gryemslaw, Synlawe, and Hetone to do lyek wysse, when the fraye cumyth to thayme on that watter.—And on the north syed of Teveyot, Hassyndayne toune, Hassyndayne toune wyth the kyrk, Mynto, the Cayves<sup>1</sup>, Barnehyll, Over Ankerum, Nether Ankerum, the Spytell, Over Nesbeth, and Nether Nesbeth, Ormstone, and Roxburo toune, wyth all steyds beyng wyth in the sayed bounds, to mak all possybyll hayst to fray or fyer, and to send warnyng to the toune next, as they shall se cause.—And one the south syed of Ayell wayter, the Lord Rydell, Lang Lyssly, Over Belssys, Nether Belssys, Ryperlawe, the Cayves<sup>1</sup>, Trannehyll, to ryess and follo the fraye when yt shall come on that watter, and evere toune to gyve warnyng to the next toune as they se cause.—And one the north syed of Ayell wayter, Mydlame, Clayrelaw, Ellestone, Bodayne, Keypelaw, Caverss, Bule<sup>2</sup>, Lang Nwtene and evere off thes to ryesse to fray and fyer, and to gyve warnyng to the next toune as they shall see cause. And thus to do for thayr owne sukcor, and to deffend the theves tyll your grayssse provyed sume relyffe for the asuryd; for at thys present tyem thayr lyeth never on garressone in Scotland. Wrytyn at Roxburo the xx<sup>th</sup> off Jenuare. Your graysssys most bound at commandment. (Signed) Rauff Bulmar.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To me lord Protectors gud grayssse, gyve thys.'  
 Indorsed: 'xx<sup>o</sup> of Januarij 1548. Sir Rafe Bulmer to my L. P.' Seal gone.

<sup>1</sup> Or Cayns.<sup>2</sup> Possibly Rule.

[1548-9.]

VOL. XII.

Jan. 20. Inclosed in the foregoing :—

Young Buccleuch to Alexander Macdouall. [fol. 57.]

Rycht wirschipfull schir, I coumend me to yow. For samekill has ye sall wit that the last nycht that I was in Kelso, I send Will Scot of Harden, Adam Scot of the Burnfute, and Clemmet Croser to your hous, quha spak to your wif, and thai schew me that ye war nocht at hame your self; and sa I raid by and did yow na skaith at that tym. Desirand yow now to send me your gray hors, or gif the gray be nocht in place, send me the broun. And gif ye do nocht, it sall ken me gud ever to do yow ony favoris to yow in tym cuming, and I sall do yow ane grett skaitht nor twis the worth of the hors, and I brouk my lif. And tak this for ane warning and nocht ellis, but God keip yow. W<sup>m</sup>. Scot.

All in one handwriting, probably a clerk's. No address or indorsation.

Jan. 22. 462. SIR JOHN LUTTRELL TO SOMERSET. [fol. 59.]

Maye yt lyke yower grace to be advertysed, I have receyved with the last conveye of victualles that cam hether, a letter from my mother, wich I have sent yower grace enclosed herein, to thend that seing the good offer she hath made me for thadvancement of my poore levyng, it might the rather please yower graces pryncelye honour to fordre me therin. Wich doing, I shall be the abler to serve the Kynges majestie and yower grace, as one that dowteth not to shewe myself so as yower grace shall perceyve both that and all the rest that I possesse, shall be bent alwayes unto his maisters servyce,—so as it might please yower grace to serve hyr fanceye and my commodyte at thys tyme, for my commyng home presentlye. And because yower grace shall the better perceyve the offer that she hath made me, may it please yower grace to understand, that the maner of Myniett<sup>1</sup> that she promyseth me, is vj<sup>xx</sup> li. by the yeere, besydes that hyr joynter is almost iij<sup>c</sup> marke with hyr demeynes, as I gesse it,—wich wyll be, as yower grace maye consydre, a great advancement of my poore levyng, besyde the helpe that I shall procure at hyr handes and my mother in lawes, for the payment of my dettes, wich if I shold not take nowe when it is offred me, I never loke to come unto it. For iff shee shold take a fancye in hyr head to marrye, I were utterlye undone! Wheronto I shall humblye desyre yower grace to have respect, and the rather because the presentservyce is withdrawen from hence,—that of yower pryncelye honour I maye have lycence to go hence, and that some other maye be placed here in my charge, whome yower grace shall thynke most convenyent. And in so doing, yower grace shall perceyve, that not-

<sup>1</sup> Minehead, still owned by the Luttrell family.

[1548-9.]

VOL. XII.

Jan. 22. withstandyng my busynes with my mother, I wyll in the meane tyme so furnyssh my selfe with horse and harnes, that in the begynyng of this somer, my trust is I wyll be in as good ordre to serve yower grace in the feld, as no gentylman I trust in all England shall be better, of my abylyte and power. Humblye desyryng yower grace in the meane tyme to heere my humble sute, for besyde the goodnes of my mother unto me, I have a great deale of monye to paye unto my creditours, for whome I must provyde payment, or otherwyse it wyll be more to my dyspleasure then I maye well beare. Evyn thus desyryng Godd alwayes to preserve the Kynges majestie and yower grace in most pryncelye honour, and good succes. From Burthie<sup>1</sup> the xxij of Januarye. Yower graces most humble and bounden ever to commaunde. (Signed) John Luttrell.

Addressed : (to the Protector). Indorsed : 'xxij<sup>o</sup> Januarij 1548. Sir John 'Luttrell to my L. P.' Signet lost.

1548-9.

Jan. 24. 463. SIR THOMAS HOLCROFT AND SIR FRANCIS LEEK TO SOMERSET. [fol. 61.]

Pleasithe your grace to be advertised, whereas we have received one lettre from your grace with others of the counsaill, dated the xj<sup>th</sup> of Januarie, toching fortificacion to be made at Holye Ilande ; to that we have taken ordre, like as we have advertised your grace by a lettre sent by the capten of Haddingtoun. And where your graces pleasure is in the same lettre, according to our instruccions we shulde not forslewe tenlarge Lawther,—to that we have writton a shedull unto your grace hereinclosed, declaring the wantes in theis parteis—wherein is to be speciallie noted, caryadges and pyoners, who are not to be had here, as men serviceable or goode laborers. And in the poscript of the same lettre, your graces pleasure is that I Sir Thomas Holcrofte with thengener, should have conferred with the capten of Haddington, to view the place by the churche, what hill or grounde were mete for fortificacion there ?—As to that, I most humblie besече your grace, now the capten of Haddington being with your grace, to know his opynyon therein, wich thing bothe he and I have conferred togethers oftentymes, and now last at Newcastle, not able to devyse or fynde one place mete for fortificacion, without soche chardge and cost as is not semeable to be born. Notwithstanding I do entend, Godwilling, for dyvers respectes, to repair thither with all convenient expedicion, leaving thengener at Holie Islande for the perfeccion of the same, untill the retorn of the capten of Haddington. Beseching your grace to determin your pleasure and resolution before his retorne, toching Haddington, whiche I take to be the chefest matier, and to bringe thengener with him from Holy Ilande.

Whereas also your grace wrote unto us, bering date the xv<sup>th</sup> of this instant, toching thErl Bothwell, Langton, and Urmeston,—we

<sup>1</sup> Broughty Castle, near Dundee.

1548-9.

VOL. XII.

Jan. 24. shall take ordre accordinglie therein to your graces expectacion, and the lettres to the same were delivered afore oure arryvall here.

And to thother lettre declaring the stubbornes and disobedience of souldyars in Roxbourghe,—to that we do entend spedelie with the captens advise to take ordre therein accordinglie; and following in the same lettre for an employte to be don there, as the capten hathe advertised your grace, we have prepared for that purpose, and taken ordre upon his secrete knowlege taccomplishe the same. And this present daie we have conferred with the shiref and the gentill men of the countrey here, aswell for thordre of the musters, as speciallie to knowe what nombre of caryage horses maye be had, for the better furnytur of a convoy to anny the Kinges majesteis peces. Wherin we have taken ordre that vj gentilmen of everie hundred shall take viewe and put in a redynes all soche caryage horscs and sakes, as shalbe thought mete to serve for this purpose, and to certifie us of their doing the last of this monethe,—notwithstandinge they do think them selves sore burthened with the contynual chardges therof. And thus beseching Almightye Gode to send youre grace goode healtie, with prosperous succes. From the castell of Aulnewike the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1548. Your graces most humble at commaundment. (Signed) Th. Holcroft, Frauncys Leek.

Addressed (to the Protector). Indorsed: 'Sir Thomas Holcrofte and Sir ' Frauncis Leke to my L. P.' Signet lost.

[1548-9.]

Jan. 24. 464. SIR RALPH BULMER TO SOMERSET.

[fol. 63.]

My dute most humble rememberd unto your graysse. May yt pless you to be adwertyst, that the xix off thys mounth I had intellegense that sartayne off Dand Cars garresone was prevely cumme in to Tevydayll—as Gorge Car, Thome Car, Wylle Moue, Charle Moue, Thome Dyk, Gorde Dyek, Charls Ormystone, Joke Yong, Gorge Mydylmest,—and I haveyng no horsse men lyyng hyr, was ffayne to dessyer me cossyng Sir Osswold Wyllestrap who lyeth hyr wyth me, to send for hys men and horsse that lyeth at Wark, and wyth my nounge sarvands and hys mayed a preve syrch for the sayed ennemes in sartayne playseys; at wych syrch thay dyd tak Gorge Mydelmest souger to Dane Ker, and Jayms Glenwhyme, a mane put to Dane Car be the Quyne and the Governer; the wych Glenwhyme came into thes payrts as he sayth, be the Quylene prevely to inquiry and to prove the myends off the asuryd men, whether thay wald revolt haveyng ayed or not?—And apone the sayme hayth declayryd what the Governer and the Yrll Huntley dyd saye unto hyme affor hys cumynge frome Edenbrugh, wych ys thys—that the Yrll off Huntley shall ly in Hume, and lay gryt garressons in the Mayrshe, and the Yrll off Angwyshe to ly in Jedworth and to lay gryt garressons in Tevydayll—the Douche men to ly in Leyth,

[1548-9.]

VOL. XII.

Jan. 24. the French men to ly at the nu fort wych thay ar maykyng at Enderreyt<sup>1</sup> bessyeds Musselbrough, and the garressons that shall ly in the Marsse and Tevydayll to keyp wyttels frome thys fort and Lauder, and contenually to ryed apone Yngland tyll the spryng off the yer, and then the pour off Scotland, and the ayed they have off strayngeors, to cume forwart and to seyge thys fort and outhers; wych thay thynk shall stur and move Yngland to raysse an ayrm, and then thay, yff they be a pour, sayeth thay wyll gyve battell. Your grayssse may parsayve that and I had ane pour off horsse men, I wald have mayed syrch for the ennemes in mo playssys then I dyd, and I dout not bot I shuld as well have had thayme as I have thes. Also I have taken Roberd Mydylmest asuryd mane, in whoes howsse Glenwhyme and Gorge Mydylmest was taken, and keypth hym and thayme tyll I hyr frome your grayssse. Further your grayssse shall parssave that thys xxv day off Jenuare, on off the cheyffe sarvands that Mark Car hayth, declayryd to me that the pour off Scotland wylbe in thes payrts wythin x dayes, and that the Lord off Sessfurth and Farnehurst ys put to lybberte, and shall lay in plegeys, and he sayeth that the Layede off Sessfurth hayth sent her soun to Edenbrug one Sounday last, to be plege for her husband,—bot I knoue not bot be hys report. I shall mak syrch and send your grayssse word off the trueth. Me thynk yt war gud your grayssse gave commandment to the commyshoners to tak plege off evere surnayme in the cuntre, and then thay dar not in no wysse revoylitt, thoff both Farnehurst and Sessfurth wald do thayr worst. Also thys day, beyng the xxiiij off Jenuare, the Lord of Hunthyll sent Harve to me, to gyve me knoulege that Andro Car and Wylle Car, two yonger souns off the Lord off Farnehursts, ys sent yesterday to Edenbrug to be plege for thayr fayther, and that maykyth yt apyr mor playnly that the cuntre wyll revoylt. Not wyth standyng I have dyvers tyems wryttyne unto your grayssse for soch thyngs as wantyth in thys fort, yet I ame theyr off nothyng amendyt. Bot thys nyght I do send me cussyng Wyllestrop to Barvyk, to shue the commyshoners the thyngs that at thys present I have the most want off. Well for to have wayter, hyr ys none,—smyth forge to amend ane nessesyres for the artelyre, I have none,—I want a hundryth arkebusses, and cane get none. Hyr wantyth a bulwark to flank the south syed off the fort, and that bulwark shall not only flank that syed off the housse, bot yt shalbe our sucker in fechyng our wayter,—and the want off wayter in thys fort maykyth the Scots thynk to faymyshe ws for the lak thyroff, wyth no gryt losse off thyr men. Myll I have none wyth in thys fort, yet I shall preparay to get wheyt and malt grund off my none stor to sarve ws wyth all, as moch as I cane. Beseychyng your grayssse to causse us have frome the survayer off the vyttell a furneture for thys fort. Fyr to thys

<sup>1</sup> Inveresk probably.

[1548-9.]

VOL. XII.

Jan. 24. present, sens my beyng wyth your grayesse, I have so prepayryd that the Kyng hayth byne lytyll chayrgyd for the wyttellyng off thys fort. Also most humbly I besych your gud grayesse, who hayth byne my holl helper and stay, to move the Kyngs maygeste and hys most honoraybyll cunsell, that at thys parlment I may be restoryd in bloud,—and for soch lands as I have, that the Kyngs maygeste ys in reverssone off, that I may have thayme at a resonaybyll purchayse and to pay yerly a resonaybyll sume for the sayme, as I may lyve and sarve the Kyngs maygeste and yowr grayesse. For as I wyllingly sarve your grayesse hyr, nayture and onneste byndyth me to dessyer that my blood shuld contenu in the lyek astayt off onneste, as hayth done beffor me. Thus I as one most bound, besychys the lyveyng God to presarve your grayesse in hylth and honor to hys plessure and your most honnoraybyll herts dessyer. Wrytyne at Roxburo thys xxiii<sup>th</sup> off Jenuare be yours most bound at commandment. (Signed) Rauff Bulmar.

Holograph. Addressed (to the Protector). [Indorsed: '28<sup>th</sup> (*sic*) January, Sir 'Rauff Bulmer to my L. P.' Signet gone.

1548-9.

Jan. 30. 465. SIR FRANCIS LEEK TO SOMERSET.

[fol. 65.]

Pleasethe youer grace to be advertised, as I have present intelligence, the Gascoynes dyd cum yesterdaye to Newbottel, and at Dawkyth they yet remayne, untill they may be better furnished for a convoy for the victuellling of Humes, which they entende to doo with all hast. Whereof I have thought mete to signifie youer grace for the more spede of such supplie as youer grace entendeth to sende hither, which may be a grete helpe to prevent theier purpos. The Larde of Cesforth being set at libertie ys againe committed to prison, and by thErle of Huntlees commaundement,—which I doo not credet. I will not trowble youer grace with vayne news and fables of smale importaunce, which daylie cum to me. Thus committing youer grace to Goddes tuicion. At Norham this xxx<sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1548. Your graces most humble at commaundement. (Signed) Frauncys Leek.

Post script: I entende to be at Roxboroughe uppon Fryday next, where I dout not the Scottes will have expectacion for sum enterprice to be donne by me, althowghe I want all thinges to serve withall, but only good will.

Addressed (to the Protector). Indorsed: 'xxx, Januarij 1548. Francis 'Leeke to my L. P.' Small wafer signet.

Feb. 28. 466. FROM THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 67.]

Pleaseth your grace that where att my comynge from your grace your pleasewre was Y shulde have a howsse apoynted for the stey

1548-9.

VOL. XII.

Feb. 28. of my provysson, whyche as yett Y have not,—therfor Y moost humblye byesyche your grasse so to consyder my present necesytye. Att my beyng att Norham Y cowlde have in the castell butt one chamber, and Y payed for everye Scotysshman or Englyshe that dyd resorte to me, yf he dyd butte drynke yn the howsse,—so that my charges there was not onelye unreasonable, butt so yngratly used, as I never spent money so yll. Notwithstandynge as Y am advertysed, he hathe declared unto sondrye hys fryends, that he hathe of the Byschope one hundrethe marks fee for keypyng the same, and that he wolde gladlye leave hys ofyce for a reasonable pencyon. And nowe here att Warck Y am forced to kepe my howse yn the newe made store howsse; my charges here are not smale, for Y paye wekelye for fyer and horssemeytte, syxe pownds, and my other charges twoo and thyrtye pownds, when I paye leest. Y have no drynke butte that comethe from Berwycke. Thus my necesytye beyng a verey myserye, Y am dryven to dysclosse unto your grasse, havynge non other stey butte att your grases hands. Yff Y had power to meynteyn, or that this my travell myghte redownde to the Kyngs majesty's honowre, Y wolde not compleyn. Suche provysson as Y have broghte from my contrey, parte therof ys here, parte at Aunwyck, and parte at Norham, and yn lyke are my men,—so Y mey not justlye sey of [my]selffe that Y serve the Kyng well, and yet I mey not remedye the yll. Wherfor Y mooste hartely byesyche your grasse so to consyder my nede, as that Y mey have sum howse apoynted to me. The howsse whyche the Lorde Ewrye had att Berwyck, Sir John Wethryngton ys presently loged there, notwithstandynge hys logynge hathe bene yn the Bel Tower. Yn that howsse, althoghe ther be no comoditye, yett yn myne absens, my stuffe and other provysions mey saflye be kepte, and not spoyled as my wyne and other ys att Norham. Lothe Y wolde be to have Warcke, therby to deface John Kar, whos service ys suche as all thother garysons yncomparable. Y byesyche your grasse that your warand mey be dyrected to the treasurer for myne enterteynment and my mens wages, so as Y mey no more trowble your grasse with thes calamytyes, whyche verey necesytye forcethe me to declare. Thus reymeynyng yours moost bownden. Att Warck thys laste of Februarye 1548. Yours moost humblye to comaunde. (Signed) Frauncys Leek.

Holograph. Addressed (to the Protector). Indorsed: 'Ultimo Februarij 1548. Sir Francis Leeke to my L. P.' Small signet—a fleur de lis or leek (?) and F. L.

[1580-1.]

Feb.-Mar. 467. A PASQUIL AGAINST RANDOLPH.

[fol. 69.]

Wee the Kingis majesties barrons, nobillitie, burrowes and commons, marvills not littell M<sup>r</sup> Randolph, seing youe to be sent in

[1580-1.]

VOL. XII.

Feb.—Mar. this contrie by a so high mightie and worthie princies the Quenes majestie of England, whom God preserve,—and presenting her person as youe give tunderstand, to the Kinges majeste and his counsell, that her majestie having ever bine so willing, what by the great giftes given her by God, what by the mayntenans of her honnourable councell and using, her majestie therby hathe contynewally bine mayntayned of concorde and peace, sens her majestes cronacion, as better can testefie her good and best belovid subjectes of her owne realme, who hathe bine so opulently mayntayned, defendid in peace and tranquillitie in her tyme, God preserve her majestie. And now ye her officers being sent in comission to our souveraine lorde the Kinges majestie, wee ar constrayned oppenly and manyfestly to declare your undutifull and evell offices don, what to the Quenes majeste your mystris—what to our souverane lorde the Kinges majeste—willing to bring him in contempt of his subjectes, alleadging him to be mysruled and misgyuded by sertaine particuler counsaillours, and not willing to obtemper the Quenes majestes your mystris desieres, your principal and whole demaundes being conteyned in three heades as wee understand—(that is) to desier my L[orde] of Leanox to be deprived and sent, as an unfrutefull member to this comon wealth, to his contre in Fraunce—and such other frivall reasons as wee will not expream at this tyme, which tendes all to one point: *Interogatur*, whither it had bine lawfull cawse to the subjectes of your contrie to have mad an upprore or discontentment to the Quenes majestie your souveraine for her majestes greate liberalite towards Robert Dudley erle of Lecister, who is worthie of all that she hathe don and more, for his good qualities and condicions more than any wee can expream at this tyme? Likewise Secretary Ciscill, nobell Lorde Burghley, and M<sup>r</sup> Hatton captin of her majestes garde, and divers others whome it pleased her majestie to extend her lardg liberalitie, who is neither so tender of kyne and blude to her majestie, as the Erle of Leanox, Darneley and Doubigny is to the Kinges majestie ovr souveraine lorde, who hathe recevid littell or nothing but his honnourable benefitt which could nowaye goe by him. And if any other benefitt hee hathe received, hee is well willing to give it over to those to whome it appertayneth, if his majesty can be contentid with theme, and they become dutifull subjectes, or any other it pleases his majestie nomynate therunto. For it is not for any recompens he serves his majesty, but only for humanitie of his majestes advauncement, ackknowleging him to be of his kynne and blude, and his valliande regarding neither boasting nor brawling of whate somever person or persons,—his majesty being excepted, and the King<sup>1</sup> his mayster.

Secondly, your threatning is of your mysteris behaulfe, to have the L[orde] of Morton come to his triall, which demaund is not all

<sup>1</sup> Of France.



[1580-1.]

VOL. XII.

Feb.-Mar. owt of reason, nor not at all over importunate, if youe would do like offices for the furthering of his triall as youe doe in stopping of yt, and to cause him to want his heade. Be subject and seveare proffis, by your evill offices and imaginations, and intyssing the Kinges majestes good subjectes, as it is openly knowe by your hand write, assuring whatesomever nobillitie or commons will enterprise ar mor taking for refusall of suche thinges as ar refused to your mysteris by the Kinges majeste and his counsell, that neither lack of money nor men to their supporte, God knowes yf they be dutifull offices ye do to your mysteris the Quenes majestie, who hathe ever bine so tender and kyndely cousin to our lorde the Kinges majestie, and don so much for him in his mynoritie. And who wold trowe youe the Quenes majesty shuld be councelled to playe the goate?—That is to saye, to loose all the paynes and care shee hathe taken in his tender adge, for setting of the crowne on his heade, as is alleadged, which wee ar shewen that nother her majesty nor her counsell will allow yt. Also wee ar not willing to forgett the thirde of your demaundes, wher your mysteris marvell muche of the retayning of Sir James Bafourde in Scotland at this tyme. Trewth it is, that wee ar assurid that his being in Scotland is unknowne to the Kinges majesty and his counsell—but wee marvell mutche what can move your mysteris more to fynde faulte with that man resently, nor shee hathe don theis fyve or syxe yeres by paste, when hee was houlden in secrett counsell with the L[orde] off Morton, and esteemed by him more nor men of greater cawlling, as nobillitie can testefie, your predicessours M<sup>r</sup> Killigray and M<sup>r</sup> Bowes, and apparrantly to, our counsell and <sup>1</sup> youe would have the secrettes of God obscured, which will not be soe, you that is the triall of the Kinges majestes father of good memorye to be extinguyed and put in oblivion, that no more could be don of yt but as youe and some of your faxcions of your contrie thinke it good, as by the good experiens youe shewe: for youe ar so desierous of the one hande and so retractive one thother, that the contradixcion shewes oppenly of it selfe. Because youe hould M<sup>r</sup> Archibalde Dugglas who is a rebell to the Kinges majestie and one of the principall triers as actour and factour of the cryme layde to the chard[ge] of Morton forsaide, with sondrie other rebells recevid by the Quenes majeste your mysteris evell officers, by her advice as wee ar well assurid.

Moreover howe youe blynde our poore mynisteres of Godes wourde and garres them to devadg full ofte from their texte, by your investigacions and faulse proposicions, assuring them that their is aboute the King that intendes to bring in the Frenneche men, and to have upp the Papisticall religion. God knowes if the King and his cowncell, or the Quenes majeste or her counsell, dothe most apparrantly bring in other Frenchmen or Papistes in their contrie,

<sup>1</sup> So in original.

[1580-1.]

VOL. XII.

Feb.-Mar. seing ther is sevne or eight grate and lawieres of Fraunce treating marriage betwne your Quene and the Kinges brother, who is the cheefest Papiste in all Fraunce! Now judg your selfe if the defamacion of the King and his counsell, or the Quene or her counsell, ar to bring in French men and papistes, likest to be!

Laste of all—what sedicion youe move to bring to nobell men to (that is to saye) the L[orde] of Angus, and the L[orde] of Marr, they be young nobellmen of adge,—by a sertaine howlettes and nyghtingales who conversis with youe by nyght, yf they shalbe fownd good shiftes by the Quene of England your misteris! God knoweth but that same hande that wrote to Balthaser uppon the wales, may accuse youe when youe come to the ende of your commission. Therefore M<sup>r</sup> Randolph, M<sup>r</sup> Randolph, M<sup>r</sup> Randolph, take hede to your doinges—because if youe hould one you will not be unaccused in this towne, for evell officers may put a kill one fyer that will not be easly slaked. Exhorting all good readers to take this in good parte, as wee ar assurid all good subjectes will doe. For the same lyving God is that God as wilbe protectour of our souveraine lorde and his commons which were att Aconmore<sup>1</sup> and at Lidgates Crose.<sup>2</sup> And trew Scotishmen wilbe trewe when youe thinke leaste, thoughe ther be some scabed sheepe among us! *Sic finitur fabula quod Boldine.*<sup>3</sup>

Indorsed: 'A pasquill against M<sup>r</sup> Randolph.'

[1584.]

Dec.

## 468. MINUTE TO THE BORDER WARDENS.

[fol. 71.]

After our hartie commendacions. The Queenes majestie beinge given to understande that by reason of the great spoyles and incurSIONS that the subjectes of both realmes inhabitinge uppon the Borders, have of late made and committed on upon thother, and the open revenges that have been taken therof, there is an impression conceaved by the said subjectes of both realmes that this course is likly to breede a manifest breach of the mutuall good amity, and so consequentlie to be followed by an open warre betweene the said realmes,—which opinion cannot but encourage the evill disposed on both sides to continew still their wonted disordered course of spoilinge, burninge and committinge divers other outrages and insolencies one against another. And for as much as her majestie havinge received of late great offers and assurance from the K[ing] hir good brother, by the M[aster] of Gray now his amb[assado]r here with her, of his great good will and sinceare disposicion to the continuance and increase of the good freindshipp and amity betweene the two crownes, doth for her parte, most willingly yeild to concurre with him in furtheraunce of so good a purpose, for the

<sup>1</sup> Ancrum Moor.<sup>2</sup> Lilyat's Cross.<sup>3</sup> These five words in a bold handwriting.

[1584.]

VOL. XII.

Dec. mutuall weale, peace and tranquillity of the subjectes of both their realmes. Hir pleasure and commaundement therefore is, that your [lordship] shall by open proclamacion make yt knowne to all the inhabitauntes within your wardenry (as the like order is given to the other two wardens) that their is not anie meaninge beetweene her and the said K[ing] hir good brother, to breake out into warre or hostility togither, but rather that they are both vearie well disposed and desirous to continewe in good freindshipp amitie and straighter intelligence, on with an other, than at any tyme heretofore hath been heretofore beetweene anie of her progenitors. Wherof their will and pleasure is that their subjectes on both sides should mutuallly take knowledge, to thend they may accordinglie behave them selves like good freindes and neighbours, on towards another. And for that it is offred unto her majestie by the said Master of Gray in the behalf of the K[ing] his master, that the wardens of Scotlande shall meet with her majestes, to take order for mutuall redresse to bee yeilded on both sides for the spoyles that the subjectes of either realme have committed on upon another, requiringe withall that her said wardens may receive direction to concurre with thother therin,—her majestes pleasure is that you shall accordinglie signifie so much unto the opposyt warden, that you duyly may agree therupon as sone as conveniently may bee, upon a day of meetinge beetweene you for mutuall redresse of attemptates, and for the due execucion of justice upon offendours. And that yf anie such bills shall be offred by you unto the opposit warden, whereof you cannot obtayne redresse at his handes, you do then make a perfecte collection of the same, to be further considered of by the commissioners that are by mutuall consent beetweene her majestie and the said K[ing] to be appointed with full autoritie to awnswere and yeild redresse for all spoyles, wronges, and outrages that have been committed on either side.

Official fair copy. Indorsed: '1584, Dec. M[inute] to the wardens of the 'Marches.'

1584-5.

March 3. 469. LORD MAXWELL TO JAMES VI.

[fol. 73.]

The copie of the lettre directed to [the] Kinges majestie by the Lorde Maxwell.

Maie it please your highnes to understande, that syne my late departing from your majestie, I have ben sondrie tymes bathe by wrytt and worde, quarrelld and injored be thErle of Arran, who emongest other his wicket ymagynacions, hes deviset the Larde of Johnston my deadlie enymye to proced against me verie wrongfullie and unjustlie under the pretext and cowlor of his office, not for any zeaille or expedicion of justice to redres or amendment of faltes, but onelie by their

1584-5.

VOL. XII.

March 3. malicious devisies to bring me in some slander, wherby your majestie maie be induced unawayres in a mysliking, and so to change your majestes favorable countynance, whilk I have heretofore so lovinglie felt, into a dysdayne and angre towards me, before the veritie of my cawse maie come to your highnes knowledg. In taking wherof, they have ympetrate sick unlawfull manner of chardges for the pre-sent tyme, of some of thArmstranges that nathing belanges unto me, in sa farr as they have all redye geven their obedyence to the Larde of Johnston, and are in his handes,—as the like was never harde, by the whilk meanes onelie to cowller his doinges in that behalf, and till abuse your highnes and the compleynours, as salbe at mair lenght verified in wryt by autentyke documentes. Notwithstanding hereof, upon thes quarrel and sick other untruthes as the said Larde Johnston hes proponed against me, I never being somoned to that effect,—hes be deleverance of the secret counsell, purchest other lettres for rendring of my howses, and entring of my owen person in warde within the Blacknes, and that within the present of so short a space as a man cannot all maist possible be redie to be furnished to make his expensis, whilke manner of doing I take principallie to procede frome this mallice and yll mynde of thErle of Arran aganis me cawses, as God knowes he huntis baith for my liefe and landes, partlie manifested to your majeste afore now; he, I saie, not remembring his awen promes nor the goodwill and service whilk I have done to my great coist and expensis, yet hithertills in your highnes adoies, bathe in the tyme of your captivitie and otherwise, ye for him inspeciall wher he culde not doe for him selfe, upon the great hasarde of my lyefe and frendes,—his tyranny and gredy appetyte (with your majestes reverence that I so tearme yt) variabill, I see noe other remeyde but to fall in ane uncurabell extremytie, either be yealding to his unreasonable desyre, or then be his undirect deil-inges abusing your highnes aucthoritie as a cowller to his myschevous devises, to be all utterlie wreyked sackleslie, or leave the realme, unles your highnes of your accustomed favor and lycens, ather mytigayt this matter, or otherwise grante me ane sewar triall before your nobilitie and consell unsuspect, that to favor not his un-rightuousnes, ye that soever he ys abill to invent or propone aganis me, I salbe redie with all humylitie to abyde my tryall in presens of your majestie and nobilitie; and gif in any cawse yt be founde that I heithertill in all my lieffe tyme, directlie or undirectlie, be worde or deade, offendid aganis your majestie, desiring so sharpe handling as ys meant against me, I shall willinglie fall my feite and be redie to receyve sick punyshment and correction as yt sall pleise your highnes tappointe. Maist humblie therefore beseching your majestie not to wreke me that hes alwayes contynewed your faithfull subject, and for their particulers to banishe me from your presence and service, but that thentrie of my person in warde, and remeadyt chardgies

1584-5.

VOL. XII.

March 3. maie be suspended to a certayne daie, that mair convenent triall maye be appointed to me, and otherwayes that with your favor I maye have libertie to pas furth the countrie to some other roume where I maie in saifty and quyetnes remayne, whill your majestie sall haife furthir occasione of neade of my service. So vising till your favorable aunswere, I pray thAlmightie King of Kinges to contynewe your majestie in good health and lang liefte to reigne above us in peace. From Drumfreyes the thryd of Marche 1584.

Contemporary hand. Indorsed : '3 Marche 1584. The coppie of the Lord 'Maxwells letter unto the Kinge of Scottes.'

[1584-5.]

March 6. 470. SECRETARY WALSYNGHAM TO LORD SCROPE. [fol. 74.]

My verie good L[ord] Justice Clercke, sent hether by the Scott K[ing] unto her majestie, hath exhibited thenclosed memoriall of certaine griefes whereof he desireth redresse. Whereuppon her majestie beinge verie willinge to gratifie the K[ing] in all reasounable sorte, as by lettres from the lordes was signified to your l[ordship] and thother two wardens, in the moneth of December last, woulde therefore have you doe your best endeavour to yeald what satisfaction maie be in the saide requestes, and that in the meane time youe send som discret person to the Lard of Johnson to signifie unto him her majestes care to see redresse yealded on her behalfe, as also to lett him understande the causes and reasons whie youe cannot yeald satisfaction in all pointes by him desired; which her majestie would have youe also send up hether presentlie in writinge, to be communicated unto Justice Clercke, settinge downe to everie article his severall answere. Justice Clerke hath declared in the K[ing] his maisters [name ?] that it is contrarie to the treaties made in *anno* 1563, to insist uppon restitution of goodes valewe for valewe, as by thenclosed coppie of an article of the said treatie which he hath delivered, maie appeare unto you,—and therefore her majestes pleasure is, that the same beinge so, restitution should be yealded accordinglie, or some sufficient cause shewed whie the contentes of the saide article should not be perfourmed. I finde the gentilman well disposed to perswade the Kinge to accepte redresse of a single bill for the tenantes of Munkehirst mentioned in the first article. Her majestie I perceave for divers good consideracions, is verie desirous that the K[ing] maie receive all the satisfaction that possiblye maie be yealded unto him; and therefore your l[ordship] maie doe well to have the more care thereof accordinglie.

Draft. Indorsed : '1584, March 6, M[ynute] to the L[ord] Scroope.'

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol. 76.]

These are the heads touching the affayres of the West March, which I crave hir majeste to tak speedy order with,

[1584-5.]

VOL. XII.

March 6.

wherby the happy amity begon betwixt the two realme may the better flourish, and evil doers receive some bridling from their accustomed attempting.

1. First, that commaundement and direction be given to the L[ord] Scroope warden of hir majestes West March, with all good dilligence to make aunswear and redresse for all the Scottish byls, taking onely redres of goodes since the Lard of Johnston accepted the wardenry of the Kinges majeste my masters opposite march, by the space of two yeares bypast. And speedely the byl of Monkbyhurst, being the most recent attempt committed uppon his majestes proper tenants, true men ever aunswearable to the lawes, letting alwayes the redresse of blud and fyre rest till order be taken therewith by their majestes commissioners.

2. Item, that commaundement may be given to the L[ord] Scroop that he forbear to urge the warden opposite, with the entry of principall offenders, but receive his clarkes offer or other servant uppon his promise to make the person entred worth the soume, while dilligence may be don for apprehending of the principall offenders or payment of the bill, according to the laudable custome heretofore observed.

3. And because his majeste may be moved to cause his warden with power of his subjectes within the wardenry, pursue certain disobedient persons by force, that it may please hir majeste to give commaundement to hir said warden of hir West March to concurre with his majestes warden with his forces in the pursuite and punishment of the rebels and fugitives, by apprehension of their persons or demolishing of their howses and places of receipt, and to forbyd their receipt or succor in anie place within his boundes in England, —that they being disappointed thereof, be constrayned the more easely to yeald their duetifull obedience for redresse of bygone, and to abstain from lyke enormityes in tyme to come.

And seing the Belles and Carliles, sometymes inhabiting in the said West March, being a number of theeves and disordered persons, now presently received within the office of the opposite warden, breedes dayly occasion of trouble and unquietnes to the K[inges] majestes my masters subjectes, by drawing some of hir majestes subjectes to concurre with them in their stealthes and wicked deedes, that it may please hir majeste to apprehend and deliver them to his majestes warden according to the treatyes, or at the least expell them hir realme and dominion, especially those boundes next the Borders of Scotland.

Official fair copy. Indorsed: '1584, 4 March. Certayn heads exhibited by 'Justice Clarke touching the West Borders.'

1584-5.

March 13. 13 Martij 1584. The answer of the Lorde Scroppe warden of the West Marches of Englande foranempst Scotlande, to tharticles and heads set downe by the Justice Clarke and exhibited to her majestie, for redresse of certaine greives on that Marche.

1. To the first, as touchinge answer and redres to be made for all Scottish billes for goods, onlie by the space of two yeres past, synce the tyme of the Larde Johnstons acceptacion of the wardenrie, levinge blood and fier to the order of the commissioners, in which time the redresse of the bills of Mounkbihirste is specially required—the Lorde Scroppe answereth, that for his parte, he is and allwaies hath ben redie to make redresse with the Larde Johnston, for any attemptates done within the tyme of his acceptacion of that office, savinge for such as have bene comitted for revendge of outrageous offences done by the frinds and complices of Will of Kynmount, and others such like, upon whome no rule or order of justice could be had, but by revenge of them and their receptores, amongst others this attemptate of Mounkbihurst was comitted, the man beinge a speciall dependour upon Kynmounte and the Lard of Maingerton, an ordinary receptor of their theves, and with whome amongst the goods then taken, certeine English mens goods that had bene stolne from them, was founde as hath ben enforced. And for as much as the same hath bene done by the said Lorde Scruppes comaundement upon the revendge of an attemptat latelie done before it, and before the time of the recepte of the lords of her majestes most honorable privie counsells lettres of December laste, therefore the Lorde Scruppe trusteth their [ordshippes] will not thinke it meete that the same shalbe redressed, beinge in all the others redie to followe and accomplish their good [ordshippes] discretion, as the Larde Johnston and he shall agree, wherein he doubteth not but to find the Larde Johnston conformable.

2. The seconde, as touchinge thentrie of principall offendours, the Lorde Scruppe requireth nothings but that by the treatie is speciallie provided for, which is, that because the principall offendours that be compland upon maie be at dewe obeidience and answerable for their offences, the wardens are to charge the landslorde, master, or officer of such offendour beinge his servaunt or tenaunt, to have him furth cominge to appere for redresse of the offence, or els the landslord, master, or officer is by the warden where he dwelleth, to be charged with redresse of his tenauntes offence, death onlie excepted,—as by the wordes of the said treatie, a copie wherof is wherwith annexed, maie appere. And therefore the Lord Scruppe thinketh this part of the treatie to be meete to be streightlie observed as the other requiringe no respect of valewe for value.

And synce the Larde Johnston hath stonde upon not the

1584-5.

VOL. XII.

March 13. delyvery of the principall offendours, makeinge offere to delyver his clark or some other for the theves offences, it hath emboldened them of late to comitt more disorders, then before they durst of a great while attempte.

3. For the persuinge of disobeidiente and fugytives, the Lorde Scrooppe answereth, that not onlie he hath bene heretofore, but also is nowe and wilbe redie upon due knowledge had from the opposite warden, to joyne and concurre with him with his ayd and forces at all tymes, aswell for their apprehencion as for the avoidinge their receipt, accordinge to the treaties.

4. As touchinge the receipt of the Bells and Carlesles within the West Marches of Englande, the Lord Scrooppe hath allreadie before the receipt of theis articles, by oppen proclamacion, discharged them of any receipt within this office. And so they remaine and shall do to his knowledge.

Official fair copy. Indorsed: 'The L[ord] Scroopes aunswares unto 'Justice Clarkes demaundes.'

March 14. 471. LORD SCROPE TO WALSYNGHAM.

[fol. 80.]

It maie please youe Sir, to be advertised, your lettre of the first of this instante I have receaved, and therwith a memoriall of certeyn grieves whereof the Justice Clarke now ambassadour for the Kinge of Scottes, desireth redresse at my handes, to be made with the Larde Johnston,—wherunto accordinge to your good advice, I have severallie sett downe myne answere, sent here inclosed, which I trust in reason maie be to his satisfacion. The Larde Johnson beinge now presentlie at Court with the Kinge, I entend, God willinge, shortlie after his returne home, to sende a sufficient person of myne owne unto him, who shall throughlie not onlie acquaynte him particularlie therwith, but also further to enforme him of her majesties speciall care and regarde to the advauncement and continewance of the good amitie by order of redresse. And I doubt not but he and I shall well agree for ordinarie causes, and use the same indifferently. And if any difference in thinges shall fall out betwene us, youe shalbe advertised. But for the restitution to be made accordinge to the treaties, without respect of valewe,—as the same I confesse is verie true and accordinge to the order of the comissioners, so is the said rule in reason generallie to be observed, as well to us warde by the Lidsdales and their wardens and keaper there, as we here on this Border are to enter into the execucion thereof upon the West March; the want whereof on the behalf of thofficer for Liddsdalle, nor any care had for meting or redresse there to be made unto the poore spoiled subjectes of this realme, is the speciall cause why the contentes of that treatie ar hardlie to be performed, and procureth a great grudge to the subjectes, that the same lawe should be used or



1584-5.

VOL. XII.

March 14. take effect in one rowme or place where we are some what afore hande, and can not receive the like where we are greatlie behinde hande.

As touchinge the bill of Munkbehirst, I prairie youe Sir, call to your remembraunce a lettre sent from youe to me, dated the xvij<sup>th</sup> of June last, signifyinge her majestes pleasure for takinge revenge from tyme to tyme upon any incursion that should be made, by meanes whereof the same attemptes as others were was done, upon revenge of a former attemptate latelie before committed, and before the receipte of my l[ordes] lettres of December last. And surelie the course of takinge those revenges brought great quyete to the countrie. And therefore I trust youe will not thinke yt meete that yt and the rest done in that sorte should be so resolutlie answered and redressed, but rather left to order of comissioners. Yet theis thinges beinge made knowen unto youe, leveinge them to your good consideracion, I stand redie to performe what I shalbe directed.

Sir, as before I wrote unto youe of the eminent troubles like to ensue upon the opposite Borders, betwene the Earle Morton and the Larde Johuston, so the same doe dailie encrease,—and certaine it is that the prisoners be both sett at lybertie and are at home. By which course and maner of proceedinge the disordred people conceive an opinion of breache of the Borders, whereof I assure youe I have never seene a greater apperance; for sure I am, when the Larde Johnston shall returne home from Court, he shall find thre or fower hundred of his wardenry at disobeidience. The Earle hath written a lettre to the Kinge, whereof I have thought good to send youe a copie, although I supposed youe have the like alreadye.

Synce the time of the late proclamacion made on the severall Borders, for observacion of the good peace, accordinge to the l[ordes] of the counsells lettres in December last, this Border hath kept never better towardses Scottlande, wher they of late notwithstandinge have bene doinge some thinges with us, which thinges I would weare severallie punished on both sides, as they doo or shall deserve; consideringe the good intencions of amitie betwene our soveraignes, wherunto as I shalbe verie readie for my part, so I trust at our meting to finde the Larde Johnston conformable. And I here nothinge from Pharnnyhirst as yet for any metinge, yet the Lyddsdales in this tyme have bene verie quiet, by reason of the capteins with their bandes lyinge on the Borders opposite against them. Thus leveinge to trouble youe further for the present, I comitt youe to the Almightye. Carlisle the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of March 1584. Youe verie assured frend to comaunde.

A fair copy. Indorsed: '1584, 14 March. Copie of a lettre of the L[orde] 'Scroope.'

1584-5.

VOL. XII.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 81.]

March 14.

*Copia.* The lorde or officers answerre for the tenautes.

Item, it is thought expedient and necessarie for the preservacion for the subjectes in good order and obeidience, that every of the princies officers of both realmes shall take suere and such order within the bondes of their offices, that everie lorde or owner, possessor, officere and baylif of the ground, where any offendour dwelleth, after the offendour be arrested and warned, and knowledge be geven of the offence to the lorde, owner, possessor, officer or bailief aforesaid, shall endeavour him self to the uttermost of his power, to make the tenaunt and inhabitant of the gronde to appere and be answerable before his warden to anie complaint,—so that the warden thereby maie be able to do justice and make lawfull answerre and redresse to the complaintes, accordinge to the treaties of peace. And if it shall happen the said lorde, owner, possessor, officer, or bailief, to be founde negligent and culpable herein, yt shall be lawfull for his owne warden to charge him with the redresse of the tenautes offence,—alwaies except that he shall not sufferre death for the said offence comitted by his tenaunt.

1585.

May 16. 472. SECRETARY WALSYNGHAM TO EDWARD WOTTON.

[fol. 83.]

Sir. This gent[ilman] M<sup>r</sup> Haldan, whose sister is married to the Abbott of Driburge and is now in ward in Kildrymny in Marre, in the custody of the Master of Elphingston, hath prayed to recommend hir case to you, that while you are in Scotland, by way of commiseration proceeding from your selfe, you will be a mediatour to the King, that (?) whereas in the place where is now restrayned she is in some distresse, being farre absent from hir frendes, she may be removed from thence to the custody of hir mother or hir brother if [he] is in the cuntry there. Such cases as this is of mercy and grace, ambassadors may without offence recommend, and you shall doe a deed of charity to procure the gentlewomans relief, for the which you shall make hir and hir frendes beholding to you. And so I byd you hartely fare well. From my howse at Barnelmes the xvj<sup>th</sup> of May 1585. Your assured loving frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Addressed: 'To the right worshipfull my very loving frend M<sup>r</sup> Edward Wotton esq<sup>r</sup> employed for her majestes service into Skotland.' Indorsed: (by Wotton) '1585. M<sup>r</sup> Secretaries letter. Dated the xvj<sup>th</sup> Majij.' Seal lost.

May 23. 473. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 85.]

Sir. The writing of th'incloasid that you shall receive from Sir

1585.

VOL. XII.

May 23. Philip Sydney, which he hath prayed me to peruse, growethe uppon an advice delyvered unto him by M<sup>r</sup> Dowglas, towching thoffer of a pencion that you are directid to make unto the K[ing], wherein what I may wishe you to do, I do not well knowe,—for yf you keepe your self within the compas of your instructions, in offering no more then you are directid, then is yt lykely that the smaule sound of the somme will rather do harme then good; and yf youe exceede your chardge in offering a larger somme, then may youe breede your self blame for not keeping yourself within your compas, and geve occasion of offence to the K[ing], yf promise be not keapt. The best coorse therefore in my opinion wilbe, that youe diferre the point as long as you can, only towching the same in generall termes, and putting them in good hope that hir majesty will have princely consideracion to deale bountyfully therein as aperteynith, for which purpose she hath directid you to take such particular informacion as is requisit. For yt is likely that ere yt be long, there will faule out some more necessary occasion to presse us to have a greater care of the assuring of Scotland, and then we shall perhappes be better hable to prevayle in perswading hir majesty to yeld to thincreacing of the somme.

We heare out of Fraunce that the Duke of Guises forces are nothing so great as common brute did make them, for a credible person that is lately come from thos partes, doth reporte that the fyve thowsand reytters which he was said to have, do not exceede in all the number of eight hundreth; and yet doth the said Duke stand still uppon very prowde termes, which geveth cause unto men of judgement to thincke that he maketh reconning of the most part of the K[inges] forces to be at his devocion.

It is also written that contrary to all expectacion the new Pope<sup>1</sup> sheweth him self to be rather French than Spanish, which I pray God not prove a stratageme to cover their purposed mischeefes.

In the Lowe Countreyes the States have had very ill successe in an enterprise for the cutting of a dyke, wherof they have faylid with the losse of a great number of their men, so as yt is much doubtid the towne of Andwarp wilbe in dainger to be distressid. We attend dayly the coming of their commissioners, wherof what good successe is lykelye to followe, God only knoweth, to whos protection I commit you. At Barnellms the xxij<sup>th</sup> of May 1585. Your assurid frend and cosyn. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

I forgott at your departure to delyver unto yow the incloasid cypher, which I pray you to use in matters of secrecy.<sup>2</sup>

Addressed: 'To the right honorable M<sup>r</sup> Edward Wotton esquier, hir majestes 'ambassador with the King of Scottes.' Indorsed: (by Wotton). Signet lost.

<sup>1</sup> Sixtus V.

<sup>2</sup> A table of the numerals in this cipher, and the persons indicated by them, will be found in the Appendix to the Introduction. The words printed in italics in the correspondence between Walsyngham and Wotton are expressed in the original by ciphers.

1585.

VOL. XII.

May 2. 474. WALSYNGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 87.]

Sir. To the ende you may be informed howe thinges passe bothe at home and in forreyn partes, I thowght good to sende this present dyspatche unto you. For home matters there is no chaynge sythence your deparature, saving we growe here more secure uppon the late advertysementes receyved owt of Fraunce; which I feare wyll hynder the increase of the promysed supporte to the K[ing] there, uppon a conceypt that the Howse of Gwyse is growing to his declynacyon. I praye God owre imb[assador] that sendethe thes newes be not deceyved. For forrayn matters, the inclosd occurantes wyll shewe you as myche as I knowe; but I wyll not warrant all to be trewe that is conteyned in the same.

The L[ord] Deputye wrytethe that the La[dye] Cambell and Agnus<sup>1</sup> Maccommel her sonne, are gon into Scotlande, being sent for by the K[ing]. You shall doe well therfor to examyn whether yt be trewe and what is the ende of ther repayre thither. Yt may be that the K[ing] is not made acquaynted with the matter, and that Arren without the K[ing]s privytye, wyll not make any great dyfficultye to use them for instrumentes to kyndell some synder in that realm. By the Master of Grayes helpe you shall soone dyscover what is meant by the sending for them. Yf the Scot Q[ueene] enjoyed nowe her former lybertye to conveye letters into that realme undre hande, then were yt to be dowbted that she were a partye in the matter; but as she is nowe kept, she can not practyce as heretofore she hath don.

We heare from the Borders that there hathe ben some conflict betwen Morton<sup>2</sup> and Jhonston, wherin Moraton hathe preveyled. I praye you lett us heare often from you. And so I commyt you to God. At Barnnealmes the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of Maye 1585. Your assured frende. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by Wotton). 'Receyvid at Edinb. the 30 of May at 8 after noone.' Wafer signet: a shield with 9 quarters (Walsyngham?).

May 28. 475. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 89.]

Sir. Whereas the matter of the mariadge of the K[ing] is towchid but in generall termes in your instructions, hir majesty hath now geven me order by M<sup>r</sup> Wolley, that I should direct youe to deale more particularly therein, naming the K[ing] of Denmarkes daughter, of thirtin yeres of age, for a forren matche, and the La[dye] Arbella for a home matche, unto the Master of Gray and Justice Clerck; thone in respect of hir birth and yeres, and thother for hir neerenes of blood to hir majesty, fitt to be offirid to the K[ing]s choice,—and requier

<sup>1</sup> Angus.<sup>2</sup> Lord Maxwell.

1585.

VOL. XII.

May 28. their advice and counsell which of them weare fittest to be offrid as agreeing best with the K[inges] humour and lyking, and whethir you may do yt as of your self, or by spetyall direction.

Youe shall also do well to forbear the delyverie of hir majestes lettre to Arran, untill youe have first conferrid therein with the Master of Gray and Justyce Clerke. And so I commit you to God. At Barnellms the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of May 1585. Your assurid frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

You shall doe well so to carrye your selfe towardes 39, as 40 may take no susspytyon thereof; but 39 is the sownde man and that standethe best affected to 28 and his *contrymen*<sup>1</sup>,—of whom 27 hath no great lyking, as 39 wyll shewe you, as also howe that may be helped. You shall doe well to confer with 39 whether the *offer of marriage* be to be imparted to 40.<sup>2</sup>

Postscript holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by Wotton): 'From Mr Secretary 28 May 1585. R. the first of June at Edenbouroughe at 8 in the morning.' Signet as before.

June 1. 476. WALSYNGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 91.]

Sir. I have since your departure receavid two severall lettres from you, th'one mencioning your arryvall at Berwick, and thother the receipt of myne conteyning my advice for your manner of proceeding in that point of your instructions that concerneth th'offir of a pencion to be made unto the K[ing]; which coorse I cannot but still advise you to followe, hoping hir majesty may ere long be inducid to add one thowsand poundes more to the somme nowe limitid, which being by that meanes increacid to twenty thowsaud crownes of Englishe monny, will cary with yt a reasounable good sound. Youe maie in the meane season saie unto the K[ing], that hir majesty among othir thinges, hath a verie spetyall care to inhable him to maintaine his estate, so farr fourth as hir own meanes maie conveniently reache unto,—in that honorable sorte and proporcion that to a prince of his place and quality aperteynith; which, yf notwithstanding, she be not well hable to perfourme in such large measure as maie both aunswer hir owne desyer, and be agreable to the quality of the place he houldeth, she hopeth he will in his own judgement have regarde of the circumstaunces of the present tyme, and howe necessarylie she shalbe dryven to th'expenche of great treasure, not only in thaction of the Lowe Countryes, but also for the supporte and deffence of thos of the relligion in Fraunce. Youe maie also as of your self, let him understand, that in regarde of his neerenes of blood to hir majesty, and of other necessary consideracions of his estate, youe thincke he ought to make more reconning of one hun-

<sup>1</sup> So explained by Wotton, but the ciphers read 'assotiates.'

<sup>2</sup> For explanation of the italics, see page 644.

1585.

VOL. XII.

June 1 dreth crownes pencion at hir majestes handes, then of an hundreth thowsand from any othir prince. Which reasons, togethir with such othir to lyke effect as you may delyver unto him aforehand, I hope will so season his mynd, as he shall take a good taste of a pencion of twenty thowsand crownes, when hir majesty hath agreed that yt shalbe offirid unto him.

Thadvice geven you by the Master of Gray, that you cary yourself with indifferency betwin Arran and him,—wherein he dothe more regard the generall cause then his owne pryvat glory, and yet wisely avoyding occasions of jealousy,—seemith to proceede of a sound good meaning and judgment; and therefore youe shall do well to build the more upon his advice and counsell in the coorse of your negotyacion.

By lettres written hithir lately from Berwick, yt is advertisid that a brute is geven out of some secreat plotte of the Master of Grayes, othir for the killing or discourting of Arran. In which behalf you may take occasion to advise the K[ing] not to geve to credulous an eare to such reportes as his subjectes, movid with bittirnes of passion, may geve out to the daunger and slaunder one of annothir. Letting him particularly undirstand that Arran hath greatly discredited himself in laying many imputacions upon some against whom he hath aftirwardes faylid of due proofes; and that yf a princesse of that degree and quality that hir majesty is, have not ben sparid, but slaunderid with the pretendid writing of a lettre of comfort and encouragement unto Maxwell, which is mallityously alleadged to have ben found,—he maie easely ghesse in his owne judgement, howe his subjectes that are put at, can be free from the poyson of venomous tongues, and dainger of such malityous practises. This argument being earnestly inforcid, with such othir apt perswasions as you maie alleadg, will perhappes move the K[ing] to looke with indifreny into the mischievous purposes of such slaunderous reportes, and so consequently to geve the lesse credit unto them.

By th'incloasid extract you may perceave that they are growen to a peace in Fraunce, and that a generall assembly of the three estates is agreed on, which they of the relligion do conceive will turne to their good, but we do here take yt farr otherwyes,—for yt is lykely that the K[ing] of Navarra shalbe sommonid to assist at the said assembly, whethir yf he come then is he in manifest dainger of his person, and yf he come not, then will the contrary faction agree in one to revoke all th'edictes that have ben made for the benefitt of thos of the relligion, to depryve the said K[ing] of his right and clayme to the crowne, and to bend all their forces to the rooting out of the reformid churches, so as yt will faule out in triall, that there was never a more disadvauntageable peace then this made, for thos of the relligion.

1585.

VOL. XII.

June 1. Monsieur Segur is returnid hethir, sent by the K[ing] of Navarra to move hir majesty to have some care of their preservacion and safety ; wherein I am in good hope that some good wilbe don. And so with my hartly commendacions, I commit you to God. At Grenwich the first of June 1585. Your assurid frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by Wotton) : ' From Mr Secretary, 1<sup>o</sup> Junij ' 1585. R. 6 Junij, Edenboroughe,' (added in another hand) ' at twelve of the ' clocke at nighte.' Seal lost.

June 6. 477. WALSYNGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 93.]

Sir. Immedyatly uppon the receypt of your letters of the fyrst of this present, I thought good to acquaynt 14 with thos wrytten in cypher ; whereuppon yt was fownde meet by us bothe, to confer with *Archibald Douglas*, for that we dyd not lyke of the overture made by 40, 39, 27, being over vyolent, and dyd thereuppon request him to dyswade 39 and 40 from the same, espetyally during the tyme of your abode there—for that yt would be thowght that you were a practycer thereof. We doe verry well allowe of your awntswer unto them uppon ther overture, for we can not thinke that God wyll prosper any sooche *bluddy attempts*, wherunto that *nation* is overmiche bent. Yt is also to be dowbted that uppon the least shewe of assent thereunto, they would be content to make us here the authors thereof, and therefor yt behovethe us to deale waryly with them. And for my owne parte I woold rather advyce to geve place to the *reconcilyation*, whereof 39 made mentyon, betwene him and 19, then to have recoorse to so indyrect a remedye. M<sup>r</sup> *Ar[chibald] Douglas* hathe promysed to dyswade them from yt, and to advyce them, consydering the generall *dyslike* the *nobilitye* have of 19, to joyne altogether and to requyre at 10 handes that 19 may be constytuted presoner, and ordred to awntswer to sooche crymes as they may justely charge him withall, tending to the ruine of 10 and of the *nobilitye* of 37, and that we wyshe also that the same shood not be attempted untill *your departure* from 37. I suppose the 39 wyll acquaynt you with *Ar[chibaldes]* letters wrytten to that effect. I would be verry sorry he shoold myscarrye, for that I fynde him most constantly and faythefully bent to the mayntenaunce of amytye with 36. The other letter wrytten in cypher, you may shewe unto 39, 40 and 27, being wrytten for that purpose. The 14 dyd thinke meet in no case to acquaynt 3 withall, for that we knowe that the overture woold not be had of. Towching the other two poyntes, for the leage and the pensyon : you shall receyve awntswar as spedyllye as we may, with dyrectyon what coorse to take in eyther of them. You shall doe well in dyswading of 39 from the intended purpose, to laye for your grownde the hazarde he is lyke to runne bothe in the *execution* of the matter

1585.

VOL. XII.

June 6. \ as also in loosyng the 10 *favor*, and that for the love you beare unto him, you would be sorrye he shoold proceed therin; as also that 3 shoold loose one so greatly devoted to 36,—for that yt is to be dowbted that ther are dyvers that wyll concur with him in the *casting*<sup>1</sup> of 19, that are ennemyes unto 36, being greatly devoted unto 11. And so for the present I commyt you to the protectyon of the Almyghtye. At the coorte the vj<sup>th</sup> of June 1585.<sup>2</sup> Your assured frende. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

The letters ~~you desyer for the Secretarye, Justice Clerke, and Coronell Steward~~, you shall receyve by the next.<sup>3</sup>

Holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by Wotton): 'Rec<sup>d</sup> the 'xj<sup>th</sup>, Edenboroughe.' Wafer signet as before.

June 6. 478. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 95.]

Sir. The 14 and I thowght meet to confer with M<sup>r</sup> Ar[chibald] D[ouglas], uppon vieue of the contents of your letters wrytten in cypher, whom we desyered to imparte unto 39, 40 and 27 owre opinion towching the intended purpose. We se yt so full of *perril* to them bothe, the 10 standyng styll affected as he dothe to 19, as we can not assent thereunto. Ther are there somme that could be content to see them all thre dyscoorted. All they that hate 19, doe not looke to one ende, but are carryed with dyvers respectes to desyre his *ruine*. Nowe to have thre persons, as 39, 40 and 27 are, standing so sowndely affected to 3, devyded from 10, and to see sooche to succeade in ther places as shall be inclyned to runne other coorses, yt can not stand with reason that the attempt would be accompayned with thos good effectes, as by the partyes them selves is conceyved. Neyther doe we thinke that 19 (the 10 *favor* decayeng towards him, and seing him self otherwyse generally *hated*), dare attempt any thing ageynst 39, being favored of both 10 and *people*. What remedye we thinke meet to be taken for the preventyon thereof is by Ar[chibald] D[ouglas] communicated unto 39 and 40, which we thinke verry feacyble considering the present state of that contrye,—which tendethe only to a generall *combinatyon* of bothe *people* and *nobilitye* to concurr in presentyng a request unto 10 agaynst 19,—but because you shall at large understande owre opynion from thens, and my present leysure wyll not serve to dylate the matter at large, I praye you excuse me and accept thes fewe lynes in good parte. At the coorte the 6 of June 1585.<sup>2</sup> Your loving cosyn and assured frende. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Her majesty hath assented to the increase of a 1000<sup>c</sup> to the penson, which because I receyve but by reporte, I dare not warrant.<sup>3</sup>

Holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him): 'Rec<sup>d</sup> the xj<sup>th</sup> of June, Edenboroughe.' Wafer signet as before.

<sup>1</sup> Explained by Wotton as 'cutting,' but the ciphers read 'casting.'

<sup>2</sup> What follows is written lengthways on margin.

<sup>3</sup> For explanation of the italics, see page 644.



1585.

VOL. XII.

June 11. 479. WALSINGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 97.]

Sir. The Quenes majestes pleasure is youe should let the K[ing] understand that she accepteth in very thanckfull part the willing offer she fyndeth by the contentes of your lettres, that he hathe made of his friendly concurrency with hir in anie good coorse that maie be devisid for their common deffence and preservacion; wherein she conceaveth that he dothe right well aunswer that zeale to the maintenance of the common cause of relligion that the common profession they both make thirof dothe requier of ethir of them, and confirme particularly by effectes thearrest good will he professethe to cary towards hir, wherof his ministirs have from tyme to tyme by vehement perswasions sought to worcke a confident opinion in hir. Acquainting him aftirwardes with the daingerous state that thos of the relligion stand in in Fraunce, and the vehement presumpcions that maie be gathirid of unsound meaning against them (whirof the setting fourthe by the Ligueurs there of the booke that youe shall receive herewith, doth geve great light), as also with the late arrest that you may perceave by thincloased, hath ben made in Spayne of our shippes and the shippes of othirs well affectid in relligion, with a spetyall excepcion (though cullorable) of the French; which cannot but be interpretid as a manifest argument of secreat intelligence and mutuall concurrency lykely to be betwin the French and the Spaniard, for the ruyne and overthrow of the professours of the Ghospell. Wheruppon you may take occasion to enforce with such apt reasons and argumentes as you may use, the urgent necessity of some tymely care and common resolucion to be taken for mutuall defence and prevencion of theis mischiefes.

You shall also let the said K[ing] undirstand in hir majestes name that she meant ere this to have dispatchid thithir her servaunt Beale one of the clerckes of hir counsell, with tharticles of the league, had not his indisposicion of health ben cause of the staie therof; which continuyng still, she purposeth now to commit that chardge unto one Daniell Rogers annothir servaunt of hers, whom she hath hirtofore imployid in dyvers forren services of good importaunce.

For your visiting of the K[ing] of Denmarkes ambassadour, besides the reason that is in yt by common custome and use generally receavid and put in practise every where, that princes ambassadours whos mastirs are in good amity and frendship togethir, should visit one annothir,—hir majesty in respect of the great affection the K[ing] of Denmarke doth spetyally professe to cary towards hir, and of the lyke that she doth also beare unto him, would have you not onlie to visit his said ambassadour, but also to

1585.

VOL. XII.

June 11. do him all the honour and curtesy that possibly you maie. And so I commit you to God. At Grenwich the xj<sup>th</sup> of June 1585. Your assurid frende. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him): 'R. 15 Junij, Edenboronghe.' Wafer signet as before.

June 11. 480. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 99.]

Sir. Whereas I have before put you in hope that hir majesty myght in tyme be drawn to make up the somme twenty thowsand English crownes, that you are to offer unto the K[ing], yt falleth out nowe that uppon occasion of the late arrest of hir merchauntes shippes in Spayne, and othir accidentes happening, she is lykely to be put to so excessyve chardges, aswell at home as abroade, as that hir meanes will not convenyently stretch to yeld so great a somm, which is already plainely resolvid on by hir not to be agreed unto. And therefore youe shall do well to procure the Master of Gray to do the best offices he can to worcke the K[ing]'s good acceptacion of so much as is offirid in respect of the circumstances of the tyme, putting him in good hope that hereaftir when thinges shall growe more caulme, hir majesty will have that furthir regarde of him that aperteyneth.

Thoughe yt was once meant that M<sup>r</sup> Rogers should be sent thether with th'articles of the league, yet for that the said articles shalbe so digested before hand as there shall not greatly neede thadvise of any skilfull and practisid in mattir of treatyes about the same, yt is nowe thought meete to spare his service in that behalf, for the saving of chardges; and therefore you shall do well to forbear the naming of him, letting the K[ing] only undirstand that there shall shortly a project of the league be sent. And so I commit you to God. At Grenwich the xj<sup>th</sup> of June 1585. Your assurid frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

I send you hir majestes lettres to the fower counsellours that you namid, leaving yt to your owne discrecion whethir you will delyver them or no, for that they come so late. Besides the delyvering of them, and none to Arran, will perhappes breede offence, but you may use the mattir as you shall see cause.

I pray you let me be excusid unto Justice Clerek yf I wryte not to him with this dispatche, being at this present forcid to keepe my bedd by reason of th'indisposicion of my health.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him): 'R. 15 Junij, Dumfarmlyn.' Wafer signet as before.

1585.

VOL. XII.

June 11. 481. WALSINGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 101.]

Sir. Amonge othir articles of thintendid league, yt is meant there shalbe a spetyall one, that the said league maie be aswell offensyve as defensyve, wherin for that yt is likely that there shalbe opposition made by some, in respect of the benefites they have receaved in Fraunce, and by some others, uppon doubt of the hinderaunce of their traficke, you maie therefore do well to conferre with Justice Clerck uppon the meanes howe that impediment maie be removid, putting him in mynd that since there can faule out no othir mattir of breache betwin Fraunce and us, then the cause of relligion, yt would sound very straungely that they that make profession of relligion, should for pryvat respectes, impugne so necessary a purpose, tending to the maintenaunce of relligion, and the preservacion of the professours of the same, espetyally in theis daingerous tymes, when as we maie manifestlie see the generall combinacion of th'adversaries, that have conspirid togethir the generall ruine and overthrowe of all the churches, which ought the rathir to move all the members therof both for common and pryvat safety, to joyne and concurre togethir in mutuall defence.

In your generall lettres you shall do well, for some good respectes, to forbear to write anie thing that maie towch the credit of Arran.

Her majestes pleasure is you should let the K[ing] of Denmarke ambassadour understand how greatlie she doth affect a matche betwin that K[ing] and the k[ing] his mastirs daughtir, having geven you spetyall charge in hir name to recommend the mattir very earnestly to the said King.

You shall do well withall to shewe him the booke that I send you, and to let him understand that the K[ing] of Navarra and thos of the relligion stand in very daingerous state in Fraunce, being greatlie to be fearid that all this storme will in thend light uppon their neckes, yf the K[ing]<sup>1</sup> be not sound, as there are manie vehement presumpcions to leade men of judgement to thincke that he is not,—namely, his refusing to accept the ayde offrid unto him by hir majesty and the K[ing] of Navarra,—his using of unsound ministirs in the present action,—and his not proclayming of the Ligueurs rebels,—besides the hollownes of all his counsellours about him, and othir circumstaunces whiron many apparaunt conjectures maie be gathirid of some intendid mischiefe against thos of the relligion. Acquainting him also with the particularities of tharrest of forren shippes in Spayne, and the vehement suspicion which th'excepting of the French doth ministir, of a secreat intelligence and combinacion betwin the French and the Spaniard. And yf youe fynd the gentleman well affectid and apt to do good offices in furtheraunce of the

<sup>1</sup> Henry III.

1585.

VOL. XII.

June 11. common cause, you maie also let him understand that hir majesty hath sent a ministir of hers, one Bodley,<sup>1</sup> into Germanie to the K[ing] of Denmarke and the rest of the princes protestauntes, there to move them to appoint some place of meeting for all their ministirs about some generall consultacion for common defence and present releeving of the K[ing] of Navarra and thos of the relligion in Fraunce, in case they shalbe prosecutid with oppen force. Which good purpose hir majesty hopethe that the K[ing] his master, as a prince so zealous and well affectid to the common cause, will furthir by all the meanes and best offices he may. And then you may aske him, what he heard of Bodley before his departure, whethir he weare yet arryvid in Denmarke, what successe his negotyacion tooke, and howe he was dispatchid? And so I committ you to God. At Grenwich the xj<sup>th</sup> of June 1585. Your assurid frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him): 'R. 15 Junij, Edenbouroughe. Wafer signet as before.

June 17. 482. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol 103.]

Sir. By reason of hir majestes late repeire to Theobaldes for hir recreation, which hath drawn my L[ord] Th[esau]rer from the courte, and dispersid the rest of the l[ordes], there could yet no resolucion be taken towching tharticles of the league that I promisid to send you,—wherof I have thought good to geve you knowledge (least yow should thincke that the staie proceedeth of some waightyir cause), and therewith to dispatche away this bearer your servaunt, for that I understand you have necessary use of his service.

The noblemen have ben in hand with me to knowe what is becom of their supplicacion that was delyvered unto youe to be presentid to the K[ing]; wherunto I have made aunswer that you weare directid to deale in the mattir by thadvice of some in credit with the K[ing], that are best acquaintid with his humour and disposition, who had tould you that the tyme did not yet serve aptly for that purpos. I pray you have all the care you may, with thadvice of the Master of Gray, to deale effectually in the mattir, as soone as any convenyent opportunity shalbe offirid.

I have movid hir majesty for Magogegans pardon, but can yet drawe no resolucion from hir in that behalf. The murthir committid by him was very horrible, nevertheles in respect of the Master of Grayes mediacion for him, who undirtaketh that he shall do his best endeavour to deserve well hereafter, I will deale effectually again with hir majesty in the mattir, which should be doon the sooner yf my health would suffir me to follow the courte.

I can drawe no othir resolucion from hir majesty towching the somme of the pencion to be offirid to the K[ing], then before I have written unto you.

<sup>1</sup> The founder of the famous library.

1585.

June 17. I heare that one David Chambers is by Arran and some othirs sent to the Duke of Guise about some mattir of practise, which youe shall do well to hearken aftir.

Monsieur Segur is come hethir from the K[ing] of Navarra, to lay before hir majesty the daingerous state he doth partly stand in, and theruppon to move hir both for a loane of monny, and some contribucion besides towardses the leavyeng of certen forces in Germany; but the loane is denyed him, and the contribucion offerid in so smaule proporeion, as yt will not worcke that good that is desyrid,—wherwith the gentleman is much grievid, and so are as many besides as do see howe much yt importeth hir majestes safety to mayntayne so necessary an instrument against the Duke of Guise.

I praye youe cause Norton to returne into his country, and delyver him some monny to beare his chardges, which I will repay unto you again. He may adventure to come uppon my word, and I will procure his pardon afterwardes so soone as I can,—for thoughte the man have offendid hirtofore, yet hath he since yeldid so good testimony of a penitent mynd and dutyfull disposicion towardses her majesty, as doth deserve some extraordinary favour. The booke set fourth by the Guises, that should have ben sent with my last, you have not receavid, for that I had none of them left. And so with my harty commendacions, I leive you to God. At Barnellms the xvij<sup>th</sup> of June 1585. Your very loving cosin and frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him): 'R. 21 Junij.' Signet lost.

June 18. 483. WALSYNGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 105.]

Sir. We are growen here to sooche an extreame kynde of neerenes as I see no hope to ge[t] 39 any releefe from hence. I have alreadye furnished him with 2100, delyvered unto him notwithstanding, as a thing proceeding from her majesty, for that otherwyse he woold not have accepted thereof. Sir Phyllyp Sydney hathe moved 14 to be content to yelde somme present support untyll her majesty may be wrowght to make more accompt of the matter then presently she dothe, but he yeldethe a deafe eare. The 19 having for her sake geven over all other coorses, with no smaule hazarde to him self, deservethe a more thankefull requitaule then I feare he shall receyve.

I am sorrye (seing owre indysposytyon sooche as yt is), that I have taken so great care, and have ben at so great charges, for the preserving of the amytye of that crowne. And I am no les sorrye also that yt should be your myshape to be employed ther at this present. Ther is no remedye but that you must put on a good cowntenaunce on the matter,—for yf you should droope, yt woold breed a great dyscoragement in the best affected there, and force them to

1585.

VOL. XII.

June 18. runne some other coorse. And yet I feare *Mr*<sup>1</sup> *Do*[uglas] whoe seethe owre cowldenes, wyll acquaynt them therwith. He hathe notwithstanding promyst me to forbear to doe so for a tyme; but I dowbt yt greatly, for that he saythe he can not with his credyt betraye the[m] that trust him. He is greatly perplexed with the matter, for that 39 was only by his perswacyon wrowght to take that coorse that he dothe. I feare owre state is come to that period as that we may saye,—SALUS IPSA NON POTEST SERVARE HANC REMPU[B]LICAM].

The substawnce of the letters conteyned in the packed dyrected to the Master of Graye, is chefely to advyee him what coorse he shall take in furtheraunce of the treatye, for that *Mr*<sup>1</sup> *Do*[uglas] thinkethe that the art[icles] had ben sent unto you with this dyspatche, which you must excuse unto the Master of Graye. Yf you see cause, you may staye Norton ther, whoe can shewe you howe the Catholykes there stande affected. And so I commyt you to God. At Barnealmes the xvij<sup>th</sup> of June 1585. Your cosyn and assured frende. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.<sup>2</sup>

Holograph. Addressed (to Wotton.) Indorsed (by him): '1585. From Mr Secretarye. Dated xiiij<sup>o</sup> (*sic*) Junij, R. 21 Junij. Wafer signet as before.

June 23. **484. THE SAME TO THE SAME.**

[fol. 107.]

Sir. The present cawse of this dispatche unto you groweth uppon the late unfortunate accident of the Erle of Northumberlands deathe, whoe most unnaturally and desperatly destroyed him selfe in the Tower, as you may more particularly see by the inclosed declaration thereof, which I thought requisite to send you, not knowyng what false brutes may bee spread abroad of so strange and wicked a fact.

For the articles of the treatie which you looke for, what throughe the not meetyng of my l[ordes] together, and some argument and question that hathe been here uppon the same, they are not as yet readie to bee sent unto you; howbeit they bee nowe resolved and agreed on, and by the next dispatche you shall receive the same.

Towching the pardon for M<sup>c</sup>Geogogan, it, or hir majesties promise by an especiall lettre unto the Master of Graye for the same, shall also be sent unto you together with the articles of the treatie.

What a wicked and treacherouse issue the treatie between the Frenche K[ing] and the Ligewres hathe taken, you shall fynd by the inclosed extract of a lettre from Sir Edward Stafford. And so I commend you hartely to God. Greenwich the xxij<sup>th</sup> of June 1585. Your assured loving cousen and frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

<sup>1</sup> It is probable that this prefix is represented by the symbol used here in the original.

<sup>2</sup> For explanation of the italics, see page 644.

1585.

VOL. XII.

June 23. <sup>1</sup> I praye you excuse my sylence unto the Master of Graye. Towching the marchentes sute, I am not unmyndefull therof, but I see no lykelyhod that the same wyll be accompned with that frute I looked for; as I fownde of late by a conference with the judge of th'Admyraltye.

Postscript holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him): 'R. 28 'Junij, Falkland.' Signet as before.

[1585.]

c. June 23. 485. WALSINGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 109.]

Sir. After I had finished my other letters, I was secreatly gyven to understand that my L[orde] of *Hunsdon* was advertycecd owt of 37 that 19 fownd him self agreedd with you, for that you had revealed unto 10 certeyn speeches that passed betwen you, that concerned her majestes servyce; for the which 10 was greatly offended with him. I take this to be but an Almayn quarrell. I praye you Sir, let me understande from you, what cause hathe ben mynistred by you, wherby he may grownde any sooche quarrel? Yt is also further advertycecd, which is of greatest importaunce, that whatsoever shewe 10 makethe to the contrarye, his affectyon is most settled uppon 19 above all men in the world, and that he dothe but dyssemble with 39—a matter of verry great consequence, yf yt shoold be trewe; and further that ther is a plott leyd for the dyscoortyng of 39, which they bryng to passe they make no great dyffycultye. They saye that the greatest cause of 10 dyslyke growethe for that yt hathe ben made manifest unto him that 39 sowght 19 *lyfe*, whoe being of his *bloude*, is held for a most haynowse cryme. I praye you advertyce 39 of this matter, wherin you must conjure him to howld yt secreat, and to make his proffyt thereof, and to looke to him self. I fynde yf the fyrst *attempt* had gon forwarde, 39 shoold have fownde (yf yt be trewe that is advartysed) 10 his mortall enemye. Besydes, there are somme here that are enemyes unto 39, I myght saye enemyes to 3, that would have wrowght an harde conceypt in 3 ageynst him; and therfor that coorse is no waye to be lyked of. I mervayle, consydering the generall dyslyke had of 19, that the *lordes* that are his enemyes doe not with one assent repayr unto 10, and to presse him to *remove* so dayngerowse an instrument from about him! Yt is to be thowght that 10 by feare would be drevene to yeld thereunto. Yt is also advartysed that 19 dothe hate mortally 40, but of 27 not a woorde.

The seyde Lorde beareth the somme in hande here, that 19 hathe a great partye ther, which I know to be untrewe, and do therfor

<sup>1</sup> Written lengthways on the margin.

[1585.]

VOL. XII.

c. June 23. geve les credyt unto the rest. Her majesty dothe not myslyke of M<sup>r</sup> Alexanders steve for a tyme.<sup>1</sup>

Holograph. Addressed: 'For M<sup>r</sup> Wotton.' Indorsed (by Wotton): '1585. 'From M<sup>r</sup> Secretary. Without date. R. 28 Junij, Falklande.' No seal.

1585.

June 25. 486. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 111.]

Sir. By the inclosed from the L[orde] Scroope, you may perceyve what workyng there is underhande in that realme. I am sorrye to have so just cause to suspect 10 to be a partye in the matter. By other advertycementes I fynde that 19 pryncypall instrumentes are *Farnyhurst* and *Maunderston*, who are bothe devoted servauntes unto 11,—men that are most bluddyly gyven.

The extract wherof I made mentyon was forgotten, which I doe now send unto you.

To morrowe you shall receyve the articles of the treatye. The only feyr is for a letter of her majestes unto the K[ing] in recomending of the seyd treatye.

The comyssyoners for the States<sup>2</sup> arryved here yesterdaye; whoe mean to presse us to somme speedye resolucyon.

I have caused M<sup>r</sup> Duglas to wryte to the Master of Graye his opynion towching the matters lately discovered. And so in hast I comyt you to God. At the coorte the 25 June 1585. <sup>3</sup> Your loving cosyn and assured frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.<sup>1</sup>

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the right honorable M<sup>r</sup> Edwarde Wotton esq<sup>r</sup> 'I[ord] ambassador in Scotlande.' Indorsed (by Wotton). Wafer signet as before.

June 27. 487. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 113.]

Sir. The letter you receive herewith from hir majestie directeth youe to communicat the articles of the treaty with the Kinge, and to require conference abowt them, such as shall be founde meete for bothe their majesties; wherin in case the King and his counsell finde any pointe to their opinions meete to be reformed, youe maie as occasion shalbe offred, deliver your opinion therin, and in such sorte laie open your mynde, as thimportance of the cause shall require; shewing your sellfe redie and forwarde to take their advise and opinion, with a reservacion of her majestes good likinge,—and therefore not to conclude any thing resolutly uppone all or any of the articles, before her majestes good pleasure be farther knowen.

In like sorte, in case the K[ing] like to sett downe any demaundes for his parte, (as of all likehood he will),—youe are also upon view or conference thereabowt, freelie to delyver your

<sup>1</sup> For explanation of the italics, &c., see page 644. <sup>2</sup> The United Provinces.

<sup>3</sup> Written lengthways on margin.



1585.

VOL. XII.

June 27. opynion what youe conceive of the matter so to be by him proposed and offred, with like reservation as before, of her majesties plesure first to be knowne.

Touching the other matters whereof youe have heretofore received charge and perticuler direction how to deale with them, her majestes plesure is youe shall as by waie of discourse, sounde the K[inge]s mynde how he standeth disposed to mariage, and in that behaulf recommend unto him as the fittest matche for him that choise may be made of in theis daies, the K[inge] of Denmarkes daughter, aswell in respect of the sinceretie of relligion which the saide kinge professeth, as for the good amitie that is betwen her majeste and him. This good office to be donn especially at this time of the said k[inge]s ambassadour being there abowt the same, with whome hir majestes desire is to knowe, whether youe have had any conference thereabowt, accordinge to former direction ?

Moreover, for that it is mente and so purported by the articles of the league, that their majesties shall seeke to drawe other forain princes professing the same relligion, into the saide league, to become confederats and allies with them, for their mutuall defence against the common enimie (to which purpose ambassadors are hereafter to be sent unto the said princes as occasion shall require),—youe shall do well to travaile how to finde a meanes that a motion maie procede from them, for concurrency in the saide legation in this sorte—that in case hir majestie do at any time by ambassadors travaile with the saide princes, to drawe them into the league afore-saide, the saide K[inge] maie either jointlie sende his ambassador together in company with hir majestes saide ambassadors to those princes, or give full power and autoretie to hir majestes ambassador as fulley to proced and conclude with the saide princes in his name as in her majestes. But in any wise youe must so use the matter, as that the motion maie seme wholly to proced from them. And so I commit youe to God. From the court at Grenewich this xxvij<sup>th</sup> of June 1585. Your assured lovinge frende and cosyne. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him): '1585. From M<sup>r</sup> Secretarye. 'Dated 27 Junij. R. 20 Julij, Falkelande.' Wafer signet as before.

July 5. 488. WALSYNGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 115.]

Sir. M<sup>r</sup> Alexander arrived here yesternight, by whom I understande the effect of the message sente from the K[inge] of Denmark touchinge the Isles ingaged ; but for the other matters touching the recommendacon of the Kinge of Denmarkes daughter to the King there, youe have forgotten to advertise what youe have donn therin, which will be taken in evill parte. Therefore I woulde wishe youe to mynde it, and report some parte thereof in your next letters.

1585.

VOL. XII.

July 5.

I am sorie to here that your travaile taken for the noblemen hathe so harde successe. If the Kinge stande so affected still, the treatie of amitie that is intended, wolbe a matter of inck and paper then of substance.

The owtrage of late comitted uppone certaine of that nation by pirattes, shalbe redressed with all convenient oportunitie. There is some intelligence of the partie what he is; as sone as he can be met with all, such justice shalbe donn as in that and like cases appertaineth. Notwithstandinge, it is to be remembred that they in those partes might do well to render to hir majesties subjectes like care and satisfaction of justice, which hathe not bin yet performed, though of late request hathe bin made by some that have bin endomaged by the piratts of that nation the some of fower thowsand poundes. Howbeit there is no meaning one her majestes parte, but that they shall have justice ministred them from time to time, as occasens fall owte.

Touching the Lowe Countries causes, we are busie aswell in looking into their offers, as in entring into consideration of their state, which all by advertismentes received yesterday, stande in harde termes. What the issue of our counsells will be touching those causes, He onelie knoweth, who disposeth of all thinges according to his plesure. By the inclosed advertismentes, youe shall per-ticulerlie understande aswell their state as the state of Fraunce. And so I leave youe to God. From the court this v<sup>th</sup> of July 1585. Your assured frende. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him): 'R. at Falkelande.' Wafer signet damaged.

July 11. 489. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 117.]

Sir. By your last lettres we weare glad here t'understand that the brutes geven out that the Master of Grayes credit with the K[ing] grewe ether to decay, or that the K[inges] affection towards him was not so sound inwardlie as in outward shew appearid, weare faulen out to be untrew. As manie here as do know how rare an instrument he hath provid to nourish the good amitie betwin the two crownes, and how hardlie the continuance therof wilbe wrought yf his wontid credit with the K[inge] should anie waie diminishe, do greatlie tender his weldoing.

Theis noblemen here having by some meanes receavid knoweledge from their frendes there, that there appeareth no disposicion in the K[inge] to hearken to her majestes mediacion for them, have verie earnestlie pressid hir majesty to make triall therof, and to procure they maie be cauld to their answer, yf there be anie mattir to be objectid against them,—to thend that yf she cannot

1585.

VOL. XII.

July 11. prevayle, they maie then take some other coorse for them selves, being now weary to continew anie longer in this kind of restrainte promisid by hir majesty to the K[inge], unles there weare somewhat to chardge them withall. And therfore hir majestes pleasure is, that with thadvice of 39 and others that you know do wishe their good, you should with asmuch speede as you maie, proceede to th'exhibiting of their supplicacion, and using all the best perswasions you maie to the K[inge] in hir name, to receive them again into grace and favour, following therein the direction conteynid in your instructions.

Youe do now heare the seldomer from me, for that we are at this present altogether occupied in the treatie with the States deputies, wherof I hope some good will in thend followe. We beginne first with the releeving of the towne of Andwarpe, for which purpose sixe thowsand men are to be leavyed under the conduct of M<sup>r</sup> John Norrice, and then we meane to take further order towching the whole action yt self.

As I wrote by my former, hir majesty doth looke to heare from you towching th'overture you weare directid to make unto th'ambassadour of the K[inge] of Denmarke, towching hir readynes, in respect of the good will she professeth to beare unto the k[inge] his master, to further a matche betwin the K[inge] there, and his daughter,—which she wisheth to be delyvered by you in such sorte unto the said ambassador, as may move him to make some good reporte of hir majestes frendly disposicion in that behalf.

Towching th'advertismentes geven you of the delyvery of Diepe and Boullogne unto the Cardinall of Bourbon and the House of Guise,—true yt is that some such mocion was made by the Ligueurs, but not assentid unto by the K[inge], nether have the said Ligeurs any great cause to stand in the same, seeing they may dispose of the havens alongest the coste at their pleasure, having forcid the K[inge] as they have, to yeld to so dishonorable condicions, so as all the world maie see, that though the French k[inge] retayne the title, yet th'authority is transposid to the Duke of Guise. How things passe among them, you may perceave by thincloasid. And so I commit you to God. At Grenwich the xj<sup>th</sup> of July 1585. Your assurid frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him): 'R. 16 Julij, Falkelande.' Signet lost.

July 11. 490. WALSINGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 119.]

Sir. I cannot but let you knowe that certeyn Jesuistes that repeyred lately into this realme, being examyned, have confessed that they doe make assured accompt that 10 wyll concur with sooche

1585.

VOL. XII.

July 11. as stande yll affected to this astate, when opportunitye of invasyon shall be offred. Besydes, they have seene letters of his owne hande, wrytten to that effect. Owre imb[assador] dothe also assure us, that there is no sownde dealyng. I have acquaynted the knowen frende,<sup>1</sup> to the ende he may communicat the same unto 39. His syncearytye towardes us deservethe playne dealyng at owre handes. I am presently greatly parplexed with owre uncerteynty in the causes of weyght nowe in hande. I feare lacke of resolucyon wyll woorke owre confusyon. And so in hast I commyt you to God. At the coorte the xj of Julye 1585. Your loving cosyn and assured frende. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

I suppose the partye whoe gave you advertycementes towching Depe, shall be able to dyscover 10 unsowndenes? I praye you let him inqyre whether Howlt the Jesuiste be in that realme.

Holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him): 'R. 16 July. 'Falkelande.' Wafer signet: apparently a closed crown.

July 19. 491. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 121.]

Sir. This cause of the Lowe Countryes dothe at this present wholly enterteine us. Hir majestes owne naturall inclinacion to peace is not unknowen, and thentring into a warre with so puissaunt a prince as the K[inge] of Spayne, espetyally at this tyme that thinges in Fraunce take such a coorse, may seeme an entirprise of daingerous consequence; and therefore the matter requireth the longer deliberacion, which is the cause that hir majesty hath yet had no tyme to resolve towching th'affaires of that realm, as othirwyes she would ere this have don,—meaning nevertheles out of hand to take som such good coorse therein as shalbe to the K[inges] satisfaction and your [best] contentement, that have ben usid as an instrument in the mattir. I pray youe excuse me unto the Master of Gray, the Secretary, and Justice Clerck, yf for want of leysure I do not wryte unto them so often as I would. And so I commit you to God. At the coorte the xix<sup>th</sup> of July 1585. Your assurid frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him): 'Rec' 24 July.' Walsyngham's quartered armorial signet as before.

July 27. 492. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 123.]

Sir. Whereas there hath of late an attemptat ben committid by certen of the West and Midle Marches of this side uppon their opposit neighboures, complaynid of by the warden of the Mide March of Scotland unto Sir John Forster,—hir majesty beinge made

<sup>1</sup> Archibald Douglas probably.

1585.

VOL. XII.

July 27. acquainted withall, hath presently sent expresse commaundement unto the L[orde] Scroope and Sir John Forster, the two wardens, to cause all the principall offendours in that disorder to be apprehendid, to thend they may receive due punishment for the same. Whereof hir pleasure is you should geve knowledge to the K[inge], to thend he may perceave for his bettir satisfaction, how ready and carefull she is for hir parte, to yeld redresse of such outrages as may be committid by hir subjectes, being very sory that such cause of offence hath ben geven by them.

M<sup>r</sup> Milles is arryvid here and hath had accesse to hir majesty, who resteth very well satisfied with your discreete manner of proceeding, and with such aunswers as you have receavid from the Kinge. Nevertheles, she hath yet no convenient leysure to resolve towching thos causes, for that this matter of the Lowe Country doth entertheyne hir still. Thonly cause of this present dispatche is to acquaint you with the care hir majesty hath to yeld due redresse for the disorder committid by hir subjectes uppon the Borders, to thend you may satisfy the K[inge] in the mattir, therby to remove all occasions of offence and discontentement that might otherwyes hinder the good coorse we do now runne with them. And so I commit you to God. At Nonesuch the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of July 1585. Your assurid frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him): 'Rec' 1 Augusti.' Wafer signet: a boar's head and neck.

July 28. **493.** WALSYNGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 125.]

Sir. I am sory to understand that they should there have any such meaning to make a mocion for a title of some dutchy<sup>1</sup> within this realm, as you write of, for yf yt should go forward, I know yt would be verie offensyvely taken by hir majesty, and breede a jealousy in hir (to the hinderaunce and utter overthrow of the treaty), that all theis outward shewes and profession of sound frendship have ben but cullorable, to serve their turne withall. And therefore you shall do bothe hir majesty and the K[inge] him self good service, to use all the meanes you can, to diswade so daingerous a purpose, letting the Master of Gray and the rest that you deale withall, understand that yt will undoubtedly breede a change and alteracion in the good course that we are now mutually entrid into, being a request that ys lyke to sound very strangely and suspityously in hir majestes eare,—for althoughe there are in deede presidentes of kinges of that realm that have hertofore enjoyid titles of honnour here in England, yet weare they not such as made any claym to the crowne aftir the death of the princes then raigning; and therefore the case is not a lyke. And for thother request that hir majesty

<sup>1</sup> Cornwall was the title suggested.

1585.

VOL. XII.

July 28. shall do nothing to the prejudice of the K[inges] title,—besydes thinconvenience of the moving of yt, you may say yt is needles to be desyrid, for they may assure themselves that so long as the K[inge] shall cary him self kindly and in good termes of amity and frendship with hir majesty, she will of hir self be very loth to do any act that may any way hinder or prejudice him.

Towching the doubt that is conceavid of the l[ordes] repare to the Borders, you may assure the Secretary that they have no such meaning, nethir purpose to do anything but such as shall proceede by advice and direction from thence. And so I commit you to God. At Nonesuch the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of July 1585. Your assurid frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Sir. I praye you to congratulate in my name my honorable good frende the Master of Grayes mariage, to whom I no les compforte thereof then unto Sir Phillyp Sydney.

Postscript holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him): 'Rec. the second of August.' Wafer signet: the boar's head, as before.

Enclosed in the foregoing:—

[fol. 126.]

I have somme cause to dowbt that 13 is affected to 19, and therfor you shall doe well to wryte warely in any thing that concernethe 19. I was hardely handeled by 13 and *Hunsdon* at my being in 37, whoe had at that tyme somme inwarde intellygence with 19, bothe to my dysgrace and the hinderaunce of her majestes servyce.<sup>1</sup>

In Walsyngham's writing. Apparently an extract from another person's letter or report.

July 30. 494. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 128.]

Sir. By my former dispatche you maie perceave what order was taken here before the receipt of your last, for redresse of th'attemptat committid by some of hir majestes subjectes in the Scotishe Borders, wherwith I hope the K[inge] will rest well satisfyed.

By lettres sent me otherwyes at the tyme of the receipt of yours, I learne also that 20 is well bent to hould out still. He may be well assurid that 3 will do nothing against him,<sup>2</sup> wherof he neede not to dowbt. No respect can move him to joyne with 19, as I am informed.

I am glad that you fynd so forward a disposicion in the K[inge] to have the league take place. Hir majesty meanith out of hand to take order in thos causes, and spetyally for the matter of the pencion.

<sup>1</sup> For explanation of the italics, &c., see page 644.

<sup>2</sup> The rest of this paragraph is in Walsyngham's writing.

1585.

VOL. XII.

July 30. For the present cause of the Lowe Countreyes, we are now so forward in yt that there is a commission already under the great seale, directid to certen of my L[ordes] to treat with the deputyes, as well towching the present releeving of the towne of Andwarpe, as for a furthir ayde to be yeldid by hir majesty to the said States. For which purpos, 2000 men are already sent over, and fower thowsand more shalbe ready to embareck by the xv<sup>th</sup> of the next monethe.

I am now going towards the welles in Warwickshire, and shalbe absent from the courte a moneth or sixe weekes; during which tyme, you shall do well to direct your dispatches unto my L[ord] Th[esau]rer, to whom I have by hir majestes order, recommendid the care of thos causes, and left with him the cypher that is betwin you and me. And so I commit you to God. At Nonesuch the xxx<sup>th</sup> of July 1585. Your assurid frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

My L[ord] of Bedford dyed the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of this present.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him): 'From Mr. Secretarye. 30 July.' No seal.

Aug. 2. 495. WALSYNGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 130.]

Sir. I do by her majestes commaundement, send you th'in cloasid cobby of a lettre to the K[inge], which hir pleasure is you should accompany with speeches to th'effect of the contentes of the same, and presse the said K[inge] very earnestly to cause the matter to be boultid out, and to do exemplary justice uppon th'offendours. Wherein hir majesty doubteth not but that of yourself you have alreadie movid him, uppon such knowledge as you maie have receavid of the committing of so outrageous a murthir; of the circumstaunces wherof, that you maie be the better informid, hir majesty hath willid me to wryte unto Sir John Forster, that he send one unto youe to acquainte you particularly withall, who was an eye witnes of the committing of the fact, to thend you maie be the bettir hable to prosecute th'instance you shall make for redresse. Hir majesty conceaveth that the fact happenid not accidentally, but rather of pretensid purpose, wherein she groundeth hir self uppon theis two circumstaunces—first, that Pharnihurst came stronglyer accompanied then he was wont to do, and next, that her subjectes weare chasid fower myles within English ground. You maie tell the Master of Gray, Justice Clerck, and the Secretary, that yt is hopid and lookid for the K[inge] should have a spetyall care to sifte out the bottom of this matter, and to yeld hir majesty due satisfaction, by th'exemplary punishment of th'offendours, for the regard of his own honnour, greatly interestid in the cause, and to avoyde all

1585.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 2. occasions of jealousy that the world may otherwyes conceave of the soundnes of their professid frendship.

I am sory that there falleth out so ill a pressage of thintendid conclusion of good amity and frendship betwin Scotland and us, as that the daie before that which by the K[inge] was appointid for the propounding of the articles of the league to the convencion, there should so horrible a murthir be committid uppon the person of a nobleman of the L[orde] Russells degree and quality; whos death I cannot but greatly lament, for the great love and honnor that in his lyfe tyme I bare him, as I doubt not but yourself are also for your owne parte, very much movid withall. And so I commit you to God. At Nonesuch the second of August 1585. Your assured frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

The Q[ueenes] majesty dothe looke that the K[inge] shall deale somewhat straynably with Farnihurst, unles he can produce the offender; without the which ther wyll be no satisfaction. The man is altogether devoted unto 11. You shall doe well therfor, to presse the K[inge] greatly in that poynt towching the restrayning to Farnihurst, unles he can produse the murtherer.

The postscript holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Wafer signet obliterated.

Aug. 3. 496. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 132.]

Sir. Her Majesty can not be indused to send the supporte promysed, untyll she heare what hath proceeded at the conventyon towching the treatye; as also in respect of the late unhappy accydent, which geveth the somme just cause of suspytyon of wrong measure.

Ther is arryved here owre newe imbassator for the Frenche k[inge], Monsieur Chateuneuse. He taketh uppon him, as I am secretly informed, to turne all thinges into a new coorse in 37. The man is verry superstytyowse and altogyther devoted unto 9. He is send hether to woorke somme chayng in this estate.

We are nowe growen to a full resolutyon with the commysyoners of the Lowe Contryes, to sende under the conduct of Cornell Norryce, 4000 sowldyars for the releefe of Antwarpe. We are also in treatye with them for the generall defence of the Lowe Contrye,—wherin ther is somme staye mad, for that ther comysmission is not ample ynowghe. By late letters receyved from M<sup>r</sup> Bodeley, I understande that he fyndethe the p[rin]ces of Germanye cowlidly affected bothe in the matter of the leage, and the supporte that is to be gyven unto the K[inge] of Navar.

The 13 fyndethe him self verry myche aggreved, for that yt hath ben reported unto him that 39 and 40 should be informed that he hath



1585.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 3. donevyll offyces ageynst them towardes 3, and that he shoold be ennemye unto 10. He supposethe that this informatyon shoold growe from 14. For my owne parte, I can no waye accuse him of any wronge don by him unto the two gentlemen, or that he shoold be ennemye unto 10, otherwyse then "pur fayre le bon valet," he hathe shewed him self somewhat strayte towching the supporte. You knowe that 14 is a shrewde ennemye where he takethe. And so in hast I commyt you to God. At the coorte the iij of August 1585. Your loving cosyn and assured frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.<sup>1</sup>

Holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Wafer signet: Walsyngham's quartered shield.

Aug. 5. 497. WALSYNGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 134.]

Sir. Her majesty doth verie well lyke of your manner of proceeding, uppon knowledge geven unto you of the late lamentable accident of the murthering of the L[orde] Russell, whos greefe and indignacion was greatlie mitigatid when she undirstood by your lettres of the xxix<sup>th</sup> and xxx<sup>th</sup> of the last, that you fynd the K[inge] so honorablie disposid to yeld her therein such due satisfaction as she maie in reason demaund.

I have taken occasion (knowing howe aptly this present opportunity serveth to worcke Arrans overthrowe) according to your advice, to urge hir majesty to demaund the delyvery of him into this realm, laying before hir how his absence would faule out to very good purpos, bothe for the bettir settling and encreasing of the credit of such good instrumentes in that realm as are well affectid to th'amity of the two crownes, as also to worcke the releefe of the noblemen that are nowe here; but that coorse hath ben impeachid by the labour and travell of Arrans frend here,<sup>2</sup> who alleadgeth that there can be no mattir objected to make him culpable or any way prevy of the said murther, the comming of the L[orde] Russell being not lookid for to the place of true, but casuall; and our warden having besides advertisid that he could discover no other but that the fact was accidentall. Notwithstanding, hir majesty (to prolong the tyme of his imprisonment) is content that you shall urge against him his evill affection towardes this crowne, laying before the K[inge] such collections as (by conference with the well affectid there) you shall fynd may serve to induce him to thincke that hir majesty, so long as he shall continew about him so daingerous an instrument, cannot looke for any sound amity with him. And among other thinges, she would have you chardge him with the receating secretly into his howse certen of hir evill affectid subjectes of Ireland and with the conveyng of them over into Fraunce (a matter you are best acquaintid withall)—with

<sup>1</sup> For explanation of the numerals, see page 644.

<sup>2</sup> Leicester probably.

1585.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 5. setting on the Higheland men to runne over into Ireland,—and with his secreat dealing in Fraunce, where hir majesty hath ben verie credibly advertisid, that by some instrumentes sent over by him into that realm (and spetyally by one William Nesbeth), he bare them in hand that what outward shewe soever the K[inge] did make of his willingnes and forward disposicion to enter into the treaty, yet he was othirweyes affectid, and did only temporise in the matter to serve his turne with hir—for which causes she cannot but repute Arran as an ill instrument betwin the two crownes, being so mallityously disposid towardses this state, as his dealinges underhand do shewe. Besides you may let the K[inge] undirstand that the frendes of the L[orde] Russell, who are many and of great quality in this realm, do very earnestly insist to have justice don upon such as may be found any way guilty of the said murthir, among whom they alleadge that they have just cause to suspect Arran as the author and contryver therof; for that Pharnihurst dothe wholly depend upon him, who without his countenance and backing, durst not have attemptid any thing to th'offence of England,—and that the said murthir appeareth to have ben committid of pretensid purpose, and not accidentally, by the circumstaunces of Pharnihurstes comming bettir accompanied then hath ben usually accustomed at other dayes of true,—the keeping of his numbers togethir in order and array of defence,—the forbearing of the Scottes to accompany and common togethir with th'Englishe, according to the wontid manner—their beginning of th'affray—and fynally their chasing attirwardes of hir majestes subjectes fower myles within Englishe ground.

Her majesty, in hir letre to the K[inge], thancketh him for the restraint of Arran, and doth greatly aggravat the fact as a thing that without some honorable reparacion, cannot but dissolve thamity betwin them,—urging greatly withall the delyvery of Pharnihurst, which coorse hir pleasure is also that you shall hould. I hope that in this tyme of the restrainte of Arran, the treaty shall nowe go the bettir forward. And so I commit you to God. At Nonesuch the v<sup>th</sup> of August 1585. Your assurid frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Signet: a boar's head issuing from a coronet.

Aug. 5. 498. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 136.]

Sir. I fynde all the cownsell here to concurre in opynyon that 19 and 24 shoold be demaunded, savyng only his frende whom you knowe; whoe according to his accustomed manner is verry passyonat in the matter. Her majestye doothe lyke verry well of 27 advyce,

1585.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 5. and meanethe to make her proffyt thereof. The matter shall be so used as 10 shall not dyspayre of 3 good opynion, and yet the wrong so prosecuted as may appeare there is regard had to honor.

This daye we had newse of the losse of Antwarpe, which dothe not a lyttle troble us, but most pertyculerly myself. Her majesty notwithstanding, is fully resolved to sende over with all speed fowre thowsande men, to comfort the people ther, whoe otherwyse are lyke (forced thorowghe dyspeyre) to<sup>1</sup> growe to somme pacte with the ennemy.

Owt of Fraunce we have hearde nothing lately. And so in hast I comyt you to God. At the coorte the v<sup>th</sup> of Auguste 1585. Your loving cosyn and assured frend. (Signed) Fra Walsyngham.

The 13 shewethe him self well affected in the causes of Scotelande. He lykethe verrye well of the foorme drawn by the Secretarye to be presentyd at this conventyon.<sup>2</sup>

Holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Walsyngham's quartered signet.

Aug 5. 499. WALSYNGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 138.]

Sir. Whereas by the frendes of Arran yt is geven out that the murthir committid uppon the person of the L[orde] Russell was but accidentall, hir majesty, since the writing of my othir lettre, is now advertisid by lettres from Sir John Forster, that the manner and circumstances of the fact weare such (wherof I doubt not but you have also receavid particular informacion by Robert Carvell) that yt must necessarily be conjecturid to have ben committid of pretensid purpose. And her majesty withall is geven t'understand, that by the custome of the Borders, Arran being Lieutenant of all the three Marches of Scotland, is aunswerable for th'attemptat of Pharnihurst his under officer. Besides, th'Earles of Bathe, Cumberland, and Warwicke, the L[orde] S<sup>r</sup> John, and other great persounages in this realm, that have matchid and are allyed with the L[orde] Russells howse, have ben humble sutours unto hir majesty to demaund the delyvery of Arran and Pharnihurst at Carleill, untill the truth of the mattir maybe thoroughly siftid out; and therfor hir majestes pleasure is you shall insist the more earnestly in aggravating the quality of the fact, and pressing the K[inge] to yeld due satisfaction unto hir majesty therein. Although hir meaning be not you should yet enter into that particularity, to demaund the delyvery of Arran uppon the said noblemens request, for that yt hath not ben made otherwyes then by mouth, without any supplicacion to that effect,—which is purposid to be presently

<sup>1</sup> The remainder is written lengthways on margin.

<sup>2</sup> For explanation of the numerals, see page 644.

1585.

## VOL. XII.

Aug. 5. exhibitid, subscribed with all their handes, and then shall you receive furthir direction in the cause. In the meane while I commit you to God. At Nonesuch the v<sup>th</sup> of August 1585. Your assurid frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Wafer signet: the boar's head issuing from a coronet.

Aug. 7. 500. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 140.]

Sir. This morning I receyved yours of the seconde of this present, by the which I am sorrye to fynde 10 affectyon so settled uppon 19, as I perceyve yt is. To have him sent into thos partes, I lyke nothing at all of yt, so easely are we carryed away with fayre wordes and protestatyon. Yf 10 myght be drawn to assent to have him delyvered at Carlel, ther to contynewe for a tyme together with 24, I judge there myght followe somme good effectes thereof. The supplycatyon I wrote of, wyll be sent you within a daye or twayne, which had ben sent at this present, but that the [ordes] that shoold subscribe yt are absent.

I concur with you in opynion that the repeyre of 29, 28, and 30 into the *Borders* wyll rather prejudyce then help the cause. This daye I mean to confer with M<sup>r</sup> Archebald Doglas abowt the matter, whoe shall acquaynt 39 and 40 with owre resolucyon and with the coorse that is held here.

I wyll procure as well for the satysfyceng of the K[inge] as the well affectid ther, that Mylles shall be retorned with all speede. And so in hast I comyt you to God. At the coorte the vij<sup>th</sup> of August 1585. Your loving cosyn and assured frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

I utterly myslyke Sir John Foster reporte, being varry flegmatyke. I had thowght he woold have urged the delyverye of the warden.<sup>1</sup>

Holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (partly by Wotton): 'From M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Wallsingham. Aug<sup>r</sup> the 7<sup>th</sup>.' Wafer signet: Walsyngham's quartered shield.

Aug. 7. 501. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 142.]

Sir. Because yt fauleth out both by Sir John Forsters reporte and other apparaunt proofes, that the late outrage committid in the Midle Marches, wherof followid the murthir of the L[orde] Russell, was a pretensid matter by Pharnihurst, and that Arran must needes have his part consequently in yt, the frendes of the said L[orde] Russell, who both by kindrid and alliaunce be many, as you know, and of the greatest in this realm, are merveilously incensid with

<sup>1</sup> For explanation of the italics, &c., see page 644.

1585.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 7. th' indignity of the matter against the said partyes, and Sir William Russell is nowe secretly slippid downe into the northe, contrarye to hir majestes expresse commaundement, with a purpos as yt is thought, ether to sende a challenge to Pharnihurst, or yf he shall refuse the same, then to take some pryvat revengde of the murthir of his brothir,—for the stay of bothe which, there are lettres presently sent down to Sir John Forster. But yf there shall not be that redresse and satisfaction yeldid in this case that aperteyneth, and that contrarywyes Arran shalbe set at liberty, as I heare yt is meant, there cannot then but verie great offence and mislyking followe therof,—and hard will yt be to stay th'inconveniencies that must consequently ensue. And therefore you shall do well to insist with all th'earnestnes and perswasions you can, that the K[inge] do minister justice in the cause as aperteynith. And so I commit you to God. At Nonesuch the vij<sup>th</sup> of August 1585. Your assurid frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Capten Bruce shall have accesse to hir majesty this day.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Wafer signet: the boar's head as before.

[1585.]

Aug. 12. 502. WALSYNGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 144.]

Sir. Whereas her majestie is given to understande that Phernihurst standeth uppone termes of justification, and woulde beare the K[inge] in hande that the disorder that fell owt at the late meting grewe uppone cause given by England, and therin appealeth unto the reporte of her warden Sir John Forster,—her plesure is youe should signifie unto the K[inge] that she looketh he shoulde not suffer himselfe to be caried awaie with the false and shamles assertions of the partie that is the chiefe and heade malefactor and offendor, who as it semeth dothe suppose that a bare deniall may stande for sufficient matter of justification,—finding it very straunge that he should so impudently offer to be justefied by her warden, who one the other side offreth to prove by many pregnant and sufficient argumentes, that the late disorder grew by some plott and practise laide by the saide Pharnehurst; and that she hathe just cause to thinke him an apte instrument to do any thing that maie breade a brech of amitie between the K[inge] and her, when he standeth chardged to have bin made previe and acquainted with the most horrible and wicked intended attempt against her owne persoun, who having tasted of Spanish gould, can never serve as a good instrument to nourish frendship between them,—and allso that it is to be proved against him that before his going last into Fraunce, he practised the breache of the Borders. Not doubting therefore but that the K[inge], as well for his owne honor as her satisfaction, will according to his honor-

[1585.]

VOL. XII.

Aug. 12. able offer made unto hir, bothe by his late letters sent by captaine Bruce, and by his speches delivered unto youe her ambassador, procede with such severetie in this case, as may make manifest unto the worlde, the concurrency betwen his promises and his deades, and remove the doubt and jelosie heretofore conceived of the sinceretie of his proceedinges.

And for the manner of proceeding—her majestie woulde have youe most earnestlie to press the K[inge] that Pharnhurst may be committed, and remaine forthecoming to be aunswerable for such matter as shalbe alledged and proved against him touching the saide murther, and then that commissioners be apointed on bothe sides, fully authorised to examine file and deliver such as shalbe founde culpable of the factes—her majeste having allredie for her parte, nominated the L[orde] Scroope, Sir John Selby, William Bowes, and Christopher Dacres, esquiers, or any three of them, to be commissioners for her, unto whom the commission shall be presentlie dispatched, if her majeste may knowe that the K[inge] doth allowe of this kinde of course, being the usuall manner of proceedinge in cases where one of the wardens him selfe is chardged. Wherin her plesure is youe should requier and advertise his aunswer with all possible speed.

The place of metinge is thought fittest to be the Midle Marche, for that the facte was committid there, and some indifferent place about Harbotle is found most fitt for the commissioners to sitt at. And for avoiding of th'inconvenience that ensueth through these greate assemblies, it is thought convenient that the numbers that shall accompany the said commissioners shoulde be limited not to excede the number of 200 for England, and as many for Scotlande.

Her majestie uppone the receipt of the K[inge]s laste letters sent by M<sup>r</sup>. Farfax, wherin he doth excuse the releevinge of Arrain owt of the castle of S<sup>t</sup>. Andrewes, hath written somewhat a sharpe aunswer unto him, for that he hathe not therin had regarde to his promis made to youe her minister, that he would not release him without her privitie, but suffred himselfe to be caried awaie with over much affection in a privat mans case, without respect either of his owne honor or of the publicque cause of offence that hath bin given unto hir by the treacherous murthering of a nobleman of the L[orde] Russells quallitie. Her majestes former lettre, in aunswer of that which she received by captaine Bruce, wherin the K[inge] made very kinde and frendlie offers, was written in very kinde and thanckfull termes,—so as youe maie perceive that the alteracion in her majestes stile procedeth of the chaung of his owne cariadg of himselfe towards her, which is to be alledged uppone the miselike of her lettre.

I wrott unto youe that the noblemen who were of kinn and

[1585.]

VOL. XII.

Aug. 12. alliance to the L[orde] Russell, meante to have putt upp a supplication to her majestie, for redresse of the murther committed uppone his persoun; which should accordinglie have bin performed, but that her majeste liketh not of that course, finding it more convenient to require justice of her sellfe for the saide murther, in respect of the publicque interest that she hathe therin, then that it sholde proceed by the motion of his frendes for revenge of his bloode. [Without date or signature].

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him): 'From Mr Secretarye, 12 ugusti.' Walsyngham's quartered signet.

1585.

Aug. 12. 503. THE EARL OF ARRAN TO WOTTON.

[fol. 146.]

Me Lord. Althocht be the innumerable extravagating brutes, it hes bene lettin me to understand your l[ordschip] nocht to be my frind, yit be the Kingis maist excellent majestie I haiff veralie understand the contrarie; quhar off I haiff to geve your l[ordschip] maist loving thankis, desyring yit your l[ordschipis] gwdvill to continew, in respect off my innosensie and gwd meanyng to the Queins majestie. I do requyre maist ernistlie exact tryall may be tane be the lawis for tryall off my part, as I am assurid his majestie vill. Quharto I burden your l[ordschip] hald hand, for the Kingis majestes honorable discherge and for avoyding disunione amangist the estaittis heir, quhilk may do no gwd in the furtherance off this happie amitie begun be me, and pressit to be concludit be your l[ordschipis] discreit and vyss negotiationis, quhilk quho lovit ther princis in God his feir and religioun, most hald hand to. I heirvitht hartlie commit your l[ordschip] to God his holie protection. From my houss off Kinneld this 12 off Agust 1585. Your l[ordschipis] verey loving frind in this gwd causs to assist yow. (Signed) Arraine.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To me lord ambassadour for the Quenis majestie off Ingland presentlie in Scotland.' Indorsed (by Wotton): 'From the Erle of Araine, 12 Augusti.' Trace of round seal, red wax.

Aug. 13. 504. WALSINGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 148.]

Sir. Her majestye is nowe pleased that you shoold signefye unto the K[inge] that towching the treatye for commun defence ageynst the conjured ennemyes of the Gospeill, she dothe thinke yt verrey meet that the same shoold goe forwarde to some full conclusyon, and therfor she hathe made choyce of the L[orde] Presydent of the Northe, and the L[orde] Ivers, to be employed as espetyall commyssoners for that purpose, whom she meanethe shall be at Barwyck abowt the xx<sup>th</sup> of the next monethe (yf the K[inge] shall

1585.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 13. assent therunto) by appoyntyng some of lyke qualytye to joyne with them. Yt is also meant that the sayd commyssoners shall treatte upon sooche dyfficultyes towching Border causes, as by consent of bothe ther majesty es were reserved to bee heard and determyned by espetyall commyssoners. Ther shall be also at the tyme of the meatyng, some one sent frome hence acquaynted with matters of treatye, to assyst the sayd commyssoners, but whoe that partye shall be, is yet unknowen. <sup>1</sup> And so in hast I commyt you to God. At the coorte the 13 Aug. 1585. Your loving cosyn and assurid frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

I sende you herewithall an extract of owre late newse owt of Fraunce. The States of the Lowe Contryes, savyng 4 of them, returne tomorrowe with resonable contentement,—4000 footemen being presently sent over for the releef of Antwarpe, which is able to howld owt ther thre monethes.

Holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Walsingham's quartered signet.

Aug. 13. 505. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 150.]

Sir. I was greatly amased upon the receipt of yours of the 7<sup>th</sup> of this present (which came to my handes before the letter sent by M<sup>r</sup> Farfax), to see so suddeyn a chaynge in 39,—espetyally the same proceeding of so base a cause as proffyt!

I have (not withowt great dyfficultye) perswaded her majesty to oversee the matter for a season, according to 27 and 40 advyce, thowghe I see no great proffyt lyke to ensue therby. For myselfe I geve over all hope of 37 otherwyse then by *force*. I see no reason to thinke that 27 and 40 credyt (nowe that 19 and 39 are *reconciled*), shall be able to preveyle to kepe 10 in good termes towards 3. There are lately arryved in that realme one Hays, generall of the Jesuistes of the Scot[tish] nasyon, and one Durye that hathe wrytten ageynst the ministers of Scotelande, being conducted thither by one Rob[ert] Bruce sometyme secretarye to the B[ishop] of Glasco. They are sent from the D[uke] of Gwyse with verry large offers unto 10. Yt may be that they have had somme dealyng under hande with 39, which hathe wrowght the alteratyon in him, being one not settled in any relygyon.

Her majesty woold have you acquaynte the K[ing] with the repeyre of thes Jesuistes into his realme, as a thing advertysed from her imb[assator] resydent in Fraunce, thowghe the awthor thereof in verry deed is one *Graye u[n]cle* to 39, whoe departethe hence this daye in *Bruces* compagne. I suppose that when he shall understande of his nepheues revolt, he wyll be sorrye that he hathe ben

<sup>1</sup> What follows is written lengthwise on margin.



1585.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 13. so open. He came owt of Fraunce of purpose to advertyce 39 of yt, and that the sayd Jesuistes had pryncypally in charge to seek to remove by all meanes 39 from 10. I thinke, nowe that they shall fynde his devotyon removed from 3, they wyll seeke to establyshe him.

I see so great treacherye in that natyon, as I have no desyre at all to have any extraordinarye dealyng with them. Thowghe 27 and 40 professe sowndenes as 39 dyd, yet I knowe that they bothe heretofore were well affected unto 11,—and yet are they not rashely to be shaken of. My great care nowe is to woorke your revocatyon, which wyll not be untill somme order be taken for the redresse of the L[orde] Russell deathe in somme foorme of justyce, according to the dyrectyon conteyned in my other letters. I suppose 24 shall not be delyvered—which yf yt shall so faule owt, then is yt meant that 28, 29, 30, shall repayre to the *Borders*; whoe are borne in hande by ther frendes that they shall bryng any thing to passe in 37 that they desyre.

The 3 meanethe not in any case to use 19 servyce, as a man full of trecherye. Yt is thought that the bryngyng in of the Jesuistes hathe ben wrowght by him. The receyver of them is the baylye of Arrell, whoe as I am informed is Hayes brother. No man in 37 is so inwarde with 19 as the seyd baylye is.

Yt is thought meet that the matter of the leage and support shall staye untill yt be seen what wyll be don for the redresse demanded, and what chaynge the repayre of the Jesuistes wyll woorke.

I suppose that *Robert Collingwod* yf he woold deale faythefully, myght serve as a good instrument to dyscover the *Jesuistes* practyces,—or elles *Maegogegan* may be well imployed therin.

Yt is towld me even nowe, that 21 hathe intellygence with 9, not without 10 prevytye, and that of late there hathe passed letters betwen them.

Tyme wyll dyscover ther treacheryes, which I feare we shall redeeme at a verry deare pryce.

And so prayeng God to ryd you speedely owt of that unfortunat contrye, I comyt you to his protectyon. At the coorte the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of August 1585. Your loving cosyn and assured frende. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Sir. I sende you a coppye of a letter sent from Sir Ed[ward] Stafford, which dothe greatly justefye the K[inge] there. Yt may be, yf evyll instrumentes were removed from abowt him, he woold then take a good coorse. Her majestye is greatly offended with Arrens release owt of warde. I dowbt her sharpe manner of wrytyng wyll not be well taken,

1585.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 13. <sup>1</sup> I thinke the enterpryce for the *delivery* of 11 wyll not easely be exequuted, being under so good garde as now *she* is. And yet you shall doe well to seeke to dyscover what you maye.<sup>2</sup>

Holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Signet lost.

Aug. 14. **506. CAPTAIN DAWTREY TO WOTTON.** [fol. 153.]

Nott withstanding the Kinges promise for the restrante of the Ilanders, your l[ordship] shall understande thatt there is 1500 of theme passed into Irelande, and hath donne maney grete outragis; and as I am informid, whether by the necligence of those thatt had the charge of the garison att Carrikefargus, our men hath 'caute copper' att their handes. I thought good to writt this much unto your l[ordship], to the ende thatt you might remember the Kinge of his promise, to trey whether yt will be kepte. But by this time you have (I doubtt nott) large experience of the promisis of Scotlande—yf the greter be kepte, I doubtt nott of the lesser.

Thinke well (my l[orde]) of the countentes of my letter from Barweke unto you, for all is verey trewe there in contaynid. I have spoken with all the l[ordes] wardenes and with Ser William Russell, who do wishe you safe in England, besides other honiste gentlemen, and my selfe for one. I here thatt my l[orde] of Arran doth verey earnestley importe my l[orde] of Morton to mete him in some conveniente plase to parle of the matter; whereby you maye se the strayghtenis of my l[orde] of Arranes imprissonmente, and whatt fath is mente to kepe the lege! I fere me thatt detracte of time will werey maney<sup>3</sup> thatt wolde willingeley be her majestes. And so I will concludde, wisshing you spedey despache into Englande, which I doubtt nott bute wilbe beste for your saftey, and the profett of your countre. Blame me nott, allthoughe I concludde thuse boldeley with advise to you, a man of so grete experience, but consether that you have so tied me unto you by your grete goodnis, thatt I must for ever wishe your saftey. And so committ you unto the Almighte. Carlell the 14<sup>th</sup> of August 1585. Your l[ordshipes] att commaundemente. (Signed) J. Dawtreay.

I wilbe boulde in your l[ordshipes] letter to commende mee unto M<sup>r</sup> Wotton and all the reste of the gent[lemen].

Probably holograph. Addressed: 'To the right ho[nourable] M<sup>r</sup> Edwarde 'Wotton esquier l[orde]embassator in Scotlande for Englande.' Indorsed (by Wotton): 'From M<sup>r</sup> Dawtreay 14 Augusti.' Signet lost.

Aug. 14. **507. EDWARD DERINGE TO WOTTON.** [fol. 155.]

My duty remembred etc. Humbly thanking your lo[rds]hip bothe for your great curtesies offered, and good tornes which I have

<sup>1</sup> Written lengthways on the margin. <sup>2</sup> For explanation of the italics, &c., see page 644.

<sup>3</sup> Here he writes on margin 'L. Maxfelde.'

1585.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 14. received att your handes, which have made mee so much bound unto your honnour, that I cann doe no les then while I live to doe you honnour and service. And whereas at my departure from Scotland, I borrowed of you v<sup>li</sup>, finding my expences greater then I thought it would have bin, and my staying here longer then I determined, I was forced to make somewhat bold with your l[ordship] till my retorne from my frindes, att which tyme I meane to satisfie it. And thus recommending my service I take my leave, prayng for your saffety while you are there, with your self retorne to you one contentment. London the xiii<sup>j</sup><sup>th</sup> of August 1585. Att your l[ordshipes] command. (Signed) E. Deringe.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him) : 'From Mr. Edwarde Deeryng 14 Augusti.' Signet destroyed.

Aug. 14. 508. THOMAS MILLES TO WOTTON.

[fol. 157.]

Sir. I hopid rather at this instant to have seen you my self, then to have wryten eny more, and for that cause did stay this bearer the longer, to have comme together. Her upon Saturday morning I lookid to be dispatchid to all parties satisfaction and full contentement ; but coming to the court I sawe that which I least lookid for, and found the state of thinges far worse then I left them the day before.

M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, at my coming, shewid me your last of the 6 and 7 of this monith, the later arryving first, both testifieing the M[aste]rs defection ; whose revolt (yf unhappely it prove a revolt, for consydering the cariage of him self before, I knowe not what to judge or hope for), hath turnid the galles of men heere, makes some laugh in their sleeves, and for my part I am the rather confoundid to reade it under your owne hand. And where I should have brought with me 10000<sup>cr</sup> for the King, and 2000 angelles to have been disposid emongst the other 3 in such sort yerely as I have wryten to youe before,—both it and my self am nowe stayd, and captaine Brus dispatchid, to his great greife and discomfort.

Her majestie hath wryten by him to the King, beginning her letter with her owne hand in French, in most loving and motherly sort—but before she had finishid it, your advertissemestes made her forget her French cleane and fall to as playne English as ever she wrot in her lyfe, wherof I doubt not but youe shall heare soone enoughe ; and it is thought that those letters will worke either the greatest good or the greatest evill.

What hath been the cause that hath drawn the Master to this course, is wondrid at heere. Whether it have been a thing pre-meditatid, which I will never beleeve, or fallen out by accident, wherin I can say nothing—but sory I am to see the Kinges affection to Arran so great, that for him he would sell so great a happenes as

1585.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 14. hong over his head. What ever be the cause of the M[aste]rs doinges, (the receipt of the 2000<sup>cr</sup>, and the doinge therof without your privy, makes me judge the worse of it). Men are so generally degustid heere that for the present there is smale hope conceyvid of all your travailles.

When I sawe matters thus far out of frame both heere and with youe, seeing your aboade nowe lyke to prove unprofitable, I delt with M<sup>r</sup> Secretary for your revocation; who tould me that the nyght before, he had delt with her majestie there about, and found her willing enough to retyre youe, but would heare further first touching the meeting of commiss[ioners], and what she should looke for of the King in the matter of Arran and Farniherst. And therewithall he commandid me (him self being presently occupied), to wryt unto youe in his name, and to advise youe to wryt unto her majestie therof, and alledge your fathers age and wekenes, your owne particulars, and the smale fruite of your longer aboade—in which 3 poyntes he had pressid her before. ‘And then,’ quod he, ‘let them send whome ‘they list (Docter Dalle) or some such, for as for me, I will trust ‘no more of the nation’—with sondry other passionate speaches.

Notwithstanding all this, I see they meane to expect the Kinges mynd for the perfecting of the work in hand by commissioners; whereof M<sup>r</sup> Secretary sayd (as I remember) he either had or would send youe directions. He tould me that the day for their meeting shalbe the xx<sup>th</sup> of the next monith, and that my Lord of Huntingdon, the L[ord] Evers, and one or other from the court to make a third, should be the personnes; but in the meane tyme it ts lookid that the King shall determyne some course for her majestes satisfaction and the frendes of the L[ord] Russell.

It is here advertissid that one M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Hay and <sup>1</sup> Dury, Jesuistes, with others, are arryvid in Scotland lately, which gyve cause of suspition that the King should be wonn from his first course. Besydes, it is beleevid heere that Huntley hath dealinges under handes with Fraunce. But to thinck that the King should dissemble, I will not, and to condemne the M[aste]r so farre as he is condemid, had I not seene your owne hand, I would not, though his fault be great, and the Kinges affection more then needid,—for he might have forborne at the leest, till he had heard from hence.

While I thinck upon the matter, my mynd doth gyve me that both the one and the other should ere it be long, acknowledge their error and yeld satisfaction, by sending of William Keith, or some personne of accompt, hither. M<sup>r</sup> Archibald Douglas hath wryten heerof to the King at large, by the cap[taine], shewing the breache that he hath made, and laying downe her majestes unkyndnes conceyvid, and hath gyven him this counsaill, that except he do out of hand make satisfaction by deedes, the Q[ueene] will no longer

<sup>1</sup> Blank.

1585.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 14. accept or beleve eny wordes at his handes, but retorne the messenger whatever he be, agayne with scorne,—and that to do, he sayes, there is no way nowe but to remit these noble men, and to call for them home, as the only thing that can winne her majestie agayne. And this he dilateth at large, persuading the K[ing] that upon these reasons (as youe knowe he is conning) that seing matters stand in these termes, he is to revoke them for his owne safety, for yf he shall continewe to hate theim and hold them in disgrace, his disgrace will be their credyt heere, and they will be usid to make a greater stirre then will easely be suppre[ssed]. If he have a will to prevent that mischeif, and put him self out of that feare, the only way is to call them home. These letters captaine Brus caryed. He wrote also by him to the Master and others in some round sort.

But since, least the former to the Master might seeme over sower, and work over violently, he hath written the inclosid in a more mylder sort, making him beleve that there is great greif conceyvid heere that he should so overshoot him self, by M<sup>r</sup> Secretary and Sir Phillip; beleeving it rather to be an error then a thing of malice, considering howe honorably he had caryed himself in his former actions.

Heere was one Robert Gray, one of the King's archers du corps (brother or uncle to the Master), that coming out of France, advertisid that this course with England was so hardly taken there, that the foreseyd Jesuites were dispatchid into Scotland, either to dyvert the Master, or to ruyne him by one meanes or other. And this he avowchid to M<sup>r</sup> Secretary and my L[ord] of Leicester, who gave him c<sup>er</sup>. But after your last advertisements came, some jealousy was had of him, and at the tyme of his departure (for he departid with captaine Brus) it being perceyvid that he had sondry letters in a bagge, they were all sodaynly taken from him. This I knewe not of till this morning. Yf ought be discoverid by his letters, youe shall no doubt heare of it.

My L[ord] of Leicester is 2 dayes since departid towards Kenelworth. Sir Phillip Sidney is litle at the court, and all men as it seemeth wery. Were youe at home I beleve they would be left to sinck or swimme. I am willid not to be out of the way, and desyre nothing so much, so God help me, as that I either were dispatchid towards youe or yourself dischargid altogither; which to effect one or other, I have donne and will not leave to do all that I can, for I am weery of this uncertayne attendaunce, and am greevid to see them so irresolute heere. I have heard that my L[ord] Thresourer was the cause of your sending thither. I wish youe wrote unto him to procure your retorne, and I beleve it would be to good purpose.

The matters of Flanders are nowe suspendid for a tyme, till it be seene what good will followe of the people nowe gonne and going to relieve Antwerp, that yeat holdes out, as this bearer will showe

1585.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 14. youe. There first attempt is to breake and force the bridge, which all men take to be almost impossible.

In Fraunce, the last newes was of a great overthrow gyven by the Pr[ince] of Condy to the D[uc] de Mercur, whose men to a 14 or 15 enseignes, are all cut in peeces and him self beseiged in Fontenay. Though this particular be some what, yeat generally all matters are thought to tend to a kynd of peace.

Thus being forcid in some extraordinary hast to wryt that which I thought rather to have been the messenger of my self, I will attend what shall become of youe, and be ready to come towards youe at all tymes when it shalbe thought good, and to do youe all the service I may heere in the meane season.

I have delivered this bearer one hundreth poundes in gold, rather then he should dwell eny longer heere in hunting after them of the Exchequer; of whome I will receyve it agayne, and kepe the other c<sup>li</sup> ready for youe. Let me understand your pleasure from tyme to tyme whilst I rest heere. I have also delyverid Bacon iiij markes that I receyvid of your father for M<sup>r</sup> James Wotton, and a dublet and a payre of hosen for M<sup>r</sup> Tuisden. London this Saturday night the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of August 1585. Your l[ordshipes] at command as eny servant youe have. (Signed) Tho. Milles.

Holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him): 'From M<sup>r</sup> Tho. Mylles, 14 Augusti.' Seal lost.

Aug. 19. 509. SIR JOHN FORSTER TO WOTTON.

[fol. 160.]

Sir. I have receyved your lettre by M<sup>r</sup> Fenwick, wherin ye signifie unto me, that in the matter in question betwene Pharnihyrst and the said M<sup>r</sup> Fenwick before the Kinge of Scotland, for the breache of the assurance at the laste daye of trewes, that Pharnihyrste allegeth for himself, that the fraye was begone by Englishe men, by occacion of a paire of spurrs that was stolen by ane Englishman, and that the matter was never fullie pacified,—which is most untrew, as the said M<sup>r</sup> Fenwick hath alleged and declared and so shalbe justlie proved. For after that the boye that was suspected for the said spurrs was brought to the opposite warden and me, and I offered him to be hanged, there was no such matter but all was pacified and doon, and we sate callinge our billes in as quiet order as wee dyd before. And I beinge in the demaunding of lyverance for a bill that was fyled upon Gyles Dowgles of Berop, Henrye Dowgles of Pharmington, and George Dowgles called 'Pelleman,' the Scots of a soddane stroke up a larome with their drommes and fyfe in warlike maner, as I wrote unto youe before, and sett downe in articles, which I and the gentlemen of England shalbe alwayes redie to verifie. Prayng youe that ye wilbe a meanes unto the

1585.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 19. Kinge, that Pharnihyrste maye sett downe his sayengs and allegacions in writing, which he will stande unto, and sett his hand to them, as I have doone to myne,—that upon the receipt therof I maye advertise her majesties most honorable privie counsell therof, together with myne aunswer therin. It is verie straining that M<sup>r</sup> Fenwick hathe reported unto me of the talkes of Pharnihyrste before the Kinge and counsell, which is odious before God and man, to make so manifest lyes as he hath doon! And for that which I wrote unto youe before by the said M<sup>r</sup> Fenwick, I and the gentlemen of Englande will justifie yt. And so prayenge your aunswer herin, I commit youe to the tuicion of Almighty God. At my howse nighe Alnewick this xix<sup>th</sup> of August 1585. Your assured lovinge frende. (Signed) John Forster.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable and my verie lovinge frende M<sup>r</sup> Edward Wutton her majesties ambassadour in Scotlande.' Indorsed (by Wotton): 'From Sir John Forster 19 Augusti.' Signet gone.

[1585.]

Aug. 20. 510. CAPTAIN WILLIAMS TO [WALSINGHAM]. [fol. 162.]

Most honorable. After my laste lettres, at the Generalls request I came to this towne. Having speches with the burgemaster, the serjeant major, and others, I do perceive by them, their case stands thus—unles her majestie to place garrisons presentlie, the large offers of th'enemie will make the people in generall very shortly to crye 'Peace, Peace!'—Then her h[ighne]s wilbe sorrie she neglectid the time. At this hower she maie have all. Her majestie nedeth not to troble herself, I meane to chardg her sellfe with garrisons, but in theis townes,—Flushing, Briel, Huckusen, Herling in Friezeland, all porte townes invincible. Thease her h[ighne]s maie assure with 2500 men. As long as we be hable to putt v thowsand footmen and 1500 horse in feild, we will defend all the rest longer then th'enemie will be hable to besiege them. Most honorable, look unto it well, els I do see our ruyn. I spake with divers of experience, and good ingeners, which had conference with th'enemie,—som instrumentes for him, others well willers to us. Pattine the Scott, Frenming the Frenchman, Ambros Duke a Wallon, Suck a Fleming, all do agree and saie he meaneth ether to perish or to be in England presentlie, after establishing any ordre in theas partes,—the which will be donn presentlie, and will becom mortall enimes unto us unlesse we do defend them with great resolution presentlie. Most honorable, I do humblie desire your honour to shew my lettres unto her majestie, to dischardg my duetie towardes her royall service and dier contrie. It greveth no man more, to see great occasions so lightlie overthrowne. The towne of Andwerpe was lost onlie willfully in delayeng of time. Now it is well knowne their bridge mought have bin broken with lesse losse than 100 men. Our delaies make

[1585.]

VOL. XII.

Aug. 20. the people desperat without sence. If we looke not to it in time, it will not onlie loose theis invincible contries, but despaire all honest myndes to defend our owne. Praieng God, etc.

Indorsed : '20 August 1585. Coppie of a lettre from Captain Williams.'

1585

Aug. 21. **511.** WALSINGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 163.]

Sir. 39 dothe complayne in a late letter wrytten to his frende here whom you knowe, of the alteratyon of your cowntenaunce towards him, which he conceyvethe to proceade by practyce of 27 and 40, whoe as he protestethe dothe greatly abuse you, being altogether bent to runne 11 coorse. And for himself, he vowethe to be altogether at 3 devotyon, wherof he offerethe to make a most manifest prooffe, yf 28 and 29 would come downe to the Borders to joyne withe 20 and sooche other frendes as he can procure,—without the which he saythe that 10 wyll be carryed away from 36, the factyon of 11 increasyng verry greatly in that realme. This is the substaunce of his letters to his frende—what to beleve, or what to advyce you, I knowe not.

I knowe that 40 dyd greatly waver in his coorses whyles he was here, and that 27 was always untyll of late, devoted unto 11. The best is to deale warely with them all, for they are all borne under one clymat.

In my symple opynion, yt were not amysse don that you acqaynted 39 with the growndes of your suspytyon, and to urge him to deale pleynty with you—which manner of proceeding, without namyng of any awther of the grownde of your suspytyon, can in my judgment doe no harme—and yet doe I leve yt to your best advyce.

This daye we are advertyced that the Frenche k[inge] is fully resolved to send an imb[assator] into that realme, but the partye is not yet knowe ; but yt is easely gessed to what end he shall be sende, consydering the present proceedinges in Fraunce.

Upon your request made for the commytting of 24, 10 dysposytion wyll be dyscovered towards 36. Yf yt be denied, then is yt manifest that 19 is more esteemed then (?) 3. The Q[ueene] lookethe that you shoold greatly presse the imprysounement of 24 that he may [be] foorthcomyng at the daye of the commyssyoners meetyng, yf the K[inge] shall assent thereunto. And so in hast I commyt you to God. At the coorte the xxj<sup>th</sup> of August 1585. Your assured frende. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Yesterdaye we had newse of the rendering of Antwarpe, which may breed somme dayngerowse alteratyon in the United Provynces.<sup>1</sup>

Holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Walsingham's quartered signet.

<sup>1</sup> For explanation of the numerals, see page 644.



1585.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 22. 512. WOTTON TO WALSYNGHAM.

[fol. 165.]

To M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, the 22<sup>th</sup> August.

Yt maie please your honour. I have signified unto the King her majesties pleasure touching the league, who likethe verie well bothe of the commissioners, and also of the tyme and place of meeting mentioned in your letter. Hee hathe nominated the Erle of Rothos, and the Lorde Sinclear to be his commissioners, and will take order they shall be at Berwicke the 20<sup>th</sup> of the next.

When hee shall understande her majesties resolution for the thirde comissioner, he will then appoynt one of the like ranke. I cannot heare any newes of Hay and Durye, notwithstanding that I have inquired of Magogigan and Collingwoodde, who (yf they knewe any thing of theym) wolde (as I thincke) not conceale yt from mee. The King promisethe that all possible dexteritie shall be used for their apprehension in case they bee in this countrie, which he beleevethe not. Hee ys presentlye to direct his lettre to Sor le boy, and Agnus Maconell, to commaunde theym to revoke their Highelande followers which ar passed into Irelande; with protestation that yf they doo not make theym retire presentlye, hee will proceede against the said Agnus and Surleboy, according to the article of the intended league. Though I thincke the Kinges meanyng to be good, yet I cannot promise unto your honour, that his letter will woorke the desired effect. For these Highelanders (as farre as I can see) care but little for the King, and will obeye him at their owne pleasure. But the thing that geveth mee most hope of their revocation, ys a quarrell that ys lately fallen out betwene Agnus and Macclan, who have ben together by the eares within these 2 dayes (as I am informed) and Makclan hathe slayne 140 of Agnus his men. I am (for myne owne parte) of opinion, that yf her majestie wolde bestowe a yerelie pension of one hundred or two hundred poundes upon Mak clan, yt wold save her 4000 or 5000 poundes everye yere in her Irish expences,—for this Makclan (being a great lorde in the Highelandes) and having a decydly fewde against Agnus, upon whom hee borderethe, were hee her majesties pensioner, wolde be redye at all tymes, whensoever eyther Agnus or Surleboy sholde sterte into Irelande, to spoyle and burne their countryes. So that the feare therof wolde (as I thincke) keepe theym from goyng (or yf at any tyme they dyd go) wolde quycklye call them home agayne. The King is informed that Maxwell hathe set up the masse,—I beleeve yt not, though I knowe hym to be a papist. His majestie settethe a good face on the matter, and saythe hee will let hym alone till harvest be in, meanyng then to be dooyng with hym. In the meane season, the man lyveth, ys strong, and takethe up more sowldiours, payeng theym (as some saie) with Englishe sovereignes. I (that knowe

1585.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 22. nothing) assure theym yt ys untrue. Thus remaynyng at your honours commaundement, I take my leave. Dunbarton, the 22<sup>th</sup> of August 1585. Your honors at commaundment. (Signed) Edwarde Wotton.

The signature and heading are Wotton's. Indorsed (by him): 'Copie to Mr Secretarye, 22 Augusti.'

[1585.]

Aug. 25. 513. WOTTON TO WALSYNGHAM.

[fol. 168.]

To M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, the 25<sup>th</sup> August. Post—article proponed.

Sir. The K[ing] being in hunting in a yland of the Duke of Lennox, 39 came to me yesterday and said that notwithstanding hé had written to your h[onour] that he would forbear to deale any more in the course undertaken by him, if he hearde out of England that her majesty did rest fully satisfied of his doinges,—yet, considering with himself, that in matters of importance, protraction of time is dangerous, he thought good to imparte unto me his opinion touching the state of matters heere, to the end that your h[onour] being therof advertised by me, might acquainte her majesty with al. His discourse tendith to this end, that he now findeth how he and [the] rest have runne al this while a wrong course, in seeking to disgrace 19 with 10, whose love towarde him is so extreeme, that he wil not suffer one heare of his head to fall to the ground, if he may helpe it,—that as long as 19 shal contiuew in favour with 10, it wilbe a thing impossible to bring home the l[ordes]. That unles they may be restored, the league cannot be sure, nor 39 and the rest of his parte in safety. For 19 recovering the K[inges] presence, wilbe hable with his credit, to ruine them and diverte 10 from 3, or if he shal fynde the K[inges] affection towarde 3 irremovable, wil not stick to convey him into Fr[ance]. To obviate therfore al thees inconvenientes, his advice is that her m[ajesty] having so good occasion ministred into her by the death of my L[ord] Russel, take the matter very highly, and hould of from concluding the league for this time—that she lette slippe the l[ordes], who if they may have from her some supporte of money, wil by their frendes heere and suche as they may levy for money, be hable to take 19 and to ceaze<sup>1</sup> 10 persone—wherunto they shal have the best helpe he can give them by himself and his faction.

If he may perceive that this ouverture be liked of, he wil direct a spetial frend of his and theirs into England very shortly, who shal conferre with the l[ordes] particularly about the execution of this plotte. This was the effect of his whole speeche, saving that in the end he saied, in answeare of an objection which I made, that he would undertake (this thing being onse done), to bring the league to

<sup>1</sup> 'Possesse' written above.

[1585.]

VOL. XII.

Aug. 25. a perfeict conclusion, and that the K[ing] shal, notwithstanding al this, be wrought to assente unto it with his harte, as wel as to confirme it with his hand and othe.

It is suspected that 19 and 24 be secretly agreed, and some heere feare, lest 24 by consent of the other, take the K[ing] and convey him into Fr[ance]. It is now very constantly reaported that 24 payeth his meane with crownes of the sonne, and that the greatest part of the 6000<sup>er</sup> which the Jesuites brought, fell to his share; which if it be trew is a shrew[d] token.

<sup>1</sup> If her m[ajesty] shal like of the M[aste]r ouverture, I could wishe the matter so handled that 10 might first waxe could in the matter of the league, which I suppose might easely be compassed, if her m[ajesty] to meet with that article which is proponed touching the K[ing]es] title, would inserte another for the home comming of the l[ordes].

<sup>2</sup> Notwithstanding he wrote in his last letter, finding that protraction would be dangerous, he thought to let me understand, to the end I might write. He findeth they have runne a wrong course. Unpossible to bring home the l[ordes] and to make a sound league with 10, as long as he shal have 19 aboute him. No way to disgrace him—there remaineth only the way of force, which is a sure way to restore them. Unles it be taken, they shal never be restored. Thees men can not stand—10 can not be safe. 1000<sup>er</sup>. Undertake within one yere. Some frend of his into England touching particularities. Sterling. Cavallenta. He and his frendes. Paly of the ligue. Maxwel.<sup>3</sup>

Draft entirely in Wotton's hand, much altered. Indorsed (by him): 'Copie to M<sup>r</sup> Secretarye, 25 Augusti.'

1585.

Aug. 26. 514. WALSINGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 169.]

Sir. Your lettres of the xxj<sup>th</sup> I have receavid this morning; by the which fynding that the fourth of the next moneth is the daye appointid there for the commissioners to meete on both sides about the matter of the murther of the late L[orde] Russell, I have thought good to let you understand that such a tyme wilbe to shorte for the convenyent dispatching of the commission, lettres and instructions requirit for that purpos, to thend you may signifye so much unto the K[ing], and withall let him knowe that by the L[orde] Scroope hir majestes wardin, there shalbe warning geven two or thre dayes aforehand of the tyme when hir majestes commissioners shalbe ready to meete with his. Praying him in the meane while, that as her majestes said commissioners shall come with sufficient

<sup>1</sup> The words 'post. tick.' written on margin.

<sup>2</sup> Written at the beginning of the draft. Notes of Gray's proposals.

<sup>3</sup> For explanation of the numerals, see page 644.

1585.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 26. commission and authority, so his may also bring the lyke—least otherwyes there happen a stay of proceeding, yf in the coorse therof they shall want sufficient power and authority to do and conclude whatsoever the cause and purpose of their meeting shall requier.

M<sup>r</sup> Davison was yesterday dispatchid from the courte unto them of Holland and Zeland, to assure them that hir majesty will furnish them with fyve thowsand footmen, and one thowsand horse, according to their owne demaund, and that a nobleman shalbe sent over unto them—all which is to be performed presently, when hir majesty shall understand that they are content to delyver into hir handes, the townes of Flushing and Briele—wherof yt is thought they will make no difficulty, yf my L[orde] of Leycestrir may have the chARGE of the army and Sir Philip Sydney of Flushing. And so I commit you to God. At Barnellms the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of August 1585. Your very loving cosin and frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Walsyngham's quartered signet.

Aug. 26. 515. FROM SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 171.]

Sir. What soever protestatyon the K[ing] makethe, I dowbte of his syncerytye. I can not thinke that the Jesuistes woold have come into that realme, withowt his secreat assent thereunto. None are so readye to deceyve as they that make great protestatyon, —and therfor for my owne parte, I wyll howld my judgment in suspence. So long as 10 affectyon shall contynewe towards 19, I looke for no good from him. And 39 dealyng with Bruce shewethe his un-sowndenes, which growethe nowe to be publykely knowen here, thowghe I have taken great care to conceale the same.

I can not advyce her majestye to be at any charges with 10 or 27 and 40, untill the dystressed l[ordes] here shall be receyved into grace. The harde hand held towards them, being affected unto 3, suffityently shewethe 10 affectyon towards 3.

And as for the offer of the ostages—though yt carrye somme shewe of sownde meaning, yet I knowe not what fowndatyon may be made thereof. The best frute of all treatyes concystese of the syncearytye of the contractantes — withowt the which all other cautyns are but vayne. I doe not see her majestye so far in lykyng with this leage as she was, for that she dowbtethe wrong measure. You dyd well in forbearing to acquaynt him with her majestes resolutyon towching the meetyng of the commyssoners.<sup>1</sup> I have somme cause to suspect that 19 frende hathe commysson from 3<sup>2</sup> to deale with him underhand. What I shall further learne

<sup>1</sup> The rest written on margin lengthways.

<sup>2</sup> Something has been deleted before this numeral.

1585.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 26. thereof I wyll sygnefye unto you. And so in the meane tyme I commyt you to God. At the coorte the 26 of August 1585. Your loving cosin and assuured frende. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Her majesty is not yet made acquainted with the art[icle]s you sent.

Holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Walsyngham's quartered signet.

Aug. 30. **516. WOTTON TO WALSYNGHAM.**

[fol. 173.]

To M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, the 30th of August 1585.

Your h[onours] of the 21<sup>th</sup> came to my handes the 26<sup>th</sup> of the same, by which I perceiue that 39 hath complayned of the alteration of my countenans towards him. My answeare thereunto is, that I never altered my countenance, what cause so ever he gave me to the contrary, but used him alwaies with as great familiaritie as I did usually doo.<sup>1</sup>

Mary! the truth is that after he had spoken to 10 for the enlargement of 19, without the knowlege of 40, 27, or me self, he then for 3 or 4 dayes abstained from his wonted maner of visiting me, so that the alteration of countenance was on his parte and not on mine. His proceeding in that matter, I wil now interprete in the best parte, seeing he hath so wel taken up himself,<sup>2</sup> and runneth no more counter, but doth again hunte on the right sente.

For 27 and 40, I never found cause to suspect them to runne in the 11 course, neither doo I suppose that 39 in his consciense is so perswaded of them. Yet can it not be denied, as your h[onour] writeth, but 27 was greatly hers, and is a great favorer of the Hameltons, and as yet no earnest frend to the [ordes],—but in all matters concerning my negotiation, wherin I have had to deale with him, I have found him fully as forward as any of the other two.

Nevertheles<sup>3</sup> as I condemne him not, so wil I not purge him, but I meane to folow your wise advice in dealing warely with him and all others. For by that little experience I have of this contrymen, I thinke I may safely pronounce this sentence of them, that it is dangerous to trust any of them all further then it shal stande with their owne particulars, as they terme it heer. So that, in my simple jugement, if her majesty wil procure herself fast frendes in this contrey, she must both have a consideration of theer particulars, and embarke them so besides in her course, that unles they wilbe utterly wracked, necessity may binde them to continew firme in it to the end. Who by necessity are bounde, wil quickly for greater gain free themselves. To fee them with money is good, and yet to

<sup>1</sup> Altered from 'use either 27 or 40.'

<sup>2</sup> To the end of the sentence possibly scored out.

<sup>3</sup> The words from 'as' to 'but,' scored out.

1585.

VOL. XII.

Aug. 30. no great purpose, unles you so embarke them, as they may not hope to leape ashore without drowning.

19 yet remayneth at Keneel, where under a pretense of feare to be sodainly assaulted by his ennemies, he is as I heare, very wel accompanied. To kepe him from the courte, longer than the meeting of the commissioners, unles he bee found by them gilty of the late breache on the Borders, wilbe as I suppose, very harde. On the other part, if he recover the K[ing]es presence, I cannot see how 39, 40, 27 can live safely in the courte, and 19 being there alone 'D[ominus] factotum,' we may easely conjecture what successe matters are like to have. For my owne part, I am to yong to find out a remedy for this mischeif, but expect daily her m[ajesties] resolution touching the ouverture made by 39, and therfore leave it to the consideration of her majestie, whether she will harken to 39 offer or not. This morning I saw a letter written to the Prior of Blantire from the La[rde] of Lamington,<sup>1</sup> by which it seemeth that the 20 is very desirous to make his peace with the K[ing], by the meanes of 19, with whome I suspect him to be secretly combined already; and therefore I wil doo what I can to hinder his reconciliation with 10.

Erle Bothwel is by the M[aste]r meanes newly come to the courte, to the great greef of the Arranistes.

It is very certain that Hay and Dury are in this contrey. The K[ing] seemeth very desirous of their apprehension, and hath laied that charge on the 39; who hath promised to perfourme it.

In the K[ing] I cannot perceive any change but that he seemeth stil very desirous of the Q[ueenes] frendshippe.

Ticket to my L[ord] of L[eicester].

This morning Sir William Steward<sup>2</sup> tould hismajesty thathis brother was advertised<sup>3</sup> by Cutberd Armorer now at Keneel, that her m[ajesty] is resolved to banishe the distressed l[ordes] out of England for a few dayes, and that her meaning is to send them shortly into this contrey to shuffle the cardes.<sup>4</sup> Whether there be any suche meaning or no, your l[ordship] best knoweth. But in the meane season this companion plaieth his parte very kindly. I wishe therfore your l[ordship] would take some order to prohibite that no English man without espetial license passe into this contrey.<sup>5</sup> I wishe some order might be taken to stay his repaire into this country.<sup>6</sup>

Draft in Wotton's writing, much altered. Indorsed (by him): 'Copie. To Mr Secretarye, 30 Augusti.'

<sup>1</sup> Originally 'from a deer frende of Max[wells] brother.' <sup>2</sup> Arran's brother.

<sup>3</sup> 'From my L. of L. inserted here, but scored out.

<sup>4</sup> 'Pour brouiller les cartes,' written above.

<sup>5</sup> This sentence scored out and replaced by what follows.

<sup>6</sup> For explanation of the numerals, see page 644.

1585.

VOL. XII.

Sept. 1. 517. WOTTON TO WALSYNGHAM.

[fol. 175.]

To M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, the 1st of September.

Sir. For the better effectuating of the overture made by 39, wherof I have already advertised your h[onour], it is thought meet by himself and the pre[vost] of L[includen] that the l[ordes] in any case doo agree secretly and speedely with 20, and that then 20 make some incursion vpon the L[arde] of Tre[ . . are] with whome he hath a quarrel, to the end that under a colour of aiding the said larde of Tre. again 20, the L[orde] B[othwell ?] the L[orde] H[ume ?] S. J. H. and S. may gather their forces, and joyne with 20 and the l[ordes], sending 100<sup>1</sup> of their best men with greatest expedition possible,<sup>2</sup> to possesse themselves of 10 and 19, thees 100 to be conducted<sup>3</sup> by L[orde] of Arb[roath] the Erle Ma[rshal], Master G[lammis ?].

39 sayeth, that if he may have with speed so muche money oute of 36 as may suffice to maintaine 100 men aboute him some shorte time, he wil assure the l[ordes] to be so strong within the 10 hou[se], as that if 10 would upon the brute of the l[ordes] comming into this contrey, passe over the water into the Fife, or seeke to convey himself into 32, he wil by force stay him, and deliver him into their handes. How necessary a thing it is to have a frend within the cou[ntrey], who may be hable (in case the sodain enterprise of the 100 shoulde faile) to hould the 10 firme from starting till suche time as the whole forces of the l[ordes] shall be at the place, your h[onour] can wel consider! And therefore in my judgement, it were not amisse to satisfye 39 his request—who is now so farre embarqued, as unles this mater have good successe, I esteme him utterly ruined—and therefore in this he may be the better trusted. 39 hath had great conference with the pre[vost] of L[includen] about the matter, and prayeth your h[onour] to advertise the l[ordes] from him, that whatsoever the said p[revost] shal say unto them in his behalf when they shal come to the Borders, he desireth them to beleeve, for he wil undoubtedly perfourme it.

I have forborne to acquaint the K[ing] with that parte of your letter which concerned the adjourning of the meeting of the commissioners to a further day, for being infourmed by the Secretary that his commissioners cannot be ready so soone, the King himself desireth a delay in that matter, because they say that my L[orde] Heris cannot be spared.<sup>4</sup> They desire that one of the commissioners may be an erle, the rest men of greatest ranke. I seemed to mislike his motion, but yet toulde him that I woulde advertise it, and desired that his commissioners might have sufficient power and autoritie to doo and

<sup>1</sup> It is doubtful whether the first figure is 1 or 5.

<sup>2</sup> 'To St.' scored out here (Stirling).

<sup>3</sup> 'Capitayned' originally.

<sup>4</sup> Or, 'their commissioners cannot be so soone ready.'

[1585.]

VOL. XII.

Sept. 3. conclude whatsoever the cause and purpose of their meeting shal requyre—which he sayeth they shal have.

If the viol[ent] course be resolved on, it can noway stand with 3 honor that I should be at that time in this country. I beseeche yow therefore to be a meane to her m[ajesty] for my speedy revocation, for heer I am in great danger. Though I am unfitte to be her ambassadour, yet may I live to doo her service some other way. My sworde can cutte as wel as an other mans, and some frendes I have in the contrey where I dwell.

Ticket.—

The matter proponed by 39 is concealed from 40 and 27,—bicause we here thinke that 40 woulde reveale it to 27, whome wee esteeme no véry great favorer of the l[ordes]. I beseeche that the matter may be so handled as 39 may assure himself her m[ajesty] repositeth great trust in him,—otherwise in a despite he may reveale the whole matter and overthrow it.

So long as I shal continew in this contrey, it wil be imagined that her m[ajesty] desireth the going forward of the league, and that she meaneth not to favour the l[ordes],—which opinion may doo much harme and make their frendes irresolute.<sup>1</sup>

Draft by Wotton, much altered. Indorsed (by him): 'Copie to M<sup>r</sup> Secretary the first of September.'

1585.

Sept. 2. 518. [THOMAS MILLES] TO THE MASTER OF GRAY. [fol. 177.]

Sir. Albeit you are advertissid from tyme to tyme, of sic things as concernes the Kinges service and weale, by one that I see sleepes not out his tyme heere, yeat the occasion being offrid me, I presume ye would not irke at the reading of a lyne or two from him that in hart loves youe, and standing on the mark, hath goodwill to gyde you with others lest ye shoot away.

It is a worle to see the dayly advises (I will say devises) from forayne partes, to contynewe a suspicious opinion of his majestes procedinges, and though the better sort be wonne to a reverend mynde of him, yeat doth the impression and remembraunce of his doinges for some yeares past stick so fast in others, that hardly can they beleive the truth when it is layd before them.

For my owne part I rest so satisfied, and cary so reverend a judgement of him, that I wish all men were either of my mynd, or that it were in mee to persuade them. But such is the injury of the tyme, the malice of the Devill, and the advauntage of ennemyes upon his former deportementes, that it [is] easier for them to sowe bruytes, and persuade lyes, then for frendes and good men to beleive the truth.

<sup>1</sup> For explanation of the numerals, etc., see page 644.



1585.

VOL. XII.

Sept. 2. There are two thinges, I observe, that specially holdes men in suspence of his majestes good meaning, and are usid as generall argumentes to condemne him,—to witt the slaughter of the l[ord] Russell, and the continuance of his heavy hand upon the l[ordes] here. For the first, because it is a newe accident, I doubt not but in good tyme they will be satisfied. The other restes wholly in the Kinges majestes hand, and therefore I wish that God and good men would move him to thinck thereon, for I can assure your l[ordship] the greater severity that is showid unto them, the more are men movid to pity their extremity, to his majestes greater prejudice then ye can beleve. And I swere to your l[ordship] upon my honest feyth, it hath been sayd to my self, and I see it is held heere for a maxime as a thing resolvid on with ye there, that there shall never man get his peace in Scotland, howe scender so evir his offence be, that seekes the same by England or English meanes.

Howe dangerous this opinion is, and howe needfull to be removid, I leave to your l[ordship]. Yt lyes in his majestes handes only to make them lyeres; which for his own weale, his frendes sake, and their comfortes, I would to God he would.

I will not be tedious to your l[ordship]. I was only desirous to do my duty in this manner to youe, and knowe no subject so fit to frame my letter on as this, howe unpleasant soevir I knowe it be to youe. I hoped ere this to have seen your l[ordship] agayne, but one thing or other hath retardid my dispatch, but am still ready to do youe service when it shall be thought expedient here.

I assure your l[ordship] youe are the subject of Scotland that men honour most heere, for good service at home and roundnes abroad; and since I have had the honour to be an eye witnes to part of your doinges—let men be infidelles yf they lyke—I will not forbear to say the truth both of his majesty, yourself, and others. Where ever ye want due thanckes, ye will be sure of my benison, and so ye hold one as ye have begon. I shall wish that to youe, that I would have my self, which is, next the grace of God, your hartes desyre. I humbly take my leave. London, the second of September 1585.

In Thomas Milles' handwriting, unsigned. Indorsed (by him): 'Coppie to the M[aste]r of Gray.'

Sept. 3. 519. COMMISSION TO LORD SCROOPE AND OTHERS. [fol. 179.]

Elizabeth, etc. To our trustie and wellbeloved Henry l[ord] Scroope, l[ord] warden of the West Marches towards Scotland, and to our trustie and welbeloved Sir John Selby knight, W[illia]m Bowes and Christofer Dacres esquiers, Greetinge.—Whereas wee are geven to understand that at a daie of truce holden at Cocklowe in the Middle Marches towards Scotland, accordinge to the awncient

1585.

VOL. XII.

Sept. 3. treaties and lawes of the same Borders, our right trustie and right wellbeloved Frauncys late Lord Russell, who was by divelish and sinister practises and devises then and there most horrible murdered, to the great discontentment of us, and to the evell example of all others to offende in the like, if remedie in time maie not be had for the findinge owt of such offences, and the staie of such practises,— Therefore we, considering how greatly it would touch us in our honour, in case we should put upp such an indignitie, to have a person of that qualite murdered in such sorte as he was, and the peace broken after the assurance given (a thing of most daungerus consequence) have therefore moved our deare brother and cosin the K[ing] of Scotland, by our ambassador resident there, that som especiall commissioners might be apointed by either of us to proced jointlie in the due examinacion and finding owt by all due meanes and waies, the contrivers, partakers and executors of the sayd murther, and breach of peace, after the said assurance give[n]. And finding that one the parte of the said K[ing] there is the like good inclinacion and forwardnes to the furtherance of the necessarie prosecution of the said offenders in that behalfe required by us, having allredie apointed certaine spetiall persons to joine with youe in comission therin, as youe shall understand farther by lettres from our privie councill,—wee therefore, for the speciall trust and confydence we have in your approved fidelities, wisdomes, and discrecions, have auctorised, assigned, nominated, and apointed youe to be our commissioners, and by thes presentes do give full power and auctoritie unto youe, thre or any 2 of youe, whereof youe the said L[ord] Scroope or Sir John Selby shalbe one, to adjoine your selffe with such commissioners as shalbe named and apointed by our said brother, to inquire by all such good and lawfull meanes as by youe shalbe thought meet and convenient, by whome and by whose procurement consent and assistance, and how and in what manner, and by what occasion, the said L[ord] Russell came to his said death, and by what meanes and when and where, and of all misdemeanors, misbehaviors, abuses, trespasses, and offences whatsoever touching the death of the said L[ord] Russell, and who were the practisers, devisers, parties, or privie to the said most horrible murther, and of all other things matters and circumstances touching the same. And such as uppon examinacion, shalbe detected and appeare to have bin any waie culpable of the said murther, or that have bin infringers or violatours of the common peace after the said assurance given, youe shall require the said commissioners by our said brother [appointed ?] to deliver or cause to be delivered unto youe, and according to such direction, and the contentes of such articles of instructions as youe shall receive from our privie councill in writing herunto annexed, signed with 4 of their handes ; and thereof and of your whole procedinges herin, to make full certificat not onelie to us in our Court of Chauncerie, to

1585.

VOL. XII.

Sept. 3. th'end the same maie there allwaies remaine on record, but also unto the l[ordes] of our previe councell, to thend such ordre and direction maie theruppon follow, as shall in justice and equite be meet and convenient for the better execution of the premises. Wherefore we will and commaund youe all and singuler justices of peace, wardens, serjautes, maiours, sheriffes, bailiffes, constables, and all other officers, ministers and subjectes to whom in this case it shal appertaine, to be aiding, attendant, and assisting youe and evere of youe in the due execution of this our commission, as they and everie of them tender our plesure, and will answer to the contrary at ther uttmost perils. In wittesse whereof we have caused theis our lettres signed with our owne hand, to be sealed with our great seale of England. Dated at the mannor of Nonesuch the third day of September in the xxvij<sup>th</sup> year of our raigne.

Contemporary official copy. Indorsed: 'Coppie of the commission for the 'inquiry of murther comitted upon the L[ord] Russel.'

Sept. 4. 520. WALSYNGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 181.]

Sir. I have dispatchid unto my L[ord] Scroope the commission and instructions directid out for th'enquiring upon the murther of the late L[ord] Russell, having also sent his l[ordship] this lettre to convey unto you, and acquaintid him with the contentes therof—which in effect is, that when him self and the rest of the commissioners shall geve you knowledge of their meeting togethir, you do then move the K[ing], both for the sending of Pharnihurst thether, and delyvery also of Arran, in case by examination and due prooffe yt shall faule out that he is foule.<sup>1</sup> And so I commit you to God. At Nonesuch the fourth of September 1585. Your very loving cosin and frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

The delyverye of Arren is not to be urged, unles ther be somme suffytyent matter fownde owt by the commysyoners, that may convynce him as gyltye of the breache of trewce, and so consequently of the murther of the L[ord] Russell. The Q[ueene] could have wysshed that youe had taken the K[inges] offer at the fyrst, when he promysed the delivrye of bothe Arren and Farnihurst. What he would have don at that tyme for Farnihurst, I knowe not, but I am suer that he never meant to delyver Arren.

The postscript is holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Signet destroyed.

Sept. 4. 521. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 183.]

Sir. I doe not knowe howe you shall well excuse towards the best affected there, our coldnes either to the amitie in generall, or to themselves in particuler, touchinge the poincte of relief, but

<sup>1</sup> *i. e.*, guilty.

1585.

VOL. XII.

Sept. 4. by layinge before them the just cause of jelousie geiven unto us by the repayre of the Jesuittes into that realme, the murther of the Lorde Russell, and the enlarginge of Arren without her majestes privetie.

They are therfore to be lett understande, that there is noe waie to remove the jallousies which by longe contyneweance of time maie happelie revyve the antient hatred betweene the two nations, but onlie the restitution of the distressed lordes,—a matter of so great difficultie, so longe as the Earle of Arreyn shall enjoye the Kinges eare, as all men of judgement are desperate of the contyneweance of that necessarie frendschippe that is desired; espetiallie in this tyme, when through the mallice of the enemie, so manie practises ar sett on foote to the ruyne of relligion in both realmes.

We were in some good hoape of the Frenche kinge, as one that beganne to see his error in revokinge the edicte of pacification, and that carried a seacrett disposition to take revenge of the Duke of Guise and his confederattes,—but we beginne nowe upon some matter come lately to our knowedge, to change our opinion, and to thincke that all is but dissimulation. But this will not waken us, neither in takinge a throughe course for the assuringe of that countrie where you are, nor yett in yealdinge that necessarie assistance unto the King of Navarra, that the comon cause requyrethe.

When we gyve advice to use some waie of prevention, then are we thought authors of unnecessarie charges,—and when we laie open the apparant daungers, then are we held as men possessed with vayne and needles feare! Thus much I thought good to let you understand of our present disposition heere.

This daie the commission to the Lorde Scroope is sent awaie, from whom you shall shortelie heare what is thought meete by my lordes of the counsell to be donne by you in that cause. And so I comytt you to God. From the courte at Noonesuche the fourthe of September 1585. Your assured frende. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Walsyngham's quartered signet.

Sept. 4. 522. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 185.]

Sir. By reason that my l[ordes] of the counsell have of late ben absent from the courte, her majesty could no sooner take advice towching the matter of the league; upon some articles wherof she hath nowe presently after their meeting together, set downe thincloasid consideracion. And althoughe yt wilbe very hard, as hir majesty doth thincke, to have all thinges in suche readynes, that the commissioners on both sides may meete in so short a tyme as by the twentith of this moneth,—yet will she not be slack for hir part, when she shall have receavid the K[inges] answer to the contentes of the said consideracion, to direct the dispatch of hir commissioners with all the speede that conveniently may be.

1585.

VOL. XII.

Sept. 4. I forgot in the consideracion uppon th'articles, to set downe th'amendement of the sixt, towching the ayde to be geven by hir majesty in case of th'invasion of any remote part of that realme—wher instead of the wordes 'at the Kingis charges,' as in our originall is expressid, their cobby hath 'at the Queens charges'—which whether yt growe by the error of the wryter or otherwyes, hir majestes pleasure is you should requier the conferring of the two cobbys together; and amendement of that word.

Because hir majesty seemith to be disposid to yeld to your revocacion presently after the conclusion of the treaty, I will therefore hasten the matter all I can—meaning, as soone as I have heard from you in aunswer of thincloasid, to returne Thomas Mills unto you with her majestes resolucion towching the certen day of meeting to be appointid for the commissioners.

And for that hir majesty meanith for hir part to authorise the said commissioners to deale lykwyes in thos Border causes, that in the xij<sup>th</sup> article are referrid to the ordering of commissioners, you shall do well to geve them there warning that they prepare their bills accordingly against the meeting. And so I commit you to God. At Nonesuch the iij<sup>th</sup> of September 1585. Your very loving cosin and frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Walsyngham's quartered signet.

Sept. 4. 523. WALSYNGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 187.]

Sir. Yf you were not acquaynted with owre irresolutyon or lacke of resolutyon, you might fynde yt straynge that a matter of so great importaunce shoold remayne here so long unawnswered, that required so great expedytyon. This faulte, thorrowghe a long contynewed custome, is growen to sooche an habyt, as nowe yt is not to be remedyed. For lacke of tymely resolutyon, we have lost Antwerpe, and yet doe we not learne by this harme to avoyd the lyke. I pray God we doe not leese England for lacke of resolute and thorrowghe dealyng. I can by no meanes perswade 3 to wryte to 39, neyther wyll she, in respect of the jealousye had of 10 cunnyng and unsownde dealyng, yeld unto him the *pension* promysed. And as for any lyberalytye to be extended unto 27 and 40, I see no hope to bryng the same to passe,—so as I conclude that 37 wyll be lost, for the preservyng whereof I have bestowed a great deale of care and cost in vayne; and therfor I am now fully resolved [not ?] to have any further dealyng therein then as the rest of my colleags. The poore 28, 29 receyved here lyttle comfort, otherwyse then from poore 18; so as owre coorse is to alyenat all the world from us!

1585.

VOL. XII.

Sept. 4. <sup>1</sup> And so with greefe I ende. At the coorte the iiiij<sup>th</sup> of Sept[ember] 1585. Your assured frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

After the treatye at Barwycke is resolved, you shall returne.

I learne emongest owr papistes here, by sooche as are inwarde with them, that they are in great hope of chaynge in 37, and that 39 wyll not long stande,—which shewethe that the man is synccare, and therfor I feare there hathe ben somme wronge measure offred you, in that you have be wrowght to conceyve hardely of him.

They saye that Farnihurst shall not be delyvered, whos deniall wyll suffytyently dyscover what we may looke for from thence. Great trust they repose in 19, whoe is joyned in a most strong leage with 21 whoe betrayed 39. This you may kepe to your selve, for [I] see no good that the opening of yt wyll woorke, unles 3 woould deale more resolutely in thees(?)<sup>2</sup> causes. I am wyllled to advyce you to deale warely with 40, for that yt is dyscovered that he favorethe 11 and wyll runne any coorse that 11 frendes shall dyrect.<sup>3</sup>

Holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Seal lost.

Sept. 6. 524. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 190.]

Sir. The Q[ueens] majestye of hir owne naturall dysposytyon, dothe not lyke of vyolent coorses. And althowghe she confessethe the daynger to be great that 39 hathe layde before you, yet she dowbtethe greatly that the remedye by him propownded may bryng withall greater perryll then the dysease yt self.

You knowe that they that are hardely drawn to resolve, can not easely be indused to attempt any thinge subject to hazard. And therfor, counsellers of state must deale lyke wyse physytyans, that doe applye the remedye agreable to the nature of the patyent, and not that which may seem most proper for the dysease. Yet can I not denye but that coorse in this, and sooche lyke cases, is most subject to daynger, espetyally in perrylowse dyseases—for the applyeng of lenytyves when corrusyves shoold serve, thowghe yt yeldethe ease for a season, yet in the ende yt rendrethe the dysease incurable. I praye God yt faule not so owt in this present case. Her majestye woould have you let 39 understande how greatly she thinkethe her self behowlding unto him, having shewed him self (as well by acquayntyng you with the dysease, as by propowndyng a remedye) verry carefull that the well begunne coorse profytable for bothe ther majestes, shoold not by indyrect practyces, be interrupted. For my owne pryvat opinion, as well for 39 savetye and his frendes, as also for the good wyll I beare to 28, 29, whos case I fynde so desperat, as I am well neere owt of hope of any remedye otherwyse then from above,—I coould have lyked that the remedye propownded by

<sup>1</sup> Written lengthwise on the margin.

<sup>2</sup> This word blotted out.

<sup>3</sup> For explanation of the numerals, see p. 644.

1585.

VOL. XII.

Sept. 6. 39 myght have ben allowed of. For yf 19 come to enjoye 10 eare, the perryll of sooche as stande well affected to 36 wyll growe irreparable, and so consequently the interruptyon of that happye coorse that by all honest men is desyered. But seing He that rulethe all hathe so appoynted yt, I see no other remedye but patyence and prayer. The agreement between 19 and 20 is lyke to bryng foorthe somme dayngerowse effectes. I had thowght that 39 myght have dysposed altogether 20. And so in hast I commyt you to God. At the coorte the vj<sup>d</sup><sup>1</sup> of September 1585. Your assured frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.<sup>2</sup>

Holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him): 'From Mr Secretary, 3 September.' Signet gone.

Sept. 6. 525. JOHN KINGSMILL TO WOTTON.

[fol. 192.]

Sir. Notwithstandinge your occasions maye be suche as my lettres maye be oute of tyme, and therby tedious unto youe, yet at the instance of my honest poore neighbour Robert Harte of Hartlepoole, I colde not but make request unto youe in his behalf, that wheras there haith bene transported certayne armour to the value of xxx<sup>li</sup> or there aboutes, oute of Swithland into Scotland, by one George Scotte a Scoteman of Leith, to be conveyed into England unto the said Robert Harte,—under pretence of a restraynte made for the retayninge of armour within the realme of Scotland, this honest poore man is delaied, and cannot receyve the said armour accordinge to his bargayne. Maye it therfore like youe to be a meane wherby the Scoteman George Scotte maye have licence to transporte this armour accordinge to his bargayne, or be compelled to satisfie the partie the value therof. What youe doe therin I shall accompte it as done unto my self, and youe shall hynde me to be at your commaundement in what I maye. Sir, I knowe it cannot but greive youe, and with youe I cannot but lament the unnaturall and untymely death of oure olde acquayntance and deere frend, the L[ord] Russell—God give us better at his owne will. If I might fitlie have come unto youe, I wolde have attended youe in Scotland before my returne into the southe. My troubles and sutes have contynewed here in Durham as heretofore; my endes with myne adversaries are endlesse. Thus am I bolde to imparte unto youe some of myne owne soares. If youe will anythinge unto your frendes in the southe, I shalbe glad to be your messenger. I shal take my waye aboute the xx<sup>th</sup> of this monethe, hopinge that I shall heare from youe before that tyme. And so I leave further to trouble youe, desyringe Allmightie God longe to

<sup>1</sup> The figure looks as if altered to vj from iij.

<sup>2</sup> For explanation of the numerals, see page 644.

1585.

VOL. XII.

Sept. 6. prosper youe in your affaires. From Gretham the vj<sup>th</sup> of September, '85. Yours to thuttermost of his powre. (Signed) Jhoanne Kingesmill.

I must be so bolde as to entreate youe to send over the licence, if you maye co[n]venientlie procure it, enclosed in your lettres unto me.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the right worshipfull M<sup>r</sup> Edwarde Wotten 'esquier, lord embassadour imployed for the Quenes majesties service in Scot-land.' Indorsed (by him): 'From M<sup>r</sup> John Kyngsmyll, 6<sup>th</sup> September.' Seal lost.

Sept. 10. 526. WALSYNGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 194.]

Sir. Your letters of the fyrst of Sept[ember] hathe bread somme better lyking of the *plotte* set downe by 39 then before. The advyce of 13 and 14 is only used therin, whoe doe bothe allowe of yt. This daye the full resolutyon will be taken, and I hope sooche as will faule owt to 39 contentment. The 28, 29 will be *letslep*,<sup>1</sup> as also 30, whoe is of best *judgment* emongest them. The 3 will in no sorte, nether by *support* nor otherwyse, make *herself* a partye. The burden of the charges will lyght uppon 18. The delaye of awntswer (which you desyered with speede) proceeded thorowe 13 absence from coorte.

I dowbt greatly that 18 last letters, by the which he dyd sygnefye that 3 could not lyke of any *violent course*, hathe greatly dyscoraged 39. You shall doe well therfor to compforte him untyll the resolutyon come. I have not ben unmindefull of your revocatyon, but her majestye woold of no hande heare of yt. I hope notwithstanding, that I shall so far foorth the prevayll, as you shall receyve dyrectyon to repayre to the L[ord] Scroope, to conferr with him about the proceeding in the commysyon, so as you shall be *absent* at the *attempt*; but you must leave your *trayne* at *Sterling* to avoyde *suspytion*. And so in hast I commyt you to God. At the coorte the x<sup>th</sup> of September 1585. Your assured frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

I fynde by a lettre receyved from the *Lorde Scroupe*, that he hathe gotten some knowledge towching this *secreat plot*, and therfor I dowbt greatly that thinges are not carryed with that *secreacye* that were fyt.

By letters owt of 32, I am advertysed that 23 is the pryncypall dealer in 37 betwen 10 and the Jesuistes. I thinke he followethe altogether 19 dyrectyon.<sup>2</sup>

Holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Walsyngham's quartered signet.

<sup>1</sup> Let slip.

<sup>2</sup> For explanation of the italics, etc., see page 644.



1585.

VOL. XII.

Sept. 12. 527. WALSINGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 196.]

Sir. Theis distressid noblemen growing now very weary of their longe restraint, and desyrous to imploy them selves in some action abroad, but understanding of late spetyally that Dunkreith<sup>1</sup> their cheefe accuser is already set at liberty, and Eckye Dowglas, the man chardgid as the principall instrument that should have executid the pretendid conspiracy against the K[inges] person, not so much as brought yet to any triall, but continued all this while in prison, who yt is lykly should not be now unexecutid, yf the pretendid fact had ben found true—do very earnestly caule uppon hir majesty that she will no longer stay them, but allowe that they may bestow them selves at their owne choice, some in the service of the K[ing] of Navarra, and some elsewhere in other services. Which their request hir majestes pleasure is you should let the K[ing] understand, that though she might of hir self have yeldid unto, by licencing them to passe fourth according to their desier (having continued them so longe undir restraint, and no new mattir being produced to chardge them withall) yet hath she, for the regarde she beareth to him, forborne to do the same untill he weare first made acquaintid withall, though she be daily importunid by them, and very sorry to see them greevid with the blemish and dishonour they thincke to receive in thopinion of the world, by their so long restraunte, as a thing that worcketh a kind of condemnacion towards them. But that which she doth cheefely desier should take place is, that according to th'advice she hath ever geven him, he would receive them into grace, being for hir part fully perswadid in conscience, that howsoever theis noblemen weare perhappes caryed with a desier of revenge against some about him, by whom they thought them selves injured, yet towards him self they never meant othirwyes then as becam faythfull loyall and dutyfull subjectes. And so I comnit you to God. At Nonesuch the xij<sup>th</sup> of September 1585. Your very loving cosin and frend. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed ( by him). Signét lost.

Sept. 12. 528. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 198.]

Sir. Here hath ben great debatynge abowt the contentes of yours of the fyrst of this present. In the ende the conclusyon is, that her majesty can not condyscend that 28, 29, 30 should *repayre to* 37, having *promised* 10 that they should be *furthercomming*. And therfor untyll 3 shall be dyscharged of her *prom[ise]* 3 cannot assent therto. Bothe 13 and 14, whoe were made acquaynted with the matter, perswadid all they myght that 3 would have assented ther-

<sup>1</sup> Sir James Edmonstoun of Duntreath.

1585.

VOL. XII.

Sept. 12. unto, but could in no sorte prevayle. They dyd greatly lyke of the *plot* sett downe by 39, and doe thinke him woorthye to be cheryshed; whos daynger they doe pyttye, but are in hope that matters have ben carryed with that *secreacye* and dyscretyon as no perryll wyll followe thereof.

Yt was meant that *Sir Wil[liam] Russel* shoold have accompayned 28 and the rest, and that the *enterpryce* shoold have ben grownded uppon a *revenge* of the *Lord Russels deathe*; and that the *bringing down* of 28 shoold have ben *Sir Willi[ams]* practyce. The 3 after that *she* shall dyscharge her selfe unto 10 towchyng 3 *promise*, wyll then leave 28, 29, to there owne choyce. Towching the manner of dyscharge of the promyse, you shall receyve dyrectyon by the other letter.

I dowbt greatly this overture wyll confyrme in 10 *Cutts* advertycement gyven by him unto 19 towching 28 29 *banishment*, and wyll make him to conceyve somme evyll meaning towards him self. Yf you see cause so to thinke, then may you forbear the delyverye thereof, or qualefy the dyrectyon you nowe receyve, as may best advance the servyce.

Ther is nothing so fyt to drawe 3 to allowe of the *enterpryce* as the deniall of the delyverye of 24, which I hope wyll so faule owt, if 19 credyt be sooche as we fynde yt is. Yf you fynde yt *dayngerous to staye*, then you may use the collor I wrote of in my last. I can by no meanes induce 3 to yelde to your *revocatyon*. This remedye you may use in case of necessytye, as a thing proceeding of your owne dyscretyon. And so in hast I comyt youe to God. At the coorte the xij<sup>th</sup> of September 1585. Your loving cosyne and assured frende. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

I am gyven to understande that owre packet wyll be intercepted, and therfor I forbear to wryte to 39.<sup>1</sup>

I caused 39 frende to have speache with 3, whoe [used?] sundrye perswatyons to forther the *plot*; but nothing could prevayle. The judgements of God that hange over this realme, wyll not be prevented.<sup>2</sup>

Holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Signet lost.

Sept. 13. 529. LORD SCROPE TO WOTTON.

[fol. 200.]

Sir. Having received comission from her majestie, with lettres and instruccions from the l[ordes] of her highnes privie counsell, and addressed unto me and others, for the due examynacion, triall, and fyndinge oute of the contrivers, partakers and executers, of the late horrible murther of the L[ord] Russell, and of the breach of the peace, contrarye to the treaties,—and by which lettres I perceave the place for our meetinge to sytt the comission, is appointed to be at

<sup>1</sup> What follows written lengthways on margin.

<sup>2</sup> For explanation of the italics, etc., see page 644.

1585.

VOL. XII.

Sept. 13. Hexpeth gate (if we shall lyke thereof). This place is verie farre distante from any good howse or towne of receypte, and thereby moste incomodious for such a purpose, aswell for the unaptnes to wryte and do other moste necessary actions, as also the farre travaile to and from any conveniente lodginge for ourselves and companyes (whereof I must have some good regarde, in respecte of the indisposition of my unhealthfull bodye) and will expend a wholl daye at this tyme of the yeare, in travellinge to and from that place, albeit we shoulde do nothings but salute one another there at our meetinge. Therefore, the same place being so unfitt, for these and some other good reasons, I have thought good both to signifie my dislikinge thereof, and therewithall to intreate you to travell and deale earnestlie with the Kinge, that he wilbe pleased to remove that our meetinge unto Rydingeburne or Cocklawe (both as I am informed, within the Midle Marches, and nerer places of lodginge and receipte), or elles that the same maye be at some other good towne and more apte place within thEaste or Mydle Marches of England, where we maye with more comoditie dischargdge our dueties in the execution of this comission. Wherein I truste youe will deale with the Kinge effectually, and geve me knowledge tymely of his resolucion of the place, that we maye thereon proceed accordnglie. And albeit no other place can be procured, yet rather then this so waightye a cause shoulde for the same sustaine any hinderance, I shall take the more paines to my selfe, and geve order that the same maye be done in the place allredie appointed, with best advantage to our service, and moste comodiouslie for ourselves.

Youe shall herewith receive M<sup>r</sup> Secretaries lettre, theeffecte whereof is partlie that youe shoulde move with the Kinge for the sending of Fernihurste to the place of our meetinge, and that Arren maye in lykemanner be delivered, in case upon examynacion and due prooffe, yt shall appeare that he is fowle<sup>1</sup>; the further contentes of which lettre I referre to your owne viewe, trustinge youe will be carefull so to deale with the Kinge, that Farnihurste maye be at our said meetinge with thopposyte comissioners, which shalbe presentlie upon your advertismente of such place as shall be resolved upon by the Kinge. And for the same purpose, I have alredie addressed my severall lettres to the reste of our comissioners, to prepare them selves, and be in redines against the returne of your answer therin, which I eftsoons praye you to hasten,—wishinge the like preparation were made by the kinges comissioners, that withoute further delaye we mighte proceede to atchieve this busynes, accordngie to the trust comitted unto us. And thus, with rightie hartie comendacions (expectinge your answer), I committe youe to the proteccion of thAllmightye. Carlisle the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of September 1585. Your assured lovinge freind. (Signed) H. Scrope.

<sup>1</sup> Guilty.

1585.

VOL. XII.

Sept. 13. Postscript.—I do heare certainlie the L[ord] Harris beinge one of the comissioners and sent for by the K[inge], goeth not unto him, nor yet will go at all, as is thought.

Addressed: 'To the righte honorable his lovinge frend Edwarde Wootten 'esquier, her majestes amb[assadour] with the Kinge of Scottes.' Indorsed (by Wotton): 'From the L[orde] Scroope 13 September.' Seal lost.

Sept. 18. 530. LORD SCROPE TO WOTTON.

[fol. 202.]

Sir. I have this morninge received lettres from M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, signifyeing unto me her majestes pleasure, that we shoulde have care, and dilligentlye travell to putt theeffecte of the comission and their l[ordshippes] lettres in execution, with beste expedicion that convenientlie we maye, and to geve knowledge of the day of our meetinge unto M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie. Therefore I muste oftsoones intreate, that aswell the same maye be agreed uppon by the Kinge and signified to his comissioners, as also the said comissioners to be in suche sorte prepared for the same, that uppon the receipte of the resolucion of the daye and place, to be obtayned by youe and signified unto me and the comissioners of that syde, we maye (withoute further delaye) joyne together for the dischardge of our dueties in that behalfe, accordinge to her majestes expectacion and the truste reposed in us. For the place of meetinge, I coulde gladlie wyshe to have the same at Barwicke, or neare unto the same, or suche other towne of receipte, where my selfe and the rest of the comissioners on both sydes, mighte moste aptlie be receipted and bestowed, with the beste advauntage to thexpediton of that our service. Nevertheles, yf non such maye be lyked and agreed upon, I shall not faile to meete them at such daye and place as the K[inge] and yourselfe shall conclude and sett downe; trustinge youe will deale so effectually herein with the K[inge], both for th'appointinge of the daye and place, and sending of Farnyherste thither, accordinge to my former, and also that the K[inges] comissioners maye receive notice thereof, and lyke order taken with them (as is with us) to prepare them selves thereon presentlie to holde the daye and place accordinglye. And thus expectinge your aunswere to be speedelie sente unto me, I committ [youe] to the proteccion of the Allmightie. From Carlisle the xvij<sup>th</sup> of September 1585. Your assured lovinge freind. (Signed) H. Scrope.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Wafer signet: a shield with a bend in first quarter, and a saltire engrailed in the second (indistinct). Garter motto round shield.

Sept. 24. 531. WALSYNGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 204.]

Sir. Your fower letters of the xj<sup>th</sup>, 13<sup>th</sup>, 15<sup>th</sup>, and 16<sup>th</sup>, had not remayned so longe unanswered, if I might have delyvered unto you

1585.

VOL. XII.

Sept. 24. anie certaine resolution in the poinetes you desier dyrrection. I am not ignorant howe greatlie it troubleth you to see us varrie in our courses as we doe, aswell for the publicque service, as your owne particuler. I can best judge of the greif, for that I have heretofore ben subjecte to the like mishappe, when I supplied like place and charge you nowe holde.

Touchinge the contentes of your letter of the xj<sup>th</sup>, sorie I am that 39 should be in that perill that he is,—whose case I 110 lesse tender then myn owne, and can by no meanes assent that ever he had anie meaninge to deale otherwise then soundlie, though he perchappes to content 10 by furtheringe of 19 libertie, he gave just cause of suspition, for that the same was not donne with the privetie of his colleagues.

The brutes geven out by the Papistes both here and there, touchinge 10, I do assure you is not without cause; for he doth but dissembles in poincte of religion, whatsoever he professeth to the contrarie.

You did well to refuse to speake with 19, who in cuninge and double dealinge concurreth well in disposition with 10; and so dothe 3 conceave nowe of them bothe, who is offended greatlie with 19 frend for employinge of his agent whom you knowe. He is nowe forbidden to sende him anie more unto him, or to have anie dealinges with him. I feare notwithstandinge, ther will still be some practisinge underhande.

Touchinge the contentes of yours of the thirteenth—her majestie hath geven order to the Lord President, and the L[ord] Evers, to put themselves in a readines to repayre to Barwicke upon some convenient warninge, the daie being not yett throughlie resolved on, for that it is thought meete that we should first see what redresse they will make there for the outrage and disorder comitted at the last meetinge at Cocquillo,<sup>1</sup>—for if they do not yeald us satisfaction that waie, it will not stand with her majestes honour to proceade in the treatie.

The Kinges answeare to your mediation made for the l[ordes], doth verie well shewe howe litle affection is borne hetherwardes; which is not to be wondred at, when there passeth messengers betweene 9 and 10, as appeareth by yours of the fiftenthe, and that the Jesuites prevayle so greatlie in the northe,—which doth sufficientlie discover both 10 and 19 affection, and what course they meane to hold.

The coldnes that you have also noted in 27 touchinge the league (who findeth well enoughe howe 10 is affected), maie be added amonge the reste of the argumentes to move us to conceave but doubtfullie of that good meaninge that is outwardlie professed.

<sup>1</sup> Cocklawe.

1585.

VOL. XII.

Sept. 24. I have uppon the receipt of yours of the sixtenth, satisfied her majestie touchinge that poinct that concerned the demande of Arren and Farnihurst. We heare cannot be perswaded that Farnihurst wilbe delyvered, seinge Arrens credit so great as it is, and he beinge one of his principall dependentes.

Andraques letter to Cavallion, and 23 perswasion used towardes 10 to rune the corse of 32, with certeine advertisementes received out of France, wherof I send you the coppie, doth drawe us to looke more substanciallie into the danger that maie ensue thereby,—then before while we were carried awaie with a hope that the league would have eured all, and that the Frenche kinge would have revoked his last ediete, in respecte of a mislike he hath of the Duke of Guise. And so I comytt you to God. From the cort at Noonessuch the 24<sup>th</sup> of Septembre 1585. Your assured frende. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

I praye you tell 39 that I hope to dyspatche *Milles* with somme sooche resolutyon as shall be to his contentement. The papers that he sent me remayne in his frends handes, which shall be sent together with the resolutyon. In the meane tyme, you shall doe well with his assystaunce, to kepe thinges in as good termes as you may. You may let 10 understande that the commyssyoners shall be at Barwycke by the fowrthe of Sept[ember],—that they shoold have bene there sooner, but that the L[orde] Presydent in respecte of his indysposytyon, seekethe to be released from the commyssyon.<sup>1</sup>

Postscript is holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Walsyngham's quartered signet.

Sept. 26. 532. SCROPE TO WOTTON.

[fol. 207.]

Sir. Yow shall receyve herewithall inclosed, the copie of a lettre from the Lorde Herry, wherby yow maie pereyve howe unlikly it is, that he culd either be at the meatinge appointid on Tewesdaie next,<sup>2</sup> or that on Frydaye following required by my selfe. Nevertheless, because there shalbe no defalt in me, I purpose to setfurth on that jorneye (God willing) to morrowe, and to be at Rydingburn on Frydaye aforesaid, having geven warnyng to the rest of our comissioners to mete accordingly, and advertysed M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie of the same, and also have sent him the copie of thaforsaid lettre from the L[orde] Herryes. And so for this tyme I comytt yow to God. Carlisle the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of Septembre 1585. Your verie assured loving frende to use. (Signed) H. Scrope.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Wafer signet: a shield quarterly, 1<sup>st</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup>, a bend dexter; 2<sup>nd</sup>, a saltire engrailed; 3<sup>rd</sup>, a fesse (?). Garter motto.

<sup>1</sup> For explanation of the numerals, etc., see page 644.

<sup>2</sup> 28th September.

1585.

VOL. XII.

Sept. 26. Inclosed in the foregoing :—

[fol 208.]

My lorde, after my verie hartie comendacions unto your honorable l[ordschip] in lefull manner. As concernyng the meating that your l[ordschip] hath rec[eyved] advertishment from the ambassador, I have also rec[eyved] a lettre from the K[ingis] majestie, willing me to come to him, and there to knowe his highnes pleasor for that cawse, which I ame to doe with all convenyent diligence. But where your l[ordschipsis] meating shalbe, or at what tyme, I cannot certify your l[ordschip] therof, for I knowe noe further certaynty as yet, nor I beleve shall not,—which I mervell of. Seing it is there majestes pleasure your good l[ordschip] shalbe trowbled herewithe, I ame most hartelie glad therof, consydering yt is his highnes pleasor to comande me, although verie unmeyt to be there with your l[ordschip]. And thus praing God it maie fall furth to ther majestes good service and quyetnes of b[othe] countrys, I comytt your l[ordschip] to the protection of thAllmighty. From<sup>1</sup> thys Saterdaye in the mornyng the xxv<sup>th</sup> of Septembre 1585. Your l[ordschipsis] assured lefully to command, Herryes.

Copy by Lord Scrope's clerk.

Sept. 27. 533. SCROPE TO WOTTON.

[fol. 210.]

Sir. I have received your lettre of the xxij<sup>th</sup> hereof, and do perceave thereby that the K[ing] hath altered and changed the daye of meetinge of the comissioners, from Tuesdaye nexte unto Mondaye the iij<sup>th</sup> of October now followinge. Therefore I have thought good to let you understand, that where I had determyned to have ben for that purpose at Anwicke uppon Wensdaye, to have mett at the daye signified to you by my laste, nowe I have also deferred to be there till Frydaye nexte<sup>2</sup>; and will not faile to meete the comissioners at Rydingburne uppon the said Mondaye the fourth of the nexte moneth, where the rest of our comissioners will in lyke manner be redye to concurre to execution of that comission. And so for the presente I committ you to God the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Septembre 1585. Your assured frend to use. (Signed) H. Scrope.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Seal lost.

Sept. 28. 534. WALSYNGHAM TO WOTTON.

fol. 212.]

Sir. There is now resolutyon taken iu the causes concerning 37 sooche as wyll not dyslyke you, which in somme is this,—that 30 is *licensed to goe down* to the *Borders* to confer with his *frendes*; and by them to learne howe men stand affected in 37. Yt is thought

<sup>1</sup> Blank in MS.<sup>2</sup> 1st October.

1585.

VOL. XII.

Sept. 28. meet that 28, 29 should not *goe downe* untill yt be seen what *partye* they *have*. You knowe that there *repeyre* into the *Borders* woold, before thinges shall be in a readynes in 37, put 19 in *armes*, and his fautors. Ther is also a *support* of 600 *ayngels* shall be sent by *Myls* for 39 to *kepe him in strengthe*. Besydes there is *support sent to 20* to kepe him on *foote* untill yt be seen what 30 can woorke. He desyrethe his repayre into thos partes may be kept secreat. You shall understand by my next more partycularytyes towching this matter. We had advertycementes from the L[orde] Scrope towching the preparyng of the *shippes* in the *weast seae*, and that yt was dowbted they were put in a readynes for 10 and 19. Ther is order taken therin for ther staye, under the cullor of interceptyng certeyn Jesuistes that are to goe to Frawnce from Scotland. I thinke yt not amyse yt were geven owt, that sooche order is taken, for that yt woorke a staye in 10, whoe is reputed fearefull. I have earnestly sollycyted your revocacyon, but can by no meanes drawe her majesty to assent thereunto; which procedethe not of lacke of love towards you—for I doe<sup>1</sup> assure you she makethe that account of you that your worthynes deservethe. And so in hast I commyt you to God. At the corte the 28 [September] 1585. Your loving cosyn and assured frende. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Holograph. Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him): 'From M<sup>r</sup> Secretarye, 28 September.' Seal lost.

Sept. 30. 535. WALSYNGHAM TO WOTTON.

[fol. 214.]

Sir. I thincke it superfluous, haveinge so sufficient and trustie a messenger, to comytt much to paper. I have throughlie enfourmed him of all thinges fitt for your knoweledge that maie either concerne your selfe in particular, or the publicque service.

Sir Phillippe Sydney is greatlie busied in preparinge him self for Flushing. He desired me to excuse his silence, and to lett you understand that he hopeth shortelie to see you in his gouvernement. And so prayinge God to blesse your charge with all happie successe, I comytt you to God. From London the 30<sup>th</sup> of September 1585. Your lovinge cosin and assured frende. (Signed) Fra. Walsyngham.

Addressed (to Wotton). Indorsed (by him). Signet lost.

Oct. 5. 536. SCROPE TO WOTTON.

[fol. 216.]

Sir. Havinge the commoditie of this bearer, M<sup>r</sup> Milles, I have thought good to lett youe understand, that my selfe and the reste of the comissioners on bothe sydes, did meete yesterdaye at Rydinge-burne, accordinge to the Kinges appointment signified by youe;

<sup>1</sup> What follows is written lengthwise on the margin.



1585.

Oct. 5. where, after we had saluted and entertained one another with some small conference, we agreed to remove our meetinge from thence, to contynue afterwarde at Fowlden (with in three myles of this towne) where we have this daye mett againe, and made some entrance to our affaires, having called for Phernyherste to be presente and before us; and agreeable to our request have receaved promise from the comissioners that he shall be brought in tomorrowe or on Thursdaye at the furthest. Whereuppon we purpose to proceede againste him accordinge to our comission and tharticles of oure instruccions, as well for the breache of the peace, as for the murther of the L[ord] Russell,—wherin yt appereth by their comission (perused by us) that they arre aucthorysed to concurre with us towchinge thinquirye and triall thereof. But for the delivery of him or others to be found foule, yt seemeth to be reserved to the Kinge; which thinge will greatly hazard the moste materiall parte of our said comission and instruccions, yf we have not deliverye accordinglye. Thus referringe all others to the nexte, I comitt youe to the proteccion of thAll-mightye. Barwic this<sup>1</sup> of October 1585. Your assured lovinge frend to use. (Signed) H. Scrope.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable his very lovinge frend Mr Wooten 'esquier, her majestes ambassadour with the Kinge of the Scottes.' Indorsed (by Wotton): 'From the L. Scroope, October.' Seal lost.

1585-6.

Feb. 6.

**537. SCROPE TO THE LAIRD OF JOHNSTON.**

[fol. 218.]

After my hartly commendations to your l[ordship] in lawfull manner. I have receaved your lettres dated yesterday by the Lard of Tynwald and Thomas Scot your clarke, together with such credit as in your l[ordshippes] behalfe they have delivered to me for the better quiet of both our charges. And I have agreed with them and they also in your name sett down, that God willing, a meeting and day of March shalbe kept between us at Gretno kirk on Thursday next comming xx<sup>te</sup> dayes, which shalbe the fowrth of March, then and there to make delivery for certain byls on ether side. Wherein for the better advancement of the amity between our souveraynes, and for the greater terrour to the theeves on both sides, I am content to give your l[ordship] the somme and advantage of overplus an hundred pound English in the value for the doubles and singles, so as your l[ordship] doe then deliver for the same byls, principall offenders .complayned uppon, as I shalbe ready to doe the lyke to your l[ordship]; which otherwise I will not require you to doe. For by this meanes our meating may tend to good effect, and the punishment of some that have offended; by which example others may the rather be terrefyed to attempt further disorders. And otherwise I thinke our meeting shall serve to smale good purpose. Nether can

<sup>1</sup> Blank in MS.

1585-6.

VOL. XII.

Feb. 6. I otherwise agree to anie delivery but of the principall offenders; whereof yf your l[ordship] thinke good, you may advertise the K[inges] g[race] your souverayn. For after so long a tyme that meetinges have been continewed between us, if we shoold at our first meeting deliver true men, our own servantes or others, for the offenses don by theeves, the subjectes on both sides wold imagine that nether your l[ordship] nor I were able to make delivery of the theeves hereafter, and so grow in a great jealousy and suspicion of our proceadinges; as before I wrott my lettres to your l[ordship] with the copy of the proclamation made here by me. At Carlisle the 6 of February 1585.

The wordes of the treatyes made by the commissioners that mett at Carlisle and Donfrees in Sept. 1563, touching redresse of value for value.

And at every meeting, to keep their sittings day by day, untill all former attemptes complayned uppon be orderly and finally aunswared, accordng to the treatyes. So that the said wardens shall not have respect to anie redresse of value for value, or byll for byll; but for all offenses complayned uppon unto them, for zeale of justice, and as they will aunswear to their princes in the presence of God in the Later Day.

Contemporary copy. Indorsed: '1585, 6 Feb. The L. Scroope to the L. Johnston.'

Feb. 11. 538. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

[fol. 220.]

After my hartly commendations to your l[ordship] in lawfull manner. According to my lettres of 6<sup>th</sup> of this month, sent unto your l[ordship] by the Lard of Tynwald and your clark Thomas Scot, I have directed this bearer my servant Richard Bell, to receave from your l[ordship] a note of so many bills as you will fyle presently and deliver at our meeting according to the contentes of my said lettres; wherein I make this accompt to yeld your l[ordship], in so many byls as I shall agree to, the somme of xxxv ĩ in the single value, which will amount to an hundred poundes in the doubles; which I require you to take the consideration, so that your demaund in this my delivery exceed not this value. For the unequallity standeth onely in the number of the byls, myne being the more in value, and lesse a great deale in quantety, then your byls are. In this sort I shall prepare to fyle and make delivery to you in semblable manner. And for the manner of fying, I am content ether to proceade by our selfe, or by<sup>1</sup>, as you shall

<sup>1</sup> Blank in MS.

1585-6.

VOL. XII.

Feb. 11. best lyke of. But I thinke by our selfe to be the better way. And so, referring the rest to the creditt of the bearer. At Carlisle the xj<sup>th</sup> of February 1585.

Copy in same hand as last. Indorsed: '1585, 11 Feb. The L. Scroope to the 'L. Johnston.'

[1585-6.] 539. WOTTON TO BURGHELEY.

[fol. 222.]

To my L[orde] Tresorer.

My espetial good lorde. The 26 of this moneth, I received your l[ordeshippes] of the 21<sup>th</sup>, the which, for that it did particularly containe the maner of your l[ordeshippes] proceedinges from time to time in favour of the intended amitye, I presented to the K[inge]. He redde it very willingly, and was very wel pleased with the matter therin contained, and for answeare said unto me, that no man in this contrey knew his conceite of your l[ordeshippe] better then I did. And therefore he desired me in that pointe to satisfy your l[ordeshippe]. I assure yow Sir, unfainedly, he hath since my comming hither, uttered to me at sondry times so many good and honorable speeches, as weare hard for me to sette down in writing,—praising your great wisdome, your faithfulness towarde your soveraine, your excellency of speeche, quicknes of dispatche, and your shorte and plain writing; for of all thees thinges, as princes have long eares, before my comming he had ben particularly infourmed. As it weare harde for me to sette them downe in writing, I cannot wel recouente unto your l[ordeshippe] all the good and honorable speeches which he hath uttered to me at sondry times of your l[ordeshippe];<sup>1</sup> sometimes commending your wisdome, and faithfulness toward your soveraigne, sometimes saying he though[t] himself happy in that her m[ajesty] hath about her so worthy a counselour, who both is wel bent to nurrish the amitie betweene both crounes, and for your credit with her, is best hable to doo it of any man. Sometimes he would take occasion to commend your excellent gift in dispatching of matters, the maner of your speeche and writing: for of all thees thinges I assure your l[ordeshippe] before my comming he had ben particularly advertised. But I omitte the repetition of all his speeches, till better opportunitie, but this in one worde I darre on my credit assure your l[ordeshippe], that he thinketh as honorably of you, as he doth of any man in England.

He alloweth very wel of your excuse for not answering his letters, perceaving it hath ben your accustomed maner of proceeding with other princes, as wel as with him, and desired me to assure your l[ordeshippe] that he taketh your silence in good parte. This most humbly thanking your l[ordeshippe] for your wise counsel given me in the ticket enclosed in your letter, I beseeche Almighty

<sup>1</sup> This sentence to this point added on margin.

[1585-6.]

VOL. XII.

God to blesse you with greatest happines. I most humbly crave your l[ordeshippes] favour in furthering my revocation. I am every way unfitte for this service, besides that my fathers weaknes is suche as unles her m[ajesty] wilbe so gracious unto me as to revoke me presently, I feare I shal comme to late to see him alive.

Holograph draft much altered. Indorsed (by Wotton): 'Copie to my L. 'Treasurer.'

## 540. MEMORANDA FOR LORD SCROPE.

[fol. 224.]

Postills unto the articles exhibited by the ambassador of Scotland:—

1. That the lordes, or at leste the 8 personnes imploied by them for the K[inges] majestes murdre, and John Hume the messenger, may be delivered accordinge to the treaties, or ells apprehended and comitted to the Tower or very strait warde, till either John Hume be found owt and delivered, or that by your meanes, or some other inquisition, knowledg may be had where he lurketh. And thereafter let the said rebells (if her majeste thinck it dishonourable to deliver them) at lest be exiled and kept forthe of her hoile dominione.

1. The King shall receive aunswer therunto by her majesties letters written with her owne hand.

2. That Carmichell may either be delivered or retyered to the inconvy from the Borders.

2. There is ordre alredy taken for the removing of him from the Bordres.

3. That comaundment be given to the L[orde] Scrope with all good diligence to aunswer and make redresse of all Scotish billes sekend only redresse of goodes by the space of two yeares past, and especially the bill of Monkyherst, letting the redresse of bloode and fire rest to the ordre of comissioners, and that he forbear to urge our warden with the entre of principall offenders, but reseave his clerke officary or by servande, uppone his promis to make the persones entered worthe same, quhil diligence may be doun for the apprehension of the principall offenders, otherwise by paiment of the billes.

3. There have bin letters alredy written to the L[orde] Scroope, to that effect, in hoope the K[inge] will take ordre that there shalbe satisfaction yeilded by them of Liddesdale, whereof, if there shall follow no redress, there shalbe new letters written.

4. That the Bellis and Carleills fugitives presently resiant within England, may be delivered unto the L[arde] of Johnstone as warden for the King my maister, according to the treaties, or at lest be expelled her majestes realme, and not suffered as they are, to remaine in the boundes most nerest the Marches of Scotland,

1585-6.

## VOL. XII.

4. Uppon exhibiting of the names, there shalbe ordre given to the L[orde] Scroope to procede according to the treaties.

5. That comaundment be given to the L[orde] Scroope to concurr and assist the opposite warden in persuit and punishment of the rebells and fugitives of the Bordres, by apprehension of the persons and demolishing of their howses, and to forbid that no such persones be resiant within her majestes realme.

6. That ordre may be taken for amendinge of the last offence donn in burning of the wardens owne howse, slaying his servantes, and taking of some prisoners.

5. 6. There shalbe also letters written owt of hand unto the said L[ord] Scroope to yeild satisfaction therein according to the treaties.

Contemporary in two official hands. Indorsed : 'Postills unto the articles propounded by the ambassador of Scotland. For the L[ord] Scroope.'

1590.

May 27. 541. QUEEN ELIZABETH TO JAMES VI.

[fol. 226.]

R[ight] high, right excellent and mighty prince, our dearest brother and cousin. Understanding how it hath pleased God lately to give you and our good sister the Queene your wife safe arrivall in your relm, we wold not but let youe know how greatly we joy thereat, and doo give God our most hartly thanks for the same<sup>1</sup> *as who having had care in your absence for the good state and quyet of your relm, and for your surety allso, doo now fynde ourselves well eased therof,—and for a more ample testimony wherof of this our contentacion for your good return,* we have presently sent unto youe and to our said sister the Queene, our right trusty and right welbeloved cousin the Erle of Worcester, to whom we pray youe give credence in such thinges as he shall imparte unto youe on our behalfe. Advertising youe further, that in the assembly of the companyons of our order of the Garter, at the late celebracion of the feast therof, we have made choyce of your self and of our good brother the Frenche king, to be knightes of that honourable Society, without allowyng of any other than you twoo, beyng kynges, to be chosen at that tyme; for that we wold therin joyne youe with none but of lyke qualitie and degree with your self. And so have acceptid youe into that order, which we trust will not be displeasing to youe. And therupon doo looke for som aunswer from youe.

Draft corrected by Burghley. Indorsed : '27th M[ay] 1590. Draught of a 'lettre to the King of Scottes sent by the Erle of Worcester.'

<sup>1</sup> The italics are scored out in the MS.

# APPENDIX.



# A P P E N D I X.

---

## SELECTIONS FROM THE MSS. AT LONGLEAT.

(SECOND PORTION.)

1543.

I.

Dec. 24. PROTECTION THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK TO ROBERT PRINGLE.

Charles, duke of Suffolk, the Kinges majestes lieutenaunt generall in the northe parties, to all and singler deputie wardens of the Marches of England for anempst Scotland, capitaynes of the Kynges majestes castells and garrisons layed uppon the Borders, and to all others the Kynges majestes officers, ministers and subjectes, and to everie of them to whome in this case it shall apperteyn, Greeting. We late you wytt that we have licensed, and by this present doo licence Robert Pringle Scottishman, and twelwe suche servauntes as he shall delyver the names of to the capitayne of Norham, with sixtene oxen, eight kyen, three hundreth shepe, and eight laboring horse and geldinges, untill the feaste of Ester nowe next ensuyng the date herof, to remayne, abyde and demore uppon the towne feldes and demeanes of Caldstreame in Scotland, for eating and takyng the profite of the herbage and gresse of the same. Wherefore we wooll and nevertheles in the Kynges majestes name straytely charge and commaunde yow, and everie of yow, that ye give in commaundement to all men under your rules, and all others uppon the Borders of England, that no person or persons doo presume to infringe or violate this my licence, or interrupte the saide Robert Pringle, his xij servauntes, or any parte of the saide goodes remaynyng or beyng uppon the saide grounde, during the saide tyme, uppon payne of extreme punysshement, and as they wooll aunswer for the contrary at their perills. Yeven at Darneton the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of December the xxxv<sup>th</sup> yere of the reigne of our soverayn lorde Kyng Henry thEight. (Signed) Charly's Soffolk.

Adam Hoppryngill, Dawe Hoppryngill, Neneane Stell, Cowdbart Woderow, Wylyam Woderow, Wylyam Donaldsone, Schir Water Strawchane, Arche Glandenyng, Jhone Botell herd, Robyne Tomsone plowmane, Jamis Robesone plowmane, Thomas Mosplat herd of Quicheister. Memorandum :—That upon surrender herof a newe, the



1543. like wherof was granted to him of the date xj<sup>o</sup> April, tendure till Mydsomer next ensuyng.

The above names, no doubt the twelve assured persons, are written in a Scottish hand. At the left side of the duke's signature is his wafer signet : a shield quartered, 1 and 4, a lion passant ; 2 and 3, quarterly, 1 and 4, a cross ; 2 and 3, lozengy ; crest : a lion's head. Garter motto round shield.

## II.

### [1544.] REPORT ON THE HARBOURS, &c., IN THE FORTH.

Piteynwyn :—uppon the northe syde of the revyere of Freth ; very good landyng for bottes or capres, and very good for all wyndes between weste south weste till the northe weste.

An abbey vij myle from Seynt Andros by land.

Crele :—iiij myle be este of that ; very good landinge fore bottes ; and a myle of from that south este ys very good rydinge at xj(?) or xv fadome.

A fysharr vylage, vj myle from Saint Andrews by lande.

At the May ylande, ys very good rode for all wyndes.

An ysland, vj myle fro Crelle.

Anstruther :—between Peteynwens and Creyle ; good landinge with bottes at full see.

A fysher vylage.

Sainct Mynethes<sup>1</sup> :—ij myle be weste Peteynweym ; good landinge for bottes at every full see, and metly good rode at xij fadome, for the like wyndes above specyfyde.

A fryeyr.

Kelkade<sup>2</sup> :—a pyre and very good landyng with bottes at full see, and good rode within halffe a myle of the shore.

A town of maryners, ij myle be este Kynkorn, on a baye.

Kynkorn :—a very good landing at a full see, and good rode a myle of the shore, for all the wyndes aforesayde.

A thorro fayre towne.

Burnt ysland, cauld the New haven :—wher the gret schips comonly doth lye in a dokk. And ther ys a pire and thre blok houses, but at a place a quarter of a myle be weste Brent island cauled the Myll dame, there ys good landinge out of the danger of the ordnaunce.

A dokk or harborre for shippis ij myle be west Kynkorn.

Dunfermyng :—iiij myle within the land ; and the beste landinge to come to the sayde abay ys at a place cauled Ender keling.

An abaye.

Culros :—x myle from the Brent island, and good landinge for botes at full see.

A good abay.

Ynche-garvy :—iiij myle be weste Brent island. Ther ys a pyle or a fortres faysible to be wone, and good landinge with schippis or bottes.

An island.

<sup>1</sup> St Monance.

<sup>2</sup> Kirkcaldy.

[1544.]

Alloway:—xv myle above Inchgarvy, the Lord Arskyns hous, and the schipps may go upp within iiij myle, and ryde at a lowater.

The Lord Arskyns hows and towne.

Kallendray:—for a gaynste Alloway, uppon the south side of Frithe, thre myle within lande, and good landing uppon the mayn shore.

A castell of<sup>1</sup>

Kyniell:—by este Kallendray, a myle from the shore, and good landinge with botes at a place cauled Barreston.

ThErle of Arrayns hous.

Lithecoo:—too myle frome the sayde Barreston by lande.

The Quenes.

Dundas:—by este Lithecoo viij myle, a marke for to avoyd a daunger that lithe against the south shore.

A gentillmans hous.

Craymon:—iiij myle beweste Lithe; good landinge by este the water that cometh to Craymon.

A pore vylage.

Lithe:—a haven towne.

The first part is written on the back of a draft in Sadleyr's handwriting, which this somewhat resembles.

### III.

April ANONYMOUS.

After our hertie commendations. We have thought mete to lett you knowe that our shippes will be at Hardewiche<sup>2</sup> tomorrow, and as wynd and wether shall serve, so maye ye judge of there cumming to your coste. Wherefore in the meane seson we preye yow lett all maner thinges requisite for Burnt island be put in full redynes, so as ye maye give no cause of there lett at there comyng thither. We wold also that ye comoned with the Master of Ryven beforehand concerning the practise for Seynt Jhonstowne with his father, and uppon the sight of the shippes apparantlye, to procede therin. Wherepon as the oportunitie shall be offred, so we preye yow use hym in takyng hym with yow into the shippes. We have also sent one Melvyn a Scottish gentilman whose father dwelleth in Fyffe, and maye do miche good service, beyng also devoted to the same, and espetiallye by his sone, who we wold ye also tooke into the shippes, not makyng hym privie to the enterprise untill ye se the shippes. Furdermore we wold that our owne litle pynnesse there were put in redynes there, well furnished to serve as a passynger for the navie to the land upon occasion. Thus, etc.

Draft in a new handwriting. No date or address. Possibly from the Admiral to some officer in Scotland.

<sup>1</sup> Blank in MS.

<sup>2</sup> 'The xj of this' scored out.

[1544.]

## IV.

April 4. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.

Draft of the original No. 202 of text.

In Sadleyr's writing. Indorsed: 'Depeched iij<sup>to</sup> Aprilis, at x within night.

## V.

April 5. THE MASTER OF MORTON TO THE COUNCIL IN THE NORTH.

After my most humble hartly commendacion unto your lordships. This sall be to lat you wit that my Lord Maxwell had in my Lord of Anguss to the Governor by his labors and had oblysing; and be writ of the Quyn the Governor and Cardinall this Thurisday the iij<sup>de</sup> of Aprile, they have tane my Lord of Anguss, James Douglas of the Parke hede, George Douglas of the Wath syde, and the Lord Maxwell with his owne consent, tresonably bringand in my Lord of Anguss and puttande him in sure beleyf that he suld hayf alit nocht,<sup>1</sup> and had his brodyr my fadyr furthe as soone as ever he had come there. And they have done this to my Lord of Anguss and my fadyr for the Kingis grasys majestes affayres, and nowe for the hame cummyng of Master John Penman, and entendis to sende them in Fraunce in the 'Lyon,' an ship quhilke als sone as they may get wynde, or els at the lest strikes theyr heddis fra them, without the Kingis grace make some suple and cause to take the ship by the gate; for ther wolbe in company with her a dosande or sixtene merchaunte shippes quhilke never will byde one straike, but fle there wayes. And ther is in her Schir John Cambell of Lunde knyght, imbassatour to the Kinge of Denmark, Maister David Panter secretar to the Governor, imbassatour to the French kinge, David Lyndsaye harrald, imbassatour to the Kinge of Spayne, the Patriark to the Papys, quhilke hays bene in Scotland, my lord of Anguss, and my fadyr, as said is of before. Heirfore and pleis it your lordships to gar advertise the Kingis grace majeste that he wolde be so gud as to gar wayte and take the ship by the gate; he may gett bathe his fays and his frendis in her, and that he wolde hast his army in Scotlande, bathe by see and lande for the releif of the rest of the Kingis frendis, for his grace sall ken that he hays frendis in Scotland at the incummyng of his armye, and sall tak plain and efald<sup>2</sup> parte with him,—my Lorde of Lenoux, my Lorde of Glencarne, my Lorde of Cassellis, the sherif of Ayre, the Lard of Drumlanerik, I my self, and all the rest of my Lorde of Anguss and my fadyrs frendis, and I salbe sure of the house of Temptallon and Daykeyth to the Kingis grace pleasour. And effayrs sua being, that he will make me any supple and helpe therto, to releif me by

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.*, been safe.<sup>2</sup> *i.e.*, true.

[1544.] his armye in case that I be segit, as I wayt well I wilbe shortly. And now the Governour at this instaunt tyme is segeand Glascoo, quhilk thErle of Lenox kepis and will nocht give it over, sua lang as any may hald it, and at the Kingis grace wolde take his tyme, for and he do it nocht shortly, all his frendis wilbe destroyed in thyr partyes, and never will get sua good a tyme againe; for had the army bene in at this tyme, they durst nocht have handelyt my lord of Anguss, nor put all<sup>1</sup> the Kingis frendis, as they have done at this tyme. Quharfore I pray your lordships, that ye gar hast the post with diligens to the Kingis grace, and that I may have answer againe by post als suyn as may, or furdyr quhat the Kingis grace or your lordships writtis agane to me, the capden of Berwik wayte<sup>2</sup> quhein to give it to an servaunte of myne called Alexander Lader in the Calf melles, quhilk will make diligens bathe nyght and daye. At Dayketh the fyft day of Aprile. James Douglas master of Morton.

Copy in Sir John Thynne's handwriting. Addressed: 'To the Kynges grace  
'majeste maste nobyll counsaile in the northt.'

## VI.

April 6. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.

Draft or copy of the original No. 204 of text. What follows here is added after the sentence ending, 'their untrouthe with the grace of God';—but has been cancelled.

The said preist tolde us also that he had sent this message unto the capteyn of Temptallen, that forasmoche as thErll of Anguishe was nowe in warde in Hamylton castell, he shuld therefore loke to his chardge, and kepe surely the said castell of Temptallen, and not delyver the same to the Governour nor no Skotishman, notwithstanding that thErll shulde sende any wryting, comaundment or token for the delyvere therof, unles the said erle came thither him silf in persone. And if he wolde delyver the same into your majestes handes or to suche as your highnes shulde appoynt to receyve yt to your use, the said preist saith he promysed him gret reward and enterteignement for him silf and all the gonners and souldiors that were in yt, so that they shuld be made men whyles they lyved, and also offred that he that shuld receyve yt to your highnes use, shulde be bounde to delyver yt agayne to thErll of Anguishe when he shalbe at libertie, if then he shall requyre the same. This he saithe was the message whiche he sent to the capiteigne of Temptallen, wherof he hath yet no answeare,—and we have given hym courage to followe that practise, and promysed to accomlishe and performe all that he hath offred in that behalf. And in communicacyon of this mattier, the said preist tolde me thErll of Hertforde, that commonyng lately with the said Erle of Anguishe for the delyvere of hostages

<sup>1</sup> Att.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.*, knows.

[1544.] to your majeste for the performance of suche thinges as shuld be nowe pacted at Carlisle, the said erle said that he knewe not whome he shuld ley for hostage, and the preist answered that he might well delyver Temptallon to your highnes for hostage. Wherunto thErll replied, that if your majeste came with your armye into Scotland, he wolde delyver yt to your highnes if every stone were of golde. And the preist asked him agayne, whether he wold not likewise delyver yt to your lieutenaunt? Whereunto the said erle answered that in that sorte he wolde be well advised or he delyvered yt. Of the whiche we thought mete to advertise your majeste, because in our opynyons the same declareth that he hath no gret good will to delyver the said castell of Temptallen.

Written by Sadleyr's clerk. Indorsed: 'To the Kinges ma<sup>te</sup>. Depeched 'vj<sup>to</sup> April at none.'

## VII.

1544.

April 8. THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO HERTFORD.

After our most hartly commendations unto your good lordesshipp. Thies bee to advertise the same thatt the Kinges majeste having receyvyd your lettres and well consideryd the same with suche advertismentes as yow sent from Syr John Penven and others, and deply wayng amonges other the contentes therof, the state of the castell of Tyntallon, hath wylled us to signifie unto yow thatt his pleasure is, that using all the polycies, meanes, and devises ye can, eythar by gyving of money, promys of yerly lyving, promys of rede-lyvery of the same or other suche, yow shall travayl to thuttermost of your power for the getting of the same to bee delyveryd in to his majestes handes, att suche tyme as his highnes navye shall passe that way; in the compassing and laboring wherof ye may use eythar the sayd Syr John Penven or such others as ye shall think can best furthar the same. And touching thErle of Anguis, albeit the Kinges majeste doubteth nott butt your lordesshipp knowing his manifest ontroth and disloyall behavoure, will in all thinges consider the same as apperteyneth, yett his highnes hath willed us to putt yow [in] remembrance thatt if any shall come in his name to Carlisle to comen ther with his majestes commissioners, uppon such thinges as bee commytted un to them, ther bee respect hadd for making any promys on to them, and thatt in all ther conference with them (if any such shall comme from the sayd Erle) the same bee used after such sort as to his onnist dealing apperteyneth accordingly. And thus fare your lordesshipp hartely well. From Westminster the viij<sup>th</sup> of Aprile a<sup>o</sup> 1544. Your lordeshippes assuryd loving freyndes. (Signed) J. Russell, Thomas Wriothesley, Antone Browne, William Paget, William Petre.

In Paget's writing. Addressed: 'To our veray good lord thErle of Hertford 'gret chamberlayn of Englande, the Kinges majestes lieutenant generall in the 'north partes.' Indorsed: 'Receyved x<sup>mo</sup> April at night.' Wafer signet: a gem.

## VIII.

[1544.]

April 10. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.

Draft of the original No. 208 of text.

Written by Sadleyr. Addressed : 'To the K's. majeste. Depeched x° Aprile  
'at iij at after none.'

## IX.

April 12. THE MASTER OF MORTON TO HERTFORD.

My lorde, eftyr my most hartly commendacion of my serves. I have receyvit your lordshipis writing the xij day of Aprile instaunt, and hes consideret the effecte of the same. As tochande the houses of Daketh and Temptallon, they salbe kept, with the grace of God, and the houses salberedy at the Kingis commaunde and yourys. The Governour and Cardinall ar cumme to Edinburgh the xij day of Aprile, and they ar determinit to put at the houses quhilkis ar in my hande, and at me and my frendis, and your lordship salbe sure that no promes nor gift quhilkis they can give or may give shall nocht drawe me by<sup>1</sup> the Kinges majestes affayres, but I shall defende his gracis honour and will to the uttermost of my power, with all the frendis quhilkis I have in Skotland. Als I wald your lordship walde give me ane assurans to certane frendis quhilkis as I sall give to you in bill, and I shall come to Coldingham and tak owp house and shall convey the Kingis majestes army with all my frendis, that ye shall nocht myss at your incummyng in Scotland my Lord of Angus nor my fadyr, for ye shall finde me in there stede ; and if I get them assuryt, it shall make haile frendis of my lord and my fadyr to serve the Kingis majeste to the uttermost of there power. The shippes quhilke I advertised you of, ar departed the vij day of this moneth, and was that nyght ane hundreth hors betwixt Lythe and Edinburgh, belevand my fadyr suld had bene stollen upon the nycht to the ship, but they durst nocht give ane adventure, and gif they had done, they shuld had bene foughten with, though they had bene iij hundreth,—but they fearyd and durst nocht bringe him. The Governour and Cardinall entendis to put in syk a sorte at the Kingis frendis in thyre parties, that or his armye cumme, he sall have neyn to take his parte. Quharfore the grettest weill that the Kingis majeste and your lordship may get is to hast your armye that your frendis here maye resorte and drawe to you ; and at ye may take your tyme or the reste of the Kingis majestes frendis be destroyed.

I pray your lordship that I maye haf your lordshipis aunswer that I may speke with my frendis that I and they maye mete you at syk tyme as ye woll have, and as for the houses, they salbe redye to receyve bayth the army by lande and the ships by sea,—but it is

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.*, away from.

[1544.] belevit that there sall none armye be in this yere nor nay provision made in your contray, nor ye woll have na contrar and ye cumme forwardis. The Governour hays promest my Lorde Hume to cumme and remayne upon the Border eftyr Ester, but I beleif nocht that he woll cumme. I sall advertise you of all the maner quhat they doo in Edinburcht at this tyme eftyr your aunswer, quhilkis I desyer in hall hast, and quhat ye woll charge me to do in thyr parties salbe done, as knowth God, quha hayf your lordship in keping. At Temp-tallon the xij<sup>th</sup> daye of Aprill. And als ye sall give credens to this berer. James Douglas mastyr of Morton.

Copy in Sir John Thynne's handwriting. Addressed: 'To my lorde lieutenant-  
'aunte of Inglande under the Kingis graces majestie, thErll of Harfurde, this be de-  
'liverit.' Indorsed: 'Copies the Master of Morton's lettres.'

## X.

April 13. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.

Draft of the original letter No. 210 of text.

Written by Sadleyr. Indorsed: 'To the K's. majeste—with also the copies  
'of the Master of Mortons lettre and Alex<sup>r</sup> Lawders his credence to my lorde.  
Depeched 'xij<sup>o</sup> April, Ester day, at v<sup>th</sup> at afternone.'

Inclosed in the above :—

The credence comytted to Alexander Lawder to be declared to  
my lord lieutenaunt from the Master of Morton sworne  
the Kinges majestes subject.<sup>1</sup>

He saith that being sent to Temptallon from Newcastle by my lord lieutenaunt upon Good frydaye, rode fyrst to the castell of Dalket, where he had thought to have found the Master of Morton, and perceyving that he was not their, rode directly to Temptallen, and arryved their upon Ester even about none; where he found the said Master of Morton, unto whom he delyvered a lettre from the said lord lieutenaunt, declarying also a message to him by mouth from the said lord lieutenaunt, towching the delyveree of the said castell of Temptallen unto the Kinges majestes handes, when his graces armye shall com bye. Who receyving the lettre, and understanding the same, with also the said message by mouth, with a vary chierefull countenance answered and said, that he was very glad to receyve suche tydynges from England, saing that he shall delyver the same castell into my lorde lieutenauntes handes to the Kinges majestes use and all that therin ys, when so ever that he and the army cometh,—and also that he wold com to his house at Coldingham, where he wold lye tyll he shuld here of their comyng, to thentent thatt when they entre into Scotland, he woll submyt him self and

<sup>1</sup> Substituted by another hand for.—'The sayng of Alexander Lawder of the Calf mylles, 'Skotesman, servant to James Dowglas master of Morton, sworne, etc.'

[1544.] com to my said lord lieutenaunt, and wold bryng hym to Temptallon, and delyver him the same. And after, that he him self with all the power and fryndes he could make, wold attend my lorde in the Kinges service, and faight under my lordes standert agaynst Scotland duryng his lief, with as good will as any Englishe man lyving.

Also he saith that the said Master of Morton willed him to desire my lord lieutenaunt in his name to wryte his faveorable and gentell lettre to thErills of Lenoux and Casselles, desyryng theym in anywise not to agree to the Governer and Cardynall, and to advertyse theym that or ever yt were long, they shuld have ayde out of England. Which lettre he willed to be sent to him and he wold convey yt to the said Erles.

Also he saith that the said Master of Morton commaunded him to tell my lord lieutenaunt that he woll ley his hed to pledge for yt, that yf he and tharmy com shortly, he shalhave all Scotland to the Scotis see as peisible to him as Northumberland, and that he wilbe his guyde to go thorough Scotland, to serve the King and dye under his banner ; and saith he chardged him so to showe my lorde lieutenant, and so departyd from him.

He saith also that commynyng with Sandye Jarden thErl of Anguishe servant, who is capten in the said castell of Temptallen, and demaunding of him whather he wold take Englonde parte and be an Englishe man, and whether he could be contented to delyver the castell to my lord lieutenant, to the Kinges majestes use when tharmy shall com by, or not?—The same Sandy made answeere therunto, sayng and also hartelly sweryng, that he wold delyver the same whensoever my lord lieutenaunt shall com, with as good hart and will as ever he wold drynke, and willed him to requyre my said lord lieutenaunt to hasten tharmy and he shuld have all at his pleasur, with all the service besides that he could do for England sake. And saith also, that the said captayne said these wordes, ‘I pray God that a knyfe styck me, but I could be contented ‘to boyle vij yeres in hell upon condicion I might have a pese of ‘mendes of the prowde Cardynall.’ He saith also that the said Master of Morton willed him to desire my lord lieutenaunt to send him assuraunce for his freindes whiles he shuld com to Newcastle to speke with him, and at his comyng to my said lord, he wold put into thassuraunce such his freindes as he were sure wold styck to him and lyve and dye with him, and to showe my said lord lieutenant that he wold com to him assone as ever he shuld here next from hym, and wylled him also to tell my lord lieutenaunt that his advice ys that all the gret ordenaunce shuld goo by see, bycause the grounde in Scotland is yet so wett, and the wayes so foule and depe, that no carryage is able to passe with gret ordenaunce ; and the light ordenaunces to be carryed with horses with tharmy by land for the more suretie of the same.

Draft corrected by another hand.



## XI.

[1544.]

April 14. HERTFORD TO MORTON.

After my right hertie comendacions. I have receyved your lettres by Alexander Lader this berer, and harde his credence at length, being very glad to understonde your good mynde and will to serve the Kynges majeste, which I assure you shalbe to your singuler benefyte and advauncement; and contynewing your good mynde towards his majeste in such sorte as ye wryte, you may be sure that his highnes will stande you in stede both of a father and an uncle. Further touching thassuraunce which you desyre for your frendes on the Borders, because I wolde be glad to comon with you, both for the satisfaction and accomplishment of your saide desyre, and also to have your advise for the setting fourth of the Kynges majestes affaires in such sorte as may be most for the benefite of you and other his frendes, with suche other matiers as I have to declare unto you on his majestes behalf, I shall therefore requyre and pray you to repayre hither unto me with all diligence by post; specyally forseeng that you do leave the castelles of Dalkeith and Temptallon in such sure handes and custodie, as the same be not taken and surprised by your adverse partie in your absence. And in any wise loke so well to yourself, as you may be sure to kepe your person out of thandes and daungier of your enemyes, which peradventure woll lye in awayte to take and apprehende you by the way as ye shall passe bytween Temptallon and Coldingham, which I doubt not ye woll wysely forsee and consider as apperteyneth. And at your repayre to Berwyke, ye shall have post horses redy for to convey you hither with diligence. Praying you to make the diligence you can unto me, and at your comyng ye shall knowe my hole mynde at length in all thinges which I thinke not mete to put in wryting. So fare ye well.

Draft in Sadleyr's handwriting. Indorsed: 'My lordes lettre to the Master of Morton. Depeched xiiij<sup>te</sup> April.'

## XII.

April 25. SIR RALPH EURE TO HERTFORD.

Plesith it your lordship to be advertiside, that wher I dede advertys your lordship in my former lettre, howe that John Hume upon Sondag last,<sup>1</sup> dyde enter to the hows of Coldingham, and hath by forst put owt Gorg Dogles folkes, and hath tayken all the provysion that Master Dogles hadde in that hows, ande as I am informyd this mornyng the Governer hath gyven the hows and landes belonging to it unto him—my lorde, my powr apynnyon is if

<sup>1</sup> 20th April.

[1544.] it shall stande with your plesur, that your lordship woll dyrecte your lettres to my father and me to tayke such company of thEst and Mydle Marchis as we thinke meit, and ij<sup>o</sup> pesse of ordynance, and to go unto it apon Sunday at nyght nexte, and to do our feyte apon Monday in the mornyng, and by the grace of God we shalle wyne the hows; and as your lordship plesure is the hows shalbe ordryde, we shall do accordingly. My lorde, wynnyng of the hows methinke ware an honourable jorney as eny was don of thes Borders this yere, and if our horses may rest but vj days after, they shall not be the wors fore it. And if we chance to tayke the saide John Hume, as by the grace of Gode we shall, the newes ther of woll be nothing plesant to the Governer and the Cardynall, for he is on of the Cardynalls cheffe servauntes that he hath of thes Borders. My lorde, if it be your plesure to have this don, I besuche your lordship advertis my father and me as though I hade beyne nothing prevy to it. Thus the Holly Gost preseve your lordship with mych honour. From the Kinges majestes castle of Alnlike this xxv<sup>th</sup> of Aperill. Your lordships at commandment. (Signed) Rauff Eure.

Addressed: 'To the right honourable any my vere good lord thErll of Hartforde this Kinge majestes leiftenaunt generall in this north partes. Delyverede at Alnlike this xxv<sup>th</sup> of Aperill at on of the cloke at after nown.'

## XIII.

April 26. THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Plesith it your lordship to be advertiside, this pre[sent] Saturday I have resavide a lettre from my [father] derectte unto your lordship, with also a lettre wich [came] unto him from the captan of Norham unc[losed?], I dyde loke apon. The wich lettres I sende your lord[ship] here with. My lorde, my power opynnyon is if [it] wold stande with your lordship plesure that your lordship derectte your lettres to the Master of Morton and Sander Gardon to apont som place to meit and comon with suche as shuld pleis your lordship shuld apont . . . se if it coude be browght to passe that they wold consent to delyvre the hows of Temptalone to the Kinges majestes husse, and if they wold so do, ther myght be means fownde that [men?] myght go unto it by nyght owt of [Berwick?] to kepe the sam, wich shuld be a [terror?] to all Scotlande, and a gret comfo[rt] to our? men. Thus the Holly Gost presarave [your lordship] with mych honor. From the Kinges majestes castell [of] Alnlike this xxvj of Aprill. Your lordship at command. (Signed) Rauff E[ure].

Addressed: 'To my lorde leiftenant.'

[The inclosed letter of same date is from his father Lord Eure, inclosing the captain of Norham's letter with one from Alexander Pringle.<sup>1</sup> Both the Eures' letters are much destroyed by rats or mice.]

<sup>1</sup> Awanting.

## XIV.

[1544]

April 27. HERTFORD TO DAVID DOUGLAS AND MORTON.

Draft of the original, No. 226 of text.

With many corrections by Hertford. Indorsed : 'To David Dowglas and James Dowglas, master of Morton, Sir Georg Duglas sons. Depeched at Tynmouth xxvij<sup>o</sup> April.'

## XV.

April 30. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.

Draft of the original, No. 228 of text.

Chiefly in Sadleyr's writing, much altered near the end by another hand. Indorsed : 'To the Kinges majeste. Depeched fro Sheles the last of Aprell.'

## XVI.

May 3. THE BISHOPS OF DURHAM AND LLANDAFF TO LORD EURE.

My veray good lorde, in my moste hartye maner we recommende us unto you. And sende you in this packet the copie of a dispatche sent frome the Lorde Wharton to my lorde lieutenaunte. We have sent the originall lettres to the Kinge, and bicause there be many thinges in the same that were mete to be knowen to my lorde lieutenaunte at his landinge, therefore we remytte it to your wisdome, either the conveyance of the same unto him, or els to take them with you when ye goo. Prainge you in any wise to have in remembrance before your departinge to instructe Master Hilton by worde or by writinge, howe ye thinke beste he shall ordre the countre in your absence. And thus most hartely fare ye well. Frome Newcastle the iij<sup>de</sup> daye of Maye. Your lordships most assuryd. (Signed) Cuth. Duresme, Robert Landaffe.

Addressed : 'To my veray good lord my Lorde Eure, lorde warden of thEast Marches of Englonde.' Wafer signet : a bird (Tunstall's).

Inclosures in the foregoing :—

(1) WHARTON AND BOWES TO HERTFORD.

Pleasith it your honorable lordship to be advertised, that where at our metinge with Robart Maxwell the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Aprile, amongst others conferences, wherof we advertised your lordship the hole discourse in our former lettres of the xxij<sup>th</sup> of the same, aftre that he was agreyd to make his entre in Carlisle the seconde of Maye accordinge to our monytion given unto him by vertue of your lordship lettre, he requireth that thassuraunce before grauntyd to

[1544.] him and his frendes upon your lordships pleasure knowen therin, and wherof I the lorde warden sent to your lordship a copie, shuld be contynued unto the iij<sup>de</sup> of May afre his said entre prefixed to be at Carlisle. To the which his desire, we in trust to finde him more conformable in the Kinges majesties services, agreyd, making nevertheles overture unto him that in the meane tyme the Kinges highnes enmyes, beinge none of the said assuraunce, shuld be annoyed us occasion wolde serve. And therupon beinge a question moved amongst us, that if in the annoysaunce of the said enmyes, it chaunced of the said persons assuryd to do hurte, damage or impediment to any of the Kinges majestes subjectes, what promese he wolde make for the remedye therof? Wherunto he answered that he coude not well promese for all men under thassaunce, but that if they myght so advauntage, some of them wolde without regarde of assuraunce, take there instaunte commoditie. But he fully promysed that he wolde give monytion to all his frendes surely to kepe the said assuraunce without doinge displeasure to any Englishman; and if any, not regarding the discharge of his said promese, did the contrary, he then wolde se the same redressed or els he wolde joyne with me the lord warden to the suppression and undoinge of all theim that wolde violate the same. And forasmoch as at thencountre with the Scottis at the burning of Lokerbye, wherof we advertised your lordship in our last lettres, divers Ynglishmen were taken prisoners by sondrye persons conteyned in the said assuraunce, we therefore signifying the same to the said Robert Maxwell, desired the deliveraunce of the said prisoners according to his promese, by our lettres, the copie wherof togethers with two his lettres sent againe unto us, nothinge aunsweringe our request, we sende unto your lordship herwith. In the latter wherof he made in maner an excuse for his entre the ij<sup>de</sup> of Maye, with desire to sende our myndes unto him in those. Wherunto we replying not onely exhortyd him to kepe his daye apointed for his entre without any delay or excuse, but also to make us a resolute answer concerning the redresse and deliverye of John Musgrave and other Ynglish prisoners with horse and geyr—as by the copie of our said lettres herwith sent unto your lordship, ye may perceyve at length,—togethers with a lettre of his answers to bothe those matters, wherby we can neyther perceyve he is mynded to entre nor to cause the prisoners to be delivered. Albeit certen Scottis-men of the Yrwens, named within Robert Maxwells said assuraunce, wherof some were sworne to serve the Kinges majeste, and others under a private and like assuraunce, hath brought unto us to Carlisle frely with horse and geyr, there prisoners without thassent of Robert Maxwell. Emongest wich, one Wat Yrwen and Wille his sonne takers of Thomas Blandryhasset, lande sergeaunt of Gillislande, have frely as afore delivered him unto us in Carlisle. We be also practysing with the takers of John Musgrave for his

[1544.] deliveraunce without thassent of Robart Maxwell, wherin we be in hope of good spede at this present, albeit the said John Musgrave hath bene taken and kepte in the castle of Loughmaben by Robart Maxwell the space of two dayes, and this last nyght brought againe to his takers house. And to Launcelot Lowther, taken by one of the Johnstons, none of the persones assured, we have sent a bounde for his deliveraunce and reentre according to his request, and looke for him to be with us at Carlisle to morowe. And for thenlarginge of thothers Ynglishe prisoners, we have and shall devise for there deliveraunces; so that diverse of them be alredeye at libertie comme home, and the reste we truste to have shortly. One Alexandre Apulby beinge one of the Kinges majestes pensioners whome we wrote afore to your lordship was taken,—sithens his taking of his woundes receyved at the encountre, wher surely he played the parte of a stowte hardye gentleman, by crewaltie in spoiling of his clothes and caringe him naked, not regarding his woundes, is deade and buryed in Scotlande. His landes exceedeth not tenne poundes a yere, albeit he was an active serviciable man. And I the lorde warden thinke my self to have a grete losse of him, and if it wolde please your good lordship to be mean to his wif and frendes, towarde the bringinge up of xj<sup>th</sup> poore yonge children of his, myght have the preferment of the wardship of his sonne and heyre, it were in our estimacion a dede of moche honour and charitie. And albeit chaunces of warre be casuall, yet it was as sharpe a fraye and as many strokes given by actyve men (notwithstandinge the multitude fledde)—as hath many daye bene sene upon thies marches. Pleased also your lordship accordinge to your commaundment, I the lorde warden did not onely sende lettres to the Lorde Flemyng apointing him to make his entre the ij<sup>de</sup> of Maye, the copie wherof I sent to your lordship, but also did sende to thErle of Cumbrelande for his pledges to be redye the said daye of his entre, which ar cummyn accordingly. Nevertheles I can here no worde of thentre of the said Lord Flemyng; a rumor ther is he shulde be commytted to warde in Scotland by the Governor.

ThErle of Glencarne, the Bushop of Kaitnesse and thErle of Lynoux secretary, thinke longe, and dayly call upon us for knowledge of the Kinges majestes pleasure anempst there dispatche; the said erle beinge desirous as he saith to be in Scotlande at tharrivall of the Kinges highnes armye there, of entente to do his majeste service. Almyghtie God sende your lordship long and prosperouse contynuaunce, with moche encrease of honor. At his highnes castle of Carlisle the seconde of Maye. Your lordships humble at commaundment. Thomas Wharton, Rob<sup>t</sup> Bowys.

A contemporary copy. Addressed (to Hertford).

[1544.]

## (2) WHARTON AND BOWES TO ROBERT MAXWELL.

Copie of a lettre from the Lorde Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes knighte the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Aprill to Robert Maxwell.

Right honorable. Pleased you to be advertised that as we be enformed divers Englishemen be this xxvij<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill taken prisoners by Scotismen beinge under your assueraunce—as John Musgrave of Bewcastle by Davie Yrwen of Trailtrowe, and Robyn Yrwen Jenkyns brother, or Willie Bell, and others in the handes of the Yrwens, Bells, with others their frendes in the said assueraunce. All whiche we requier you to cause to be sente to us with their horse and geare, accordinge to your promesse made unto us uppon takege of the said assueraunce. And I the said Lorde Wharton shall of my pertie in lyke manner cause all suche of youris as be taken, be ordred to the discharge of my promysse and the said assueraunce. Herin we truste veraylie ye woll not fail to use your honour as apperteyneth, and loke for aunswere from you in others suche thinges as we commyned with you upon at our metinge. And our Lorde God have you in his keepinge. Wryten at Carlisle the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Aprill at nyghte. Youris lafullye, T. W., R. B.

Addressed : 'To the right honorable Master Robert Maxwell.'

## (3) ROBERT MAXWELL TO WHARTON AND BOWES.

Right honorable. Plesit yow to be adverteste I ressavit an lettir fra you right honorable yow the Lorde Quhortoun and Schir Robert Bowes, and persavis by the said lettir how thair shulde be certen Inglismen tane prisonaris this last xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, and in speciall Jak of Musgraif. To advertes yow I was in Drumfres and nother present at the takyn of the said Inglismen, nor kennys noth the veritie in thay maters, but giff it will ples you to sende an to Lothmabane to me this nixte Thurisday, I sall sende yow advertesment quha is tane and quha is thaire takers. I can wryte na maire at this presente, and sway fare ye hartely weill. From Drumfres this xxix<sup>th</sup> of Aprill. Youris lefully at commande, Robert Maxwell.

Contemporary copy. Addressed : 'To the right honorable Lord Quhortoun and ' Mr Bowes.'

## (4) MAXWELL TO WHARTON.

My lorde, tyll advertishe you. Uppoun ye sight of your wrytinge, I forsit for John of Musgraif, and fand him in the Larde of Holmendes howse, tane by ane servaunte of his, David Yrwyn, and thare after borowett him tyll Lothmabane, quare he is at libertie. Ferther quhare your lordship desired me tyll enter and be in Carlill this nixte Fryday, quhilk I thought till have doon at the ressaveinge of your lettre, but nowe the mater is gane sa straunge that wythowt

[1544.] owter rewin to my faders servaundis and rowmes and howses, that I may notht be absent at this tyme, for I have gotten worde furthe of cowrte, and owte of the ynlande fra my frendis thare, that thay gyff me faire wordis, in hope to myssave me and begilet and is myndet for our wter distruccion. Therefore accep my reasonable true excuse. Farder I desire you hartly to sende me your mynde in thir mataris. And thus God preserve you in good hele. Of Lothmaben this laste of Aprile. Ye will ressave this lettyr from Hew Kichin your servande. Youris in every lefull cause, Rob<sup>t</sup> Maxwell.

Contemporary copy. Addressed: 'To the right honorable Lord Quhortoun 'wardan of the West Marche of England.'

(5) Copie of a lettre frome the Lorde Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes knyghte the furste of May to Robert Maxwell.

Righte honorable. Thes shalbe tadvertise you that we have receyved frome you twoo lettres, thoone of the xxix<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, and thother of the laste of the same. Perusinge and consideringe the contentes therof, we have mervaile that ye have not certeynlie aunswered our former lettre sente unto you, for the delyverie of John Musgrave and suche others persones as was taken by thos assuered at your desire, accordinge to youre promesse made unto us in that behalfe, at our metinge the xxij<sup>th</sup> of Aprill laste. Eftesones requiringe you, accordinge to the said assueraunce by us agreid and promessed, that ye woll upon sighte herof, sende unto us frelye with horse and geare, all suche prisoners as were taken by the said persones assuered. For the more suer knowlege wherof, we sende unto you herin enclosed aswell the copie of your own byll to me the lorde warden, conteyninge the names of those by you desired to be in assueraunce, and by me graunted and kepte accordingly, and after confermed and promessed by you and us at our said laste metinge—and also the names of suche prisoners as be come at this presente to our knowlege to be taken by the said persones assuered. Not doubtinge but that we shall by you and others (in brieff tyme), have knowlege of all suche as ar taken by thos within the said assueraunce.

And where ye wryte also in your said lettre of the laste of Aprill that ye may not be absent from your fathers rowmes and howses, to enter here at Carlisle accordinge to your monycion and callinge by us on the Kinges majesties our souvereign lordes behalfe, desiringe to knowe our mynde in thes maters—ye shall understande that suche monycion and callinge (as we made and gave unto you), was by the Kinges said majesties commaundemente and comysion to us addressed for that purpos, whiche we truste ye woll in lyke manner considre and performe wythe your said entre the seconde day of this presente May, accordinge to your bonde and promesse there uppon made unto his highnes, and our said monycion and callinge upon the

[1544.] same, to the discharge of your trewth and honour. For we darre in no wise admytte or allowe any excuse or delay to the contrarie therof. Trustinge that your said entre shall not oonlie be to your honour, welthe, and comforthe, the suertie of your person, but also to the greate relieff of others your frendes, as we shall more at lengthe declare unto you at your said entre. And to advertise us what hower and place ye woll entre the bordoures of Englande, that we may cause you be mette and conducted as apperteyneth.

And that also ye wolde advertise us of youre advysed and resolute aunswere concernyng the deliverie of the said Englishe prisoners, conforme to the foresaid assueraunce, havinge in lyke manner Scotishe prisoners redie to be delivered with horse and geere accordinge to the same. And Almightye God kepe you. Wryten at Carlisle the furst of May. Youris lauffullie, T. W., R. B.

Poste scripta : The Erle of Glencarne was desirous to have mette with you accordinge to your requeste sent by Petre Gaires and Willie Wyn, called 'Wattes Willie,' whiche we for causes of great ymportaunce wherwith we have bene occupied this weke, deferred to your comynge uppon Fryday nexte, the tyme beinge so nere hande ; who remayneth here to have commynycacion with you then at lengthe.

Contemporary copy.

(6) MAXWELL TO WHARTON AND BOWES.

Rycht honorable. To advertise you, I ressavit ane lettre directyd fra yow my Lord Quharton and Schir Robart Bowes this furst of Maye, and persavys by your lettre that I sulde cause all syk prisoners as ar tane at this jorney quhare John Musgrave was tane, to be deliverit againe in horse and geyr be any of the servandis pertenaunde to my father or me. Schirs, I wilbe contente to mete you at sik place as ye sall thinke nedefull for that purpose, upon the water betwixt Scotland and Inglonde, and thar common with you ; and in sa far as ye and I apointed at our last metinge together, enempst any assuraunce, I will keip it with all my harte. Quhilk apointment I have showen to Fergus Grayme, quha I truste haif advertised you therof or this present, and I sall awayt upon your advertisement to this purpose. And siclik quhar ye write ye can nocht accepte my reasonable excuse but alwayes to entre to you this seconde of Maye in Carlisle, as ye that hath the Kingis majestes commission to call for my entrees—in gud faith schyrs, I trust surely and it were kuowen to the Kingis majeste, the cause howe it stondis with me in thir partes at this present, and with my father quha is in prison, I doubt nocht but the Kingis grace walde supersede my entreys or calling upon, unto the tyne his grace thought mare reasonable, and nocht to call sa sare on me nowe in the daunger my lorde my father is in



[1544.] his houses and rowmes, be the Governour and Cardinall of Scotland ! Quhilk I trust suerly sall gay to utter ruyne geif I entre, and se beand, my father nor I nor our house will never be repute in estimacion in tyme to cumm, as it hath bene in tyme by passit, but our enymyes to use our rowmes and houses at thare pleasure. And my lorde warden I desire yow to be sa gud that [gyff] ye will nocht accept my reasonable desires in the behalfis above written, that ye walde apoint a day, quhar I may wayt upon your lordship, for thire busynes and sic other as I have to showe you at our metinge. And thus I bydde you hartely fare wele, at the castle of Loghmben this furst of Maye. Yourys leffully to be commaundit, Robart Maxwell.

Contemporary copy. Addressed (to Wharton and Bowes)

### XVII.

May 5. LORD EURE AND SIR RALPH EURE TO HERTFORD.

Pleas it your goode lordshipe to be advertissed, that we have receyved your lordships lettre this present Monday neghe aboute two of the cloke at after noon, with a packet of lettres directed unto the Kinges majestie. And shall with all possible spede sette forwardes to come unto your lordshipe. Alsoe my lord, I sende unto your lordshipe a lettre whiche come frome my lorde of Duresme with sex severall lettres and copies whiche come frome my lorde Wharton of the West Marches. And thus we commytte your goode lordshipe unto the tucyon of the Holly Gooste. At the Kinges majesties towne of Berwyk the v<sup>th</sup> daie of Maye. Your lordships at comaundement. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure, Rauff Eure.

Addressed : 'To the right honorable and my verey good lord thErle of Hertford the Kinges majestes lieuetenant in the north parties. Indorsed: 'Fro the Lord Evre and Sir Rauff Evre. R. by the pynace at Leghe on Tuisday vj<sup>to</sup> Maij 'at v in the mornyng.'

### XVIII.

May 11. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.

Draft of the original, No. 236 of text.

In Sadleyr's handwriting. No address or indorsement.

### XIX.

May 11. HERTFORD TO SOME SCOTTISH LAIRDS.<sup>1</sup>

After my right hartie comendacions. Ye shall understonde that your servaunt lately directed from you to the Kinges majeste, was stayed at Berwyke contrary to my mynde and without my knowlege, and being sent bak agayn hither to me, I have now depeched him to the Kynges majeste, and taken such order for his conveyance by post, as he shall be sure to passe the more spedily

<sup>1</sup> Probably the Master of Rothes, &c.

[1544.] without any stop or impedymēt. Not doubting but that he shall right shortly bring you good answer to your contentacion. In the meane season ye shall do well to contynew in such good mynde towardes the Kynges majeste as ye seme to be of; and now whilles the tyme serveth you, to do som kynde of honest servyce to his majeste, whereby your dedes may declare your good mynde and affection which you professe by your wordes to bere unto his highnes, which shall redounde chiefly to youre owne benefytes and honours.

Draft in Sadleyr's handwriting. No address or indorsement. On the same leaf as the preceding letter, and evidently to the persons there referred to.

## XX.

May 15. Draft of the original, pp. 376-8 of text.

Partly in Sadleyr's handwriting, and throughout corrected by him. Indorsed: 'Certain articles devised by my lord at Leghe to be accomplishid by certain barons and gentilmē in Scotland. Albeit not put in execucion.'

## XXI.

May 23. LORD WHARTON TO HERTFORD.

Pleaside your honorable lordshipe to be advertised, that according to your honorable lettres unto me for furnytur of two hundreth horsemen upon thes West Bordouris for servys of the Kinges majestie in Fraunce under the leding of Sir Willme Musgrave and Thomas Dacre, which nombres I have appoyntid and setforwardes this xxij<sup>th</sup> of May. For the triall wherof that they might be of the best horsemen, I have caused soundre musters to be takin, and afore myself two severall tymes have also mustred all the horsemen within the lordshipis of Bewcastledaill, the Debaitable grounde, Scalbie, Hollme, Gillisland and Burgh, with such others places as I with Thomas Dacre, and Jak Musgrave for Sir William Musgrave, could studie or devise for the best furnytur of those nombres. I send unto your lordship herwith a noot of all the horsemen that could be tried forth of the aforsaid lordshipis, wherby your lordshipe may persave that soundre tymes hertoafore untrew certificatis have beyn maide of more nombres of horsemen from thofficers of the sam, then indeid was then or can be maide upon thes West Bordouris, as upon myn own knowleg I soundre tymes have saide. Upon this vew which I have takin of all the horsemen for this the Kinges majesties servys I darr assertaine your lordshipe that after the departure of the same two hundrethe, ther can not be maid upon thes Bordouris within the said lordshipes not one hundrethe good horsemen which is in effect for that feat all.

And for the xij<sup>th</sup> Lidisdaillis appoyntid to be in this vayeg by your lordshipis said lettres, I have caused them to prepar them selves in aredynes; albeit they desire a more tyme then thothers to

[1544] taik leve at thar frendes. And hering that my son is appoyntid to attend his master in the sam journey, they have ernestlie desired to passe in his company, having them self as they say litle acquayntaunce in this reallme. I trust they woll serve well, all whom shall not fail to go with my son.

I sende also unto your lordshipe heruith the copie of ane assignment for payment of the cootes and conduct for the nombres aforsaid, which I have paide unto all them in fourm as therin woll apper unto your lordshipe. Ande Almyghtie Gode preserve your lordship with longe lif ande muche incree of honour. At the Kinges majesties castle of Carlisle the xxij<sup>th</sup> of May.

I stay for the cootes and conducte of the Ledisdaillis in my handes unto thar cummyng forwardes. (Signed) Your lordshypis humble att commandment, Thomas Whartton.

Addressed: 'To the right honorable and my varie good lorde the Erle of Hertford the Kinges majesties lieutenant in the north parties. Delivered at Carlisle the xxij<sup>th</sup> of May att xj of the klok in the night.' Indorsed: 'Fro the Lord Whartton towching the dispeche and sending up the ij<sup>o</sup> horsemen. R. xxiiij<sup>to</sup> Majj.' Wax seal indistinct.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

- (1) Musters taken affore the Lord Whartton of all the horsmen that could be tryed within the lordshypys followynge, to passe into Fraunce for servyce of the Kynges majestie there, under the leadyng of Sir William Musgrawe and Thomas Dacre, as by the same with the nowmbres apperythe.

Horsemen tryed in the baronye of Burghes	.	.	lxxvij
The Grames with Eske and Lewen	.	.	l <sup>ve</sup>
Buwcastelldalle	.	.	xxxvj
Gyllyslaund	.	.	xxix
Lanecooste	.	.	xv
Kyrklynton	.	.	x
Skailbie	.	.	vij
Lynstocke	.	.	vij
Dalston	.	.	viiij
Quenes Hames	.	.	vj
Holme	.	.	xiiij

*Summa* ccxlviiij.

(2) A rait of allowance for the conducte money of two hundrethe horsmen from Carlisle to Dover dystant xxj score mylle, at a halpenye a mylle, sum of the man xiiij s. iiij d.; and for xij horsmen of Ledesdalle being xx<sup>tie</sup> mylles frome Carlisle, summ of the man xiiij s. ij d. Sum cxlj li. xvj s. viij d.

For conduct money for Thomas Dacre a capytan, at iiiij d. the mylle, for his petie capetan at ij d. the mylle. Sir William Musgrawes conduct money left out, because he is daylye attendant

[1544.] in the courte. The capytanes conducte money emountethe to v li. vj s. viij d., and aither petie capitane to liij s. iiij d. Sum x li. xiiij s. iiij d. For the coottes of the said capitane and two petie captanes with the ccxij horsemen at iiij s. the coote, sum xliij li.

Sum toales clxxxxv li. x s.

I wrotte to Master Uvedalle for this sum in (*illegible*) as affore, albe it he wold allowe no more but iij s. iiij d. for every coote, wiche abaytted of this afforsaid sum vij li. iij s. iiij d., and so I receyvyd from his handes the sum of clxxxviiij li. vj s. viij d., wiche I have payd in fourme as above is expressyd.

Holograph of Wharton.

## XXII.

May 24. WHARTON TO HERTFORD.

Right honorable. Pleasid your lordshipe to bee advertised, that I have this xxiiij<sup>th</sup> receyved your honorable. lettres of the xxiiij<sup>th</sup>, singnyfying that your lordshipe woll sende to demoure upon the West Bordouris for defence of the same, one hundrethe kerne Yrishmen footmen, ande your lordshipis commaundment unto me to taikie ordre for the placing of them. And that I shulde appoynt one honest man to be sent to Newcastle for the conduct of those hundreth to thar plaices, ande that I shuld advertise your lordshipe with diligence, wher they shuld be appoyntid. Advertising your lordshipe that herin enclosid I sende unto your lordshipe a cedull, wherin it woll appeire my poore consaitt, and others wise gentlemen, for the placing of them; and have appoyntid ane honest man to waite upon your lordshipe tomorow at night at Newcastle for thare conduct. I laulie desire that your lordshipe will commaunde, yf they do offende ande otherwise, how they shalbe ordred here. Ande Almyghttie Gode preserve your lordshipe to your honorable hartes desire. At the Kinges majesties castle of Carlisle, the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of May. (Signed) Your lordshypis humble att commaundment. Thomas Wharton.

Addressed (to Hertford). Indorsed: 'Fro the Lord Wharton. Rec<sup>d</sup> xxv<sup>to</sup> 'Maij, towching the plasing of the c. kerne of Irishemen in the West Marches.' Wax signet damaged.

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

The placing of the hundrethe kerne footmen as hereafter is appoyntide, with the distaunce of the gronde from one plaice to another.

At Roccliffe, xxx<sup>th</sup>; at Burghe, xx<sup>th</sup>; distaunt between Roccliffe and Burghe, a mylle and a half. At Drumbeughe, x<sup>th</sup>; distaunte between Burghe and Drumbeughe, two milles and a half. At Bownes, xx<sup>th</sup>; distaunt between Drumbeughe and Bownes a mylle and a half. At Hollme, xx<sup>th</sup>; distaunt between Bownes and Hollm v<sup>th</sup> myllis.

[1544.]

## XXIII.

May 25. HERTFORD, TUNSTALL, &amp;c., TO HENRY VIII.

Draft of the original, No. 244 of text.

In Sadleyr's handwriting.

## XXIV.

May 25. WHARTON TO HERTFORD.

Right honorable. Pleasid your lordshipe to be advertised, that I have receyvid a lettre from Robert Maxwell, to the effect of his other lettre whiche I sent unto your lordshipe, for a save conduct to bee hadd that he might sende to his father clothes, money, and others busynes, as your lordshipe may eftsonys persave by Robert Maxwelllis lettre now sent and herin enclosid. Ande as shall stande with your lordshipis honorable pleasur to commaunde therin, evinso I shall do. For I do sende hym noon aunswer unto I receive your lordshipis commaundment what the same shalbe.

Advertising also your lordshipe, that this night I am enfourmyde furthe of Scotlande, thatt the Erllis of Lynoux and Arrenne contene with in gret variaunce ande displeasur ather agaynst other. And that thErll of Lynoux haith putt in wagies two thousande men; and as I ame also infourmyd, thErll of Cassillis haith takin the Abbey of Glenclouse to his possession and put thAbbot furth of the sam. And thus Almighty Gode preserve your lordshipe with mucche increce of honour to his blissid pleasur. At the Kinges majesties castle of Carlisle the xxv<sup>th</sup> of May at night. (Signed) Your lordshypes humble att commandment, Thomas Whartton.

Addressed (to Hertford). 'Delivered at Carlisle the xxv<sup>th</sup> of May at xj<sup>th</sup> of the clok in the night.' Indorsed: 'Fro the Lord Wharton. Rec<sup>d</sup> xxvj<sup>o</sup> Maij.

## XXV.

May 26. WHARTON TO HERTFORD.

Right honorable. Pleasid your lordshipe to bee advertised that the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of this instaunt in the night, I have receyvid your lordshipis lettres sent from Robert Maxwell of the dait at Berwik the xx<sup>th</sup> of the same, with a lettre from the said Robert Maxwell unto me, which lettre I sende to your lordship together with the copie of my lettre sent to hym for aunswer. Advertising your lordshipe, that it is straynge to here that now he maikith all the west wardanrie of Scotlande to be his fathers cure and perteynyng, to serve hym when he desyrithe them! Not longe agoo the Lard Johnston, thErll of Arranes gret frende, was the Lord Maxwells and

[1544.] Robert Maxwells deadlie ennemye, and I have hard Robert Maxwell hym self soundre tymes say so, and speak anempst the Lard Johnston the worst wordes that could be said, and thretenyd that he wold cause hyme to be slane. A litle afore the Lord Maxwells cummyng to your lordshipe they wer ennemyes. The messaig from the Lord Maxwell by John Maxwell of Cowhill, as I am enfourmyd haith maid this agrement as I wrote to your lordshipe afore. And thus the Holie Trynytie have your honorable lordshipe in his most blissid preservacion. At the Kingis majesties castle of Carlisle the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of May. (Signed) Your lordshypes humble att commandment, Thomas Whartton.

Addressed (to Hertford). 'Dd. at Carlisle . . . at xj<sup>th</sup> of the clok in the 'night.' Indorsed: 'Fro the Lord Whartton. Rec<sup>d</sup> xxvij<sup>o</sup> May.'

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

'Copie of a lettre from the Lord Whartton to Robert Maxwell the 'xxvj<sup>th</sup> of May.'

Right honorable. To advertise youe I have this xxvj<sup>th</sup> in the night resavid two lettres by this berer, the one from my lorde lieutenant, thother from yourself. For aunswer wherin I woll graunt assuraunce to all my lord your fathers servauntes landis or tenauntis, that noon of them shalbe molestid, heried or inquyetid by noon within the westwardanrie [of] Yngland, untill I shalbe advertised of the Kingis majesties further pleasur, from the right noble my lord lieutenant. And am contentid that two or thre of your fathers servauntes shall passe ande repase to and from my said lorde your father with such necessaries as shalbe sent unto hym, ande Gode kepe you. At Carlisle the xxij<sup>th</sup> of May. To the right honorable Robert Maxwell. Youres lafully T. W.

## XXVI.

May 29. LORD EURE TO HERTFORD.

Pleas it your goode lordshipe to be advertissede, I doe perceyve by my sone the lorde wardeayne of the Mydle Marche, that the Kinges majestie and your lordshipe wold have Gedwourthe burnte with the garisones and inhabitauntes of this Este and Mydle Marchies. My sones credens is frome your lordshipe to me, that he shuld have thenterprice of burnyng of the said Gedworthe. My oppynyon is he hade nede to have fyve or sex thousaunde men for buruyng of the same, for at the laste tyme that it was burnte, ther was vij or viij thousaunde men at the burnyng of the same. My lorde, in thEste Marches that I have ruele of, by reasone of the jornaye of Edenburghe, thair horses is decayede and deide, and ther is many of thair backes soor; as alsoe xl<sup>te</sup> of the beste horses of John Carrs garisone was loste whenne he was hurte hymeself. And

[1544.] lyke case certayne of Robert Horseleys company taken by the Scottes suche lyke ; whiche is a grete decaye of horses in this Este Marche. And I have send a hundreth of the beste horsemen of this said Easte Marche unto your lordshipe to the Newcastle; and there is discharged and gone Sir Robert Constable and his hunderethe men. My lorde, I hade rather for gone foure hunderethe of the meane horsemen of this marchies thene for to have for gone Sir Robert Constables hunderethe, and the hunderethe I sent to your lordshipe. Nevertheles, I shall sende all the horsemen that is uuder my ruele to my sone Sir Rauf the lorde warden of the Mydle Marchies, whiche nombre will not mounte to twelf hunderethe men at the moste ; and whenne they ar gone, their shallbe verey fewe in efecte for to defende the country to they come home agayne. I shall make hyme as many as I wold have my self if your lordshipe hade comaundede me to have gone unto the said jornaye. And thus I comytte your goode lordshipe to the tucion of the Holly Gooste. At the Kinges majesties towne of Berwyke the xxix<sup>te</sup> daie of Maye. Your lordshipsis at comaundement. (Signed) Wyll'm Eure.

Addressed (to Hertford). Indorsed: 'Delyveride at Warkworthe this Fryday at 1 of the cloke before nowne.' 'Fro the Lord Eure. Receyved ultimo 'Maij.' Seal.

## XXVII.

May 30. SIR RALPH EURE TO HERTFORD.

Plesith it your lordship to be advertisid that acording to your lordship commandment, I have beyne with my father ande comonyde with hime consernyng the enterpryce for burnyng of Jedworthe, ande ther hathe beyn manye dowtes casten, that without a greter nombre then we ar lyke to be, it can not be don. Not withstanding, if it shall stande with your lordships plesur that I may have v<sup>c</sup> horssemen owte of Bishoprygge, for that at owr horssees as somthing decaide with the last jorney, and the sam to be upon Sunday com a sennyte at Alnwike, I shall with the sam nombre and the power of thEst and Mydle Marches, taikethe enterpryce upon hand to burn it apone Tewesday in the mornyng next after, by the grace of Gode. Besuching your lordship that you will gyve commandment to my lord Wharton that he will sende hus v<sup>c</sup> of his best horssmen to be at Chipchace apone Sunday com a sennyte, note letting hime knowe to what place we go to.

My lorde, hether towarde your lordship hathe wone as myche honour in doing anoyance aganst the Kinges majesties enimyees in Scotlande, as ever dyd eny being the Kinges majesties leyftenaunt in this north partes. And I trust by the grace of God by this enterpryce your lordships honour shalbe encrasside if that we may be thus furnyshid. Besuching your lordship that you will len me viij<sup>th</sup> of

[1544.] the Kinges majestes carte horsse for caring of ordynance with shiote and powther, wich I intend to carry with me to the sam. Thus the Holly Gost preserave your lordship in helth with myche honour. From the Kinges majestis castle of Warkworthe this xxx<sup>to</sup> of May. Your lordships at commandment. (Signed) Rauff Eure.

Torn over.

My lorde, acording to your commandment I have deschargide c of the garrisons, wich is Master Yenglebis l and other l owt of the holle nombre besydes. Besuching your lordship that at this next pay day, we may have month wages, for sence owr comyng forthe of Scotlande, the powr men hath beyne at grete charges in being<sup>1</sup> them selves horsse, wich hade ther horsse lost in Scotlande.

Addressed: (to Hertford). Indorsed: 'Fro Sir Rauf Evre. Rec<sup>d</sup> ultimo Maij.'

## XXVIII.

June 2. HERTFORD TO HENRY VIII.

Pleaseth your majeste to understand, that according to your comandment signified unto me by my lordes of your counsaill, I have by Sir Antony Hungerford this berer, addressed to your presence the Lord Maxwell, and have given instruccions to the said Sir Antony that he shall not suffre the said Lord Maxwell to have any conference by the way with any persone other than suche as he shalbe previe unto,—not doubting but he wold make declaracion therof to your majeste accordingly. The said Lord Maxwell [hath] requyrid me to signifie unto your majeste that he moche desireth to go over with your highnes into France, and serve your majeste their in the company of his countrey men. Wherunto I answered that if he shuld be so appoynted, he wold percase be well contented to be taken with French men, and by that meane worke himself at liberte agayne. And then he said he wold not so wishe nor desire, but wold ley in his sonne as his hostage to performe his promyse. Which his request I cannot les do then to signifie unto your majeste, not doubting but your highnes doth consider his plentiful fayre wordes and large promyses, with the sequell hitherunto of his factes. And thus, assuring your majeste that this said berer hath don your highnes good service in the late voiage in Scotland, most humble requyryng your grace he may perceyve that I have not forgotten his service unto your highnes, I besече Almightie God pre-serve your majeste in your [roy]all estate most felicyously to endure.

Draft. Indorsed: 'My L[ordes] lettre to the Ks majestie per Sir Anthony Hungerford, ij<sup>do</sup> Junii.'

## XXIX.

June 3. WHARTON TO HERTFORD.

Right honorable. Pleaside your lordshipe to bee advertised, that I have receyvid your lordshipis lettres of the dait at Darnton the

<sup>1</sup> Buying.



[1544.] furst of June, commaunding me by the same to rovooke all assurance grauntid by me, onles it be to suche as woll cum in to your lordshipe and promyse to do suche servys to the Kinges majestie as your lordshipe shall appoynt them, and woll delyver goode and substanciall hostiagies for perfourmaunce therof; and also that I shuld be doinge annoyaunce to his majesties ennemyes and bigynnyng with the Larde of Johnston and his adherentes,—and that his majestie takithe myn advertismentes in thankfull parte, and that I shuld conteneu with secret espiallis for to git intelligens furth of Scotland aswell howe they stomak the proceedings of his majestes armye at thar being ther, as also of thar intencions preparacions and devises amongst theme, and of other occurrauntes ther,—and to singnyfie the sam as I have don. And your lordshipis appoyntment of my lorde wardaine of the Mydle Marchies with a convenyent company to burn Jedworthe—and therefore that I shuld appoynt sum convenyent nombre of horsemen from these West Marches whiche joyne next unto Jedworthe, to accompanye the said lorde wardane in this entreprise, if I may convenyentlie spare them, and they to be upon Sunday at night next at Chipchaise—in whiche meane tyme I to advertise your lordshipe of the nombre I woll appoynt for that purpose, and that I shuld not neide to open unto them the cause of thar aredynes whider they shall resoorte, nor for what purpose, untill the day of thar setting furthe, but to keipe it secret to my self—as your lordshipis honorable letres at more lenghe purportithe. Humblie advertising your lordshipe, that I have by writtingis ymmediatly sent into Scotlande and upon sight of your lordshipis said letres, revokid all assurance grauntid by me to any Scotish man, Robert Maxwells and others, and have devisid ande appoyntid proclamacions to be maide tomorow in the market at Carlisle to lat the sam revocatione bee knowne accordinglie. In all whiche I have takin nor graunted noon assurance but suche and upon consideracion as I truste woll stande with your lordshipis honorable pleasur, lik as with all others that haithe beyn my lordes the Kinges majesties leeutenauntes in the northe, the same and the tymes wherof I have redie to be shewid. Besuchinge your lordshipe to ympute noon other in me, what informacions so ever be maid in that poynt. And have writtin in the sam revocation and appoynted to be proclamyd tomorowe, that no Scotishman shall have assurance of me but suche as your lordshipe woll commaunde to be assurid, laying in thar hostagies to your lordshipe for servys of the Kinges majestie.

And as to the annoysaunce of the Lard Johnstone and others his majesties ennemyes, I shall do no lesse then to thuttermost I may, as I am most boundon, knowing the Kinges majesties pleasur singnyfied unto me by your lordshipis said honorable letres. I think that I have goode cause to advaunse the same, for at the conflict at the burnyng of Lokertby, which I persave to be muche spoken

[1544.] upon to the displeasur of these marches, ther was slane but two Ynglishmen, the one callide Alexander Apulby, for whome I was a suter to be preferrid to the Kinges majesties servys, and was a talle gentleman and my frende; and the other of my houshold and name, callid Cristofer Wharton. Others towardes me was both hurt and taken, as dyvers Ynglishmen were. That servys was not so hurtfull as it haithe beyn reportid to my discomforde, nor non other servys don by myn appoyntment, but such as I trust woll appeir to the Kinges majesties honour, and to the honorable pleasour of your lordshipe and all others his highnes most honorable counsaill, when the sam shalbe examyned. Trowth is, I serve the Kinges majestie under your lordshipe, amongst many disdaynfull persons. I reiose in my hart to knowe that his highnes takithe to his majesties contentacion my poore advertismentes, and shall pray to Gode that my servys during my lif may be alwayes to his majesties most noble pleasur. As any knowlege cummythe I shall advertise your lordshipe.

Assertanyng your lordshipe that for horsemen to be appoyntid upon these marchies of those next adjoynyng, I can not se that ther wilbe from these marches above one hundrethe or ner to that nombre, to be callid horsemen with speres, and not one hundreth well horssid to be takin in Bewcastle daill, Gillisland, Esk ande Levin, whiche er the nerest,—and put to theme the baronye of Burghe, not in all on hundreth good horsmen. Ande except your lordshipe woll commaund that all within the West Marchies shalbe tried with bowes and billis, that haith naiges or geldinges, by a musters, and send of the tried of them as may be hadd, which wolbe varie fewe in respect of the multitude, as your lordshipis pleasur shalbe to commaund, I shall willinglie obey the same and keip all thinges in secret aredynes accordinglie. I wold to God your lordshipe did know the stait of all thes marches.

I have receyvid presently by the post with your lordships saide lettres, a lettre from my lord wardane of the Midle Marchies, desyring me to send of the best horsemen, and with a meit man for thar ledinge, to be upon Sunday at night next at Chipehaice. I wold not he shuld lak the advauncement I might maik in that servys, as your lordshipe shall commaunde. Advertising your lordshipe that ther er certane Scottishmen dwelling in Anerdaill and others partis of the West Bordouris of Scotlande, who resavid othe for thar servys to the Kinges majestie, as I was commaunid,—I laulie desir that I may knowe how your lordshipis pleasur is that I shall use them. They er others then the Armstronges, whose pledgies remanyth in Carlisle. I pay viij s. the weik for thar bourde wagies in the town.

Yesterday a Scottishman whome I spake with, being secret with the Lard of Bukcleughe, said that tythingis cam to the said Bukcleughe that the Governour, Cardenall, and Erll of Argille, departid this last weik in displeasur, and that thErll of Argille was goon to his countree, the Governour to Hamylton, and the Cardenall to Saynt Andros, who

[1544.] the man said was other goon towardes Fraunce or wold shortlie steill away. After the report of these newes to the Larde of Bukcleughe, the Ladie his new wif, callid the Lady Creinston, put to hym in mariag by the Cardenall, his other wif being yet on lif,—hering these newes with all syrcumstaunces of thar depertouris, called alowde the Governour 'tratour,' with many gret wordis that she spoke agaynst the Governour then. The man told me that he hard all, and further saide that thErll of Anguys wold shortlie reull all on this side Foorthe, and that he hadd many frendes beyonde Forthe; many men seiches to hym now as he said.

Upon Wednesday<sup>1</sup> thErll of Anguis and many his frendis passid towardes Sterling to speak with the Quene ther. Sir Georg Dowglas hadd many men with hym ther of Lowtheane and others, as he saide. He also told me that the Larde of Bukcleugh is now in a gret feire, and that he said to the same Scottishman upon Witson eve, that he feride Tividaill wold be shortlie put down for ever, and ferid thErll of Anguishe to cum to burn Jedworthe, and to be the putter down of Tividaill. The man said he thought the Lard of Bukcleughe wold have maid sut to your lordshipe, but that he ferithe thErll of Anguishe, and agayn he lovith not the said Erl in his hart.

He saith itt is commonlie brutid in Scotlande and the Lard Bukcleugh haith told hym, that the Dolphin of Fraunce, certane of the Turkes, Daynes and others, er all redie to encountre the Kinges majesties armye upon the see at thar passing towardes Fraunce, and he saith that and if Sir John Cambell hadd not told the Franche king that the armye of England could not be redie so soon as they wer, the powre aforesaid of Franchmen, Turkes, and Daynys, wold have beyen in Scotlande, when his highnes army was there. Thus Almightye Gode have your lordship in his blissid preservacion. At the Kinges majesties castle of Carlisle, the iij<sup>de</sup> of June. (Signed) Your lordshypis humble att commandment, Thomas Whartton.

Addressed (to Hertford). 'Delyvered at Carlisle the iij<sup>de</sup> of June at viij<sup>th</sup> of the clok at night.' Indorsed: 'From the L. Whartton. Rec. iij<sup>te</sup> Junii.' Wafer signet, a bull's head erased.

### XXX.

June 4. SIR WILLIAM PETRE TO HERTFORD.

My duetie most humbly remembred un to your good lordshipp. I send yow herewith lettres from the Kinges majestie un to thErles of Lynoux and Glynkarn, conteynyng in effect thankses un to them with some good wordes for gyving the onsett to the Governour, and good admonition for the usage of them self from hensforth; wich lettres it may please your good lordshipp to send to my lord Wharton to bee conveyed to the sayd Erles. Thus having no other thing to wryt un to yow att this present, I rest att your lordshippes commawnd-

<sup>1</sup>28th May.

[1544.] ment, to doe the same such sarvice as may lye in my small power. From St James this iii<sup>j</sup><sup>th</sup> of June. Your good lordshippes to commawnd. (Signed) Will<sup>m</sup> Petre.

Holograph. Addressed: 'To the right honorable and his verye singlar good lord 'thErlc of Hertforde greatt chamberlayn of Englund and the Kinges majesties 'lieutenant generall in the northe partyes.' Indorsed: 'Fro Sir William Petre. 'Rec. vj<sup>to</sup> Junii.'

## XXXI.

June 7. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.

Draft of the original, No. 254 of text.

In Sadleyr's handwriting. Addressed: 'To the . . . . . Depeched vij Junij.' Damaged and some words lost.

## XXXII.

June 7. ASSURANCES BY SCOTTISH BORDERERS TO HENRY VIII.

Be it known to all men by this presente, that we whois names her after followis ar contentede ande fully agreide ande apone the same hath tayken our hothe, to be full parte taykers with Englande ande to sarve the Kinges majeste of Englande during our lyves as trully as our wyttes will sarve hus, aganst eny enimyces that the Kinges majeste hathe ether in Scotlande ore in any other place where we shalbe comandyte to sarve as his trewe subjectes howght to do; and for the performance her of, we have this present day put in to the handes of Syr Rauf Eure knyght lorde warden of the Mydle Marchis for anempt Scotlande, iij<sup>th</sup> pleges—that is to say Dandy Ollyver, Ranyon Ollyver, and Patte Ollyver, resavide at Warkworthe castle this vij<sup>th</sup> of Junne in the xxxvj<sup>te</sup> yere of the reyne of our sufferande lorde King Harrye theight by the grace of God King of Englande, France, and Irelande, Deffender of the Faythe, and in erthe suppryme hedde of the chirge of Englonde and Irelande.

Patte Ollyver of the Bushe. William Ollyver of Myrleslawe. Ranyon Ollyver of the same. Edwarde Ollyver of Lymkylwodd. William Ollyver of Lustrodder. Jake Ollyver of Whitside. Hobbe Ollyver of Lustrodder. Lyonell Ollyver of Rowghleis. Gybe Ollyver of the Dykis. Dande Ollyver of Hyndrawghthede. Adame Ollyver of the same. Gorge Ollyver of Whitside. John Ollyver of Slakis. Joke Ollyver of Cresters. Ranyon Ollyver of Fawsid. Dandy Ollyver of the same. Patte Ollyver of Whitside. Edde Ladlay of *idem*. Adame Cawmande. Martyn Ollyver of Fawsid. Joke Ollyver of Lustrodder younger. Ranyon Ollyver of *idem*. Hobe Ollyver of Eshetres. John Ladlay of Breerbushe. Joke Ollyver of Fowden. William Cawman of Blakchester. William

[1544.] Ollyver of Myrenslawe. Robert Ollyver of the same. Ranyon Wille of Wylleshill. With all other ovr tenauntes and servauntes.

[Similar bond on same date, by the following, with four pledges—] Arche Nixson, Mathowe Nyxson, Thomas Nyxson, and William Nyxson, received at Wareworth castell.

Georg Nixson of Larlestane. John Nyxson of Kellell. William Nixson of Hawden. Barte Nixson of Stelle. Mathewe Nixson of Fleght. Mathewe Nixson of Hetherclewes. Arche Nixson of Stell. William Nixson of Donlebyer. Thomas Nixson of Dyke. Fargathe Nixson of Dyke. William Nixson of Brighows. John Nixson of Fleght. Perswill Nixson, Fleght. Thome Nixson of Stell. Jafferay Nixson his brother. Edward Nixson of Dyke. William Nixson of Kellele. William Nixson younger of Brighows. Alexander Nixson of Stelle. Qwinten Nixson of Lawrellstane. Alexander Nixson of the same. Jefferay Nixson of Lawrellstedde. Gorge Nixson of Brighows. John Nixson of Stanesheldes. Renyon Nyxson of Brighows. Dande Nixson of the same. Jenkyne Nixson of Stanesheld. John Nixson of Coulegayte. Wille Nixson Barte son. Pate Nixson Mathewe son. William Nixson his brother. John Nixson of Lawrellstane, Ector sone. Patte Nixson of the same, Qwinten sone.

Thes men hereafter following ar bonden in lyke maner, and for the performauce there of they have laide in iiiij<sup>or</sup> pleges, that is to saye Adde Crosyer, Martyne Crosyer, John Crosier, and Dandy Crosyer.

John Crosier of Agerstonesheldes. Martyne Crosyer of Yarsaye. Clemyt Crossier of Stobbes. Adam Crosyer of Agerstonesheldes. Patan Crosyer Martyns brother. Jame Crosyer Martyns brother. Qwinten Crosyer Patte Crossyer sone. Dande Crosyer Martyne Crosyer sone. Hobe Crossier Martyne son. Edwarde Crossier Martyne son. Lyell Crosyer James Crosser son. John Crossyer Thome Crossyer sone. Adde Crossyer Marke Crosser sone. Arche Crosser Markes sone.

Jake Rawe Martyn Crossers servaunte. Qwinten Crossyer Jefferay Crossyer sone. Wille Crossyer Jefferays sone. Cleme Crosyer his brother. Sande Crosyer Edwarde Crossyers son. Martyne Crossyer Wille Crossyers sone. Rowe Crossyer James sone. Thomas Crosser Cokis Crosser son. Mathewe Crosser Barte son. Hewe Crosser his brother. Patte Crosyer Wille Crossyers son. Hobe Crosyer his brother. Rowe Crosyer his brother. Wille Yong Clemyt Crossers servaunte. Jake Yong his brother. John Carborne Clemyt Crossers man. Hobbe Elwode Clemyt syster sone. John Crosyer Cokis Crossyers sone. Clemyt Crosyer John Crossyers sone. Lyell Crosyer John Crossyers brother. Coke Crosyer John Crossyers brother. Jame Crosyer John Crossyers sone. Martyne Crosyer John sone. Jone Crossyer John sone. Mathewe Hunter John Crosyer kynsman. Adde

[1544.] Hunter Mathewes brother. Martyne Hunter Mathewes sone. Patte Hunter Mathewes brother. Quynnten Crosser John Crossers servaunte. Thome Crosser John Crossers servaunte. Wille Redde servaunte to John Crosser. Gibe Crosser John Crossers brother son. Thome Crosser his brother. Rane Crosser Engram Crossers son. Lange Dyke Crossier. Clemyt Crosser Gibe Crossiers son. Wille Crossier his brother. Dyke Crossier Emond Crossiers son. Thome Crosser Rowe Crossers son. James Hindemers, Clemyt Crossers servaunte. Martyne Crossyer Wille Crossyers sone. John Crossyer Barte Crossyers sone. William Elwode John Crossier sister sone.

[Similar by the following, who lay in iij<sup>th</sup> pleges.—Dyke Hall, Jenkyne Henderson, Steven Hall.]

John Hall of Newbiging thelder. John Hall his sone. Arche Hall his sone. John Hall of the Sikes the yonger. Rauff Hall his sone. Jare Hall his brother. Patte Hall his sone. Launce Hall Pates son. Wille Hall of Newbigen. Gorge Hall of the same. Thome Hall of the same. Recherd Hall of the same. Jocke Hall callyd 'Jocke of the Burkes.' Gibbe Hall callid 'Gibe of the Sykes.' Thome Hall his sone. Jocke Hall callyde 'Jocke of the gronde snowke.'

Contemporary copy. Indorsed: 'The names of Scottis that arr becom the Kinges majesties subjectes.'

## XXXIII.

June 11. WHARTON TO GLENCAIRN.

Fair copy of the original, pp. 403-4 of text.

Indorsed: 'A mynute of a lettre to be sent to thErl of Glencarn as the device of the Lord Wharton.'

## XXXIV.

June 12. PRISONERS TAKEN BY THE TYNDALE AND REDESDALE MEN IN THE RETURN FROM JEDWORTH.

William Bellingham tooke thies presoners folowinge:—

John Gray, Dave Hall, George Halle, Thomas Hoge.

Edward Mylbourne tooke thies presoners folowinge:—

John Gibson, Hobe Spetewood, William Davison, Hobe Aynesley, William Aynesley.

Edde Mylbourne of Sidout took thies presoners folowinge:—

William Robson, Thomas Parre, William Scott, Yonge Syme, Thomas Clifton.

Antony Mylbourne tooke thies men folowinge:—

Jacke Cheldes, Hobe Waughe, Edde Lawdley, Jacke Cherdon, John Thomson.

[1544.] Clame Mylbourne tooke thies men following :—

Thomas Robson, Jacke Tromble, Dave Store, Jacke Lawdley,  
Jacke Robson.

Henry Robson tooke thies men folowinge :—

Androo Rosbrugh, John Swane, Thomas Stevenson, Hobe Ollever,  
Jacke Lawdley.

George Charton tooke thies men following :—

Thomas Douglas, Hobe Store, Hobe Rykerton, Wattes Browne.

William Charleton of Hesilside tooke thies men folowinge ;—

Dande Ryddell, George Douglas, Jacke Pareman, Wattes Lowre,  
George Rotherforth.

Watte Bell tooke thies men folowinge :—

George Davison, William Davison, George Howborne, William  
Michelson.

William Milbourne took thies men folowinge :—

William Davison.

Henry Charleton tooke thies men folowinge :—

Jock James, Dande Elwood, Coke Store.

Perce Charlton took thies men folowinge ;—

Edward Waugh, Jock Luedley, William Aynesley.

George Hall took thies men folowinge :—

Wille Halle, William Anysley.

Thom Pot tooke thies men folowinge :—

John Browne, William Tayt, Davie Kyrton, Jacke Yonge.

Edde Halle tooke thies men following :—

Adam Rotherforth, Gawen Rotherforth.

William Halle took thies men folowing :—

Henry Robson, Jock Ladley.

*Summa lix.*

Indorsed : 'The names of the presoners taken by the Tyndall and Rydesdale  
'men in the return fro Jedworth.'

XXXV.

June 12. PRISONERS TAKEN ON RETURN FROM JEDBURGH.

Presoners taken by the capytayn of Norham his garisoun and  
servautes :—

Master John Howme, nephie to the Lord Howme, William  
Cokborne, lord of Cokborne, Pait Elleman, Thomas Atkyn, Thome  
Jeffraye, George Greif, John Byll, William Ellem, John Runseman,  
William Malyn, gent[ilman]; Pait Lyonnysean, Robert Cokborne,

John Sleighe, Syr James Browne, servauntes to Syr George Douglas, and gent[ilmen]; John Younger, Pait Howe, John Richesoune, William Johnsoun, John Pattesoune, Pait Henderwyke, David Houtry, Jespen Graden, gent[ilman], Sande Atchesoun, William Pryngill, William Fowler, John Skoggall, John Trotter, Sand Browne, Dave Parke, Andro Frissell, John Skoiggall *junior*, Raulf Trotter, Jame Polwert, William Coke, Watt Loughe, John Pence, William Richesone, John Shorwod, William Cokborne, gent[ilman], George Wilsons, Thomas Browne, Thomas Lowthman, Thomas Darlyn, William Lyell, Sand Polward, John More, John Ryppeche, Jamie More, John Selkerige, Robert Manderston Sande Bell, Thome Jacson, John Jacson, James Purves, Thome Dicsone, Thome Rycheson, Cutbert Graye, John Rydpethe, George Crawe, George Fawsyd, Joke Browne, John Johnson, Robert Dicsone, gent[ilman], John Lowghe, William Bell, Alexandre Prungill, Harre Strange, Dande Kinge, William Rise James Edmerton, Gylbert Doddes, Thome Hallydaie, Adam Morray, John Fawcart, Thome Morray, John Shorwod, James Spence, Pate Lowrye, Petre Howme brother to the Lard of Ayton; John Carne . . rell, John Runseman, Adam Patterson.

Presoners taken by the capytayn of Warke and his garrison :—

John Dicsone gent[ilman], Sande Sanderson, Thome Cokborne, Robert Bromfeld gent[ilman], Andro Trement, John Dicsone, Joke Wyrram, James Clynttes, George Galbleishe, John Gellye.

Presoners taken by Thomas Fostre and his garrison :—

John Howme secretorie to the Lord Howme, Edward Howme, Robert Lowman, Thomas Bromfeild, John Colven, William Rose, Robert Synkler, Sande Atkynson, Edward Richeson, John Smyth, Richard Callee, Thomas Gradone, John Wattersone, John Polwert, Patryke Wille, John Dicsone.

Prisoners taken by Lancelote Carlton and his garrison :—

John Dicsone, John Daveson, James Thomeson, Cuthbert Cokborne, John Fayde, James Dicsone, William Parke, Arther Sleighe gent[ilman], William Yalloseise, Patrike Borne, Robert Pattesone, John Bowe, Pait Anderson, Paite Dowchele, Paite Trotter, Cuthbert Bowe, William Geves, Thomas Rydpethe, William Jonson, William Swyncon, Sande Persone, Pait Robesone, George Browne, William Pateson, John Bell, Renyen Darlinge, John Pawlle, Patrike Hetlie, Thomas Knappe, William Anderson, John Hawson, William Dunseman, Rynyan Dicsone, William Laudre, Hobe Wode, Thomas Smythe, John Landeiethe, Hectour Umfrasone, Adam Anderstone, Sanders Sleighe

Thomas Graie of Norton, presoners :—

Sanders Trotter, Alexander Bromfeld, gent[ilmen].

Presoners taken by the Lord of Cornhill, and his garrison :—



[1544.] John Burne, John Brasson, John Pringill, John Dawne, James Moffete, James Fowrd, William Willson, George Richesone, John Sanderson, John Carrike, Thomas Tarbett, Roben Storie, Androw Barker, John Carrike *junior*, John Sanderson.

Presoners taken by Lucas Metcalf and his garrison :—

Robert Hoggart, Cheson Cokborne, John Dicsone, John Waithe, Joke Donielson, George Renton, James Hedlie, Roben Browne, Edmond Tailyour, Hobe Tailyour, Alexandre Nesbet, Thomas, Monkras, Nicolas Rippethe, Alexander Patteson, Thomas Towles, George Nesbet, John Nesbet, John Yeister, Charles Cawdell, Umfray Curror, John Browne, John White, George Graie, Thomas Coke, William Fowcart, William Smithe, Alessandre Smythe.

Presoners taken by theym of Berwike :—

Arche Hume, Robert Rulle, Thome Len, John Trotter, William Cokborne gent[ilman], Thomas Comynggam, Nicolas Trotter, Sandre Graie, John Polson, Robert Camrane, James Travent, John Trotter, James Carsse, Patrike Tailiar, Robert Freer, John Fersyd, William Bowmaker, William Gradone, George Trumballe servaunte to thErle of Angus, Harre Mawet, James Clapinge, Thomas Browne, John Davetson, George Dicsone.

Presoners taken with the contriemen of Norhamshire :—

Thomas Ridpethe, Pate Arnet, John Angerev, George Lanysdane, George Bell, John Dowe, William Parke, William Paxton, William Dobson, George Redpethe, William Tailyour, Edward Parke.

*Summa* of horsemen taken with thaire horses . . . . . ccxij.

*Summa* fotemen . . . . . xvij.

All these was at the burnyng of Hetton, Tylmouthe and Twisell.

Indorsed : 'The names of the presoners taken in the retorn from the burnyng of Jedworth.'

### XXXVI.

June 13. HERTFORD AND OTHERS TO HENRY VIII.

The draft of the original, No. 262 of text.

In Sadleyr's writing. Indorsed : 'Depeched xij<sup>o</sup> Junij.'

### XXXVII.

June 15. HERTFORD TO SIR GEORGE DOUGLAS.

Draft of the original, No. 265 of text.

Indorsed : 'To Sir George Dowglas. Depeched xv<sup>to</sup> Junij.'

## XXXVIII.

[1548.] MEMORIAL BY THOMAS GOWER TO SOMERSET.

End of Remembrances to my lord protectoures grace.

Furst :—to sollicite his grace for the obtenyng of his lettres to Master chancellour of thAugementacions, with the rest of the counceill of the same, for the allowance of a pattent wich was determyned unto me by the ordre of the said courte, in a composicion for the surrendringe of my olde pattent of the recepttes of Barwick. I do demaund no otherwies, but accordinge to the ordre of the courte maide by Master Northe then chauncelour, Sir Thomas Moyle, Sir Walter Myldmay, and Master Gosuold. Also upone my dispatche to Barwick by the commandment of my lorde protectoures grace and counceill, immediatly after the coronacion of the Kinges majestie, I did shewe my pattent for the surveyourship of the Kinges majesties workes of Barwicke (axinge of his grace and my lorde grete master, if it were necessarie to renew the said pattent or no ?)—wherunto my said lorde grete master answered, it should not need, becaus (as he affermed) the said pattent was sufficient and effectuall. Nevertheles, as yet I can have no allowance for the same.

Also wher as I disbursed and laid furthe about the Kinges majesties workes of Barwick, Hollie Ylande, and Warke castle, certene sowmes of money by my lorde protectoures graces commaundement, his grace then beinge the Kinges majestes lieutenant aunte in the northe, wich was employed and expended upone the fortificaciones and reparacions of the said workes ; wich sowmes of money aforesaid, was had and taken of the treasure that should have paid the wages of Barwick, becaus the Kinges majesties treasure for the same did not come in tyme—for the whiche money so disbursed as aforesaid, I stand and am charged in tharrerages to the Kinges majestie, as one accomptante, and can have no allowance for the same, without his graces ordre therin. Wherof I humbly beseche.

Also, I was commanded by my lorde protectoures grace and counceill to repaire to Hadingtone and ther to conteneu to suche tyme as Sir James Wilfourthe rode to the courte, havinge no allowance for my dyett nor no other kynd of expense by the space of xxxij dayes, wich I do refer to my lord protectoures graces discrete consideracion.

Also, ther hathe bene no paymenttes maid sithens afore Cristenmas past a twelmonthe for the fortificacions of the Kinges majestes forte of Eymouth, wich amountethe to a grete somme, as more planely appereth by the bookes therof made and delyvered into the surveyoures handes, now presentlie remaynyng with them. And therfor

[1548.] it may pleas my said lorde protectoures grace to take direction and ordre therin in avodance of contenevall exclamacion lamentably made by the poore men for lak therof.

Also, my lorde protectoures graces said pleasure to be knowen, for my chargies sustened abowt the wyynyng and obteynyng of Fast castle.

Also, that it wold pleas my said lord protectoures grace to consider my small nombre in garesone at Eymouthe the Kinges majestes forte ther, not beinge sufficientlie fortified,—that it wold pleas his grace for the better savetie and custodie of the said forte, to allowe and appointe unto me xx<sup>ti</sup> mo footemen at vj *d.* the daye, for the watche cometh so ofte about in course to the soulgeoures by reasone of the small number, that the said poore soulgeoures be not able to indure the panes. And lykewies my own wages beinge mynished frome vj *s.* viij *d.* the day to iiij *s.* the day, wherby I am not able to kepe hows any thinge lyke as the place requirethe,—consideringe that I have the reule of the countre, besides the contenuall reasorte of all passingers to and fro Hathingtone, Donglas and Barwick in those parties,—and yet nevertheles commaundet to serve abroad in the Kinges majesties affaires, with the lieutenaunte, wardein, or other the counceilloures, at all tymes when the said services occurres, wherof I desyre to be released.

In a good clerky handwriting of the period. Indorsed : 'Thomas Gower.'

### XXXIX.

[1560.]

The names of all the noble men temporall and spirituall of the congregacion of Scotlande:—

The Duke of Chateaurialt; the Erle of Arren his sonne; the Lorde James priour of St. Andros; the Erle of Arguile; the Erle of Glencarne; the Erle of Rothos; the Erle of Sutherland; the Erle of Mountithe; the Lorde Riven; the Lorde Boide; the Lorde Offoltree<sup>1</sup>; the Master of Lindsaye; the Master of Maxwell.

The lordes and noble men newters:—

The Erle of Huntleye; the Erle of Catnes; the Erle of Athell; the Erle Marshall; the Erle of Morton and Angus; the Erle of Arrell; the Erle of Casiles; the Erle of Eglenton; the Erle of Mountrees; the Lord of Erskin; the Lord Dromond; the Lord Hume; the Lorde Rose; the Lorde Krighton; the Lorde Liveston; the Lorde Somerwell. Dowtfull to whether parte they will encline.

The lordes of the Quenes partye:—

The Erle of Bodwell; the Lorde Seton; the Lorde Fleming; the Lorde Semple; the Bischopp of St. Andros; the Priour of

<sup>1</sup> Ochiltree.

[1560.] Collingham; the Abbot of Holly Roode howse, with all the bisshoppes and spiritualltye of the realme.

The shires, as they be devided on the one parte, and thother :—

The Marshe, Tividale, Annerdale, Lowdon, Sterlingshire, Galawaye, Caricke, Guile,<sup>1</sup> Cunningham, Cliddesdale; all these and the people therin are newters, onles a certaine of every shire wich kepe them selves close.

Fife, Angus, Arguile, Straterne, and the Mernes; most parte Protestantes.

The northe land hath promised to take parte, but not yet assured; in whose handes standeth littell helpe, wich side so ever they fall unto.

Indorsed : 'The mannour how the Scottes be devidid 1560.'

<sup>1</sup> Kile.



# INDEX.



# INDEX.

The figures refer to the pages of the volume.

- ABERDOUR** : a Frenchman of distinction killed at sea, buried in (9 Aug. 1548), 618.
- Admiral, the Lord (Viscount Lisle)** :—proposed captain of Suffolk's vanguard (2 Sept.), 11.
- Aglionby, Edward** : on warden raid, 288 ; with 60 horse, meets Buccleuch in Ewesdale (24 Sept.), 466 ; tells him Boulogne is taken —their conversation and advice to serve Henry, and his hold reply, 467 ; shows him the Border dales assured to Henry, all around them, 468 ; Buccleuch's news of Scotland, the Governor, Angus, &c., 469 ; his secret intelligence of the English, &c., 470.
- Albanian horse** : in Hertford's army (1 May), 593.
- Albany, Duke of (John)** : beheaded Lord Home, 288.
- Ale (Ayell) water** : towns on, to rise to fray and fire, 626.
- Alemouthe** : William Bilson, deputy at, 590.
- Alexander, Mr** : allowed to remain for a time in Scotland (23 June), 657 ; returns (4 July), 658 ; information by, *ib.*
- Aliens** : Scots and others in Northumberland, a three years' silver loan to be levied on (11 Nov.), 504.
- Allansone, William** : fisherman of Rye, takes a Scottish vessel (27 July), 432.
- Alloway, Lord Erskine's house** : report on anchorage near, 715.
- Almaynes** : expected for Somerset's service in Scotland (14 July 1548), 605 ; 560*l.* due for their transport to Harwich, &c. (20 July), 607 ; Uvedale to credit Dymmok for their back pay (23 July), 612 ; and pay them on reaching Newcastle, 613 ; expected at Newcastle from Broughty (15 Jan. 1548-9), 624.
- '**Almayn quarrel**,' an : Walsyngham's opinion of, 656.
- Alnwick** : Suffolk going to, to resist expected invasion (9 Feb.), 277-8 ; plague at (18 July), 426 ; castle : lead at, partly taken for Berwick (4 Aug.), 441 ; conference at, of Shrewsbury, Sadleyr, the three wardens, and five expert borderers, reported from Morpeth (18 Dec.), 529-33 ; eight lairds &c., of Teviotdale, own allegiance to Henry at, 530.
- Ancrum moor (Aconmore)** : 561-9 ; 635.
- Ankerum, Over and Nether** : to warn the next town on Teviot water, 626.
- Anderson, Adam** : prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Francis : of Newcastle, his hoy, 300.
- Henry, merchant, his grain, 298 ; of Newcastle, his two ships, 299, 300 ; his ship the 'James' taken and plundered by Scots at Campvere in Zealand (11 Mar.), 308 ; declaration by him and the crew, of value, &c., 2000 marks, and for redress (17 Mar.), *ib.*, 309 ; sold the King's grain, &c., at Newcastle, and accounts to Shrewsbury (2 Sept.), 452 ; 'Herre,' councillor of Newcastle (12 Nov.), 508.
- James : officer in Strathgogie to Earl of Huntly, letter to (8 Aug.), 449.
- James : of Newcastle, his ship, 300.
- Pait : prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- William : prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Andraques, M.** : his letter to Cavallion, 703.
- '**Andrew**,' the : takes a ship off Bridlington (19 Sept.), 463 ; a good ship of war, off the Yorkshire coast (4 Oct.), 474 ; is full of men (8 Oct.), 479.
- Angerev, John** : prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Angus (Angwishe), Earls of** : Archibald (6th) :—Suffolk to prevent his further demands of money (2 Sept. 1548), 13 ; said to be raising men in his country (4 Sept.), 14 ; is in the country, out of Sadleyr's reach (6 Sept.), 21 ; meets the King's friends at Douglas (8 Sept.), 26 ; letter from Henry VIII. (9 Sept.), 28 ; declines to obey Arran's summons to the Coronation, 32 ; subscribes 'band' of the King's friends at Douglas (8 Sept.), *ib.* ; sends Maxwell and Drumlanrig to Sadleyr (10 Sept.), *ib.* ; has a 'great



Angus, Earls of—*continued.*

company' at Douglas, and is firm for Henry, 33; private instructions to, from Henry (11 Sept.), 34; urged to seize the young Queen, 35; loan of Tantallon castle asked, 36; is at heavy charges, 37; threatened with exile (13 Sept.), 39; chosen on the new Council, and intimation sent to him (14 Sept.), 46; Sadleyr thinks he may come, *ib.*; but will need help, 47; Henry's 'practise' with him for Tantallon (18 Sept.), 54; reported additions to his party, 56; declines attending the Convention in Edinburgh (20 Sept.), 60; informs Sadleyr, and goes to meeting at Douglas castle next day, *ib.*; Maxwell urges him to meet the other side, *ib.*, 61; Lady Margaret his daughter, sought in marriage by Lennox, 56, 60, 61; sends his refusal to the Council of State (22 Sept.), 71; their high words, and reply that he and his party must provide hostages to Henry, of themselves, *ib.*, 72; Sadleyr recovers the copy (in cipher) of Henry's letter to him, *ib.*; does not get the 100*l.* he wishes, 73; original of Henry's letter is feared to be stopped, *ib.*; but has reached his brother safely (24 Sept.), 74; intends to bring his force to Edinburgh by 4 Oct., *ib.*; Henry's letter reaches him at Douglas (27 Sept.), 75; his reply, *ib.*; expected at Edinburgh on 4 Oct. (30 Sept.), 82; Lennox 'wholly' with him, *ib.*; required by Henry to capture Arran and Betoun, and deliver them to him, or deprive both of authority, and elect 12 new councillors (named), 84; told to act and not parley, *ib.*; his letter of 27th to Henry acknowledged (under qualification), 85; his friends on the Border warned to keep quiet, on pain of execution, 87; arrives in Edinburgh (4 Oct.), 91; his 'myslike' to Henry's plan of seizing or depriving Arran, being Governor by Parliament, or removing the Queen's duly appointed guardians, *ib.*; says so to Sadleyr, *ib.*; Lennox anxious to marry his daughter, and take his side (6 Oct.), 93; urged to adopt Henry's violent measures, 94; and remove names of opponcmts from proposed council, *ib.*; to see the young Queen is not changed for another child, 95; Sadleyr to show him Henry's new device for access to the Queen on pretence of seeing her (11 Oct.), 98; and to get the castles, especially Dunbar and Dunbarton, *ib.*; to avoid too much 'semblant' to Arran, lest Lennox take alarm, 100; conferences with Sadleyr, and difficulties in action (13 Oct.), 100; desire

to know Henry's 'intent,' and promise to answer him, 101; has Lennox in hand, *ib.*; is gone to Dunbarton to see after him and the French money, 103; Arran asks him to meet the Dowager, &c. at Stirling, his refusal, *ib.*; to meet Arran at Linlithgow (14 Oct.), *ib.*, 104; no force in Edinburgh with him, *ib.*; Henry's written demands of him, *ib.*, 105; could not arrest Arran dishonourably, as wished, *ib.*; cannot approach the Queen, change her guardians, or get the castles, as devised by Henry (16 Oct.), 107; Lennox demands his earldom with his daughter, 110; unlikely to agree, *ib.*; spy sent after him, 111; is at Glasgow (18 Oct.), 112; Sadleyr to follow him to the west, if possible (18 Oct.), 113; Henry's orders to him, Cassillis, and Glencairn, for conduct of affairs, and to take especial care to get the French money, &c., at Dunbarton (19 Oct.), 114; refused to have Sadleyr with him at Douglas, but on pressure, lends him Tantallon, and promises escort (25 Oct.), 120; only room for his wife and family at Douglas, 122; settled nothing at the Glasgow meeting, but appointed another 'this day' at Douglas, *ib.*; Lennox still a suitor for his daughter, *ib.*; a borderer predicts he will suffer a pretended imprisonment as a friend of England (24 Oct.), 124; Henry's secret verbal credence to him, &c., to make sudden proclamations and besiege Stirling, &c. (27 Oct.), 125-127; at meeting at Douglas (25 Oct.), 131; Lennox failed him, *ib.*; sent his excuse and promises, 132; thinks Tantallon the best place for Sadleyr (30 Oct.), 134; to be ordered to make his 'assured' friends give hostages for their conduct, or suffer as enemies (31 Oct.), 136; report of Wharton's messengers sent to him (5 Nov.), 138; their conference, 141; his inability to execute Henry's orders, *ib.*; to hinder Parliament, if possible, *ib.*; Lennox revolted from him, *ib.*; his house unable to receive Sadleyr, 143; his letter in reply to Henry's message brought to Suffolk (7 Nov.), 144; moved by Maxwell and Somerville's capture, but former refused his advice and offer of men, 144; his threat of reprisal, if Maxwell not released on 9th (7 Nov.), 144; Penman his chaplain, desires to see Henry, *ib.*; his intentions unknown to Sadleyr, but is meeting his friends to 'devise' (8 Nov.), 147; his kinsman Hugh Douglas, *ib.*; Suffolk's urgent advice to him to take immediate action against Arran, &c., and how (9 Nov.), 148-50; Arran's speech to the Master of Morton about his uncle and

father (10 Nov.), 150; and Somerville's treasonable errand to Henry, 151; Sadleyr ignorant of his intentions, *ib.*; his letter to Henry, 152; to Suffolk, wanting money, brought by Sandford, 154; wants no Englishmen, as they would not agree with his men, *ib.*; Henry's verbal rebuke (through Suffolk) for his slackness and negligence, and refusing money, unless he makes an open breach with Arran, &c. (12 Nov.), 156-8; and asks the loan of Tantallon for its safety, 160; threatened with expulsion or imprisonment, by Arran, 162; the north-land lords to be drawn from him, *ib.*; his sitting-still wondered at, 163; lack of money the cause, *ib.*; detested for lending Tantallon to Sadleyr, *ib.*; urged by Sadleyr to act, and his reply (13 Nov.), 166; Suffolk forbears giving him Henry's rebuke, for fear of the consequences (15 Nov.), 167-8; and advises money to be given, but no hostages asked, *ib.*; 1500*l.* is to be given to him and his friends (17 Nov.), 169; Suffolk writes to him (20 Nov.), 172; puts off his visit to Edinburgh, *ib.*; and writes to Sadleyr with his reasons (18 Nov.), 173; sending for his chaplain and secretary would be suspicious (22 Nov.), 179; 100*l.* ready, 'above his wages,' *ib.*; Suffolk's directions as to the 1500*l.* (23 Nov.), 180; strictly charged to turn Sadleyr out of Tantallon, 183; Sadleyr's surprise at his inactivity (26 Nov.), 188; Suffolk urges him to say what he will do against Arran, warning him of his danger in treating, &c. (27 Nov.), 189-90; Sadleyr's inability to join him and the rest (29 Nov.), 191; has 'scant one chamber' in his castle for himself and wife, 192; is hated for letting Sadleyr stay in Tantallon, *ib.*; Henry's surprise at his not taking Edinburgh with 1000 men, on the 19th, as he promised to Sadleyr (30 Nov.), 194; and his slackness, *ib.*; concealing his doings, 195; Suffolk to prick him on, *ib.*; his chaplain's letter shows his slackness, *ib.*; sends Sadleyr Arran's summons to turn him out of Tantallon in 43 hours (30 Nov.), 196; keeps original, *ib.*; Sadleyr doubts his acting, *ib.*; he and his party all scattered, *ib.*; to be held a resetter of Englishmen if Sadleyr remains in his house, 197; he, Cassillis, and Glencairn write to Suffolk with thanks and assurances to Henry (30 Nov.), 197; assured by Suffolk of Henry's firm trust in him, 202-3; but wonders why he sits so still, 204; his brother to join him and set to work (1 Dec.), 207; Suffolk's surprise at his apathy, and discourtesy in not

replying to his letters (2 Dec.), 209-10; his brother's excuse for their border friends not giving hostages (6 Dec.), *ib.*, 211; Suffolk's doubts of his faith, &c., 212; Henry's order to stay the 1500*l.*, if he revolts, *ib.*, 213; his chaplain's offer of information, *ib.*; and writes to Sandford (8 Dec.), 214; Henry's secret designs on Tantallon, in case the Earl revolts (9 Dec.), 218; is again with his party at Douglas, scheming (12 Dec.), 221; believes Argyle and Moray will join, 222; to be one of four new regents, *ib.*; sends for the 1500*l.* to Berwick, and wishes Sadleyr would go to Carlisle, *ib.*; letter to Suffolk (30 Nov.), 230; Suffolk decides to let him have the money, *ib.*; Suffolk's letter thereon, urging him to take action (14 Dec.), 231; his share 200*l.* sterling, 234; with his forces at Stirling (8 Jan. 1543-4), 250; marches to Leith on 10th, and in battle array there till 14th Jan., *ib.*; deserted by expected allies and part of his force, and treats with Arran and Betoun, giving hostages, *ib.*; avoids giving up Tantallon, *ib.*; does not send for his month's wages, his conscience preventing him (18 Jan.), 252; Suffolk stops payment, *ib.*; his friends to be raided, *ib.*; Henry's rage at his 'disloyal and untrue dealing,' and orders for bloody raids (21 Jan.), 255; his chaplain Penman, accredited to Suffolk, maintains his loyalty to Henry, despite appearances (25 Jan.), 261; would come to England, if Henry ordered, *ib.*; report about him contradicted, 262; Maxwell had asked his pardon for deserting him, for fear of his life, 264; Jardine his servant, asks his month's wages, but is put off by Suffolk, *ib.*; letter jointly with Master of Maxwell to Wharton (9 Feb.), 277; his priest Penman, writes to Wharton (19 Feb.), 282; messengers with replies, 283; design to expel him from Tantallon, 288; letter to Henry, 29 Feb., forwarded (1 Mar.), 289; reply by Henry that it is very obscure, and cannot be answered till Penman arrives (3 Mar.), *ib.*, 290; Penman arrives at Darnton with his credence, &c., for Henry (8 March), 294; Arran has taken his castle of Bothwell (9 March), 297; Maxwell treating between Arran and him, *ib.*; left Douglas for Tantallon for fear of Arran, *ib.*; Suffolk, as his assured friend, urges him to stick to Henry, as a true hardy knight (19 March), 302; Henry writes 'plainly' to (21 March), 310; refers him to Penman, *ib.*; Lord Maxwell desires to reconcile him to Arran, 313; goes to see him, 314; Penman passed to by West Marches (27 March), 316; his slipperiness

Angus, Earls of—*continued.*

and ingratitude much remarked by Hertford (2 April), 320; his discourse with Wharton's messenger at Douglas, *ib.*; induced by Lord Maxwell and the Countess to go to Hamilton (31 March), *ib.*; his English surgeon reports to Hertford at Newcastle (2 April), 321; Master of Somerville's message to, *ib.*; news of his great untruth to Henry (4 April), *ib.*; Hertford to keep it secret for the time (5 April), 322; news by Penman of his feigned capture at Glasgow, and Maxwell's connivance in it (6 April), 323; place near Leith where he set his forces against Arran, 325; Morton's account of his being taken by Arran, for supporting Henry (3 April), 716; his asserted danger of deportation to France or beheading, *ib.*; is wardened in Hamilton castle, 717; his officer not to deliver Tantallon on his warrant, unless he appears in person, *ib.*; would deliver it to Henry, if in Scotland, 'though every stone was of gold,' 718; his evasive answers as to its delivery to Henry's lieutenant, *ib.*; his intentions to give it doubted, *ib.*; instructions as to dealing with any one he sends to Carlisle (8 April), *ib.*; Morton will represent him with Hertford's army (12 April), 719; convention at Carlisle changed by his capture (10 April), 327; his desertion weakens Lennox (14 April), 333; Henry's fresh instructions for the convention (15 April), 333-36; personal charges of his ingratitude, &c., 334; alternative views of him, 335; Henry's commissioners to give no opinion of his conduct, but merely hear it 'indifferently,' 336; Bishop's bad report of him (16 April), 337; has signed order to deliver Tantallon to the Abbot of Paisley (27 April), 353; summoned for treason by Arran, *ib.*; to be executed on 6th by report (1 May), 359; to Hertford, excusing his not coming to see him, and that Tantallon is at Henry's command, with himself (10 [15?] May), 370; is at Cowthally, *ib.*; was released while English were at Leith, 372; previously said to be in danger of his head, *ib.*; Hertford's urgency with his brother for Tantallon (12 May), 374; evasive reply by Douglas, his offer to bring Angus to Hertford on 16th, and resolution by latter to capture them both, 375; his letter sent up to Henry (18 May), 380; was at Crawford castle when George Douglas brought Hertford's message, came to Cowthally *en route* to Hertford, c. 15 May, and there learned Hertford's departure, 383; his assertions of loyalty to Henry, *ib.*; goes to

Stirling to the Queen Dowager (28 May), 740; Buccleuch's fear of him, *ib.*; his servant taken prisoner at Jedburgh (12 June), 746; dissuaded by Drumlanrig in Lord Maxwell's presence from meeting Hertford, 388; Maxwell agrees to write to him to do so (25 May), 389; will be stayed, if he comes, and sent to Henry, *ib.*; has not yet replied (27 May), 393; names of nobles bound to him, 396; likely to agree with Bothwell, *ib.*; his priest Penman negotiating Lady Margaret's marriage to Lennox, *ib.*; named one of four new regents at Stirling (June), 410; proposed lieutenant on the Borders, *ib.*, 411; Hertford disapproves it, as he may have to oppose Henry's forces invading (15 June), 413; and show ingratitude, *ib.*; writes to Wharton for a pass to his servant going to his daughter, and to see Lord Maxwell, whose return he greatly desires (22 June), 415; at Dumfries, 416; assembly of his friends mistrusted by Lord Eure (12 July), 423; his letter challenging the Armstrongs as English, sent to Queen Regent (14 July), 425; orders his people to stay at home (29 July), 437; bound by oath and writing to serve the Queen Dowager (1 Aug.), 438; with Queen Dowager at Stirling; (8 Aug.), 449; summoned to Parliament for 22 Oct. (23 Sept.), 466; is coming as lieutenant to Jedburgh with 1500 men, c. 27 Sept., 469; his fee, *ib.*; Buccleuch declares his untruth to Wharton's people (24 Sept.), 467, 470; rumour of invasion by (2 Oct.), 472, 476; Sir Ralph Eure to find out his object in coming to the Borders (8 Oct.), 478; expected with the Westland men at Peebles (30(?) Oct.), 491; his servant allowed to come to London with letter [to Lord Maxwell?] (5 Nov. 499); his (?) barony of Bonkell not to be assured, *ib.*; letter to his daughter Lady Margaret, brought to Darnton by James Colquhoun, and sent on by Shrewsbury (15 Nov.), 506; 'his untrue, false, and disloyal heart' now opened (at Coldingham) (5 Dec.), 525; is lieutenant, with 1000 horse (Dec.), 536; is in Edinburgh (31 Dec.), 537; Henry offers 2000 crowns to whoever brings him in, or 'traps' him (1 Jan.), 538; the secret 'purpose' for his capture in consideration by Shrewsbury and Wharton, 551; Lennox and Wharton's letters delivered to, at Edinburgh (14 Feb.), 552; at mass in the Friars' (15), *ib.*; guarantees Glencairn's honesty in his presence, *ib.*; declares himself no foe to Henry, but loves him best of all men, *ib.*; will make Lennox chief ruler

- in Scotland, if he comes in, *ib.*; loves him entirely for marrying his beloved daughter, *ib.*; and will send him word when he is to be at Dumfries, *ib.*; on the Privy Council with the Queen, &c., 553; does not love Thomas Bischof, *ib.*; his servant's prisoner identifies the body of Sir Ralph Eure (27 Feb.), 565; is himself embraced and kissed 20 times by Arran on the field, and thanked for his services, *ib.*; protests his loyalty to his country, *ib.*; their force under 2000 men, 567; driven by Eure out of Melrose (26 Feb.), 569; styled by Lennox a detestable enemy, whom he hopes to fight with soon (5 March), 573; in council at Edinburgh (13 March), 581; disposes as to prisoners, *ib.*; he and his household chief slayers at Ancrum battle, *ib.*; proclaims a levy for the Borders, 583; refers matters to the Queen, the Cardinal, and George Douglas, *ib.*; comes with horsemen to Fast castle, 586; much blamed for letting the succour enter Haddington (11 July 1548), 603; delivers the Crown at the Governor's resignation of office (7 July), 604; expected to lie in Jedburgh and garrison Teviotdale (24 Jan. 1548-9), 629; (Archibald 8th):—moved to sedition (Feb. 1580-1), 635; in banishment (28 May 1585), 646; his and the others' supplication to James VI. not yet presented (17 June), 653; his repair to the Border inexpedient (7 Aug.), 669; to go to the Borders (13 Aug.), 674; Master of Gray desirous of it (21 Aug.), 681; Elizabeth to let him slip (25 Aug.), 683; report that she will ostensibly banish him (30 Aug.), 687; advised to agree with Maxwell for a raid on Stirling against Arran (1 Sept.), 688; is coldly received by Elizabeth (4 Sept.), 694; Walsingham's fears for him (6 Sept.), 695; to be 'let slip' to Scotland (10 Sept.), 697; weary of suspense, wishes to take service abroad, Elizabeth's message to James for him (12 Sept.), 698; she will not let him go to Scotland, *ib.*; to have gone with Sir W. Russell to the Border, but not till Elizabeth is freed of her promise to keep him, 699; not to go down till their friends are ready, or Arran would defeat their scheme (28 Sept.), 705. *See* Morton and Angus, Earl of.
- Angus: Arran and Betoun reported strong in (8 Aug. 1544), 449; people of, mostly Protestants (1560), 749.
- ANN (of Denmark): Elizabeth congratulates her on arrival in Scotland (27 May 1590), 710.
- Aunan (Anande): a messenger from Sempill to Wharton, robbed of horse and letters at (13 Sept.), 42; town of, burned by Wharton (13 Feb.), 281; boats from, prepared for reprisal (19 Feb.), 283.
- Annandale (Anerdale): robberies and forays between the Scots themselves (13 Sept.), 42; is under Lord Maxwell, 140; Wharton's warden raid in, checked by the Johnstons (13 Feb.), 281-2; disorder of his men, *ib.*; the people of, neuter (1560), 749.
- Anstruther: report on landing at, &c., 714.
- 'Anthony,' the: a Newcastle ship, taken by the Scots (Nov. 3), 494.
- the, of Hull, taken with coals (6 Feb.), 550.
- 'Fulford,' the, 354.
- Antwerp (Andwarp): thought to be in danger (23 May 1585), 644; the relief of, to be undertaken by England (11 July), 660; 2000 men sent for its relief, and 4000 more in a fortnight (30 July), 664; 'Cornell' Norryce to command them (3 Aug.), 665; its loss reported to the Council (5 Aug.), 668; able to hold out three months (13 Aug.), 673; 4000 men to be sent to, *ib.*; still holds out (14 Aug.), 678; defenders intend to destroy the bridge, 679; only lost by wilful delays (17 Aug.), 680; bridge might have been destroyed with slight loss, *ib.*; news of surrender brought to Walsingham (20 Aug.), 681; lost by Elizabeth through irresolution (4 Sept.), 694.
- Appiltre, Sir Robert Scot's: raided by Tindal men (19 Sept.), 65.
- Apulby, Alexander: returns to Carlisle with letter from Angus, and is sent to Suffolk (5 Nov.), 138; 141; arrives (7 Nov.), 143; his report of Maxwell and Somerville's arrest, 144; and desire of Angus's chaplain to see Henry, *ib.*, 214; taken at Lockerby (28 April), dies of wounds and bad usage, buried in Scotland (2 May), 726; leaves 11 children, and ward asked by Wharton for his widow, *ib.*, 739.
- Arbella, Lady. *See* Steward, Lady Arabella.
- Arbroath (Arbrogh), abbey of: the Cardinal's, besieged and sacked by Lords Gray and Ogilvy (5 Sept.), 21; plan of Grange, Rothes, &c., to destroy abbey and town of, laid before Henry by Wysshert (17 April 1544), 344; approved of, and 1000*l.* promised for their expenses (26 April), 351.
- Lord of: (John Hamilton), to join in the raid of Stirling (1 Sept.), 688.
- Archany (Anthonys, Archan), Mr Anthony: overloads the ordnance house at Berwick with artillery, to its danger (10 Dec.), 219; the Italian engineer, to view Coldingham

(22 Nov.), 512; to be sent to C., on arrival at Darnton (25 Nov.), 516; makes a 'platte' of it (2 Dec.), 522; makes a platt of Kelso (Feb.), 543; his letter to Shrewsbury with it, and estimate of cost, *ib.*, 544; 546; 548; to Shrewsbury with his platt of Wark castle (10 Feb.), 549; it is in marvellous ruin, and recommends the lead at Kelso to be used for it, *ib.*

Archer, William : horseman, Wark, 588.

Archery : contest of, against half hakes (30 Oct.), 495.

Argyll, Earl of (Archibald) :—is 'occupied at home' (1 Sept.), 4; Sadleyr reports 'much slaughter' there (4 Sept.), 16; meets Arran and Betoun at Stirling (4 Sept.), 38; held the 'towell' over Arran at the mass (8 Sept.), *ib.*; bore the Sword at Mary's coronation (9 Sept.), 39; lately burned the 'isle' of Cantyre, and would have burned Arran, had the Governor not left Henry, and says so to the Governor, *ib.*; his 'brother' MacGregor left in charge of the isle, *ib.*; his threat to take Cassillis and others' lands, if they broke their bond to him, 40; named on the new Council of State, 46; opposed to giving pledges, or delivery of the Queen, 47; comes to Edinburgh (17 Sept.), 56; sits in Council with the Queen Dowager, &c. (19 Sept.), *ib.*; discussion with Sadleyr on treaties, &c., 57-59; at Council (23 Sept.), 68; leaves Edinburgh for St Andrews (28 Sept.), 81; goes westward to his home (29 Sept.), *ib.*; named by Henry on his proposed council to spite the Cardinal (4 Oct.), 94; but being gone, to be left out, *ib.*; at Stirling (16 Oct.), 111; the sheriff of Ayr's 'practise' to gain him (8 Dec.), 215; 'a man of wit and force,' *ib.*; compliments to, 216; and hints of aid from Henry against the Islesmen, if rebellious, 217; said to have partly promised to join Angus, and agreed to meet Cassillis and the sheriff of Ayr (11 Dec.), 222; to be one of four new regents, *ib.*; Henry's attempts to gain him by Drumlanrig and sheriff of Ayr (13 Dec.), 228; to have a pension of 1000, or even 2000, crowns, *ib.*; and 1000 of it in hand, 229; if he does not join Henry, the wild Irish and katerans, &c., will be set upon him, *ib.*; pension offered to be 2000 crowns, one half in hand (17 Dec.), 234; gone to his country (28 Dec.), 242; Suffolk to send a 'wise fellow' to sound him, unknown to Drumlanrig and sheriff of Ayr, 243; expected at Stirling on 10th (4 March), 291; Angus's party desire Henry to attack him by the west seas (8 March), 294; accused by Henry of con-

spiring with the Cardinal to depose Arran, and take his place as Governor (24 April), 350; with Arran at St Andrews (15 May), 372; parts in displeasure from Arran and Betoun, and goes to his country (end of May), 739; name of four new regents at Stirling (June), 410; a near kinsman demanded by Henry as hostage for a truce (5 July), 419; copy of his letter to Arran procured by Wharton (14 July), 425; attends the Queen at mass in the Black Friars (15 Feb.), 552; in Council, 553; held busy with the Isles (13 March), 581, 586; makes assurance with Donald of the Isles till Low Sunday (18 March), 583; suspected to be true by Shrewsbury (27 March), 590; Donald of the Isles to make no peace with him against Henry (4 Sept. 1545), 594; Lennox to burn and destroy his country with 8000 Islesmen, 595; to go to the siege of Haddington (by 18 July 1548), 602; delivers the Sceptre of Scotland, at Arran's resignation of office, to Monsieur Dessé (7 July), 604; his force expected before Haddington (8 Aug.), 617; not arrived (9 Aug.), 618; (Archibald, 5th):—a lord of the congregation (1560), 748.

Argyll, people of : mostly Protestants (1560), 749.

Armorer, Cutberd : Leicester's messenger, with Arran (30 Aug.), 687.

Armstrongs, the : Wharton instructed as to them (2 Sept.), 12; the Lord of Thurlewall a chief man at their taking, 13; of Liddesdale, 160 men, raid the Scotts' lands of Thyrilstone, &c. (21 Sept.), 66; 'assured,' and give hostages to England, 129; their sole object plunder under Henry's 'wing,' 131; 30 of, hurrn, &c., Fernyherst (31 Oct.), 137; Thome 'the Laird,' and another head of them, to be sent by Wharton to Langholm (24 Nov.), 184; his son a 'proper man,' *ib.*; their complaints that Angus's assurances hinder their forays, *ib.*; 200 of them raid Buccleuch in Ettrick Forest (21 Nov.) *ib.*, 185; mere plunderers, therefore take assurance with England and give hostages (6 Dec.), 211; feray Buccleuch and Traquair's lands in Tweeddale (7 Dec.), 214; Ledisdales, burn Ladduppe in Teviotdale (17 Feb.), 283; board of their pledges in Carlisle (3 June), 739; some of them challenged by Angus as English (14 July), 425; now under obedience to Johnston as warden, unlawfull charges 'impetrate' on their account against Lord Maxwell (3 March 1584-5), 637.

Arnet, Pait : prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.

Arran, Earl of (James Hamilton, 2nd): sends Laird of Brunstone to Henry VIII. (1 Sept.),

2; retracts his alleged promise to deliver castles to Henry, *ib.*; gives him fair words, 3; his change feared by Sadleyr, *ib.*; town of Edinburgh incensed at his letting their ships be arrested, 4; to be deprived of his place, *ib.*; Henry's urgent desire for the castles, 5; but declines his envoy's propositions as to hostages, &c., 6, 7; and urges him to act firmly against the Cardinal, &c., 7; expel Lennox, and seize Dunbarton, &c., 8; Fyvie sent back to his aid in the new commotion, *ib.*; Henry's promises to ratify the treaties on Fyvie's return (2 Sept.), 9; departs suddenly to Blackness Castle to see his wife (3 Sept.), 14; rumours of his joining the Cardinal, *ib.*; and their intended meeting at Culross or Callendar House, 15; his body-guard attempt to sack the Black Friars, *ib.*; his friendly meeting [at Callendar House] with the Cardinal, &c. (4 Sept.), 19; goes to Stirling, and sends out summonses for a convention at Edinburgh on 10th, *ib.*; sends the Abbot of Paisley to assure Sadleyr of safety (5 Sept.), 22; intends to crown the Queen next Sunday (9th), *ib.*; Sadleyr sends Ray to him at Stirling, 31; his reply and verbal message to Sadleyr, *ib.*; Angus, &c., decline his summons to Stirling, 32; to Sadleyr from Stirling, deferring reply (10 Sept.), 33; Angus, &c., urged to seize him by Henry (11 Sept.), 35; to parley with him to gain time, *ib.*; his letter sent to the English Council (13 Sept.), 37; particulars of his meeting with the Cardinal, confession, penance, absolution, and submission to the new Council (4-8 Sept.), 38; bears the Crown at the coronation (9 Sept.), 39; his wife's remark to him, 40; expected at Edinburgh on 17 Sept., 45; sworn to be guided by the new Council, 46; not coming to Edinburgh, but gone to St Andrews, 48; said by Douglas to fear coming to Edinburgh (18 Sept.), 56; came there (17 Sept.), *ib.*; his place on the Dowager's right at the Council 'bourde,' *ib.*; Sadleyr before them, and long discussion with the Cardinal as spokesman, *ib.*, 59; his talk 'apart' with Sadleyr, and fair words, interrupted by Moray, 60; the rest afraid of his relapse, *ib.*; Lennox leaves his party, 61; Henry devises a scheme for Suffolk fishing out his views and getting a written reply (24 Sept.), 66; its terms, 67; at Council meeting, with Sadleyr before them (23 Sept.), 68; long discussion, and Sadleyr's references to him, 69, 70; Angus's party refuse to meet him, 71; high words in reply, *ib.*; evades delivery of Sadleyr's post, 72; but sends his

intercepted letters, *ib.*; being 'acraysed,' remains in Edinburgh (29 Sept.), 81; visits Sir G. Douglas at Dalkeith, *ib.*; promises to go to St Andrews and return with the Cardinal, *ib.*; is going by Linlithgow (1 Oct.), *ib.*; Sadleyr doubts his return on 4th Oct. to meet Angus, if Lennox with latter, 82; Henry abuses him to Sadleyr (30 Sept.), 83; and insists on his capture or deprivation of power, 84, 89; Angus and others 'myslike' this advice, he being Governor by Parliament's authority, and meeting them on trust, 91; expected again to join them, 92; has secret information of Henry's scheme of invasion (6 Oct.), 93; Sir G. Douglas rebuked for not seizing him when at Dalkeith, 94; Angus, &c., warned by Henry not to be too much with him, lest they alarm Lennox (11 Oct.), 100; George Douglas's comments on his change (13 Oct.), 101; Lennox more trustworthy, *ib.*; at Stirling, awaiting the legate and French ambassadors, 103; saw Angus on trust, but failed to induce him to Stirling, *ib.*; to meet him on trust at Linlithgow (14 Oct.), *ib.*, 104; will not be on same side as Lennox, unless latter admits his title, 104; Henry's desire for his capture or deprivation, *ib.*; George Douglas rejects Henry's overture to seize him lately at Dalkeith as dishonourable, 105; if Angus, &c., had questioned his title, Edinburgh Castle would have fired on them, 107; ordered Lennox to escort the ambassadors, &c., to Stirling (16 Oct.), 108; in the Castle of S. (18 Oct.), 112; audience of the French ambassadors there (17 Oct.), *ib.*; Henry holds him up to Angus, &c., as a dissembler (19 Oct.), 114, 115; Maxwell with him on private affairs at Linlithgow (24 Oct.), 121; is expected at Edinburgh shortly (25 Oct.), 123; Henry's secret message to Angus and others to seize him and others as traitors to the Queen and Parliament (27 Oct.), 125-127; Henry's letter charging him with unseemly conduct, treachery, &c., and sending back his late envoy (27 Oct.), 128; the Dowager and Cardinal try to reconcile him and Lennox (30 Oct.), 132; arrest of Maxwell and Somerville in the Queen's and his name (1 Nov.), 137; his arrest, as desired by Henry, beyond Angus's power (6 Nov.), 141; Castle of Edinburgh in his hands, 142; appoints a Parliament early in December, *ib.*; if reconciled, to remain in office, and Lennox to be lieutenant-general, 143; comes to Edinburgh on Sadleyr leaving it (5 Nov.), *ib.*; reported to have taken Dalkeith (7 Nov.), 145; stops

Arran, Earl of—*continued*.

Sadleyr's communications, 146; seizes G. Douglas's friends in bed, *ib.*; besieges his house of Pinkie (8 Nov.), 147; Morton yields Dalkeith to (9 Nov.), 150; his persuasions to the Douglasses to desert Henry, and the Master's replies, *ib.*, 151; Betoun's design to divorce him, and to marry him to the Queen Dowager, *ib.*; unlikely to make friends with Lennox, *ib.*; the kirkmen pay for 300 of his men, 152; his reply to Henry's abusive despatch of 27th ult.—defence of the Cardinal, and his conduct in joining him against Henry's designs (10 Nov.), 152-4; Maxwell's suit to him for Lord Herries' heir, and Somerville's inquiry about the ships, 156; said he would reply by the Abbot of Paisley, 155; Henry's urgency that Angus would chastise his disloyalty (12 Nov.), 157; and fear lest he get Tantallon, 159; Sadleyr expects him to besiege it, 160; sends his letter on to Henry, *ib.*; resolved on war, by Betoun (13 Nov.), 161; and to expel or imprison Henry's party, 162; threatens torture to Somerville, and exonerates Maxwell from connivance in his own capture, *ib.*; gone over to Fife and Angus, *ib.*; displeased at Sadleyr's stay in Tantallon, 163; orders him to appear in Edinburgh or depart, *ib.*; commands Sadleyr to leave Tantallon, 178, 183; his conditions for Maxwell's release (24 Nov.), 183; offers rewards to Laird of Johnston, 184; and to Sir G. Douglas (25 Nov.), 185; his and Betoun's arrival at Perth and Dundee, and capture of Rothes and others, 186-8; Rothes sent to his castle of Craignethan, and seizure of chief men of Dundee, 187; his son a pledge with Betoun at St Andrews, 188; original of Somerville's credence to Henry in his hands (27 Nov.), 191; charge to Angus to expel Sadleyr from Tantallon (17 Nov.), 196; at the Parliament annulling the treaties (11 Dec.), 220; the K.'s friends' scheme to deprive him, and elect four others (12 Dec.), 222; also to seize Paisley Abbey and burn Hamilton, *ib.*; Sadleyr's intended speech to be made to him (13 Dec.), 223; answer to the English herald's declaration presented privately (20 Dec.), 238; sends a herald to Henry for safe conduct (27 Dec.), 241; Henry orders him to be passed on (28 Dec.), 242; proclamation against him suggested by Suffolk to Douglas (30 Dec.), 245; to be deprived and four regents appointed, 246; notes taken from his letters, of various promises, &c., to Henry, 247-8; his letter of 21st Dec. sent to the Council (5 Jan.

1543-4), 248; the letter, 249; confronts in Edinburgh the K.'s friends and their forces (10-14 Jan.), 250; accepts their surrender and hostages, *ib.*; letter to Suffolk by the herald (19 Jan.), 252; to Henry for safe conduct for ambassadors from all the nobles now agreed (19 Jan.), 253; his letter to Henry opened by Suffolk and sent on (25 Jan.), 263; at Stirling with the Cardinal (27 Jan.), 264; his request for ambassadors thought by Henry a device to gain time (5 Feb.), 270; said to have promised Coldingham, &c., to the Humes, 271; the Privy Council reply, refusing his suit (5 Feb.), 272; in person with his forces (9 Feb.), 277; expected at Haddington, 286; expected to a convention at Stirling on 10th (4 Mar.), 291; is at Hamilton (8 Mar.), 294; divorce between him and his wife on foot, *ib.*; has taken and garrisoned Bothwell Castle (9 Mar.), 297; besieged Lennox in Castle of Glasgow (5th), *ib.*; writes to Maxwell to meet him, *ib.*; agreement on hand with Angus, *ib.*; Hertford's proclamation against him (21 Mar.), 311; Maxwell's desire to reconcile him to Angus, 313; at Hamilton, where Angus goes to see him (31 Mar.), 320; Lord Somerville thought to have privately agreed with him for liberty (2 April), 321; takes Angus, Sir George Douglas, and others (3 April 1544), 716; his secretary going to France in embassy, *ib.*; is besieging Lennox in Glasgow (5 April), 717; is with his forces at Glasgow (4 April), 322; apprehended Angus and Maxwell there, by their own consent (6 April), 323; scene near Leith of Angus's muster against him, 325; Angus's revolt to him, *ib.*; detains him in ward (15 April), 334; his late success against Lennox and Glencairn who fled, *ib.*; his house of Kinneil (1544), 715; comes to Edinburgh (12 April), 719; intends to attack Henry's partizans, *ib.*; expected on Border after Easter (12 April), 720; Betoun accused by Henry, of conspiring to depose him, and make Argyll Governor (24 April), 350; said to have made Angus sign order for the delivery of Tantallon (27 April), 353; has summoned him, Lennox, &c., for treason, *ib.*; appointed a captain of Dunbar Castle (c. 24 April), 359; is reported sick, and unlike to recover (1 May), *ib.*; with his forces in action with Hertford near Leith (4 May), 362; said to have fled through Edinburgh to Linlithgow, 363; at St Andrews (15 May), 372; has taken the young Queen to Dunkeld, *ib.*; his message to Hertford by G. Douglas, 373;

reported on way to Lulithgow (16 May), 383; Laird of Johnston, a great friend of (26 May), 735; his conflict with Lennox reported to Henry (27 May), 392; must either agree with Angus, &c., or be degraded from his office, 396; hanged three of Lennox's men, who hangs one of his friends at Glasgow, a Hamilton, *ib.*; has taken Bothwell Castle, *ib.*; parts in displeasure from Betoun and Argyll, and goes to Hamilton (May), 739; railing of Buccleuch's new wife against him, 740; Lennox and Glencairn thanked by Henry for their onset on him (4 June), *ib.*; G. Douglas's cabal against him, 404; is at Stirling (29 May), 409; charges stirred up by Douglas against him (3 June), 410; goes to Blackness, and proclaimed no longer governor, *ib.*; Hertford approves his deposition (15 June), 412; K. of Denmark's reply to his embassy of 30 April (21 June), 414; his suspension declared by the Queen to Henry (21 June), 415; is making friends against it in all quarters (22 June), 416; a near kinsman demanded by Henry, as hostage for a truce (5 July), 419; lies in Edinburgh Castle (8 July), 421; letter to, from Henry, taken by Brunston to Shrewsbury (13 July), 424; copy of letter from Argyll to, procured by Wharton (14 July), 425; his letters to Francis I. intercepted off Scarborough (27 July), 434; keeps close in Edinburgh Castle (1 Aug.), 437; has made a new provost of Edinburgh, *ib.*; report he is summoned to a parliament at Stirling on 8 Sept. (8 Aug.), 449; with Betoun at Dunfermline, *ib.*; their party strong in Mearns, Angus, and Fife, *ib.*; Douglas reports to Sadleyr his possible voyage to France (14 Sept.), 459; Shrewsbury advises this looked to, as if taken, his castles, &c., might be got, *ib.*, 460; reported to have put Huntly in ward collusively (24 Sept.), 466; proclaimed a parliament in Edinburgh for 22 Oct., by three heralds (22 Sept.), *ib.*; Buccleuch declares he will remain Governor in the Queen's nonage, and is neither gone nor going to France, 469; report he has agreed with the Douglases and the Queen Dowager at Stirling (Oct.), 491; to take her Council's advice only, *ib.*; to be at Lawder with a force (30 Oct.), *ib.*; Bothwell and Cassillis put off his Council, 492; summons Roxburgh to muster at Edinburgh (19 Nov.), 510; in Edinburgh, at sharp words with the Cardinal, claps hand on his sword (31 Dec.), 537; since agreed, 538; has promised the young Queen to Francis I., and to send the Dowager and her over in

spring, 538; Henry's instructions as to his ambassadors (12 Jan.), 539; Cassillis thinks him opposed to treating with Henry (2 Feb.), 542; seen attending the Queen at mass in the Black Friars (15 Feb.), 552; promises Robert Maxwell large wages to join him, 553; in Council at Edinburgh, *ib.*; has summoned Fernyherst and others for treason, 554; is marching in force to the Border (23 Feb.), 556, 557; averse to the Solway prisoners entering, 559; takes a prisoner to identify Sir Ralph Eure's body (27 Feb.), 565; calls him a fell cruel man, and laments his deeds, *ib.*; embraces and kisses Angus on the field, and thanks him for his services that day, *ib.*; his force under 2000 men, 567; driven out of Melrose by Eure on 26 Feb., 569; Lennox laments his victory (8 Mar.), 573; in Council at Edinburgh (13 Mar.), 581; disposes of prisoners, and remits Scotsmen for byegones, *ib.*; his men chief slayers at Ancrum battle, *ib.*; proclaims a levy for the Borders (20 Mar.), 583; licenced Brunston to tarry in Lawder, *ib.*; is mustering men in Fife and Angue (23 Mar.), 586-7; arrives at Lethington for siege of Haddington (30 June 1548), 597; blamed for letting succours enter the town (11 July), 603; resigned office to Monsieur Dessé, the French King's lieutenant (7 July), 604; ceremonial at, *ib.*; repents the aid of France (7 Aug.), 616; has burned Leathington, and imprisoned the laird, *ib.*; removed the iron gates of Hailes, *ib.*; is in Council at Elphinston, *ib.*; receives letters there from the K. of France and Duke of Guise, 617; has given Lord Bowes to Lady Fleming to exchange for her son (9 Aug.), 619; about to convene a Parliament in Edinburgh (9 Jan. 1548-9), 623; his messenger to Dan Carr taken in Teviotdale (24 Jan.), 629; reveals his sayings to Bulmer, *ib.* See also Chatelherault, Duke of.

Arran, the Countess of: at Blackness Castle (3 Sept.), 14; said to be labouring of child, is joined by her husband, *ib.*, 15; her severe saying to her husband at Blackness (4 Sept.), 40; her weeping, *ib.*

— Earl of: son of Duke of Chatelherault, a lord of the congregation (1560), 748.

— Earl of: James Stewart, accused by Lord Maxwell of stirring up Johnston against him, under colour of his office (3 Mar. 1534-5), 636; of hunting for his life and lands, and base ingratitude, &c., 637; suspected of sending to Ireland for Lady Campbell and Angus Macconnel (26 May), 645; Elizabeth's letter to, to be shewn first to Gray and the



Arran, Earl of—*continued.*

Justice-clerk (28 May), 646; Wharton advised by Gray to be neutral between them (1 June), 647; rumour of Gray's plot to kill him to be made light of to James, *ib.*; has accused others wrongfully himself, *ib.*; overture by Justice-clerk, Gray, and Maitland to kill him, thought too violent by Walsyngham, especially while Wotton is in Edinburgh (6 June), 648; other courses, indictment, &c., recommended by Archibald Douglas, *ib.*; his enemies have divers ends in view, 649; general petition against him recommended, *ib.*; delivery of Elizabeth's letters to others about James, and none to him, will offend (11 June), 651; Wotton to beware writing anything against him, in his despatches, 652; is reported to have sent an emissary to the Duke of Guise (17 June), 654; having changed his course on Elizabeth's account, is but thanklessly treated (18 June), *ib.*; aggrieved at Wotton repeating conversations to James (23 June), 656; James offended with him, thought but an 'Almayn quarrel,' *ib.*; highest of all in James's affection, *ib.*; general petition to James advised, as fear might cause his removal, *ib.*; mortal enemy of Justice-clerk, *ib.*; has no great party, as Hunsdon thinks, *ib.*, 657; Fernyhirst and Manderston his principal instruments (25 June), 657; Burghley thought to favour, and have 'inward intelligence' with him (28 July), 663; Maxwell most unlikely to join with him (30 July), *ib.*; his overthrow discussed between Walsyngham and Wotton (5 Aug.), 666; Elizabeth's desire for his delivery to her for Lord Russell's murder, and her numerous charges against him, *ib.*, 667; Leicester's opposition, *ib.*; James thanked for his restraint, *ib.*; as lieutenant of the three Marches, is answerable for the under officer's deed, 668; Russell's friends demand his delivery, *ib.*; still firm in James's affection, though moved to deliver him at Carlisle (7 Aug.), 669; if liberated by James, offence will ensue, 670; has been liberated by James from the Castle of St Andrews, 671; writes to Wotton, protesting innocence, his desire for trial, and goodwill to the Queen (12 Aug.), 672; at Kinneill, *ib.*; supposed reconciled with Gray (18 Aug.), 673; Elizabeth will not use his service, as 'full of treachery', 674; brings in Jesuits, the Bailie of Erroll 'inward' with, *ib.*; is reported to seek a meeting with Lord Maxwell (14 Aug.), 675; his restraint nominal, *ib.*; James's affection for him great, 676; more valued by him than Elizabeth

(21 Aug.), 681; the Master of Gray's new project against him (25 Aug.), 683; by means of the exiled lords, &c., *ib.*; suspected of secret designs with Fernyhirst against James, 684; an evil influence against England (26 Aug.), 685; Walsyngham's suspicion that Leicester, by Elizabeth's commission, deals with him secretly, *ib.*; is at Kinneill well attended (30 Aug.), 687; Leicester's messenger with him there, *ib.*; details of Gray's plan to seize him at Stirling (1 Sept.), 688; his delivery to be demanded, only if found guilty (4 Sept.), 692; his enlarging a great offence to Elizabeth, and his enjoying the ear of James a bar to the treaty, 693; is closely leagued with Huntly, 695; his agreement with Maxwell very bad for England (6 Sept.), 696; Colonel Stewart under his direction (10 Sept.), 697; Cutts' advertisement to, will arouse James's suspicions (12 Sept.), 699; question of his delivery (13 Sept.), 700; thought by Elizabeth as cunning and double-dealing as James (24 Sept.), 702; his friend (Leicester) forbidden by her to send to him, *ib.*; his credit great with James, 703.

Arranists, the: their grief at Bothwell coming to court (30 Aug.), 687.

Artichokes (altarochockes): Lady Paget thanked for, by Palmer (10 July 1548), 602.

Artillery: cannons, double cannons, falcons, &c., and powder, sent from France to Dunbarton for the Cardinal's party (13 Oct.), 103.

Arundell, Thomas, takes venison pasties to the Bishop of Durham (14 Sept.), 45.

Aslington, town of: the Laird of Cowdenknowes', burned (9 Jan. 1548-9), 622.

Atchesoun, Alexander (Sande): prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.

Athol, Earl of: neuter and doubtful (1560), 748.

Atkyn, Thomas: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.

Atkynson, Alexander (Sande): prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.

Aton, Roger: of Newcastle, his ship, 300.

Auld Roxburgh: burned (7 Sept.), 456.

Averey, Mr (of Henry's chamber): sent to keep Sadley company at Tantallon (6 Nov.), 141.

Aymouth, fortress of: in hands of the English (Oct. 1547-June 1548), 610. *See* Eyemouth.

Aynesley, Hobe: prisoner from Jedburgh, 748.

— William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 743.

— William (2): prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.

- Aynesley, William (3): prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Ayr (Ayre), Sheriff of: reconciled with Cassillis, and thanks Henry VIII. (1 Sept.), 5; letter to, from Henry (9 Sept.), 28; signs the King's friends' 'band' at Douglas (8 Sept.), 32; threatened by Argyll if he breaks his 'manred' to him (15 Sept.), 40; brings Angus's reply to the Council of State (22 Sept.), 71; his ride to Dunbarton to see after Lennox, Glencairn, and the French gold, &c. (13 Oct.), 102, 103; to be sent to Henry (25 Oct.), 122; tells Sadleir of the Douglas Castle meeting (30 Oct.), 131; meets with Angus, &c., to devise (8 Nov.), 147; his dispatch of Somerville to Henry, high treason, 151; Brunston wishes Henry to give him something for his good service (10 Nov.), 152; escaped capture in Edinburgh when Maxwell and Somerville taken, 155; threatened by Arran and Betoun with exile or prison (13 Nov.), 162; wants money, and Sadleir asked by Brunston to write to Henry in his favour, *ib.*; Suffolk to write to him with Henry's thanks, &c. (22 Nov.), 176; instructions for his gaining Argyll to Henry's side (8 Dec.), 215-17; again at Douglas devising with Henry's friends (12 Dec.), 221; to have met Argyll on 11th, 222; his hopes of winning Argyll (13 Dec.), 228; has been at charges and had no reward, and is ordered 500 crowns from Henry, *ib.*; to promise Argyll 1000 crowns, 229; and advise him to join Henry lest the wild Irish and Islesmen be set upon him, *ib.*; also to assay Huntly and Moray (14 Dec.), 231; to get 100*l.* sterling through Sir G. Douglas, 234; suspected to be ill contented with his share of the money, and not like to deal earnestly with Argyll (28 Dec.), 242; another envoy to be sent unknown to him to Argyll and Huntly, 243; his 100*l.* stayed by Suffolk (18 Jan. 1543-4), 252; somewhat overlooked in dividing the money, 271; Henry orders him 300 crowns more, and a yearly pension of 500, if he swears to serve faithfully, *ib.*; to Wharton, 307; awaiting Hertford's entry (5 April), 716; Bishop's bad report of (16 April), 337; is bound to Angus, 396; demanded as a hostage by Henry for a truce (5 July), 419.
- BARTHOPE, William: at Council of the North (28 July), 433; to join in collecting late Archbishop of York's goods (30 Oct.), 489; 576.
- Bacon: takes 100*l.*, &c., to Wotton (14 Aug.), 679.
- 'Bagges and baggasis': Morton and his garrison evacuate Dalkeith Castle with, (9 Nov.), 150.
- Bagot, Dandy: raids Buccleuch's land on Yarrow (21 Sept.), 66.
- Bakere, John: at Council (10 April 1544), 327; (17 April), 341.
- Balfour (Bafourde), Sir James: Elizabeth's surprise at his being in Scotland (Feb. 1580-1), 634; unknown to James and his Council, *ib.*; her former countenance of him when of Morton's secret Council remarked, *ib.*
- Balnaves (Bennaves), Mr Henry: late ambassador, seized at Dundee by Arran and Betoun (21 Nov.), 187-9; not loved by Betoun, who imprisons him, 187; 243.
- 'Balthasar,' the handwriting to, on the wall: a warning to Randolph, 635.
- 'Bark Ager,' the: in Newcastle, 613.
- Barker, Andrew: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Barnard Castle: Shrewsbury, &c., wish to sit at, the plague raging at Darnton (18 July), 426.
- Barnehyll: to warn the next town on Teviot water, 626.
- Barton, John: preparing the 'Mary Willoughby,' &c., for sea (16 Oct. 1543), 109; only waits a fair wind, *ib.*, 110; to attack English commerce, *ib.*; reported ready to sail (28 Oct.), 129; head man of Leith, reported 'dedicate' to Henry, wishes his goods in France home, and in future would trade with England only (13 Nov.), 162; Brunston writes on his behalf, *ib.*; Henry gives him safe conduct for two ships and himself (20 Nov.), 171, 172; for himself to come to his presence (22 Nov.), 176; commands the Scottish and French fleet off Yorkshire, 18 or 20 sail (4 Oct. 1544), 474; on board the 'Mary Willoughby,' 475; his captures, *ib.*, 479; expected again with 12 more ships off Yorkshire (1 Nov.), 493; 494; manned by 'desperate' Leith and Edinburgh merchants, ruined by the late invasion, *ib.*; 'triumphs' and 'rowtes' on the seas, *ib.*; admiral of the fleet taking the French ambassador (21 Dec.), 535; awaiting wind (29 Dec.), *ib.*
- Bartheville, . . : bound before Haddington (16 July 1548), 615.
- 'Barvyq,' Conde de: before Haddington in cavalry skirmish (16 July), 615.
- Basford, Thomas: confirms the burning of Jedburgh and prisoners taken after (13 June), 407; killed beside Sir Ralph Eure at Anerum, fighting with Rutherford of Edgerston, 581.

- Basse, Laird of: restored to his lands, &c. (9 Aug. 1548), 619.
- Bath, Earl of: (William Bouchier):—allied with the late Lord Russell, sues for justice on his murderers (5 Aug.), 668.
- Battasso, Anthony: Spaniard, made prisoner before Haddington (16 July 1548), 615.
- Batysons of Eskdale: 100 assured, make a foray in Teviotdale (23 Sept.), 470.
- Bauldreul, Sieur de: envoy from the Queen Dowager and M. la Brosse to France, taken with his dispatches off Scarborough (27 July), 434; in custody there, 435.
- Baxter, Edward, merchant: his rye, 299.
- Nicholas: his grain, 299.
- Baynard's Castle: Gower sent from the Privy Council at, to Hull (28 Jan.), 547.
- Beale, . . : a clerk of Council, to have taken treaty to James VI. (11 June 1585), 650.
- Beaumaris, 361.
- Bedford, Earl of: his death on 28th announced to Wotton (30 July), 664.
- Bee, Barthilmew: of Newcastle, his ship, 300.
- Beef: pipes of, for the army, found short in number and weight (21 April 1544), 346; the King's price 2d. a pound, too high, that at Newcastle 3 farthings only, 347.
- Beer: Suffolk requires a quantity for his invading force (2 Sept.), 12; supply necessary (17 Sept.), 51, 52; 300 tuns shipped for Berwick, useless, as the people 'care for no beer' (18 Oct.), 111; a large stock there already, *ib.*
- Bell, Alexander (Sande): prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- George: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- John, prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Richard: his servant, sent by Scrope to Johnstone for Border bills (11 Feb. 1585-6), 707.
- Watte: takes four prisoners near Jedburgh, 744.
- Willie, &c., make prisoners at Lockerby (28 April), 727.
- William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- tower, the: Berwick, Sir John Witherington's house, 632.
- Bells, the: thieves and disordered persons, harboured in the English W. March (6 March 1584-5), 639; to be apprehended or expelled, *ib.*; not resetted in the English W. March (13 March), 641; to be delivered or expelled, 709.
- Bellingham, Richard: gunner, Berwick, one of the four who can shoot, 589.
- Bellingham, William: takes four prisoners at Jedburgh, 743.
- Mr: prisoner in France (22 Nov.), 176.
- Belssys, Over and Nether: to rise to fray or fire on Ale water, 626.
- Bemersyde; watch ordered at, 626.
- Benevolence: required by Henry for his heavy charges, intimated to Shrewsbury, &c. (1 Feb.), 541; the Archbishop elect required for its collection in Yorkshire (7 Feb.), 544.
- Berwick: the plague there due to the crowding and small size of the little church (10 Dec. 1543), 219; old church to be rebuilt if Henry pleases, *ib.*; the ordnance house in bad order, *ib.*; the bridge in great decay and danger from floods and ice, and the funds for repairs diverted by the bridge masters, *ib.*, 220; the 'new crew' of gunners in arrears of pay (2 Aug. 1544), 439; lead, &c., needed for Castle, 441; bridge in great decay for want of repairs (5 Aug.), 442; funds diverted elsewhere, *ib.*; usual terms for paying garrison, 444; Shrewsbury ordered to see to castle and bridge (12 Aug.), 445; charges greater than expected, 447; fees of the officers, garrison, &c. (14 Oct.), 483; the Mayor has 5*l.* the half year, 484; King's houses in the Nesse, 484; King's watch money, *ib.*; the walls partly fallen and in great decay, temporary ramparts ordered till spring (5 Nov.), 498; the master carpenter and master mason to view Coldingham (22 Nov.), 512; utterly without provision, and in great need of repairs (13 Feb.), 546-7; walls, gates, and bridge in great decay, 548; not a carpenter in the town, but two from Yorkshire, *ib.*; working on the bridge, 549; the garrison of: take 24 prisoners near Jedburgh (12 June 1544), 746; reparations of bridge and walls at a stand through Gower's captivity (5 March 1544-5), 567; 100*l.* to be expended on walls and bridge (20 March), 585; cart horses at, all lost at Ancrum Moor, *ib.*; the Castle: Shrewsbury's secret report on, sent to Petre (25 March), 587; Symon Sage, gunner, bad account of six of the other nine, insufficiency of garrison, and deputy captain, artillery, &c., 589; the White wall near the river, *ib.*; the captain of B. has a very inefficient garrison, 589; his son, a wilful young man, and not very wise, is constable, *ib.*; his dealings with Lord Eure's sheep, *ib.*; the warden of B. with Palmer, throws succours into Haddington (8 July 1548), 598. *See* Bowes, Sir R.
- Best, Thomas: gunner Berwick, one of the four who can shoot, 589.

Betoun, Cardinal David : reported at Stirling, by Sadleyr (1 Sept.), 4; his intentions, *ib.*; some of his 'faction' desired by Henry as hostages, 7; Arran advised to win or prosecute him, *ib.*; his 'treason' reported to Henry, 8, 9; Arran suddenly joins him (3 Sept.), 14; their meeting next day, 15; his force not past 5000, 16; called 'a wylie foxe' by Sadleyr, *ib.*; with Moray, meets and embraces Arran at Callendar House (4 Sept.), 19; they go to Stirling, *ib.*; his Abbey of Arbroath sacked by Lords Gray and Ogilvy, 21; sits in Council at Stirling, and intends to crown the Queen, 22; Henry exhorts his friends to resist him by force (9 Sept.), 23; Sadleyr sends a herald to spy his doings at Stirling, 31; Angus instructed by Henry to seize him, or temporise till he can (11 Sept.), 35; details of his meeting at Falkirk with Arran, the latter's confession, penance, recantation, and absolution (4-8 Sept.), 38; expected in Edinburgh (13 Sept.), 39; his laughter at news of the English forays, and remark that Henry should never rule in Scotland, 39; rides in armour, *ib.*; tells Pringle (a spy) of his dealings with Sir George Douglas when in prison, 40; Henry orders Suffolk to endeavour his capture, as Angus is dilatory (14 Sept.), 31; expected in Edinburgh on 17th Sept., 45; chosen on new Council of State, 46; Maxwell thinks him favourable to the treaty, *ib.*; Sadleyr otherwise, 47; not at Edinburgh, but at St Andrews (16 Sept.), 48; said by Douglas to fear coming to Edinburgh, 56; arrives there (17 Sept.), *ib.*; the Council of State sit in his house, himself on Arran's right hand, *ib.*; is spokesman in discussion with Sadleyr (19 Sept.), 57; on the treaties, Henry's doings, &c., 58, 59; Lennox leaves his party (20 Sept.), 61; Arran to be secretly moved to seize him (24 Sept.), 68; is spokesman at Council (23 Sept.), *ib.*; long discussion with Sadleyr on arrest of ships, the treaties, and what conditions acceptable, 69-71; replies of Angus and others to him, 71; his high words and rejoinder, *ib.*, 72; private conference with Sadleyr, and compliments to Henry, &c. (26 Sept.), 75; goes to St Andrews with the Queen Dowager, &c. (28 Sept.), 81; still there awaiting Arran (30 Sept.), *ib.*; sends message to Sadleyr of his return in a few days, *ib.*; which Sadleyr doubts, 82; Henry's wrath at his 'unseemly overture' and his thwarting his schemes, 83; longs to have his person, 84; or at least drive him from rule, *ib.*; mocks at his requests for the ships, &c.,

85; Douglas's hints of besieging him if Henry gives them money, (5<sup>th</sup> Oct.), 90; Angus, &c., wish that Henry had him, but doubt if they can seize him, 91; in his Castle, and people's talk about his and the Queen's 'over familiarity,' in late reign, 92; secretly acquainted with Henry's warlike preparations (6 Oct.), 93; Henry's plan for 'sowing dissension' between him and Argyll and Moray, 94; thought capable of changing the young Queen for another child, 95; Henry's rage at his being with the young Queen (11 Oct.), 98; suspects his 'jugglery' in changing her, *ib.*; fears chance of Lennox revolting to him, 100; and that he will get possession of the French money (13 Oct.), 102; is in Stirling awaiting the ambassador, &c., 103; Angus refuses to come to meet him at Stirling, *ib.*; Henry's written demand for his capture or deprivation, 104; the new provost of Edinburgh of his faction, 106; orders Lennox to escort the ambassador, legate, &c., to Stirling (16 Oct.), 108; divorces Bothwell from his wife to public surprise, 110; 111; at Stirling (18 Oct.), 112; Angus, &c., warned of his 'false craft,' and to see that he does not get the French money into his hands (19 Oct.), 114; 115; extolled by Buccleuch, Cessford, &c., 117; Lord Hume expects aid from (23 Oct.), 118; has been communing at Stirling with Lennox (25 Oct.), 122; with the Queen Dowager, to dispose of the French money (30,000 crowns), and Lennox bound to pay it, 123; is now with the legate at St Andrews, *ib.*; secret message from Henry to seize him and others as traitors to the Queen and Parliament (27 Oct.), 125-127; styled Arran's 'new friend' by Henry, and said 'to have powdered his tale with lies,' 128; dealings with Lennox at Stirling, and anxious to reconcile him with Arran, 132; preparing to send the 'Lyon' to France, 133; Angus unable to seize him (6 Nov.), 141; Edinburgh, 'say what they will,' devoted to him, 142; arrived there (5 Nov.), 143; his threats against the Douglasses (7 Nov.), 145; stops access to Sadleyr at Tantallon, 146; reported intention to divorce Arran, who will marry the Queen Dowager (10 Nov.), 151; and marry the young Queen to Lennox, *ib.*; Arran defends him to Henry as 'his old friend and kinsman,' 153; Henry upbraids the Douglasses for not seizing him (12 Nov.), 157; and believing his crafty doings, *ib.*; is afraid he will get Tantallon, 159; resolved on war, his speech to Brunston and threats against Henry's party, 161-2; gone to Fife and Angus (13

Betoun, Cardinal—*continued.*

Nov.), 162; offers rewards, &c., to Laird of Johnston, 184; and to Sir G. Douglas, of an abbey, &c. (25 Nov.), 185; he and Arran go to Perth and Dundee, and his dealings with Lord Gray, &c., 186; takes Rothes, Gray, and others, and puts Balnaves in his own prison, 187-8; and some of the 'honestest' men of Dundee, for wrecking the Friars, *ib.*; has Arran's son at St Andrews as a hostage, 188; Somerville's credence to Henry in his hands (27 Nov.), 191; a priest, his late secretary, now secretary to Sir G. Douglas (30 Nov.), 200; Douglas reminded by the Privy Council of their old feuds, and that he will certainly take revenge (1 Dec.), 205; alleged jealousy of him by Argyll and Moray (12 Dec.), 222; his putting down desired by Angus's party, *ib.*; speech put by Henry in Sadleyr's mouth to be declared to him (13 Dec.), 223; present at reading of Ray's message, 244; replies for Council, *ib.*; private speech with Ray, *ib.*; Suffolk's suggested proclamation against him and Arran (30 Dec.), 245; notes of the latter's former dealings with him, 247; in Edinburgh awaiting attack of Angus's party (10-14 Jan. 1543-4), 250; submission of latter, who give hostages, *ib.*; his letter to Henry, disclaiming sinister reports of his opposition (19 Jan.), 254; his letter to Henry opened by Suffolk, and sent on (25 Jan.), 263; is at Stirling with Arran (27 Jan.), 264; Henry's reply as to difference between his words and deeds—his conduct an offence to God, and advising in future more regard to the welfare of his country (28 Feb.), 274; expected at Stirling on 10th (4 March), 291; is at St Andrews (8 March), 294; thought he will steal into France, *ib.*; is about a divorce of Arran from his wife, *ib.*; Hertford's proclamation against him (21 March), 311; suspected he will take George Douglas to France, 313; orders arrest of Angus, &c. (3 April 1544), 716; comes to Edinburgh (12 April), 719; determines to attack Henry's friends, *ib.*; his town of St Andrews to be 'turned upside down,' the Castle rased, and destroyed 'piece meale,' and no one of his friends or blood spared alive (10 April), 326; the captain of Tantallon's threats against him (14 April), 721; plot of the Master of Rothes, Grange, &c., to slay or take him, carried by Wysshert to Henry for approval and aid of money (17 April), 344; his Abbey of Arbroath to be destroyed, *ib.*; accused by Henry of conspiring with

Argyll to depose Arran from office (24 April), 350; the murder approved by Henry, and 1000*l.* promised Rothes, &c. (26 April), 349; said to have made Angus sign order to deliver Tantallon (27 April), 353; in the action with Hertford between Edinburgh and Leith (4 May), 362; said to have fled through Edinburgh to Linlithgow, 363; the women in Edinburgh cry 'Wa worth the Cardinal,' as reported by Hertford (9 May), 369; is at St Andrews (15 May), 372; parts in displeasure from Arran, and goes to St Andrews (end of May), 739; divorced Buecleuch, and 'puts Lady Cranston' in marriage to him, 740; G. Douglas reports to Hertford his design to steal into France (28 May), 395; Hertford's scheme to catch him, *ib.*; Angus's party demand that Arran desert him, 396; G. Douglas cabals against him, 404; charges stirred up by Douglas against him at Stirling (3 June), 410; is busy making friends against his enemies (22 June), 416; supposed one of the prisoners, taken off Scarborough (28 July), 433; letters from, to the K. of France taken (29 July), 434; with Arran at Dunfermline in Council (8 Aug), 449; reported by George Douglas as likely to sail for France (14 Sept.), 459; to be looked out for, *ib.*; with a force coming to Lauder (30 Oct.), 491; James Colqhoun, suspected to be a spy of his on Lennox, stopped at Darlington (13 Nov.), 506; in Edinburgh, has sharp words with Arran (31 Dec.), 537; since reconciled, and is 'very great' with George Douglas, 538; has promised the young Queen to Francis I., and to send her over in spring, *ib.*; opposed to any dealing with Henry, and expects French aid (2 Feb.), 542; attends the Queen at mass in the Black Friars (15 Feb.), 552; in Council at Edinburgh, 553; 'wondrous great' with George Douglas, and one will draw the other his way, 560; devising for payment of Hume and Buecleuch's men (13 March), 581; sitting in Council at Edinburgh (18 March), 583; rules Scotland with George Douglas as he thinks good, *ib.*; desires to get Thomas Gower into his hands, taken by his servant at Ancrum (20 March), 584; makes much of Gower's deputy Rooke, who accuses G. of the slaughter at Eccles, *ib.*  
 Beverlay, 473; a ship of, chased into Scarborough (6 Feb.), 550.  
 Bewcastledale: men of, foray in Teviotdale (7 Oct.), 97; 36 horse of, mustered for France (23 May), 731, 732; cannot muster 100 horse (3 June), 739.

- Bewnchestre, on Rule water, forayed (7 Oct.), 97.
- Bewicke, Andrew: Newcastle, his ships, 300; councillor of Newcastle (12 Nov.), 508; — Katheryne, merchant, her grain, 299.
- Billie: T. Carlisle offers to Shrewsbury to roof it, and hold it (Feb.), 560.
- Bilson, William: deputy for provisions at Alemonth, 590.
- Bischof, Thomas: arrives with Hertford (8 Mar.), 295; sent to see Lady Margaret, with whom Lennox is in love, *ib.*; charged with Henry's message to Angus (21 Mar.), 310; reaches Newcastle (26 Mar.), 316; to cross the West March for safety, *ib.*; Wharton sends a man with him, 320; asserts Lennox's constancy to 'the gentleman,' *i.e.*, Henry VIII. (6 April), 323; coming by sea to Carlisle as commissioner for Lennox (10 April), 327; thought a very mean person to treat with Wharton, &c. (14 April), 333; sent back by Hertford from Newcastle to Carlisle (16 April), 336; has Lennox's proposals, *ib.*; shows Hertford Lennox's private clause (16 April), 337; pressee the match with Lady Margaret, *ib.*; Lennox's readiness to see Henry, *ib.*; his letter to Lennox secretly copied, and sent to Henry (17 April), 344; Henry surprised at his non-arrival (22 April), 348; 416; not loved by Angus (15 Feb.), 553; is anxious to leave Carlisle for Scotland (2 May), 726.
- Biscuit (bysked); Suffolk intends to bake, for his Scottish army (2 Sept.), 12.
- Blackater (Blaketer): letters to Angus to be sent to (10 May), 370; gunners in, 286. — Laird of: gets 100*l.* for his men through Sir G. Douglas from Suffolk (30 Nov.), 200; supported and paid by the French (9 Aug. 1548), 619. *See* Hume, John.
- Blackburne, Cutbart, horseman, Wark, 588. — Davie: &c., burn on Rule water (2 Nov.), 139.
- Black Friars, the, of Dundee, sacked and expelled the town (4 Sept.), 15; of Edinburgh, attacked by Arran's body-guard, but rescued by the townspeople, *ib.* — Edinburgh: Betoun and Sadleyr meet at (26 Sept.), 75; (the Friars); the Queen Dowager seen kneeling at mass there (15 Feb.), 552; Arran and many others standing by, *ib.*; interview between Glencairn and Wharton's messenger, *ib.*
- Blackgray: Buccleuch's town of, near Peebles, burned (7 Dec.), 214.
- Blackness (Blacke Nasshe) Castle: Arran suddenly rides there to see his Countess, said to be in child-birth (3 Sept.), 14; followed by the Abbot of Paisley and Secretary Panter, *ib.*, 15; Henry's 'practise' for, with George Douglas (18 Sept.), 54; Lord Somerville taken to (6 Nov.), 142; the captain offered by Lord Somerville 10*l.* land and 200 angells to let him go (13 Nov.), 164; reported conformable, *ib.*; Sadleyr directed to see if this is feasible, and also the delivery of the castle to Henry without risk (21 Nov.), 174; Arran rides from Stirling to (4 June 1544), 410; in Arran's hands (14 Sept.), 460; Lord Maxwell objects to be warded in (3 Mar. 1584-5), 637.
- Blakebank in Debatable land, 281.
- Blakell, the bailiff of: with 20 horse, ordered by Wharton on Liddesdale raid (10 Sept.), 42.
- Blanerasset, Thomas: and Gillsland men ordered on a raid (10 Sept.), 42; land sergeant of Gillsland, taken at Lockerby (28 April), delivered at Carlisle, 725.
- Blantire, the Prior of: letter to, from Lamington (30 Aug.), 687.
- Blayt: burned by Wharton, 281;—wood, *ib.*
- Blonte, Maister: pays Gower 100*l.* for repairs of walls and bridge of Berwick (20 March), 585.
- Blunte, Robert: Shrewsbury's servant, escorts Cassillis to Henry (6 Feb.), 544.
- Bodley [Thomas]: sent by Elizabeth to Germany to concert a league with the Protestant princes (11 June 1585), 653; Walsyngham's inquiry as to, *ib.*; reports coldness in Germany to the league and aid to King of Navarre (3 Aug.), 665.
- Bonjedworth: to warn the next town on Teviot water, 626. — (Bongeworthe), Douglas of: cousin of Sir G. Douglas, warned by (2 Dec.), 207; Laird of: assured to England, his pledge to be sent for, and placed in Derby or Notts (7 Nov.), 503; letter to John Ogle sent to the Council (3 Dec.), 524; owns allegiance to Henry at Alnwick (18 Dec.), 530; thanked for service at Coldingham, *ib.*; asks aid of money rather than men, *ib.*; reports Scottish musters to Sir R. Eure, and has gunners sent him (30 Dec.), 536; moved by G. Douglas to ask safe conduct for ambassadors and reply (12 Jan.), 539; 542; said to have misled Sir R. Eure at Ancrum Moor (3 March), 565; chief of George Douglas's counsel in Edinburgh (13 March), 581.
- Bonkell, barony of: not to be assured as Evers reports against it (5 Nov.), 499.
- Boonshaw (Annandale) burned (7 Sept.), 456.
- Borders, the wardens of the: commanded by Elizabeth to proclaim her peaceful inten-

tions, and to meet the Scottish wardens for redress of offences (Dec. 1584), 635-6.

Borderers, the Scottish: love not guns, and will not abide within hearing (25 May), 390.

Borrowston (Barreston): the landing-place for Kinneill, 714.

Borthwick, Lord: prisoner with Sir G. Douglas in Dalkeith (24 Sept.), 466, 469; Lady B. fair, and Bothwell seeks her love, but she puts him in prison, *ib.*; they will be exchanged, *ib.*; Buccleuch's account of her scheme, inviting Bothwell at night to a new house near Borthwick, and there seizing him on arrival, 469-70; at Anerum Moor, 567; in Council at Edinburgh for disposal of prisoners (13 March), 581.

— Gawen, advises Lady Borthwick to entice her suitor Bothwell, and takes him captive into the Castle of B. (Sept.), 470.

— Captain John: letter to Suffolk sent on to Henry (28 Dec.), 245; 'singularly dedicated' to him, *ib.*; (Burdoke), captain, still with Suffolk, awaiting instructions from Lennox to take to Henry (11 Feb.), 279; though a Scot, Suffolk thinks will serve truly, having a brother and other friends in France, who will be useful, 280; a 'sober wise person,' *ib.*; informs Suffolk of some weak point in Edinburgh Castle, 319; brings a Privy Council letter to Hertford (5 April), 323; has done good service in Scotland, sent for by Henry (27 May), 395; sent off by Hertford with 50 crowns for charges (31 May), 397.

Bost, John, with 20 Kyrkoswald horse, ordered on a raid in Liddesdale (10 Sept.), 42.

Boston: Newcastle ships at, 299, 300.

Botell, John, herd: protected, 763.

Bothwell, Earls of: (Patrick Hepburn):—at Stirling with the Cardinal (1 Sept.), 4; their intentions, *ib.*; Henry wants him put to the horn, 7; meets Arran and Betoun at Stirling (4 Sept.), 38; holds the 'towell' over Arran's head at the mass (8 Sept.), *ib.*; expected in Edinburgh on 17th Sept., 45; named of the new Council of State, 46; opposed to giving pledges, or delivery of the Queen, 47; comes to Edinburgh (17 Sept.), 56; sits in Council with the Queen Dowager, &c. (19 Sept.), *ib.*; discussion with Sadleyr, 57-59; at Council (23 Sept.), 68; leaves Edinburgh for St Andrews (28 Sept.), 81; still there (30 Sept.), *ib.*; in the Castle with the Queen Dowager and Cardinal (5 Oct.), 92; at Stirling (13 Oct.), 103; divorced by Cardinal Betoun from his wife, to the wonder of all Scotland, 110; still at Stirling (16

Oct.), 111; comes with Arran and Betoun to Edinburgh (5 Nov.), 143; with Arran and Betoun at Dundee (21 Nov.), 186; sent to Edinburgh by them, to see to castle, town, and Leith, till Parliament meets (24 Nov.), 187-8; was banished by James V., 288; with 8000 men threatens Hertford at the Peaths, but retires (17 May), 379; reported meeting to agree with Angus (May), 396; named of four new regents at Stirling (June), 410; objected to by George Douglas, *ib.*; named lieutenant of the Borders, with 1400 men, *ib.*; Douglas objects and suggests Angus, *ib.*, 411; who is named provisionally, *ib.*; Hertford will soon dislodge Bothwell, if appointed (15 June), 412; with the Queen Dowager at Stirling (8 Aug.), 449; makes love to Lady Borthwick, and is made prisoner by her (24 Sept.), 466; exchange for Lord Borthwick expected, *ib.*; said to be summoned to next Parliament, *ib.*; is in Borthwick Castle, 469; Buccleuch's account of his capture by Lady B., when he came at night by her appointment, and was taken by Gavin Borthwick, *ib.*, 470; put off the Council for a wrong decret (Oct.), 492; seen attending the Queen Dowager at mass in Edinburgh (15 Feb. 1544-5), 552; in Arran's force (25 Feb.), 569; in Council on prisoners at Edinburgh (13 March), 581; the iron gates of his house of Hailes taken away by Arran (7 Aug. 1548), 616; letter from Somerset to, received at Newcastle (19 Jan. 1548-9), 624; sent with speed to him, *ib.*; Somerset's orders as to, 628; (James Hepburn):—a lord of the Queen's party (1560), 748; (Francis Stewart):—comes to Court by Gray's means (30 Aug. 1585), 687; to join with Maxwell and the banished lords in raid of Stirling (1 Sept.), 688.

— Countess Dowager of, sends letter, bag of daggers, and 'handkerchers' to her husband Lord Maxwell (22 Sept. 1544), 464.

— Castle: taken and garrisoned by Arran (8 March), 297; taken by Arran (May), 396.

Bondayne: to rise to fray or fire on Ale water, 626.

Bonlogne (Bulloyn): capture of, notified to Shrewsbury (23 Sept. 1544), 464; taking of, told to Buccleuch and his friends (24 Sept.), 467; said to be retaken by the Dauphin (Oct.), 492; 40,000 'borde' and 12 ships with timber ordered for (5 Nov.), 498; scarcity of coal at, shipped from Newcastle for (12 Jan.), 540; convoy taken order for (4 Feb.), 543; victory at, declared to Cumberland (15 Feb.), 550; rumour of its delivery to the Guises (11 July 1585), 660.

- Bourbon, the Cardinal of, 660.
- Bowe, Cuthbert: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Bowes, George: appointed to meet Sir George Douglas (25 Nov. 1543), 181; points of difference, 182; account to Suffolk of Douglas's sayings at Berwick, 185; gives 8 days' assurance to Douglas's friends (30 Nov.), 198-9; Sir George, his company foray the Merse (23-24 Sept. 1544), 465; his enterprise against Coldingham approved by Henry (5 Nov. 499); asks a grant from Henry of Coldingham barony, in fee, and will fortify and keep it with 100 men (23 Nov.), 513; his letter to Shrewsbury sent to the Council (11 Dec.), 527; made prisoner in Scotland, 560; proposed as captain of Norham (11 Mar. 1544-5), 578.
- Richard, esq.: proposed as captain of Norham (11 Mar.), 578.
- Sir Robert, at Carlisle (2 April), 320, 321, 323; at Newcastle, with Hertford (10 April), 327; to go to Carlisle on Glencairn's arrival, and requires new instructions from Henry, *ib.*; instructed meanwhile by Hertford (14 April), 333; second instructions to, from Henry, how to treat, in defection of Angus, with the others (15 April), *ib.*, 336; to avoid discussion of Angus's behaviour, 336; at Carlisle (16 April), *ib.*; stayed there by Hertford, *ib.*, 337; gets secret copies of Bishop's letters to Lennox, &c., for Henry (17 April), 344; proceedings approved of (19 April), *ib.*; report to Hertford (21 April), 347; sent Lennox's envoys to Henry (22 April), 348; dealings at Carlisle with Robert Maxwell (28 April to 2 May), 724-29; appointed warden of Middle March, (5 Mar. 1544-5), 569; arrives at Alnwick and takes office (10 Mar.), 574; keeper of Tyndale and Redesdale, *ib.*; 'Lord' B.: warden of Berwick (1548), 614; exerts himself to restore order in the horse before Haddington (16 July), 615; prisoner, begged by Lady Fleming of the Governor to exchange for her son (9 Aug.), 618-19; obtains a favour for Laird of Wawgton from Lord Grey, 619; Richard Maners appointed by Somerset to his wardenry of the Middle Marches (25 July 1548), 620.
- William, esq.: named commissioner to try Lord Russell's murderers (12 Aug.), 671; (3 Sept.), 690.
- Mr: Suffolk asks Henry to appoint him (2 Feb. 1543-4), 269.
- Mr: former ambassador in Scotland (1580), 634.
- Bowfylde (Boyvell), Hugh: Hertford wishes him sent (9 Mar.), 296; writes to Shrewsbury (3 Dec.), 524; in custody of fortifying tools at Tynemouth, to deliver them to Lee's men, 555.
- Bowmaker, William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Bownes: 20 Irish kerne stationed at (24 May), 733.
- Boyd (Boide), the Lord: a lord of the Congregation (1560), 748.
- John: porter of the gates, Wark Castle, 588.
- Brabant (Braben): given to the Emperor (?) (Oct.), 492.
- Brage, Walter: sent to Suffolk by Sadleyr for money (22 Nov.), 180; returns with messages, &c., 191.
- Brande, Mr Alexander, vicar of Evan, his intercepted letter (8 Aug.), 449.
- Brandeling, . . . : sold the King's grain at Newcastle, and pays to Shrewsbury (2 Sept.), 452.
- Robert, mayor of Newcastle: thanks God for Henry's safe return from France; reports their lack of boats or mariners to spy the Scottish fleet, and the captures by the latter (6 Oct.), 479-80; councillor of Newcastle (12 Nov.), 508; sells the K.'s 'victuall' and accounts to Shrewsbury (30 Nov.), 521; accounted to Sadleyr for price of victual, 547.
- the 'John of': of Newcastle, 299.
- Branxham: towns 12 miles from, burned, 185.
- Brasson, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Brende, John: to Shrewsbury about Tynemouth (14 Mar.), 580; awaits Palmer at the Pease bridge (8 July 1548), 600; to Somerset of the French fortifying Musselburgh, and the inferiority and disorder of the English light horse (17 Jan. 1548-9), 623; to same, that his letter to Bothwell sent, news of fleet, &c. (19 Jan.), *ib.*, 624.
- Bridlington: Newcastle ship at, 300; Scottish man-of-war off (19 Sept.), 463-4; the Scottish ships near (30 Sept.), 473; their doings, *ib.*; the deputy-steward of, keeps watch, *ib.*; 6 sail of Scots lie off (3 Nov.), 500.
- Briel: a garrison advised in (20 Aug.), 686; demanded in pledge by Elizabeth (26 Aug.), 685.
- Bristol (Bristow): 10 ships sent from, to seize the French ships off Dunbarton, 159; Henry inquires where they are (12 Nov.), *ib.*
- Broke, Richard: captain of the 'Galley Subtle,' takes Inchgarvey in the Forth (4 May), 366.
- William: controller of ships, 607.



- Bromeham (Browham), Castle of: Cumberland to lye at (20 Mar.), 306; has gone to (1 April), 318; with 100 extra men to defend the Border, *ib.*
- Bromfeld, Alexander, gentleman: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Robert, gentleman: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Thomas: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Bromfeldes, chief of the: to be sworn to England, and expel the Homes from the Merse, 288.
- Brossé (Brochey), M. la: at Stirling, meets Lennox there (25 Oct.), 122; his commission to bestow pensions from the K. of France, &c., 123; his access to the young Queen, 125, 126; dealings with Lennox at Stirling, and thwarts the young Queen's marriage to Henry's son (30 Oct.), 132; promises rewards and pensions, &c., *ib.*; his promise of 6000 Danish lanzknechts for Scotland, and money to levy 10,000 Scots (13 Nov.), 161; his envoy and letters to Francis I. taken off Scarborough (27 July), 434. *See* French ambassador.
- Bronelands (Annandale): burned (7 Sept.), 456.
- Broughty Castle (Burthie Cragge): in English hands (20 July 1548), 608; ships expected from, with Germans and Spaniards (19 Jan.), 624; Sir J. Luttrell in command at (22 Jan.), 628.
- Browne, Alexander (Sand): prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Sir Anthony: sent down to settle for invasion (24 Sept.), 77; at Darnton, *ib.*; report to Council (27 Sept.), 78; discussion with Wharton and other Borderers, and report of their opinions, and decision arrived at (30 Sept.), 78-80; at Darlington with Suffolk, &c. (1 Oct.), 89; will return to Henry (8 Oct.), 96; Wharton intimates his brother-in-law Sir Thomas Curwen's death to (3 Nov.), 138; young Wharton his servant, *ib.*; Sadleyr thanks him for sending a companion in his solitude (6 Nov.), 140; the Master of Maxwell's message to (25 Jan. 1543-4), 255; 269; the Master's promise to (5 Feb.), 270; at Council (8 April), 718; (10 April), 327; (17 April), 341.
- George: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Sir James, gentleman, servant to Sir G. Douglas, prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Master John, 449.
- John: merchantman, rides along sea-coast of Yorkshire, watching the Scots (30 Sept.), 473.
- Browne, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- John (2): prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Joke: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Richard: burgess of Whithy, 514.
- Roben: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Thomas: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Thomas (2): prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Walter: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Broxyfyld: watch ordered at, 626.
- Bruce, Captain: brought James's letter lately to Elizabeth (12 Aug. 1585), 671; leaves for Scotland (13 Aug.), 673; to his grief and discomfort, 676; takes letters from Archibald Douglas to James, the Master of Gray, &c., 678.
- Robert: late secretary to the Archbishop of Glasgow, brings two Scottish Jesuits from France (13 Aug.), 673; the Master of Gray's dealings with him, 685.
- Brunston, Laird of, (Alexander Crichton): envoy to Henry VIII. (1 Sept.), 2; his credence, *ib.*; to ask release of ships arrested, 4; commended by Sadleyr to Henry, *ib.*; shows Henry how Sadleyr's letters may be safely sent (18 Sept.), 55; letter to, 140; to Sadleyr, of Arran's proceedings, 145-6; desires, but is afraid to see Sadleyr at Tantallon (10 Nov.), 151; tells Sadleyr of the French promises of men and money, the Cardinal's threats, the Governor's speech, &c. (12 Nov.), 161; sends his man with letters to Henry, &c. (14 Nov.), 166; to Sadleyr of capture of Rothes, Gray, and others (25 Nov.), 186-8; the manner of, and their disposal, 187; advice to Henry to write to Charteris and Calder with promises, *ib.*; his own dealings with Calder and other neighbours, *ib.*; Henry's letter to, promising rewards, 191; Henry's letters secretly forwarded to (6 Dec.), 210; his servant's saying (5 Mar. 1543-4), 292; writes to Henry (21 Mar.), 314; sends Wisshert, a Scotsman, to Hertford with scheme for taking or killing the Cardinal, and credence to Henry (17 April), 344; Hertford to spare his lands, if he joins the army (24 April), 349; promised a reward, &c., if the Cardinal slain (26 April), 351; in the Scottish force against Hertford (4 May), 363; comes at night to speak with Hertford at Leith, and is shot in the leg by the watch, 365; returns at daylight, and reports the feeling of the country, and desire that Henry should take and keep Edinburgh and the Castle, *ib.*; the only Lothian laird assured by Hertford, as a servant to Henry (15 May), 374; dare no

- abide there, *ib.*; his letter sent to Henry (25 May), 389; his servant tells Hertford that Sir G. Douglas comes to Berwick that night, *ib.*; sent to Henry with credence by George Douglas (20 June), 414; and to Hertford, *ib.*; copy of Douglas's letter to, sent to the Council (10 July), 423; carries Henry's letters to Shrewsbury (13 July), 424; Douglas's letter to, sent to Queen Regent (20 July), 427; copy of Cassillis' letter to, in cipher, sent to her (23 July), 430; Lennox wishes him detained by Henry, the Queen Regent, or the wardens, till himself reaches Scotland (27 July), 435; Shrewsbury instructed as to this (30 July), 436; is not yet on the Border, but all the wardens warned to see to him (2 Aug.), 439; request for Innerwick's liberation sent to the Council (11 Dec.), 527; gets a cipher, 535; sends an express messenger to Sadleyr (29 Dec.), *ib.*; his schedule of news, 536; his servant arrives at Berwick with letter in cipher to Henry (1 Jan. 1544-5), 538; his letter to Henry sent up by Shrewsbury (14 Mar.), 579; came to Lauder with George Douglas, his horse fell (or he fell off), and hurt his arm, and Arran let him stay from the battle (27 Feb.), 581, 583; reported outwardly 'fervent' to Somerset, urges invasion (7 Aug. 1548), 616; his letter sent to Somerset, 617; procures restoration of Bass's lands, &c., from Lord Grey (9 Aug.), 619; has dealings with Penango, an emissary of Sir G. Douglas, *ib.*
- Brunston Castle: Laird of B. convenes Laird of Calder and 16 other neighbours there, to oppose Arran and Betoun (25 Nov.), 187-8.
- Bryghame: watch ordered at, 626.
- Buccleuch, Laird of (Sir Walter Scott):—to be kept waking (5 Sept.), 16; promises Arran and Betoun to retaliate on the Borders, 39; his kinsmen, the Scotts of Thirlstane, raided by Wharton's order (21 Sept.), 66; his town of Eldinhope on Yarrow also, *ib.*; his evil mind against England (29 Oct.), 130; his grange of Huntley, near Selkirk, burned (31 Oct.), 137; his sheep in Ettrick forest escape a raid (21 Nov.), 185; his chief councillor's towns burned there, *ib.*; his town of Syngley, Ettrick forest, plundered of 1400 sheep (6 Dec.), 213; his nephew Traquair's town burned (7 Dec.), 214; his own town of Blackgray burned, *ib.*; to be chastised as suggested by Sir G. Douglas to Suffolk (30 Dec.), 246; sends Wharton the late agreement between Arran and Angus, &c. (19 Feb. 1543-4), 282; Angus's party ask Henry to attack him (8 Mar.), 294; his news of Arran, &c. (3 June), 739; his new wife's (Lady Cranston) outcry against Arran, 740; his 'other' wife still living, *ib.*; his fear of Angus, *ib.*; avoided a meeting with Wharton's people, and a raid devised on him, as a great enemy of Henry (24 Aug.), 450; devise arranged (28 Aug.), 451; carried out (29 Aug.), *ib.*; chased in a raid by Brian Layton, &c. (7 Sept.), 455; has met Wharton's people, and said to have asked a month's assurance (27 Sept.), 464; with 60 horse, meets Aglionby and Thomson in Ewesdale (24 Sept.), 466; their conversation, his refusal to yield to force, but if he promised to serve Henry he would keep it better than Angus, &c., 467; must have 20 days to consult his many friends; compliments to Henry, his news of the Governor, Angus, Bothwell's capture, &c., 469; many of his clan with him urge his making terms, *ib.*; advises them to keep Lord Maxwell and Fernyherst, and tells them of his knowledge of the English warden's plans, &c., 470; in garrison, watching the assured Teviotdale men (8 Feb. 1544-5), 545; Robyn Ker fears 'tenderness' between him and Cessford (15 Feb.), 554; lies in Hawick in force, and has harried Fernyherst worse than any other, intending to destroy him, *ib.*; is agreed with Cessford, under heavy penalties (13 March), 581; and assured with the Carres and Rutherfords, *ib.*; lets Robyn Carr of Graden go to the horn, *ib.*; was a chief slayer at Ancrum battle, and is to have 1000 men in pay, along with Hume and Cessford, *ib.*; supported and paid by the French (9 Aug. 1548), 619; Cessford and Fernyherst to give pledges to agree with (19 Jan. 1548-9), 624.
- Buccleuch, 'young' Laird of (Sir Wm. Scott): burns and rides on the assured, and takes the King's rents about Jedburgh, unresisted (20 Jan. 1548-9), 625; writes to Macdouall of Makarston to deliver up his grey horse, under threat of damage, if refused, 627.
- Buckton, William, &c.: make raid in Teviotdale (11 Nov.), 161; servant to Lord Eure, 572.
- Bule: to rise to fray or fire on Ale water, 626.
- Bulmer, Sir Rafe: to take northern musters, 287; asks Somerset for instructions to draw the tithes of Kelso and Dryburgh (16 Aug. 1548), 620; at Roxburgh, *ib.*; to same, of liberation of Cessford and Fernyherst from prison (20 Jan. 1548-9), 624; as to the assured Roxburgh lairds, 625; young Buccleuch's doings and seizure of the King's

- rents, *ib.*; Robert and Mark Car's suspicious stay in Teviotdale, *ib.*; his arrangements for warning the assured on Tweed, Teviot, and Ale in fray and fire, 626; of his taking some of Dan Car's men (24 Jan.), 629; their news of Edinburgh, *ib.*; and the French, 630; hostile movements against him, *ib.*; his urgent wants for Roxburgh, *ib.*; asks to be restored in blood, and to recover his lands, 631.
- Burdewxe: 8 Scottish ships with salmon and hides for, in Forth, 550.
- Burghie: the bailiff of, with 100 horse, ordered by Wharton on raid in Liddesdale (10 Sept.), 42; barony of: 67 horsemen mustered for France (23 May), 731, 732; 20 Irish kerne stationed at, 733; barony, &c.: cannot muster 100 horse (3 June), 739.
- Burghley, Lord, 'Secretary Ciscell': Elizabeth's large liberality to him (Feb. 1580-1), 633, 653; thought affected to Arran, and had intelligence with him (28 July), 663; Wotton directed to report to, in Walsyngham's absence from court (30 July), 664; latter leaves his cipher with him, *ib.*; aggrieved that Gray and the Justice-Clerk believe he influences Elizabeth against them and James (3 Aug.), 665; thinks it comes from Leicester, 666; exonerated by Walsyngham, but thought averse to the pension, *ib.*; shows himself well affected to Scotland (5 Aug.), 668; advises on, and approves the Master of Gray's plot (10 Sept.), 697; decision delayed by his absence, *ib.*; tries, but fails, to persuade Elizabeth to let the banished lords join it (12 Sept.), 698; Wotton to, with account of James's many compliments of his wisdom, &c., &c. (c. 30 Sept.), 708.
- Burne, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Patrike: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Burntisland (or Newhaven): report on harbour, block houses, &c., 714; landing near at mill dam, *ib.*; English fleet making for, 715.
- Burthie. *See* Broughty.
- Bushe: (Annandale), burned (7 Sept.), 456.
- Bygaire: the house of Lord Fleming, 97; Castle of: Lord Fleming's lands near, burned by Wharton's orders (1 Nov.), 139.
- Byll, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- CAITHNESS, Bishop of (Robert): Lennox's brother in France, to be called home secretly, and a safe conduct asked of Henry (8 March), 295; reported taken and imprisoned in France, 297; arrives at Camisle (22 April), 331; is anxious to leave Carlisle for Scotland (2d May), 726; to be hostage for Lennox (16 May), 378; has gone to Henry (1 June), 397; 416.
- Caithness (Catnes), Earl of: neuter and doubtful (1560), 748.
- Calais (Callys): coals shipped at Newcastle for (12 Jan.), 540, 543.
- the surveyor of, to advise on fortifying Leith, &c. (13 April), 331; views the approach to Castle of Edinburgh (7 May), 368; sent to Henry by Hertford, with approval (9 May), 369.
- 'Bark of': Harwood's, tender to the 'Paunsy,' 354.
- Calder, Laird of: (Sandilands), convened by Brunston with other neighbours (25 Nov.), 187; Henry advised to write to him, being influential in the district, *ib.*; to destroy the Cardinal's abbey of Arbroath, when the English invade Scotland (17 April 1544), 344; he and his son to have their lands spared by Hertford, if they join the English army (24 April), 349; Henry approves his scheme against the Cardinal, and promises money for charges (26 April), 351.
- the 'young' Laird of. *See* Sandilands, Sir James.
- Caldstreme: the occupier protected till Easter, (24 Dec. 1543), 713.
- Callee, Richard: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Callendar (Kallendray), Castle of: report on nearest landing-place, 715.
- Cambell, Sir Hugh, of Loudoun. *See* Ayr, Sheriff of.
- Sir John, of Cawdor: proposed ambassador to Henry (21 Dec.), 249; (19 Jan. 1543-4), 253; going in embassy to Francis I. (21 March), 313; the 'Lyon' prepared for, *ib.*
- Sir John, of Lundie: brings letters from the Cardinal to Arran at Holyrood (3 Sept. 1543), 18; of Lundin: ambassador to Denmark (5 April 1544), 716; to go with the French ambassador for aid from France (21 Dec.), 535; his saying to Francis I., 740.
- Lady: gone to Scotland with Angus Macconnel (26 May 1585), 645.
- Camfere in Zealand: capture by Scots of a Newcastle ship in (11 Mar. 1543-4), 308; declaration by the crew and owner for redress (17 Mar.), *ib.*, 309; 10 Scottish ships there, *ib.*; Scots always well treated at, 472; hoped the Emperor will seize their ships and goods in reprisal (2 Oct.), *ib.*
- Camrane, Robert: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Canterbury, Archbishop of: (Thomas), at Council (17 April), 341; (13 July), 424; (15 Aug.), 447.
- Cantyre (Glentire), the Isle of: 'one Mak-

- cannos,' plundered by Argyll of 10,000 oxen and 1800 horses (Sept.), 39; MacGregor, A.'s 'brother,' left in charge, *ib.*
- 'Canvas': plunder of Leith, bought for Henry (16 May), 378.
- Carborne, John, Clemyt Crosser's man, 742.
- Cardinal, the. *See* Betoun, Cardinal David.
- Carew, Sir George: prisoner in France (22 Nov.), 176.
- Carham (Carram): Cessford, Buccleuch, and Mark Carr meet Nicholas Throkemorton at (22 Oct.), 116.
- Carlisle: damage to new works at, by rain (30 Sept.), 81; Wharton's proclamation at cross, 281; convention between Henry's commissioners and those of Lennox and others (1544), 327; Glencairn not coming, but his second son for him (14 April), 333; Hertford sends the son and Lennox's secretary back to, from Newcastle (16 April), 336; the shambles of, 481; the warden's house in, *ib.*; Lennox at, to 'practise' with Angus without success (8 Mar. 1544-5), 573.
- (Carlell), Thomas, &c.: make raid in Teviotdale (11 Nov.), 161; reports hostile movements in Scotland to Suffolk, 286; writes from Coldingham to Lord Eure (28 Nov.), 520; attends Sir R. Eure at meeting with Sir G. Douglas at Norham (10 Feb. 1544-5), 559; his discourse with a Scottish gentleman of his acquaintance, *ib.*; asks command of 50 men from Shrewsbury, 560; and will repair and keep Dunse or Billie, *ib.*; relates his raid on the Laird of Swinton, *ib.*
- Carlises (Carleills), the: thieves and disordered persons harboured in the English West March (6 Mar. 1584-5), 639; to be apprehended or expelled, *ib.*; not resettled in the English March (13 Mar.), 641; the: to be delivered or expelled, 709.
- Carlton, Lancelote: takes 40 prisoners near Jedburgh, 745.
- lodge: Cumberland at (16 Feb.), 551.
- Carmichael: his delivery demanded by Justice-Clerk (Mar. 1584-5), 709.
- Carnabye, Sir Raynold (deceased): steward of Hexham (2 Sept.), 13.
- Carne . . . rell, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Carpenters: none in Berwick, 548; two from Yorkshire, paid working on bridge there, *ib.*, 549.
- Carre (Car, Ker), Andrew (Dan): his horse-keeper made prisoner at Kelso (22 Oct.), 117; chased by Layton, &c., and got 'hardly away' (7 Sept.), 455.
- Dand, of Cesfurth: Buccleuch not sure of, but thinks Mark C. will get him in their bond (24 Sept.), 468. *See* Cessford, Laird of.
- Carre, Andrew: brother of Cessford, owns allegiance to Henry at Alnwick (18 Dec.), 530; thanked for service at Coldingham, *ib.*; asks aid of money rather than men, *ib.*; sees Eure and joins his brother in Lothian (15 Feb.), 554.
- Dand, of Fernyhirst, not in Buccleuch's bond, 468; Buccleuch calls him 'the falsest that ever was,' and advises Wharton to keep him as 'a great treasure' (24 Sept.), 470; circumvented Evers, and would circumvent Wharton, *ib.* *See* Fernyhirst, Laird of.
- Andrew, a younger son of Fernyhirst, 630.
- Dand, of Litleden: with Buccleuch, meets Wharton's people in Ewesdale (24 Sept.), 466; their private conference, 467; 'by his words and gesture' thought to wish the favour of Henry, 469; and his son, principal layers at Ancrum battle, 581; supported and paid by the French (9 Aug. 1548), 619; some of his men taken by the captain of Roxburgh (24 Jan. 1548-9), 629; sent privily by the Queen's instruction to prove the assured, *ib.*
- Antony: horseman, Wark, 588.
- Bartram: gunner, Wark, 588.
- Edward: horseman, Wark, 588.
- George: bound to Buccleuch (24 Sept.), 468; his town of Fastheugh burned by Eskdale Scotsmen (23 Sept.), 470.
- George: one of Dan C.'s garrison, 629.
- George, of Gadshawe: cousin of Sir G. Douglas, warned by him (2 Dec.), 207; of Gaytshead: to sue assurance of England in furtherance of George Douglas' schemes, (13 March), 581; device therefor, *ib.*
- James: assured Scotsman (20 Jan. 1548-9), 626.
- John: younger of Fernyhirst, desires to go home on his bond, leaving his son and heir hostage (17 Oct.), 485; Henry keeps him till his father, the Laird, does some good service, when order will be taken (21 Oct.), 487; his father crazed and sickly, in despair of life, wishes him released on pledges (15 Feb. 1544-5), 554; John K. kept solitary, dulls his 'ingyne,' *ib.*; much desired at home (20 March), 585.
- John, of Wark: to make a raid in the Merse (5 Sept.), 17; raids by, 307; hurt [on return from Edinburgh], and lost 40 horses (29 May 1544), 735; exploits on East March (7 Sept.), 455; 520; consults on Border affairs at Alnwick with Shrewsbury, &c. (18 Dec.), 529; his letter

- to Shrewsbury that the outer wall of the Castle next Tweed is fallen, sent to the Council (30 Dec.), 537; reports intended invasion of the Scots (1 Mar. 1544-5), 564; with 100 light horse, engages the Scots near Haddington (8 July 1548), 598-9; his service at Wark incomparable, 632.
- Carre, John: horseman, Wark, 588.
- Mark, &c.: meet Nicholas Throkemorton at Carham (22 Oct. 1543), 116; discussion fruitless, and Buccleuch's furious reply to Throkemorton's proposal to submit, *ib.*; their quarters at Kelso disturbed in revenge, 117; chased by Layton, &c., and 'evil hurt' (7 Sept. 1544), 455; of Litleden: bound to Buccleuch (24 Sept.), 468; meets with Cessford to get him also, *ib.*; with the lords at Stirling, his news, 491; in Melros with garrisons (15 Feb. 1544-5), 554; lets Robyn C. of Grayden go to the horn for murder (13 Mar.), 581; a principal slayer at Ancrum battle, *ib.*
- Mark: brother to Cessford, his suspicious visit to Teviotdale (20 Jan. 1548-9), 625; a chief servant of his gives news to the captain of Roxburgh (24 Jan.), 630.
- Raffe: horseman, Wark, 588.
- Rychard: horseman, Wark, 588.
- Robyn, of Grayden: put to the horn for slaughter of the Rutherfords (13 Mar.), 581.
- Robyn, Fernyherst's second son, offered by him as his hostage (17 Oct.), 485; owns allegiance to Henry at Alnwick, and asks aid (18 Dec.), 530; thanked for service at Coldingham, *ib.*; would rather have money than aid of men, *ib.*; 551; to Shrewsbury, of the Scottish musters (15 Feb.), 553; his fear of 'tenderness' between Cessford and Buccleuch, the latter's design to destroy his family utterly, his father very sickly, and wants his eldest son home,—they are summoned to Edinburgh for treason, &c., 554; at Fairnyhurst, *ib.*
- Robert: brother to Fernyherst, his suspicious visit to Teviotdale (20 Jan. 1548-9), 625.
- Thomas, horseman, Wark, 588.
- Thome: one of Dan C.'s garrison, 629.
- Walter, of Cessford. *See* Cessford, Laird of.
- Wylle: a younger son of Fernyherst, 630.
- . . . of Greinhed: will adhere to his bond with Henry (15 Feb.), 554.
- Carres, the: to be harried (1 Sept.), 5; 'kept waking' (5 Sept.), 16; promise Arran and Betoun to retaliate on the Border, 39; of Teviotdale: their evil mind against Eng-
- land (29 Oct.), 130; said by Suffolk to have asked assurance (21 Dec.), 239; to be expelled from Teviotdale by the 'assured English' clans, 287; slew James III. for doing justice, *ib.*; their chief imprisoned by James V., *ib.*; 'one of the best' of them demanded by Henry as hostage for a truce (5 July), 419; two slain in Moss Tower (7 Sept.), 456; make offers for release of their kinsmen Fernyherst elder and younger (20 Sept.), 461; not approved by Shrewsbury (22 Sept.), 463; all, except Fernyherst, hound to Buccleuch (24 Sept.), 468; take assurance with Buccleuch (13 Mar. 1544-5), 581.
- Carrike, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- John, junior: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- the people of: neuter (1566), 749.
- Carrikefargus: the garrison of, worsted by the Macconnels (14 Aug.), 675.
- Carsse, James: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Cassillis, Earls of: (Gilbert 3d):—supports Sadleyr as to Arran's promise of the castles (1 Sept.), 2; is reconciled to the sheriff of Ayr, 5; Henry wishes Dunbarton put in his hands, 8; at home, gathering his force (4 Sept.), 14; at home out of Sadleyr's reach (6 Sept.), 21; letter to, from Henry VIII. (9 Sept.), 28; disobeys Arran's summons to the coronation, 32; signs the King's friends' 'band' at Douglas (8 Sept.), *ib.*; sends envoys to Sadleyr thereon (10 Sept.), *ib.*; threatened by Argyll (13 Sept.), 40; reported firm to Henry, 47; refuses to attend Convention, 60; going to Douglas Castle (21 Sept.), *ib.*; refuses to join new Council, 71; high words, and reply, *ib.*; letter to Henry acknowledged (30 Sept.), 85; expected in Edinburgh (5 Oct.), 92; has no force with him, *ib.*; advises Henry to capture the French ships, &c., at Dunbarton (6 Oct.), 93; tells Sadleyr of Arran's secret knowledge of Henry's intended invasion, *ib.*; asked to show his plan for Henry's ships capturing the French squadron (11 Oct.), 99; and retard their landing cargo at Dunbarton, *ib.*; conferences with Sadleyr, and difficulties in Henry's schemes (13 Oct.), 100; delay in written reply to his demands, 101; rides to Dunbarton to see after the French money, &c., 102, 103; no force with him in Edinburgh, 104; Henry's five 'articles,' *ib.*; his scheme to capture the ships abortive, 108; at Glasgow (18 Oct.), 112; Henry's orders to him, Angus, and Glencairn for conduct of affairs, and an especial care of the French gold, &c., at Dunbarton (19 Oct.), 114, 115; settled nothing at the

Glasgow meeting, but to meet 'this day' at Douglas (25th Oct.), 122; Henry's secret verbal message to him, Angus, and Glencairn to make sudden proclamations, and besiege Stirling Castle, &c. (27 Oct.), 125-127; at the Douglas Castle meeting (25 Oct.), 131; meets with Angus, &c., to 'devise' (8 Nov.), 147; his treasonable despatch of Somerville to Henry, 151; threatened by Arran and Betoun with exile or prison (13 Nov.), 162; Suffolk prevented writing to, by Sir G. Douglas (20 Nov.), 172; to receive part of the 1500*l.* on his bill, 180; his 'sytting still' surprises Sadleyr (26 Nov.), 188; out of Sadleyr's reach, and his house poorly furnished, 192; to Suffolk from Douglas (30 Nov.), 198; at Douglas with Angus 'devising' (11 Dec.), 221; expect Lennox, Argyll, and Moray to join them, 222; meeting with last two, *ib.*; letter to Suffolk (30 Nov.), 230; Suffolk decides to pay him money, *ib.*; Suffolk's letter urging action (14 Dec.), 231; his share, 200 marks sterling, 234; marches with Angus, &c., to Leith, and offers battle to Arran (10-14 Jan. 1543-4), 250; obliged to treat, *ib.*; and give his brother in pledge, 251, 255; Henry's message to, by Peuman (21 March), 310; awaiting Hertford's entry (5 April), 716; commissioners from, &c., to Carlisle (10 April), 327, 333; invited to come to Henry's presence, if necessary, 335, 338; Morton offers to convey Hertford's letter to him, 721; reported to have seized Glenluce, and expelled the Abbot (25 May), 734; reported 'bound' to Angus, 396; bound by oath and writing to serve the Queen Dowager (1 Aug.), 438; his letter to Lennox falls into Wharton's hands, (12 Sept.), 457; to Henry and Wharton sent up by Shrewsbury to the Queen (14 Sept.), 459; letters to his pledges sent by Shrewsbury to Queen Regent (2 Oct.), 472; his messenger stayed at Carlisle till reply, *ib.*; sent back for delivery (6 Oct.), 476; put off the Council for laying hands on Abbot of Glenluce (Oct.), 492; letter from his hostages as to the proclamation, sent to Henry (18 Dec.), 533; his intention to make his entry is much approved by Henry (12 Jan. 1544-5), 539; reaches Darlington, and awaits Henry's pleasure (2 Feb.), 541; his account to Shrewsbury of affairs in Edinburgh, and Glencairn and Fleming's fears, if they make entry, 542; despatched to Henry in charge of Shrewsbury's servant (6 Feb.), 544; his pledges freed into Scotland, *ib.*; arrives with letters from Henry at Darnton (4 March), 570; to be attended by Shrewsbury's

servant to Carlisle (6 March), *ib.*; letter to Shrewsbury for post horses to Carlisle (3 March), 571; from Wetherby, *ib.*; to Sadleyr to know who were at Ancrum Moor, names of slain, &c. (4 March), *ib.*; from Darnton, 572; his entering Scotland disapproved by Wharton, but thought proper by Shrewsbury (14 March), 579, 582; has left Carlisle for Scotland (28 March), 591; (Gilbert, 4th):—nenter and doubtful (1560), 748.

Cavaillon (Cavalenta): a servant of the Duke of Lennox, 684; Andraques' letter to, 703.

Cavendish (Candish), Richard:—proposed master of Suffolk's ordnance (2 Sept.), 11; his 'pynace' arrives at Tynemouth (29 Mar.), 316.

Caverss: to rise to fray or fire on Ale water, 626.

Cawdell, Charles: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.

Camillis (Cawe Mylles), the: near Berwick, Sir George Douglas's servant lies at, for messages from England (11 June), 411; given by Henry to Thomas Gower, who is to fortify it (12 Jan.), 540.

Cawmande, Adam, 741.

Cayves, the: to rise to fray or fire on Ale water, 626; the (2): to warn the next town on Teviot water, 626.

Cessford, the Laird of: &c., meet N. Throkmorton at Carham (22 Oct.), 116; their idle discussion without result, 117; his quarters at Kelso disturbed in revenge, *ib.*; demands redress for late 'rode' at Hownam, *ib.*; his town of Marbotle burned (12 Nov.), 161; his town of Newton, Teviotdale, burned, (23 Nov.), 185; to be chastised, as suggested by Sir G. Douglas to Suffolk (30 Dec.), 246; 405; chased by Layton, &c. (7 Sept. 1544), 455; his offers to free his kinsman Fernyherst (20 Sept.), 461; and for his own assurance, *ib.*, 462; not thought sincere (22 Sept.), 463; his servant comes to Halyden with news from Edinburgh, and writes to him from, 491; his pledge to be sent for, and placed in Derby or Notts (7 Nov.), 503; his letter to Shrewsbury sent to Henry (19 Nov.), 509; Henry's reply letting his servants come and go to Jedburgh, promising to aid him, and sending him 200 crowns (22 Nov.), 512; not yet paid, having neither signed nor given a hostage (25 Nov.), 516; fears attack by his countrymen, and asks aid of money and gunners (28 Nov.), 519; promised support and his share of the 400 crowns, *ib.*; is paid (30 Nov.), 521; has assisted Eure at

- Coldingham (5 Dec.), 526; reports to Eire the fresh Scottish musters, 536; and has gunners sent him (30 Dec.), 537; gone to Lothian (15 Feb.), 553; feared to have 'tenderness' with Buccleuch, 554; his brother's movements, and his clan will do as he does, *ib.*; is agreed with Buccleuch under heavy 'penalties' (13 March), 581; they and Lord Hume are to be paid for 1000 men on Borders, *ib.*; his release expected on promise to stir up Teviotdale and agree with Buccleuch (19 Jan. 1548-9), 624; his heart bent to England, *ib.*; was brought out of Edinburgh Castle by the Abbot of Paisley, and offered 1000 men to hold Teviotdale (15 Jan.), *ib.*; reported at liberty, and coming to raise Teviotdale (24 Jan.), 630; the Lady of Cessford sends her son to Edinburgh as his pledge, *ib.*; report that C. sent back to prison by Huntly, (30 Jan.), 631.
- Chaloner, Robert: at Council of the North (28 July), 433.
- Chambers, David: sent by Arran, &c., to the Duke of Guise (17 June 1585), 654.
- Champnaye, William: messenger-at-arms (19 Nov.), 509.
- Chancellor, the Lord: Wharton to, with a cast of falcons for the Queen (7 Aug.), 442; at a Council (25 Aug.), 447.
- Chapman, Oswald: merchant, his grain, 299.
- CHARLES V.: leagued with Henry against France (22 Nov.), 175; therefore hostile to the Scots, 176; his army dissolved, *ib.*; reported defeat of, by Francis I., with 3000 slain, c. 14 Nov., brought to Leith (29 Nov.), 193; David Lindsay, herald, ambassador to (5 April 1544), 716; said to have agreed with Francis I. (Oct.), 492; his daughter to marry a French prince, *ib.*; to receive Sylayn, Brabant, Milan, and Savoy, *ib.*
- Charleton, Henry: takes three prisoners near Jedburgh, 744.
- Perce: takes three prisoners near Jedburgh, 744.
- William, of Hesilside: takes five prisoners near Jedburgh, 744.
- Charters, John: a friend of Lord Gray, escapes capture at Dundee (21 Nov.), 187; praised by Brunston to Henry VIII. as one likely to trouble Betoun's party, and to be encouraged, *ib.*; with other Kiug's friends in the north to receive 350 marks sterling by Sir G. Douglas (14 Dec.), 234; joins Angus's force at Leith (10 Jan. 1543-4), 250; sends Wysshert to Henry with plan for slaying the Cardinal, destroying his lands, &c. (17 April), 344; is promised a refuge, if the feat done, and money for expenses (26 April), 351; Fyvie goes to France to excuse their late proceedings with Henry's agent Holcroft (10 July), 423; is 'appointed' at Stirling with the Laird of Craigie (Oct.), 491.
- Charton, George: takes four prisoners near Jedburgh, 744.
- Chateaufort, Monsieur: new French ambassador, arrives in England (3 Aug. 1585), 665; Walsyngham's opinion of him as devoted to Guise, *ib.*
- Chatelherault (Chateurialt), Duke of: head of the Congregation (1560), 748.
- Chaverbenton, Sir Robert Scot's: raided by Tindale men (19 Sept.), 65.
- Cheldes, Jack: prisoner from Jedburgh, 743.
- Cherdon, Jack: prisoner from Jedburgh, 743.
- Chester: 400 kerne expected at, to lie on the Borders (19 April), 345; Lennox at (29 July), 435.
- Cheyne, T.: at Council (24 April), 349.
- Chipchace: John Heron's, near but not within Tynedale (2 Sept.), 13; Wharton to send horsemen to, for the attack on Jedburgh (30 May), 736, 407.
- Cholmeley, Sir Richard: reports the Scottish ships still off the East coast (28 Sept.), 471; reports to Shrewsbury the Scottish captures off Whitby and Robin Hood's bay, and his saving the guns of an English ship driven ashore (1 Nov.), 495-6; respited from appearing before the general surveyors, because watching the Scots at Whitby (3 Nov.), 497.
- CHRISTIAN, KING OF DENMARK: has made peace with the Emperor (11 June), 404; declines to assist Scotland (21 June), 414; at Flemsburgh Castle, *ib.*
- 'Christiens, good': a company of, sack Lindores Abbey, and turn out the monks (4 Sept.), 15.
- 'Christopher,' the: of Newcastle, 300.
- Ciscill, Secretary. *See* Burghley, Lord.
- Claide, town of: Lord Fleming's, raided by Wharton's orders (19 Sept.), 66.
- Clapinge, James: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Clarkinton: the French forces arrive at (30 June 1548), 597; are making many ladders there (11 July), 604; Scottish camp again at (7 Aug.), 616.
- Clayrelaw: to rise to fray or fire on Ale water, 626.
- Clesbey, Roger: gunner, Wark, 588.
- Clifford (Clyfforthe), Thomas: of Asperden, at the burning of Kelloe (23 Oct.), 118, 119; asks a month's leave to get seisin of his Yorkshire land, *ib.*

- Clifford, Thomas, of Wallington, captain of 100, 576.
- Mr : in the relief of Haddington (7 July 1548), 598.
- Clifton, Thomas: prisoner from Jedburgh, 743.
- Closborn, Laird of: Wharton's order with him approved by Henry (12 Jan.), 540.
- Close, Richard, 498.
- Cloth: Scottish, arrested, price of, 148.
- Clydesdale, the people of: neuter (1560), 749.
- Clynton, Edward lord: in the 'Swallowe,' sails from Harwich for Tynmouth (25 Mar. 1544), 317; commended to Henry for his good service (19 May), 384; to Somerset, that the fleet is off Scarborough (23 July 1548), 613.
- Clynttes, James: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Coal: Hertford sends, from Newcastle to Calais, for Henry's use (28 May), 395;—sea: shipped at Newcastle for Boulogne, Calais, &c. (12 Jan.), 539; Shrewsbury takes order for convoy (4 Feb.), 543.
- Cobham, Lord: near drowning in the 'Swepe-stake' (29 March), 317; reports their start with the Lord Admiral from Harwich, *ib.*; 200 of his men fit to go to France (18 May), 382; commended to Henry for his good service (19 May), 384.
- Cockburn (Cokborne), Laird of: taken in foray on Northamshire (11 June), 406; William, lord of C.: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744; Sir George Douglas asks Sadleyr for his release (28 Aug.), 457-8; reply that impossible in Henry's absence, *ib.*
- Cheson: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Cuthbert: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Robert, gentleman, servant to Sir G. Douglas, prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Thome: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- William, gentleman: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- William, gentleman (2): prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- one: his tower of Glenne in Tweeddale burned (7 Dec.), 214.
- Cocklawe: Lord Russell slain at day of truce there, 690; Lord Scrope wishes commission to sit at (13 Sept. 1585), 700; (Coequillo), 702.
- Coke, Thomas: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Colbrandspath (Cobberspith): Henry orders it to be harried and destroyed (21 Jan. 1543-4), 255; said to be promised by Arran to the Humes, and therefore to be burned (5 Feb.), 271.
- Coldingham: Sir G. Douglas at (2 Sept.), 1; Sadleyr's letters intercepted near, suspected by Sir G. Douglas's friends, 55; Henry orders it to be harried and destroyed (21 Jan. 1543-4), 255; burning of, suspended by Suffolk, lest it alienate Sir G. Douglas for ever (25 Jan.), 262; Henry orders it for a colour, but Douglas to have just recompense of damages (5 Feb.), 271; said to be promised to the Humes, *ib.*; 30 gunners in, 286; Morton promises Hertford to await him at (12 April), 719, 720; George Douglas's servants, &c., expelled from (20 April), 722; Arran gives it to John Hume (25 April), *ib.*; Ralph Eure's plan for recapturing it, 723; Douglas's men of, their goods forayed by the English army (17 May), 386; the inhabitants of, ask assurance and an English garrison (2 Oct.), 472; their offer; if unfeigned, and the place tenable, to be accepted (6 Oct.), 476; the men of, few and mean, and the place not tenable (14 Oct.), 481; Abbey of, Henry sanctions Bowes' enterprise against it (5 Nov.), 499; is taken by Lord Eure and garrisoned, but thought untenable by Shrewsbury (19 Nov.), 509, 511; Henry orders it to be kept, if possible, and sends an engineer, &c. to view and consider it (22 Nov.), 512; if not, to raze the house and church, and abandon it, *ib.*; easily taken by Bowes, who asks Henry to grant the barony to him in fee, and he will fortify and hold it with his 100 men (23 Nov.), 513; Archan to be sent there on arrival (25 Nov.), 516; is the object of the Scots mustering (26 Nov.), 517; letters from garrison to Eure (29 Nov.), 520; Scots army coming on (1 Dec.), 521; Archan's 'platte' of, to be sent to Henry (2 Dec.), 522; the Scots retire from besieging (5 Dec.), 525.
- (Cowdygan), the Prior of: [John Stewart], the younger bastard son of James V., accompanies Queen Mary to France (9 Aug. 1548), 618; of the Queen's party (1560), 749.
- Coldenknowis, Laird of: with the lords at Stirling, 491; buys Thomas Gower of the Cardinal's servant, and offered 500*l.* for him by George Douglas, treats Gower liberally, and escorts him through Teviotdale to Rydenburn for two days' furlough at Berwick (20 March), 584; supported and paid by the French (9 Aug. 1548), 619; his town of Aslington burned by the English (9 Jan. 1548-9), 622.



- 'Coleyne clyffes': demi-lances made of, 597.
- Collynwodd, Harry: at the burning of Kelloe (23 Oct.), 119.
- Robert: advises Parr on garrisons (22 Sept.), 65; a 'rode' by, at Hownam, 117; makes raid in Teviotdale (11 Nov.), 161; raid by, in Scotland, 289; consults with Hertford (18 March 1543-4), 305; signs resolution to invade, 308; urges exchange of his eldest son with the Laird of Mowe (17 Oct.), 485; approved by Shrewsbury and Eure, as young C. is a forward and apt man, of honest revenue, and Mowe a mean man of no substance, *ib.*; approved by Henry (21 Oct.), 487; consults on Border affairs at Alnwick with Shrewsbury, &c. (18 Dec.), 529.
- Robert: to be set to discover practices of two Jesuits in Scotland (13 Aug. 1585), 674; has not yet found anything (22 Aug.), 682.
- Colquhoun, James: a banished Scottish man and servant to Lennox, brings letters for him and his wife to Darnton (13 Nov.), 506; delayed as a spy of the Cardinal's, and his letters sent in advance (15 Nov.), *ib.*; writes thereof to Lennox, *ib.*
- Colven, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Comes Inche (Inchcolm): in English hands (20 July 1548), 608.
- 'Comptrollour, Master': proposed an officer of Suffolk's rere-ward (2 Sept.), 11. *See* Gage, Sir J.
- Comynggam, Thomas: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Condy, Prince of: defeats Duke of Mercur (14 Aug. 1585), 679.
- Congregation, Lords of the: (1560), 748.
- Constable, Sir Robert: discharged with his 100 horse (29 May 1544), 736; at Berwick (10 July 1548), 601; of Everingham: desired by his brother-in-law, Richard Maners, as his deputy on East Marches (19 Aug. 1548), 621.
- Sir Robert: the son, captain of 100, 576; 'young Mr.', deserted by most of his horse-men at Haddington (9 Aug.), 618.
- Sir (?) W.: on Council of the North (28 July), 433.
- William, justice of peace, sent by Council of the North to Scarborough (28 July), 433; of Sherburne, justice of peace of the East Riding, 462.
- . . . : provost marshal in Hertford's army (28 April), 356.
- Conyers, Lord: to be sent for the 'benevolence' (7 Feb.), 545.
- Lady, 430.
- Conyers, George: bailiff of Whitby, 514.
- Coppinger, Sir Rauf: at Berwick (10 July 1548), 601.
- Cornhill (Cornell): garrison of, foray the Merse (22 Sept.), 465.
- the Lord of, takes 15 prisoners near Jedburgh (12 June), 745. *See* Swynhow, Gilbert.
- 'Costrells': Suffolk requires 3000 for beer for his intended invasion (2 Sept.), 12.
- Council, Scottish: a new one to be chosen (11 Sept. 1543), 33; eight churchmen and eight laymen named, 46; the Queen Dowager principal, *ib.*; Arran swears submission to it, 38.
- the English: instruct Sadleyr to get Dunbar Castle handed over by Arran (1 Sept.), 5; Suffolk writes to, for stores, for intended invasion (2 Sept.), 11; as to officers and castles on the Marches, 12; Suffolk to (6-8 Sept.), 23; as to garrisons on Border, 24; to Sadleyr with Henry's letters for protection, and to his friends in Scotland (9 Sept.), 22-29; Suffolk to, with letters, 29; as to intended invasion, meeting King's friends, &c. (11 Sept.), 30, 31; Suffolk sends letters to (13 Sept.), 36; and advises money be paid the 'King's friends,' *ib.*; Sadleyr to, of new council of Scotland to advise the Governor (15 Sept.), 45; report to, from Suffolk, on intended invasion (17 Sept.), 50-52; they reply to his objections, with Henry's decision (18 Sept.), 53-56; Suffolk's reply, and explanation (21 Sept.), 62-64; send Suffolk a form of credence, as from himself, devised by Henry to entrap Arran into a written reply (24 Sept.), 66-68; Sadleyr to, on his evil case in Edinburgh, for instructions (27 Sept.), 76; Suffolk, &c., send them letters, but have stayed Henry's 'devise' (27 Sept.), 77; reports consultation with Sir Anthony Browne on the invasion, *ib.*; also with Wharton and other borderers who dissuade them from it (30 Sept.), 78; instructions by, for proclamations on Borders, and summary dealings there (30 Sept.), 86; Suffolk, &c., to (1 Oct.), 89; to Sadleyr, with rebuke to Sir G. Douglas, &c. (6 Oct.), 94; Suffolk to, on arrival of the French ships, &c. (8 Oct.), 95; signify to Sadleyr Henry's new scheme for access to the young Queen (11 Oct.), 97; by a pretended wish to see her, 98; also for the castles, and hint to Lennox for Dunbarton, *ib.*, 99; to secure the French money, *ib.*; Glencairn to make the Legate prisoner, *ib.*, 100; and the K.'s friends to take care not to alarm Lennox,

*ib.*; Sadleyr to, with Sir G. Douglas's opinion that the proposal to seize Arran dishonourable (13 Oct.), 105; a new provost of Edinburgh elected, and as to the 'Fawlcun,' &c., 106; Sadleyr to, that the scheme to see the young Queen is futile, that for the castles equally so, and a suggestion to Lennox for Dunbarton would drive him to the other party with the French gold, &c., 108; Suffolk to, with a spy's news from Edinburgh and Dunbarton, &c. (16 Oct.); 110; as to uselessness of sending beer to Berwick, sailing of Scottish ships (18 Oct.), 111; Sadleyr to, on movements of ambassador and legate (18 Oct.), 112; instruct Sadleyr to keep near the King's friends (18 Oct.), 113; his reply, of their unwillingness to this, but is to get escort to Tantallon, his fever, and news of the rival parties (25 Oct.), 120-123; instruct Wharton to send a trusty man with secret messages to Angus and others (27 Oct.), 125-127; Suffolk to (28 Oct.), 129; (29 Oct.), *ib.*; Sadleyr to, of the King's friends' doings, his meeting with Sir G. Douglas, &c. (30 Oct.), 131-4; they instruct Suffolk (31 Oct.), 134-6; Sadleyr to, on the King's friends' small power, &c. (6 Nov.), 141-3; Suffolk's report of Maxwell and Somerville's capture (7 Nov.), 143; Sadleyr asks restoration of Hugh Douglas's wife's shipment of goods (9 Nov.), 147; Suffolk reports the news of Wharton's secret messengers to Angus, &c. (10 Nov.), 154-6; Sadleyr to, with Brunston's news (13 Nov.), 161; Suffolk to, of discourse with Sir G. Douglas as to money, &c., 164; to Suffolk, with Henry's approval of his dealings with Douglas (17 Nov.), 169; Suffolk's reply, as to the money to be paid him, &c. (20 Nov.), 170; to Suffolk, on chances of getting Blackness Castle, &c. (21 Nov.), 173; to same, to spread bad news of the French, &c. (22 Nov.), 175; Suffolk to, thereon, 176; letter to, from Suffolk, about 1500*l.* advance, &c. (23 Nov.), 180; another, as to difficulties with Sir G. Douglas (25 Nov.), 181; from same, on occurrences in Scotland (27 Nov.), 189; and offers to induce Angus and Douglas to desert Henry, 190; order Suffolk to express Henry's surprise at Angus's failure to take Edinburgh, as promised to Sadleyr, and spur him on (30 Nov.), 194-5; Sadleyr to, with copy order for his expulsion from Tantallon, 196; Suffolk to, of difficulties with Sir G. Douglas and his friends, money paid him, &c. (30 Nov.), 198-200; write to Douglas, 'plainly,'

of Henry's goodness, the small results hitherto, and to reply promptly what he can or cannot do (1 Dec.), 203-7; Suffolk, &c., to, on Scottish affairs, G. Douglas and the K.'s friends (6 Dec.), 210-13; to Suffolk, with instructions as to Douglas and his friends, and Henry's scheme for Tantallon (9 Dec.), 217-19; to Suffolk, as to pensions for Argyll and others (13 Dec.), 228; hints to Argyll of Irish incursions, if he declines to join Henry, 229; Suffolk to, that the 1500*l.* given to Angus and others, and as to Argyll (14 Dec.), 230-1; Suffolk to, of the Argyll 'practise,' and offer made, &c. (17 Dec.), 234; Suffolk to (Dec. 27), 241; to Suffolk, with instructions to assay Argyll unknown to Drumlanrig (28 Dec.), 242; Suffolk to, of Ray's return from Edinburgh, with answer to declaration, &c. (28 Dec.), 244; their notes of Arran's various promises, 247; Suffolk to, with Arran's letter to Henry, of 21 Dec. (5 Jan. 1543-4), 248; Suffolk to, of the K.'s friends' surrender to Arran, steps for revenge, and stay of money (18 Jan.), 252; their reply as to Henry's anger, ordering raids in revenge, &c. (21 Jan.), 254; Suffolk to, on proposed invasion (25 Jan.), 256-60; Suffolk to, of Angus's chaplain's arrival, discourse, and protestation on behalf of his master's loyalty to Henry (25 Jan.), 261; their private conference, 262; advises a benefice to be given him, *ib.*; sends the Scottish herald up to them, 263; to them, about Richmond herald, &c. (27 Jan.), 264; they reply, that great 'rodes' are to be made on the Marches, and some money to be paid to Drumlanrig and the Sheriff of Ayr (5 Feb.), 270-71; reply to Arran's letter, refusing safe conduct for his ambassadors (5 Feb.), 272; to Suffolk, that 10,000*l.* is sent to him, and Henry has determined to invade with 15,000 men, burn Edinburgh, Leith, Fife, &c. (9 Feb.), 276; Suffolk to, of Scottish musters under the Governor in person, and money is wanted (9 Feb.), 277; Suffolk to, in reply to 9th, and Borthwick is still with him waiting instructions from Lennox (11 Feb.), 278-9; their notes for the invasion of Scotland, 286; and scheme for the conquest south of Forth, 287; Suffolk writes to (1 March), 289; advertises Hertford's arrival (4 March), 291; sends letters to (5 March), 292; Hertford sends stock of grain at Newcastle, and list of ships abroad (13 March), 298; Hertford to, of a piracy at Campvere by Scots (20 March), 308; to Hertford as to levying horsemen in the Marches (21 March),

Council, the English—*continued.*

310; Hertford to, in reply (25 March), 314; to Hertford, returning his proclamation as inexpedient at present (27 March), *ib.*; Hertford to, that three ships had arrived, but one had run aground at Tynemouth (30 March), 316; no news of the Lord Admiral, 317; instruct Hertford to get possession of Tantallon by any means (8 April), 718; to Hertford (5 April), 322; to same, with Henry's directions to burn Edinburgh, &c. without mercy (10 April), 325; to same, as to Border horsemen (14 April), 331; Hertford to, for money (16 April), 338; to Hertford, with Henry's and their own resolution against fortifying Leith (17 April), *ib.*; instructions for his march homewards, 339; how to deal with Morton and Tantallon, 340; to be cautious on landing, &c., 341; their consultation, *ib.*, 342-3; instruct him as to Master of Maxwell and Drumlanrig's demands, &c. (19 April), 344; send him 6000*l.* and further orders (22 April), 348; Henry's new proclamation before burning Edinburgh, &c. (24 April), *ib.*; proclamation, 349; instruct him as to Wishart's employers getting 1000*l.* on conditions (26 April), 351; send him 4000*l.* more, *ib.*; Hertford sends the surveyor of Calais to (9 May), 369; they order purchases of canvas, &c., the spoil of Edinburgh and Leith (16 May), 378; intimate to Bishop of Durham the despatch of 8000*l.*, *ib.*; intimate to Hertford, Henry's pleasure at his doings in Scotland (20 May), 384; instruct Hertford to send the northern lords' emissaries to the Tay (27 May), 394; accompanied by Henry's, *ib.*; his reply that a vessel is ready, and that captain Borthwick is gone to Henry (1 June), 397; as to the officers at Berwick, wages, &c. (8 June), 399; instruct Tunstall and Sadleyr to advise Shrewsbury, the new lord-lieutenant, on Scottish affairs, &c. (10 June), 401; Hertford to, in behalf of Lord Wharton's suit to Henry, 402; to Hertford, with his letters of recall and draft letter to be written by Wharton to Glencairn (11 June), *ib.*, 403; Hertford to, with 100 Border horse (13 June), 403; Shrewsbury, &c., to, for news of Henry's departure (5 July), 417; same to, that Scottish herald sent off (8 July), 421; same to, of misdirected letters received, &c. (10 July), 422; to Shrewsbury, of Henry's departure (13 July), 424; and to see as to Carlisle castle (14 July), *ib.*; to Shrewsbury, as to Coldingham, &c. (6 Oct.), 476; Shrewsbury to, against touching Coldingham (14 Oct.), 481; with

state of arrears, 482; they instruct him as to Fernyherst and hostages, &c. (21 Oct.), 487; he replies to (24 Oct.), *ib.*; writes to, about the Scottish pledges, &c. (26 Oct.), 488; reminds them of next pay day (31 Oct.), 491; sends them news of the Scottish fleet (1 Nov.), 492; they send him 5000*l.* (2 Nov.), 493; he asks them if Drummond, whom he detains as suspect, is Lennox's trumpeter (3 Nov.), 496; commend Tullibardine to Wharton, while at Carlisle, but to keep an eye on him (4 Nov.), 497; to Shrewsbury to send him on by post to Carlisle, 498; order timber and boards to be at once shipped to Boulogne (5 Nov.), *ib.*; also to see to Berwick, Coldingham, &c., *ib.*, 499; Shrewsbury sends report to, of the Scots doings off Yorkshire, *ib.*; they reply with Henry's surprise that Newcastle, &c., do not defend themselves (6 Nov.), 501; to urge them to it, and send back Lennox's runaway trumpeter, 502; Shrewsbury to, as to Robert Maxwell, Wharton, &c. (8 Nov.), 503; about the alien silver loan in Northumberland (11 Nov.), 504; as to reducing the garrisons on the Border (12 Nov.), *ib.*; with replies from the Mayors of York and Newcastle about ships, arrival of a servant of Lennox from Scotland, &c., 505-6; with news of Scotland (16 Nov.), 508; his opinion against reducing the garrisons (21 Nov.), 510; they reply as to Coldingham, Fernyherst and Cessford's requests for money, &c. (22 Nov.), 512; Shrewsbury to, that Cessford not yet paid, having signed nothing (25 Nov.), 516; sends them Lord Hume's letter, 517; announces the Scottish musters near the Border, &c. (26 Nov.), *ib.*; sends them Fernyherst's letter and Sir R. Eure's proposal for aiding the assured Scots (28 Nov.), 518; letter from Coldingham (29 Nov.), 520; the Scots are now coming on (30 Nov.), *ib.*; and the wardens preparing to resist them (1 Dec.), 521; sends them letters from the Eures, Fernyherst, Ogle, &c. (2 Dec.), 522; signify to him Henry's desire to see the 'Lord James', who has asked assurance, and to proclaim that the hostages of prisoners who join Arran's army will be executed (2 Dec.), *ib.*, 523; to inform the hostages of their jeopardy, 524; Shrewsbury to, with letters (3 Dec.), *ib.* (4) 525; as to meeting the wardens, *ib.*; of the raising the siege of Coldingham (5 Dec.), 526; that he will still publish the proclamation, to deter a future invasion, though the Scots have retired (7 Dec.), 527; sends the Earl of Westmorland's falconer to them as ordered,

- ib.*; same to, with letters of the wardens, Bowes, Brunston, &c. (11 Dec.), 527; Shrewsbury, &c., to (21 Dec.), 533: (22-28), 534; with letter of Brunston's and news by express messenger (29 Dec.), 535; of decay of Wark castle, &c. (30 Dec.), 537; write to Shrewsbury of Henry's great desire to 'trap' Angus and George Douglas, and his offer of 2000 crowns down for Angus, and 1000 for Douglas (1 Jan. 1544-5), 538; to same as to ambassadors, Cassillis' entry, coals for Boulogne, and Wark castle (12 Jan.), 539; to prevent Scots women and children crossing the Border, 540; Shrewsbury to, offering 200*l.* as his share of the 'benevolence' to Henry (1 Feb.), 541; with Cassillis' account of affairs in Scotland (2 Feb.), *ib.*; that he has instructed Sir R. Eure to meet Sir George Douglas to hear what he will say, &c. (3 Feb.), 542; sends to them Archany's plan of Kelso and letter, and has taken order for the coals (4 Feb.), 543; send Gower from Baynard's castle to Hull, for money (already appropriated elsewhere) (28 Jan.), 547; Stanhope to, of Scots men of war off Flamborough, and their doings (13 Feb.), 550; the Lord of the Isles' messenger sent to (1 March), 563; the governor of Hull to, as to fitting out ships (11 March), 576; Shrewsbury to, for a prisoner's exchange (25 March), 587.
- Council of the North, the: to Shrewsbury of capture of a Scottish vessel off Scarborough with important papers and passengers, the Cardinal supposed in it (28 July), 432.
- Courtepenny: contractor for receiving German mercenaries to serve in Scotland (14 July 1548), 605.
- Cowmer, William, of Blackchester, 741.
- Cowper, Thomas, of Newcastle, mariner, taken by Scots in Campfere (11 March), 308; robbed and landed in Yorkshire (14 March), 309.
- Cowthaly (Cowhelly): Lord Somerville's house, Angus at (10 [15?] May) 370; brought to, from Crawford castle by Sir G. Douglas (*c.* 15th), 383; stopped there by Somerville's servant, *ib.*
- Crag, Master Hugh: choral vicar of Elgin, intercepted letter to (8 Aug.), 449.
- Craigie (Craggie), Lord of: of the Queen Dowager's chamber, and in much favour (13 Sept.), 40; is 'appointed' at Stirling with John Charteris (Oct.), 491.
- Craignethan: a house of Arran's, Rothes in prison there (24 Nov.), 187.
- Crail (Crele): report on anchorage, &c., 714.
- Cralling and C. coves (Teviotdale) burned (7 Sept.), 456.
- Cralling, Over and Nether: to warn the next town on Teviot water, 626.
- Cramond (Craymon): report on landing near, 715; a poor village, *ib.*
- Craton castle: Lord Maxwell's house, 39.
- Crawe, George: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Crawys, the chief of the: to be sworn to England and expel the Humes from the Merse, 288.
- Crawforth (Crawfurd), Earl of: reported 'bound' to Angus (May), 396.
- castle: Angus found by his brother at (*c.* 14 May 1544), 383.
- John castle: the late King's, a Hamilton the captain (10 Nov. 1543), fires stone balls at Maxwell and Sandford passing by, 154-5.
- Creinston, Lady: Buccleuch's new wife, put to him by the Cardinal, rails against Arran (3 Nov.), 740.
- Crenshaw castle: raid on the Laird of Swinton at, 560.
- Crichton (Krighton), the Lord: neuter and doubtful (1560), 748.
- Crissope. *See* Over and Nether.
- Croked moue (Annandale): burned (7 Sept.), 456.
- Crooke (Annandale): burned (7 Sept.), 456.
- Crosyer (Crosser): Adam (Adde), of Agerstone-sheldea, pledge at Warkworth for his clan, 742.
- Adde, Marke C.'s son, 742.
- Alexander (Sande), Edward C.'s son, 742.
- Andrew (Dandy): pledge at Warkworth for his clan, 742.
- Andrew (Dande), Martyne C.'s son, 742.
- Arche, Marke's sone, 742.
- Clemyt, of Stobbes, 742.
- Cleme, brother of Wille C., Jeffray's son, 742.
- Clemyt, John C.'s son, 742.
- Clemyt, Gibe C.'s son, 743.
- Clemmet: sent by young Buccleuch from Kelso to Makarston, found the Laird from home, 627.
- Coke, John C.'s brother, 742.
- 'lang' Dyke, 743.
- Dyke, Emond C.'s son, 743.
- Edward, Martyne son, 742.
- Gibe, John C.'s brother's son, 743.
- Hew, brother of Mathew C., Barte's son, 742.
- Hobe, brother of Patte C., Will C.'s son, 742.
- Hobe, Martyne son, 742.
- Jame, Martyne's brother, 742.
- Jame, John C.'s son, 742.
- John, of Agerstonesheldes, 742.

- Crosyer, John: pledge at Warkworth for his clan, 742.
- John, Barte C.'s son, 743.
- John, Cokis C.'s son, 742.
- John, John's son, 742.
- John, Thome C.'s sone, 742.
- Lyell, John C.'s brother, 742.
- Lyell, James C.'s sone, 742.
- Martyne, of Yarsay, 742.
- Martyne: pledge at Warkworth for his clan, 742.
- Martyn, John's son, 742.
- Martyne, Will C.'s son, 742.
- Martyne (2), Wille C.'s son, 743.
- Mathew, Barte son, 742.
- Paton, Martyn's brother, 742.
- Patte, Will C.'s son, 742.
- Qwinten, Jefferay C.'s son, 742.
- Qwinten, Patte C.'s sone, 742.
- Quynten, John C.'s servant, 743.
- Rane, Engram C.'s son, 743.
- Rowe, James's son, 742.
- Rowe, brother of Patte C., Will C.'s son, 742.
- Thomas, Cokis C.'s son, 742.
- Thome, brother of Gib C., John C.'s brother's son, 743.
- Thome, Rowe C.'s son, 743.
- Thome, John C.'s servant, 743.
- Wille, Jefferay's son, 742.
- Will, brother of Clemyt C., Gibe C.'s son, 743.
- Crosiers, the: bond of 'assurance' to England (28 Oct. 1543), 129; their sole object plunder under Henry's 'wing,' 131; mere plunderers, therefore assured with England and give hostages (6 Dec.), 211; swear to serve Henry (7 June 1544), 742; the (assured): of Teviotdale put on red crosses, and joined in burning Jedburgh (11 June), 408; assured to England and give pledges (3 Nov.), 494.
- Crowche, Robert: petit-captain of hack-butters, 407; Mr, commands 100 gunners (1 Aug.), 437; 'gent,' lieutenant of Roxburgh, victuals delivered to (28 Sept. 1547 to 1 July 1548), 611.
- CROWN OF SCOTLAND: offered by Angus, &c., to Henry VIII., he says (12 Nov.), 158; delivered by Angus to M. Dessé as lieutenant of Henry II. (7 July 1548), 604.
- Cuके, William: gunner, Wark, 588.
- Culross (Culrouse) abbey: Arran and the Cardinal to meet there (4 Sept.), 15; 'a good abbey': report on the landing at, 714.
- Culterallers (Cowterellers): near Biggar, John Menzies', burned by Wharton's men (1 Nov.), 139.
- Cumberland, Earls of: (Henry Clifford):—Westmerland men and his 'getton' on a warden raid (Feb. 1543-4), 282; to take musters, 287; to lie at Brougham castle for defence of the March (20 Mar.), 306; is there with 100 men besides his household (1 April), 318; his instructions corrected (16 April), 338; sends Lord Fleming's pledges to Carlisle (2 May), 726; ordered to be ready in an hour's warning (2 Dec.), 523; rejoiced at late victory of Boulogne (16 Feb. 1544-5), 550; taking steps for the 'benevolence,' 551; sends 100 men to the Borders (Mar.), 576; has Lady Fleming's son in charge (9 Aug. 1548), 619; (George Clifford):—allied with Lord Russell, sues for justice on his murderers (5 Aug. 1585), 668.
- Cunyngham, Alexander: heir of Glencairn, left Duubarton with Lennox on 28 May for Henry's presence (6 June), 399. See Kilmaurs, Master of.
- Hew: commissioner for Glencairn, 416.
- people of, are neuter (1560), 749.
- Cupar (Cowper), Abbot of: named of the new Council of State (15 Sept.), 46.
- Curror, Umfray: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Curwen, Sir Thomas: dying at Workington (3 Nov.), 138; offices held by him asked by Wharton for his own son, *ib.*
- 'Cuthbert, the': of Newcastle, 300.
- Ranf: horseman, Wark, 588.
- Cutts: his news to Arran of the banished lords, is feared will arouse James's suspicions (12 Sept.), 699.
- DACRES, Lord: his men on Wharton's raid, 282.
- Christopher, esq.: named commissioner to try Lord Russell's murderers (12 Aug. 1585), 671; (3 Sept.), 690.
- Thomas (of Lanercost): on warden raid (13 Feb.), 283; to lead W. Border horsemen with Henry in France (14 April), 331; to command 200 West Border horse in France, holds muster with Lord Wharton, &c. (23 May), 731; his conduct money, &c., 732.
- Dalkeith (Daykeyth) castle: Arran visits Sir George Douglas there (29 Sept. 1543); 81; Henry inquires why Douglas did not keep him there, being alone? (4 Oct.), 94; the Earl of Morton's, reported taken by Arran (7 Nov.), 145; the Master of Morton still holds the 'donjon,' *ib.*, 147; surrenders it (9 Nov.), 150, 156; Lord Gray imprisoned at (25 Nov.), 187; held by Morton at Henry's pleasure (5 April 1544), 716; shall be ready for Hertford when he arrives (12

## INDEX.

- April), 719; Hertford's messenger rides there to see Morton, 720; Morton advised to leave it secure (14 April), 722; the Gascons waiting at, for a convoy to Hume (30 Jan. 1548-9), 631.
- Dalle, Doctor: suggested by Walsyngham to succeed Wotton (14 Aug.), 677.
- Dalston: 8 horsemen of, mustered to serve in France (23 May), 732.
- Dandylote, Monsieur, (François de Coligny): in council at Elphinston (7 Aug. 1548), 617.
- Danes: expected to attack Henry in crossing to France (3 June), 740.
- Danyeltone: to warn the next town on Tweed, 626.
- Darcy, Sir Arthur: proposed as under marshal of Suffolk's army (2 Sept.), 11.
- Darling, Ninian (Renyen): prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Thomas: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Darlington (Darnton): plague at (18 July), 426; Shrewsbury, &c., wish to leave on account of, *ib.*
- Darnyk: to warn the next town on Tweed, 626.
- Davison, George: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- John (2): prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 743.
- William (2): prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- William (3): prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- . . . a Scottishman, suffers at Berwick for railing at Henry's succession (6 March), 293.
- Mr: sent to the Low Countries with Elizabeth's conditions for assistance (25 Aug. 1585), 685.
- Davisons, chief of the: to be sworn to England, and put the Carres out of Teviotdale, 287.
- Dawcove (Daycouff): taken and burned (17 Sept.), 455; watch ordered at, 626.
- Dawne, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Dawson, Archibald: his ship arrested, 148.
- John: his stone house of Over Howden in Lauderdale forayed and himself made prisoner (19 Nov.), 184.
- Dawtreay, Captain: to Wotton of Highland outrages in Ulster (14 Aug.), 675.
- Debateable ground: the horsemen of, mustered for France (23 May), 731; the 'dwellers of,' now in English service (24 Sept.), 468.
- Denham: to warn the next town on Teviot, 626.
- Denmark: 6000 lanzknechts from, promised to Arran by French ambassador (13 Nov.), 161.
- KING OF: ambassador to (5 April 1544), 716; his daughter aged 13, to be proposed to James VI. (28 May 1585), 645; Wotton instructed to visit his ambassador in Edinburgh and do him all courtesy (11 June), 650; to convey Elizabeth's great desire for his daughter's marriage to James, 652; Bodley sent by Elizabeth to him and other Protestant princes, 653; his daughter the fittest match for James (27 June), 658; message by his ambassador touching the Isles (5 July), *ib.*; overture by Wotton from Elizabeth to his ambassador (11 July), 660.
- Deputy, the Lord, (of Ireland): reports Lady Cambell and Angus Macconel's going to Scotland (26 May 1585), 645.
- Derby (Darbye), Earl of:—proposed captain of Suffolk's reregard (2 Sept.), 11.
- Deringe, Edward: as to loan from Wotton on leaving Scotland (14 Aug.), 675.
- Derydone, the town of: forayed (22 Sept.), 465.
- Dessé, Monsieur, (André de Montalembert, seigneur d'Essé): the French commander, disbelieves a runaway's report from Haddington (9 July 1548), 603; as lieutenant of office (7 July), 604; ceremonial at, *ib.*; and speech of George Douglas, *ib.*; at Council at Elphinston (7 Aug.), 617; shows them letters from King of France and Duke of Guise, with money and arms, promising further aid, *ib.*, 618.
- Dicsone, George: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- James: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- John, gentleman: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- John (2): prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- John (3): prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- John (4): prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Ninian (Rynyan): prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Robert, gentleman: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Thome: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Dicons, chief of the: to be sworn to England, and expel the Homes from the Merse, 288.
- Dieppe (Deape): pay for the French, sent to Bessc Scott at (Feb. 1544-5), 553; rumour of its delivery to the Guises (11 July 1585), 660; the informant may tell more, 661.
- Dobson, William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.

Dodd (Doddes), Arche: his coming to Carlisle known to Buccleuch before Wharton's late raid (24 Sept.), 470.  
 — Gylbert: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.  
 — Thomas: horseman, Wark, 588.

DOLPHIN (DAUPHIN) OF FRANCE, the: expected to encounter Henry on passage (3 June 1544), 740; said to have retaken Boulogne (Oct.), 492; to marry the daughter of Charles V., *ib.*

Donaldson, William: protected, 718.

Donielsone, Joke: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.

Donne, Thomas: mariner of Newcastle, wounded at Campfere (11 Mar.), 309.  
 — Mr: (1548), 608.

Doncaster: a servant of Lennox loses his letters near, 496.

'Double Rose,' the: in Newcastle, 613.

Douche men, the. *See* Germans.

Douglas (Dugglas), Mr Archibald: one of the principal actors in Darnley's murder, a rebel received in England (Feb.—March 1580-1), 634; his advice touching James's pension (23 May), 644; consulted by Leicester and Walsingham on the 'overture' to murder Arran, and requested to dissuade the proposers (6 June), 648; his alternative scheme, *ib.*, viz. to petition James to imprison and indict Arran, 649; Walsingham's fear he will reveal Elizabeth's coldness to the English party in Scotland (18 June), 655; was the Master of Gray's chief adviser, *ib.*; to write to Gray on James's doings (25 June), 657; confessions of the Jesuits regarding James, communicated to (11 July), 661; Walsingham to confer with, on Lord Russell's murder (7 Aug.), 669; writes to James VI. with advice to recall the lords to please Elizabeth (13 Aug.), 677; also to Master of Gray, 678.

— David: with his brother Morton, offers the Castle of Tantallon, on Hertford entering Scotland (26 April), 351; Hertford's letter to (27 April), 724; warned by Hertford against trusting Arran and Betoun and promised relief (27 April), 353; plausible letter to Hertford, who replies (1 May), 358; and promises generally, rewards from Henry, 359.

— Sir George: wishes to meet Lord Parr at Berwick (2 Sept.), 1; fears the Governor will change sides, 3; advice as to invasion of Scotland, *ib.*, 4; meanwhile to temporize, *ib.*; meets Lord Parr at Norham and gives his friends' names (3 Sept.), 16; his friends assured only if neutral (5 Sept.), 17; promises Parr to march to Stirling and offer

battle to the Cardinal, *ib.*; advice as to war against Scotland, 18; informed by Sadleyr of Arran's defection, 19, 20; writes to Parr (7 Sept.), 23; advises letters from Henry to his friends, 24; instructed to get Sadleyr into Tantallon for safety, *ib.*; suggests strong English garrisons on the Border, *ib.*; renews his promises to Henry, and asks more money (8 Sept.), 27; Henry's letter to him (9 Sept.), 28, 29; disobeys Arran's summons to Stirling, 32; Henry takes his advice to write to the English party (11 Sept.), 35; help demanded by, 36; sent for by Suffolk (13 Sept.), 37; money to be given him, *ib.*; forwards Henry's letter to Angus, 38; the Cardinal's dealings with him in prison told by a spy to Parr, 40; Douglas and Lord Seton brother and sister's children, *ib.*; the English captains fear his double dealing, 41; receives Henry's letters for his friends (12 Sept.), 45; Suffolk is to pretend to him that his 8000 horse are only to 'hary' the Humes, &c., till they reach Edinburgh (14 Sept.), 44; Henry's 'practise' with him for Blackness castle (18 Sept.), 54; to be kept ignorant of Suffolk's enterprise on Edinburgh, 55; ordered to see to safety of Sadleyr's letters through his district, *ib.*, 56; said the Governor and Cardinal fear to come to Edinburgh, 64; refusal to join new Council's schemes, 71; Henry's letter to his brother, 74; not intercepted, but reaches him, and he takes it to Angus (27 Sept.), 75; to take reply himself to Berwick for safety, *ib.*; Arran visits him at Dalkeith castle (29 Sept.), 81; their communing, *ib.*; informs Sadleyr of it, *ib.*; rebuked by Henry for misleading him in the treaty, and its results (30 Sept.), 83; told to bestir himself and act, 84; his letters of 9th acknowledged by Henry, 85; to warn his friends on the Border to keep quiet or run the risk of execution, 87; Sadleyr to 'practise' with him for the young Queen, the castles, &c. (1 Oct.), 89; asks restitution for his friends on the March, 90; Sadleyr's conference with him, and impossibility of getting either Queen or castles shown (5 Oct.), 90; also deprivation of Arran or his capture not to be feasible, meeting them on trust and being Governor by parliamentary authority, 91; Henry's surprise that he did not stay Arran when at Dalkeith unattended, and explanation demanded (4 Oct.), 94; Sadleyr to suggest Henry's new plan for getting access to the young Queen on pretence of seeing her (11 Oct.), 98; and for the castles, especially Dunbar and Dunbarton, *ib.*; dis-

course with Sadleyr on their difficulties in answering Henry, and the 'falsehood of the world' (13 Oct.), 101; Lennex's two demands of Henry—(1) his niece, (2) the kingdom of Scotland, *ib.*, 102; advises the first, but to temporize in the second, *ib.*; is gone to Dunbarton to see after Lennox and the money, *ib.*, 103; heads of demands to be answered by him and others, 104; thinks Henry's proposal to arrest Arran at Dalkeith under trust, dishonourable (13 Oct.), 105; Sadleyr hopes for his escort to Tantallon in a few days (16 Oct.), 107; has left Edinburgh, 109; lies very sick at Pinkie (18 Oct.), 112; to advise the sub-committee of Henry's friends on affairs (19 Oct.), 114; his dearest assured friends and household servants, chief enemies of Throkmorton's foray on Lord Hume (24 Oct.), 118; to escort Sadleyr to Tantallon (25 Oct.), 121; his letter to Lord Parr sent to Suffolk (26 Oct.), 123; Throkmorton's man remonstrates with his servant, and the latter's reply, 124; Blackadder's servant's saying, that G. Douglas would procure his brother's seeming imprisonment, 125; seven of his 'assured' friends combine against England (29 Oct.), 130; was at the Douglas castle meeting (25 Oct.), 131; meets Sadleyr in the fields near Leith, and reports the dispatch of Lord Somerville to Henry—advice as to seizing the French ships—his removal to Tantallon, &c. (30 Oct.), 133-4; Henry insists on his explaining the conduct of his 'assured' friends (31 Oct.), 136; tells Sadleyr he will go to Suffolk in place of the captured Lord Somerville (6 Nov.), 142; not yet with Suffolk, but his friends' assurance continued (7 Nov.), 145; his son Morton besieged in Dalkeith, *ib.*; three of his friends in Edinburgh seized in bed, 146; is probably at Berwick, 147; his house of Pinkie to be besieged, *ib.*; Morton still holds the keep of Dalkeith (8 Nov.), *ib.*; Suffolk writes urgently to him to take action and how (9 Nov.), 148-50; his son surrenders Dalkeith to Arran (9 Nov.), 150; Pinkie taken (10 Nov.), 151; Henry's verbal reproaches (by Suffolk's mouth) for his ingratitude and slackness in action, and strict orders in future (12 Nov.), 156-9; conference with Suffolk and Tunstall, and advice for future proceedings, written and signed before them (13 Nov.), 164; his friends need 1500*l.* to oppose the Governor, 165; if sent, its amount to be greatly magnified, 166; Henry's severe rebuke to him kept back by Suffolk, as he was gone, and

it might discourage the party (15 Nov.), 167-8; he asserts Tantallon is safe and has powerful guns, 169; John Barten's safe conduct notified to (20 Nov.), 171; asks licence for the Master of Somerville and the Laird of Mowe, *ib.*; to 'remember' Robert Maxwell, &c., 172; to spread the news of the French king's flight (22 Nov.), 177; to Suffolk for the Laird of Mowe (23 Nov.), 180; also for the 1500*l.* and redress for his friends, &c., *ib.*, 181; hinders settlement of redress by his demands (25 Nov.), *ib.*, 182; refuses hostages for his friends, *ib.*; tells Eure and others of his great offers from Arran and Betoun (25 Nov.), 185; but is constant to Henry, *ib.*; Sadleyr astonished at his apathy (26 Nov.), 188; Suffolk urges him to take action at once, 189; his advice about the 1500*l.*, and demand for 1200 men, if required, *ib.*; warned by Suffolk of the danger in listening to the Governor's offers (27 Nov.), 190; at Douglas, has credence from Angus, &c., to Suffolk (30 Nov.), 198; his eight days' conference at Berwick, and strange demands of assurance from the commissioners, for his friends, *ib.*, 199; gets 100*l.* from Suffolk for his friends lest he deserts Henry, *ib.*; reports about him, 200; the Cardinal's late secretary now his, *ib.*; offers to escort Sadleyr to England, *ib.*; Suffolk writes sharply to him on the assurance for his friends, 200-1; about the 1500*l.* to be advanced by Henry, 202; Henry's firm trust in him, *ib.*; the Council to, of his delay at Berwick about trifles, leaving weighty affairs undone—deny his alleged sufferings for Henry hitherto—remind him of his old quarrel with the Cardinal, and insist on his taking action (1 Dec.), 203-7; Suffolk to, with conditions on which he will give his friends assurance, and a meeting (2 Dec.), 207; his cousins of Bonjedward and Gdshawe, *ib.*; blamed for keeping aloof from Angus, and requested to join him forthwith, 209; Suffolk's wonder at his brother's silence, and not replying to his letters, *ib.*, 209; excuse for his Border friends' actions, who will not give hostages, *ib.*, 210; to be detained by Suffolk if in England, but is gone, *ib.*, 211; doubts of his faith, *ib.*; his assured friends to give bond with him (9 Dec.), 217; is not now to escort Sadleyr to England, 218; Henry's reasons to be partly told him, *ib.*; escorts Sadleyr to Berwick with 400 horse (11 Dec.), 221; is now ready to receive the 1500*l.* for the K.'s friends (12 Dec.), 222; advises payment of the 1500*l.* (14 Dec.), 230; Suffolk decides to pay, *ib.*;



Douglas, Sir George—*continued.*

arrangements as to his share, 231 ; is slow about his Border friends' book, *ib.* ; Suffolk's letter to (14 Dec.), 232 ; directions as to receipts by K.'s friends, &c., 233 ; share of himself and his Merse and Lothian friends, 200*l.* sterling, 234 ; Suffolk to, of the delay in his Border friends' book, which must be at once sent in, or their assurances void, and to practise with Lord Hume and his son (21 Dec.), 239-40 ; suspected of 'bolstering' K.'s enemies, *ib.* ; his opinion on new proposal for peace (27 Dec.), 241 ; Suffolk to, with proclamation against Arran and Betoun on reaching Edinburgh (30 Dec.), 245-6 ; that Bnoclennach and Cessford will be attacked as he suggests, and paying him 100*l.* extra, 247 ; to Suffolk for assurances (2 Jan. 1543-4), 249 ; reports complete failure of the K.'s friends, their surrender to Arran and Betoun, defections, &c., and sends secret token to Suffolk (15 Jan.), 250-1 ; pious phrases, and assurance of devotion to Henry, and will die his true servant, *ib.* ; does not ask his month's wages—a sign of guilt—Suffolk stops payment (18 Jan.), 252 ; his friends not to be spared, *ib.* ; Henry's rage at his untrue dealing and order for his lands to be barried with fire and sword (21 Jan.), 255 ; sends his private token by Penman to Suffolk, 261 ; asserted by him whole in heart to Henry, *ib.* ; would come to England if necessary, *ib.* ; burning of Coldingham thereon succeeded by Suffolk *pro tem.*, 262 ; Suffolk asks if he shall try to get him when at large (27 Jan.), 265 ; Henry orders his lands to be raided, to keep up appearance, but he shall have just recompense (5 Feb.), 270-1 ; a man from Wharton ready to go to (19 Feb.), 283 ; writing to, not allowed, but speech not prevented by his keepers, *ib.* ; suspected the Cardinal will take him to France (21 Mar.), 313 ; seized by the Governor for supporting Henry, according to his son (3 April), 716 ; his asserted danger of deportation or beheading, *ib.* ; his house of Coldingham taken, and people expelled (20 April), 722 ; said to have signed order under compulsion to deliver Tantallon (27 April), 353 ; to be summoned for treason by the Governor, *ib.* ; to be put to execution on 6th May, 359 ; released from prison, comes to Hertford to Leith (11 May), 372 ; his news, and attempt to stay Hertford's ravages without success, *ib.* ; traitorous advice, *ib.* ; offers a bond by the gentlemen of Lothian if assured (12 May), 373 ; refused by Hertford, *ib.* ; who

draws straiter articles, 374 ; their discussion about Tantallon and Hertford's advice to hand it over, *ib.* ; reminded of his son Morton's promise, and agrees to bring Angus to Hertford on the 16th to settle it, 375 ; to be kept if he comes and sent to Henry, *ib.* ; writes from Dalkeith to Hertford, of delay in finding his brother, who thus could not meet him at Tantallon (16 May), 383 ; sneers at Lord Maxwell, and urges Hertford to destroy Dunglas castle in Lord Hume's absence, *ib.* ; protests his desire to serve Henry, *ib.* ; to Hertford, deprecating Henry's anger and professing service (23 May), 385 ; to same in reply, as to English prisoners, and complaining of damage done by the army to his friends, &c. (23 May), 386 ; to Wharton in reply, as to English prisoners—his own sufferings, &c. (23 May), *ib.* ; Maxwell's account of his writing to his brother to meet Hertford, 388 ; is expected at Berwick (25 May), 389 ; ordered to be 'stayed' by Eure if he comes, *ib.* ; Henry consulted if his friends shall be assured, 391 ; Henry sanctions a short term to them (27 May), 393 ; said to have kept back the Merse, &c., from submitting, 394 ; sends Hertford news of the Cardinal's intended voyage to France (28 May), 395 ; to be cautioned by Glencairn of bringing about any changes in regency, &c., before consulting Henry (11 June), 403-4 ; writes to Hertford, 409 ; consulted his cousin Glencairn at Dunbarton (c. 1 June), *ib.* ; rode to Stirling and caballed against Arran (3 June), 410 ; details his further proceedings about the new council, &c., and begs a secret meeting near Berwick, with an envoy of Hertford's, under assurance on both sides (11 June), 411 ; is at Edinburgh, *ib.* ; Hertford replies to, that he will send a man to meet him, but wonders at his asking assurance against Englishmen (15th June), 412 ; has many of Lothian with him (3 June), 740 ; his 4 servants prisoners in return from Jedburgh (12 June), 745 ; Hertford, &c., to him (15 June), 746 ; writes humbly to Henry by Brunston with credence (20 June), 414 ; at North Berwick, *ib.* ; to Hertford by Brunston that his reply unsatisfactory, but he will still be at his service, *ib.* ; Fyvie brings his letter to Sadleyr and asserts his truth to Henry (10 July), 423 ; Angus and he reported to be assembling their friends (12 July), *ib.* ; Henry's letter to him brought by Brunston to Shrewsbury to send on (13 July), 424 ; his letter to Brunston sent up to the Queen Regent (20 July), 427 ; bound

- by oath and writing to serve the Queen Dowager (1 Aug.), 438; asks release of two prisoners (28 Aug.), 457; wishes Sadleyr or Ralph Eure to meet him at Berwick, 458; Sadleyr replies they cannot be released in Henry's absence, but he will do what he can, *ib.*; urges him as 'his poor friend' to send news, and promote Henry's designs, *ib.*, 459; tells Sadleyr that Arran or Betoun intends to go to France (14 Sept.), *ib.*; holds Lord Borthwick a prisoner in Dalkeith, (24 Sept.), 466, 469; summoned to parliament for 22 Oct., 466; Buccleuch declares his untruth to Wharton's people, 467, 470; his letter to Sir R. Eure proposing a meeting, sent to Henry (8 Oct.), 478; his letter to Sadleyr of 7th sent to Henry (17 Oct.) 486; complains of Sir R. Eure not meeting him as he wishes, *ib.*; hears Henry is ill-pleased with him, and calls God to attest his honesty, *ib.*; at Jedburgh, *ib.*; reports of his agreement with Arran, 491; his letter to Eure sent to Henry (3 Nov.), 494; his letter to Fernyherst sent to Petre (10 Nov.), 504; 'his untrue, false and disloyal heart' new opened (at Coldingham) (5 Dec.), 525; in Edinburgh (31 Dec.), 537; is 'very great' with the Cardinal, 538; Henry's rage at his untruth and ingratitude, and offer of 1000 crowns to whoever entraps and delivers him into England (1 Jan.), *ib.*; his message through Bonjedworth for safe conduct for ambassadors, 539; his desire to speak with Sir Ralph Eure to be gratified, that Eure may find what he is after (3 Feb.), 542; his conference with Sir Ralph Eure reported to Henry (13 Feb.), 546; Wharton's letter to Shrewsbury about the device for taking him, sent to Henry (17 Feb.), 551; his letter to Henry and 'articles' sent up by Shrewsbury (19 Feb.), 554; account of his meeting with Eure at Norham on 10th Feb., 559; is wondrous great with the Cardinal, and one of them will draw the other his way, 560; Francis I. has promised him a pension, *ib.*; at Ancrum moor, 567; Bonjedworth chief of his counsel (13 Mar.), 581; his device for sending Carr of Gaythead to England, *ib.*; Brunston came with him to Lawder before Ancrum, *ib.*; the Governor, Angus, &c., refer everything, to the Queen, the Cardinal and him (18 Mar.), 583; offers 500*l.* for Thomas Gower, and says he can pay 1000*l.* of ransom, 584; Gower fears his illwill, 585; comes to Fast castle (18 Mar.), 586; makes a speech to the French at Arran's resignation of office (7 July 1548), 604; translated by the Abbot of Dryburgh, *ib.*; in council at Elphinston (7 Aug.), 616; receives letters from the King of France and Duke of Guise by Dessé (8 Aug.), 617; Simon Penango is suspected to be a messenger between him and Brunston, 619.
- Douglas, George, of Wathsyde: taken by the Governor (3 April 1544), 716.
- George: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- George, 'peileman': hill against, 679.
- Gyles, of Berop: hill against, 679.
- Heetor (Ecky): charged with treason against James's person, in prison untried (12 Sept. 1585), 698.
- Henry, of Pharnington: hill against, 679.
- Hugh, a kinsman of Angus: Sadleyr asks restoration of his wife's merchandise arrested (9 Nov.), 147; widow of an Edinburgh merchant, 148; is now with his friends in the Merse, *ib.*; schedule of the goods, *ib.*; value 96*l.*, 8*s.* English, *ib.*; of Long Niddry: restored to his lands, &c., by the lord lieutenant (9 Aug. 1548), 619.
- James, of the Parkeledge: sent from Angus to Sadleyr (20 Sept.), 60; in the 'donjon' of Dalkeith (8 Nov.), 147; false report, having gone with Sandford to Douglas and now there (10 Nov.), 156; was sought for in Edinburgh, *ib.*; comes to Sadleyr from the K's. friends (11 Dec.), 221; his discourse, and messages of their intentions, 222; they require the 1500*l.*, *ib.*; communications to Suffolk, 230-1; the 1500*l.* paid to him and Sir G. Douglas, 232; taken by the Governor (3 April 1544), 716.
- Lady Margaret: sought in marriage by Lennox (20 Sept.), 56; his letter and further credence to her, 61; Lennox bent on marrying her (6 Oct.), 93; Henry may give her to Lennox, if latter hands over Dunbarton castle (11 Oct.), 98, 99; Lennox will demand her and some 'living' from Henry (13 Oct.), 101; Sir G. Douglas's advice thereon, 102; Lennox to go to see her at court, 103; her succession to her father's earldom demanded by Lennox (16 Oct.), 110; will not be granted, *ib.*; letter to her father, 250; Lennox in love with, and sends his secretary to see her (8 March), 295; her marriage to Lennox pressed by Bischof (16 April), 337; 396; Countess of Lennox: letter to, from her father, 506.
- Thomas: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- . . . : the Master of Maxwell's man, conversation with Wharton at Carlisle (25 Jan. 1543-4), 255; his master's saying, *ib.*; 'Jok:' left by the Master of Maxwell at

- Edinburgh to speak to the Queen Dowager (16 Feb. 1544-5), 553.
- Douglas Castle, the King's friends to meet there (8 Sept.), 26; 29; their 'band' subscribed there, 32; Angus there with a strong company (11 Sept.), 33; meeting at, of the King's friends (21 Sept.), 60; Angus at (25 Oct.), 122; has no room for Sadleyr there, *ib.*; meeting of the King's friends at, *ib.*; meeting at (25 Oct.), 131; agreed to send Lord Somerville to Henry, 132; Angus and others again at, 'devising' plots (11 Dec.), 221; Angus and Glencairn write to Henry from (29 Feb.), 289; Angus leaves for Tantallon for fear of Arran, 297.
- Douglasses, the: threatened with exile or imprisonment by Arran and Betoun (13 Nov.), 162; feared they will bring Lennox to next parliament (8 Aug.), 449.
- Dove, John, of Hull, captain of the 'Marie Galand,' 516.
- Dover: Henry lands at (c. 2 Oct.), 474; 479; coals from Newcastle for (4 Feb.), 543.
- Dewart, the Laird of: his brother Patrick Maclean bailiff of Iona, 594.
- Dowchele, Paite: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Dowe, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Dronoke: burned by Wharton, 281.
- Drumbeughe, 10 Irish kerne stationed at (24 May), 733.
- Drumlanrig (Donelanryke), Laird of, (James Douglas): message to, from Henry VIII., by George Douglas (9 Sept.), 29; signs the King's friends' 'band' at Douglas (8 Sept.), 32; sent with messages for Henry to Sadleyr (10 Sept.), *ib.*; brings Angus's reply to the Council of State (22 Sept.), 71; to be sent to Henry (25 Oct.), 122; threatened by Arran and Betoun with exile or prison (13 Nov.), 162; Suffolk to write to him with Henry's special thanks and promises (22 Nov.), 176; and Wharton to see him thereon, *ib.*; letter to Wharton sent to Privy Council (25 Nov.), 182; many would join Henry for peace, &c., but fear a conquest, *ib.*; tells Wharton of the slackness of the K.'s friends (30 Nov.), 194; informs Suffolk of the slackness of Henry's friends (8 Dec.), 214; again at Douglas with them 'devising' (12 Dec.), 221; his hopes of winning Argyll (13 Dec.), 228; has yet had no reward, but ordered 500 crowns by Henry, *ib.*; and prospect of a pension, *ib.*; to promise 1000 crowns to Argyll, 229; and advise him to join Henry lest the Irish and Islemen be set upon him, *ib.*; also to assay Huntly and Moray (14 Dec.), 231; to get 100*l.* sterling through Sir G. Douglas, 234; is to offer a pension of 2000 crowns to Argyll and 1000 of it in hand (17 Dec.), *ib.*; suspected to be ill contented with his share of the money, and not like to deal earnestly with Argyll (28 Dec.), 242; another envoy to be sent unknown to him, to Argyll and Huntly, 243; complains to Wharton of his slight reward of 200 crowns, 271; is to have 300 more and a yearly pension, *ib.*; to Suffolk (5 March), 292; Wharton to practise with him (9 March), 298; awaiting Hertford's entry (5 April), 716; to Wharton, 307; reports dissimulation of the K.'s friends (2 April), 320; himself thought trustworthy by Hertford, *ib.*; to get no more money till he declares himself openly and does some good service (14 April), 333; Bischof's bad report of (16 April), 337; grumbles at his small reward and told he will get no more unless he does active service (19 April), 345; dissuades Angus from meeting Hertford, 388; his speech to him, *ib.*; not so friendly to Henry as he pretends, 389; his letter to Wharton sent to Henry (27 May), 392; demanded by Henry as hostage for a truce (5 July), 419; letter to Wharton sent to the Queen Regent (14 Sept.), 459; at Stirling, is 'appointit' with the Laird of Johnston, 491; has words with the Hamiltons about the ransom of Lord Maxwell (9 Aug. 1548), 619.
- Drumlanrig: Sandford stays a night at (10 Nov. 1543), 155; conversation and advice to Laird of D., *ib.*; latter's remark on honesty, *ib.*
- Drummelzier (Dumelyer), Laird of: desires to get home from Carlisle on pledges, &c. (17 Feb.), 551.
- Drummond (Dromon), the Lord: neuter and doubtful (1560), 748.
- Alexander: a retainer of Angus, in the donjon of Dalkeith with Morton (8 Nov.), 147.
- John: trumpeter to Lennox, arrives, robbed (as he alleges) of his letters to Scotland (3 Nov.), 496; stopped on suspicion by Shrewsbury, *ib.*; is a runaway and ordered to be sent back to Lennox (6 Nov.), 502.
- Drums: used by the Scots, 679.
- Dryburgh, Abbey of: Bulmer wishes to draw the tithes now due (26 Aug. 1548), 620.
- the abbot of: translates George Douglas's oration to the French officers, on the Governor's resignation (7 July 1548), 604; his wife in custody at Kildrumny in Mar

- (16 May 1585), 643; Wotton to ask for her removal to her mother or brother's keeping, *ib.*
- Drygrayne: watch ordered at, 626.
- Duchy, an English [Cernwall]: desired for James VI., will be 'very offensively taken' by Elizabeth and produce evil consequences (28 July), 662; Walsingham's reasons against it, *ib.*
- Dudley, Edward, esq.: captain of Hume castle, victuals delivered to his servant (28 Sept. 1547 to 16 July 1548), 611.
- Duke, Ambros, a Wallon: signifies Parma's design of invasion (20 Aug.), 680.
- Dukett, Antony: on warden raid, 283.
- Dumfries: Lord-Maxwell leaves, to see Angus and Arran (6 March 1543-4), 297; Angus proclaims Arran's deposition at the market cross of (21 June), 416; by the sheriff of Nithsdale, *ib.*
- Dunbar, castle of: desired by Henry for a 'staple of money' (1 Sept.), 5; 8; too strong for Henry's 'friends' (5 Oct.), 91; much desired by Henry (11 Oct.), 98; 105; held by a 'stout man' no lover of England (16 Oct.), 108; to be won by England, 288; town of, burned by Hertford (17 May), 379; in Arran's hands (14 Sept.), 460; 2 boats of ladders reported come to (17 Jan. 1548-9), 623.
- Dunbarton (Dunbritayn), castle: much desired by Henry VIII. (2 Sept.), 8; styled the 'key of the north', *ib.*; to be committed to Cassillis or Glencairn, *ib.*; false report of French ships there (11 Sept.), 34; French squadron arrived, with ambassador, legate, money, &c. (6 Oct.), 92; Lennox and Glencairn hasten to, 93; much desired by Henry (11 Oct.), 98; hint that unless Lennox deliver it, his suit for Lady Margaret will not prosper, *ib.*, 99; Glencairn and he both at (13 Oct.), 100; 102; Angus and party gone there to see if French money, &c., safe, *ib.*, 103; is in the castle, *ib.*; legate and ambassador there, *ib.*; Glasgow 'beside' it, 104; Lennox as likely to part with his 'right hand' (16 Oct.), 108; ships still off it, *ib.*; a Scottish spy reports the money as 10,000 crowns (16 Oct.), 110; legate and ambassador leave it for Stirling (15), 112; the French money there, not to be left in one man's hand, or the castle either, in Henry's opinion (19 Oct.), 115; 123; Lennox desired to deliver by Henry (14 April 1544), 333; Lennox and Master of Kilmaurs leave by sea to join Henry (28 May), 399; George Douglas consults with Glencairn at (end of May), 409; rumour that Lennox captive in England, likely to cause its loss (6 July), 420; Lennox's repulse from, confirmed (5 Sept.), 453; further inquiry ordered and made (7 Sept.), 454; captain of (George Stirling), writes to Lennox by James Colquhoun (Nov.), 506; the young Queen to embark at (July 1548), 603; is embarked off, waiting weather to sail (7 Aug.), 617.
- Dunblane (Donbleyn), bishop of: named of the new council of state (15 Sept.), 46.
- Dundas: a gentlemans' house, a sea mark, report on, 715.
- Dundee, the people of: sack the Black and Grey friars there (4 Sept.), 15; the friars of, sacked by Arran's consent, 38; the Governor and Cardinal at, and capture Rothes, Gray and others (21 Nov.), 186-7; also 7 or 8 'honest' townsmen for wrecking the Friars, 187; 188; 8 French ships reported at (16 May), 383; 475.
- Dunfermling abbey: report on best landing for (April 1544), 714; the Governor and Cardinal sit in council at (8 Aug.), 449.
- the Abbot of: the house of Pinkie committed to (10 Nov. 1543), 151.
- Dunglas: garrisoned by Patrick Hume (Feb. 1543-4), 286; Lord Hume's house, Hertford urged by George Douglas to destroy it (16 May), 383; the French expected to assail it (17 Jan. 1548-9), 623.
- Dunkeld (Donkell): the young Queen of Scots removed to, for safety (15 May), 372.
- Dunkreith. See Edmonstoun, Sir James.
- Dunse: T. Carlisle asks Shrewsbury for it, 560.
- Dunseman, William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Durham: the plague at (18 July), 426.
- bishop of. See Tunstall, Cuthbert.
- Durye: one, a Jesuit, arrives with offers from Guise to James (13 Aug.), 673; has written against the 'ministers,' *ib.*, 677; Wotton cannot hear of him though James promises to apprehend him (22 Aug.), 682; is certainly in Scotland and James orders Gray to apprehend him (30 Aug.), 687.
- Dutchemen. See Hollanders.
- Dyk, Georde: one of Dan Carr's garrison, 629.
- Thome: one of Dan Carr's garrison, 629.
- Dymmok, John: 607; has paid the Almaynes, 612.
- EAST MARCHES of Scotland, the warden of, raided (Feb.), 560.
- East Nisbet, Laird of: to get 100*l.* for his men from Suffolk through Sir G. Douglas (30 Nov.), 200.
- Eccles: the burning of, 120; numery of,

slaughter at, charged on Thomas Gower before the Scottish Council, 584.

Ecclesfechan (Hagloseyghan), burned (7 Sept.), 456.

Eckford (Exforth): town and church of, burned by Ralph Eure (7 Sept.), 456; to warn the next town on Teviot water, 626.

Edger, one: sent by Glencairn and Kilmaurs to Lennox at Carlisle (14 March), 578.

Edinburgh: Arran's sudden departure from (3 Sept.), 14; disturbances in, *ib.*; attempt on the Black friars by his bodyguard, and the common bell rung (4 Sept.), 15; people still commoved against Sadleyr (5 Sept.), 20; they 'stoutly defend' their friars, *ib.*; think he desires to 'put down the Kirk,' *ib.*; the provost endeavours to protect him by a watch, *ib.*; advises him to keep indoors, *ib.*; Henry thanks the provost, but threatens the townsmen for their 'yvel handling' his ambassador (9 Sept.), 28; the provost begs Sadleyr to keep indoors, as he cannot 'rule the people' (11 Sept.), 34; Sadleyr's servant severely wounded in a fray, *ib.*; the 'beastly and unreasonable people' of, *ib.*; the Cardinal and Governor expected at (13 Sept.), 39; Henry's design to surprize them and burn it (14 Sept.), 43; 44; his letters to the provost as to Sadleyr, and threats to the townsmen, 47; they offer Sadleyr 'service and humanity' in consequence (14 Sept.), 48; Henry's 'practise' with Abbot of Paisley for the castle (18 Sept.), 54; the provost's reply to Henry's letter, and more courteous treatment of Sadleyr (20 Sept.), 61; castle too strong for Henry's 'friends' (5 Oct.), 91; the captain, a Hamilton, may be tried by Sir Douglas, *ib.*; but result doubtful, *ib.*; town of: Henry promises their ships, if they will take his side (6 Oct.), 95; Henry demands what his friends will do to get the castle (13 Oct.), 105; his conditions as to their arrested ships, under 'advisement' of the provost, &c., 106; Sir Adam Otterborn newly elected provost, *ib.*; captain of the castle was prepared to fire on the late assembly of Henry's friends, if necessary (16 Oct.), 107; Sadleyr fears the people will detain himself, 107; they keep strict watch on him, 110; reported hostile to the Pope and would kill the Legate if he came there, 111; have assaulted 'freereges' there, *ib.*; the provost and townsmen urge Sadleyr to remain, 121; refuse to take back their ships, on condition of becoming traitors as proposed by Henry (25 Oct.), 123; the provost and merchants come to Sadleyr about their ships (29 Oct.), 133; and will send to Henry for them, *ib.*; Maxwell and

Somerville seized on the Castlehill and put in the castle (1 Nov.), 136; castle in Arran's hands, 142; and the town wholly for the Cardinal, *ib.*; Bothwell sent to, from Stirling, to secure castle and town till parliament meets (24 Nov.), 187-8; Angus's promise of taking it for Henry with 1000 men by 19 Nov., unfulfilled (30 Nov.), 194; Sadleyr not to go to, 195; Suffolk remonstrates with Henry on the impolicy of burning it (28 Feb. 1543-4), 285; will alienate his friends and exasperate Scotland, *ib.*; a plan of, sent by Henry to Hertford (1 April), 319; some defect in the castle pointed out by captain Borthwick to Suffolk, *ib.*; Henry orders it to be put to fire and sword, rased and defaced (10 April), 326; the castle also (if possible), *ib.*; Henry's determination to burn it (17 April), 339; 340; also the castle, 341; 343; a perpetual renown to Hertford, if destroyed, *ib.*, 348; battle below, between Hertford, with 12,000 men, and Arran, &c., with 6000 (4 May), 362; the provost of, parleys with Hertford (5th), 363; refuses his conditions, 364; Brunston's advice to Henry to take town and castle, and garrison it, 365; Hertford marches to (7 May), and is met by the provost and council, 366; suburbs set on fire, and principal gate [the Canongate?] forced with cannon and taken, 367; the castle rashly attacked with artillery and its fire overpowers the English, *ib.*, 368; the town set on fire, *ib.*; a new provost chosen (8 May), *ib.*; and the gate reinforced with ramparts of stone and earth, *ib.*; Hertford again attacks and forces it with artillery (9 May), 369; gains and burns the town and Holyrood abbey, *ib.*; retaken and wholly burned by Hertford (9 May), 369; women of, cry out against the Cardinal, *ib.*; Hertford standing on the [Calton?] hill to see the fire, hears them, *ib.*; country 5 miles round burned and plundered, *ib.*; Sir G. Douglas recommends Henry to garrison it (11 May), 372; Henry orders part of the spoil of, to be bought for him (16 May), 378; a plan of, sent by Hertford to Henry (19 May), 384; the Governor keeps close in the castle (1 Aug.), 437; a new provost made, son-in-law of the Abbot of Jedburgh, *ib.*; castle in Arran's hands (14 Sept.), 460; parliament for 22 Oct. proclaimed in the Queen and Governor's name, by 3 heralds (22 Sept.), 466; ruined merchants of, make reprisals at sea under John Barton (3 Nov.), 494.

Edmerton, James: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.

- Edmonstoun, Sir James, of Duntreath: the chief accuser of Angus, Mar, &c., set at liberty (12 Sept. 1585), 698.
- Edname: watch ordered at, 626.
- Eglinton, Earl of (Hugh 3<sup>d</sup>): neuter and doubtful (1560), 748.
- Eildon (Eyldayne): to warn the next town on Tweed, 626.
- Eldynnoppe on Yarrow, a town of Buccleuch's, raided (21 Sept.), 66.
- ELIZABETH, the Lady: her proposed marriage to Arran's son (1543), 2; postponed by Arran for the time, 3; QUEEN of England: pasquil against Randolph her ambassador (Feb. 1580-1), 633; her demands by him, regarding Lennox's expulsion, Morton's trial, and reception of Sir James Balfour, *ib.*, 634; her dealings with rebels and treaty for marriage with Anjou, *ib.*, 635; minute to the Border wardens to keep order on the Marches (Dec. 1584), 635-6; memorial to her by James for redress on the West Marches (6 March 1584-5), 638-9; replies by Lord Scrope (13 March), 640; commands a choice of two ladies to be offered to James VI. (28 May), 645; Walsyngham hopes she may in time add 1000*l.* to her proposed pension to him (1 June), 646; instructs Wotton to show James what heavy expenses she must undergo in the Low Countries and for the Huguenots in France—and as from himself, that James should value 100 crowns from her, more than 100,000 from a stranger, *ib.*, 647; the King of Navarre sends his envoy back to her for aid, 648; Leicester's disapproval of submitting the violent schemes against Arran to her (6 June), 648; Walsyngham reports, but does not guarantee her consent to give James 1000 crowns more, 649; commands him to thank James for agreeing to join her in self-defence, but that action is necessary (11 June), 650; desires Wotton to visit the Danish ambassador at Edinburgh and do him all courtesy, *ib.*; will not increase the pension under her present excessive charges abroad, 651; is anxious that the Danish match go on, 652; sends Bodley to the King of Denmark and other Protestant princes, 653; her visit to Theobalds delays the treaty with Scotland (17 June), *ib.*; moved by Walsyngham to pardon Magogegan for a 'horrible murder,' *ib.*; resolute to give no increase of James's pension, *ib.*; refuses a loan to the King of Navarre, and offers but a trifling sum to levy troops, 654; Walsyngham's complaint to Wotton of her niggardliness (18 June), *ib.*; ingratitude to Arran, *ib.*; is about to pardon M'Geogegan (23 June), 655; fear of her being set against Gray by the enemies of both, 656; directs Wotton to discuss the treaty with James and his council, subject to her approval—to recommend the Danish princess as the best match for him, and get his concurrence to an embassy to the Protestant princes (27 June), 657; on pressure by the banished lords, directs Wotton to urge their case on James (11 July), 659; and convey her overture to the Danish ambassador, 660; averse to a war with Spain in behalf of the United provinces (19 July), 661; commands redress for a Border irroad (27 July), 662; will take James's request for an English duchy and security of his succession very badly, for reasons assigned by Walsyngham (28 July), *ib.*, 663; Lord Maxwell to be assured by Wotton of her neutrality (30 July), 663; intends to take order at once in the league with James, and his pension, *ib.*; is treating with the States' deputies, and sending a force in aid, 664; her letter to James demanding justice upon the murderers of Lord Russell (2 Aug.), *ib.*; to make Fernherst produce the murderer, 665; withholds her money till satisfied (3 Aug.), *ib.*; her approval of Wotton's dealing with James therein, and many heavy charges against Arran (5 Aug.), 666; thanks James for 'restraint' of Arran and demands delivery of Fernherst, 667; will turn Maitland's advice to her profit, is sending 4000 men to Antwerp, *ib.*, 668; still intent on delivery of Arran and Fernherst, *ib.*; her displeasure at Fernherst's attempted justification after his 'horrible' attempt against her own person (12 Aug.), 670; earnest desire for his committal, and names her commissioners for his trial, also the place, 671; her sharp letter to James for releasing Arran, *ib.*; the latter's protestation of goodwill to her (12 Aug.), 672; her commissioners for the treaty with James (13 Aug.), *ib.*; does not mean to use Arran, as full of treachery, and greatly offended at his release (13 Aug.), 674; writes to James lovingly in French, but ends with very plain English, 676; will not recal Wotton, 677; urged by captain Williams to see to the Low Countries at once or she will regret it (20 Aug.), 680; is instant that Fernherst be imprisoned by James (21 Aug.), 681; urged by Wotton to pension the Laird of Maclean to oppose the MacConnells (22 Aug.), 682; advised by

- Gray to let slip the banished lords in order to upset Arran (25 Aug.), 683; conditions exacted for her assistance to the Low Countries (26 Aug.), 685; to pay James, &c., no money till the banished lords are received, *ib.*; is suspected of secret dealing with Arran through Leicester, *ib.*; Wotton's advice to her (30 Aug.), 686; awaits her decision on Gray's overture, 687; her honour touched if Wotton remains while Gray's plot executed (1 Sept.), 689; to make Gray believe she trusts him, *ib.*; appoints Scrope and other commissioners to try Russell's murderers (3 Sept.), 690; wished that Wotton had accepted James's offer to deliver Arran and Fernyherst (4 Sept.), 692; Walsyngham grumbles at her apathy both toward French and Scottish affairs, 693; her irresolution a confirmed habit, 694; refuses to write to Gray, to pay James's promised pension, for his duplicity, or give the Justice Clerk or Maitland anything, *ib.*; dislikes violent courses, and fears Gray's remedy is worse than the disease (6 Sept.), 695; Walsyngham's moralizing on her slowness, *ib.*; expresses her thanks generally to Gray, *ib.*; refuses in any way to take a part in his scheme (10 Sept.), 697; the banished lords' application for leave to go (12 Sept.), 698; her message to James thereon, urging grace to them, *ib.*; cannot agree to their going to Scotland till discharged of her promise to detain them, *ib.*; her probable course, 699; her refusal to deliver Fernyherst, likely to make her allow Gray's scheme, *ib.*; will not recall Wotton, *ib.*; Gray's friends' argument for the plot unavailing, *ib.*; low opinion of James and his dealings (24 Sept.), 702; offended at Leicester sending to Arran, and forbids it, *ib.*; stays her commissioners for the treaty, *ib.*; to James on his return from Denmark with the Queen, sending him the Garter (27 May 1590), 710.
- 'Elizabeth,' the, of Lynne, Cumberford's ship, 354.
- Ellem, William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Elleman, Pait: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Ellecar, Sir John: burns Hume and villages around by Somerset's orders (7 Jan. 1548-9), 622.
- Sir Robert, advises Parr on garrisons (22 Sept.), 65; recommended to Henry for service in France with Border horse (13 June), 408.
- Ellestone: to rise to fray or fire on Ale water, 626.
- Elphingston, the Master of: has custody of the Abbot of Dryburgh's wife in Kildrummy (16 May 1585), 643.
- the Queen and council sit at (7 Aug.) 616; receive letters from King of France and Duke of Guise, promising aid (8 Aug.), 617.
- Elwood (Elwad), Andrew (Dande): prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Gawin, and other Scotsmen, foray in Lauderdale (19 Nov.), 184; and in Teviotdale (23 Nov.), 185.
- (Hobe) Clemyt's sister's son, 742.
- William, John Crosser's sister's son, 743.
- Elwoods, the: allowed 85 'nowte' of Liddesdale plunder, by Sir John Lother, for their service (13 Sept.), 42; of Liddesdale, burn Rowcastle near Jedburgh (7 Oct.), 97; 'assured' by Wharton till Christmas (28 Oct.), 129; Wharton's dealings with, 169; send their bill to Wharton, 277.
- Elyson, Cuthbert: his grain, 209.
- Enderreyt. *See* Inveresk.
- England: the Scottish nation detests (30 Oct.), 132; their good reasons for, *ib.*; will never yield the claim of superiority, *ib.*
- Errol (Arrel), Earl of: (George 6th):—desired by Henry as a hostage for the treaty (2 Sept. 1543), 7; neuter and doubtful (1560), 748.
- the 'Baylye' of: receives two Scottish Jesuits (13 Aug.); 674; is 'inward' with Arran, *ib.*
- Erskine (Arsken, Haskyn), John (4th) Lord: reported bound to Angus (May), 396; his eldest son's pledge in Sir Nicholas Fairfax's hands (20 March), 585; his house and town of Alloa, 715; John (5th): neuter and doubtful (1560), 748.
- the Master of: to be called to enter (8 March), 295; his hostage to be executed first if he joins Arran's forces on the Border (2 Dec. 1544), 523; tells Pate Grame he will enter, but not when (16 Feb. 1544-5), 553.
- Alexander: declined by Henry as hostage for the treaty (2 Sept.), 6; being already pledged for his brother's ransom and otherwise unsuitable, *ib.*, 10; a hostage at Carlisle, to be removed inland (8th Sept.), 26.
- 'young Mr': a pledge for the Lord Erskine's eldest son (20 March), 585.
- Esk, river of: boundary of England, 281; with the Grames: mustered to serve in France (23 May 1544), 732; cannot muster 100 horse (3 June), 739.
- Eskdale: under Lord Maxwell, 140; now in

- English service (23 Sept.), 468 ; 100 Batysons of, raid in Teviotdale (23 Sept.), 470 ; (Haisdell) : traitors in, join the English (19 Nov.), 509.
- Essex, Earl of (William Parr) : his standard and 120 Kendal men on a warden raid (13 Feb.), 282 ; at council (10<sup>th</sup> April), 327 ; (17 April), 341 ; his servant holds the dues for keeping up Berwick bridge (6 Aug.), 442 ; at a council (12 Jan.), 540.
- Ettrick (Atrik) Forest : foray on Buccleuch's lands there (21 Nov.), 185 ; Buccleuch's sheep (1400), driven by the Armstfengs (6 Dec.), 213 ; Carr of Gateshead's steading in, 581.
- Eure (Evers), Herry : on a raid at Kelloe (23 Oct.), 118, 119 ; with 160 of the Berwick garrison, *ib.* ; exploits on the East March (7 Sept.), 455 ; foray by, &c. (24 Sept.), 465.
- Sir Ralph : ordered to raid in Teviotdale (5 Sept.), 17 ; has news of Scotland from Turnbull, a prisoner, 65 ; letter to Parr, 109 ; to Suffolk with the Crosiers' bond (28 Oct.), 129 ; to Suffolk (6 March), 293 ; to Hertford, of 50 Scottish prisoners entered (15 March), 300 ; receives his patent as Lord Warden of the Middle Marches on his knees, from Hertford as lieutenant (18 March), 303 ; to invade with 4000 horse and burn Haddington, 305 ; signs resolution (19 March), 308 ; 314 ; to Hertford, with plan for re-capture of Coldingham (25 April), 722 ; sends letters and suggestion as to Tantallon (26 April), 723 ; is starting to join Hertford at Edinburgh (5 May), 730 ; Lord Maxwell seeks a meeting with him at Seton, and is entrapped (15 May), 380 ; confers with his father about burning Jedburgh (29 May), 735 ; reports to Hertford, and asks loan of cart horses for cannon (30 May), 736 ; receives hostages from Border clans at Warkworth castle (7 June), 741 ; with his father, burns the abbey and town of Jedburgh (13 June), 405 ; encounters a band of Scots burning in England, and takes the Laird of Cockburn and others, 406 ; his forces about 4000 men, 407 ; takes pledges of, and is assisted by some clans of Teviotdale against their countrymen, 408 ; warns Hertford of a Scottish projected raid (15 June), 409 ; takes Fernyherst and his son prisoners (20 July) 427 ; specially thanked by the Queen Regent (22 July), 428 ; to Shrewsbury, as to horsemen, exchange of prisoners, &c. (1 Aug.), 437 ; exploits in Roxburghshire (7 Sept.), 456 ; Sir George Douglas desires to meet him at Berwick (12 Sept.), 458 ; his opinion of the Carrs' offers for Fernyherst, &c. (22 Sept.), 463 ; Buccleuch says Fernyherst circumvented him (24 Sept.), 470 ; instructed, as of himself, to meet Sir G. Douglas, and penetrate his designs, &c. (8 Oct.), 478 ; but to grant no assurance to his friends, *ib.* ; Sir G. Douglas complains he will not meet him without Shrewsbury's orders (7 Oct.), 486 ; since instructed to do so (17 Oct.), *ib.* ; instructed to 'prove' the assured Scots' loyalty, on their countrymen (21 Oct.), 487 ; asks instructions for treating their hostages (26 Oct.), 488 ; instructed (2 Nov.), 493 ; sends their bonds, &c., to Shrewsbury (3 Nov.), *ib.* ; asks allowance for their hostages, 494 ; sends Fernyherst's letter to Shrewsbury (27 Nov.), 518 ; advises gunners to be sent him, and 1000 Border horse, 519 ; Shrewsbury approves sending the gunners, but not the horse (28 Nov.), *ib.* ; gives notice of the Scots' march forwards (29 Nov.), 520 ; (30), 521 ; making ready against them, *ib.* ; advised against rashness, 522 ; sends Fernyherst and Ogle's letters to Shrewsbury (1 Dec.), *ib.* ; (2 Dec.), 524 ; reports to Shrewsbury the siege of Coldingham is raised (4 Dec.), 525 ; deserves Henry's thanks, 526 ; consults with Shrewsbury, &c., at Alnwick (18 Dec.), 529 ; to learn from the assured lairds of Teviotdale if they will admit English garrisons, 530 ; is at charges with their pledges, 531 ; advises against a present attack on Hume castle, *ib.* ; sends the assured Scots' decision on garrisons to Shrewsbury and letters from Cessford and five others of their chiefs (30 Dec.), 536 ; is asked by Shrewsbury to meet George Douglas and hear what he wants (3 Feb. 1544-5), 542 ; sends and recommends to Shrewsbury, the Teviotdale gentlemen's letter to Henry asking aid (8 Feb.), 545 ; reports his conference with George Douglas (11 Feb.), 546 ; letter to Shrewsbury sent up to Henry (17 Feb.), 551 ; his letter to Shrewsbury with letter and articles from George Douglas to Henry, sent up (19 Feb.), 554 ; announces Arran's march in force to the Berder (22 Feb.), 556 ; advises Henry to retain some of the banded Scots of Teviotdale (23 Feb.), 557 ; his letter confirming Arran's march sent to Henry (24 Feb.), *ib.* ; thinks Wharton should attack Hawick now, 558 ; his letter just arrived, asking money for the Teviotdale men, answered with 200*l.* by Shrewsbury (27 Feb.), 559 ; his meeting on 10th at Norham with George Douglas described, *ib.* ; slain by his own rashness



- and over-trust in the Teviotdale Scots, though specially warned by Shrewsbury, &c., 561; his unadvised raid on Melrose, *ib.*; notice of his death sent from Norham (28 Feb.), 562; his father confirms it (1 March), 563; a prisoner shows Arran his dead body on the field, 565; a 'fell cruel man,' *ib.*; ill advised by Bonjedworth, *ib.*; Secretary Petre's account of his raid with 3000 men on Melrose—burning it, and death on retreat to Jedburgh, 569; refused the Bishoprick men, though ready, *ib.*; rashness the chief cause of his overthrow, and his too great trust in Fortune, *ib.*
- Eure, Sir William: his spy, 23; report of Borders, and for garrisons (9 Sept.), 29; to Parr on the 'rode' against Lord Hume (24 Oct.), 119, 120; to Suffolk with list of Scots borderers combined against England (29 Oct.), 130; ordered by Suffolk to confer with Douglas's friends as to redress, and aid him when he asks it (9 Nov.), 149; reports raid in Scotland (12 Nov.), 161; reports to Suffolk some sayings of Sir G. Douglas (25 Nov.), 185; to forward Henry's letters to Brunston (6 Dec.), 210; reports to Suffolk, plague in Berwick—need of new church—state of castle and danger of bridge from ice, &c. (10 Dec.), 219; letters from (1–9 March 1543–4), 289, 293, 295; execution of a Scotsman by, 293; as Lord Eure receives his patents as a baron, and warden of E. March, from Hertford's hand, on his bended knees at Newcastle (18 March), 303; secret conference with Hertford on proposed inroad with 4000 border horse to meet invading army at Edinburgh, *ib.*, 304; opinion adverse to it, *ib.*; to invade with 4000 horse and burn Haddington, &c., 305; signs resolution (19 March), 308; 314; 320; Hertford writes to, to come on with his horsemen (4 May), 360; letter to, from Bishops of Durham and Landaff (3 May), 724; to Hertford with same, and is starting to join him at Leith (5 May), 730; ordered to stay Sir G. Douglas at Berwick (25 May), 389; to Hertford as to the burning of Jedburgh and opinion of force required (29 May), 735; his son thinks differently (30 May), 736; complains of remissness of his officers at Berwick (8 June), 400; with his son burns the abbey and town of Jedburgh (13 June), 405; their force 4000 men, 407; reports scarcity of arms in his garrisons (3 Aug.), 440; was ordered by Suffolk to keep and expend the dues of Berwick bridge on its repair—since diverted, 442; to Shrewsbury asking the garrison's arrears of pay (20 Aug.), 444; meets him at Morpeth (21 Aug.), 447; thanked by the Queen Regent (2 Sept.), 452; exploits on the East March (7 Sept.), 455; letter to Shrewsbury (27 Sept.), 464; reports forays in the Merse to Shrewsbury (24 Sept.), 465; and news of the young Scottish parliament, 466; illness of the young Queen (28 Sept.), 471; lack of money, *ib.*; captain of Berwick, his fee, 483; advises no assurance to Bonkill (5 Nov.), 499; commissioner for levying a silver loan from Scottish aliens in Northumberland (11 Nov.), 504; has taken and garrisoned Coldingham, and instructed to keep it if tenable (19 Nov.), 509; an engineer, &c., sent by Henry to (22 Nov.), 512; writes to Shrewsbury by Bowes, &c. (23 Nov.), 513; owns a small 'craer' of 20 tons at Scarborough, a good sailor, 516; sends espial news to Shrewsbury (25 Nov.), *ib.*; and of the Scottish preparations against Coldingham (26 Nov.), 517; (29 Nov.), 520; (1 Dec.), 521; prepares to encounter them, *ib.*; (2 Dec.), 522; (3 Dec.), 524; (4 Dec.), 525; relieves Coldingham, and the Scots retire (5 Dec.), *ib.*, 527; consults with Shrewsbury, &c., at Alnwick (13 Dec.), 529; is at charges for the pledges of Teviotdale, 531; advises against a present attack on Hume castle, *ib.*; sends Robert Rooke to Shrewsbury (30 Dec.), 537; reports the Scottish fleet off St Abb's head, and news of the Governor, Cardinal, &c., at Edinburgh (1 Jan. 1544–5), *ib.*, 538; 541; 544; reports no sure places in the Merse for English garrisons (8 Feb.), 546; sends T. Carlisle to attend his son meeting George Douglas at Norham (10 Feb.), 557; reports the Governor's march in force to the Borders (22 Feb.), 556; confirms it, and is preparing against it (23 Feb.), 557; announces to Shrewsbury his son's defeat and death, 561; confirms it (1 March), 563; signifies the Scots' threatened invasion (2 March), 564; that they are disbanding (5 March), 566; at Alnwick with Shrewsbury (8 March), 572; 100 of his tenants in garrison on Border (11 March), 576; his sheep go in and out through the postern of Berwick castle, 589; the late (19 Aug. 1548), 621; his house at Berwick, 632.
- Eure (William 2nd), Lord: special commissioner for treaty with Scotland (13 Aug. 1585), 672; (14 Aug.), 677; (24 Sept.), 702.
- Everod, . . .: assistant surveyor of victuals in Hertford's army (28 April), 356.
- Ewesdale (Hewisdale): under Lord Maxwell, 140; ucleuch meets Wharton's people in (24 Sept.), 466; they show him

- it is now assured to Henry, 463; traitors in, join the English (19 Nov.), 509.
- Eymouth, fort of: Thomas Gower holds (1548), 747; garrison too small, 748.
- FAIRFAX (Farfax), Sir Nicholas: 576; has the Master of Erskine's pledge (20 March), 585.
- Thomas: on Council of the North (28 July 1544), 433; 'Fayrefex, Mr': to join in collecting late Archbishop of York's goods (30 Oct.), 489.
- Mr: brought James's last letter to Elizabeth (12 Aug. 1585), 671; 673.
- Falkirk (Fawekirke): the Governor and Cardinal meet at (4 Sept.), 38.
- Falofeld, Thomas: of the 'Quens hames,' and 100 horse, ordered by Wharton on Liddesdale raid (10 Sept.), 42.
- Farnyngton: to warn the next town on Tweed, 626.
- Fast castle (Castylya Falca): George Douglas comes to, 586.
- Fasthough: Teviotdale, burned by Eskdale Batysons (23 Sept.), 470.
- 'Faulcon,' the: and other French ships to be watched on departure (6 Oct.), 95; and other ships, reported gone from Montrose (13 Oct.), 106; left her captain behind, *ib.*
- Fawcart, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Fawnes, the: Lord Hume's town of, burned (7 Jan. 1548-9), 622.
- Fawsyd, George: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Fayde, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Fenwike, Gerrard: his grain, 299.
- Mr: sent by Forster to give account of Lord Russell's murder, 679; reports the denial by Ferniherst (19 Aug.), 680.
- Fernyherst, the Laird of: his granges of F. burned by the Armstrongs (31 Oct. 1543), 137; expected to join Angus, and to be forborne by Suffolk (30 Dec.), 247; taken prisoner by Ralph Eure (20 July 1544), 427; his son also, *ib.*; to be surely kept by Shrewsbury, 428; sent for by him (23 July), 430; in custody of Sir R. Eure at Warkworth castle and unfit to travel to London without danger of life (17 Aug.), 446; his son at Pomfret castle, *ib.*; his letter to Eure, making large offers for freedom, sent to the Queen Regent (23 Aug.), 448; offers to Henry by Cessford and other kinsmen, for his relief (20 Sept.), 461; Shrewsbury thinks them only to get him and his son home, and gain time for harvest (22 Sept.), 463; desires to get home on his bond, and his second son as his pledge (17 Oct.), 485; his bond approved by Henry and himself to go home leaving his eldest grandson hostage (21 Oct.), 487; his pledge to be sent for and placed in Derby or Notts (7 Nov.), 503; letters from him to Eure, and from G. Douglas to himself sent to Petre (10 Nov.), 504; from him to Shrewsbury sent to Henry (19 Nov.), 509; Henry's reply letting his servants come and go to Jedburgh, promising to aid him, and sending 200 crowns (22 Nov.), 512; not yet paid, he having done nothing (25 Nov.), 516; letters to Eure sent to the Council (28 Nov.), 518; fears an attack by his countrymen and asks English gunners, 519; promised support and his share of the 400 crowns, &c., *ib.*; is paid (30 Nov.), 521; Ogle and a company of Englishmen with him, their letter to Eure (2 Dec.), 522; gunners to be sent him, *ib.*; letter to Eure sent to the Council (3 Dec.), 524; assists the English at Coldingham (5 Dec.), 526; reports to Eure the fresh Scottish musters, 536; and has gunners sent him (30 Dec.), 537; is very 'crazed and sickly,' and desires his son John home on pledge (15 Feb. 1544-5), 554; is summoned to Edinburgh for treason, *ib.*; letter to Shrewsbury sent to Henry (5 March), 566; his release expected on promise to stir up Teviotdale, and agree with Buccleuch (19 Jan. 1548-9), 624; his heart bent to England, *ib.*; was brought out of Edinburgh castle by the Abbot of Paisley, and offered 1000 men to hold Teviotdale, *ib.*; reported at liberty and coming to raise Teviotdale (24 Jan.) 630; his two younger sons sent to Edinburgh as his pledges (23 Jan.), *ib.*; (Pharnnyhirst) has not yet appointed a meeting with Scrope (14 March 1584-5), 642; a devoted servant to Queen Mary, a man 'most bloodily given' (25 June), 657; warden of the Middle Marches, complains of a raid (27 July), 661; his unusual force on the day of Lord Russell's murder (2 Aug.), 664; James to deal 'straynably' with him unless he produces the murderer, 665; entirely devoted to Queen Mary, *ib.*; wholly depends upon Arran (5 Aug.), 667; his conduct on day of the murder, and his delivery strongly urged, *ib.*; Arran as his superior officer responsible for him, 668; their committal to Carlisle to be urged on James (7 Aug.), 669; a challenge threatened by Lord Russell's brother, 670; Elizabeth's anger at his justification, charges him of conspiracy against herself, and receipt of Spanish gold (12 Aug.), 670; her demand to try him by

- a commission, 671 ; his delivery in England not expected there (13 Aug.), 674 ; Elizabeth waits James's reply, 677 ; his account of the fray denied by Sir John Forster (19 Aug.), 679 ; who demands that he write and sign it, 680 ; Wotton ordered to press for his imprisonment before trial (21 Aug.), 681 ; fears of his carrying James off to France (25 Aug.), 684 ; pays his men with French crowns, *ib.* ; to be sent before the commission (4 Sept.), 692 ; report that he will not be, 695 ; if so, it will induce Elizabeth to favour Gray's plot (12 Sept.), 699 ; James to be moved to send him (13 Sept.), 700 ; 701 ; his delivery thought unlikely by Walsyngham (24 Sept.), 703 ; called before commissioners at Fowlden (5 Oct.), 706 ; attendance promised by 7th, *ib.*
- 'Feronere,' the : an arrested ship, 148.
- Ferroure, John : mariner of Newcastle, wounded at Campfere (11 March), 309.
- Fersyd, John : prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Fife (Fyfe) land, the : Henry orders the coast towns, &c., to be put to fire and sword (10 April), 326 ; Arran and Betoun reported strong in (8 Aug.), 449 ; people of, chiefly Protestants (1560), 749.
- See Fyvie.
- the : used by the Scots, 679.
- Fish : in arrested Scottish ships, discussion if contraband of war, between Betoun and Sadleyr (23 Sept.), 69.
- Fisher, Mr : Somerset's secretary, causes his servant Johnes to write to the Duke (7 Aug. 1548), 616.
- Flamburgh : watch set against the Scots (30 Sept.), 473 ; 7 ships taken off, by the Scots (28 Oct.-3 Nov.), 500 ; the coast around and ships in harbour will be burned, 501.
- head : Scots man of war off (6 Feb.), 550.
- Fleming (Flemmyng), Malcolm lord : his son declined by Henry as a hostage for the treaty (2 Sept.), 6 ; being already pledge for his father's ransom, *ib.*, 10 ; sent by the Queen Dowager to Angus (14 Sept.), 46 ; sent to Angus and others, 60 ; his ill success, *ib.* ; his town of Claide raided by Wharton's order (19 Sept.), 66 ; at Council (23 Sept.), 68 ; Wharton offers to 'annoy' him near Biggar, if Henry's 'enemy' (8 Oct.), 97 ; to be called to enter (8 March 1543-4), 295 ; to be summoned to enter (21 March), 310 ; his entry doubtful, but Wharton instructed as to (2 April), 321 ; wishes his hostage to be ready at Carlisle (7 April), 324 ; summoned to enter (2 May) and his pledges await him in Carlisle, 726 ; said to be imprisoned by Arran, *ib.* ; reported 'bound' to Angus (May), 396 ; his French correspondence intercepted off Scarborough (27 July), 434 ; his hostage to be executed first, if he joins Arran's forces on the Border (2 Dec.), 523 ; Cassillis doubts his entering, as he fears Henry's indignation (2 Feb. 1544-5), 542 ; tells Wharton's messenger he will enter, but not when (16 Feb.), 553 ; (John) Lord : a lord of the Queen's party (1560), 748.
- Fleming (Jean), Lady : begs Lord Bowes of Arran, and sends him to Stirling, to exchange for her son a prisoner (9 Aug. 1548), 618.
- Flowde, Greffyn : the late, had a grant of, and kept the dues of Berwick bridge (6 Aug.), 442.
- Flushing : a garrison advised in (20 Aug. 1585), 680 ; demanded in pledge by Elizabeth (26 Aug.), 685 ; Sir Philip Sidney to command it, *ib.* ; Sir Philip is preparing for (30 Sept.), 705.
- Fontenay : Duke de Mercœur besieged in (14 Aug.), 679.
- Forbes (Furbus), Lord : his son desired by Henry VIII. as a hostage for the treaty (2 Sept.), 7.
- Forest, Mr : letter to Somerset sent up (7 Aug. 1548), 617.
- Forman, John, master mason of Berwick : cannot be spared from Tynemouth (14 March), 580.
- Forster (Foster), Dikkie, &c. : raid on Lord Fleming's town of Claide (19 Sept.), 66.
- Jarre : raids Buccleuch's land on Yarrow (21 Sept.), 66 ; raid by, 297.
- Sir John : burns Hume and villages round, by Somerset's orders (7 Jan. 1548-9), 622.
- Sir John : warden of Middle March, ordered to apprehend offenders (27 Aug. 1585), 661-2 ; ordered to send an eyewitness of Russell's murder to Wotton (2 Aug.), 664 ; his letter to Elizabeth thereon (5 Aug.), 668 ; 'misliked as very phlegmatic,' by Walsyngham (7 Aug.), 669 ; ordered to prevent violent revenge threatened, 670 ; writes denying Fernherst's account of Russell's murder (19 Aug.), 679.
- John, laird of Gamylscheles : made prisoner by Thomas Carlisle, 560.
- John : at the burning of Kelloe (23 Oct.), 119 ; burns on Rule water (2 Nov.), 139.
- Robyne, ('Hobes Robyne,') : raids by his brothers under Wharton (19 Sept.), 66 ; foray by, on Teviotdale (7 Oct.), 96 ; burns Cowterellers near Biggar (1 Nov.),

- 139; plunders Buccleuch's lands on Ettrick of 1400 sheep (6 Dec.), 213; 297.
- Forster, Thomas: attacks the Scots foraging in Northamptonshire (11 June), 406; takes 16 prisoners near Jedburgh (12 June), 745.
- Wille: raids Buccleuch's lands on Yarrow (21 Sept.), 66; &c., raid by (5 March), 297; brother to 'Hobes Robyn,' *ib.*
- Forth, report on the harbours in (1544), 714.
- Fowberie, Lawrence: captain, instructed as to convoy of coal for Boulogne (4 Feb.), 543.
- Fowcart, William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Fowlden near Berwick: commissioners on Lord Russell's murder meet at (5 Oct.), 706; proceedings, *ib.*
- Fowler, William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Fowrd, James: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- France: the Scottish nation wholly inclined to, and their reasons for it (30 Oct.), 132.
- the Chancellor of: put to execution (21 March 1543-4), 313.
- High Admiral of. *See* Hanyball.
- FRANCIS I.: his ambassador arrives at Dunbarton, with money, &c., &c. (6 Oct.), 92; to be escorted to Glasgow by Lennox, 93; the K.'e 'running away' announced by Paget to Suffolk (21 Nov.), 173; his assistance to the Scots unlikely (22 Nov.), 175; Henry and Charles V. leagued against him, *ib.*; his straits for money, 176; army dissolved, *ib.*; reported defeat of Charles V. by, with 3000 slain, &c. (c. 14 Nov.), brought to Leith (29 Nov.), 193; his great preparations by sea and land reported at Leith (1 March), 289; embassy from Scotland to (21 March 1543-4), 313; his warlike preparations against Henry, *ib.*; letters to, from the Q. Dowager, Arran, the Cardinal, &c., intercepted off Scarborough (27 July), 434; 438; Henry's reported successes against (12 Aug.), 445; 446; said to have agreed with Charles V. (Oct.), 492; his son to marry Charles's daughter, with Syllayn and Brabant, *ib.*; resigns his claim to Milan, Savoy, *ib.*; his ambassador returning from Scotland for aid of men, money, &c. (29 Dec.), 535; the Scots in great hope of it, as Henry has spent so much in France, 536; Arran and Betoun have promised to send him the young Queen in spring (1 Jan. 1544-5), 538; expected to send 30,000 men to Scotland (16 Feb.), 553; 559; has promised George Douglas a pension, 560.
- Francisco: sent by Petre to Paget (5 March), 570.
- Froer, Robert: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- French ambassador, the: to be hindered landing (11 Oct. 1543), 99; lands and is entertained by Lennox and Glencairn (13 Oct.), 102; awaited at Stirling by the Queen Dowager, 103; his name M. la Brochey (Brossé), and a councillor of Rouen with him, *ib.*; Lennox ordered to escort them to Stirling (16 Oct.), 108; arrive there same day, 112; audience of the Queen Dowager and Governor (17 Oct.), *ib.*; about to return to France (21 March 1543-4), 373; preparing to go to France for aid (21 Dec.), 535; Brunston reports him gone, to return in April, 536. *See* Brossé, M. la.
- army: arrives at Clarkinton and threatens Haddington same night (30 June 1548), 597; moves nearer Haddington (1 July), *ib.*; they cast a trench near the church and a sally made on them, *ib.*; have planted artillery on the trench, and are partly encamped at the Nunnery (2 July), 598; their forces good, and of divers nations (10 July), 602; are mining on the south side (11 July), *ib.*; their trenches well lined with men, 603; muster above 6000 foot, and under 400 horse, 604; break down houses around Haddington, and disliked by the Scots (7 Aug.), 616; a leader slain by a cannon there on 5th, *ib.*; will remove to Leith, *ib.*; making it a haven, 617; still skirmishing at Haddington (9 Aug.), 618; a chief leader killed at sea and buried at Aberdour, *ib.*; they fortify Leith and pull down Musselburgh bridge, *ib.*; assist Buccleuch and other Border lairds, 619; are fortifying Musselburgh church and 500 men working at it (17 Jan. 1548-9), 623; have landed 1500 or 2000 men on the west seas (19 Jan.), 624; making a new fort at Inveresk near Musselburgh (24 Jan.), 630.
- men: the Scots compared to, who promise but do not perform, 2; 10 captured off Scarborough (27 July 1544), 432; throw despatches overboard to sink them, 433; supposed to be men of note, *ib.*, one is, 434; detained at Scarborough (29 July), 435.
- Frenming the Frenchman: signifies Parma's design of invasion (20 Aug. 1585), 680.
- Frissell, Andro: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Frost, Roger: horseman, Wark, 588.
- Frycoases: for defence of Haddington, 599.
- Furness (Fournes): stewardship of, vacant (3 Nov.), 138.
- Fyvie (Fife), Laird of: Arran's envoy, arrives with Henry (on 31 Aug.), 5; points of his credence, 6; Henry's replies, *ib.*, 7; sent

- back to Arran's assistance against the Cardinal, 8; with letter to Arran and special instructions for himself, 9; on his return from Arran to have Henry's ratification, *ib.*; Henry's message to him (9 Sept.), 28; was sent, not only for Henry's ratification, but also to ask time for hostages, 70; at Darnton (9 July 1544), 422; going to France to excuse himself to Henry for his and others' proceedings with Holercroft, 423; gives assurances of their good faith, also G. Douglas's, *ib.*; Lennox wishes him to be detained by Henry, the Queen Regent, or on the Borders, till himself reaches Scotland (29 July), 435; Shrewsbury instructed as to (30 July), 436; not yet arrived, but wardens ordered to stay him (2 Aug.), 439; dispatched to Scotland by Henry with letters (15 Aug.), 447; was at Ancrum moor, 581; 583.
- 'GABIAN,' the, of Ipswich, 354.
- Gage, Sir John, master comptroller: Suffolk asks Henry to send him (2 Feb.), 269; at council (10 April), 327; (17 April), 341; (24th), 349; (12 Jan.), 540.
- Gaires, Peter: Robert Maxwell's messenger to Glencairn at Carlisle, 729.
- Galbleishe, George: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- 'Galley, the Great': sails from Harwich for Tynemouth (25 March), 317.
- 'Subtill,' the: 354; her captain takes Inchgarvie in the Forth (6 May), 366; ordered to burn coast towns near St Andrews (15 May), 375.
- Galloway, Bishop of: named of the new Council of State (15 Sept.), 46.
- people of: neuter (1560), 749.
- Gamboa, Pedro de: active in the succour of Haddington (8 July 1548), 600; to Somerset begging his pay in arrear (14 July), 604-5; his signet, *ib.*; to Somerset of cavalry skirmishes before Haddington, and Sir Thomas Palmer's capture by the enemy on 16th (23 July), 614.
- Gamylschalles, Laird of. *See* Foster, John.
- Garrisons: Shrewsbury, the wardens, and five others, consult at Alnwick on laying, in the Scottish Marches, and think it dangerous (18 Dec.), 529.
- Garter, the: Henry IV. and James VI. elected knights of (April 1590), 710.
- Gascoigne, Sir William: captain of 50; 576.
- Gascoynes, the: reported at Newbottel (29 Jan. 1548-9), 631; at Dalkeith waiting a convey to Hume (30 Jan.), *ib.*
- Gattonside (Gaytynsyed): watch ordered at, 626.
- Gellye, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- 'George,' the: of Newcastle, 300.
- Germans, the: reported to lie in Leith (24 Jan. 1548-9), 629.
- *See* Almaynes.
- Germany, the princes of: reported cold to the league, and aid to K. of Navarre (3 Aug.), 665.
- Geves, William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Gibson, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 743.
- 'Gillian,' the: of Dartmouth, 354.
- Gillisland, lordship of: 29 horsemen mustered for France (23 May), 731, 732; cannot muster 100 horse (3 June), 739.
- Gisborough: Wharton's grant of, stayed by his unfriends at the seal (10 Sept.), 457.
- Gladswood, watch ordered at, 626.
- Glammiss, Lord: disobeys Arran's summons to Stirling, 32; in Edinburgh (5 Oct.), 92; has no force with him, *ib.*; Arran and Betoun march against (13 Nov.), 162; fails Angus's party at Leith (14 Jan. 1543-4), 250.
- the Master of: his repair to the Border inexpedient (7 Aug. 1585), 669; to go to the Border (13 Aug.), 674; Elizabeth advised to let him slip (25 Aug.), 683; report that she will ostensibly banish him (30 Aug.), 687; urged to agree with Maxwell speedily (1 Sept.), 688; to lead 100 men to seize the King and Arran at Stirling, *ib.*; to be 'let slip' to Scotland, as of best judgment of the banished lords (10 Sept.), 697; petitions Elizabeth to let him serve abroad (12 Sept.), 698; she will not let him go to Scotland till discharged of her promise to James, *ib.*; is now licensed to go to the Border to consult his friends (28 Sept.), 704; his visit to be kept secret (28 Sept.), 705.
- Glasgow (Glascoo): the legate and French ambassador to be escorted to, from Dunbarton (6 Oct.), 93; 'beside Dunbarton,' a meeting of Henry's 'friends' to be held at (13 Oct.), 104; Sadleyr expects the French ambassadors will go to Stirling by (16 Oct.), 108; Angus, Lennox, &c., are at (18 Oct.), 112; what they have done not known, *ib.*; meeting at, nothing done, 122; Angus and party to meet at (on 3 Jan. 1543-4), 245; castle of, besieged by Arran (5 March), 297; Lennox in it summoned to surrender, *ib.*; Lennox in, besieged by Arran (5 April 1544), 717; Angus's suspicious capture there reported to Hertford (6 April), 323; Lennox seeks the Governor's friends at, takes three

- and hangs one Hamilton, in reprisal (May), 396; takes the abbey [castle?], *ib.*
- Glasgow, Archbishops of:** (Gavin Dunbar):—chancellor, named of the new Council of State (15 Sept.), 46; at council (23 Sept.), 68; (James Betoun):—his secretary conducts two Jesuits to Scotland (13 Aug. 1585), 673.
- Glencairn, Earl of (William):**—to have custody for Henry, of Dunbarton castle if got (2 Sept.), 8; his son the Master with Sadleyr (4 Sept.), 14; the earl at home collecting his forces, *ib.*; out of Sadleyr's reach (6 Sept.), 21; letter to, from Henry VIII. (9 Sept.), 28; disobeys Arran's summons to the coronation, 32; signs the 'King's friends' band' at Douglas (8 Sept.), *ib.*; sends envoys to Sadleyr thereon (10 Sept.), *ib.*; named of new Council of State (15 Sept.), 46; not expected to join it, 47; tells Sadleyr of Lennox's probable change of sides (20 Sept.), 56; refuses to attend the convention, 60; going to Douglas castle next day, *ib.*; sends Lennox's letters to Sadleyr, 61; refuses to join new council, 71; high words and reply, *ib.*; rebuked for misleading Henry as to the treaty (30 Sept.), 83; his letter acknowledged, 85; to warn his 'assured' Border friends to sit still, under pain of execution, 87; expected in Edinburgh (5 Oct.), 92; has no force with him, *ib.*; starts suddenly with Lennox to Dunbarton to get hold of the French money and munitions arrived there (6 Oct.), 93; Henry wishes him to stay the French landing at Dunbarton and capture the legate for his private gain in ransom (11 Oct.), 99, 100; at Dunbarton (13 Oct.), 100; has seen the money landed with the ambassador and legate, 102; the others join him there, 103; has few men with him, 104; going to Glasgow, *ib.*; Henry's five written demands of him, &c., *ib.*, 105; report of, by a Scottish spy, to Suffolk (16 Oct.), 110; Henry's advice to him too late (18 Oct.), 112; is at the Glasgow meeting, *ib.*; Henry's orders to him, Angus and Cassillis, for conduct of affairs, and especial care of the French gold at Dunbarton (19 Oct.), 114, 115; settled nothing at the Glasgow meeting, but to meet 'this day' at Douglas (25 Oct.), 122; Henry's secret verbal message to him, Angus and Cassillis, to make sudden proclamations, besiege Stirling castle, &c. (27 Oct.), 125-127; at the Douglas castle meeting (25 Oct.), 131; meets Angus, &c., to 'devise' (8 Nov.), 147; his dispatch of Somerville to Henry, high treason, 151; a 'great variance fallen' between him and Lord Montgomery (10 Nov.), 155; threatened by Arran and Betoun with exile or prison (13 Nov.), 162; Suffolk prevented writing to, by Sir G. Douglas (20 Nov.), 172; to receive part of 1500*l.* on his bill, 180; his 'syttling still' surprises Sadleyr (26 Nov.), 188; out of Sadleyr's reach, and his house poorly furnished, 192; to Suffolk from Douglas (30 Nov.), 198; at Douglas 'devising' (11 Dec.), 221; expects Argyll and Moray to join them, 222; their plans explained to Sadleyr, *ib.*; and needs the money at Berwick, *ib.*; thinks Sadleyr should be at Carlisle, *ib.*, 223; letter to Suffolk (30 Nov.), 230; Suffolk decides to let him have money, *ib.*; Suffolk's letter urging action (14 Dec.), 231; his share, 200 marks sterling, 234; marches with Angus, &c., to Leith and offers battle to Arran (10-14 Jan. 1543-4), 250; obliged to treat, *ib.*; and give his son and heir in pledge, 251, 255; his letter of 29 Feb. to Henry, forwarded (1 March), 289; Henry's reply that it is very obscure, and cannot be answered till Penman arrives fully instructed (3 March), *ib.*, 290; Henry's message to, by Penman (21 March), 310; awaiting Hertford's entry (5 April), 716; coming to Carlisle by sea (10 April), 327; conditions to treat to be altered, *ib.*; is not coming but sends his son (14 April), 333; instructions to opposite commissioners, *ib.*; his late defeat and flight before the Governor, 334; invited to England if necessary, by Henry, 335; his second son arrives at Newcastle and sent back by Hertford to Carlisle (16 April), 336; ready to come to Henry's presence and join his invasion (16 April), 337; his second son sent to Carlisle for him, 344; Henry's surprise at the son's non-arrival (22 April), 348; the earl at Carlisle (22 April), 351; to be summoned for treason (27 April), 353; desires to leave Carlisle to serve with the English in Scotland (2 May), 726; remains there to meet Robert Maxwell, 729; likely to conclude with Henry's commissioners (14 May), 378; his letter to Wharton sent to Henry (28 May), 396; said to be 'bound' to Angus's party, *ib.*; congratulated by Henry on getting the 'overhand' of Arran (2 June), 398; letters to Wharton, &c., sent to Henry (6 June), 399; his son the Master, left Dunbarton on 28th with Lennox to join Henry, *ib.*; Henry's thanks to, for 'onset' on Arran (4 June), 740; Wharton to, as instructed by Henry (12 June), 743; Wharton to (in form devised by Henry), recommending him to

- advise the Douglasses to be careful, and consult Henry in time as to new regents, &c. (11 June), 403; Sir G. Douglas consults him at Dunbarton as to a change of government (c. 1 June), 409; his letters to Wharton sent to Henry (17 June), 413; his treaty at Carlisle, ratified at London by Lennox, &c. (26 June), 416; writes to Wharton that the rumoured imprisonment of Lennox may lose Henry's friends Dunbarton (6 July), 420; 'Rothessay' to go through his country for safe access to the Dowager (8 July), 421; copy of his letter to R. Maxwell sent to the Council, 422; their letter to, forwarded by Shrewsbury (10 July), 423; his letter to Wharton forwarded to the Council (14 July), 424; (23 July), 430; has licence for 6 horses, *ib.*; reports to Wharton that the Lennox is quiet—no cow stolen since the Earl's departure—and the M'Farlanes are ready to join (July), 435; his 'merry' letter to Sadleyr sent to Lennox (29 July), 436; informed of the Dowager's, &c. intercepted letters (1 Aug.), 438; his letters sent up to the Queen Regent (6 Aug.), 440; her news of Henry communicated to him (17 Aug.), 446; her council's message to him (23 Aug.), 447; Wharton reports badly of him, though Shrewsbury scarcely credits it (2 Sept.), 452; his letters to Wharton, sent to the Queen Regent (7 Sept.), 455; his entry doubted by Cassillis, as he fears Henry's indignation (2 Feb. 1544-5), 542; seen attending the Queen at mass in the Black Friars (15 Feb.), 552; Patie Grame's question, and his reply, of his truth to Henry, *ib.*; in Arran's force (25 Feb.), 569; sends a messenger to Lennox at Carlisle with credence (14 March), 578; (Alexander):—a lord of the congregation (1560), 748. *See also* Kilmours, Master of.
- Glendonning, Adam: a servant of Angus, to see the English army safe past the 'Peech-tis' (17 May), 386; charged by Wharton with taking his men, *ib.*; Sir G. Douglas promises inquiry, 387.
- Arche: protected, 713.
- Glenluce (Glenclouse), abbey of: seized by Cassillis and the abbot expelled (25 May 1544), 734.
- abbot of: 'hands put on' him by Cassillis (Oct.), 492.
- Glenne in Tweeddale: the Laird of Traquair's, nephew of Buccleuch, burned (7 Dec.), 214; the tower of, one Cockburn's, also burnt, *ib.*
- Glentire. *See* Cantyre.
- Glenwhyme, James: sent to Dan Car by the Queen and Governor, taken by Bulmer in Teviotdale (24 Jan. 1548-9), 629; his news of their intentions, *ib.*; his harbourer also taken prisoner, 630.
- Gospel, professors of the: league between France and Spain for their overthrow, imminent (11 June 1585), 650; treaty against the enemies of the (13 Aug.), 672.
- Gosuold, Master, 747.
- GOVERNOR OF SCOTLAND, the. *See* Arran, Earl of.
- Gower (Goor), Thomas: receiver of Berwick, 399; recommended as joint marshal with his brother-in-law (8 June), 400; short of pay for the gunners at Berwick (2 Aug.), 439; master of works there and receiver, reports to Shrewsbury the decay of castle and bridge (5 Aug.), 441; exploits on the East March (7 Sept.), 455; foray on Whitadder, Hutonhall, &c. (23-24 Sept.), 465; requires pioneers, 466; has set to work on the bulwark of Holy Island (2 Oct.), 471; his memoranda for Shrewsbury, 472-3; his work approved by the Council (6 Oct.), 476; receiver of Berwick, 484; his suit for pay, &c. (5 Dec.), 526; (11 Dec.), 527; recommended by Shrewsbury, 528; his suit recommended to Henry (18 Dec.), 533, 534; Henry grants him Cawe Mills near Berwick to be fortified at his own expense (12 Jan. 1544-5), 540; 546; to Shrewsbury of his difficulties for money for repair of the walls, gates and bridge of Berwick—as also Wark castle (11 Feb.), 547; estimate of money in his hands, 548; a prisoner in Scotland (5 March), 567; his 50 men to lie on Border, 576; to Shrewsbury of his captivity—is now in hands of Laird of Cowdenknows—but released for two days—the Cardinal's desire to have him, and George Douglas's offer of 500*l.* for him—odium of the slaughter at Eccles thrown on him by Rooke when drunk,—and obliged to avoid the Merse for fear (20 March), 584; his arrangements on furlough at Berwick, 585; and doubts George Douglas's ill will, *ib.*; his deputy for provisions at Berwick, 590; captain of Aymouth, victuals delivered to his servant (2 Oct. 1547 to 30 June 1548), 610; petition to Somerset for himself and his garrison at Eymouth (1548), 747.
- . . . : assistant surveyor of victuals in Hertford's army (28 April), 356.
- Graden, Jespen, gentleman: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Thomas: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Grange, the Laird of (Kirkaldy): releases the

- Cardinal from his bond, 40; late treasurer of Scotland: sends Wysshert to Henry with plan for slaying Cardinal Betoun, destroying his lands, &c. (17 April 1544), 344; promised refuge if the feat done, and money for expenses (26 April), 351.
- Grame (Grayme), Fergus: charged by Robert Maxwell with message for Wharton (1 May), 729.
- Ninian (Ryneane): takes Robert Maxwell's letter to Wharton (5 Nov.), 139.
- Patie: sent by Wharton with Penman and Bishop to Angus, 320; arrives with Hertford at Newcastle (2 April), *ib.*; brings letters from Scotland, and discourse held with Angus, *ib.*; styled 'a witty fellow,' *ib.*; arrives at Darnton (16 Feb.), 551; puts his journey to Edinburgh in writing, *ib.*; account of the Queen Dowager, his talk with Angus, Glencairn, Fleming and other prisoners, and Robert Maxwell, &c., 552-3.
- Richie, and brethren: for Heske and Leven, ordered by Wharton on a raid (10 Sept.), 42.
- Grames, the: in Wharton's warden raid, burn Annan (13 Feb.), 281; of Esk and Leven: 50 horsemen of, mustered to serve in France (23 May), 732.
- Gray (Andrew), lord: besieges and sacks the Abbey of Arbroath (5 Sept.), 21; letter to, from Henry VIII. (9 Sept.), 28; declines to obey Arran's summons to the coronation, 32; the 'Douglas band' sent for his signature, *ib.*; letter to Henry acknowledged (30 Sept.), 85; in Edinburgh, but has no force with him (5 Oct.), 92; Arran and Betoun march against him (13 Nov.), 162; negotiates with, and is taken by Arran and Betoun at Dundee (21 Nov.), 186-7; put in prison in Dalkeith, 187; 188; his friend Charteris escape, 187; 189; his friends to receive 350 marks sterling by Sir G. Douglas (14 Dec.), 234; his friends fail Angus's party at Leith (14 Jan. 1543-4), 250; his friends propose to destroy the Cardinal's abbey of Arbroath, &c. while the English invade Scotland (17 April), 344; Henry approves and promises them 1000*l.* (26 April), 351; is freed from prison (10 May), 372; Fyvie asserts his faith to Henry (10 July), 423; tells Pate Grahame he will enter, but not when (16 Feb.), 553.
- the Master of, (Patrick): ambassador, makes offers of amity to Elizabeth from James VI., and mutual redress on the Borders (Dec. 1584), 635; to find out who sent for Lady Cambell and Angus MacConnel (26 May 1585), 645; consulted as to James's choice of a wife, *ib.*; is a 'sound man' and to be so dealt with by Wotton, 646; advice to Wotton approved by Walsyngham (1 June), 647; report of his secret plot to slay Arran, to be made light of to James, *ib.*; his overture thought 'over violent,' and inexpedient while Wotton is in Edinburgh (6 June), 648; God not likely to bless it, *ib.*; his plan of 'reconciliation' preferred by Walsyngham, *ib.*; Wotton to dissuade him from violence on account of the peril involved, *ib.*; Archibald Douglas's plan against Arran, recommended to, 649; to advise on the banished noblemen's supplication to James (17 June), 653; mediates for a murderer Magogegan, though his crime 'very horrible' in Walsyngham's opinion, *ib.*; Walsyngham's doubt of Elizabeth giving him any relief, but has paid him something as from her (18 June), 654; Wotton to advise him on the treaty, 655; M'Geogogan's pardon from Elizabeth will be sent to Wotton (23 June), *ib.*; James only dissembling with him, a plot for 'discourting him' on foot, and advised to look to himself, 656; Archibald Douglas instructed to write to (25 June), 657; rumours of his loss of James's favour untrue (11 July), 659; asked to advocate the banished lords' case with James, 660; Jesuits' confessions as to James's hostile countenance, to be communicated to (11 July), 661; Walsyngham's apology for not writing often (19 July), *ib.*; warned of the danger in James asking an English duchy and security for his succession (28 July), 662; congratulated on his marriage, 663; instructed to press James for justice on Russell's murderers (2 Aug.), 664; Leicester's report to, that Burghley injures him, the Justice Clerk, and James, with Elizabeth (3 Aug.), 665; Walsyngham laments his defection for profit (13 Aug.), 673; reconciled with Arran and suspected of dealing with two Jesuits, *ib.*; his uncle reported their going to Scotland, *ib.*; came from France to warn him, 674; Milles' reflections on his change (14 Aug.), 676; his taking 2000 crowns from Arran a bad symptom, 677; Archibald Douglas writes to, 678; his uncle's account of the Jesuits' objects, *ib.*; complains of Wotton altering his demeanour, and makes fresh protestations of service to Elizabeth (21 Aug.), 681; Walsyngham's advice to Wotton about him, *ib.*; propounds a new scheme to Wotton for Arran's overthrow, to be laid before Elizabeth (24 Aug.), 683, 684; Walsyngham's bad opinion of his



- dealings with Bruce (26 Aug.), 685; Wotton's account why their intercourse ceased on Arran's release (30 Aug.), 686; Elizabeth's reply to his 'overture' desired, 687; is charged by James to apprehend two Jesuits, *ib.*; details of his plan to capture James and Arran at Stirling (1 Sept.), 688; asks money to retain 100 men, *ib.*; recommended by Wotton as he is deeply committed, *ib.*; his plot concealed from the Justice Clerk and Secretary (1 Sept.), 689; Wotton to make him believe Elizabeth trusts him, *ib.*; Milles to, about James's proceedings, how they may be rectified, and high opinion of himself at English Court (2 Sept.), *ib.*; Elizabeth refuses to write to (4 Sept.), 694; the papists hope for his fall, 695; Walsyngham signifies (through Wotton) Elizabeth's thanks for his goodwill (6 Sept.), *ib.*; her fears of the results of his scheme, *ib.*; he might have disposed Maxwell, 696; his plot better liked by Burghley and Leicester, but not decided on (10 Sept.), 697; Wotton to comfort him, *ib.*; plot still liked, but Elizabeth's assent refused (12 Sept.), 699; Walsyngham's message to, encouraging him (24 Sept.), 703; 600 angels to be sent him by Milles (28 Sept.), 705.
- Gray, Alexander (Sandie): prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Cuthbert: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- George: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 743.
- Lyonell: on a foray in the Merse (24 Sept.), 465.
- Rafe: gunner, Wark, 588.
- Robert: brother or uncle of the Master of Gray, an archer 'du corps,' reports two Jesuits' arrival in Scotland (13 Aug.), 673; accompanies Captain Bruce to Scotland, *ib.*; left France purposely to warn the Master, 674; had 100 crowns from Walsyngham and Leicester, but on suspicion afterwards had a bag of letters taken from him, 678.
- Thomas, of Norton: takes two prisoners near Jedburgh, 757.
- . . . of Beverley: 473.
- Graystoke, the bailiffs of: with 60 horse ordered by Wharton on raid in Liddesdale (10 Sept.), 42.
- 'Great Barke' the: Clynton's flagship off Scarborough (23 July 1548), 614.
- 'Galley,' the: supposed driven back into Humber (26 April), 352; 354; reported off Shields (30 April), 358.
- Master, the Lord. *See* Suffolk, Duke of.
- Greif, George: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Grenheid, the Laird of (Car): owns allegiance to Henry at Alnwick (18 Dec.) 530; thanked for service at Coldingham, *ib.*; prefers aid of money rather than men, *ib.*; reports Scottish musters to Sir Ralph Eure, and has gunners sent him (30 Dec.), 536; warns his wife of expedition to Teviotdale by Cessford and Fernyherst, 625.
- Gretno kirk: March meeting of the wardens at (4 March 1585-6), 706.
- Grey de Wilton, the Lord Lieutenant: Sir J. Wylford to, reporting the enemy's arrival before Haddington, scarcity of powder, progress of siege, &c. (2 July 1548), 597; orders succour to be sent from Berwick (7 July), 598; awaits return of escort at the Peathes, 600; awaits Palmer at the Pease on return from Haddington (8 July), 600; Paget's compliments to, *ib.*; at Berwick (14 July), 605; (20), 607; victuals delivered to clerk of his kitchen (1 Sept. 1547 till July 1548), 609; commands the navy to make for Berwick (23 July), 612; letter to, from the Admiral, 613; in the field before Haddington (16 July), where his men at arms charge instead of standing firm, 615; restores certain Lothian lairds to their lands, &c. (9 Aug.), 619; Penango, &c., allowed to come about him and then to George Douglas without suspicion, *ib.*; instals Richard Maners in Bowes' wardenry under Somerset's appointment of 25 July (Aug.), 620; instructed by Somerset to let Huntly and the Master of Hume pass into Scotland on furlough (6 Dec.), 622.
- Grey Friars, the, of Dundee: sacked and expelled the town (4 Sept. 1543), 15.
- of Stirling: Arran absolved in, by Cardinal Betoun, &c. (9 Sept. 1543), 38.
- Grynshy: a ship of, taken off Hartlepool (31 Oct.), 490; 492; others off Whitby, 495.
- Grymsley (Teviotdale): burned (7 Sept.), 456; to warn the next town on Teviot water, 626.
- Guise, Duke of (Henry of Lorraine): his forces said to be exaggerated, 800 'reyters' not 5000 (23 May 1585), 644; his house overshadowing the Crown, 645; peace reported (1 June), 647; David Chambers sent to, by Arran, &c. (17 June), 654; book set forth by him, *ib.*; treacherous issue of the peace (23 June), 655; now in authority in France (11 July), 660; Chateaufort devoted to him (3 Aug.), 665; sends two Jesuits with offers to James (13 Aug.), 673; the French King's apparent desire for revenge, is but dissimulation (4 Sept.), 693; Wotton reports

- messengers between him and James (15 Sept.), 702; 703.
- Guisnes: English successes at (27 Feb.), 569.
- HADDINGTON (Adyngton):** Arran and his forces expected at, 288; a design to burn (20 March), 305; 306; 307; Henry's design to burn it (21 April), 347; 357; burned by Hertford (17 May 1544), 379; the allied French and Scots arrive before (30 June 1548), 597; Taylor's bulwark and Wyndham's threatened (1 July), *ib.*; the English scarce of ammunition, *ib.*; 400 hackbutters and powder sent from Berwick to succour them, get in unopposed (8 July), 598; between Bowes' and Wylforth's bulwarks, *ib.*; Palmer's advice to the captain for defence of the French attack, 599; urges Paget to a strong effort in aid of the town (10 July), 601; and reinforcement of 9000 men, 602; the French mine at Wyndham's bulwark is far in (11 July), *ib.*; Taylor's flank beaten with their guns, 603; the Queen Dowager fired at while viewing the siege, and many killed near her, *ib.*; skirmishes before, when Palmer and others taken prisoners (16 July), 614-15; skirmish before, and a goodly Frenchman in fair harness killed by a cannon shot (5 Aug.), 616; Argyll's force expected (8 Aug.), 617; strict blockade ordered against succours, *ib.*; great skirmishing before, still (9 Aug.), 618; Argyll's men not come, *ib.*; no longer supplied by the Lothians, who victual the French, *ib.*; Maners reports the enemy approaches daily in greater force (9 Jan. 1548-9), 623; new fortification proposed near the church (24 Jan.), 628; the captain with Somerset to confer thereon, *ib.*; charge too great to be borne, *ib.*
- Haggerston, Lyell: gunner Berwick, one of the four who can shoot, 589.
- Hailes castle: the iron gates of, taken away by Arran's order (7 Aug. 1548), 616.
- Haldan, Mr: bears a letter to Wotton to intercede with James VI. for his sister, wife of the Abbot of Dryburgh (16 May 1585), 643.
- Half hakes and ordnance: opposed by archery (30 Oct.), 495.
- Hall, Arche, son of John H. of Newbigging, 743.
- Dave: prisoner from Jedburgh, 743.
- Dyke: pledge at Warkworth for his clan, 743.
- Edde: takes two prisoners near Jedburgh, 744.
- Edward, his grain, 299.
- George, of Newbigen, 743.
- Hall, George: prisoner from Jedburgh, 743.
- George: takes two prisoners near Jedburgh, 744.
- Gibbe, called 'Gibe of the Sykes,' 743.
- Jare, brother of John H. of the Sikes younger, 743.
- Jocke, called 'Jocke of the Burkes;' 743.
- Jocke, called 'Jocke of the Gronde-snowke,' 743.
- John, of the Sikes, younger, 743.
- John, of Newbiging, *the elder*, 743.
- John, son of John H. of Newbiging, 743.
- Launce, son of Pate H., 743.
- Patte, son of Jare H., 743.
- Rauff, son of John H. of the Sikes younger, 743.
- Richard, of Newbigen, 743.
- Steven: a pledge at Warkworth for his clan, 743.
- Thome, of Newbigen, 743.
- Thomas: servant to Thomas Gower, 610.
- Thome, son of 'Gibe H. of the Sykes,' 743.
- Wille, of Newbigen, 743.
- Wille: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- William: takes 2 prisoners near Jedburgh, 744.
- Halls, chief of the: to be sworn to England, and put the Carrs, &c. out of Teviotdale, 287; assured to England and give pledges (3 Nov.), 494; the clan of, swcar to serve Henry VIII. (7 June), 743.
- Hallyburton, John: to be exchanged (1 Aug.), 437.
- Jock: his uncle's son, &c., taken prisoners by Layton, &c. (7 Sept.), 455.
- Hallydaie, Thome: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Halyden: Cessford's servant expects to find him at, and writes from, 491.
- Hamylton, Arran's town of: Angus's party design to burn (12 Dec.), 222; Arran at (8 March), 294; Arran goes to (end of May 1544), 739.
- Mr Gawand, captain of Dunbar: prisoner to be exchanged for Palmer (9 Aug. 1548), 619.
- Sir James, of Finnart, 157.
- Hamyltons, the: 'all false and inconstant of nature' (5 Oct.), 91; three taken at Glasgow by Lennox, and one hanged in reprisal (May 1544), 396; Maitland a favourer of (30 Aug. 1585), 686.
- 'Handkerchers,' 464.
- Hanyball: made high admiral of France (21 March 1543-4), 313.
- Harbottell: Lord Taylboys's, the only castle in Redesdale, but in 'sore decay' (2 Sept.

1543), 13; named a fit place to try Lord Russell's murderer (12 Aug. 1585), 671.

Hardewiche: English fleet off (1544), 715.

Harding, Rauf: 'Iodisman,' wounded at Campfere (11 March), 309.

Harte, Robert: of Hartlepool, armour bought by from a Scotsman, stayed, 696.

Hartlepool: the alderman reports that a Scots or French ship took an English ship off (31 Oct.), 490; have shot off all their arrows against the captor, and have no gunpowder, *ib.*, 492.

Harve: a spy of Bulmer's at Roxburgh castle, 624; messenger from Hunthill to Bulmer (24 Jan. 1543-9), 630.

Haryngton, Sir John: proposed treasurer of Suffolk's army (2 Sept.), 11.

Hassyndayne town and kirk: to warn the next town on Teviot water, 626.

Hatton, Mr, captain of Queen Elizabeth's guard: her large liberality to him, 633.

Hawghton: Sir John Witherington's, decayed, but the only strong place in Tyne-dale (2 Sept.), 13.

Hawick: design to burn (20 March), 305-7; 357; Buccleuch in, with great garrisons (15 Feb. 1544-5), 554; Sir Ralph Eure desires an attack made on, by Wharton (24 Feb.), 558.

Hawson, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.

Hay (John), lord: sister's son to Sir George Douglas, his place [of Yester?] and crops burned by Hertford's army (17 May), 386.

— Edmond: general of the Scottish Jesuits, arrives from France (13 Aug. 1585), 673; with offers from Guise to James, *ib.*; is with his brother the Bailie of Erroll, 674; 677; Wotton cannot hear of him, though James promises to apprehend him (22 Aug.), 682; is certainly in Scotland, and Gray ordered by James to apprehend him (30 Aug.), 687.

Hebburns, the: slew James III. for doing justice, 288.

Heddon in Humber: Newcastle ship at, 300.

Hedlie, James: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.

Hedwoorthe, Allan: mariner of Newcastle, taken by Scots at Campfere (11 March), 308; robbed and landed in Yorkshire (14 March), 309.

Henderson, Jenkyne: a pledge at Warkworth for the Halls, 743.

Henderwyke, Pait: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.

HENRY VIII.: Sadleyr reports the credence of Arran's envoy Brunston, Arran's refusal to write as to the strongholds, 2; promise as to his son's marriage, 3; his vacillation and Douglas's fear of his changing sides,

*ib.*; advises Henry to give up the ships, 4; commends Brunston to him, *ib.*; Henry wishes Dunbar castle placed in his hands, 5; signifies to Sadleyr his replies to Laird of Fyvie, 5-7; advice to Arran, 8; and dispatch of Fyvie on the news of Arran's change, *ib.*; writes to Arran by Fyvie (2 Sept.), 9; instructions for latter, *ib.*; Suffolk as to the force for invasion and names of officers (2 Sept.), 10; Sadleyr reports Arran's defection and his friendly meeting with the Cardinal on 4th (5 Sept.), 18, 19; thanks the provost of Edinburgh for his care of Sadleyr, and threatens the townsmen if they touch him (9 Sept.), 28; message to Fyvie, *ib.*; encourages his friends against Arran, *ib.*; 29; intends to invade Scotland with 16,000 men, 30; Sadleyr reports Arran's verbal message to himself by Kay (11 Sept.), 31; the 'bande' at Douglas subscribed by his friends, 32; evil words against him, in Edinburgh (11 Sept.), 34; his secret instructions to Angus to seize it or Stirling, with the Governor, and Queen, &c., 34; to temporize and gain time, 35; and lend him Tantallon castle, 36; the Cardinal says he shall never rule in Scotland (13 Sept.), 39; orders Suffolk with 8000 horse to surprise Edinburgh, seize Arran and the Cardinal, as Angus is dilatory (14 Sept.), 43; suggests pretexts for this scheme, 44; the Bishop of Durham thanks him for 6 red deer pasties, 45; quaint conceit of their effect, *ib.*; his letter to the provost and town of Edinburgh in behalf of Sadleyr, 47; the provost pleased but the town offended, 48; Suffolk's reply, on the proposed expedition (16 Sept.), 48; surprised at Sadleyr's not taking refuge in Tantallon (18 Sept.), 53; his 'practise' with Angus for it, 54; with others for Edinburgh and Blackness castles, *ib.*; his urgency for a sudden raid on Edinburgh with 8000 horse, *ib.*, 55; orders it to be kept secret from Sir George Douglas, *ib.*; communes with Brunston about Sadleyr's letters, and orders Douglas to see to their safety, *ib.*, 56; Sadleyr reports his attendance before the new Council of State, discussions with the Cardinal as spokesman, short talk with Arran, its interruption, Lennox's change of sides, &c. (20 Sept.), 56-62; Henry's scheme for Suffolk secretly 'assaying' Arran by messenger, and getting a written reply (24 Sept.), 66; its terms, 67; Arran advised to seize Betonn and Edinburgh castle, 68; Sadleyr reports his attendance before the Council the day before (24 Sept.), 68; discussion on the arrested ships,

69; the non-fulfilment of the treaties, and if they would be now accepted, &c., 70-71; that they would only be agreed to if Angus's party became the hostages, 72; his 'devise' to entrap Arran in writing postponed (27 Sept.), 77; instructs Sadleyr to reject overtures of the new Council as 'arrogant' (30 Sept.), 82; warns and rebukes his friends for misleading him, *ib.*, 83; and demands the arrest of Arran and Betoun, giving 12 names for a new Council and 8 for new keepers of the Queen, 84; message to provost of Edinburgh, 85; takes his friends' letter (just received) in good part, *ib.*; his further threats by a herald, *ib.*; orders proclamations on Border, 86; prisoners called in, *ib.*; 'assured' borderers, if taken in arms against him, to be executed, 87; instructs Suffolk as to the raid of 8000, *ib.*; to save their coats and only give them red crosses, 88; his violent measures 'mysliked' by Angus and others (5 Oct.), 91; still urges them, and displeased at George Douglas not seizing Arran at Dalkeith when alone (6 Oct.), 94; message to Edinburgh, and to Angus to see the young Queen is not changed, 95; his new device for getting the young Queen's person (11 Oct.), 98; thinks she may have been changed, *ib.*; unless Lennox hands over Dunbarton castle, will not favour his suit for his niece, *ib.*, 99; message to Cassillis about the French ships, and to Glencairn to seize and hold the legate to ransom, *ib.*, 100; his 'friends' to beware of alarming Lennox, *ib.*; Sadleyr reports that his friends make difficulties (13 Oct.), 100; Maxwell wishes he were 'King of Scotland,' *ib.*; delay to answer his 'articles' in writing, 101; Lennox's two probable demands of him, *ib.*; Douglas's advice to Sadleyr thereon, 102; Lennox to be sent to him, 103; Henry's five demands of his 'friends,' 104; Sir G. Douglas objects to his treacherous advice about Arran, 105; his new device for seizing the Queen and the castles futile (16 Oct.), 107; also for getting Dunbarton from Lennox, 108; or the French ships there, *ib.*; his advice to Glencairn about the legate too late (18 Oct.), 112; to Angus, &c., abusing Arran, desiring four of them to 'frame affairs,' and beware of too many in council (19 Oct.), 114, 115; to see the French gold is safe from the Cardinal and not trusted to one man alone, in case of accidents, 115; to keep the ambassador and legate from going much abroad and unsettling the people, *ib.*; his desire that Sadleyr should attend Angus, &c., wherever they are,

thwarted (25 Oct.), 120; Lennox avoids going to him till he sees what will be done for himself, 122; his secret verbal messages to Angus, &c., to capture the Queen, Arran, the Cardinal, issue proclamations, besiege Stirling, &c. (27 Oct.), 125-127; the messenger to have his eyes and ears open, *ib.*; letter expressing his high displeasure to Arran, and dismissing his last envoy (27 Oct.), 128; Arran replies to his 'unseemly' letter of 27 Oct., defends himself and the Cardinal, and questions his anxiety for the Queen and realm (10 Nov.), 152-4; his severe remonstrances to be given verbally by Suffolk to the Douglasses for their slackness, simplicity, and timidity—offering him the Crown of Scotland, &c. (12 Nov.), 156; will withhold funds till he sees some action, 158; wishes Tantallon got if possible, 159; but if lent, not to be re-delivered, 160; Sadleyr to, enclosing Arran's letter, 160; the Cardinal's remark to Brunston about him (13 Nov.), 161; Brunston to write to, 162; Sadleyr advises more pay to his friends to induce them to fight, 163; Sir G. Douglas's written statement sent up, and request for 1500*l.*, 165; this advised by Suffolk, *ib.*; Brunston's servant and letter posted to (14 Nov.), 166; Suffolk to, that his sharp rebukes to the Douglasses, &c. are kept back for fear of discouragement (15 Nov.), 167; and that the demand of hostages might drive them to Arran, 168; that Tantallon was safe and well furnished with guns of 2 miles' range, 169; grants safe conduct to John Barton and his 2 ships (20 Nov.), 171-2; approves of Suffolk's delay of his rebuke (21 Nov.), 173; orders him to send for the Master of Somerville, and also to see if Blackness cannot be got, 174; prolongs Suffolk's stay on the Border on account of affairs, *ib.*; Sadleyr sends him Brunston's letter of the capture of Rothes, Gray, &c., by Arran and Betoun (26 Nov.), 186; Brunston's advice that he write to Charteris, and the Laird of Calder, 187; Suffolk to, for orders about the 1500*l.*, and the 1200 men desired by Sir G. Douglas (27 Nov.), 189; his letter promising benefit to Brunston, &c., 191; Sadleyr's inability to leave Tantallon as ordered (29 Nov.), *ib.*; or join Angus, &c., 192; Suffolk to, with his view of securing Argyll (8 Dec.), 214; pensions for him and others, 216; instructs Sadleyr on declaration to be made to the Scottish Council, &c. (13 Dec.), 223; his charges put in Sadleyr's mouth against Arrau and Betoun (13 Dec.), 225-

Henry VIII.—*continued.*

27; orders him to remain at Tantallon, 227; his schemes for gaining Argyll, &c., by money, 228-30; declaration by his herald to the parliament (20 Dec.), 235-38; advised by Suffolk, &c., against receiving the Scottish herald sent by Arran (27 Dec.), 241; instructions to Suffolk as to Maxwell's possible escape out of Edinburgh—and to assay Argyll and Huntly unknown to Drumlanrig, by similar means (28 Dec.), 242; Arran's letter asking safe conduct for ambassadors (21 Dec.), 249; G. Douglas's professions of continued loyalty to him (15 Jan. 1543-4), 251; Arran again to, for safe conduct for ambassadors (19 Jan.), 253; Cardinal Betoun to, not to believe sinister reports of him, 254; his rage at the untrue dealings of Angus, Douglas, &c., and orders for bloody reprisals on the Marches (21 Jan.), 255; advised by Sadleyr and determines on war (22 Jan.), 256; to Suffolk with his views on invasion, the time, &c. (29 Jan.), 265; is sending Hertford in his room, 266; whom he is to instruct, *ib.*; Suffolk's reply with objections, &c. (1 Feb.), 267; another letter supplying omissions and naming officers (2 Feb.), 268; reply to Betoun, advising him to have more regard to the welfare of his country than hitherto (28 Jan.), 273; Suffolk to, regarding the invasion (7 Feb.), 274; the same, with his 'book' of charges of an army, and advice against Henry's scheme of burning Edinburgh, &c. (28 Feb.), 284; his store of grain at Newcastle, 299; replies to Angus and Glencairn's letter of 29 Feb., that it is very obscure, and cannot be answered till Penman arrives, instructed fully, &c. (3 March), 289; complains of their delay in writing, and warns them to be careful, 290; Suffolk to, of Hertford's arrival (4 March), 291; moved to enlarge his embargo of grain in the Eastern counties, as Newcastle is threatened with famine, *ib.*; Hertford to, of a Scotsman executed for railing at him (6 March), 293; the same to, as to Lord Maxwell and Wharton (7 March), *ib.*; the same to, of Penman's arrival with credence, &c., from Angus and others, and despatch by post (8 March), 294-5; Hertford to, as to disposal of 50 Scottish prisoners entered (15 March), 300; the same, to name a deputy in case of his sickness, &c., and that Sadleyr may go as treasurer into Scotland with him (15 March), 301; the same, of his delivering their patents of barony, &c., to

Lords Eure and Wharton, and offices to others, their reception on their knees, and humble thanks (18 March), 303; his long secret conference with them on a raid of 4000 horse to burn Edinburgh, and their objections, *ib.*, 304; and final resolution, *ib.*; to Angus to 'play the man' (21 March), 310; to him, Cassillis and Glencairn, *ib.*; Hertford to, with church-door proclamation against Arran and Betoun for his approval, 311; Hertford to, of dealings between France and Scotland, Maxwell and Angus, &c., 312-13; letters to Lords Westmoreland and Cumberland (27 March), 315; Hertford to, that Penman and Bischof were passed by the W. Marches for safety, 316; Hertford to, of Border defence, hope the 'Swepestacke' will get off, and acknowledging 'plat' of Edinburgh (1 April), 318-19; of dissimulation, &c., of his friends in Scotland, Maxwell and his son, &c. (2 April), 320; Hertford writes to, of Angus's great untruth (4 April), 321; 716; that the 'Swepestacke' is afloat, but rest of fleet not arrived, 322; of feigned capture of Angus and Maxwell at Glasgow, and non-arrival of the ships (6 April), 323; of a border laird, who offers a hostage (7 April), 324; non-arrival of fleet, *ib.*; sending Morton's letters, &c. (8 April), *ib.*; will not now fortify Leith, but orders Hertford to burn Edinburgh, Holyrood, Fife, &c., and spare neither man, woman nor child, &c. (10 April), 325-27; Hertford to, that new instructions necessary for the commissioners at Carlisle, 327; and will obey his commands to burn and devastate, &c. (12 April), 328; scheme for Tantallon, *ib.*; the 'Swepestacke' now ready for sea, 329; reports his dealings with Morton, Jardine the captain of Tantallon and hopes of gaining it (13 April), 329; still urges fortifying Leith, 330; about Lennox, Glencairn, &c. (14 April), 333; his new instructions to Wharton and Bowes for dealing with Lennox, Glencairn, and Cassillis (15 April), 333-36; Hertford to, that Cunningham and Bischof had been sent back to Carlisle (16 April), 336; urged by Master of Morton to hasten his invasion (5 April), *ib.*; Hertford to, of designs on Tantallon, Angus's remarks, &c. (6 April), 717; orders all means to be taken for its possession (8 April), 718; Hertford, &c., to (10 April), 719; Morton's fair promises to (12 April), *ib.*; Hertford, &c., to, with the report of Morton's servant (13 April), 720; will not give his niece to Lennox till the parties meet and consent

(16 April), 337; thanks Hertford for his plan, but orders the Council to decide as to Leith (17 April), 338; orders him to be careful in landing, 341; decision against fortifying it, *ib.*, 342; Wysshert sent to, with credence, &c., as to slaying the Cardinal, &c. (17 April), 344; demands Lochmaben from Maxwell (19 April), *ib.*; will give Drumlanrig no more money, till he does a notable service, &c., 345; Lisle reports his arrival with the fleet on 20th (21 April), *ib.*; Hertford that the beef and bread are short weight and bad quality, and prices fixed too high, 346-7; desires to have Trief castle besides Lochmaben (22 April), 348; devises proclamation for Hertford, on burning Edinburgh (24 April), 348; names 4 adherents to be spared, 349; form of proclamation, *ib.*; has seen Brunston's messenger Wishert, and orders 1000*l.* to be paid his principals (26 April), 351; sends 4000*l.* more to Hertford, *ib.*; Hertford sends Morton's letters as to Tantallon, *ib.*; the army is embarked and only waits a fair wind, 352; Hertford to, from Shields, waiting for a fair wind (30 April), 357; 724; 'platte' of Tantallon annotated by Henry, *ib.*; Hertford to, about Tantallon, and the fleet a mile at sea (1 May), 358-9; reports his landing near Newhaven (4 May), 360; his march to Leith—encounter and rout of the Scots—capture of Leith—parley with the provost of Edinburgh, and conference with Brunston, &c. (4-6 May), 361-65; march to Edinburgh—parley with herald and trumpet from the provost—attack and capture of the principal gate—fruitless gunnery attack on the castle—panic of his men and burning of the suburbs before returning to Leith (7-9 May), 366-68; the surveyor of Calais to relate the Scottish campaign to (9 May), 370; Angus professes his service, and his house of Tantallon at his disposal (16 May), *ib.*; Hertford sends a messenger from certain northern lairds, who had been stopped at Berwick (11 May), *ib.*, 730; relates his devastations near Stirling—conference with Sir George Douglas—his news—advice and wishes (11 May), 372; bond by Lothian gentlemen shown him (12 May), 373; had drawn up a stricter one, which they declined (except Brunston)—his dealing for Tantallon, 374; Douglas's evasions and promise to bring Angus, and his own intention to entrap both if he cannot get Tantallon (15 May), 375; Hertford's articles declaring him overlord and superior of Scotland, &c., 376-77; orders certain

purchases out of Hertford's spoils (16 May), 378; sends 8000*l.* to the north for expenses, *ib.*; Hertford reports his homeward march from Leith, devastations by the way—peaceful passage of the 'Peathes,' 379; passing by Tantallon and Hume without seeing the Douglases, 380; trapping of Lord Maxwell by Lisle and bringing him into camp unassured, *ib.*, 381; arrival at Berwick (18 May), *ib.*, 382; George Douglas's letter professing devotion and excusing absence, &c., sent to, 383; Lisle, Shrewsbury and others recommended for their services to (19 May), 384; and Lee sent with plan of Edinburgh and Leith, *ib.*; Sir G. Douglas protests to Hertford his devotion, and requests that his Merse friends be spared (23 May), 385; his imprisonment for his service, 387; Hertford to, of his dealing with Lord Maxwell unsuccessfully, Drumlanrig's duplicity, Maxwell's offers to be sworn his liege, and his schemes for getting hold of the two Douglases, &c. (25 May), 387-92; 734; his thanks to Hertford, Shrewsbury and others (27 May), 392; Hertford to, of the conflict between Arran and Lennox, and that he is sending Lord Maxwell to his presence (27 May), 392-94; and with his plan for catching the Cardinal at sea (28 May), 395; congratulates Lennox and Glencairn on their late success (2 June), 398; Hertford to, sending up Lord Maxwell (2 June), 737; Hertford, &c., to (7 June), 741; bonds of assurance to, by the clans of Oliver, Nyxson, Crosser, and Hall (7 June), *ib.*; Hertford, &c. to (13 June), 746; Hertford to, that Lennox and the Master of Glencairn started on their way to him on 28 May, from Dunbarton (6 June) 399; recalls him to his presence before going to France (10 June), 400; Hertford tells him Lennox is on his way (10 June), 402; informs him of burning the abbey and town of Jedburgh, &c., by the Eures (12 June), 404; that report confirmed, as to prisoners, &c. (13 June), 407; sends George Douglas's letter and his own reply (15 June), 408; sends John Rogers returned from Scotland (17 June), 413; also Glencairn and Lennox's letters just received, *ib.*; George Douglas writes humbly to, by Brunston (20 June), 414; the young Queen of Scots to, that Arran suspended from government, and the Queen Dowager and a council appointed, and for safe conduct for ambassadors (21 June), 515; treaty between his commissioners and Lennox at London (26 June), 416; commission to Shrewsbury as lieutenant-general (23 June), 417; his

Henry VIII.—*continued.*

pleasure asked regarding Rothesay herald at Darnton (5 July), *ib.*; replies to the Queen Dowager of Scotland, throwing the blame of war on Arran, &c., but will entertain peace and grant a truce, on delivery of his prisoners, and 8 important hostages (5 July), 418–20; Shrewsbury to, of the bad effects of a rumour that Lennox is kept prisoner in England (6 July), 420; his reply to the Queen Dowager of Scotland sent on (7 July), 421; leaves Westminster for Calais (11 July), 424; Shrewsbury congratulates him on his return to Dover (4 Oct.), 474; and reports on the Scottish ships off Yorkshire, *ib.*; more news of them, 475; sends up Robert Maxwell's letters, &c. (6 Oct.), 477; and from Lord Somerville (7 Oct.), *ib.*; others from George Douglas and the Mayor of Newcastle (8 Oct.), 478; and from the wardens of the Marches (10 Oct.), 480; Shrewsbury to, as to assured Scots of Teviotdale, Fernyherst, &c. (14 Oct.), 484; signs letter for collecting late Archbishop of York's goods (30 Oct.), 489; his seal *ad causas testamentarias*, *ib.*; Shrewsbury sends the bonds, &c., of the assured Teviotdale Scots (3 Nov.), 493; a letter of G. Douglas, and news of the Scottish ships, 494; is surprised at the north eastern ports not defending themselves at sea, like those of the south and west (6 Nov.), 501; the royal navy cannot be divided, *ib.*; orders Sir Ralph Eure to make the assured Scots annoy their neighbours, 502; and Shrewsbury to send back Lennox's runaway trumpeter, *ib.*; Shrewsbury to, that he has sent for the pledges of the chief assured Scots (7 Nov.), 503; announces the capture of Coldingham, and asks his pleasure as to fortifying it (19 Nov.), 509; orders it to be kept if tenable—if not, the house and church to be rased and abandoned, and sends an engineer to view it (22 Nov.), 512; Sir G. Bowes asks him for a grant of Coldingham in fee, and will fortify it free of expence (23 Nov.), 513; orders the execution of the Scots' hostages, if his prisoners join Arran's march to the Border (2 Dec.), 523–4; that a Scottish falconer of Lord Westmorland's be sent to him, *ib.*; informed by Shrewsbury that the siege of Coldingham raised by the Scots (3 Dec.), 525; and Angus's and Douglas's treachery now declared, *ib.*; Shrewsbury to, on plan of securing the Scottish assured parts of the Border (18 Dec.), 528; desires Hume

castle to be attacked and taken instantly (10 Dec.), 531; the wardens advise Shrewsbury it is impossible in winter, and give their reasons, *ib.*, 532; Sir B. Layton sent to convince him, 533; Shrewsbury to, with the Teviotdale lairds' opinion as to garrisons, &c. (30 Dec.), 536; orders Shrewsbury and the wardens to 'trap' Angus and George Douglas, pay the former's captor 2000 crowns, and the latter's 1000 (1 Jan.), 538; grants Caw Mills near Berwick to Thomas Gower (12 Jan.), 540; is in want of a 'benevolence' (1 Feb.), 541; Cassillis sets out to him (6 Feb.), 544; Shrewsbury to, of the Teviotdale men's desire for pay, &c. (8 Feb.), 545; with plan of Wark, meeting of Eure and G. Douglas—scarcity at Berwick and want of money (13 Feb.), 546; of news from Edinburgh by Wharton's messenger to Angus, and the device for his and his brother's capture (17 Feb.), 551; Glencairn's saying he would be true to him (15 Feb.), 552; Angus's that he loved him best of all men, *ib.*; Shrewsbury to, with letter and articles from George Douglas (19 Feb.), 554; with letters from Wharton and Lennox, and as to Tullibardine (21 Feb.), 556; of the Governor's march in force to the Border (23 Feb.), *ib.*; of Sir R. Eure's wish to pay the assured Scots, if approved (24 Feb.), 557; confirms the Governor's approach, and his measures in defence, *ib.*; sends letters from Lennox and Wharton (26 Feb.), 558; also letters just arrived from Sir Ralph Eure, and has sent him 200*l.* for the Teviotdale men (27 Feb.), 559; Shrewsbury announces the 'miserable overthrow' and death of Sir R. Eure, and steps taken for defence (1 March), 561; sends letter confirming it from Lord Eure, 563; Patrick MacLean sent to, *ib.*; Shrewsbury to, that the Scots threaten invasion (2 March), 564; with account by a prisoner of the Governor and Angus's meeting—treachery of the assured Scots and Bonjedworth (3 March), *ib.*, 565; Shrewsbury to, from Alnwick, that the Scots have disbanded—state of frontier—list of gentlemen slain, and the Scottish nobles at the battle (5 March), 566; commands Petre to send Paget an account of it, 569; Shrewsbury to, of Cassillis's arrival and entertainment (6 March), 570; with letters from Lennox, and others, loss not so great as supposed, &c. (8 March), 572; Lennox's offer to serve him on land or water, fight Angus, &c. (5 March), 573; Shrewsbury to, that Bowes is installed warden of the

- Middle March—180 men killed at late conflict—loss of Scots—want of money, &c. (11 March), 574; asked by Bishop Tunstall to choose one of four, as captain of Norham (11 March), 577; Shrewsbury to, of overtures by Glencairn and his son—Cassillis going to Scotland, &c. (14 March), 578; and Swynhoo's account of Anercum Moor, &c., 581; letters to, from Shrewsbury, and farther news from Swynhoo (17–20 March), 582–3; from same with the prisoners Gower and Kent's letters, &c. (23 March), 583–6; with Lennox and Cassillis' letters, and dealings with Lord of the Isles (27 March), 590; with lists of English prisoners in Scotland (28 March), 591; of a threatened Scottish invasion (29 March), 592; for instructions as to the Spanish mercenaries (12 April), *ib.*; his agreement with Donald, lord of the Isles, for invasion of Scotland under Lennox and Ormond (4 Sept. 1545), 594; pension to him of 2000 crowns, *ib.*; pay of Donald's men, 595; Donald's oath of allegiance, &c. (6 Sept.), *ib.*
- HENRY II. (of France): his letters from Lyons delivered by Dessé to the Queen Dowager and Council at Elphinston (8 Aug. 1548), 617.
- III.: Elizabeth's support to, hindered by rising power of Guise (26 May 1585), 645; Walsyngham's fears of his 'unsoundness' towards the 'religion' (11 June), 652; wicked and treacherous issue of his treaty with the League (23 June), 655; makes dishonourable conditions with the League (11 July), 660; a King only in name, *ib.*; believed by Walsyngham to dissimulate (4 Sept.), 693; 703.
- IV.: elected a knight of the Garter with James VI. (April 1590), 710.
- Henry, John: messenger from the Master of Rothes, &c., sent back by sea to mouth of Tay (27 May), 394.
- Herling in Friezeland: a garrison advised in (20 Aug.), 680.
- Herone, Gilis: his coming to Carlisle known to Buccleuch before Wharton's late raid, 470.
- John: his house of Chipchace not in, but close to Tynedale, on Tyne water (Sept. 1543), 13.
- Herries, Lord: Lord Maxwell's suit for his heir (1543), 155.
- John, lord: James cannot spare him from Court (1 Sept. 1585), 688; his letter sent to Wotton (26 Sept.), 703; to Scrope, that he knows nothing of their meeting, 704.
- Herring: Henry's store for the army invading Scotland, unsaleable at four a penny, the Newcastle price being seven a penny (21 April), 346; the Mayor to endeavour the sale, though hopeless of utterance of them, 347.
- Hertford, Earl of:—to be sent in Suffolk's place (29 Jan. 1543–4), 266; 269; appointed lieutenant and arrives with Suffolk (4 March), 291; to be instructed by latter, *ib.*; reports their conferences to the Privy Council, scarcity of grain, and that he is going to Newcastle, on his carriage arriving, *ib.*, 292; to Henry of a railing Scotsman's execution, &c. (6 March), 293; of Maxwell and Wharton's meeting (7 March), *ib.*; of Penman and Bishop's arrival, Scottish news, and their despatch to him (8 March), 294; to Paget as to meeting the wardens, &c. (9 March), 295; Wharton to, as to Angus, Maxwell, &c. (8 March), 296; to the Council as to grain at Newcastle, ships elsewhere, &c. (13 March), 298; to Henry about 50 prisoners come in (15 March), 300; as to a deputy, and wishing Sadleyr to go as treasurer of war, 301; reports delivery of their patents to Lords Eure and Wharton, and others, their gratitude, &c. (20 March), 303; and long secret conference on proposed invasion with 4000 horse, 304; obligation to, by the Berder wardens, &c., to invade (19 March), 307; to the Council with schedule of outrage by Scottish pirates at Campvere (20 March), 308; the Council to, for levy of horse on the Border, &c. (21 March), 310; to Henry, with proclamation for church doors &c., of his own drawing up, 311; to Henry with news of dealings between France and Scotland, 312; to the Council (25 March), 314; the Council to, about his proclamation (27 March), *ib.*; to Henry of Penman's despatch into Scotland, 316; to the Council of 4 ships' safe arrival and accident to the 'Swepestake' (30 March), *ib.*, 317; to Henry, that Lords Westmoreland and Cumberland would see to the Borders in his absence (1 April), 318; the 'Swepestake' was again afloat, and he had received the 'plat' of Edinburgh, 319; to Henry, with news of Angus, Lord Maxwell and his son, &c. (2 April), 320; their subtleness and inconstancy, *ib.*; to Henry of Angus's great untruth (4 April), 321; 716; the floating of the 'Swepestake,' but non-arrival of Lisle, 322; the Council to, authorizing 8 days' assurances to Robert Maxwell (5 April), *ib.*; to Henry reporting feigned capture at Glasgow of Angus and Maxwell



Hertford, Earl of—*continued.*

(6 April), 323; non-arrival of Lisle, *ib.*; the Master of Morton to, urging haste, as Angus and his father are prisoners (5 April), 716; to Henry, of attempts to get Tantalton, Angus's remarks, &c. (6 April), 717; to Henry with news from Scotland, and ships still unheard of (7 April), 324; to same, with Master of Morton's letters (8 April), *ib.*; the Privy Council to, to get Tantalton by any means (8 April), 718; the Council to, that Leith not to be fortified, but Edinburgh, St Andrews, &c., to be put to fire and sword and no creature left alive (10 April), 325-27; to Henry, that new instructions necessary for the commissioners at Carlisle (10 April), 327; 719; to same, and will obey his orders for burning and devastating (12 April), 328; scheme for Tantalton, *ib.*; Morton to, with fair promises as to Tantalton, &c. (12 April), 719; 'Swepe-stake' is now in good order, 329; to Henry of his dealings with Morton and Jardine the captain, for Tantalton, and hopes of it (13 April), 329; 720; to same, still urging that Leith be fortified, 330; instructions from Council as to Border horsemen, &c. (14 April), 331; to Morton wishing a meeting at Newcastle (14 April), 722; to Henry as to Lennox, Glencairn, &c., 333; to Henry that Cunninghame and Bischoep had come to Newcastle and been sent back to Carlisle (16 April), 336; tells Bischoep that Henry will not promise Lady Margaret to Lennox, till they see each other (16 April), 337; to the Council for money, 338; the Council to, with Henry's reasons against fortifying Leith (17 April), *ib.*; instructions how to deal with Morton for Tantalton, and keeping an eye on him, 340; management of the fleet, &c., 341; consultation of the Council regarding his plans, *ib.*, 342-3; to Henry, of Wysshert's arrival from Brunston, as to the murder of the Cardinal, and dispatch to him by post, &c. (17 April), 344; the Council to, as to R. Maxwell and Drumlanrig's demands (19 April), *ib.*, 345; to Henry, that Lisle arrived with the fleet on 20th (21 April), 345; that the provisions are both short weight and bad quality, 346; Sir R. Eure to, that Coldingham taken by John Hume, and his plan for recapture (25 April), 722; and suggests scheme for Tantalton (26 April), 723; to Morton and David Douglas (27 April), 724; to Henry (30 April), *ib.*; Wharton to, as to Robert Maxwell's entry, delay about

prisoners of Lockerby, and Glencairn's desire to leave Carlisle (2 May), *ib.*, 725-6; Lord Eure to, with letters (5 May), 730; to Henry (11 May), *ib.*; to some Scottish lairds [Roths, &c.], *ib.*; Wharton to, about Border horse for Henry's war in France, (23 May), 731; that the local prices are lower for herrings and beef, and the soldiers will not buy them, *ib.*, 347; the Council instruct him to return by land from Edinburgh, &c. (22 April), 348; as to his proclamation, send one of Henry's device (24 April), *ib.*; form of, 349; Council to, of Henry's dealings with Wishert (26 April), 351; that more money sent, and is to take Tantalton, &c., *ib.*; to Henry as to offer of Tantalton, the army is on shipboard at Tynemouth and he only waits a fair wind (26 April), *ib.*, 352; urges Morton and David Douglas to hold Tantalton till he arrives before it (27 April), 353; his sailing orders for the fleet and army (28 April), 354-56; himself in the main squadron, 355; orders for day and night signals, *ib.*; orders for landing the army, 356; to Henry, from Shields that the fleet only waits a fair wind (30 April), 357; to Henry of his dealings with Morton, &c., from the 'Rose Lyon' a mile out at sea (1 May), 358; and has landed between Leith and Newhaven (4 May), 360; to Eure to come on with his horse, *ib.*; John Lynne to, about the kerne expected at Chester (6 May), *ib.*; to Henry of his defeat of the Scots, and capture of Leith on 4th (6 May), 361-63; his negotiations with the provost of Edinburgh, 363-64; Brunston's report to him on 5th, 365; capture of Inchgarvie, 366; report to Henry of his march to Edinburgh on 7th, parley with the provost, and capture of the principal [Canon ?] gate, *ib.*, 367; rash attack by his artillery on the castle, loss of a cannon, and panic of his men, 368; retires after burning the suburbs, *ib.*; arrival of Eure's horsemen, 8th May, *ib.*; fresh attack on Edinburgh on 9th, *ib.*; retakes and burns Edinburgh, Holyrood Abbey, &c. (9 May), 369; while standing on the [Calton ?] hill near, to see the fire, hears cries against the Cardinal, *ib.*; sends to burn Kinghorn, *ib.*; despatches the surveyor of Calais to the Council (9 May), *ib.*; letter from Angus to, excusing his absence and as to Tantalton (10 May), 370; to Henry sending a messenger from some northern lairds (11 May), 370-1; to Henry of his further devastations near Stirling, and will burn Leith next day (15 May), 371; of release of Angus, &c.,

meeting with Sir George Douglas on 11th, who advised cessation of sword and fire, but was checked by him, 372; asked leniency for his friends and offered their bond to support Henry (12th), *ib.*; draws up a more stringent bond himself, 374; discusses the delivery of Tantallon with Douglas, *ib.*, 375; intends to seize both him and Angus, if they still evade delivery, *ib.*; articles drawn by him to bind certain Scotsmen, 376-77; the Council to, as to purchasing the spoil of Edinburgh and Leith (16 May), 368; to Henry, has burned Leith town, pier, and ships, Musselburgh, Preston, Seton, Haddington and Dunbar (18 May), 379; passed the Peathes unattacked, though threatened,—had to leave Tantallon and Hume untouched, 380; relates Lisle's entrapping Lord Maxwell at Seton on 15th without assurance, *ib.*, 381; has reached Berwick, 382; letter to, from Sir G. Douglas, excusing failure of his brother and himself to meet him at Tantallon on 16th, professing loyalty, &c. (16 May), 383; recommends Lisle and other noblemen to Henry for their services, and sends a plan of Leith and Edinburgh (19 May), 384; the Council to, expressing Henry's pleasure at his doings in Scotland (20 May), *ib.*; George Douglas to, deprecating Henry's anger and offering services (23 May), 385; the same to, in reply, as to Englishmen taken prisoners, and asking redress of his own and friends' losses, &c., by the army (23 May), 386; to Henry, of his questioning Lord Maxwell closely, without success, Drumlanrig's double dealing, and his intention to seize both Angus and Sir G. Douglas if he can (25 May), 387-89; will send Maxwell to Henry to get the truth out of him, 389; from Newcastle, 392; Henry's thanks to him (27 May), 392; to Henry of the conflict between Arran and Lennox, and Maxwell's consternation when told he was to go to London (27 May), *ib.*, 393-4; the Council to, as to the messengers of Rothes and others, captain Borthwick, &c. (27 May), 394; Wharton about 100 Irish foot on the W. March (24 May), 733; to Henry (25 May), 734; Wharton to, about Robert Maxwell's request, *ib.*; of his agreement with his enemy Johnstone, &c. (26 May), *ib.*; Lord Eure to, about proposed burning of Jedburgh (29 May), 735; Sir Ralph Eure as to same (30 May), 736; to Henry as to intercepting the Cardinal at sea, &c. (28 May), 395; to the Council that Borthwick sent off to Henry, &c. (1 June),

397; at Darlington, *ib.*; sends Lord Maxwell to Henry in custody of Sir A. Hungerford (2 June), 737; Wharton to, as to Jedburgh, news of Scotland, Angus, Buccleuch, &c. (3 June), *ib.*; Petre to, with Henry's thanks to Lennox and Glencairn for attacking Arran (4 June), 740; to Henry (7 June), 741; to Henry that Lennox and Glencairn's son are on their way from Dunbarton (6 June), 399; to the Council as to the gunners at Berwick, &c. (8 June), *ib.*; Henry to, recalling him before he crosses to France (10 June), 400; to be recalled (10 June), 401; to Henry that Lennox is on his way, 402; to the Council to favour Wharton's suit, *ib.*; the Council to, to instruct Shrewsbury in affairs (11 June), *ib.*; and with form of letter to be written by Wharton to Glencairn, 403; to Henry reporting destruction of Jedburgh abbey and town by the Eures (12 June), 404; confirmation of same (13 June), 407; to the Council, 408; to Henry (13 June), 746; to Sir George Douglas (15 June), *ib.*; to Henry with Sir G. Douglas's letter and his reply (15 June), 408; Douglas's letter to (11 June), 409; his reply (15 June), 412; to Henry, sending John Rogers to him (17 June), 413; to same, with Glencairn and Lennox's letters, *ib.*; Sir G. Douglas to, by Brunston (20 June), 414; at Council (13 July), 424; his late order for the disposal of Scottish prisoners, 425; at Council (12 Jan.), 540; memorandum of his pay, &c. as lieutenant general, 592. *See* Somerset, Duke of.

Hetlie, Patrick: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.

Hetone: to warn the next town on Teviot water, 626.

Hetton: the burning of, 746.

Hexham: the stewardship of, vacant by Sir Raynold Carnaby's death, given by the Archbishop of York to his brother (2 Sept.), 12, 13; no stronghold in H. but the abbey, occupied by the King's farmers, *ib.*

Hexpeth gate, 700.

Heynour, Master: brings treasure to York (23 July 1548), 612.

Hides: oxen and cow, arrested, price of, 148.

Highlandmen: sent by Arran to annoy Elizabeth in Ireland, 667; 1500 have gone to Ulster and done outrages (14 Aug.), 675; James VI. is urged and promises to recall them (22 Aug.), 682; only obey him, Wotton thinks, at their pleasure, and his remedy, *ib.*

Hilton, John: merchant, his malt, 298; his ship, 300.

- Hilton, Sir Thomas: has lands near Hexham (Sept. 1543), 13; appointed to meet Sir G. Douglas (25 Nov.), 181; points of difference, 182; account to Suffolk of Douglas's sayings at Berwick, 185; gives 8 days' assurance to George Douglas's friends (30 Nov.), 198-9; to be ordered by Lord Eure while absent in Scotland (3 May 1544), 724; asks captaincy of Tynemouth (4 March 1544-5), 573; recommended by Shrewsbury (8 March), 572.
- Hindemers, James: Clemyt Crosser's servant, 743.
- Hippolite: referred to by Petre (5 March), 570.
- Hobby, Sir Philip: Master of the Ordnance, his pay, &c. (May), 593.
- Hodholm, and the mains of H.: burned by Wharton (7 Sept.), 456; and all the peels, corn, &c., *ib.*
- Hoge, Thomas: prisoner from Jedburgh, 743.
- Hogeson, Rauf: brings Eure's account of the burning of Jedburgh to Hertford (12 June), 405; describes what he saw, *ib.*, 406.
- Hoggart, Robert: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Holerofte, Sir Thomas: sent by Henry to Master of Rothes and others (27 May 1544), 394; awaits the others at Darnton (1 June), 397; writes by Rogers of their proceedings in Scotland (16 June), 413, 423; awaits Palmer at the Pease bridge (8 July 1548), 600; is never idle, *ib.*; his letter (with Palmer) to Somerset on the siege of Haddington, &c. (11 July), 602; serving valiantly at Haddington (9 Aug.), 618; expected at Newcastle (19 Jan. 1548-9), 624; to Somerset, on fortifying at Holy Island and Haddington (24 Jan.), 623.
- Holdernes, 473.
- Holland: Davison sent to (25 Aug.), 685.
- Hollanders: many taken by the Scots (2 Oct.), 472; hope that the Emperor will make reprisals at Camphere, *ib.*; 24 sail taken to Leith, Dundee, &c. (4 Oct.), 475; the chief detained for ransom, *ib.*; some reach Newcastle (5 Oct.), 479.
- Holme (Annandale): burned (7 Sept.), 456.
- lordship of: 13 horsemen of, mustered for France (23 May), 731, 732; 20 Irish kerne stationed at, 723.
- Holmesdes, Laird of: a Lockerby prisoner in his house (29 April), 727.
- Holt (Howlt), the Jesuit: Wotton to inquire if he is in Scotland (11 July 1585), 661.
- Holy Island: Henry orders his navy to (30 Sept. 1543), 85; orders his men of war to rendezvous there (17 April), 341; report of the Scots' design to burn (2 Oct.), 471; bulwark decayed, to be repaired, *ib.*; 472; repair approved by Henry (6 Oct.), 476; the captain of, paid by Gower for self and retinue (to 30 Jan.), 548-9; new fortification ordered by Somerset (11 Jan. 1548-9), 628.
- Holyrood House, Abbey of: ordered by Henry to be sacked (10 April 1544), 326; wholly burned and desolate, as Hertford reports to Henry (9 May), 369.
- Abbot of: Lord Robert [Stewart], younger bastard son of James V., goes to France with Queen Mary (9 Aug.), 618; is of the Queen's party (1560), 749.
- Hoppryngill, Adam: protected, 713.
- David: protected, 713.
- Horse, Master of the. *See* Browne, Sir Antony.
- Horseley, John: advises Parr on garrisons (22 Sept.), 65; makes raid in Teviotdale (11 Nov.), 161; 286; 287; consults with Hertford (18 March), 305; signs resolution to invade (19), 308; consults on Border affairs at Alnwick with Shrewsbury, &c. (18 Dec.), 529.
- Mr.: acting pay-master at Berwick (1547), 608.
- Robert: loses horses in a fray, 736.
- Houtry, David: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Howard, Charles: in the 'Julyan' reaches Tynemouth (29 March), 316.
- Sir George: complains to Somerset that Lord Grey prevented his joining the relieving party to Haddington (10 July 1548), 600.
- Lord William: in the 'Mynyon' reaches Tynemouth (29 March), 316; his report of Lisle's division at Harwich, 317; wounded at assault of Edinburgh (7 May), 367; commended to Henry for his good service (19 May), 384.
- Howborne, George: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Thomas: to be exchanged for a Scotsman (1 Aug.), 437.
- Howden, Over: a stone house in Lauderdale spoiled, &c. (19 Nov.), 184.
- Howe, Pait: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Hownam: the Laird of Cessford's raid at, 117.
- Howpasley, Laird of (Scot): his town of Laddupe burned, 283.
- Huckusen: a garrison advised in (20 Aug. 1585), 680.
- Hull: 3 Newcastle ships at, 300; the mayor of, to Shrewsbury that they have only one ship of war (19 Nov.), 513-14; asks a commission to take mariners, &c., *ib.*; ships

- of, chased and taken off Scarborough (6 Feb.), 550; two boats of, take a Frenchman (7 Feb.), *ib.* The Governor of. *See* Stanhope, Sir Michael.
- Hume (Howme, Home), Lord: executed by Duke of Albany, 288.
- (George), lord:—proposed raid on him stopped by rise of Tweed (8 Sept.), 25; his 'cancred and malicious herte' towards England, *ib.*; deserves to be punished, *ib.*; his son and heir to have Lord Seton's daughter to wife (13 Sept.), 40; sends to plunder Orde near Berwick (19 Sept.), 65; reprisal on his town of Slymprin, *ib.*; sends message to Throkemorton (23 Oct.), 117; latter devises a rode against him, 118; his town of Kelloe burned (24 Oct.), *ib.*; 119; force about 600, *ib.*; Scots gathered to 1000, and himself with them, 120; 124; 'ill contented' with Arran and Betoun (21 Dec.), 240; Sir G. Douglas to win him, *ib.*; to be chastised, as suggested by Sir G. Douglas to Suffolk (30 Dec.), 247; expects the Governor on the Border (12 April 1544), 720; with 8000 men attempts to stop Hertford at the Peaths (17 May), but retires, 379; George Douglas begs Hertford to destroy his house and town of Dungleas, 383; is chief man about Jedburgh, 405; chased by Layton, &c. (7 Sept.), 455; his tower of Hutton hall burned (24 Sept.), 465; bound to Buccleuch (24 Sept.), 468; his letter to Laird of Mellerstaine sent to the Council (25 Nov.), 517; is at Ancrum moor, 567; in Council at Edinburgh for disposal of prisoners (13 March), 581; to have (with others) pay for 1000 men, *ib.*; (Alexander), lord:—his town of Fawnes burned (7 Jan. 1548-9), 622; neuter and doubtful (1560), 748; to join the banished lords, &c., for the raid of Stirling (1 Sept. 1585), 688.
- the Master of: ill contented with Arran and Betoun (20 Dec.), 240; Sir G. Douglas to win him, *ib.*; demanded as a hostage by Henry for a truce (5 July), 419; licensed to go to Scotland with Huntly on pledges (6 Dec. 1548), 622.
- Alexander: in a Border raid (19 Sept.), 65.
- Alexander: prisoner, George Douglas writes to Sadleyr for his release (28 Aug.), 457-8; reply, that impossible in Henry's absence, *ib.*
- 'young' Alexander: supported and paid by the French (9 Aug. 1548), 619.
- Arche: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Edward: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- John, of Blaketer: an assured Scotsman, attacks the English at Kelloe (23 Oct.), 119; 120; Layton and Throkemorton remonstrate with him, 124; his servant's remark about the Douglasses, *ib.*
- Hume, John: takes Coldingham from George Douglas (20 April), 722; the Governor gives it to him, *ib.*; Eure's scheme for its recovery, and capturing himself, to spite the Cardinal (25 April), 723.
- Master John, nephew to Lord H.: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- John: bastard son of Lord Hume's brother, his exchange (25 March), 587.
- John, secretary to Lord H.: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- John, messenger: delivery demanded by Justice Clerk (March 1584-5), 709.
- Patrick: takes Sadleyr's post, puts him in irons and threatens to hang him, 57; detains Sadleyr's post for formerly robbing him, 72; in Dungleas with a garrison, 286; of Bromehouse: supported and paid by the French (9 Aug. 1548), 619.
- Peter, brother to the Laird of Ayton: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- castle: expected to surrender on a summons only from Hertford (17 April), 341; Hertford unable to attack it on his return march (17 May), 380; considered too strong for capture by assault, and a siege impracticable in winter (18 Dec.), 531-2; attack by the English expected (19 March), 586-7; in hands of the English (28 Sept. 1547-16 July 1548), 611; in the Scots' hands, town of H. and villages round, burned, to intercept victualling of (7 Jan. 1548-9), 622; Bulmer wishes relief 'cut from' (20 Jan.), 625; was slenderly looked to before re-capture, *ib.*; Huntly expected to lie in (24 Jan.), 629; a convoy for victualling it waiting at Dalkeith (30 Jan.), 631.
- Humes, the: to be harried (1 Sept.), 5; put to the horn, 7; 10; (5 Sept.), 16; promise Arran and Betoun to retaliate in England, 39; their lands on Rule water burned (2 Nov.), 139; to be expelled from the Merse by 'assured' small clans there, 288; their holds to be taken from them, *ib.*; slew James III. for doing justice, *ib.*; their chief beheaded by Albany, *ib.*; imprisoned by James V., *ib.*; of Wedderburn, principal slayers at Ancrum battle, 581.
- Hundelee (Hwntele), Laird of: assured to Henry, his pledge sent for (7 Nov.), 503; writes to Lennox by James Colquhoun, 506; owns allegiance to Henry at Alnwick (18 Dec.), 530; thanked for service at Coldingham, *ib.*; prefers aid of money rather than

- men, *ib.*; reports Scottish musters to Sir Ralph Eure, and has gunners sent him (30 Dec.), 536.
- Hungarfort (Hungerford), Sir Antony: captain of the scouts in Hertford's army (28 April), 356; takes Lord Maxwell to Henry (2 June), 737.
- Hungate, Thomas: takes 8000*l.* to Bishop of Durham (16 May), 378; takes 5000*l.* to Shrewsbury (2 Nov.), 493.
- Hunsdon, Lord: has secret notice of Arran's complaint against Wotton for breach of confidence (23 June 1585), 656; thinks Arran has a strong party, *ib.*; had intelligence with Arran lately (28 July), 663.
- Hunter, Adde, Mathew H.'s brother, 743.
- Martyn, Mathew's son, 743.
- Mathew, John Crosyer's kinsman, 742.
- Patte, Mathew's brother, 743.
- Hunthill, Laird of: owns allegiance to Henry at Alnwick (18 Dec. 1544), 530; thanked for service at Coldingham, *ib.*; prefers aid of money rather than men, *ib.*; his message to the captain of Roxburgh (24 Jan. 1548-9), 630.
- Huntingdon, Earl of (Henry Hastings): commissioner for treaty (14 Aug.), 677.
- Huntly, Earls of: (George 4th):—at Stirling with the Cardinal (1 Sept.), 4; their intentions, *ib.*; meets Arran and Betoun at Stirling (4 Sept.), 38; expected at Edinburgh (17 Sept.), 45; named on the new Council of State, 46; opposed to giving pledges or delivery of the Queen, 47; absent from Council in Edinburgh (20 Sept.), and report of his joining Angus, 56; arrives same night and report false, 61; at Council (23 Sept.), 68; leaves Edinburgh for St Andrews (28 Sept.), 81; proceeds northwards (29 Sept.), *ib.*; at Stirling (13 Oct.), 103; (16 Oct.), 111; in the castle for fear of Angus (18 Oct.), 112; to be one of 4 new regents (12 Dec.), 222; Suffolk to send a 'wise fellow' to practise with him unknown to Drumlanrig (28 Dec.), 243; with Arran at St Andrews (15 May), 372; reported 'bound' to Angus (May), 396; named of 4 new regents at Stirling (June), 410; a near kinsman demanded by Henry as hostage for a truce (5 July), 419; reported put in ward by Arran, with his own consent (24 Sept.), 466; a rumour of invasion by him (2 Oct.), 472; (6 Oct.), 476; Henry's orders for meeting it, *ib.*; held busy with the Isles (13 March), 581; 586; makes assurance with Donald of the Isles till Low Sunday (18 March), 583; suspected to be true by Shrewsbury (27 March), 590; Donald of the Isles to make no agreement with him against Henry (4 Sept. 1545), 594; his men and country summoned to siege of Haddington, but doubtful, he being prisoner (9 Aug. 1548), 618; licensed by Somerset to go to Scotland for 10 weeks, the Countess, &c. remaining pledges (6 Dec.), 622; to lie in Hume and garrison the Merse (24 Jan. 1548-9), 629; said to have ordered Cessford's re-imprisonment (30 Jan.), 631; neuter and doubtful (1560), 748; (George 6th):—believed to deal secretly with France (14 Aug. 1585), 677; strongly leagued with Arran (4 Sept.), 695; the Justice Clerk discovered to favour him, *ib.*
- Huntly, near Selkirk: a grange of Buccleuch's, burned by raiders (31 Oct.), 137.
- Hutton, Mr: deputy of Carlisle castle (14 July), 424; referred to by Sir John Lowther (13 Oct.), 480.
- Hutton hall: Lord Hume's tower, won and burned (24 Sept.), 465.
- ICE (isse): great abundance of, endangers Berwick bridge (10 Dec. 1543), 220.
- Ilanders. *See* Highlanders.
- Inchgarvie: an island 6 miles above Leith, 330; report on peel and landing at, 715; a blockhouse in Forth, taken and rased by Hertford (4 May), 366.
- Inchkeith: Hertford's plan to fortify it (13 April), 330; Hertford's fleet off (3 May), 360.
- Ingleby, Master: his 50 men discharged by Sir R. Eure (30 May), 737.
- Innerwick (Ennerwyke), Laird of: made prisoner in Scotland (July-August), liberation asked for (11 Dec.), 528.
- Inveresk (Enderreyt), beside Musselburgh: the French making a new fort at (24 Jan. 1548-9), 630.
- Inverkeithing (Enderkeling): the landing place for Dunfermline, 714.
- Inverness (Ennernes): Donald of the Isles to keep Yule at (Dec.), 536.
- Ipswich: provision for army at (Feb.), 287.
- Irish, the wild: and caterans to be set on Argyll if he rejects Henry's offers (13 Dec. 1543), 229; ill affected to England, resetted by Arran at Kinneil and sent to France (5 Aug. 1585), 666.
- Irwen, Davie, of Trailtrowe: takes a prisoner at Lockerby (28 April), 727.
- Davy: a spy, 261.
- Robyn, brother of Jenkyn I., takes a prisoner at Lockerby (28 April), 727.
- Wat: delivers his prisoner to Lord Wharton (2 May), 725.

Irwen, Wille: a spy, reports to Wharton about Arran, Angus, Maxwell, &c. (8 March 1543-4), 297.

— Wille: son of Wat. I. delivers his prisoner, 725.

Isles (Ilis), Donald of the: Brunston asks Sadleyr if he keeps Yule at Inverness (Dec.), 536; Lord of the: his letter to Lennox sent to Henry (1 March), 562; also Patrick MacLean his messenger, 563; Lennox desires to retain some of his men to invade Scotland (5 March), 573; takes assurance with Argyll and Huntly till Low Sunday (18 March), 583; to accompany the Queen from Stirling to Edinburgh on pledges for his safety, *ib.*; suspected by Shrewsbury, and payment of 800 crowns from Henry, suspended till inquiry made (27 March), 590.

— the Elect of the: Roderic Macalister dean of Morven, commissioner for Donald of the Isles, 594.

— the (*i.e.* Orkney and Shetland): the King of Denmark's message touching them (5 July 1585), 658.

Italian horsemen; in Hertford's army (May), 593.

Ivers. *See* Eure.

JACSON, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.

— Thome: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.

JAMES III.: slain by the Homes, &c., for doing justice among them, 288.

— V.: banished Earl Bothwell and imprisoned the Homes and Carrs, 288; pacified E. Marches thereby, *ib.*

— VI.: Elizabeth's desire to have Lennox removed from about him and sent back to France (Feb. 1580-1), 633; sends the Master of Gray as ambassador (Dec. 1584), 635; and offers that his wardens shall meet those of England for redress of offences, 636; Lord Maxwell's letter to him complaining of Arran and Johnston's evil designs against him, asking a fair trial (3 March 1584-5), *ib.*, 637; Johnston presently with him (14 March), 641; Wotton to ask his favour for the Abbot of Dryburgh's wife (16 May), 643; smallness of pension offered him by Elizabeth (23 May), 644; Wotton to delay it, *ib.*; said to have sent for Lady Campbell and Angus MacConnel, but likely done by Arran (26 May), 645; Wotton to name two ladies for his choice (28 May), *ib.*; still to amuse him as to the pension and its possible increase in time (1 June), 646; but he should value 100 crowns more from Elizabeth than 100,000 from a stranger, 647; to disbelieve any report of

Gray's designs against Arran, *ib.*; Archibald Douglas's scheme to get him to imprison Arran (6 June), 648; Arran in great favour, 649; nobles and people to petition him to remove A., *ib.*; a possible increase of 1000 crowns to the pension, *ib.*; Wotton to thank him for his offer of joint action with England abroad (11 June), 650; an emissary from Elizabeth to be sent him, *ib.*; Elizabeth's inability to increase the pension from her heavy charges elsewhere, to be hinted, and his cheerful acceptance of a smaller amount managed by Gray (11 June), 651; with promise of more when convenient, *ib.*; the envoy dispensed with to save expense, and the project only of the league to be sent him, *ib.*; his match with the K. of Denmark's daughter to be pressed by Wotton (11 June), 652; the banished nobles' supplication to be presented on first opportunity (17 June), 653; no increase to his pension, *ib.*; Wotton accused of revealing to, conversation between himself and Arran (23 June), 656; his displeasure with latter unreal, and great affection for, *ib.*; his dislike of Gray for plot to murder Arran, being his kinsman, *ib.*; fear might move him to dismiss Arran, *ib.*; suspected of underhand doings (25 June), 657; Elizabeth's letter to, recommending the treaty, *ib.*; Wotton instructed how to meet his objections or demands—sound him on marriage, and as to a foreign embassy, &c. (27 June), *ib.*, 658; refuses to hear the banished lords' petition (5 July), 659; Gray still in favour, and to assist in urging their suit on him (11 July), *ib.*; asserted by the Jesuits to have written to them, and is hostile to England, 660; to be assured of redress for a late Border outrage (27 July), 662; his requests for a duchy (Cornwall) in England, and assurance of his succession, very offensive to Elizabeth, and needless if he acts fairly with her (28 July), *ib.*, 663; his willingness to the league with England (30 July), 663; pressed by Elizabeth to 'bolt and sift out' the murder of Lord Russell (2 Aug.), 664; and to deal 'straynably' with Fernherst, 665; the heavy charges against Arran urged on him by her ambassador (5 Aug.), 666; thanks him for restraining Arran, 667; further pressure on him, 668; his affection still settled on Arran (7 Aug.), 669; Fernherst's justification to him (12 Aug.), 670; but hoped he will commit him, and sharply written to by Elizabeth for breaking his promise and releasing Arran from prison, 671; Guise

JAMES VI.—*continued.*

sends two Jesuits to, with offers (13 Aug.), 673; Wotton ordered to notify their arrival to him formally, *ib.*; privy to Huntly's dealing with Guise, 674; evil instruments to be removed from him, *ib.*; asked to stop Highland invasion of Ireland, 675; Elizabeth writes 'plain English' to him (14 Aug.), 676; his affection misplaced on Arran, *ib.*; his reply about Lord Russell awaited, 677; Archibald Douglas remonstrates with him as to the banished lords, &c., *ib.*, 678; Ferniherst's assertions before him on Russell's murder (19 Aug.), 679; fears of his defection from England, (21 Aug.), 681; promises Wotton to apprehend two Jesuits, and recal the Highlanders from Ireland (22 Aug.), 682; and to proceed against Lord Maxwell for setting up mass, when harvest is over, *ib.*; while hunting in the islands of the Lennox, Gray sees Wotton as to Arran's overthrow (24 Aug.), 683; and seizing James's person, *ib.*; plan for dealing with him, 684; Walsyngham doubts his sincerity, and expects no good while Arran is about him (26 Aug.), 685; no money to be sent him till the banished lords are received, *ib.*; Maxwell's desired peace with, to be hindered by Wotton (30 Aug.), 687; appears desirous to have the Jesuits apprehended, and to be friendly with Elizabeth, *ib.*; Gray's plan to keep him at Stirling by force till he and Arran are taken by the lords (1 Sept.), 688; laid before Elizabeth, *ib.*; Milles to Gray on general bad opinion of him, and how to remove it (2 Sept.), 689; moved to deliver Fernyherst for trial, and Arran if found guilty (4 Sept.), 692; his former offer, *ib.*; Elizabeth awaits his answer on treaty, 693; she withholds his pension for his 'cunning and unsound dealing,' 694; his 'dealer' with the Jesuits (10 Sept.), 697; Elizabeth's message to, about the banished lords (12 Sept.), 698; her promise about their detention, *ib.*; how to be discharged, 699; his suspicions may be aroused, *ib.*; moved as to place of meeting for trial, and delivery of Ferniherst and Arran (13 Sept.), 700; (18 Sept.), 701; the Papist reports true, and he dissembles in religion (24 Sept.), 702; Walsyngham's low estimate of, *ib.*; his letter to Herries, 704; his fulsome compliments of Burghley to Wotton (26 Sept. 1585), 708; ships waiting for him on west seas (28 Sept.), 705; proclamation to 'stay' him at Stirling, as he is thought 'fearful,' *ib.*; reserves power as to delivery of Ferniherst (5 Oct.), 706; Elizabeth to,

congratulating him on arrival with the Queen in Scotland, and sending him the Garter (27 May 1590), 710.

James, the Lord. See Moray, Earl of.

— the Lord, prior of St Andrews: a lord of the congregation (1560), 748.

'James,' the (1): of Newcastle, 300; (2), *ib.*; taken by Scots at Campere (11 March), 308; 309; declaration of value (2000 marks sterling) by owner and crew for redress (17 March), *ib.*

— Jock: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.

Jardine (Jerden), Sandy: a servant of Angus sent to Suffolk (25 Jan.), 261; hearkens to his fellow Penman's discourse, and suspected to be a spy on latter, 262; his favourable report of Lord Maxwell's reason for desertion, 264; asks Angus and Sir G. Douglas's month's wages, but put off by Suffolk, *ib.*; Alexander: captain of Tantallon, supposed to favour its delivery to Henry, to be promised great rewards and pension if it happens (13 April), 329; captain of Tantallon, his promise to deliver it to Hertford, threats against the Cardinal, 721; Eure's advice about dealing with him (26 April), 723.

Jedburgh (Jedworth): an English garrison and sharp captain for, 288; Henry orders it to be destroyed (10 April), 326; design to burn, 357; a warden raid devised by Hertford to burn or fortify abbey and town of (27 May), 393; Hertford's design to burn it, discussed by the Eures (29 May), 735; Sir Ralph undertakes it against his father's advice (30 May), 736; Buccleuch reported to fear that Angus will burn it (3 June), 740; town and abbey burned by the Eures (11 June), 405; parley by the provost and burgesses, *ib.*; respite refused, *ib.*; Angus as lieutenant expected at, with 1500 men (27 Sept.), 469; Sir G. Douglas at (7 Oct.), 486; writes to Sadleyr from, *ib.*; the Governor's summons to the array of Roxburgh proclaimed at market cross of (19 Nov.), 510; Henry orders a post to be laid at, for the use of Fernyherst and Cesford (22 Nov.), 512; movements of Eure and Arran's forces around (25–27 Feb.), 569; Eure and Layton slain within 2 miles of, *ib.*; Angus to lie in (24 Jan. 1548–9), 629.

— abbot of: his corn burned near (20 Jan. 1543–4), 256; his son-in-law provost of Edinburgh (1 Aug.), 487.

Jeffraye, Thome: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.

Jennens: in the 'Peter of Spayne' reaches Tynemouth (30 March), 316.

- Jesuits : certain, confess dealings with and letters from James VI. (11 July 1585), 660.  
 — See Hay, Durye, Holt.  
 'Jesus,' the : of Newcastle, 300.  
 — the Little' : of Newcastle, 300.  
 'John Evangelist,' the : wafex in Hertford's fleet (28 April), 354.  
 — the (1) : of Newcastle, 299 ; (2), 300.  
 — the Italian : sent with pay to Newcastle (9 July 1548), 600.
- Johnes, Henry : to Somerset of Scottish affairs, the Council, French movements, young Queen lying off Dunbarton, &c. (7 Aug.), 616 ; to same of Council meeting at Elphinston (6 Aug.), fortification of Leith, departure of the young Queen, news of prisoners, &c. (9 Aug.), 617-20.
- Johnston, the Laird of : sues for 'assurance' (28 Oct. 1543), 129 ; Henry agrees to (31 Oct.), 136 ; to receive wages if he joins Henry's party (17 Nov.), 169 ; avoids meeting Wharton (24 Nov.), 184 ; Wharton and R. Maxwell's threats against him, *ib.* ; called 'needy and covetous' by Wharton, *ib.* ; offers and rewards by Arran and Betoun to, *ib.* ; with 700 men, checks Wharton's warden raid of 3000 (13 Feb.), 281 ; Angus's party ask Henry to attack him (8 March), 294 ; the Master of Maxwell to 'ride' his lands (19 April), 345 ; is in Buccleuch's bond (24 Sept.), 468 ; is 'appointed' with Drumlanrig at Stirling, 491 ; late the Maxwells' deadly enemy and threatened with death by the Master of M., 735 ; sudden agreement by John Maxwell of Cowhill (26 May), *ib.* ; Wharton promises to annoy him (3 June), 738 ; warden of the West Marches, the deadly enemy of Maxwell, stirred up by Arran to do him injury (3 March 1584-5), 636 ; procures letters for seizing his lands and entering his person in the Blackness, 637 ; Lord Scrope instructed to communicate with him, and answer the claims made for redress on the W. March (6 March), 633 ; has been warden for two years, 639 ; Scrope ready to redress certain points (13 March), 640 ; Scrope's answers to (13 March), 641 ; is at Court with James (14 March), *ib.* ; great troubles between Lord Maxwell and him imminent, 642 ; has been worsted in a conflict with Maxwell (26 May), 645 ; Scrope to, appointing their meeting on 4th March (6 Feb. 1585-6), 706 ; as to the conditions (11 Feb.), 707 ; Scots fugitives to be delivered to (March 1584-5), 709.  
 — Alexander, 449.  
 — John : prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Johnston, William : prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.  
 — William (2) : prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.  
 — one : a spy of Wharton's, gives news of Arran, Angus, Maxwell, &c. (8 March), 297 ; Lennox's forfeiture in France, &c., *ib.*  
 'Julyan,' the, of Dartmouth : arrives at Tynemouth (29 March), 316.  
 — of Dartford, the, 324.
- Justice Clerk, the (Sir Lewis Bellenden) : sent to Elizabeth by James VI. with Border claims (March 1584-5), 638 ; statement of these, 639 ; Lord Scrope's answers (13 March), 640 ; Lord Scrope's replies to (13 March), 641 ; suggestions to, for James's marriage (28 May), 645 ; Wotton to be careful of him, while dealing with Gray, 646 ; and take latter's advice, *ib.* ; his design against Arran too violent, and discontinued by England (6 June), 648 ; another suggested by Archibald Douglas, 649 ; Walsyngham's excuse for not writing to, 651 ; Wotton to discuss with him objections to proposed treaty with England (11 June), 652 ; Arran his mortal enemy (23 June), 656 ; Walsyngham's excuse to (19 July), 661 ; instructed to press James for justice on Russell's murderers (2 Aug.), 664 ; Leicester's report to, that Burghley injures him, Gray, and James with Elizabeth (3 Aug.), 665 ; his credit with James now doubted by Wotton (13 Aug.), 673 ; was once an adherent of Mary, yet not to be rashly dropped, 674 ; Gray suspects his bad offices with Wotton (21 Aug.), 681 ; wavered greatly while at home, *ib.* ; to get no English money till the banished lords are restored (26 Aug.), 685 ; not privy to Gray's application for Arran (30 Aug.), 686 ; not suspected by Wotton of dealing with Mary, *ib.* ; Gray's plot concealed from (1 Sept.), 689 ; Elizabeth withholds any 'liberality' (4 Sept.), 694 ; Wotton to beware of him as he favours Huntly and Queen Mary, 695.
- 'KATHERINE, the little' : of Newcastle, 300.
- Keith, William : desired as envoy from James (14 Aug.), 677.
- Kelloe, in the Merse : burned by the captain of Norham, &c. (23 Oct.), 118 ; 8 miles from Berwick, 119 ; great destruction of corn, &c., 120.
- Kelso (Kelsay) : Suffolk with 8000 horse to ride from, to Edinburgh, 26 miles only (17 Sept.), 52 ; Cessford, Buccleuch and Mark



- Carr at (23 Oct.), 117; their quarters disturbed by the captain of Wark, *ib.*; 30 gunners in, 286; scheme for English to lay garrison there, 288; burning of, ordered by Queen Regent (7 Sept.), 454; Shrewsbury will see to it (12 Sept.), 457; orders the wardens to do so (22 Sept.), 464; an Italian engineer makes a 'platte' of it for Henry (Feb.), 548; his estimate and description, 544; lead in the cloister of, to be used for Wark castle (10 Feb.), 549; abbey of: Bulmer wishes to draw the tithes now due (16 Aug. 1548), 620; watch ordered at, 626.
- Kelso and Melros, abbot of: Lord James, the elder bastard son of James V. refuses to go to France with Q. Mary (9 Aug. 1548), 618.
- Kendal men: 120 under Parr's standard, 282.
- Kenelworth: Leicester goes to (12 Aug. 1585), 678.
- Kent, Mathew: grand captain of Irishmen, writes to Shrewsbury (in Spanish) (19 March), 586; is prisoner at Cobowrne, and fears to ride about, being much hated, *ib.*
- Kerne, Irish: 500 to be laid along the Border (14 April), 332; 400 to arrive at Chester for the Borders (19 April), 345; 1000 expected from Ireland at Chester or Liverpool (6 May), 360-1; the 400 arrive at Newcastle, 390; in very bad order, cannot shoot hacbuts, and have only swords and darts, *ib.*; will not be separated, but are to be, *ib.*; 100 stationed by Wharton on West March (24 May), 733; dreaded by the Scots, as they give no quarter (11 June), 406; the captain of, forays in the Merse (24 Sept.), 465.
- Keterel (Caterelles): the, and wild Irish, to be set on Argyll, if he rejects Henry's offers (13 Dec.), 229.
- Kichin, Hew: servant to Lord Wharton, 728.
- Kildrymmy in Mar, 643.
- Kile (Guile), people of: neuter (1560), 749.
- Killigray, Mr: English ambassador in Scotland, 634.
- Kilmaurs (Kilmawarris), Lord of: agreed with for slaughter of his son and people, 491. See Glencairn, Earl of.
- the Master of:—sups with Sadleyr (3 Sept.), 14; sends the sheriff of Linlithgow to Sadleyr 'betymes' with news of Arran 4 Sept.), *ib.*; rides in search of him to Linlithgow, *ib.*; message to, from the Queen Regent's council (1 Aug.), 438; by Lennox (23 Aug.), 447; offers to meet Lennox at Carlisle on safe conduct (14 March), 578; Henry wishes him enticed there, without a safe conduct, *ib.*
- Kingsmill, John: to Wotton for a licence to bring armour from Scotland (6 Sept.), 696.
- KING OF SCOTS, the late (James IV.): his bastard son [Lord James ?] coming with 200 horse to Melros (29 Oct.), 130; 135.
- Kinge, Andrew (Dande): prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- 'Kings Phenyx,' the: in Newcastle, 613.
- Kinghorn (Kynkorn): report on anchorage, &c., 714; 'a thorough fair town,' *ib.*; a good town, burned by Hertford's orders (9 May), 369.
- Kinnell, the Earl of Arran's: report on nearest landing place (1544), 715; Arran at (12 Aug. 1585), 672; still there, well accompanied (30 Aug.), 687; Leicester's emissary with him, *ib.*
- Kippilaw (Keypelaw): to rise to fray or fire on Ale water, 626.
- 'Kirk, the': Sadleyr accused of wishing it put down (5 Sept.), 20.
- Kirkcaldy (Kelkade): report on pier, anchorage, &c., 714.
- Kirkcudbright (Kirkehebre): boats of, 283.
- Kirklington: the men of, ordered on a raid in Liddesdale (10 Sept.), 42; 10 horsemen of, mustered to serve in France (23 May), 732.
- Kirkmen: the 'hole rabble of the,' Sadleyr thinks, dead against hostages, or delivery of the Queen (15 Sept.), 47.
- Kirton, Adam: owns allegiance to Henry at Alnwick (18 Dec.), 530; thanked for service at Coldingham, *ib.*; asks aid but prefers money to men, *ib.*; sister's son of Fernyherst, in Edinburgh for him (13 March), 581.
- Davie: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Knappe, Thomas: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Knewette (Knevet), Sir Henry: his men on warden raid, 282; marshal, his pay, &c. (May), 593.
- Knokkes (Knockes), William: a Scotsman, falconer to Lord Westmoreland, to be sent up to Henry with news (2 Dec.), 523; Shrewsbury sends him (7 Dec.), 527; to be sent by Angus in message to Lennox (16 Feb.), 552.
- Kynmount, Will of: outrageous offences by the friends of, 640; resetter of thieves, *ib.*
- LACYE, ROBERT: justice of peace, watches the Scots at Bridlington (30 Sept.), 473; 500; reports the Scots off Flamborough (3 Nov.), 501.
- Ladduppe, town of: Scott of Howpasley's, burned, 283.
- Ladlay (Lawdlay), Edde, of Whitside, 741.
- Edde: prisoner from Jedburgh, 743.

- Ladlay, John, of Breerbushe, 741.
- Jacke : prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Jock (2) : prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Jacke (3) : prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Jock (4) : prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Lamington, Laird of, (Maxwell) : letter to Prior of Blantyre on Lord Maxwell's behalf (30 Aug.), 687.
- Lammer moor (Lamarmor) : raid in, 560.
- Landaffe, bishop of : Robert Holgate (president of the North), at Newcastle with Hertford (27 March), 316; (1 April), 319; (2 April), 321; (4), 322; (6-8), 324; (10), 328; (13), 330; (14), 333; (16 April), 337; 338; (17), 344; (21), 347; will remain with the Bishop of Durham while Hertford is in Scotland (26 April), 352; sends letters to Lord Eure (3 May), 724; at Newcastle (25 May), 392; (27), 394; (28), 396; sends Shrewsbury important despatches taken off Scarborough (28 July), 433; detains the prisoners there, (29 July), 435; at Darnton (4 Sept.), 453; (5), 454; recommended by Shrewsbury, &c. for the vacant see of York as an honest and painful servant of the King (16 Sept.), 460; reports to Shrewsbury that a Scottish fleet is off Bridlington (19 Sept.), 462; and is going there, 463; at Old Malton, *ib.*; to Shrewsbury of the Scottish squadron (30 Sept.), 473; instructed by Petre to collect the goods of the late Archbishop of York (30 Oct.), 489; sends Shrewsbury notice of the Scottish ships off Scarborough, 492; sends him reports of the Scots off Flamborough (3 Nov.), 500; letter to, from the justices of peace at Bridlington, 501.
- Landeichte John : prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Lanercost : 15 horsemen of, mustered to serve in France (23 May), 732.
- Langholm tower : two Armstrongs to be sent there by Wharton to R. Maxwell, for orders (24 Nov.), 184; Lord Maxwell's lands near, burned, 297; lately taken by surprise, Wharton asks 100 light horse for garrison (18 Dec.), 530-1.
- Langlands, Laird of : his grange near Jedburgh burned (20 Jan.), 256.
- Langley, the stewardship of : in the King's gift as Lord of L. (2 Sept.), 13; the castle now in ruins, *ib.*
- Lang Newton : to rise to fray or fire on Ale water, 626.
- Langtone : to warn the next town on Teviot, 626.
- the Laird of (Cockburn) : rescues and sends back 7 of Palmer's horsemen taken by the Scots (10 July 1548), 601; 617; forwards Somerset's letter to Bothwell by express (19 Jan. 1548-9), 624; Somerset's orders as to (15 Jan.), 628.
- Lanysdane, George : prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Lasselles, Sir Roger, 576.
- Lastirryk. *See* Restalrig.
- Lathome : on Rule water, burned, &c. (2 Nov.), 139.
- Latimer, Laird : his lands burned (7 Sept.), 456.
- Lauder : the Governor, Cardinal and lords with a force coming to (30 Oct.), 491; fortress of : in hands of the English (March-July 1548), 610; castle of : in hands of the English (9 Jan. 1548-9), 622; munition for, left at Roxburgh from insufficient escort (17 Jan.), 625; Somerset orders it to be enlarged by Holcroft and Leeke, 628; supplies by the Scots to be kept from (24 Jan.), 630.
- Alexander, in Calf Mills : Morton's messenger to Hertford, 717; rides to Dalkeith with message to Morton (11 April 1544), 720; then to Tantallon (13 April), *ib.*; his report to Hertford, *ib.*; sent by Hertford to Morton on Good Friday (11th April), for the delivery of Tantallon, brings reply (13 April), 329; Hertford acknowledges his credence from Morton (14 April), 722; messenger from Sir G. Douglas to Sadleyr (Ang.), 458.
- Astane : horseman, Wark, 588.
- William : prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Lawson, Sir George : late receiver of Berwick, 399; the late, 439; the last who repaired the bridge of Berwick (6 Aug.), 442.
- James : his ship, 299; councillor of Newcastle (12 Nov.), 508.
- . . . : and his gunners, pay of (May), 593.
- Layton, Brian : to make a raid on the Merse (5 Sept. 1543), 17; his spy, 23; stopped by the rise of Tweed (8 Sept.), 25; his exploit against Lord Hume (19 Sept.), 65; Sir Brian : exploits in the East Marches (7 Sept. 1544), 455; consults at Alnwick with Shrewsbury, &c. (18 Dec.), 529; advises against attempting Hume castle in winter, 531; is sent in post to lay the case before Henry, 533; his death reported to Bishop of Durham (28 Feb. 1544-5), 562; his expedition with Eure to Melrose and death near Jedburgh (25-27 Feb.), 569.
- Cuthbert : reports his brother's death to Bishop of Durham (28 Feb.), 563; at Norham, *ib.*; late of the Order of St John, temporary captain of Norham, 577; his

- name submitted to Henry by Bishop Tunstall as captain (11 March), 578.
- 'Leaguers' (Ligueurs), the : their book against those of the religion to be sent to Wotton (11 June 1585), 650; to be shown to the Danish ambassador, 652; not proclaimed rebels by Henry III., *ib.*; book not sent, as Walsyngham had none left (17 June), 654; treacherous issue of their treaty with Henry III. (23 June), 655; moved the King for Dieppe and Boulogne (11 July), 660; hold the havens at pleasure, *ib.*
- Leche, John : gunner, Wark, 588.
- Lee, Sir Richard : to provide tools, &c., for invading army (Feb. 1543-4), 287; to advise on fortifying Leith (13 April), 331; captain of pioneers in Hertford's army (28 April), 356; surveys approach to Edinburgh castle, and reports it impregnable to assault (7 May), 368; late surveyor, 370; with 200 pioneers, ready to serve in France (18 May), 382; his service commended by Hertford, who sends him to Henry with a plan of Leith and Edinburgh (19 May), 384; formerly surveyor of Calais, 422; 554; to Shrewsbury that he has viewed Tynemouth and is fortifying it, requires tools, &c. (16 Feb.), 555; to Sadleyr for 100*l.* towards pay of men, *ib.*; to see to fortifications at Berwick (14 March), 579.
- Doctor : Suffolk expects him with 3000*l.* (8 Sept.), 24; arrived with the money and takes it to Durham (9 Sept.), 30; allowed 40*l.* for expenses, *ib.*
- Leeke, Sir Francis : to take musters (Feb. 1543-4), 287; expected at Newcastle (19 Jan. 1548-9), 624; to Somerset as to fortification at Holy Island and Haddington, intended exploit at Roxburgh, &c. (24 Jan.), 628; to same, of French at Dalkeith, convoy to Hume, &c., is to be at Roxburgh 1 Feb. (30 Jan.), 631; to same, of his heavy expenses, want of a house, evil treatment at Norham, bad quarters at Wark, &c. (28 Feb.), *ib.*, 632.
- Legate, the : arrives in the French ships at Dunbarton (6 Oct. 1543), 92; to be escorted to Glasgow, 93; Henry's advice to Glencairn to seize him, and get his ransom, being 'very wealthy' (11 Oct.), 99, 100; lands at Dunbarton, and entertained by Lennox and Glencairn (13 Oct.), 102; anxiously waited for by the Dowager, &c., at Stirling, 103; is a Patriarch, but Sadleyr ignorant of his name, *ib.*; his objects not certainly known, *ib.*; Lennox ordered to escort him to Stirling (16 Oct.), 108; a spy reports that the people of Edinburgh would kill him, 111; reaches Stirling (15 Oct.), 112; escaped Henry's scheme for taking him, *ib.*; Henry desires that he be kept from going about and spreading rumours among the commons (19 Oct.), 115; brings bulls and pardons to get money, and reported to wish himself at home (25 Oct.), 123; in St Andrews castle with the Cardinal, *ib.*; his access to the Queen a grievance to Henry, 125-6.
- Leicester, Earl of, (Robert Dudley): Elizabeth's great liberality to him (1580-1), 633; opposed to Gray's 'violent overture' against Arran, as too dangerous (6 June 1585), 648; conceals it from Elizabeth, *ib.*; confers with Archibald Douglas on it, 649; is deaf to Sir Philip Sydney's request for the Master of Gray (18 June), 654; suspected by Burghley of making unfavourable reports of him to Gray and the Justice Clerk (3 Aug.), 666; styled by Walsyngham 'a shrewd enemy,' *ib.*; argues against Arran being privy to Russell's murder (5 Aug.), *ib.*; is very passionate therein, 667; Robert Gray's news to, 678; is gone to Kenilworth (12 Aug.), *ib.*; to command expedition to Low Countries (26 Aug.), 685; Walsyngham suspects is secretly empowered by Elizabeth to deal with Arran, *ib.*; his messenger with Arran (30 Aug.), 687; advises on and approves the Master of Gray's plot (10 Sept.), 697; tries but fails to persuade Elizabeth to let the banished lords join it (12 Sept.), 698; Elizabeth forbids him to employ an agent with Arran or deal with him (24 Sept.), 702.
- Leigh, John : Wharton's son [in law?] burns Annan (17 Feb.), 281; can speak to disorder, 283.
- Leith (Lythe, the): Henry's designs on ships in (30 Sept. 1543), 85; the late King James's ships in (6 Oct.), 94; an English ship 'stayed' there, and his threats thereon, 95; secured by Bothwell till Parliament meets (24 Nov.), 188; Angus and forces drawn up in battle array at (10-14 Jan. 1543-4), 250; but treat with Arran and Betoun, *ib.*; a haven town (1544), 715; its fortifying countermanded by Henry (10 April), 325; Lisle's plan to fortify a hill between Leith and Edinburgh [the Calton hill?], *ib.*; to be sacked, burned, and subverted, 326; Hertford still advises fortifying it (12 April), 328; his plan detailed (13 April), 330; not to be fortified by Hertford (17 April), 338; 341; reasons of the English Council against, 342; Hertford lands 2 miles from (4 May), 360; marches to, 361; and takes it by

assault, 362; estimates the grain, &c., in it at 10,000*l.*, 363; two of late K. James's ships in haven, *ib.*; Brunston comes to, at night, &c., is wounded by the watch, 365; Henry orders part of the spoil to be bought for him (16 May), 378; town burned by Hertford on leaving it (15 May), 379; a 'platt' of, sent to Henry by Hertford (19 May), 384; John Barton takes his prizes into (Sept. 1544), 475; is refitting there, *ib.*; 479; ruined merchants of, make reprisals at sea under John Barton (3 Nov.), 494; a topman of, taken and sent into Scarborough, 577; the French fortifying (7 Aug. 1543), 616; removing the bridge and making a great ditch, 617; the Rhinegrave to take shipping at (9 Aug.), 618; the 'Douche men' to lie in, 629.

Len, Thome: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.

Lennox, Earl of (Mathew Stewart):—at Stirling with the Cardinal (1 Sept.), 4; their intentions, *ib.*; Henry wishes Arran to expel him and commit Dunbarton to other hands, 8; meets Arran and Betoun at Stirling (4 Sept.), 38; bears the Sceptre at Mary's coronation (9 Sept.), 39; expected at Edinburgh on 17 Sept., 45; named on the new Council of State, 46; opposed to giving pledges or delivery of the Queen, 47; absent from Council (17 Sept.), 56; expected to join Henry's friends, and marry Angus's daughter, *ib.*; asserts his title to Scotland, usurped by Arran, *ib.*; has joined the English party, and sends Sadleyr a servant with letters and credence to Lady Margaret Douglas (20 Sept.), 61; 62; expected to garrison the Borders (22 Sept.), 65; expected with Angus, &c., at Edinburgh on 4th Oct. and 'wholly' with him (30 Sept.), 82; no force with him (5 Oct.), 92; hears of the French ambassador, ships, &c. (6 Oct.), *ib.*; and starts at once with Glencairn for Dunbarton, 93; set on marrying Lady Margaret Douglas, and will join Henry's party, *ib.*; urged to seize the French money, &c., for Henry's purposes (8 Oct.), 96; if so anxious to marry his niece, Henry thinks he should hand over Dunbarton (11 Oct.), 98; pleased with his 'towardness' in securing the French money, &c. there, 99; directions thereon, *ib.*; perhaps 'scrupulous' about seizing the Legate, 100; King's party to avoid alarming him, lest he rejoin Betoun's side, *ib.*; Sir George Douglas's favourable opinion of him (13 Oct.), 101; for deserting the French King who sent him as envoy, *ib.*; will ask from Henry, (1) to marry his niece, (2) the kingdom of Scotland, *ib.*, 102;

Douglas advises the first, but to 'give good words' on the second, *ib.*; has got the money landed, and the King's friends go to see to it, *ib.*, 103; entertains the ambassador and legate there, *ib.*; to be induced to wait on Henry and his niece, *ib.*; will not yield precedence to Arran, 104; to be invited to meeting at Glasgow, *ib.*; 'will as soon part with his right hand as Dunbarton' (16 Oct.), 108; and if pressed will rejoin the French party, Sadleyr thinks, *ib.*; ordered by the Dowager, &c., to escort the ambassador, legate, and money to Stirling, *ib.*; Sadleyr doubts his sending the last, *ib.*; demands succession of earldom of Angus with Lady Margaret's hand, 110; at Glasgow with Angus (18 Oct.), 112; encouraged by Henry in his new course and to assist in his affairs (19 Oct.), 114; to take especial care of the French gold at Dunbarton and not let one man have sole charge of it, 115; was at the Glasgow meetings and still a suitor of Lady Margaret (25 Oct.), 122; declines waiting on Henry till he knows what he will get from him, as he fears to lose France if he goes, *ib.*; Maxwell doubts him, as he had been with the Dowager, &c., at Stirling, and thinks he will remain neutral for a little, *ib.*; is bound to the ambassador to deliver the French gold to the Dowager or Cardinal's order, 123; failed to come to Douglas castle (25 Oct.), 131; has dealings at Stirling with the Queen, &c., 132; excused himself to Angus, and promised performance, *ib.*, 133; revolted from Angus, Sadleyr thinks (6 Nov.), 142; if reconciled to Arran, to be lieutenant-general of Scotland, 143; rumour of a contract between him and the young Queen, and to be made lieutenant-general (10 Nov.), 151; and friendly with Arran, *ib.*; Henry wished the ship that brought him from France, burned, 157; Dunbarton castle to have been 'wisely' got from him, *ib.*; refers to his father's death at Linlithgow, *ib.*; gone again to [place unknown] (25 Nov.), 188; expected to join K.'s friends at Douglas (11 Dec.), 222; to be one of four new regents, *ib.*; marches with Angus, &c., to Leith, and offers battle to Arran (10-14 Jan. 1543-4), 250; obliged to treat, *ib.*; and give his brother in pledge and a bond of 10,000*l.*, 251; reported by Maxwell's man to refuse any pledge (25 Jan.), 255; thinks the Queen and Betoun intend stealing into France, 294; sends his secretary to see Lady Margaret Douglas (8 March), 295; is in love with her, *ib.*; fears to declare for

Lennox, Earl of—*continued.*

Henry till he gets his brother out of France, *ib.*; reported in castle of Glasgow besieged by Arran (5 March), 297; his lands in France reported taken and his brother in prison, *ib.*; awaiting Henry's army (5 April), 716; is holding Glasgow against the Governor, 717; 322; his secretary asserts his good faith to Henry (6 April), 323; his secretary coming by sea to Carlisle (10 April), 327; can only serve Henry by delivering Dunbarton castle (14 April), 333; his late defeat by Arran (15 April), 334; invited to come to England, 335; his brother to be a hostage, *ib.*; writes to Hertford by his secretary (16 April), 336; his private clause with Henry, if appointed Governor of Scotland under him (16 April), 337; his desire to marry Lady Margaret without conditions, *ib.*; was coming to the Isle of Man with Glencairn in a rotten vessel, but driven back, *ib.*; his secretary's letter to, intercepted by Wharton (19 April), 344; report that he is summoned for treason (27 April), 353; said to have taken Paisley (15 May), 375; his commissioners likely to agree with Henry's (16 May), 378; Morton offers to convey Hertford's letter to, 721; his secretary's wish to leave Carlisle (2 May), 726; his variance with Arran and enlists 2000 men (25 May), 734; his conflict with Arran reported to Henry (27 May), 393; letter to Wharton (28 May), 396; reported 'bound' to Angus, *ib.*; three of his men hanged by Arran, *ib.*; seeks Glasgow, takes three Hamiltons and hangs one, *ib.*; takes the abbey (?) of Glasgow and that of Paisley, *ib.*; negotiations for his marriage, *ib.*; Henry congratulates him on getting the 'overhand' of Arran (2 June), 398; left Dunbarton 28 May to go to Henry (6 June), 399; Henry's thanks to, for his 'onset' on Arran (4 June), 740; is on his way up to Henry (10 June), 402; landed at Chester (6 June), 403; suggested by G. Douglas as a regent, 410; Glencairn's letter to, sent to Henry (17 June), 413; treaty at London with Henry's commissioners, for his marriage, &c. (26 June), 416; rumour of his captivity in England likely to cause loss of Dunbarton (6 July), 420; Henry advised to make him write to his friends, 421; advises that Fyvie and Brunstoun be detained by Henry or the Queen Regent till he reaches Scotland (27 July), 435; this approved by Council, and told that his country quiet—not a cow lost since he left

it, and the M'Farlanes will join him (29 July), *ib.*; Wharton cannot join him, but is to stay Fyvie and Brunstoun if they pass (30 July), 436; despatch urged on him, *ib.*; informed of the interception of the Dowager's envoy and letters—the finger of God in it—and that Angus, Cassillis, &c., are sworn to her (1 Aug.), 438; Robert Maxwell's letter to, sent to the Queen Regent (8 Aug.), 443; the Queen's Council send him copy of Henry's letter brought by Fyvie (15 Aug.), 447; it reaches Beaumaris four hours after he sails, and they re-enclose it to him in Scotland (23 Aug.), *ib.*; proclaimed lieutenant for Henry of north of England and south of Scotland (8 Aug.), 449; his appearance in Parliament feared, *ib.*; his repulse at Dunbarton confirmed by Wharton's letters to Shrewsbury (5 Sept.), and inquiry ordered, 453, 454; his letters from Cassillis intercepted by Wharton and sent to Shrewsbury (12 Sept.), 457; his letter to Wharton sent to Shrewsbury (20 Sept.), 461; Drummond his trumpeter arrives without credentials at Darnton (3 Nov.), 496; stopped by Shrewsbury on suspicion, *ib.*; his runaway trumpeter ordered to be sent back (6 Nov.), 502; James Colquhoun his servant, brings letters from Angus, &c., to his wife and himself (13 Nov.), 506; delayed at Darnton and letters sent in advance (15 Nov.), *ib.*; writes to him about it, *ib.*; letter to Henry sent from Carlisle (21 Dec.), 533; to 'my Lady of L.' *ib.*; to Shrewsbury, &c., sent to Henry (3 Feb.), 542; to Henry, sent up by Shrewsbury (7 Feb.), 544; 551; his letter delivered to Angus in Edinburgh (14 Feb.), 552; if he gets a two months' truce and comes to Scotland, Angus will make him chief ruler, *ib.*; and loves him entirely for marrying his beloved daughter, and will tell him when he is to be at Dumfries, *ib.*; Robert Maxwell says his father and he will join him, if Lord M. is allowed to come to Carlisle (16 Feb.), 553; his letter sent to Henry (21 Feb.), 556; (26 Feb.), 558; his letters from the Lord of the Isles sent to Henry (1 March), 562; 563; writes to Shrewsbury offering service by sea or land against his country, and lamenting Eure's late defeat (8 March), 573; to Shrewsbury regarding the Master of Kilmaurs' offer to come to Carlisle (14 March), 578; Henry's desire for his getting hold of Kilmaurs, *ib.*; empowered to pay 800 crowns to the Lord of the Isles on proof of his honesty (27 March), 590; as lieutenant of Henry, to

- invade Scotland and Argyll with 8000 men of the Isles (4 Sept. 1545), 594-5.
- Lennox, Darnley, and Douhigney: Earl of (Esme Stuart):—Elizabeth's demand by Randolph for his expulsion from Scotland, complained of as impertinent (Feb.—March 1580-1), 633; his conduct praised, *ib.*; Duke of: James hunts in his island (24 Aug. 1585), 688.
- Lentall, Philip: justice of peace, 500; reports the Scots off Flamborough (3 Nov.), 501.
- Lessudden (Laysudayne): to warn the next town on Tweed, 626.
- Lethington (Liddington): the Governor arrives at, for siege of Haddington (30 June 1548), 597; the French mine at the side facing Lethington (11 July), 602; the Governor's resignation of office at, to Dessé, and ceremonial (7 July), 604.
- the Laird of: his house burned, and himself put in prison at Edinburgh (7 Aug. 1548), 616.
- Leven, with Grames: mustered to serve in France (23 May 1544), 732; cannot muster 100 horse (3 June), 739.
- Lewen, Robert: mayor of Newcastle (12 Nov.), 508.
- one: holds bows and arrows of the King's at Newcastle, and accounts to Shrewsbury (2 Sept.), 452.
- Liddesdale: a raid ordered on (5 Sept.), 17; 40 of, 'serve honestly' in Wharton's raid (13 Feb.), 282; now in English service (24 Sept.), 468; 12 horsemen of, to serve Henry VIII. in France (23 May), 731; desire to be led by young Wharton, 732; traitors in, join the English, 509.
- Lilyat's (Lidgates) cross: 635.
- Lincluden, the provost of: joins in Gray's scheme for inroad of the banished lords (1 Sept.), 688; accredited to meet them on Border, *ib.*
- Lindores (Landores) Abbey: sacked by a company of 'good Christians' and the monks expelled (4 Sept.), 15; the Queen and Council there (17 Nov. 1543), 197.
- Lindsay, the Master of: a lord of the Congregation (1560), 748.
- Sir David: herald, ambassador to Spain (5 April 1544), 716.
- a gentleman called: his house near Biggar burned by forayers (1 Nov.), 139.
- . . . accredited to Suffolk from Lord Maxwell (?) (28 Dec.), 242; his news, *ib.*
- one: letter to Wharton sent to Henry (27 May), 392.
- Linlithgow (Lythco): the sheriff of (James Hamilton), sent to Sadleyr 'betymes' by the Master of Kilmaurs, with news that Arran was at Stirling (4 Sept.), 14; Arran passing through to St Andrews (1 Oct.), 81; Arran, Angus and Maxwell to meet under trust, at (14 Oct.), 104; John, earl of Lennox, slain near (1526), 157; the Governor and lords expected at (16 May 1544), 383; convention at (28 May), 409; report on, the Queen Dowager's, 715.
- Lisle, Viscount: John Dudley, lord admiral, named by Suffolk for his expedition (2 Feb.), 269; sails with 10 ships from Harwich for Tynmouth (25 March), 317; parts company in a mist (26 March), *ib.*; not arrived (1 April), 319; not yet arrived, to Hertford's grief (4 April), 322; (6th), 323; no word of him, though the wind 'fair' (7 April), 324; arrives with the fleet at Tynmouth (20 April), 345; awaits a fair wind (26 April), 352; captain of the leading squadron, 354; his flag, *ib.*, 356; at Shields with Hertford (30 April), 358; on board the 'Rose Lyon,' *ib.*; (1 May), 359; ashore near Leith (4 May), 360; commands the van in the field against the Scots, 361; in Leith (6 May), 366; leads the attack on Edinburgh (7 May), and takes the principal gate, 367; at Leith (9 May), 369; (11), 371; is sending ships to burn near St Andrews (15 May), 375; entraps Lord Maxwell into camp without assurance (15 May), 381; at Berwick (18 May), 382; recommended by Hertford to Henry for his good services (19 May), 384; thanked by Henry for his services (27 May), 392.
- Litle, Cristofer & c., raid on Lord Fleming's town of Claide (19 Sept.), 66.
- (Lyttell), Robert: Newcastle, his grain, 299.
- Litles, the: Scotsmen, &c., burn Culterallers near Biggar (1 Nov.), 139.
- Littleton hall and stables: burned (7 Sept.), 455.
- Liverpool (Lerepole): Irish kerne expected at (6 May), 361-2.
- Livingston (Levenston), (Alexander 5th) lord:—Arran and the Cardinal to meet at his house [Callendar], between Lythcoo and Stirling (4 Sept.), 15; meeting between Arran, the Cardinal and Earl of Moray at his house (4 Sept.), 19; (William 6th):—neuter and doubtful (1560), 748.
- Loaf bread: for the army invading Scotland, found lacking, mouldy and bad (21 April 1544), 346.
- Lochmaben castle: in Lord Maxwell's hands, 140; unless R. Maxwell delivers it, to get no money (14 April), 333; to be delivered

- by Robert Maxwell before Henry gives him anything (19 April), 344; 348; offered by Lord Maxwell to Henry (25 May), 389; offer doubted by Hertford, *ib.*; a Lockerby prisoner at (30 April), 726, 727.
- Lochmaben stone: Wharton's raid checked by the Johnstons near (13 Feb.), 281.
- Lockerby: skirmish at, and prisoners taken by Scots (28 April), 725; dealings as to, with Robert Maxwell and others, *ib.*, 726-29; the burning of, 738.
- Logans, two gentlemen named: slain at Ancrum moor, 574.
- Lokwoode, William: bailiff of Scarborough, 433; 516.
- London: Newcastle ship at, 300.
- Long Lyssly: to rise to fray on Ale water, 626.
- Lord President of the North: special commissioner for treaty with Scotland (13 Aug. 1585), 672; commissioner for treaty (24 Sept.), 702; desires relief, as indisposed, 703.
- Lorraine, the Duke of: letters from, delivered by Dessé to the Queen Dowager, &c., at Elphinston (8 Aug. 1548), 618.
- Lothian (Lowdyan), lairds of: many in the field against Hertford (4 May), 362, 363; Brunston reports many would join him (5 May), 365; ordered to stop all succours passing to Haddington, on pain of death (7 Aug. 1548), 617; no longer victual Haddington, except the Laird of Ormiston (9 Aug.), 619.
- the people of: neuter (1560), 749.
- Low Countries, the: bad news from (23 May 1585), 644; Elizabeth's design to help, will cripple her pensioning James VI. (1 June), 646. *See* United Provinces.
- Lowghe, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Watt: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Lowman, Robert: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Lowrye, Pate: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Wattes: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Lowson, Nicolas: Gower's deputy for provisions at Berwick, 590.
- Lowther, Sir John: commander of Wharton's raid in Liddesdale (10 Sept. 1543), 41; order not kept, and little done, *ib.*, 42; to come to Newcastle, 296; receives on his knees from Hertford as lieutenant, his patent as captain of Carlisle (18 March 1543-4), 303; captain of Carlisle, asks Shrewsbury to make Wharton give up the house with which he obliged him till Michaelmas (13 Oct.), 480; relates his inconveniences—fireless hall—no larder—and smoky kitchen—while Wharton has a good town house called the 'Warden's house,' 481.
- Lowther, Lancelot: taken prisoner at Lockerby (28 April), 726.
- Lowthman, Thomas: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Luttrell, Sir John: asks Somerset to let him home to secure the property that his mother offers him, and pay his debts, &c. (22 Jan. 1548-9), 627; is in great fear she may marry and undo him, *ib.*; in command of Broughty castle, 628.
- Lychtman, James: his arrested ship, 148.
- Lyle (Liesle), John: a hostage at Carlisle, to be removed inland (8 Sept.), 26.
- William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Lynne, John: reports to Hertford non-arrival of the Irish kerne at W. Chester or Liverpool (6 May), 360.
- 9 Newcastle ships at, 299, 300.
- Lynstocke: 7 horsemen of, mustered to serve in France (23 May), 732.
- Lyntobank: burned by the Nycsons (1 Nov.), 139.
- Lynton, Laird of: reports to Eure the new Scottish musters, 536; and has gunners sent him (30 Dec.), 537.
- a messenger, 448; to get 12*d.* to run to Murray, 449.
- bridge (near Haddington): Palmer's relief crosses by (7 July 1548), 598.
- 'Lyon,' the: rigged out for sea under John Barton (16 Oct.), 110; fitted out for France (30 Oct.), 133; the late King James's, preparing to sail with ambassadors to Francis I. (21 March), 313; bound for France with envoys from Scotland (5 April 1544), 716; takes a ship off Bridlington (19 Sept.), 463; 'of Scotland,' the: a good ship of war, off the Yorkshire coast (4 Oct.), 474; of 200 tons and well furnished, 475; has 300 men on board (8 Oct.), 479; preparing for sea (21 Dec.), 535; waiting for wind (29), *ib.*
- Lyonnysean, Pait: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Lyster, Robert: servant to Brunston, 293.
- MAKCANNO (MacAngus?): lord of Glentire (Cantyre), raided by Argyll (Sept.), 39.
- MacConnel, Angus: and his mother Lady Cambell gone to Scotland (26 May 1585), 645; ordered by James to withdraw his men from Ireland (22 Aug.), 682; his late fight with MacLean and loss of 140 men, *ib.*; their deadly feud useful to Elizabeth, *ib.*
- Sorleboy: ordered by James to withdraw his men from Ireland (22 Aug.), 682; MacLean's enmity to, *ib.*

- Makcayrstone, Laird of (Sande Macdonell)**: a man of honest demeanour, assured to England, and on terms with Sir R. Bulmer (20 Jan. 1548-9), 625; to watch the fords in his bounde, 626; young Buccleuch writes to, demanding his grey or brown horse, under threat of damage if refused, 627.
- M'Farlane**: with his highland men, ready to join Lennox (29 July), 435.
- Magogegan (M'Geogogan)**: a 'horrible' murderer, Elizabeth moved for his pardon (17 June 1585), 653; to be sent by Walsyngham to Wotton or Master of Gray (23 June), 655; to be set to discover the Jesuits' practices in Scotland (13 Aug.), 674; has not yet revealed anything to Wotton (22 Aug.), 682.
- Macgregor (Margregour)**: Argyll's 'brother' left in charge of Cantyre, 39.
- Maclean (Makklan)**: at deadly feud with Angus MacConell and slays 140 of his men (22 Aug.), 632; a great lord, and Elizabeth advised to pension him to check Angus, *ib.*
- Patrick: sent to Henry with letters from the Lord of the Isles (1 March), 563; bailiff of Iona, commissioner from Donald of the Isles to Henry, 594.
- Madovenswyre**: in Ewesdale 16 miles from Carlisle, Buccleuch meets Wharton's commissioners there (24 Sept.), 466.
- Magnus, T.**: on Council at York (28 July), 433; to join in collecting late Archbishop of York's goods (30 Oct.), 439.
- Maitland, John (of Lethington)**, secretary: has no liking for Angus and his friends (28 May 1585), 646; his 'overture' against Arran 'too violent' (6 June), 648; Leicester and Walsyngham's opinion of its peril imparted by Archibald Douglas to, 649; Arran's feeling to, unknown to Walsyngham (23 June), 656; Walsyngham's excuse to (19 July), 661; to press James for justice on Russell's murderers (2 Aug.), 664; his advice approved by Elizabeth (5 Aug.), 667; his credit with James now doubted by Wotton (13 Aug.), 673; an adherent of Queen Mary, yet not to be rashly dropped by England, 674; Gray's suspicion of his bad offices with Wotton (21 Aug.), 681; to get no money from England till the banished lords are restored (26 Aug.), 685; not privy to Gray's application for Arran (30 Aug.), 686; was an adherent of Mary and the Hamiltons, though now friendly to Wotton's business, *ib.*; Gray's plot concealed from, as no favourer of the lords (1 Sept.), 689; no hope of liberality from Elizabeth (4 Sept.), 694; is 'cold' towards the league with England (24 Sept.), 702.
- Malory (Malyrye)**, Christopher, 444.
- Sir William: short of pay for the gunners at Berwick (2 Aug.), 439; treasurer of Berwick, 444; treasurer of Berwick, falls off his horse (14 Oct.), 482; declaration of offices and fees there, 483; his fee, *ib.*; is paid garrison's arrears 400*l.* (30 Nov.), 521; 576; 590.
- Malyn, William**: gentleman, prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Manderston, Robert**: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Maners, Richard**: to Somerset, that he has been installed warden of the Middle Marches in room of Bowes, and also charged with the East Marches by Shrewsbury and Grey (19 Aug. 1548), 620; asks a deputy for the latter, and the house of Norham for himself, 621; the army is now encamped 4 miles beyond Berwick, 621; from Alnwick, *ib.*; to same of the bad effects of his order to burn the villages around Hume, on the assured Scots (9 Jan. 1548-9), 622.
- Mangerton, Laird of (Armstrong)**: a resetter of Kynmont and other thieves (13 March 1584-5), 640.
- Mannell, James**: mariner of Newcastle, wounded at Campfere (11 March), 309.
- Mar, Earl of (John Erskine)**: moved to sedition by Randolph (Feb. 1580-1), 635; his repair to the Border inexpedient (7 Aug.), 669; to go to the Borders (13 Aug.), 674; Gray desirous of it (21 Aug.), 681; Elizabeth to let him slip (25 Aug.), 683; report that she will ostensibly banish him (30 Aug.), 687; advised to agree with Maxwell for the raid on Stirling against Arran (1 Sept.), 688; coldly received by Elizabeth (4 Sept.), 694; Walsyngham's fears for him (6 Sept.), 695; to be 'let slip' to Scotland (10 Sept.), 697; weary of suspense, wishes to take service abroad, Elizabeth's message to James for him (12 Sept.), 698; will not let him go to Scotland, *ib.*; till she is relieved of her promise to James, 699; not to go down till their friends are ready or Arran would defeat their scheme (28 Sept.), 705.
- Marbotle in Teviotdale**: Carr of Cessford's, burned (12 Nov.), 161.
- 'Margaret' of Leystofte, the: a man of war, 514.
- 'Marhonour,' the: in Newcastle, 613.
- Marischal (Marshal), the Earl**:—desired by Henry VIII. as a hostage for the treaty (2



Sept. 1543), 7; named of new Council of State (15 Sept.), 46; in Edinburgh (5 Oct.), 92; has no force with him, *ib.*; with King's friends in the north to receive 350 marks sterling, by Sir G. Douglas (14 Dec.), 234; fails Angus's party at Leith (14 Jan. 1543-4), 250; to destroy the Cardinal's abbey of Arbroath, &c., when the English invade Scotland (17 April), 344; approved by Henry and aid of 1000*l.* promised (26 April), 351; Fyvie asserts his faith to Henry (10 July), 423; seen attending the Queen Dowager at mass in Edinburgh (15 Feb.), 552; neuter and doubtful (1560), 748; to join in the raid of Stirling (1 Sept. 1585), 688.

Markenfelde, Thomas, 576.

'Marquess, my lord' (?): 'his men on warden raid' (13 Feb.), 282.

'Martyne,' the (1): of Newcastle, 300; (2), *ib.*

MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS:—at Stirling, her coronation proposed by the Cardinal's party (1 Sept.), 2; and four regents in place of Arran, *ib.*; her keepers to be removed and others inclined to Henry to replace them, 7; to be crowned on Sunday, 22; crowned at Stirling, Sunday (9 Sept.), 33; the solemnity not costly, *ib.*; in the castle chapel at 10 a.m., 38; the *insignia* carried by Arran, Lennox and Argyll, 39; Henry urges Angus to seize her person (11 Sept.), 35; her delivery to Henry will be refused by the Cardinal's party, 39; 47; Henry's rage at her being at Betoun's 'order' (30 Sept.), 83; he names eight new guardians to displace the others, 84; his 'practizes' for her 'safeguard' (1 Oct.), 89; her absolute safety in Stirling castle, from his designs, shown to Sadleyr by George Douglas (5 Oct.), 90; his hint, if money advanced by Henry, that they would try it, *ib.*, 91; her guardians only removable by Parliament, *ib.*, 92; her late father's ships at Leith to be seized by Angus, &c., 94; Henry's fear of her being changed by the Dowager for another child, 95; Henry's new scheme to get her person (11 Oct.), 98; suspects she might be changed, *ib.*; demands removal of her guardians for others (13 Oct.), 105; Sadleyr shown the futility of these schemes (16 Oct.), 107; her mother always with her, *ib.*; Henry's alarm at the access of the French ambassador, legate, &c., to her (27 Oct.), 125; and secret orders to Angus, &c., to see that she is not carried to France, and secure her person, 126, 127; Angus, &c., cannot get her person (6 Nov.), 141;

rumour of a contract between, and Lennox (10 Nov.), 151; Henry's 'princely meaning' for her 'conservation' questioned by Arran, 154; his wish for her being kept in Edinburgh, 157; charge by, to Angus to expel Sadleyr from Tantallon (17 Nov.), 196; at Lindores abbey, 197; removed to Dunkeld for safety (15 May 1544), 372; the K. of Denmark's reply to, and her tutor (21 June), 414; letters to Henry, of remonstrance for his unkindness in the wars—also announcing her mother's regency and for safe conduct for ambassadors (21 June), 415; her sickness reported to Shrewsbury (28 Sept.), 471; writ by, and her tutor to the sheriff of Roxburghshire, to summon the county array to Edinburgh on 26th to march to the Border (19 Nov.), 510; at Stirling, *ib.*; her marriage promised to Francis I., and herself to be sent in spring to France (1 Jan. 1544-5), 538; to embark at Dunbarton for France (July 1548), 603; is embarked off Dunbarton, waiting wind (7 Aug.), 617; her mother laments her departure (9 Aug.), 618; two of her bastard brothers with her, *ib.*; the Lords of her party (1560), 748; now unable to send letters underhand into Scotland (26 May 1585), 645; Fernyherst and Manderston both her devoted servants (25 June), 657; scheme for her release not easy, her guard being so sure (13 Aug.), 675; Maitland and Justice Clerk said to be of her party (21 Aug.), 681; her faction in Scotland daily increases, *ib.*; Wotton does not suspect Maitland or the Justice Clerk now (30 Aug.), 686.

MARY OF LORRAINE (Queen Mother); will give up her jointure to assist her daughter, and go to France (13 Sept.), 40; expected in Edinburgh on 17 March, 45; named head of the new Council of State, 46; arrives in Edinburgh (17 Sept.), 56; sends Lord Rnthven to Sadleyr (19 Sept.), *ib.*; who appears before the Council, sitting in the Cardinal's house, herself at the 'board's end,' Arran and Moray on her right and left hand, *ib.*; long discussion with Sadleyr on the treaties, Henry's conduct, &c., 57-59; in Council, and their discussion with Sadleyr on treaties, &c. (23 Sept.), 68-71; goes to St Andrews on 28th Sept., and remains (30 Sept.), 81; 89; in the castle, and Sadleyr's report of the people's talk (5 Oct.), 92; late King thought her 'over familiar' with Betoun, *ib.*; thought by Henry capable of changing her daughter for another child, 95; Henry's jealousy of her care of the young Queen, and new device to seize her person

- (11 Oct.), 98; suspects her of 'juglery' in changing her, *ib.*; fears her getting the money at Dunbarton, 102; is in Stirling castle (18 Oct.), 103; anxious for arrival there of legate and ambassador, *ib.*; Angus refuses to meet her, &c., *ib.*; constantly with her daughter (16 Oct.), 107; orders Lennox to bring the ambassador to Stirling, 108; 111; audience of the ambassador there (17 Oct.), 112; sends to Lennox from Stirling, and interview there, 122; Lennox bound to deliver the money in Dunbarton to her, 123; dealings with Lennox at Stirling, and anxious to reconcile him with Arran, 132; intends to send the 'Lyon' to France (30 Oct.), 133; rumour that Arran to be divorced and to marry her (10 Nov.), 151; anxious to reconcile him and Lennox, *ib.*; reported victory of Francis I. over the Emperor sent express to, from Edinburgh (28 Nov.), 193; at Stirling (8 March), 294; likely to steal into France with Betoun, *ib.*; busy about divorce of Arran, *ib.*; her house of Lithecoo, 715; at Stirling (28 May), 740; Angus goes to speak with her, *ib.*; at Stirling with the Governor and lords (29 May), 409; cabals of George Douglas, and her nomination as regent with a council of 16 earls and bishops, 410; intends sending a herald to Henry, 411; her appointment notified to Henry (25 June), 415; reply to, by Henry—will grant truce only on receiving 8 important hostages—advises her to consult weal of her daughter's country, rather than of her own (5 July), 418–20; at Stirling, 421; the herald with Henry's letter despatched to her there by the West Marches, to avoid Arran in Edinburgh (7 July), *ib.*; expected to send a reply shortly (20 July), 427; writes to Henry by 'Rothsay' herald (28 July), 433; her credence to Shrewsbury, *ib.*; her envoy and autograph letter to Francis I., taken off Scarborough (27 July), 434; her object for a truce disclosed, *ib.*; Shrewsbury instructed as to reply (30 July), 436; Angus, Cassillis, Douglas and R. Maxwell's oaths and bond to her, betrayed by intercepted letters (1 Aug.), 433; 439; at Stirling, summons a parliament there for 8 Sept. (8 Aug.), 449; agreed at Stirling with the Governor, &c., 491; is head of the Council to advise the Governor, *ib.*; to be sent in spring with her daughter to France (1 Jan. 1544–5), 538; seen kneeling at mass in the Black Friars—the Governor, &c., standing by (15 Feb.), 552; leaves Edinburgh at 7 A.M. (17 Feb.), 553; urges Robert Maxwell to join her party, *ib.*; report that the Lord of the Isles to go with her from Stirling to Edinburgh (18 March), 583; is chief referee, with the Cardinal and George Douglas, of all council matters in Scotland, *ib.*; fired at with chain-shot while viewing Haddington—many killed near her—and swoons for sorrow (9 July 1548), 603; is bound for Dunbarton where the young Queen embarks, *ib.*; in Council at Elphinston (7 Aug.), 616; receives letters from the K. of France and Duke of Guise, 617; laments her daughter's departure (9 Aug.), 618; about to convene a parliament in Edinburgh (9 Jan. 1548–9), 623; sends into Teviotdale, to prove the assured Scots, 629.
- 'Mary Anne,' the: of Newcastle, 300.
- Galland,' the: of Newcastle, 300; on adventure from Scarborough, 516.
- Hamborough,' the: in Newcastle, 613.
- Willoughby,' the: preparing for sea (16 Oct.), 109; John Barton on board waiting for wind, *ib.*; to prey on English vessels in reprisal, 110; burghesses of Edinburgh bear the charges, *ib.*; ready at Leith for France (13 Nov. 1543), 162; takes an English ship off Bridlington (19 Sept. 1544), 463; a good ship of war, off the Yorkshire coast (4 Oct.), 474; John a Barton commander, 475; his doings, *ib.*; is of 200 tons and well furnished, *ib.*; her crew 200 men (8 Oct.), 479; preparing for sea (21 Dec.), 535; waiting for wind (29), *ib.*
- 'Massee,' Lord: a Scotsman sent by, to burn London (20 May), 385.
- 'Mathewe,' of Hull, the: driven to Dover, 514.
- Maunderston (Hume of): a principal instrument of Arran, devoted to Queen Mary, and a 'man most bloodily given' (25 June 1585), 657.
- 'Maundes: ' baskets (?) to hold earth, 368.
- Mannsell (Mansfeld), Sir Rice: sails in a hulk from Harwich for Tynemouth (25 March 1544), 317; knight marshal in Hertford's army (28 April), 356; with Lennox, writes to Wharton (20 Sept.), 461.
- Mawer, Thomas: mariner of Newcastle, taken by Scots at Campfere (11 March), 308; robbed and landed in Yorkshire (14 March), 309.
- Mawet, Harre: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Maxtone: to warn the next town on Tweed, 626.
- Maxwell (Robert, 5th) lord:—to Wharton (8 Sept.), 26; letter from Angus, *ib.*; to meet at Douglas castle, *ib.*, 29; letter from Henry VIII. (9 Sept.), 28; declines to obey Arran's

Maxwell, Lord—*continued.*

summons to the coronation, 32; subscribes the band of the King's friends at Douglas (8 Sept.), *ib.*, comes to Sadleyr at Edinburgh (10 Sept.), *ib.*; at his castle of Craton, 39; thinks Betoun's party will agree to the treaties, and labours for this (15 Sept.), 46; offers a retreat to Sadleyr, 53; urges Angus and his party to meet the other side (20 Sept.), 60; alone in this view, 61; in Edinburgh, but avoids Sadleyr, departing hastily and leaving a message, *ib.*; refuses to join new Council, 71; high words and reply, *ib.*; his own and son's promise to Wharton to support Henry (27 Sept.), 77; the Master's letter, *ib.*; letter to Henry acknowledged (30 Sept.), 85; to warn his 'assured' Border friends to sit still, on pain of death, 87; bound 'in honour' to Henry's service, with his son, *ib.*; arrives in Edinburgh (4 Oct.), 91; conference with Sadleyr and 'myslike' of Henry's violent schemes (5 Oct.), *ib.*; conferences with Sadleyr (13 Oct.), 100; anxious to know Henry's intentions, and with 'great oaths,' would make him King of Scotland, *ib.*; rides to Dunbarton to see after Lennox and the French gold, 102; 103; to meet Arran on the way at Linlithgow upon trust (14 Oct.), 103, 104; Henry's five 'heads' to be answered by him, *ib.*, 105; with Arran on private affairs at Linlithgow (24 Oct.), 121; calls on Sadleyr, *ib.*; is to assist his being near Angus, &c., 122; again going to Douglas castle, *ib.*; has no confidence in Lennox who is treating with the Cardinal, *ib.*; amount of the French money, 123; has come to Edinburgh (30 Oct.), 131; tells Sadleyr of the meeting at Douglas, *ib.*; seized and put in Edinburgh castle (1 Nov.), 136; how taken, 137; his son the Master's letter to Wharton, and latter's reply (5 Nov.), 138; 139; rules Annandale, Eskdale, Ewesdale, and has Lochmaben castle, 140; Sadleyr thinks was taken by his own consent, at least by his folly (6 Nov.), 142; refused Angus's offer of 100 men and had but five with him when taken, 144; details of his capture, and what he said to Lord Somerville, *ib.*; rumour that he was taken by his consent, *ib.*; sued Arran for Lord Herries' heir, 155; Drumlanrig condemns his simplicity in being taken, *ib.*; Henry questions his release (12 Nov.), 157; captured against his will (13 Nov.), 162; only to be released on forswearing England, and giving his son Robert as a hostage (26 Nov.), 183; his scheme for killing his keepers and escaping from Edin-

burgh (28 Dec.), 242; Henry wishes him rather to keep the castle till succored, *ib.*; his son speaks with him and joins Arran and Betoun with his men (10 Jan. 1543-4), 250; his friends threatened by Suffolk (18 Jan.), 252; Henry orders his lands to be harried (21 Jan.), 255; his son excuses his doings to save his life, *ib.*; Penman reports badly of him and the Master (25 Jan.), 262; raid on him and his friends ordered, 263; had asked forgiveness of Angus for deserting him, for fear of his head, but would go now with him even on foot, 264; Henry orders his son the Master, to come in on a short day (5 Feb.), 270; and a raid on their lands at same time, *ib.*; to meet with Wharton and be asked to enter (7 March), 293; not commended by Penman, Angus's chaplain (8 March), 295; is not to get new assurance from Wharton (9 March), *ib.*, 296; treating between Arran and Angus, and said to have gone to latter first (6 March), 297; his lands near Langholm burned (5 March), *ib.*; Yreland his priest to make secret report to Wharton, *ib.*; to be summoned to enter (21 March), 310; attempting to reconcile Arran and Angus, and goes to see the latter, 313; persuades him to go to Arran at Hamilton (31 March), 320; to be honestly treated at Carlisle on his entry (2 April), 321; suspected of procuring the apprehension at Glasgow of Angus, and also himself to avoid entry (6 April), 323; 324; 335; Morton's account of his entrapping Angus and his father, and his own feigned capture on 3 April (5 April), 716; Thomas Bischof's evil report of him (16 April), 337; Henry's desire for his castles of Lochmaben and Trief (22 April), 348; freed from prison (*c.* 10 May), 372; called by G. Douglas 'the falsest man alive,' 374; ventures near Hertford's camp at Seton, and is entrapped by Lisle at an interview (15 May), 380; brought to Berwick (18 May), 381; Douglas's sneer at him, 383; pass for his servants to Carlisle with clothes and money (22 May), 734; 735; his strange reconciliation with his deadly enemy Johnston, brought about by Cowhill, *ib.*; Hertford's ineffectual attempts to get information out of him (25 May), 388; says that Drumlanrig advised Angus not to meet Hertford, *ib.*; writes to Angus to do so, 389; offers to become Henry's liegeman and give up Lochmaben, &c., and his second son as hostage, *ib.*; his distress on hearing he is to be sent to Henry and his 'ill

conscience,' 394; taken by Sir Antony Hungerford to Henry (2 June), 737; his offers to serve Henry in France doubted by Hertford, *ib.*; his priest writes to deputy customer of Carlisle (12 June), 404; Angus desires his presence at next Parliament in Henry's interest (22 June), 416; the Master of M. requires the W. Marches assured (8 July), 421; 'Rothsaiy' herald to pass from England to Stirling through his bounds, *ib.*; letter to, from the Master sent on (12 July), 423; his treatment to depend on the Master's deeds to Henry (22 July), 429; Henry's certain knowledge of his double dealing, and his liberty will depend on the Master's good service to Henry (25 July), 431; his wife's letter to, sent up by Shrewsbury (6 Aug.), 440; in the Tower (5 Sept.), 453; letter from his son, *ib.*; another sent (14 Sept.), 459; letters and bag of daggers, &c., from his wife Lady Bothwell, intercepted by Wharton (22 Sept.), 464; Buncleuch calls him 'the falsest that ever was,' and advises the English to keep him as 'a great treasure' (24 Sept.), 470; his letter to the Master of M. sent down from Henry (21 Oct.), 487; his son sends a servant with necessities, &c., for him to London (8 Nov.), 503; his son will support Henry and Lennox if he comes to Carlisle (16 Feb.), 553; has 100*l.* in prest to be repaid to Sadleyr (May), 593; (Robert, 6th lord):—a prisoner, dispute with the Hamiltons about his ransom (9 Aug. 1548), 619; (John, 7th lord):—to James VI. complaining of Arran and the Laird of Johnston's sinister proceedings against him, and asking a fair trial before his peers (3 March 1584–5), 636–8; at Dumfries, *ib.*; the troubles between him and Johnston daily increasing (14 March), 642; his letter to James, *ib.*; report of his victory over Johnston (26 May), 645; a letter of comfort from Elizabeth to him said to have been found by Arran (1 June), 647; 'bent to hold out,' assured of Elizabeth's neutrality, will never join with Arran (30 July), 663; Arran desires to meet him (14 Aug.), 675; sets up the mass (22 Aug.), 682; Wotton disbelieves it, though he is a papist, *ib.*; James's threats, *ib.*; pays his men with English sovereigns, *ib.*; Wotton thinks is combined with Arran to make peace with James (30 Aug.), 687; Gray's scheme for the lords joining him, to capture James and Arran at Stirling (1 Sept.), 688; his feud with the laird of Tre . . . [are], *ib.*; his agreement with Arran likely to produce

bad effects (6 Sept.), 696; Gray expected to have 'disposed' him, *ib.*; 'Coronel' Steward's persuasion to him to join France (24 Sept.), 703; money sent 'to keep him on foot' (28 Sept.), 705.

Maxwell, Master of (Robert): to Wharton about Laird of Johnston (28 Oct.), 129; sends his servant to Wharton with letters (5 Nov.), 138; Wharton's offer of assistance from England, 139; 144; rides with T. Sandford from Douglas past Crawford-John castle, 154; they are fired at, he says with 'paper,' Sandford's servant says, 'stones,' 155; hopes his father will not be put to death, *ib.*; his objects in Annandale, 156; Wharton's dealings with (15 Nov.), 169; to inform him of the 1500*l.* (17 Nov.), *ib.*; and ask what wages the Laird of Johnston means, *ib.*; is to be 'remembered' as to money (20 Dec.), 172; meets Wharton (24 Nov.), 183; speech about his father's release and conditions, *ib.*; remark about Laird of Johnston, 184; asks two of the heads of the Armstrongs to come to Langholm, *ib.*; Henry's desire for his being kept if he crosses the Border (6 Dec.), 211; not feasible, as he keeps on guard, 212; at a meeting at Douglas castle (12 Dec.), 221; to receive 100*l.* sterling through Sir G. Douglas (14 Dec.), 234; his letter to Wharton sent to Suffolk (27 Dec.), 242; comes to Stirling with Angus and his father's men (10 Jan. 1543–4), 250; joins Arran and Betoun with his forces at Edinburgh (14 Jan.), *ib.*; Suffolk stops payment of his wages (18 Jan.), 252; he sends credence by his man Douglas to Wharton to explain his desertion of Henry (25 Jan.), 255; to save his father's life, *ib.*; Penman reports badly of him and his father (25 Jan.), 262; raid ordered against their lands, 263; his father's excuse to Angus for his son's desertion, 264; Henry orders him to come in as hostage by a short day, as promised to Wharton and Browne, and a raid to be made at same time (5 Feb.), 270; jointly with Angus, writes to Wharton (9 Feb.), 277; and separately, *ib.*; summoned to enter as hostage, 278; 'roundly' desires assurance from Wharton, 320; Hertford suspects his object in asking is self interest only, *ib.*; to have short assurances till his honesty is shown (5 April), 322; to get no money unless he delivers Lochmaben (14 April), 333; Wharton to sound him thereon, *ib.*; Bishop's bad report of (April), 337; to be assured, if he delivers Lochmaben, rides on Johnston's lands, &c.

Maxwell—*continued.*

(19 April), 344; Henry will not give him any ordnance (22 April), 348; Glencairn's discourse with him (26 April), 351; letters between him, Lord Wharton and Sir R. Bowes as to Lockerby prisoners, his own entry, &c. (28 April–2 May), 724–29; keeps John Musgrave at Lochmaben, 726; at Dumfries (29 April), 727; at Lochmaben (30 April), 728; his excuses for non-entry (1 May), 729; asks safe conduct to communicate with his father (25 May), 734; Wharton's surprise at his sudden friendship with Johnston the Maxwells' deadly enemy (26 May), 735; desired by Hertford as a hostage for delivery of Lochmaben (25 May), 389; his assurance revoked (3 June), 738; his letter to Wharton sent to Henry (6 June), 399; demands to have all the West Marches assured (8 July), 421; 'Rothesay' herald to pass through his father's bounds to Stirling, *ib.*; copy of Glencairn's letter to him sent to Henry, 422; letter to his father sent up (12 July), 423; and to Wharton (14 July), 424; Shrewsbury instructs Wharton to signify Henry's decision to him (14 July), 425; his reply to Wharton sent up to the Queen Regent (19 July), 426; Henry's reply refusing money, in consequence of his dubious conduct, and advising him to act, if he wishes favour shown to his father, 429; Shrewsbury instructs Wharton to tell him of Henry's certain knowledge of his father's and his own double dealings, but to grant assurance to him so long as he acts with Lennox and his friends in Scotland, and no longer, and only thus will his father be released (25 July), 431; to be written to (28 July), 434; his oath and bond to the Queen Dowager betrayed by intercepted letters (1 Aug.), 438; letters to Wharton and Lennox sent to Queen Regent (8 Aug.), 443; 'not to be forgotten' in the raid on Buccleuch (24 Aug.), 450; his letter sent to the constable of the Tower (5 Sept.), 453; a friend of his made prisoner (7 Sept.), 456; his letters to Wharton, and his father in the Tower, sent up (14 Sept.), 459; letter from his father sent down by Henry's order (21 Oct.), 487; has licence for his and Angus's servants to go to London with letters (5 Nov.), 499; sends necessaries for his father (8 Nov.), 503; letter to Wharton sent to the Council (4 Dec.), 525; letters between, and Tullibardine, sent to the Council (28 Dec.), 534; escorts Pate Grame to Dumfries (16 Feb. 1544–5), 533; their discourse—the Dowager's wish to gain

him—and will support Lennox if his father gets back to Carlisle, *ib.*; his letter sent to Henry (8 March), 572.

Maxwell, the Master of (John lord Herries): desires to have Sir T. Palmer to ransom Lord Maxwell (9 August 1548), 619.

— the Master of: a lord of the Congregation (1560), 748.

— John, of Cowhill: procures agreement between Lord Maxwell, his son, and Laird of Johnston (26 May), 735.

Maxwells, five of the: prisoners to John Musgrave (6 Dec.), 210.

May, isle of: report on anchorage, &c. (1544), 714; English ships take fishing boats off (8 Aug.), 449.

Mearns (Merns): the Governor and Cardinal strong in (8 Aug. 1544), 449; the people of, mostly Protestants (1560), 749.

Meawtes, Peter: captain of hackbutters, commended by Hertford for his service (4 May), 362; 407.

Meldrum, Sir George. *See* Fyvie, Laird of.

Mellerstanes (Millingstanes), Laird of: Lord Hume's letter to, intercepted (25 Nov. 1544), 517; is supported and paid by the French (9 Aug. 1548), 619; his place of M. burned by the English (9 Jan. 1548–9), 622.

Melros (Moorehouse): the late King of Scots' bastard son coming to, with 200 horse (29 Oct. 1543), 130; 135; ordered by the Queen Regent to be burned (7 Sept.), 454; not easily accessible and well garrisoned, *ib.*; thought impracticable by the Enres (12 Sept.), 457; and not feasible without more men (22 Sept.), 464; garrisoned by Mark Carr (15 Feb. 1544–5), 554; Sir R. Eure's unadvised raid on, 561; schedule of gentlemen slain, &c., 567; the Governor and his force driven out of, and the abbey and town burned by Eure (26 Feb.), 569; leaves it at 9 A.M. (27 Feb.), *ib.*; to warn the next town on Tweed (Jan. 1548–9), 626.

Melvyn, one of: of Fife, his father and himself adherents of England (1544), 715.

Menteith (Mountethe), Earl of: a lord of the Congregation (1560), 748.

Menzies (Mynyon), John: receiver to Lord Fleming, his lands of Culterallers raided by Wharton's order (1 Nov.), 139.

Mercur, Duke de: defeated by Prince of Condé and besieged in Fontenay (14 Aug.), 679.

'Merry Grace,' the, 354.

Merse (Marsh), the: to be raided (5 Sept.), 17; forays in the (22–24 Sept.), 465; 1000 bolls of corn taken in, 466; great part of, joins

- the English (19 Nov.), 509; no places in, fit for English garrisons (8 Feb.), 546; raid on the Laird of Swinton at Cranshaws castle, 560; the people of, neuter (1560), 749.
- Metcalf, Lucas; takes 27 prisoners near Jedburgh (12 June), 746.
- Methven, Henry lord: named ambassador to Henry (21 June), 415.
- Michael, Senor, Spaniard: his pay, &c. (May), 593.
- Michelson, William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Milan (Myllen): Frances I. resigns his title to Charles V. (Oct.), 492.
- Milles, Thomas: reports Wotton's proceedings to Elizabeth's satisfaction (27 July 1585), 662; to be sent back to Scotland to please James VI. (7 Aug.), 669; to Wotton, with court news, surprise at Gray's conduct—stay of 10,000 crowns for James, and 2000 angels for his three councillors, in consequence—sending him 100*l.*, &c. (14 Aug.), 676; to the Master of Gray on James's suspicious conduct—how to remove the same—and high opinion of Gray at court (2 Sept.), 689; to be sent by Walsyngham to Scotland on hearing from Wotton (4 Sept.), 694; to be dispatched soon from court with some favourable news to the Master of Gray (24 Sept.), 703; to take 600 angels to Gray (28 Sept.), 705; has credence to Wotton, *ib.*; takes Scrope's letter to (5 Oct.), *ib.*
- Minehead (Myniett), manor of: worth 120*l.* yearly, promised to Sir Luttrell by his mother, 627.
- Mint, the: at York, 507; treasure sent to (23 July 1548), 612.
- 'Minyon,' the: arrives at Tynemouth (29 March), 316; 324; 354; 359.
- Mitfourthe, Roger: of Newcastle, his ship, 300.
- Moffete, James: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Monerife, Laird of: tells Pate Game he will enter, but not when (16 Feb.), 553; gives him a letter to his son, *ib.*
- Monkbehirst: tenants of, their claim of damages (6 March 1584-5), 638; 639; Scrope's reply (13 March), 640; claims for, 642; the bill of, 709.
- Monkras, Thomas: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Montgomery (Moungomerye), Lord: threatened by Argyll (13 Sept.), 40; 'a hot young man,' at variance with Glencairn (10 Nov.), 155.
- Montney, Henry, 498.
- Montrose, Earl of (William): at Council (23 Sept. 1543), 68; seen attending the Queen at mass (15 Feb. 1544-5), 552; in Council, 553; neuter and doubtful (1560), 748.
- Moore, John, surgeon: Scotsman, a spy for Suffolk, reports from Scotland (16 Oct.), 110; sent back to Dunbarton for news, 111; threats of Edinburgh townsmen against the legate, *ib.*, 129; spy, his letter to Suffolk, 171.
- Moray (Murray), Earl of (James Stewart):—meets Arran at Callendar house (4 Sept. 1543), 19; goes with him to Stirling, *ib.*; expected in Edinburgh (17 Sept.), 45; named of the new Council of State, 46; arrives in Edinburgh (17 Sept.), 56; sits in Council on Queen Dowager's left hand (19 Sept.), *ib.*; Sadleyr before them, *ib.*; interrupts his private talk with Arran, 60; at Council (23 Sept.), 68; remains in Edinburgh (30 Sept.), 81; named by Henry on his proposed council, to spite the Cardinal (4 Oct.), 94; to be left out, *ib.*; at Stirling (16 Oct.), 111; expected to join Angus's party (11 Dec.), 222; their proposed meeting, *ib.*; at the Council when Ray reads his message, 244; expected at Stirling on 10th (4 March 1543-4), 291; in the field against Hertford (4 May), 362; said to have fled through Edinburgh to Linlithgow, 363; 'the late K. of Scots bastard brother,' desires assurance (2 Dec.), 522; Henry consents, on the usual conditions, but rather desires to see him personally, 523.
- bishop of: named of the new Council of State (15 Sept.), 46; at Council (23 Sept.), 68.
- Adam: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Sir James, of Philiphaugh: senator of the College of Justice and clerk of register, &c. (11 Dec.), 221.
- Thome: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- More, Jamie: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- John, prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Morgante, Captain: his pay (May), 593.
- Morpeth: plague at (18 July), 426.
- Morres, Sir Christopher: to be sent to Hertford (9 March 1543-4), 296; Master of ordnance in Hertford's army (28 April), 356; blows in the principal gate of Edinburgh with a culverin (7 May), 367; batters the castle for 2 hours ineffectually, obliged to burst a dismounted gun, and retire the rest, 368; 50 of his men fit to go to France (18 May), 382.
- Edward, horseman, Wark, 588.
- Morton, Earls of: (James Douglas, 3d):—his castle of Dalkeith besieged by Arran, defended by the Master his [son in law and]

- heir (7 Nov. 1543), 145; (James Douglas, 4th):—Elizabeth's apparent demand for his trial (Feb. 1580-1), 633; Randolph advised to further it that he may 'want his head,' 634; his former secret councils with Sir James Balfour, *ib.*; charged with Darnley's murder, *ib.*
- Morton, Earl of. See Maxwell, Lord.
- the Master of (James Douglas): [son in law and] heir of the Earl of Morton, defends the donjon of Dalkeith against Arran (7 Nov.), 145; (8 Nov.), 147; surrenders on terms (9 Nov.), 150; Arran's persuasions and his replies told to Sadleyr at Tantallon (10 Nov.), *ib.*; 151; to Hertford, &c., of his father and uncle's capture, &c.—promising Tantallon and Dalkeith to Henry (5 April), 716; writes to Hertford, who replies encouraging him (8 April), 324; replies to, with offers of service, that the houses shall be ready when he arrives, &c. (12 April), 719; sworn Henry's subject, his servant's credence and account of his reception of Hertford's letters and message, promises, &c., 720; to be cajoled to give over Tantallon (12 April), 328; Hertford sends to, on Good Friday (11), for its delivery, and has reply on Easter day (13 April), 329; offers to meet Hertford at Coldingham, *ib.*; advised to beware of surprises, *ib.*; promise to Hertford to serve under his standard, requests for his friends, &c., 721; advice how to bring in his heavy ordnance, *ib.*; Hertford replies, desiring him to come to England to see him on these matters (14 April), 722; Eure's advice regarding him (26 April), 723; Hertford to him and his brother David (27 April), 724; his offers of service (17 April), 339; Henry's instructions to Hertford, how to treat him on delivery or non-delivery of Tantallon, 340; to give no assurance till delivery, *ib.*; Hertford's dealings with him approved (22 April), 348; his letters sent to Henry (26 April), 351; excuses delivery of Tantallon till Hertford in Scotland, and latter's plan to seize it, *ib.*, 352; warned by Hertford against trusting Arran and Betoun, and promised relief (27 April), 353; plausible letter to Hertford, who replies (1 May), 358; and promises generally, rewards from Henry, 359; his promise for Tantallon 'cast up' to his father by Hertford (12 May), 375; demanded as a hostage by Henry for a truce (5 July), 419.
- and Angus, the Earl of: neuter and doubtful (1560), 748.
- Morysslawe: to warn the next town on Tweed, 626.
- Mosplat, Thomas, herd of Whitcheater, protected, 713.
- Moss tower, taken after 5 hours' assault and burned, and 37 Scots killed (7 Sept.), 456.
- Mowe, Laird of: \* prisoner for stealing, &c. (20 Nov. 1543), 171; Sir G. Douglas surety for, and his son to be pledge (23 Nov.), 180-1; Henry's order to stay him, too late (6 Dec.), 212; Sir R. Eure wishes him exchanged for young Collingwood (17 Oct. 1544), 485; thought good by Shrewsbury, the laird being a mean man and of no substance or repute, *ib.*; exchange approved by Henry (21 Oct.), 487; to have George Carr's steading in Ettrick Forest—a device of George Douglas's (13 March), 581.
- Charles: one of Dan Carr's garrison, 629.
- Wille: one of Dan Carr's garrison, 629.
- Moyle, Sir Thomas, 747.
- Mynto: to warn the next town on Teviot water, 626.
- 'Mulettes,' the French King's: bells on, 193.
- Musgrave, Cuthbert: merchant, his beans, 299.
- 'Jake': with Bewcastle men ordered on raid (10 Sept.), 42; five Maxwells prisoners to (6 Dec.), 210; burns Annan (13 Feb.), 281; witness of the disorder (17 Feb.), 283; of Bewcastle: taken prisoner at Lockerby (28 April 1544), 725; put in Lochmaben castle for two days, 726; brought to his taker's house, *ib.*, 727; 729; musters West Border horse for Sir William Musgrave (23 May), 731; with 80 horse at the burning of Jedburgh (11 June), 407.
- Sir William: to lead 200 W. Border horsemen to France (14 April), 331; (23 May), 731, 732; musters them by deputy, 731; is at court, 733.
- Musselburgh (Mustelburgh): a place below Leith to land for Edinburgh, 342; burned by Hertford (15 May 1544), 379; bridge of, to be pulled down by the French and trenches made (9 Aug. 1548), 618; 500 men are fortifying church of (17 Jan.), 623.
- Myddelby (Annandale): burned (7 Sept.), 456.
- Mydelmest, George: 'songer' of Dan Carr, made prisoner in Teviotdale (24 Jan. 1548-9), 629; his harbourer taken also, 630.
- Robert: assured Scot, taken prisoner for harbouring Dau Carr's men (24 Jan. 1548-9), 630.
- Mydhopp: the Scotts' land, raided by Whar-ton's command (21 Sept.), 66.
- Mydlame: to rise to fray or fire on Ale water, 626.
- Mylbourne, Antony: takes 5 prisoners at Jedburgh, 743.

- Mylbourne, Clame: takes 5 prisoners at Jedburgh, 744.
- Edde, of Sidout: takes 5 prisoners at Jedburgh, 743.
- Edward: takes 5 prisoners at Jedburgh, 743.
- William: takes a prisoner near Jedburgh, 744.
- Myldmay, Sir Walter, 747.
- Myllerton, 4 miles from Berwick: Shrewsbury's army encamped at (19 Aug. 1548), 621.
- NANTHORNE: watch ordered at, 626.
- Navarra, the King of: his danger whether he comes to, or stays from the proposed assembly of three estates (1 June), 647; his envoy returns to Elizabeth for aid, 648; Wotton to represent his and the Huguenots' danger from the French King's unsoundness, to the Danish ambassador (11 June), 652; Bodley sent by Elizabeth to concert measures in Germany for his aid, 653; Elizabeth refuses Segur his envoy a loan, and offers him a trifling sum to levy men in Germany (17 June), 654; the German princes coldly affected to (3 Aug.), 665; Elizabeth hangs back from assisting (4 Sept.), 693; the banished Scottish lords wish to take service with (12 Sept.), 698. *See* Henry IV.
- Nesbet (Nesbye), Laird of: near Wark, offers services to Henry, and his son as hostage (7 April), 324; accepted on strict conditions (10 April), 326.
- Alexander: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- George: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- William: an emissary of Arran to France (5 Aug. 1585), 667.
- Over and Nether: to warn the next town on Teviot water, 626.
- Netes tongues: 273 for Lord Grey's larder, 609.
- Nether Crissope in Ettrick forest: burned (21 Nov.), 185; Michael Scott's, chief councillor of Buccleuch's, *ib.*
- Nevile, Sir John: captain of 100, 576.
- Mr: surveyor of victuals, finds the army stores short and bad at Newcastle (21 April 1544), 346; and the King's herrings unsaleable at any price, 347; surveyor of victuals in Hertford's army, 356.
- Newbottel: the Gascons come to (29 Jan. 1548-9), 631.
- Newcastle: mayor, &c. of, advances 1000 marks to Suffolk for the Douglasses, &c. (20 Nov., 1543), 170; sheriff of: his grain, 299; Mr mayor's ship the 'John of Brandeling,' *ib.*; stock of grain there, and ships elsewhere, prepared by mayor for Lord Hertford (13 March 1543-4), 298-300; plague at (18 July 1544), 426; 'the plague reigns sore in' (17 Aug.), 446; the plague still sorely reigning and inhabitants fled (4 Oct.), 474; the mayor reports its state to Shrewsbury (6 Oct.), 480; Henry marvels that the merchants do not defend their commerce at sea (6 Nov.), 501; Shrewsbury reports their inability (15 Nov.), 506; the mayor tells him they cannot muster 30 seamen, from the plague (12 Nov.), 508; sea coal at, shipped for Boulogne and Calais (12 Jan. 1544-5), 539-40; the mayor reports want of convoy (4 Feb.), 543; the mayor, &c., petition Shrewsbury for leave to bring in grain from Norfolk, &c. (5 March), 567.
- Newhaven: Hertford lands half a mile from (4 May), 360.
- Newlands near Langholm: burned, 297.
- Newstead, the: to warn next town on Tweed, 626.
- Newton, Teviotdale: burned (23 Nov.), 185.
- the: to warn the next town on Tweed, 626.
- to warn the next town on Teviot water, 626.
- Edname: to watch the fords, 626.
- Nithsdale, the sheriff of: proclaims Arran's deposition at the cross of Dumfries (21 June), 416.
- Nixon (Nycson), Alexander, of Stelle, 742.
- Alexander, of Lawrellstane, 742.
- Andrew (Dandy), of Brighows, 742.
- Arche, of Stell: pledge for his clan (7 June), 742.
- Barts, of Stelle, 742.
- Edward, of Dyke, 742.
- Fargathe, of Dyke, 742.
- George, of Brighows, 742.
- George, of Larlestane, 742.
- Jeffray, of Lawrellstede, 742.
- Jafferay, brother of Thomas N., 742.
- Jenkyne, of Stanesheld, 742.
- John, of Coulegayte, 742.
- John, of Fleght, 742.
- John, of Kellele, 742.
- John, of Lawrellstane, Ector sone, 742.
- John, of Stanesheldes, 742.
- Mathewe, of Fleght: pledge for his clan (7 June), 742.
- Mathew, of Hetherclewes, 742.
- Ninian (Renyon), of Brighows, 742.
- Patte, of Lawrellstane, Qwinton sone, 742.
- Pate, Mathewe son, 742.
- Perswill, Fleght, 742.



- Nixon, Quinten, of Lawrellstane, 742.  
 — Thomas, of Dyke : pledge for his clan (7 June), 742.  
 — Thome, of Stell, 742.  
 — William, of Brighows, 742.  
 — William, younger of Brighows, 742.  
 — William, of Donlehyer : pledge for his clan (7 June), 742.  
 — William, of Hawden, 742.  
 — William, of Kellele, 742.  
 — Wille, Barte son, 742.  
 — William, brother of Pate N. Mathewe son, 742.
- Nixsons, 60 English and Scots : burn Rowcastle near Jedburgh (7 Oct.), 97 ; burn a grange of the Laird of Riddell's (1 Nov.), 139 ; 'live only on raven,' therefore give hostages and take assurance with England (6 Dec.), 211 ; sworn to serve Henry VIII. (June 1544), 742 ; (assured) of Teviotdale, put on red crosses, and joined in burning Jedburgh (11 June), 408.
- Norfolk, Duke of : knows the North (2 Feb.), 269 ; at Council (10 April 1544), 327.
- Norham castle : Parr and Sir George Douglas meet at (3 Sept.), 16 ; 117 ; captain of, devises rode on Lord Hume (23 Oct.), 118 ; burns Kelloe, *ib.* ; hurt in the cheek, and his servant killed there, *ib.*, 119 ; 120 ; message on the field to Hume of Blackadder, 124 ; sends Pringle's letter to Suffolk (18 Jan. 1543-4), 252 ; consults with Hertford on invasion (18 March), 305 ; his news from Pringle, 307 ; signs resolution (19), 308 ; 320 ; takes 81 prisoners near Jedburgh (12 June), 744 ; the garrison of, foray Derydone (22 Sept.), 465 ; the captain, &c., take and burn Hutton hall (23 Sept.), *ib.* ; captain of : 713 ; meeting of Sir Ralph Eure and Sir G. Douglas at (10 Feb. 1544-5), 559 ; death of captain, and defenceless state of, reported to Bishop of Durham (28 Feb.), 563 ; Bishop Tunstall submits four names to Henry for a captain (11 March), 578 ; Richard Maners asks Somerset for it, while warden (19 Aug. 1548), 621 ; Sir Francis Leeke at (30 Jan. 1548-9), 631 ; his bad entertainment there, and ungrateful usage by the captain (28 Feb.), 632 ; his wine spoiled at, *ib.*  
 — captain of. *See* Layton, Sir Brian.  
 — shire, the countrymen of : take 12 prisoners near Jedburgh, 746.
- Norric, Mr John : to levy 6000 men to relieve Antwerp (11 July 1585), 660 ; 'Cornell,' to lead 4000 men for relief of Antwerp (8 Aug.), 665.
- Northe, Master : chancellor, 747.
- North Berwick : Douglas writes to Henry and Hertford from (20 June), 414.
- Northumberland, Earl of : Walsyngham sends Wotton a 'declaration' of his late suicide in the Tower, to obviate false reports (23 June 1585), 655.  
 — the gentlemen of, lie at home, hawking, hunting and going to weddings, doing no service (9 Aug. 1548), 619.
- Norton, Francis : taken at Ancrum Moor, ransomed for 40*l.* (8 March 1544-5), 572.  
 — Richard, esquire : proposed as captain of Norham (11 March), 578.  
 — . . . arrives with munition for Lauder at Roxburgh (17 Jan. 1548-9), 625 ; obliged to leave it at R. from his weak force, *ib.*  
 — . . . Wotton to cause him to return to England, and Walsyngham will guarantee his pardon afterwards (17 June 1585), 654 ; is thought penitent, *ib.* ; may be stayed by Wotton to inform him as to the Catholics (18 June), 655.  
 — of the Hill (Teviotdale) : burned (7 Sept.), 456.
- Norway, the man of : still suing for his goods (29 Oct.), 131 ; Henry's decision (31 Oct.), 136.
- Nunnery (Nonry), the : near Haddington, the French encamp at (2 July 1548), 598.
- OCHILTREE (Offaltrec), the Lord : a lord of the Congregation (1560), 748.
- Ogilvy (Ogleby), (James), lord : besieges and sacks Arbroath abbey (5 Sept.), 21 ; declines to obey Arran's summons to the coronation, 32 ; the Douglas 'band' sent to him for signature, *ib.* ; in Edinburgh (5 Oct.), 92 ; has no force with him, *ib.* ; Arran and Betoun march against him (13 Nov.), 162 ; fails Angus's party at Leith (14 Jan. 1543-4), 250.  
 — Sir Walter, of Dunlugus ; proposed ambassador to Henry (21 Dec. 1543), 249 ; named ambassador to Henry (21 June 1544), 415.
- Ogle, John : stationed at Fernyherst with a few men by Sir R. Eure (Nov. 1544), 522 ; 524.  
 — 'Person' : his account of Ancrum Moor sent to Henry (3 March), 565 ; his friend a prisoner identifies Sir Ralph Eure's body, *ib.*  
 — 'Vycar' : prisoner, taken by Arran to identify Sir Ralph Eure's body (27 Feb.), 565 ; his account of Arran's demeanour and embracing Angus on the field, *ib.*
- Ollyver, Adame, of Hyndrawghthede, 741.  
 — Andrew (Dandy), of Hyndrawghthede : a pledge for his clan (7 June), 741.

- Ollyver, Andrew (Dandy), of Fawsid, 741.  
 — Edward, of Lymkylwodd, 741.  
 — George, of Whitside, 741.  
 — Gybe, of the Dykis, 741.  
 — Hobe, of Eshetres, 741.  
 — Hobbe, of Lustrodder, 741.  
 — Hobe, prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.  
 — Joke, of Crestes, 741.  
 — Joke, of Fowden, 741.  
 — John, of Lustrodder, *younger*, 741.  
 — John, of Slakis, 741.  
 — Jake, of Whitside, 741.  
 — Lyonell, of Rowghleis, 741.  
 — Martyn, of Fawsid, 741.  
 — Ninian (Ranyon), of Fawsid, 741.  
 — Ranyon, of Lustrodder, 741.  
 — Ninian (Ranyon), of Myrleslaws: a pledge for his clan (7 June), 741.  
 — Patte, of the Bushe: a pledge for his clan (7 June), 741.  
 — Patte, of Whitside, 741.  
 — Robert, of Myrenslawe, 742.  
 — William, of Lustrodder, 741.  
 — William, of Myrleslawe, 741.  
 — William (2), of Myrenslawe, 742.
- Ollyvers, the: swear to serve Henry VIII. (7 June), 741; the (assured), of Teviotdale, put on red crosses and joined in burning Jedburgh (11 June), 408; assured to England and give pledges (3 Nov.), 494.
- 'Olromes': plunder of Leith, to be bought for Henry (16 May), 378.
- Olyphant, Lord: his son declined by Henry as a hostage for the treaty (2 Sept.), 6; being already pledged for his father's ransom, *ib.*, 10.
- Orkney, Bishop of: named of new Council of State (15 Sept.), 46; at Council (23 Sept.), 68; Robert: proposed ambassador to Henry (21 Dec.), 249; (19 Jan. 1543-4), 253; goes with Maxwell to Angus to reconcile him to Arran (21 March), 313.
- Ormiston (Urmaston), Laird of (Cockburn): is to be spared by Hertford if he joins the army or gives hostages (24 April 1544), 349; the only man who aids the English in Lothian (9 Aug. 1548), 619; Somerset's orders as to (15 Jan. 1548-9), 628.
- (Teviotdale): town and barmkin of, burned (7 Sept.), 456; to warn the next town on Teviot water, 626.
- Charles: one of Dan Carr's garrison, 629.
- Ormond and Ossory, Earl of: to be sent with Lennox to invade Scotland with 8000 Islesmen (4 Sept. 1545), 694.
- Osbalston, Thomas: gunner, Wark, 588.
- Otford (Kent): Henry at (6 Oct. 1544), 481.
- Otterborn, Sir Adam: new provost of Edinburgh (13 Oct.), 106; former ambassador to England, of the Cardinal's party, *ib.*; advised Sadleyr to get off with Angus if possible (16 Oct.), 110; of Reidhall: proposed ambassador to Henry (21 Dec.), 249; (19 Jan. 1543-4), 253; named ambassador to Henry (21 June), 415.
- Over Crissope in Ettrick forest, burned (21 Nov.), 185; Michael Scott's, chief councillor of Buccleuch, *ib.*
- Over Howden. *See* Howden.
- Owen, Jasper: an Ancrum prisoner, his exchange (25 March), 587.
- PAGET, SIR WILLIAM, secretary: to Sadleyr: advising his retreat to Tantallon for safety (18 Sept.), 53; letter from to Sadleyr (6 Nov.), 140; sends Suffolk the account of the French king's flight 'to be spread' in Scotland (21 Nov.), 174; at Council (10 April), 327; letters between Suffolk and, 284; Hertford writes to (9 March), 295; at Council (8 April 1544), 718; at Council (17 April), 341; (24), 349; settles treaty with Lennox (26 June), 416; Petre to, with account of Eure's late defeat and death (5 March 1544-5), 568; Lady Paget 'well amended and past danger,' 570; Palmer to, showing urgent need of 9000 men, if Haddington is to be held (10 July 1548), 601.
- Lady: sends artichokes to Sir Thomas Palmer at Berwick (10 July 1548), 602.
- Paisley (Pastle), the abbot of (John Hamilton): follows Arran to Blackness castle (4 Sept.), 14, 15; sent by Arran to Linlithgow to summon a convention (4 Sept.), 19; sent to Sadleyr to re-assure him, and their conference (5 Sept.), 22; named of new Council of State (15 Sept.), 46; sent to intimate Angus's nomination, *ib.*; Henry's 'practise with,' for Edinburgh castle (18 Sept.), 54; his meeting with Angus, &c., fails (20 Sept.), 60; arrives with 60 horse in Edinburgh (1 Nov.), 137; walks up High street with Maxwell and Somerville, and gives them into custody on the Castle hill, *ib.*; his men had red bonnets on their heads, and steel bonnets under their cloaks, 144; how the lords were taken, *ib.*; expected to besiege Tantallon (27 April), 353; Lennox said to have taken his house (15 May), 375; in Council at Elphinston (7 Aug. 1548), 616; now bishop of Glasgow (9 Aug.), 617; takes Cessford and Fernyherst out of prison, and offers them 1000 men to keep Teviotdale against England (15 Jan. 1548-9), 624.
- abbey of: Angus and party design to

- seize (12 Dec.), 222; abbey of: taken by Lennox (May), 396.
- Palavicino, the Marques: pay for himself and men (May), 593.
- Palmer, Sir Thomas: prisoner in France (22 Nov. 1543), 176; describes to Somerset the succour of 400 hackbutters and powder thrown into Haddington by himself and the warden of Berwick with 2000 horse on 8th (9 July 1548), 598; urges him to keep the place as a key of Scotland, 599; advises the captain on defence of bulwark in most danger, *ib.*; to Sir William Paget, of their small force, and urging 9000 more men to be sent, if Haddington is to be saved, 601; to Somerset on progress of the French mine—news of the town—firing on the Queen Dowager—the Governor's resigning office, &c. (11 July), 603; Lord Clynton sends notice to, of his arrival off Scarborough (23 July), 613; in skirmishes with the French before Haddington (16 July), 614; and is made prisoner, 615; taken to Clydesdale by the Hamiltons, to ransom the captain of Dunbar (9 Aug.), 619.
- Panter, David: secretary to Arran, excuses latter's absence to Sadleyr (3 Sept.), 14; and rides to join him (4 Sept.), *ib.*, 16; is of the Cardinal's faction, 18; sent from Stirling to Linlithgow to issue summonses for convention (4 Sept.), 19; going in embassy to Francis I. (21 March 1543-4), 313; the 'Lyon' ready to sail, *ib.*; ambassador to Francis I. (5 April), 716.
- Pareman, Jacke: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Parke, Dave: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Edward: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- William (2): prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Parliament: to meet at Edinburgh early on December (1543), 142; annuls the treaties of peace and marriage (11 Dec.), 220.
- Parr, William, lord: letter from Sadleyr to meet Sir George Douglas (1 Sept.), 1; Suffolk proposes him as marshal and captain of the horsemen, 11; reports to Suffolk his meeting with Sir George Douglas at Norham (5 Sept.), 16; orders raids on the three Marches, *ib.*; reports Brian Layton's failure to foray Lord Hume, Tweed having risen (8 Sept.), 25; advises a general 'rode,' *ib.*; sends letters from Wharton as to his prisoners and their disposal inland, 26; and from Sir George Douglas for money, &c., *ib.*, 27; to Suffolk of changes in Scotland, Arran's recantation, the coronation, &c. (13 Sept.), 38; relation of his spy, 39, 40; report to, by Wharton, of raid on Liddesdale (11 Sept.), 41, 42; brings gentlemen of East Border to Darnton (17 Sept.), 49; 51; reports to Suffolk exploits on the Marches, &c. (22 Sept.), 65; at Darnton (27 Sept.), 78; brings the Border gentlemen there to consult Suffolk and Browne, *ib.*; with Suffolk, &c. at Darnton (1 Oct.), 89; at Darlington (18 Oct.), 112; Nicolas Throkemorton's report to, of meeting with Cessford and Buccleuch, their trifling, and Buccleuch's furious speech (23 Oct.), 116; his revenge on them, 117; his burning Lord Hume's town of Kello, and hostility of the assured Scots (24 Oct.), 118; the Throkemortons his kinsmen, 119; Douglas's letter to him sent to Suffolk (26 Oct.), 123; Suffolk asks Henry to send him on the invasion (2 Feb.), 269.
- Parr, Thomas, prisoner from Jedburgh, 743.
- Pasquil: one against Thomas Randolph the ambassador signed 'Boldine' (Feb. 1580-1), 632.
- Patriarch, the: his man stayed (28 Dec. 1543), 242; and watched by Ray at Darnton, 244; his letter to Henry desiring to see him, 245; sent back by Suffolk to Scotland (5 Jan. 1543-4), 248; about to return to France (21 March), 313; in the 'Lyon' bound to France (5 April 1544), 716. *See also* Legate, the.
- Patterson, Adam; prisoner from Jedburgh 745.
- (Pattesone), Alexander: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Robert: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Walter: his arrested ship, 148.
- William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Pattine the Scot: signifies Parma's design of invasion (20 Aug.), 680.
- 'Paunsey,' the: supposed driven into Hummer (26 April), 352; 354; reported off Shields (30 April), 358.
- Pawle, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Paxton, William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Paycock, Mr Robert, alderman of York: to declare their want of shipping to Shrewsbury (13 Nov.), 507.
- Pebles: Buccleuch and Traquair's lands near, burned (7 Dec.), 214; (Beplis): Angus and forces expected at (30 Oct.), 491.
- 'Peese' ('Peichtis'), the: 'a very strait and ill passage,' Hertford's army threatened by the Scots, but pass without resistance (17 May), 379-80; Sir G. Douglas sends two

- servants of Angus to see the English army safe past (17 May), 386 ; 598 ; the Lord Lieutenant, &c., with 1000 foot, await Sir Thomas Palmer's return from Haddington at (8 July 1548), 600 ; Shrewsbury's army expected at (19 Aug.), 621.
- Pelham, . . . : hurt in leg at Haddington (30 June 1548), 597.
- Pelleistelles (Annandale) : burned (7 Sept.), 456.
- Pelofotheray near Furness, 361.
- Pence, John ; prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Penman (Penven), Sir John : Angus's chaplain, desires to see Henry (7 Nov.), 144 ; device for this, *ib.* ; chaplain and secretary to Angus, accredited to Suffolk (24 Jan.), 261 ; his long discourse, and secret taken from Sir G. Douglas, *ib.* ; Suffolk's private conference with him, 262 ; and advice that a benefice be given him, to get his information, *ib.* ; writes to Wharton (19 Feb.), 282 ; messengers between them, *ib.* ; awaited by Henry before replying fully to Angus, &c. (3 March), 290 ; reaches Darnton with letters, &c. (8 March), 294 ; conference with Hertford,—desire of Angus, &c. for invasion by land and sea,—Argyll, Buccleuch and Johnston to be annoyed, and Maxwell, Fleming, &c. to be called to enter, *ib.* ; Lennox's secretary with him to see Lady Margaret, 295 ; both despatched to Henry by post, *ib.* ; message by, from Angus to Suffolk, 302 ; charged with Henry's reply to Angus, Cassillis and Glencairn (21 March), 310 ; reaches Newcastle (16 March), 316 ; to cross the Border on the West March for safety, *ib.* ; Wharton sends a man with them, 320 ; writes to Henry (2 April), *ib.* ; relates to Hertford, Angus's suspicious capture at Glasgow (6 April), 323 ; and proofs of Lennox's loyalty to Henry, *ib.* ; his scheme for Tantallon, 328 ; 333 ; in Scotland (5 April), 716 ; his attempts to induce the captain to deliver Tantallon to Henry, 717 ; reward promised by, *ib.* ; encouraged to persevere by Hertford, *ib.* ; his suggestion to Angus to deliver it, and the latter's reply, 718 ; Henry's commission to (8 April), *ib.*, 396.
- Pennango, Sym : allowed to come about Lord Grey and Brunstoun, and return to George Douglas, unchallenged (9 Aug. 1548), 619.
- Pennyek, Archibald : his arrested ship, 148.
- Pennyngton, . . . : Wharton's son [in law], his standard, 282.
- Penrethe, Edward : of Newcastle, his ship, 300.
- Peperd, Walter : to take 600. kerne from Chester to London (6 May), 360-1.
- Persone, Alexander (Sande) : prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Perth : Lord Ruthven and the Master of R. practise with Hertford to deliver it (1544), 715.
- 'Peter of Spayne,' the : reaches Tynemouth (30 March), 316 ; 324.
- of Foye, the : 354.
- Petit, the master mason of Berwick, 422 ; to be sent by Henry to survey Wark castle (12 Jan.), 540 ; has not yet turned up at Darn-ton (13 Feb.), 547.
- Petre, Sir William : at Council (8 April 1544), 718 ; (10 April), 327 ; (17 April), 341 ; writes to Hertford with Henry's thanks to Lennox and Glencairn (4 June), 740 ; in Council (13 July), 424 ; (15 Aug), 447 ; sends Henry's letter *ad colligend.* for the late Archbishop of York's goods, to Bishop of Landaff (30 Oct.), 489 ; Shrewsbury to, about the Scottish ships of war (31 Oct.), *ib.* ; Shrewsbury sends him letters of Fernyherst and George Douglas (10 Nov.), 504 ; to Paget with particulars of Sir Ralph Eure's defeat and death (5 March 1544-5), 568 ; Shrewsbury to, with secret reports on Berwick and Wark castles (25 March), 587.
- 'Phenix of London,' the : in Newcastle, 613.
- PHILIP II. : Elizabeth averse to war with him (19 July 1585), 661.
- 'Pikerdes' : and small boats, threaten St Bees, 296.
- Pinkie (Penkey) : Sir George Douglas lies 'very sick' there (18 Oct.), 112 ; besieged by Arran's order (8 Nov.), 147 ; is taken and committed to the abbot of Dunfermline (10 Nov.), 151.
- Pinnaces (penyses) : French, off Flamborough, one taken (7 Feb.), 550.
- Pioneers (pyanners) : twenty of Beamont's company required by Thomas Gower (24 Sept.), 466 ; their service in Scotland, 473 ; approved by Privy Council (6 Oct.), 476.
- Pipe : of beef, should hold 400 pieces at 2 *lb.* each, 346.
- Pittenweem (Pytterwene), abbot of : sent by the Cardinal to Arran at Holyrood (3 Sept.), 19.
- 'abbey' : report on anchorage, &c., 714.
- Plague, the : in Berwick due to overcrowding and small size of the church (10 Dec.), 219 ; raging at Darlington, Durham, Newcastle, &c. (18 July), 426 ; is 'sore' in Newcastle (17 Aug.), 446 ; still 'reigns sore' in Newcastle and Northumberland (4 Oct.), 474 ; few inhabitants left (6 Oct.), 479.

- 'Poldavies': plunder of Leith, to be bought for Henry (16 May), 378.
- Polsone, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Polward, Alexander (Sand): prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- James: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Pomfret castle: Fernyherst *younger*, in custody at (17 Aug.), 446.
- Pope, the: his legate arrives at Dunbarton (6 Oct.), 92.
- Portingales, the: the Scottish fleet ostensibly to attack (16 Oct.), 110.
- Pott, Robert: horseman, Wark, 588.
- Thome: takes four prisoners near Jedburgh, 744.
- Poyntz, Sir Nicholas: in the 'Gret galley' sails from Harwich for Tynemouth (25 March), 317; burns Kinghorn (9 May), 369.
- Preston: burned in Hertford's retreat (15 May), 379.
- Pringill, Alexander (Sandye): his account of the Cardinal and others' proceedings, to Lord Parr (13 Sept.), 38-41; nothing but 'fraud and subtiltie' in the Scots, 41; gives Suffolk the distance between Kelso and Edinburgh (17 Sept.), 52; reports defeat of K.'s friends at Leith to captain of Norham, 252; reports the late agreement of Arran and Angus doubtful (27 Jan.), 264; farther discords among them, 265; news by, of French ships at Leith, and great preparations in France, both by sea and land (1 March), 289; spy, 314; report to captain of Norham (2 April), 320; his news (8 April), 324; letter to Eure, 422; sends Lord Eure news (8 Aug.), 444; spy, his report to Henry Johnes (9 Aug. 1548), 617.
- Alexander: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Robert: protected at Caldstreame (Dec. 1543), 713.
- William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Pringilles, chief of the: to be sworn to England, and put the Carres, &c., out of Teviotdale, 287.
- Prisoners: 100 Scottish, crowded in Northern jails, will likely die of hunger (18 July), 425.
- Privy seal, the Lord: (27 Sept.), 77.
- Proctour, Irwen: a friend of Robert Maxwell, taken prisoner (7 Sept.), 456.
- Protector, the Lord. *See* Somerset, Duke of.
- Protestants: chiefly in Fife, Angus, Stratherne and the Mearns (1560), 749.
- Prymsid in Teviotdale, burned (12 Nov.), 161.
- Pryston, Mr: referred to, by Sir John Lowther (13 Oct.), 480.
- Purves, James: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- 'Pynace,' the, 324.
- QUEEN, THE YOUNG. *See* Mary, queen of Scots.
- REGENT, the (Katharine Parr): Shrewsbury, &c. to (12 July), 423; the same to (14 July), 424; the same to, as to Scottish prisoners, difficulty of disposing them, and desiring leave to sit at Barnard castle to escape the plagus (18 July), 425; the same to, with Robert Maxwell's letter (19 July), 426; with Sir G. Douglas's letter to Brunstoun (20 July), 427; and capture of the Laird of Fernherst and his son, *ib.*; to Shrewsbury as to the Scottish herald, and with letter of thanks to Sir Ralph Eure for his service (22 July), 428; her council to Shrewsbury with news of Henry, and what to say to the Master of Maxwell (22 July), 429; Shrewsbury, &c., to, with letters of Glencairn and Cassillis, &c. (23 July), 430; and with copy letter to be sent to Maxwell by Wharton (25 July), *ib.*, 431; to same (27 July), 432; Shrewsbury announces to, the arrival of a herald from Scotland (28 July), 433; sends intercepted letters of the Dowager, &c., to the K. of France (29 July), 434; her council to Lennox wishing him success in his expedition to Scotland, &c. (29 July), 435; to Shrewsbury as to Lennox and Wharton (30 July), 436; to Lennox of the news in the Scottish intercepted letters and to impart them to Glencairn (1 Aug.), 437; Shrewsbury to, that Wharton was not to join Lennox, &c. (2 Aug.), 438; of scarcity of weapons and powder on the Borders (3 Aug.), 440; the same with letters, and need of repair on castle and bridge of Berwick (6 Aug.), 440; Wharton sends her a cast of hawks from St Bees (7 Aug.), 443; Shrewsbury sends her Lennox's and R. Maxwell's letters, &c. (8 Aug.), 443; as to exchange of prisoners (11 Aug.), 444; replies with news of Henry's success, and sanctioning repairs at Berwick (12 Aug.), 445; Shrewsbury's thanks for news, and estimate of repairs, &c. (17 Aug.), 445; to Lennox with letter of 15th, which had reached Beaumaris after his departure (23 Aug.), 447; Shrewsbury to, with Fernyherst's offer for liberation, &c. (23 Aug.), *ib.*; Shrewsbury to, touching raid on Buccleuch (24 Aug.), 450; and Wharton's plan for it (28 Aug.), *ib.*; has been executed (29 Aug.), 451; of rumour about Glencairn's

- defection, and for money for pay of garrisons (2 Sept.), 452; she thanks Eure and Wharton for their services, *ib.*; Shrewsbury to, urgently for money (4 Sept.), 453; confirming Lennox's repulse from Dunbarton, and has ordered further inquiry on it (5 Sept.), *ib.*; on same, and as to enterprise to burn Kelso and Melrose (7 Sept.), 454; urging Wharton's suit for lands on her (10 Sept.), 456; farther as to Kelso and Melrose (12 Sept.), 457; and meeting desired by Douglas with Sadleyr or Ralph Eure, 458; with letters from Cassillia, Maxwell, &c. (14 Sept.), 459; and rumour of Arran or Betoun going to France, and good opportunity to take them, *ib.*; to same as to prisoners, and notifying death of Archbishop of York (16 Sept.), 460; recommending bishop of Landaff as his successor, *ib.*; acknowledging 3000*l.* for charges (18 Sept.), 461; sending letters from Lennox—the Carrs for Fernyherst's relief—and Scottish ships off Eastern coasts (20), *ib.*, 462; advising against release of Fernyherst, and Melrose not feasible at present (22 Sept.), 463; as to reported meeting with Buccleuch and his requests, &c. (27 Sept.), 464; Shrewsbury to, of the sickness of the young Queen of Scots, &c. (28 Sept.), 471; of the Scottish ships off the East coast (2 Oct.), *ib.*
- Quenes Hames, the: 6 horsemen of, mustered to serve in France (23 May), 732.
- RADOLYFFE** (Ratclif), Sir Cuthbert: deputy steward of Hexham, lives near it (Sept. 1543), 13; to Suffolk on scarcity at Newcastle, 292; receives his patent as captain of Berwick castle, on his knees, from Hertford as lieutenant (18 March 1543-4), 303; report on need of lead and timber for Berwick castle, and cost (4 Aug.), 441; 444; letter sent to Henry VIII. (3 March), 564.
- Rakket, Robert: mariner of Newcastle, taken by Scots at Campfere (11 March), 308; robbed and landed in Yorkshire (14 March), 309.
- Rames, William: boatswain, murdered and thrown over board at Campfere (11 March), 309.
- Randolph, Thomas: pasquil against him for interfering in Scottish affairs (Feb.—March, 1580-1), 632-5.
- Raughton, Robert: bailiff of Scarborough, reports 3 Scottish ships off (26 Oct.), 490; still there (1 Nov.), 492; 516.
- Rawe, Jake, Martyn Crosser's servant, 742.
- Rawe, John, his grain, 299.
- Ray (Rey), Cuthbert: mariner of Newcastle, taken by Scots at Campfere (11 March), 308; robbed and landed in Yorkshire (14 March), 309.
- Henry: Berwick pursuivant, brings message from Arran to Sadleyr (11 Sept.), 31; takes Sadleyr's letters to Berwick, attended by a Scottish herald, for safety (20 Sept.), 62; declaration to have been made by, to Scottish parliament (20 Dec.), 235-37; reply to, by Arran privately, 238; 242; returns from Scotland (28 Dec.), 244; account of his proceedings, delivery of message to the Council at Edinburgh, and speech with the Cardinal, *ib.*; closely watched while there, *ib.*; watches the Scottish herald and Patriarch's man at Darntou, *ib.*
- Reade, John: mariner of Newcastle, taken by Scots at Campfere (11 March), 308; robbed and landed in Yorkshire (14 March), 309.
- Red crosses: Henry orders them only, for Suffolk's men, to save expensae of 'cotes' (30 Sept.), 88.
- deer: 6 pasties of, sent by Henry VIII. to Bishop Tunstall (4 Sept.), 45; the latter's conceit touching their effect on him, *ib.*
- Redde, Will: servant to John Crosser, 743.
- Redesdale: no castle there but Herbottell (in decay) belonging to Lord Taylboys (2 Sept.), 13.
- Redman, William: keeps inner ward of Norham (28 Feb.), 562-3.
- Redpath (Rypyth, Ryppeche): watch ordered at, 626.
- George: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- John (2): prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Nicholas: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Thomas: late servant of Sir G. Douglas, charged by Lord Wharton with taking his servants prisoners (23 May 1544), 386; Douglas's account of him, 387.
- Thomas: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Thomas (2): prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Redpaths, chief of the: to be sworn to England and expel the Homes from the Merse, 288.
- Regents: four proposed in room of Arran (1 Sept.), 2.
- 'Religion, those of the' (the Hugonots) Elizabeth's pretended expenses on behalf of (3 June 1585), 646; their hopes from the peace in France, doubtful in Walsyngham's opinion, 647; envoy to Elizabeth from, 648; Wotton instructed to inform James VI. of

- their dangerous condition (11 June), 650; as also the Danish ambassador in Edinburgh, 652; their envoy refused a loan by Elizabeth, and offered a trifling sum to levy men (17 June), 654; her blindness to the importance of supporting them, *ib.*
- Renton, George: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Restalrig, Laird of: to have Lord Seton's daughter to wife, 40.
- Reveley, John: horseman, Wark, 588.
- Rhinegrave, the (Philippe François, comte du Rhin): in council at Elphinston (7 Aug. 1548), 617; appointed to sea, and is gone to Leith to ship (9 Aug.), 618.
- Riche, Sir Richard: sends Sadleyr 5000*l.* (11 July), 423.
- Richmond: Shrewsbury and council at (10–12 Sept.), 456; 458.
- herald: sent to demand Henry's prisoners (22 Jan. 1543–4), 263; Suffolk stays him, as the Scottish parliament only meets 18 Feb. (27 Jan.), 264; at Berwick waiting Henry's commands (4 March), 291; arrives at Newcastle from Scotland (21 March), 312; his news of embassy to France and the French preparations, 313.
- Richeson, Edward: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- George: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Thome: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Riddell (Redall, Rydell), the Laird of: his town of Lyntobank burned by the Nycsons (1 Nov. 1543), 139; to rise to fray or fire on Ale water (Jan. 1548–9), 626.
- Andrew (Dande): prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Ridley, Nicholas: has lands near Hexham (Sept. 1543), 13.
- Rise, William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- 'Riveley, the Bark,' 354.
- Roan (Rouen), a councillor of: with the French ambassador at Stirling (13 Oct.), 103.
- 'Robert', the: of Newcastle, 299.
- Robgyll (Annandale): burned (7 Sept.), 456.
- 'Robyn Hoodis' bay: Newcastle mariners robbed and landed there (14 March 1543–4), 309; ships driven ashore taken and burned by the Scots at (30 Oct.), 495; archery and gunnery contest, *ib.*
- Robinson, Peter: mayor of York (13 Nov.), 507.
- Richard: bailiff of Flamburgh, reports Scottish ships off Bridlington (19 Sept.), 463.
- Robson, Henry: takes 5 prisoners near Jedburgh, 744.
- Henry: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Jacke: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- James, ploughman, protected, 713.
- Pait: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Thomas: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 743.
- Robsons, chief of the: to be sworn to England, and put the Carrs, &c., out of Teviotdale, 287.
- Rocliffe: 30 Irish kerne stationed at (24 May), 733.
- Rogers, Daniel: to be sent by Elizabeth to James VI. with treaty (11 June 1585), 650; countermanded by her, to save expense, 651.
- John, his servant: to be sent by Henry VIII. to view and make a plot of Tantalion (9 Dec. 1543), 219; sent by Henry to Scotland with the Master of Rothes' messengers (27 May), 394; not yet at Darlington (1 June), 397; returns with letters from Scotland, and is despatched to Henry (17 June), 413.
- Rokeby, James: takes 5000*l.* to Sadleyr (11 July), 423.
- Rome, Bishop of. *See* Pope.
- Rooke (Rowke), Robert: licensed to go from Lord Eure to the Council (30 Dec.), 537; paid 2*s.* daily at Holy Island, 548–9; examined before the Scottish Council, accuses Gower of the slaughter at Eccles nunnery (20 March), 584; much made of by the Cardinal, but thought by Gower to have been drunk, *ib.*
- Rosbrugh, Andro: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Rose, William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- 'Lyon,' the: Hertford, &c., on board (30 April), 358; (1 May), 359.
- Ross, Earl of: his commissioners' agreements, &c., with Henry VIII. for invading Scotland with Lennox (4–6 Sept. 1545), 594–6; his pension 2000 crowns, *ib.*; his contingent 8000 men, *ib.*; their pay, 595. *See* Isles, Lord of the.
- (Rose), the Lord: neuter and doubtful (1560), 748.
- Rossyth (Rashe), the Laird of: a prisoner at Carlisle, to be removed inland (8 Sept.), 26.
- Rotherford (Rontherfurth): 'clearly burned' (7 Sept.), 455; to warn the next town on Tweed, 626.
- Adam: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Gawen: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- George: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.

- Rotherford, John, of Edgerstoun: killed beside Sir Ralph Eure at Ancrum, fighting with Mr Basforth, 581.
- Rotherfords, chief of the: to be sworn to England and put the Carrs, &c., out of Teviotdale, 287; the (assured): of Teviotdale, put on red crosses and joined in burning Jedburgh (11 June), 408; take assurance with Buccleuch (13 March), 581; Carr of Graden put to the horn for their slaughter, *ib.*
- Roths, Earls of (George):—in Edinburgh (5 Oct.), 92; has no force with him, *ib.*; Arran and Betoun march against him (13 Nov.), 162; seized at Dundee by Arran and Betoun (21 Nov.), 187-9; imprisoned at Craignethan castle, 187; 243; at the Council when Ray reads his message, 244; reported 'bound' to Angus, 396; delivers the Sword [of State], to Dessé as lieutenant of Henry II. (7 July 1548), 604; (Andrew):—a lord of the Congregation (1560), 748; (John):—commissioner for treaty with England (22 Aug. 1585), 682.
- the Master of (Norman Leslie):—sends Wyssert to Henry with plan for slaying the Cardinal, destroying his lands, &c. (17 April), 344; is promised a refuge if the feat done and money for expenses (26 April), 351; Hertford to, about his servant detained at Berwick (11 May), 730; his messenger sent back by Henry to Tay mouth, accompanied by his own (27 May), 395; Fyvie goes to France to excuse their late proceedings with Henry's agent Holcroft (10 July), 423.
- 'Rothsaya' herald: sent to Sadleyr by the Cardinal with offers of service, &c. (28 Sept.), 81; cites Angus to expel Sadleyr from Tanttallon (17 Nov.), 196; 200; Henry's orders as to (28 Dec.), 242; brought by Ray to Darnton (28 Dec.), 244; his 'proud speech' to Ray and is watched by him, *ib.*; Suffolk sends him back to Scotland (5 Jan. 1543-4), 248; their conversation, *ib.*; arrives at Darnton with Arran's and Betoun's letters, passed on by Suffolk (25 Jan.), 263; the Council's reply sent by him to Arran, &c. (5 Feb.), 272; still at Darnton (5 July), 417; despatched with Henry's reply to the Queen Dowager (7 July), 421; by the W. Marches for safety, *ib.*; brings Shrewsbury the Queen Dowager's letter to Henry (28 July), 433; presses for a reply, *ib.*
- Roull: to warn the next town on Teviot, 626.
- Routege, James: &c. burn on Rule water (2 Nov.), 139.
- Wille: raid by, at Jedburgh (20 Jan.), 256.
- Rowcastle near Jedburgh: burned by Whar-ton's orders (7 Oct.), 97.
- Roxburgh, fort of: in hands of the English (Sept. 1547-July 1548), 611; town, to warn the next town on Teviot water, 626; Somerset's fear of it, is met by Bulmer with assurances of its safety (20 Jan. 1548-9), 625; watches set in the district round, 626; Bulmer writes to Somerset of his urgent wants—water—smith forges—arquebusses, mill, &c. (24 Jan.), 629-31; disobedience of garrison to be dealt with by Holcroft, Leek, and the captain (24 Jan.), 629; Leek to arrive at (1 Feb.), 631.
- sheriff of. See Teviotdale, sheriff of.
- Rule water, Bonchester on: burned (7 Oct.), 97; the Humes' lands on, burned (2 Nov.), 139.
- Rulle, Robert; prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Runseman, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- John (2): prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Russell, John, lord:—at Council (8 April 1544), 718; (10 April), 327; (17 April), 341; (24), 349; in Council with Somerset (6 Dec. 1548), 622; (Francis), lord:—slain at Border meeting (27 July), 664; James vj urgently pressed to do justice, and to commit his warden (2 Aug.), *ib.*, 665; James reported to be disposed to give redress (5 Aug.), 666; Russell's influential friends earnestly demand it, 667; maintained to be accidental by Arran's friends, but by the English warden, premeditated, 668; Arran and Ferniherst's delivery demanded by Russell's friends, *ib.*; (7 Aug.), 669; Sir William R. his brother threatens revenge on Ferniherst, 670; steps for redress laid down by Elizabeth (12 Aug.), 670-1; his friends' demand superseded thereby, 672; redress for (13 Aug.), 674; James's course awaited (14 Aug.), 677; Forster's account of fray (19 Aug.), 679; a good pretext to break off league (25 Aug.), 683; meeting of commissioners postponed (26 Aug.), 684; his death injurious to James, 691; slain at Cocklawe, *ib.*; commissioners to inquire into (3 Sept.), *ib.*, 692; 693; his death lamented by Kingmill (6 Sept.), 696; 699; 706.
- Sir William: has gone to the Border to take revenge for his brother's death (7 Aug.), 670; wishes Wotton home again (14 Aug.), 675; to have accompanied the banished lords to the Border (12 Sept.), 699.
- Ruthven (Ryvan), William, lord:—sent by the Queen Dowager to Sadleyr (19 Sept. 1543), 56; named ambassador to Henry (21 June 1544), 415; a lord of the Congregation (1560), 748.



Ruthven, the Master of: aids the English designs on Perth (1544), 715; his father also, *ib.*  
 Rycardson, John: horseman, Wark, 588.  
 — Robert, horseman, Wark, 588.  
 Ryche, Will, 448.  
 Rydingburne: Scrope names it for meeting (13 Sept. 1585), 700; setting out for, 703; meeting at (4 Oct.), 704, 705; adjourned to Foulden (5 Oct.), 706; proceedings, *ib.*  
 Rye: has 3 men of war at sea (6 Nov.), 501; a ship of, engaged by a Scottish galley off the Spurne (13 July 1548), 613.  
 Rykerton, Hobe: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.  
 Ryperlawe: to rise to fray or fire on Ale water, 626.  
 ST ABB'S HEAD: the Scots fleet (20 sail) seen off, bound for France (1 Jan.), 537.  
 St Andrews: the Queen Dowager, Cardinal, &c., leave Edinburgh for (28 Sept.), 81; Arran expected there (1 Oct.), *ib.*; Henry's friends talk of besieging the castle (5 Oct.), 90; think it too strong, 91; the Dowager, Cardinal and Bothwell still in it, 92; the Cardinal at (8 March), 294; Henry orders city to be turned upside down, not a stick left standing, &c. (10 April), 326; also the castle (if got) rased piece meal, *ib.*; Arran, the Cardinal, &c., at (15 May), 372; English ships to burn thereabouts, 375; Cardinal goes to (May 1544), 739; castle of: Arran released by James VI. from (12 Aug. 1585), 671.  
 — the Archbishop of (John Hamilton): of the Queen's party (1560), 748.  
 — prior of: Lord James, elder bastard son of James V. refuses to go with Queen Mary to France (9 Aug. 1548), 618.  
 St Bees: attack on, feared by 'pikerds' and boats (8 March), 296; a cell of St Mary's, York: falcons bred near, taken to the Queen Regent (7 Aug. 1544), 442.  
 St Clair (Synkler, Sinclair), Lord: a commissioner for treaty with England (22 Aug. 1585), 682.  
 — Olyver; with 60 horse lies in wait 2 miles from Tantallon to catch Sadleyr (29 Nov. 1543), 193; Wharton's order with him approved by Henry (12 Jan. 1544-5), 540; tells Wharton's messenger he will enter, but not when (16 Feb.), 553.  
 — Robert: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.  
 St George's cross: the flag of, to be in the admiral's fore top-mast, the lord lieutenant's main-mast, and in the rear-commander's mizen-top-mast, in Hertford's fleet (28 April 1544), 354-55.

St John, the Lord: allied with the late Lord Russell, aues for justice on his murderers (6 Aug. 1585), 668.  
 — W.: at Council (24 April 1544), 349.  
 St John's, Walter, lord: proposed ambassador to Henry (19 Jan. 1543-4), 253.  
 St Johnston's: Arran and Betoun at (20 Nov.), 188. *See* Perth.  
 St Mary's, York, abbots of: gave their yearly cast of falcons from St Bees to the King, 442.  
 St Monance (Saint Mynethes): 'a fryeyr,' report on anchorage, &c., 713.  
 'Saere,' the: in Newcastle, 613.  
 Sadleyr, Sir Ralph: to Lord Parr, as to meeting Sir George Douglas (1 Sept.), 1; to Henry VIII. re-asserting Arran's promise to deliver the castles, though he denies it; and commending Brunston, Arran's envoy to him, 2; instructions to, from the Council, 5; from Henry with his replies to Fyvie's credence (2 Sept.), 5; reports to Suffolk Arran's sudden departure from Edinburgh (4 Sept.), 14; state of affairs there, his danger, and his pious ejaculation, *ib.*; Arran's intended meeting with the Cardinal, 15; attacks on the friars of Dundee, Lindores and Edinburgh, *ib.*; rescue of last by the townsmen, *ib.*; reports to Henry Arran's defection (5 Sept.), 15; and friendly meeting with the Cardinal at Lord Livingston's house on the 4th, 19; remonstrance of Sadleyr's informant, *ib.*; writes to Suffolk of the disturbances in Edinburgh and elsewhere, and the 'beestlynes' of the Scots, 20; to same, that he dare not confer with the King's friends or go out of his house (6 Sept.), 21; his visit from the abbot of Paisley, 22; to get to Tantallon if he can for safety (8 Sept.), 24; the Privy Council tell him of Henry's letters on his behalf (9 Sept.), 27, 28; writes to Henry of Arran's verbal message, and doings of his friends at Douglas castle (11 Sept.), 31, 32; Arran writes to him from Stirling (10 Sept.), 33; to Suffolk of threatened outrages on him at Edinburgh (11 Sept.), *ib.*; his servant assaulted and called 'English dog' by the 'beastly people,' 34; his letter sent to Henry (13 Sept.), 37; reports the names of the new Council and Angus's probable course (15 Sept.), 45; Maxwell's wishes and hopes, *ib.*; the other side's intentions, 47; Henry's thanks to the provost and threats to town of Edinburgh received, *ib.*; and forwarded, 48; their good effect, but hopes their ships will be restored, *ib.*; advised to betake himself to Tantallon (18

Sept.), 53 ; offer from Maxwell and Somerville, *ib.* ; his posts intercepted, 55 ; Sir G. Douglas to see to this, and Sadleyr to write in cipher, 56 ; report to Henry of his attendance before the new Council, long discussion with the Cardinal as spokesman, short interview with Arran, Lennox's change of sides, &c. (20 Sept.), 56-62 ; incloses it to Suffolk, 62 ; attends the Council (23 Sept.), 68 ; report to Henry of proceedings there (24 Sept.), 69-71 ; replies of Angus and others to Arran, &c., 71 ; high words between them, *ib.* ; demands and receives his intercepted letter, 72 ; protected by the cipher, *ib.* ; asks Suffolk to stop raids on the Border, 73 ; withholds 100*l.* from Angus, *ib.* ; reports safety of Henry's (supposed) intercepted letter to Angus (27 Sept.), 74 ; meets the Cardinal, his promises and compliments to Henry (26 Sept.), 75 ; objects to staying in Edinburgh if war arises, *ib.* ; fears he will not be allowed to go to Tantallon, being watched nightly (27 Sept.), 76 ; reports to Suffolk, dispersion of the Council, and Arran's visit to George Douglas at Dalkeith (30 Sept.), 81 ; now at Linlithgow, *ib.* ; Lennox is with Angus now, 82 ; instructed by Henry to refuse the Council's overtures (30 Sept.), 82 ; to admonish his friends, and rebuke failure of their expectations, 83 ; names of new councillors and guardians of the Queen sent him, 84 ; to make his friends act and not talk, *ib.* ; further instructions, 85 ; reports to Suffolk impossibility of fulfilling Henry's orders to get the Queen's person or the castles (5 Oct.), 90, 91 ; arrival of Angus and others and their conferences, 91 ; have no force with them, 92 ; reports arrival of French ships, ambassador, money, &c. (6 Oct.), 92 ; and sudden departure of Lennox and Glencairn to Dunbarton, 93 ; Cassillis' advice to Henry to seize their ships, *ib.* ; the Council to him with instructions, and Henry's surprise at Douglas not detaining Arran at Dalkeith, 94, 95 ; to beware of the Queen being changed for another child, *ib.* ; Henry's new scheme for access to the young Queen (11 Oct.), 97 ; by a pretence of wishing to see her, 98 ; also for the castles, and hint to Lennox to hand over Dunbarton, *ib.*, 99 ; to secure the French ships and money, &c., *ib.* ; Glencairn to take the Legate prisoner and get his ransom, *ib.*, 100 ; to make Angus and others beware of alarming Lennox, by dealing with Arran, *ib.* ; reports his conference with Angus, &c., and their reasons for delay (13 Oct.), 100,

101 ; with Sir G. Douglas on same, Lennox's position, demands, &c., *ib.*, 102 ; the 'K.'s 'friends' all gone to see after the money, &c., at Dunbarton, *ib.*, 103 ; its amount, ambassador's name, &c., *ib.* ; Arran's proceedings, *ib.* ; is at Linlithgow, 104 ; Angus, &c., intend to meet at Glasgow, *ib.* ; articles (in cipher) to be answered by the King's friends, *ib.*, 105 ; to the Council that Sir G. Douglas thought Henry's proposal to seize Arran at Dalkeith dishonourable, 105 ; Sir Adam Otterburn the new provost of Edinburgh, 106 ; to the Council, that Henry's new plan for seeing the young Queen futile, and for the castles equally so (16 Oct.), 107 ; and any motion to Lennox for Dunbarton, would drive him back to the other side with the French money, &c., 108 ; too late to attempt taking the ships, as money, &c. landed, *ib.* ; to Suffolk of despatch of John Barton and Scottish squadron (16 Oct.), 109 ; is so watched that he cannot get out of Edinburgh, 110 ; was advised by provost to leave with Angus, *ib.* ; to Council, of movements of legate and ambassador, and Henry's advice to Glencairn a day behind (18 Oct.), 112 ; Angus and friends at Glasgow, and Sir G. Douglas sick at Pinkie, *ib.* ; is now badly off for news by spies, *ib.* ; wants more money if he remains in Edinburgh (18 Oct.), 113 ; instructed to be near Angus if possible, *ib.* ; reports latter's unwillingness, but on pressure will lend him Tantallon (25 Oct.), 121 ; his fever, and fear the town will stop his going, *ib.* ; news of the Glasgow meeting, French ambassador, &c., 122, 123 ; to the Council of the meeting at Douglas (30 Oct.), 131 ; Lennox's indecision, 132 ; provost of Edinburgh about the ships, 133 ; meeting in the fields near Leith with Sir George Douglas, *ib.*, 134 ; going to Tantallon so soon as ready for him, *ib.* ; reports to Suffolk the seizure of Lords Maxwell and Somerville (1 Nov.), 136-7 ; thanks Sir Anthony Browne for sending Mr Avery to keep him company (6 Nov.), 140 ; to the Council that the King's friends had but little power or influence, 141 ; to Suffolk with Brunston's letter, &c. (7 Nov.), 145 ; that Dalkeith taken, *ib.* ; Brunston's letter, 146 ; to Suffolk (8 Nov.), *ib.*, 147 ; to the Council on behalf of Hugh Douglas and his wife's merchandise (9 Nov.), *ib.* ; to Suffolk that the donjon of Dalkeith surrendered to Arran, 150 ; the latter's desire that the Douglasses desert Henry, *ib.*, 151 ; sends Angus's letter to Henry (10 Nov.), 152 ; to Suffolk

Sadleyr, Sir Ralph—*continued.*

with Arran's and his own letters to Henry, and rumour of siege of Tantallon (12 Nov.), 160; to Henry, *ib.*; to the Privy Council with Brunston's news from Scotland (13 Nov.), 161; to Suffolk with same, 164; to same with Angus and Brunston's letters (14 Nov.), 166; to same that Angus delayed coming to Edinburgh (21 Nov.), 172; Angus to, with reasons (18 Nov.), 173; to be instructed as to getting Blackness castle, 174; being in Tantallon 'as suspect,' his sending to Somerville to get Blackness, impossible and very dangerous to both (22 Nov.), 177-8; sends to Suffolk for money, 180; desired to go to Edinburgh, *ib.*; charged to quit Tantallon, 183; sends Brunston's letter to Henry (26 Nov.), 186; Brunston to (25 Nov.), *ib.*, 187-8; to Suffolk, with same and apathy of the K.'s friends, 188; to Suffolk, that he dare not join the K.'s friends, or go to Edinburgh as ordered, for good reasons (29 Nov.), 191; warned by kinsmen of Angus, that Oliver St Clair is lying in wait for him near Tantallon (29 Nov.), 193; writes to Tunstall for news of a reported defeat of Charles V. by Francis I., *ib.*; Henry orders him to remain in Tantallon (30 Nov.), 195; sends the Council copy of the Governor's order that Angus expel him from Tantallon (30 Nov.), 196; copy of same (17 Nov.), *ib.*, 197; charges against him, *ib.*; letter to Suffolk, *ib.*; Sir G. Douglas thinks he had better cross the Border to avoid capture, 200; 202; Henry orders him to remain at Tantallon (9 Dec.), 218; to take it under pretence of sending a ship for him, *ib.*; his beer is ready at Berwick (10 Dec.), 220; Sir G. Douglas escorts him to Berwick with 400 horse (11 Dec.), 221; reports to Suffolk the intentions of the K.'s friends, and their wish he should be at Carlisle, 222; Henry's instructions to, for a declaration to the Scottish Council (13 Dec.), 223; at Darlington (17 Dec.), 235; (27 Dec.), 241; (28 Dec.), 245; is to return to Henry (5 Jan. 1543-4), 249; Sir G. Douglas's message to (15 Jan.), 251; Cardinal Betoun's reference to (19 Jan.), 254; his advice to Henry on war (c. 22 Jan.), 256; with Hertford at Darnton (7 March), 294; (8), 295; (13), 298; (15), 301; Hertford desires his company to Scotland as treasurer of war, *ib.*; at Newcastle with Hertford (20 March), 307, 308; (21), 314; (25), *ib.*; (27), 316; (1 April), 319; (2), 321; (4), 322; (6-8), 324; (10), 328; (13), 330; (14), 333; (16), 337; 338;

(17), 344; (21), 347; treasurer of war, 356; in the 'Rose Lyon' with Hertford (30 April), 358; (1 May), 359; on shore near Leith (4 May), 360; in Leith (6 May), 366; with Hertford at Leith (9 May), 369; (11), 371; (15), 375; at Berwick (18 May), 382; at Newcastle (25 May), 392; (27), 394; (28), 396; at Darlington (1 June), 398; (6), 399; (8), 400; instructed to advise Shrewsbury the new lord lieutenant, pay his 'diets,' &c. (10 June), 401; is at Darlington with him, 402; (12), 407; (13), 408; (15), 409; (17), 413, 414; (5 July), 417; (6), 421; (8), 422; (10), 423; (12), 424; (13), 425; (18), 426; (19), 427; (20), *ib.*; (23), 430; (25), 431; (27), 432; still there (28 July), 434; (29), 435; Glencairn's 'merry letter' to, sent to Lennox (29), 436; at Darnton (2 Aug.), 440; (3), *ib.*; (6), 441; (8), 443; (17), 446; with Shrewsbury and the wardens at Morpeth (21 Aug.), 447; back at Darlington (23), 448; (24 Aug.), 450; (28), 451; (29), *ib.*; (2 Sept.), 452; (4), 453; (5), 454; (7), 455; (10), 457; received letters from Sir G. Douglas as to prisoners, *ib.*; and a request to meet him, 458; at Richmond, *ib.*; his reply to Douglas urging him to forward Henry's designs, &c. (Sept.), *ib.*; at Darnton (14 Sept.), 459; Douglas writes betraying Arran and Betoun's intention, *ib.*; 460; at Darnton (16), 461; (18), *ib.*; (20), 462; (22), 464; (27), 465; (28), 471; (2 Oct.), 472; (4), 475; (6), 477; (7), *ib.*; (8), 478; (10), 480; reports balance in his hands at Darnton (14 Oct.), 482; sends Henry a letter from Sir G. Douglas (17 Oct.), 486; letter to, *ib.*; reports balance now less (24 Oct.), 488; 489; 490; 491; 493; 494; at Darnton (3 Nov.), 497; (5), 500; (7), 503; (8), 504; (10), *ib.*; (11), *ib.*; (12), 505; (15), 506; (16), 508; (19), 509; (21), 512; (23), 513; (25), 517; (26), *ib.*; is going with Shrewsbury to Alnwick (28), 518; (29), 520; (30), 521; (1 Dec.), 522; (2), *ib.*; (3), 524; visit to Alnwick put off (4), 525; (5), 526; (7), 527; now going with Shrewsbury (11 Dec.), 528; at Morpeth with Shrewsbury (18 Dec.), 533; at Darnton (21), *ib.*; (22-26), 534; (28), 535; receives a letter from Brunston by express messenger (29 Dec.), *ib.*; letter to, 536; (30), 537; (2 Feb.), 542; (3-4), 543; at Darnton (7 Feb.), 545; (8), 546; (13), 547; (17), 551; (19), 555; Sir R. Lee asks 100*l.* from him for Tynemouth (12 Feb.), *ib.*; (21-24), 556-7; (24-27), 558-9; at Darnton (1 March), 562; 563; (2), 564; Newcastle (4), 566; Alnwick (5), 567; (6), 571; Cassillis to (4

- March), *ib.*; (8), 572; (11), 576; at Darnton (14 March), 580; (17-20), 582; (23), 584; (25), 587; (27-28), 591; (29), 592; (12 April), *ib.*; to be repaid 100*l.* by Lord Maxwell (May 1545), 493.
- Sage, Symond: gunner, Berwick, one of the four who can shoot, 589; his account of the garrison, ammunition, &c., *ib.*
- 'Salamon,' the: a fair ship of the late King James, taken in Leith haven (4 May), 363.
- Salmon: arrested, price per barrel, 148.
- Salt: Francis I. obliged to let out his 'gar-nyers of,' to maintain his forces (22 Nov. 1543), 176.
- Sandelandes, Sir James: his son and heir the young laird of Calder, reported slain at Ancrum Moor (11 March), 574. *See* Calder, Laird of.
- Sanderson, Alexander (Sande): prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- John (2): prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Sandes, William: gave a cast of hawks yearly to the abbot of St Mary's, York, for their cell of St Bees, 442; William his son, takes this year's cast to the Queen Regent (7 Aug.), *ib.*
- Sandfurthe (Sandford), Thomas: sent by Wharton with Henry's secret messages to Angus, 138; comes to Sadleyr at Edinburgh (5 Nov.), 141; his report, *ib.*, 143; brings Angus's letter to Darlington (10 Nov.), 154; fired at in passing Crawford-John castle, 155; stops at Drumlanrig, and conversation with Laird of D., *ib.*; rode from Edinburgh to Douglas castle with Parkhead, 156; hears from Angus's priest and secretary (8 Dec.), 214; on a warden raid, 283; sent by his cousin Lord Wharton to Henry (10 June 1544), 402.
- Saunderson, John: merchant, his malt, 299; his ship, 300.
- Savile, Sir Henry: on Council of the North (28 July), 133; has (John Carr of) Fernyherst 'younger' in prison at Pomfrett castle (17 Aug.), 446; commission for the Yorkshire 'benevolence' delivered to (7 Feb. 1544-5), 545; 576.
- Savoy: Francis I. resigns his title of, to Charles V. (Oct.), 492.
- Sawter, John: mariner of Newcastle, taken by Scots at Campfere (11 March), 308; robbed and landed in Yorkshire (14 March), 309.
- Scaleyby (Skaylby): the bailiff of, with 30 horse ordered on a Liddesdale raid (10 Sept. 1543), 42; 7 horsemen of, mustered for France (23 May), 731, 732.
- Scarborough: a ship with 18 Scots and French, and papers, taken off (27 July 1544), 432; the Cardinal supposed on board, 433; papers thrown overboard but recovered, *ib.*; 4 sail of Scotsmen seen off (3 Oct.), 478; wike: three Scottish men of war lying off (26 Oct.), 490; reported by the bailiff of S. to the governor of Hull, *ib.*; the bailiffs of, have no great ships, but will fit out some small craers if they get ammunition (16 Nov.), 515; desire to press mariners, 516; road: the castle gunners beat off the Scots in (6 Feb.), 550.
- SCÉPTRE, the: delivered by Argyll to Dessé as lieutenant of Henry II. (7 July 1548), 604.
- Scot (Skot), Adam, of the Burnfute: sent by young Buccleuch from Kelso to Makarston, found the laird from home, 627.
- Besse: pay for French sent to, at Dieppe (Feb.), 553.
- George, of Leith: sells Swithland armour to a Hartlepool man, but is stayed sending it, 696.
- Mr Michael: chief councillor to Buccleuch, his towns in Ettrick forest burned (21 Nov.), 185.
- Raufe: horseman, Wark, 588.
- Sir Robert: his towns of Appiltre and Chaverbenton plundered by Tyndale men (19 Sept.), 65.
- Robyn: laird of Waymffraye, conducts Wharton's messenger from Carlisle to Edinburgh (8-14 Feb.), 552.
- Thomas: of Newcastle, his ship, 300.
- Thomas: clerk to Laird of Johnston, 706; 707.
- Sir Walter, of Buccleuch: &c., meets N. Throkemorton at Carham (22 Oct.), 116; his submission proposed, replies they would rather be 'hanged than so degrade their houses,' *ib.*; his quarters at Kelso disturbed in revenge, 117. *See* Buccleuch, Laird of.
- William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 743.
- Will, of Harden: sent by young Buccleuch from Kelso to Makarston, found the laird from home, 627.
- Scots: Sadleyr complains of their 'rage and beastliness' (5 Sept.), 20; the Abbot of Paisley excuses the 'ignorance and beastlyness' of the commons, 22; unlike Englishmen, care little for their children, Suffolk thinks, 177; (of Buccleuch ?), said by Suffolk to have asked assurance (21 Dec.), 239; the: kinsmen to Buccleuch, their lands of Thirlstane, &c., raided (21 Sept.), 66.
- Scotland: the whole realm inclined to France, and reasons for it (30 Oct.), 132; the

- Council's notes for invasion of (Feb.), 286; scheme for conquest of, south of Forth, 287.
- Scrope (Scroope, Scruppe), Lord: to be sent for the 'benevolence' (7 Feb. 1544-5), 545; warden of West Marches, instructed as to answers to Scottish claims (6 March 1584-5), 638; the Justice Clerk's requests to, 639; his replies to these (13 March), 640; will join the Scottish warden in taking fugitives, and has proclaimed the Bells and Carlisles (13 March 1584-5), 641; to Walsyngham with his answers to the Scottish warden and as to state of affairs on Marches (14 March), *ib.*; news from, of underhand doings in Scotland (25 June), 657; commanded to apprehend offenders in a late raid on Scotland (27 July), 662; named commissioner to try Lord Russell's murderers (12 Aug.), 671; to warn James VI. of the meeting of commissioners on Russell's murder (21 Aug.), 684; commission to, for trial of Russell's murderers (3 Sept.), 690; sent to, by Walsyngham (4 Sept.), 692; 693; is cognizant of Gray's plot, to Walsyngham's surprise (10 Sept.), 697; writes to Wotton, that place for commissioners' meeting is unfit, and to arrange for another (13 Sept.), 699; to same thereon (18 Sept.), 701; sends him Herries' letter of excuse, but is setting out himself (26 Sept.), 703; Herries to, 704; to Wotton as to meeting on 4th Oct. (27 Sept.), *ib.*; sends news of ships on west seas, prepared to carry off James and Arran (28 Sept.), 705; to Wotton of commissioners' meeting on Lord Russell's murder (5 Oct.), *ib.*; to Laird of Johnston, appointing a March day on 4th proximo (6 Feb. 1585-6), 706; to same as to meeting (11 Feb.), 707; memoranda for him from the Council (March 1584-5), 709.
- 'Seals': Hertford's word-play on, and 'sails' (15 June), 412.
- Segur, Monsieur: sent to Elizabeth by the K. of Navarre (1 June 1585), 648; to represent his danger and ask a loan, &c., which she refuses (17 June), 654; much grieved thereat, *ib.*
- Selbie, George: sent with Throkmorton's message to Laird of Blackadder (24 Oct.), 124.
- Sir John: named commissioner to try Lord Russell's murderers (12 Aug. 1585), 671; commission to, for trial of Lord Russell's murderers (3 Sept.), 690, 691.
- Selkerige, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Selkirk (Selkrig): a raid repulsed at (31 Oct.), 137.
- Sempell, Lord: a lord of the Queen's party (1560), 748.
- (Symple), the Master of: Wharton's messenger to, robbed of letters on returning by Annan (13 Sept.), 42; his message to Wharton to trust no Scotsman, *ib.*
- David: 'who was long in England,' his brother 'one Symple,' arrives from France (21 March), 313; the warlike preparations of Francis I., *ib.*
- Seton, Lord: his near kindred to George Douglas, 40; marriages for his two daughters promised on release of the Cardinal, *ib.*; in the field against Hertford (4 May 1544), 362; sees his house of Seton burned by Hertford (16 May), 379; is at the Peaths with 8000 men to attack Hertford, but retires (17 May), *ib.*; reported bound to Angus (May), 396; at Ancrum Moor (1544-5), 567; in Council at Edinburgh on prisoners from Ancrum (13 March), 581; lands of, given to Hugh Douglas of Long-Niddry (9 Aug. 1548), 619; a lord of the Queen's party (1560), 748.
- Lord Seton's house and town, burned by Hertford in retreat (15 May 1544), 379; Lord Maxwell entrapped at, 380.
- Shaldefourth, Thomas: of Newcastle, 300.
- Sheep: 1400 driven from Ettrick forest (6 Dec.), 213; estimated more than 1000 sterling, *ib.*
- Sheles (Shields): Hertford's army on board off (30 April), 358, 359.
- Shelley, Mr: as to victualling the army, 31; estimate of supplies for invading army (17 Sept.), 51, 52; 64; 129; to deliver 1500*l.* to Angus, Cassillis, Glencairn, &c., on their bills (23 Nov.), 180; ordered by Suffolk to 'stay' it, as advised by Sir G. Douglas (27 Nov.), 189; to pay Sir G. Douglas 100*l.* for the Lairds of Blackadder and East Nisbet (30 Nov.), 200; 220; Edward: authorized by Suffolk to pay 1500*l.* to Angus and his friends (14 Dec.), 230; by the hands of Sir George Douglas, and James Douglas of Parkhead, 232; schedule of division, 234; ordered to pay Sir G. Douglas 100*l.* (30 Dec.), 247; George Douglas asks a secret meeting with, near Berwick (11 June 1544), 411; Hertford consents to send him (15 June), 413; 441, 442; ordered to pay for repairs of Berwick castle and bridge (12 Aug.), 445; his estimate thought high (17 Aug.), 446; has little money (7 Sept.), 455; has now 1400*l.* (14 Sept.), 459; succeeded by Thomas Gower (5 Dec.), 526; Master Edward: 547; transactions between him and T. Gower (22 Nov.), 548-9.
- Sherefhutton: offices of steward, master of the

- game, keeper of park, &c., vacant (3 Nov.), 138.
- Sherle, Roger : gunner, Wark, 588.
- Sherpe, Nycolas : gunner, Wark, 588.
- Sherwood, Henry, 498.
- Ships, the French : chased into Dundee and Montrose : their artillery used to besiege Arbroath abbey (5 Sept.), 21 ; false report of their reaching Dunbarton (11 Sept.), 84 ; seven French : arrived at Dunbarton (6 Oct.), 92 ; ambassador, legate, and money, &c., on board, *ib.* ; Lennox and Glencairn hasten to them, 93 ; Henry advised to capture them, *ib.* ; great change expected by Sadleyr from their arrival, *ib.* ; seven in number, still off Dunbarton (30 Oct.), 134.
- Scottish : their restoration sued for by Sadleyr (15 Sept.), 48.
- Shorwod, John : prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- John (2) : prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Shrewsbury, Earl of (Francis Talbot) : arrives at Newcastle (1 April), 319 ; has scarcely recovered from illness, *ib.* ; captain of the rear-squadron of Hertford's fleet (28 April), 355 ; his flag, *ib.* ; 356 ; commands rear guard of army in the field against the Scots (4 May), 361 ; commended to Henry for his good service (19 May), 384 ; has left Newcastle, but is recalled by Hertford (25 May), 391 ; thanked by Henry for his services (27 May), 392 ; returns to Darlington (1 June), 398 ; there (6 June), 399 ; (8th), 400 ; appointed lieutenant in succession to Hertford (10 June), 401 ; his pay, &c., *ib.* ; 402 ; his commission to be sent (11 June), *ib.* ; 407 ; 408 ; 409 ; 413 ; 417 ; his commission as lieutenant general (28 June), 417 ; asks the Council for news of Henry in France (5 July), *ib.* ; to Henry, of the report that Lennox is a prisoner in England (6 July), 420 ; to the Council that he has sent Rothesay herald home with Henry's reply (8 July), 421 ; to same, of misdirected letters, and arrival of Laird of Fyvie (10 July), 422 ; to the Queen Regent of musters by the Douglasses (12 July), 423 ; the Council to, that Henry left for Calais on 11th (13 July), 424 ; the same to, as to Carlisle (14 July), *ib.* ; to the Queen Regent with letters, *ib.* ; to the same as to Scottish prisoners' disposal, and great sickness at Durham, Newcastle, &c. (18 July), 425 ; to same, as to Robert Maxwell (19 July), 426 ; and of capture of Fernyherst and his eldest son (20 July), 427 ; the Council to, with the Queen's thanks to Sir R. Eure, &c. (22 July), 428 ; the same, with news of Henry in France,
- and as to Robert Maxwell, 429 ; to the Queen with letters (23 July), 430 ; (25 July), *ib.* ; letter to Wharton about Robert Maxwell, 431 ; to the Queen (27 July), 432 ; notice sent to, that a Scottish ship taken off Scarborough, with important prisoners and papers (28 July), 432 ; and of attempt to sink the papers now sent to him, 433 ; reports to the Queen Regent, the arrival of Rothesay herald with letters from the Queen Dowager of Scotland to Henry (28 July), 433 ; sends up her own and other Scottish intercepted letters to the K. of France (29 July), 434 ; the Queen's Council to, as to Wharton and Lennox, &c. (30 July), 436 ; Sir Ralph Eure to, as to horsemen, &c. (1 Aug.), 437 ; to the Queen Regent as to Lennox and Wharton, the Dowager, &c. (2 Aug.), 438 ; to same, of lack of weapons and munition (3 Aug.), 440 ; with Glencairn and Lady Maxwell's letters, &c. (6 Aug.), *ib.* ; the captain of Berwick to, of needful repairs there (4 Aug.), 441 ; Thomas Gower to, that castle and bridge in great decay (5 Aug.), *ib.* ; to the Queen Regent (8 Aug.), 443 ; to same on exchange of prisoners (11 Aug.), 444 ; Lord Eure to, for arrears of the garrison's pay, *ib.* ; the Queen's Council to, of Henry's success, &c. (12 Aug.), 445 ; his reply thanking them—as to Fernyherst and his son—and repairs of Berwick (17 Aug.), 445 ; to same, of Fernyherst's offers for release, &c. (23 Aug.), 447 ; to the Queen Regent about Buccleuch, his hostility, and a raid devised on him (24 Aug.), 450 ; of Wharton's device (28 Aug.), 451 ; and its execution (29 Aug.), *ib.* ; of bad rumour about Glencairn and need of money for garrisons (2 Sept.), 452 ; reminds the Queen of it (4 Sept.), 453 ; and that Lennox's repulse from Dunbarton is confirmed by Wharton (5 Sept.), *ib.* ; has ordered full inquiry about it (7 Sept.), 454 ; but knows no more of him yet, *ib.* ; sends news from Scotland (10 Sept.), 456 ; is at Richmond, 457 ; to the Queen, about enterprise against Kelso and Melrose, &c. (12 Sept.), *ib.* ; with letters from Cassillis, Drumlanrig, &c. (14 Sept.), 459 ; with one from Sir George Douglas, *ib.* ; signifies the death on 13th of the Archbishop of York and recommends Landaff for his successor (16 Sept.), 460 ; acknowledges 3000*l.* for the garrisons (18 Sept.), 461 ; sends up letters of Lennox and Mansell, and offers for the release of Fernyherst, &c. (20 Sept.), *ib.* ; bishop of Landaff reports Scottish ships off Bridlington (19 Sept.), 462 ; to the Queen, against Ferny-

Shrewsbury, Earl of—*continued.*

herst's release, and that Melrose too difficult, but Kelso will be attacked (22 Sept.), 463; that Wharton reports a meeting with Buccleuch who wishes 20 days' assurance, which he will not give unless approved (27 Sept.), 464; Lord Eure reports Merse forays to (24 Sept.), 465; and internal affairs of Scotland, 466; Wharton to, of the long meeting with Buccleuch, &c., in Ewesdale on 24th, urging him to join Henry, 468; his clan anxious for this, 469; his news of affairs in Scotland, &c., 470; (25 Sept.), 466-70; to the Queen Regent of the sickness of the young Queen (28 Sept.), 471; and of the Scottish squadron on the east coast (2 Oct.), *ib.*; Thomas Gower to, 472; bishop of Landaff to, about the Scottish squadron, 473; to Henry on his return, with report of the Scottish ships (4 Oct.), 474; further news of them, 475; Privy Council in reply to his letter of 2d (6 Oct.), 476; to Henry with letters from Wharton and Robert Maxwell, 477; and from Lord Somerville, &c. (7 Oct.), *ib.*; Sir Michael Stanhope to (6 Oct.), 478; to Henry with letter from Sir G. Douglas to Sir R. Eure as to meeting (8 Oct.), *ib.*; the Mayor of Newcastle to, about the Scottish ships (6 Oct.), 479; to Henry (10 Oct.), 480; Sir John Lowther to, of his dispute with Wharton for the captain's house in Carlisle castle (13 Oct.), *ib.*; to the Council advising against accepting Coldingham, &c. (14 Oct.), 481; sends state of expenses at Berwick, 482; to Henry, of the assurances for Teviotdale, exchange of prisoners and sends George Douglas's letter to Sadleyr (17 Oct.), 484; the Council to, as to Fernyherst, the prisoners, &c. (21 Oct.), 487; replies, and knows nothing of the Scottish ships (24 Oct.), *ib.*; sends them news of the Scottish ships, and inquires about the keep of the Scottish hostages (26 Oct.), 488; to Petre, of the Scottish ships (31 Oct.), 489; the alderman of Hartlepool to, that the Scots are there (31 Oct.), 490; to the Council of non-arrival of money, 491; that the Scots are off Hartlepool (1 Nov.), 492; 5000*l.* sent to, by the Council (2 Nov.), 493; sends the bonds of the assured Scots to Henry, and news of their fleet (3 Nov.), *ib.*; Sir R. Cholmeley to, that the Scots are off Whitby (1 Nov.), 495-6; to the Council, that Lennox's trumpeter has arrived without letters, and he detains him (3 Nov.), 496; instructed to pass Tullibardine on to Carlisle by post (4 Nov.), 498; to send a quantity

of timber and 'borde' to Boulogne at once (5 Nov.), *ib.*; to let Sir G. Bowes attempt Coldingham, &c., 499; reports to the Council the Scottish depredations about Whitby, &c., *ib.*; letter to, from Bishop of Landaff (3 Nov.), 500; and from the Council, to make Newcastle, &c. defend themselves at sea (6 Nov.), 501; to Henry as to the pledges for the assured Scots, &c. (7 Nov.), 502; to the Council, with Robert Maxwell's letters, &c. (8 Nov.), 503; to Petre, with G. Douglas's letter to Fernyherst (10 Nov.), 504; to the Council, as to a silver loan by aliens in the north (11 Nov.), *ib.*; to same, advising against reduction of the Border garrisons (12 Nov.), *ib.*; of his replies from Newcastle, &c., and a Scottish man with letters for Lennox (15 Nov.), 505; the mayor of York to (13 Nov.), 507; the mayor of Newcastle to (12 Nov.), *ib.*; to the Council (16 Nov.), 508; to Henry that Coldingham taken, and with Cesford and Fernyherst's letters (19 Nov.), 509; to the Council advising against reducing the garrisons (21 Nov.), 510; the Council to, on fortifying Coldingham, and to pay 400 crowns to Cesford and Fernyherst (22 Nov.), 512; to Henry, of the easy capture of Coldingham, and Bowes' suit for a grant of the barony in fee (23 Nov.), 513; the mayor of Hull to, that they have only one ship of war (19 Nov.), *ib.*; the bailiff of Whitby to, that they have none, 514; the bailiffs of Scarborough to, that they have only small vessels (17 Nov.), 515; to the Council, that Cesford has yet done nothing, and has had no money (25 Nov.), 516; sends a letter of Lord Hume's (25 Nov.), 517; announces the Scots' preparations against Coldingham (26 Nov.), *ib.*; sends Sir R. Eure's letters (28 Nov.), 518; and reply to his proposals for aiding the assured Scots, *ib.*; going next week with Sadleyr to meet the wardens at Alnwick, *ib.*, 519; sends Lord Eure's letters (29 Nov.), 520; announces the Scots' approach in force, and has paid Fernyherst and Cesford 400 crowns (30 Nov.), *ib.*, 521; that the wardens are ready to meet them (1 Dec.), *ib.*, 522; sends letters from the Eures, Ogle, &c. (2 Dec.), *ib.*; the Council to, approving his devise, to receive 'the Lord James' who asks assurance, and to proclaim the execution of the hostages of any Scots who are with the Governor's army on the Border (2 Dec.), 522-23; to declare this threat to the hostages, 524; sends the Council letters

from the Eures, Fernyherst, Ogle, &c. (3 Dec.), *ib.*; puts off going to Alnwick on account of the Scots (4), 525; to Henry, that the Scots have raised the siege of Coldingham, and of the treachery of Angus and George Douglas (5 Dec.), *ib.*; to the Council thereon, and for money, 526; to the same, with Somerville's letter to Wharton, and will publish the threat to execute the hostages in case of another invasion (7 Dec.), *ib.*, 527; sends the Earl of Westmoreland's falconer as ordered, *ib.*; letters from the Ewes, Bowes, Brunston, &c. (11 Dec.), *ib.*; and is going to Alnwick that day with Sadleyr, 528; to Henry on his plan for securing part of the Scottish Borders by garrisons, &c. (18 Dec.), *ib.*; his meeting at Alnwick with the wardens, Layton and wise men of the Marches, about English garrisons in Scotland, and their doubts, 529; how to administer justice, *ib.*; 8 Teviotdale lairds come to Alnwick, ask assistance rather of money, than Englishmen, 530; Wharton's plan to garrison Langholm lately surprised, *ib.*, 531; considers Hume castle too strong for a sudden attack, as Henry wishes done at once, *ib.*, 532; sends Sir Brian Layton to explain their reasons, 533; to the Council with letters from Lennox, &c., and a letter to Lady Lennox (21 Dec.), *ib.*; to same, news by espial (22 Dec.), 534; with wardens' letters (26 Dec.), *ib.*; (28), *ib.*; with news from Brunston to Sadleyr by express (29 Dec.), 535; to Henry, with letters, &c. from 6 Teviotdale lairds, and has sent them 50 gunners (30 Dec.), 536; to the Council, of disrepair of Wark castle, &c., 537; Lord Eure to, Scots' fleet off St Abb's head, news of Arran, Angus, Betoun, &c., their bond with France (1 Jan.), *ib.*, 538; the Council to, that Henry will pay to the captor of Angus, 2000 crowns down, and for George Douglas, 1000 crowns (1 Jan.), 538; the same to, as to the prisoners' entry—release of Cassillis' hostages—coal for Boulogne,—Closeburn and Oliver St Clair (12 Jan.), 539–40; offers 200*l.* as his share of a 'benevolence' to Henry (1 Feb.), 541; to the Council with Cassillis' opinion on Scottish affairs (2 Feb.), *ib.*; with letters from Lennox, and George Douglas's wish to meet Eure (3 Feb.), 542; with Archany's plan of Kelso, &c. (4 Feb.), 543; Archany's letter to him, *ib.*; to Henry, with a letter from Lennox, and sends Cassillis under his servant's conduct (7 Feb.), 544; to Henry as to the assured gentlemen of Teviotdale (8 Feb.), 545; of the meeting of George

Douglas and Ralph Eure, scarcity at Berwick, &c. (13 Feb.), 546; Gower to, of his want of money and instructions, &c., *ib.*, 548; Archany to, with platt of Wark castle, and its ruinous state, 549; Cumberland to, regarding the 'benevolence' (16 Feb.), 550; to Henry, with Pate Grahame's account of his journey to and from Edinburgh, the 'practise' against the Douglases, &c. (17 Feb.), 551; Grahame's 'sayings' to, 552; Robyn Ker to, of their fears of Buccleuch, summons for treason, &c., 553; to Henry, with a letter and 'articles' from Sir G. Douglas (19 Feb.), 554; Sir R. Lee to, as to fortifying Tynemouth, 555; to Henry, as to Tullibardine, &c. (21 Feb.), 556; that the Governor is marching in force to the Border (23 Feb.), *ib.*; that Sir R. Eure advises hiring the assured Scots, and whether he approves (24 Feb.), *ib.*, 557; to Henry, confirming the Scots' advance, and steps taken, *ib.*; with letters from Wharton and Lennox (26 Feb.), 558; with letters just arrived from Sir R. Eure, to whom he has sent 200*l.* for the Teviotdale men (27 Feb.), 559; Thomas Carlisle to, with account of meeting of Douglas and Eure on 10th at Norham, news he heard there, and his raid on Laird of Swinton, 560; to Henry, of defeat and death of Sir Ralph Eure, &c., the steps taken in consequence (1 March), 561; with Lord Eure's letter confirming his son's death, 563; to the Council, sending Patrick MacLean, *ib.*; to Henry about defence of the Marches (2 March), 564; with account from a prisoner, about the Governor and Angus, and cause of the overthrow (3 March), *ib.*, 565; to Henry from Alnwick that the Scots are dispersed, list of gentlemen slain, &c. (5 March), 566; petition to, by mayor of Newcastle, 567; to Henry of Cassillis' arrival, and how he is to be treated (6 March), 570; Cassillis to, from Wetherby, for post-horses to Carlisle (3 March), 571; to Henry, of the late battle, Lennox's letter, &c. (8 March), 572; Lennox to, from Carlisle offering to serve on land or water, desiring to fight the traitor Angus, &c. (5 March), 573; Sir Thomas Hylton to, for command of Tynemouth (4 March), *ib.*; to Henry that new warden arrived—180 slain at late battle, loss of the Scots—need of money, &c. (11 March), 574; to Henry, with Lennox and Wharton's letters, and for instructions on proposal by Glencairn and his son for safe conduct to speak with Lennox, &c. (14 March) 573; that



- Cassillis is going into Scotland, 579; sends Brande and Swynhoo's letters, 580; Brande to, about Tynmouth, *ib.*; Swynhoo to, of Ancrum Moor, &c., 581; to Henry with Cassillis' and Swynhoo's letters, &c., (17-20 March), 582; Swynhoo to, with news from Edinburgh, 583; to Henry, with letters from captives in Scotland (23 March), *ib.*, 584; Thomas Gower to, of his captivity, and his subordinate's railing against him (20 March), *ib.*, 585; Mathew Kent to, of his captivity and evil case and news (19 March), 586; to the Council, on exchange of two prisoners (25 March), 587; to Petre, with secret report on state of defence of Berwick and Wark castles, *ib.*, 588; to Henry, about the 800 crowns destined for the Lord of the Isles (27 March), 590; need of hackbutters on the March, 591; that Cassillis has gone into Scotland, and sending lists of men of note taken at Ancrum Moor (28 March), *ib.*; of threatened Scottish invasion (29 March), 592; and for instructions about the Spaniards' pay, &c. (12 April), *ib.*; his person only at Newcastle, would be good for Haddington, Palmer thinks (11 July 1548), 604; at Berwick (19 Aug.), charges Richard Maners with wardenry of East Marches, 620.
- Silver loan: one to be taken from Scots aliens in Northumberland (11 Nov.), 504.
- SIXTUS V.: new Pope, is more French than Spanish (23 May 1585), 644; Walsyngham's suspicions of this, *ib.*
- Skinner, Alexander: clerk of the kitchen to Lord Grey of Wilton, 609.
- Skoggall, John, and John S. *junior*: prisoners from Jedburgh, 745.
- 'Skyrfurisdag': (Maundy Thursday), 449.
- Slaters: working at storehouse, Berwick (30 Jan.), 549.
- Sleight, Alexander (Sanders): prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Arthur, gentleman: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- John, gentleman: servant to Sir G. Douglas, prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Slymprin in the Mers: Lord Hume's, 65.
- Smaylame: watch ordered at, 626.
- Snythe, Alexander: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Richard: takes venison pasties to the Bishop of Durham (4 Sept.), 45.
- Thomas: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- William, 498.
- William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Solome Mosse: the prisoners of, their entry, 559; the pledges for the prisoners at, to be exchanged for those taken at Ancrum (13 March), 581.
- Somerset, Duke of (Edward): the Bishop of Durham to, that his country is ready for service, but bows are not to be had (30 May 1547), 596; Sir Thomas Palmer to, of succours thrown into Haddington the day before (9 July 1548), 598; and advice to keep it at all hazard, 599; Sir George Howard to (10 July), 600; Palmer and Holcroft to, of progress of the siege—the Queen Dowager's presence—number of the French—the Governor's resigning office, &c. (11 July), 602; Pedro de Gamboa to, begging his pay, &c. (14 July), 604-5; John Uvedale to, of scarcity of pay for the army, and urgent need of it (14 July), 605; on same subject more pressingly (20 July), 606; G. Stonehouse to, of the victualling the four Scottish fortresses on the Border, &c. (20 July), 608; Uvedale to, of the soldiers' misery for lack of pay, and need of remedy out of hand—and has paid 7 ships at Newcastle (23 July), 612; Lord Clynton to, that the fleet off Scarborough, and hopes to be in Tynemouth same night (23 July), 613; Gamboa to, of skirmishes near Haddington on 16th, when Palmer and others made prisoners (23 July), 614; Henry Johnes to, with news of Scotland—Council meetings—and intended fortification of Leith (7 Aug.), 616; the same to, with news of the Queen's Council on 6th—its decision—departure of the young Queen—and general news of Scotland (9 Aug.), 617; Sir Ralph Bulmer to, regarding the titbes of Kelso and Dryburgh now due (16 Aug.), 620; Richard Maners to, for leave to appoint a deputy on the East Marches, and Norham castle for himself—that the army is now 4 miles beyond Berwick (19 Aug.), 620; licenses Huntly and the Master of Hume to repair to Scotland on pledges for re-entry (6 Dec.), 622; Richard Maners to, of raids about Hume to the surprise of the assured Scots, and his fears of the effect (9 Jan. 1548-9), 622; John Brende to, that the French fortify Musselburgh church—the badness of the English horse, &c. (17 Jan.), 623; the same to, of arrival of 1500 or more French on the west sea, &c. (19 Jan.), *ib.*; Sir Ralph Bulmer to, with news of parliament in Edinburgh, and that Cessford and Fernyhurst are expected to raise Teviotdale (20 Jan.), 624; asked by Luttrell to let him go home on private affairs from Broughty (22 Jan.),

- 627; Holcroft and Leek to, as to fortification at Holy Island and Haddington, &c. (24 Jan.), 628; Sir R. Bulmer to, of his captures in Teviotdale—fears of risings there—and many wants in Roxburgh castle, &c. (24 Jan.), 629–31; Sir F. Leek to, of the French movements about Edinburgh—relief of Hume, &c. (30 Jan.), 631; the same to, of his great inconveniences, want of a house, &c. (28 Feb.), *ib.*, 632; petition to, by Thomas Gower (1548), 747. *See* Hertford, Earl of.
- Somerset Place: the Duke, Lord Russell, and Warwick at (6 Dec. 1548), 622.
- Somerville (Hugh 5th) Lord: letter to, from Henry VIII. (9 Sept. 1543), 28; disobeys Arran's summons to Stirling, 32; signs the King's friends 'band' at Douglas (8 Sept.), *ib.*; message to Sadleyr (10 Sept.), *ib.*; favours the treaties (15 Sept.), 47; offers a retreat to Sadleyr, 53; message to him (20 Sept.), 60; going to Douglas castle next day, *ib.*; asks release of his son for a time, *ib.*; takes Angus's refusal to Arran and the new Council (22 Sept.), 71; reports to Sadleyr the latter's high words and reply (23 Sept.), *ib.*, 72; expects war, *ib.*; his letter to Henry acknowledged (30 Sept.), 85; arrives in Edinburgh (4 Oct.), 91; conference with Sadleyr and 'myslikes' Henry's violent schemes (5 Oct.), *ib.*; tells Sadleyr of the French ambassador's arrival at Dunbarton (6 Oct.), 92; and Lennox's sudden departure thither, 93; conferences with Sadleyr (13 Oct.), 100; rides to Dunbarton to see after Lennox and the French gold, &c., 102, 103; Henry's five 'heads' to be answered by him, 104; at the Glasgow meeting, 122; at the Douglas castle meeting (25 Oct.), 131; deputed to Henry forthwith, with their views (30 Oct.), 132, 133; Sir G. Douglas will attend him to Darlington, *ib.*; seized in High Street and put in the castle of Edinburgh (1 Nov.), 136; manner of his capture, 137; removed to Blackness (6 Nov.), 142; captured by folly, Sadleyr thinks, *ib.*; Sir G. Douglas will go to Darlington instead, *ib.*; Angus more sorry for him than Maxwell who declined his advice (7 Nov.), 144; had 30 servants with him, and account of his capture, and saying to Maxwell, *ib.*; the letters found on him contain high treason, 151; refuses to confess his credence to Henry (10 Nov.), *ib.*; his second son asks Sadleyr to get the Master home to revenge his father's capture, 152; his question to Arran about the arrested ships, and latter's reply, 155; his release doubted by Henry (12 Nov.), 157; Arran's anger at his concealment of his credence from Angus to Henry, and intention to torture him (13 Nov.), 162; sends message to Sadleyr to get his eldest son home (13 Nov.), 164; offers 10% land and 200 angells to the captain of Blackness for freedom, *ib.*; Henry's instructions to communicate with him (21 Nov.), 174; impossible to gain Blackness by his means, and dangerous to him and Sadleyr (22 Nov.), 177–8; a poor man, and Suffolk hopes will not be forgotten in the division of the 1500%. (23 Nov.), 180; copy of his intercepted credence from Angus, &c., 191; freed from prison, suspected of some private pact with Arran (2 April 1544), 321; Angus at his house of Cowthally (10 [15?] May), 370; brought there from Crawford by Sir G. Douglas (15 May), 383; S.'s servant comes to, from Edinburgh, *ib.*; 'bound' to Angus, 396; his letter to Wharton sent to Henry by Shrewsbury (7 Oct.), 477; his servant sent for, *ib.*; his letter and written credence to Wharton sent to the Council (7 Dec.), 527; was at Ancrum Moor, 588; (James 6th) is neuter and doubtful (1560), 748.
- Somerville, Master of: Suffolk to have him in company (21 Nov.), 174; to remain where he is (22 Nov.), 177; not a 'personable man' in Suffolk's opinion, but one of courage, *ib.*; Henry's order to stay him too late (6 Dec.), 212; message of loyalty to Angus, whatever his father did (2 April), 321.
- Sonnyside: on Rule water forayed (2 Nov.), 139.
- Sorle boy. *See* MacConnell.
- Sotehill, Thomas: his book of ordnance at Berwick (18 Oct.), 111.
- Sowplebank (Annandale), burned (7 Sept.), 456.
- Spain, King of. *See* Charles V., Philip II.
- Spaniards: 700 sent by Henry to the Borders (14 March), 579; their disposal (12 April 1545), 592; expected at Newcastle from Broughty (19 Jan. 1548–9), 624.
- Spanish horse: in Hertford's army (May), 593.
- Spence, James: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Spetewood, Hobe: prisoner from Jedburgh, 743.
- Spot, Laird of: allowed to come about Lord Grey and Brunston, and return to Sir George Douglas unchallenged (9 Aug. 1548), 619.
- Spurne, the: a Scottish galley off (13 July 1548), 613.
- Spytylls, the (2): to warn the next towns on Teviot, 626.
- Stafford, Lord: 430.
- Sir Edward: reports the issue of the

- treaty between Henry III. and the League (23 June 1585), 655; his letter said to justify James VI. (13 Aug.), 674.
- Stailis Stokes: burned by Wharton, 281.
- Stanhope, Mr: takes 4000*l.* to Suffolk (17 Nov. 1543), 170; coming with 4000*l.* (22 Nov.), 179; arrived (27 Nov.), 190; demands upon it heavy, *ib.*
- Sir Michael: governor of Hull, orders watch against the Scots at Flamburgh (30 Sept. 1544), 473; reports 4 sail off Scarborough on 3 Oct. (6 Oct.), 478; governor of Hull, 489; report to, by bailiff, of Scottish men of war off Scarborough (26 Oct.), 490; ordered to provide shot and powder on the Yorkshire coast (3 Nov.), 5 0-1; Stanhupp, Master: governor of Hull, the Council send Gower to, for 800*l.* in grain (28 Jan.), 547; long since sent to Newcastle, *ib.*; and price handed to Sadleyr as treasurer of war, *ib.*; Sir Michael, reports to the Council captures by the Scots off Flamborough (13 Feb.), 550; to the Council as to ships at Hull (11 March), 576.
- Stapleton, Sir Robert: captain of 100, 576.
- States, the. *See* United Provinces.
- Stell, Neneane: protected, 713.
- Stevenson, Thomas: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Steward, Lady Arabella: to be proposed in marriage to James VI. (28 May 1585), 645.
- James: sent by Lennox, returns from France, with ambassador, legate, &c. (6 Oct.), 92; writes to Lennox from Dunbarton, *ib.*; to be kept from landing (11 Oct.), 99; will do his best to make Lennox adhere to France, 100.
- Sir William: gives James VI. the report about the banished lords brought by Leicester's messenger (30 Aug. 1585), 687.
- 'Coronell': letter to, to be sent to Wotton (6 June 1585), 649; believed to negotiate between James VI. and the Jesuits (10 Sept.), 697; his persuasions to Lord Maxwell (24 Sept.), 703.
- Stirling (Sterlyng) castle: the Cardinal and his party there (1 Sept.), 4; their intention to crown the Queen, &c., *ib.*; Henry desires their expulsion, 7; and to get it into his own hands for a treasure house, 10; Arran reported to have gone there (4 Sept.), 14; their proposed meeting at two places near it, 15; the Cardinal's force not 5000, 16; the young Queen crowned at (9 Sept.), 33; cost not great, *ib.*; Henry urges Angus to seize castle and Queen, &c. (11 Sept.), 35; Arran's submission to the church, penance and absolution by the Cardinal (7-8 Sept.), 38; coronation in castle chapel (9th Sept.), *ib.*; ceremony, 39; new Council chosen at, 46; Queen Dowager and Council in (13 Oct.), 103; 111; Angus declines a convention there, *ib.*; Henry's wish to get it, 105; and the young Queen's person (16 Oct.), 107; the Queen Dowager, &c., still in it for fear of Angus's party (18 Oct.), 112; Arran and Betoun leave Dundee for (21 Nov.), 187; Angus and forces at (8 Jan. 1543-4), 250; joined by Master of Maxwell, *ib.*; march to Leith (10th), *ib.*; assembly expected on 10th at (4 March), 291; the Queen at (8 March), 294; convention doubtful, *ib.*; the young Queen there in charge of her guardians (5 Oct.), 90; no chance of Henry's friends getting at her, *ib.*; but may 'siege' it, if Henry finds money, *ib.*, 91; Hertford lays the country waste within 6 miles of (15 May), 371; G. Douglas advises Henry to place a garrison in, 372; Queen Dowager at (28 May), 740; Angus goes to, *ib.*; convention at (29 May), 409; Queen Dowager and Governor, &c., at, *ib.*; George Douglas comes to, from Dunbarton (3 June), 410; his cabals against the Governor and Cardinal, *ib.*; withdrawal of the Governor, resolutions at, and new Council chosen, *ib.*, 411; the Queen Dowager at (8 July), 421; the Queen Dowager summons a Parliament for 8 Sept. (8 Aug.), 449; Angus and Bothwell there, *ib.*; the Dowager, the Governor and the Douglases, &c., agreed at, 491; Lennox and Ormond to burn and spoil as far as, if they can (4 Sept. 1545), 594.
- Stirlingshire, people of: neutrals (1560), 749.
- Stockedayle, Alexander: mayor of Kingston upon Hull (19 Nov.), 514.
- Stocksturder: to warn the next town on Tweed, 626.
- Stolket, Nicholas: his grain, 299.
- Stone halls: fired from Crawford-John castle, 155.
- Stonhouse, George: (1543-4), 286, 287; to Somerset as to victualling four Scottish fortresses held by the English (20 July 1548), 608; asks Somerset to appoint an auditor of victuals to relieve him, 609.
- Storve (Store), Coke: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Dave: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Edward: servant to Wharton, 137; 324.
- Fergus: servant to Wharton, 137.
- Henry: of Scarborough, his ship with fish taken, 473.
- Hobe: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- John: horseman, Wark, 588.
- Robin: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.

Storve, Robert : horseman, Wark, 588.  
 — William, servant to Wharton, 137.  
 Strange, Harre : prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.  
 Stratherne, people of : mostly Protestants (1560), 749.  
 Strawchane, Sir Walter : protected, 718.  
 Strelley, Sir Anthony : at Berwick (10 July 1548), 601.  
 — Sir Nicholas : to take musters, 287.  
 Strozzi (Strosse), Pedro : shot with an arquebuss in the thigh, beside the Queen Dowager at Haddington (9 July 1548), 603.  
 Sturtun, Lord : commended to Henry for his good service (19 May), 384.  
 Suck . . . , a Fleming : signifies Parma's design of invasion (20 Aug.), 680.  
 Suffolk, Duke of, Charles :—writes to Henry with names of officers for invading force (2 Sept.), 10 ; to the Council, as to necessary munitions, beer, &c., 11 ; farther thereof, and as to vacant March offices, 12 ; Sadleyr reports the sudden ride of Arran to Blackness castle (4 Sept.), 14 ; confusion in Edinburgh, *ib.* ; projected meeting of Arran and the Cardinal, and sack of friars' houses at Dundee, &c., 15 ; Parr as to his meeting George Douglas at Norham (5 Sept.), 16 ; and projected raid on unfriendly Scots, *ib.* ; Sadleyr reports to, state of affairs (5 Sept.), 20 ; and cannot see the King's friends without danger (6 Sept.), 21 ; writes to the Council, with letters from Scotland (6, 7, 8 Sept.), 23 ; has taken order for beer and biscuit, 24 ; letters from Parr as to raids, 25 ; and disposal of hostages, &c., 26 ; to the Council as to money asked by the King's friends (9 Sept.), 29 ; advising a meeting with them on the Borders, &c. (11 Sept.), 30, 31 ; Sadleyr to, of his treatment at Edinburgh (11 Sept.), 33 ; sends his and other letters to Henry, and asks instructions as to money for his friends (13 Sept.), 36 ; 37 ; advises an increase, *ib.* ; letter from Parr with a spy's news (13 Sept.), 38-41 ; Henry orders him to prepare 8000 men for a surprise of Edinburgh, fearing Angus's delay (14 Sept.), 43 ; pretences suggested, 44 ; to Henry, that it is not feasible, &c. (16 Sept.), 48-50 ; advises Henry to give his friends some money, and draw up a proclamation (16 Sept.), 49 ; thinks the burning of Edinburgh with 8000 men not feasible, *ib.* ; reminds him of the beer for the expedition, 50 ; reports to the Council his consultation with Wharton and other borderers (17 Sept.), *ib.* ; their advice on invasion, 51 ; his designs for attacking

Edinburgh, 52 ; the Council discuss his objections to the expedition, but put it off *pro tempore* (18 Sept.), 53-55 ; to conceal it from George Douglas, 55 ; Sadleyr to, as to transmission of letters (20 Sept.), 62 ; replies to Council's views on expedition, but is ready to go if ordered (21 Sept.), 62-64 ; Parr reports exploits on the Marches (22 Sept.), 65 ; the Council send him a minute and credence to entrap Arran into a written reply (24 Sept.), 66 ; form of latter, 67 ; Sadleyr asks him to stay incursions, as the Scots promise the like, 73 ; and reports his meeting and conversation with the Cardinal, &c. (27 Sept.), 74, 75 ; sends the Council letters, and has 'stayed' Henry's secret trap for the Governor, till farther orders, 77 ; to same, as to consultations for the invasion of Scotland, *ib.* ; of the long discussion with Wharton and other borderers, and their reasons against it (30 Sept.), 78-80 ; Sadleyr's report to, that Council dispersed (30 Sept.), 81 ; Privy Council to, as to proclamation, &c., on Border, 86 ; Henry to, as to expedition (30 Sept.), 87 ; to Privy Council with Angus and G. Douglas's letters, and that Sadleyr instructed to prompt their action against Arran, &c. (1 Oct.), 89 ; Sadleyr reports impossibility of getting young Queen's person, or the castles, &c. (5 Oct.), 90-91 ; sudden arrival of French ambassador, ships and money, &c., at Dunbarton, and despatch of Lennox and Glencairn there (6 Oct.), 92-93 ; reports same to Privy Council and steps taken (8 Oct.), 95 ; Wharton to, on forays made, 96 ; Sadleyr reports fitting out of Scottish men of war, to (16 Oct.), 109 ; sends news by an espial from Scotland to the Privy Council, 110 ; to same, to stop a shipment of 100 tons of beer for Berwick, as they are full there, and the people do not care for it (18 Oct.), 111 ; Nicolas Throkemorton's reports to, of the assured Scots' hostility (26 Oct.), 123 ; to the Council (28 Oct.), 129 ; to same, as to assured Scots' hostility, &c. (29 Oct.), *ib.*, 130 ; their reply with instructions (31 Oct.), 134-36 ; Sadleyr to, that Maxwell and Somerville put in prison (1 Nov.), 136 ; Wharton to, with report of forays, &c. (3 Nov.), 137 ; the same, of his messenger's return from Angus, forays, &c. (5 Nov.), 138-40 ; to the Council on Maxwell and Somerville's arrest, &c. (7 Nov.), 143 ; Sadleyr sends Brunston's letter (7 Nov.), 145 ; writes of Sir G. Douglas's movements (8 Nov.), 146 ; writes very urgently to Douglas to take im-

Suffolk, Duke of—*continued.*

mediate action for Henry and how (9 Nov.), 148-50; Sadleyr reports surrender of Dalkeith to Arran, and his desire that the Douglasses should desert Henry, &c. (10 Nov.), 150-2; reports to the Council the news by Wharton's secret messengers to Angus, 154-6; Henry instructs him to convey by mouth, his reproaches to Angus and Sir G. Douglas for ingratitude and slackness in action (12 Nov.), 156-9; and his offer to garrison Tantallon, *ib.*, 160; Sadleyr to, with Arran's letter, &c., 160; Eure writes to (12 Nov.), 161; Sadleyr to (13 Nov.), 164; reports to Council his conference with Sir G. Douglas, *ib.*; Sadleyr to, with Angus's letters (14 Nov.), 166; to Henry, of Douglas's personal confession of their slackness, their desperation, &c., and therefore he forbore to deliver the King's rebuke (15 Nov.), 167-8; the Council to, approving this course (17 Nov.), 169-70; his reply as to money for the Douglasses, &c. (20 Nov.), 170-2; Sadleyr to, with Angus's letter (21 Nov.), 172-3; the Council to, with Henry's approval, news of successes in France, &c., 173; Henry to, requesting him to remain in the North (22 Nov.), 174; the Council to, with news to be spread in Scotland (22 Nov.), 175; in reply to the Council's letter of 19th (22 Nov.), 176; as to the Master of Somerville, 177; the danger of any attempt by Sadleyr through Lord Somerville, to get Blackness castle, *ib.*, 178; money for Angus, &c., *ib.*; to same, as to the money, George Douglas's promises, &c. (23 Nov.), 180; to same, of complaints by Douglas and his friends as to hostages, &c. (25 Nov.), 181; Wharton to, about Robert Maxwell, Johnston, raids on Buccleuch, &c. (25 Nov.), 183-5; Eure to, of offers by Arran, &c., to Douglas (25 Nov.), 185; Sadleyr to, of the capture of Rothes, Gray, and Balnaves (26 Nov.), 188; sends the Council Sadleyr's and Brunston's letters, and what the K.'s friends are about (27 Nov.), 189; to same, of offers to Angus, &c. (27 Nov.), 190; Sadleyr to, that he cannot join Angus from the state of the country, &c. (29 Nov.), 191; the Council to, of Henry's surprise that Angus did not take Edinburgh with 1000 men on 19th as promised to Sadleyr, and to prick him on (30 Nov.), 194-5; Sadleyr to, 197; Angus, Cassillis, and Glencairn to, with promises and thanks (30 Nov.), 197; to the Council, of difficulties with Douglas and his friends, money paid him, rumours about his brother and him, &c. (30 Nov.), 198-200; to

Douglas, that 100*l.* to be paid him, to be content for the time—of his friends' assurances and conditions of same, and to convey Sadleyr to Berwick (30 Nov.), 200-1; to same, that Henry's advance of 1500*l.* to his friends, was ready at Berwick if they would take action, *ib.*, 203; to same, with conditions for his Border friends' assurances (2 Dec.), 207; desires G. Douglas to join Angus and the others, instead of staying about Berwick (2 Dec.), 209; and thinks Angus discourteous in not answering his letters, *ib.*, 210; reports affairs to Council (6 Dec.), *ib.*, 211; as to detaining G. Douglas, Maxwell and others, *ib.*, 212; too late, *ib.*; his doubts of the K.'s friends, *ib.*; and stays the 1500*l.*, 213; Wharton to, on forays, &c. (8 Dec.), 213; to Henry, with scheme for gaining the Earl of Argyll, pensioning him and others, thus saving money on a Scottish war, for his French one (8 Dec.), 214-17; the Council to, to stay Sadleyr at Tantallon, as Henry has designs for getting it (9 Dec.), 217-18; a man sent to view the castle secretly, 219; Eure to, of necessary repairs, church, bridge, &c., of Berwick (10 Dec.), 219; Sadleyr to, that Douglas had brought him safe to Berwick, and the 1500*l.* is now wanted by the King's friends, who recommend him to go to Carlisle (12 Dec.), 221-3; the Council to, as to pensions for Argyll and others (13 Dec.), 223; and to hint the dangers of attacks by Irish caterans, &c., if Argyll declines to join Henry, 229; his reply, that the 1500*l.* paid to the King's friends, and offer to Argyll in progress (14 Dec.), 230-1; his letter to Angus, &c., *ib.*, 232; to Sir G. Douglas as to distribution of the money, *ib.*, 233; respective amounts to be paid, 234; to the Council of the sum offered to Argyll (17 Dec.), *ib.*, 235; to Douglas, about his Border friends' assurances, and the delay they make (21 Dec.), 239; protection by, to Robert Pringle, &c., at Caldstreame (24 Dec.), 713; to the Council (27 Dec.), 241; the Council instruct him to assay Argyll unknown to Drumlanrig (28 Dec.), 242; informs them of Henry Ray's return, &c. (28 Dec.), 244; to Sir G. Douglas with proclamation against Arran, Betoun, &c., and with 100*l.* more (30 Dec.), 245; to the Council with Arran's letter of 21st Dec. (5 Jan. 1543-4), 248; Sir G. Douglas to, of failure of their enterprise, and surrender to Arran and Betoun (15 Jan.), 250; to the Council thereon, and steps to revenge it, and further payments to King's friends

- stopped (18 Jan.), 252; Arran to, for his messenger's safe conduct (19 Jan.), *ib.*; the Council to, ordering raids in revenge (21 Dec.), 254; Wharton to, about Robert Maxwell, raids made, &c. (25 Jan.), 255; to the Council regarding invasion of Scotland (25 Jan.), 256; the time for it, supplies, carriages, &c., 257-59; cost of three alternatives, 260-61; to the Council, with report of Angus's chaplain and servant, of the disaster at Leith, constancy of the Douglasses, &c. (25 Jan.), 261-2; arrival of herald with Arran and Betoun's letters, and has permitted him to go on, 263; to the Council suggesting a delay of hostilities, and for instructions as to getting hold of Sir G. Douglas when free (27 Jan.), 264; Henry to, discussing the invasion (29 Jan.), 265; replies with his opinion thereon (1 Feb.), 267; letter to Henry correcting omissions in last, and naming officers (2 Feb.), 268; the Council reply, with Henry's instructions for raids, including Douglas's lands, to deceive Arran and Betoun, and to pay Drumlanrig and the sheriff of Ayr more money (5 Feb.), 270-1; to Henry, regarding the proposed invasion (7 Feb.), 274; the Council to, that 10,000*l.* sent to him, and Henry has ordered an invasion with 15,000 men (9 Feb.), 276; to the Council, that the Scots are assembling under Arran in person, and money is wanted, &c. (9 Feb.), 277; to the Council in reply, and that Borthwick is still with him waiting a messenger from Lennox (11 Feb.), 278; Wharton to, of his unsuccessful 'warden raid' in Annandale with 3000, and had conduct of some, for an inquiry (14 Feb.) 280; Wharton to, of transactions with Angus's priest, Buccleuch's report of the convention, and for inquiry into his late warden raid (19 Feb.), 282; to Henry, with 'book' of the charges for the army, and advice against his plan of burning Edinburgh, &c., as bad policy (28 Feb.), 284-5; Thomas Carlell to, of Scottish movements on the March, 286; is to victual the army and see to carriage, 287; to the Council (1 March), 289; to same, with letter of Angus, &c., to Henry, *ib.*; to Henry of Hertford's arrival (4 March), 291; to the Council, with Scottish news, and scarcity about Newcastle, and intends to start for court next day, *ib.*; to same, with letters (5 March), 292; to Angus as his assured friend, urging him to stick to Henry (19 March), 302; from Westminster, *ib.*; at Council (10 April 1544), 327; (17 April), 341; (24), 349; settles treaty with
- Lennox (26 June), 416; at Council (12 Jan.), 540.
- Surgeon: an English, who came with Angus to Scotland, sees Hertford at Newcastle (2 April), 321.
- Sutherland, Earl of: his country, friends and tenants summoned to siege of Haddington (9 Aug. 1548), 618; a lord of the Congregation (1560), 748.
- 'Swallowe,' the: sails from Harwich for Tynemouth (25 March), 317; supposed driven back into Humber (26 April), 352; 354; reported off Shields (30 April), 358.
- Swane, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- 'Swanne,' of Hamburg, the, 354.
- 'Swepestake,' the: runs aground at Tynemouth in a fog (29 March), 317; her master missed the channel, *ib.*; Lord Cobham, &c., on board, nearly drowned, *ib.*; Hertford and Sadleyr go to see her, *ib.*; her guns, &c., brought ashore (1 April), 319; got afloat, and may be refitted for 100*l.* (3 April), 322; 324; and is now refitted and ready for sea (12 April), 329; 354; 359.
- 'Swithland': armour bought in, for England, stayed in Scotland, 696.
- SWORD [OF STATE], the: delivered by Rothes to Dessé as lieutenant of Henry II. (7 July 1548), 604.
- Swynhoo, Gilbert: at the raid on Lord Hume (23 Oct.), 119; (22 Nov.), 179; his news (8 April), 324; reports to Hertford (21 April), 347; reports to Hertford (28 May), 396; letter to Lord Eure sent to Henry (7 Oct.), 477; to Lord Eure with news (11 Nov.), 504; (16), 508; of Cornhill: sends news to Lord Eure (25 Nov.), 516; to Shrewsbury of Edinburgh affairs and the principals at Ancrum Moor (14 March), 581; to same, further news (20 March), 583.
- Swynton, Laird of: warden of the East Marches: raid on him, and his cattle driven, at Crenshaw castle (Feb. 1544-5), 560.
- William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Sydney, Sir Philip: his letter to Wotton touching James's pension (23 May 1585), 644; his ill success in getting money from Leicester (18 June), 654; congratulations on the Master of Gray's marriage (28 July), 663; is little at court (14 Aug.), 678; desired as commander of Flushing (26 Aug.), 685; the only comforter of Angus and Mar at court (4 Sept.), 694; will have to bear the charges of Gray's plot against Arran (10 Sept.), 697; Walsyngham fears his letter has discouraged Gray, *ib.*; is pre-

paring for Flushing, his message to Wotton (30 Sept.), 705.

Sylayn (Salines): given to the Emperor, 492.

Syme, Yonge: prisoner from Jedburgh, 743.

Syngley in Ettrick forest: 1400 sheep driven from (6 Dec.), 213.

Synlaws: to warn the next town on Teviot water, 626.

TALLYOUR (Tallour), Edmond: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.

— Hobe: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.

— Patrick: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.

— Symond: horseman, Wark, 588.

— William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.

Tantallon (Temptallon), castle of: desired by Henry to keep his 'treasure' in (2 Sept. 1543), 8; Sadleyr to be taken there for safety (8 Sept.), 24; Henry asks Angus to lend it to him (11 Sept.), 36; Sadleyr advised to betake himself there (18 Sept.), 53; Henry's 'practise' for it with Angus, 54; Sadleyr desires to get to, but fears interception (27 Sept.), 76; Sadleyr hopes to get there in a few days (16 Oct.), 107; if the town's people do not keep him perforce, *ib.*; Sadleyr should have gone to (18 Oct.), 113; begs loan of it from Angus (25 Oct.), 120; who consents unwillingly and promises him escort, 121; totally unfurnished, and lodgings pulled down, *ib.*; Sadleyr's servant sent to, *ib.*; far out of the way of news, 122; thought the best place for Sadleyr (30 Oct.), 134; he is there (6 Nov.), 141; left Edinburgh on 5th, 143; castle poorly furnished, but very strong, *ib.*; the captain of, brings Sadleyr news, *ib.*; Sadleyr fears Arran will stop his letters to (7 Nov.), 146; the Master of Morton comes there (9 Nov.), 150; Henry offers to garrison it, if unfurnished (12 Nov.), 159; and orders Suffolk (if Angus agrees) to send an officer to keep it against all, till his own pleasure is signified, 160; Sadleyr expects it will be besieged, and is but slenderly victualled, *ib.*; if Sadleyr leaves it he will not be allowed to return (13 Nov.), 163; assurance by Sir G. Douglas to Suffolk of its safety and long range of its guns (2 miles), 168-9; Sadleyr 'suspect' in (22 Nov.), 177; not to be victualled on pain of death, 178; he dare not leave it, as ordered by Henry (29 Nov.), 192; Sadleyr if not gone to remain in (9 Dec.), 218; Henry's secret design to seize it, if Angus deserts him, *ib.*; sends a man to view and report on it, 219; Sadleyr taken from, to Berwick by Douglas with 400 horse (11 Dec.), 221; his being at T. thought by

Angus, &c., to little purpose, 222; demanded of Angus in pledge at Leith (14 Jan. 1543-4), 250; evaded by Sir George Douglas, who gives himself instead, *ib.*; the Douglaes to be expelled from, 288; Angus goes from Douglas to, for fear of Arran, 297; held by Morton at Henry's pleasure (5 April), 716; the captain urged to hold it against Arran, or even Angus, unless the latter came in person (6 April), 717; Penman's endeavours to get it for Henry, by bribes to captain, *ib.*; his advice to Angus to deliver it to Henry, and the Earl's evasive reply, 718; Henry's anxiety to get possession by any means (8 April), *ib.*; Morton promises to have it ready for Hertford (12 April), 719; his reception of Hertford's message there, 720; Hertford's attempts to get it from Morton and the captain (12 April), 328; sends a messenger on Good Friday (11th), and promises the captain reward and pension (13 April), 329; Lord Eure to attempt him, *ib.*; Morton's promise of, to Hertford, 721; the captain's promise to deliver it, *ib.*; Hertford advises Morton to leave it secure when he comes to meet him (14 April), 722; Eure's advice as to getting it (26 April), 723; offered by Morton conditionally on Hertford entering Scotland (17 April), 340; Hertford to get it by any means, and garrison it, *ib.*; (26 April), 351; Hertford promises to do so, by fair means or foul, *ib.*, 352; Morton and David Douglas urged by Hertford to hold it till his arrival (27 April), 353; the Abbot of Paisley to besiege it, *ib.*; Hertford promises to get it if he can (30 April), 357; plan of, annotated by Henry, *ib.*; Angus professes it as well as himself, is at Henry's commands but evades delivery (10 May), 370; G. Douglas advised by Hertford to deliver it (12 May), 374; reminded of his son Morton's promise, 375; declares it is his brother's, whom he would bring to Hertford on the 16th to arrange it, *ib.*; Hertford passes it by without assaying it for want of artillery, 380; a French galley sunk off (4 Aug. 1548), 616.

Tarbett, Thomas: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.

Taverner, Mr: brings 3000*l.* to Shrewsbury (18 Sept.), 461.

Tay: Henry's messenger to Master of Rothes to be lauded at mouth of (27 May), 395.

Taylboys (Talebueshe), Lord: owns Herbottell castle (Sept. 1543), 13.

Tayt, William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.

Tayttes, chief of the: to be sworn to England,

- and put the Carres, &c., out of Teviotdale, 287.
- Tempest, John : consults on Border affairs at Alnwick with Shrewsbury, &c. (18 Dec.), 529 ; taken at Ancrum moor, ransomed for 40*l.* (8 March), 572.
- Temple, William : of Newcastle, his ship, 300.
- Teviot (Teveayt) : towns on the north and south of, ordered to warn the next, 626.
- dale (Tevidale) : Sir Ralph Eure to make a raid in (5 Sept. 1543), 17 ; Buccleuch's saying about it (24 Sept. 1544), 467 ; question as to the assured Scots of, and their service (17 Oct.), 485 ; Henry's instructions to Shrewsbury (21 Oct.), 487 ; maintenance of their hostages (26 Oct.), 488 ; Shrewsbury sends their bonds, &c., to Henry, and asks allowance for the pledges' custody (3 Nov.), 493 ; the assured gentlemen of, ask wages and garrisons against Buccleuch (8 Feb. 1544-5), 545 ; they doubt Cesford is dealing with him (17 Feb.), 554 ; the Governor is marching against them (21 Feb.), 556 ; Sir R. Eure advises Henry to retain them in pay (24 Feb.), 557 ; attack on them imminent, *ib.* ; Henry advises aid and money to them, *ib.*, 558 ; 200*l.* sent by Shrewsbury to Sir R. Eure for them as asked (27 Feb.), 559 ; the 'assured' Scots of : said to have treasonably attacked and slain Eure's men at Ancrum moor (3 March), 565 ; are compelled to abandon England (5 March), 566 ; battle lost through their treason, 567.
- sheriff of (Douglas of Cavers) : assured to England, his pledge to be sent for and placed in Derby or Notts (7 Nov.), 503 ; sends the Queen's and Governor's writ summoning the county array to muster in Edinburgh on 26th, to Sir Ralph Eure (19 Nov.), 509 ; traitors of, drawn to the English, *ib.* ; assist them to raise siege of Coldingham (4 Dec.), 526 ; sheriff owns allegiance to Henry at Alnwick (18 Dec.), 530 ; thanked for service at Coldingham, *ib.* ; asks aid, but prefers money rather than men, *ib.*
- the people of : neuter (1560), 749.
- Theobalds : Elizabeth gone to, for recreation (17 June 1585), 653.
- Thirlewall, one : 'but of mean lands,' lives near Hexham (Sept. 1543), 13 ; a chief taker of the Armstrongs, *ib.*
- Thomson, Alexander : horseman, Wark, 588.
- James : prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- John : deputy customer of Carlisle, 297 ; 405 ; meets Buccleuch in Ewesdale (24 Sept.), 467-470 ; present when Sir J. Lowther demands the castle house from Wharton, 480.
- Thomson, John : prisoner from Jedburgh 743.
- Robyne, ploughman : protected, 713.
- Thomsons, the : of Eskdale, give bond to England, 470.
- Throkemorton, Kellam : at the burning of Kelloe (23 Oct.), 118 ; kinsman of Lord Parr, 119.
- Nicolas : reports to Parr his fruitless meeting with Cessford, Buccleuch, and Mark Carr at Carham, and Buccleuch's sharp answers to him (23 Oct.), 116 ; his revenge on them, 117 ; his message from Lord Hume, *ib.* ; burns Lord Hume's town of Kelloe (24 Oct.), 118 ; the 'assured' Scots burn beacons against him, *ib.* ; great destruction of corn, &c., 119 ; Eure's account, 119, 120 ; sends Suffolk a letter of George Douglas's (26 Oct.), 123 ; hostility of Douglas's 'assured' friends and servants to the English, 124 ; his message to Douglas's servant, and latter's reply very insolent, *ib.* ; laird of Blackadder's servant the same, and that the Douglasses would deceive the English, *ib.* ; and George Douglas would procure the Earl's seeming imprisonment, 125, 130.
- Thyrystone : the Scotts' lands, raided by Wharton's command (21 Sept.), 66.
- Tiberio : hurt in the hand at Haddington (30 June 1548), 597.
- Todde, John, merchant : his grain, 299 ; his ship, 300.
- Tordof : burned by Wharton, 281.
- Tower, constable of the : letters to Lord Maxwell addressed to (5 Sept.), 453 ; (14 Sept.), 459.
- Towles, Thomas : prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Toxford, 496.
- Tracquair (Trykware), Laird of : sister's son to Buccleuch, his town of Glenne in Tweeddale burned (7 Dec. 1543), 214 ; Tre[. . are], laird of : at variance with Lord Maxwell (1 Sept. 1585), 688 ; if the latter attacks him, to be joined by Bothwell, Hume, &c., for the enterprise against Arran, *ib.*
- young laird of : reported shot in the thigh before Haddington (5 Aug. 1548), 616 ; fate uncertain, *ib.*
- Trannehyll : to rise to fray or fire on Ale water, 626.
- Treasurer, the Lord. See Burghley, Lord.
- Trement (Travent), Andro : prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.



- Tremont, James: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Trief castle: desired by Henry from Lord Maxwell (22 April 1544), 348.
- 'Trinity,' the, of Beverley, 576; her fight with, and capture of a Leith vessel, 577.
- the: of 100 tons, only war-like ship left in Hull (19 Nov.), 514; 576; with her consorts, watching ships in the Forth, 577.
- the: of Newcastle, 300.
- Trotter, Alexander (Sanders), gentleman: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- John (2): prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- John (3): prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Nicolas: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Paite: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Raulf: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Trotters, chief of the: to be sworn to England and expel the Homes from the Merse, 288.
- Trumbulle, George: servant to the Earl of Angus, prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Jacke: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Vilkein: a servant of Angus, to see the English army safe past the 'Peichtes' (17 May), 386; charged by Wharton with another T., of taking his men prisoners coming home, *ib.*; inquiry pronounced, 387.
- one: a prisoner, gives Ralph Eure news of Scotland, 65.
- Trumbulles, chief of the: to be sworn to England, and put the Carres, &c., out of Teviotdale, 287; assured to England, and give pledges (3 Nov.), 494.
- Tuisden, Mr: his doublet and hose sent to (14 Aug.), 679.
- Tuke, Sir Brian, 399.
- Tullebardine (Tulyborn), Laird of: (Murray), allowed to go down and stay at Carlisle, see his friends from Scotland, and spy on Henry's behalf, subject to Wharton's special supervision, and private reports to London (4 Nov.), 497; commended to Shrewsbury's care, and to be posted on by him, 498; is at Darnton on James Colquhoun's arrival, and suspects he may be a spy of the Cardinal's upon Lennox (15 Nov.), 506; is a Frenchwoman in company with his wife to be allowed a pass into England on the West Border? (7 Dec.), 527; his letter to Robert Maxwell sent to the Council (28 Dec.), 534; Wharton notes his proceedings to Shrewsbury, who orders him to look after him (21 Feb.), 556.
- Tunstall, Cuthbert, bishop of Durham:—to the Privy Council, as to Henry's invasion, March affairs, and officers, &c. (2 Sept.), 12; Sadleyr reports Arran's sudden ride to Blackness castle, and commotion in Edinburgh (4 Sept.), 14; Arran's intended meeting with the Cardinal, riots in Dundee, Edinburgh, &c., 15; letter to, from Sadleyr (5 Sept.), 20; to the Council (6 Sept.), 23; at Darlington (6-8 Sept.), *ib.*; (9 Sept.), 29; letter to, from Suffolk (11 Sept.), 33; letter to Council (13 Sept.), 36; at Darnton, 38; thanks Henry for 6 red deer pasties (14 Sept.), 45; his quaint conceit of their effect on him, *ib.*; at Darnton (17 Sept.), 52; 73; notes safety of Henry's letter to Angus, 74; at Darnton, consulting with Suffolk and others, on invasion wished by Henry (27-30 Sept.), 77-79; 81; 89; 95; at Darlington (16 Oct.), 110; (18), 111; (28 Oct.), 129; (29 Oct.), 131; (7 Nov.), 143; 145; 146; 150; to the Council from Darlington (10 Nov.), 154; 160; present at George Douglas's account of the King's friends' intentions (13 Nov.), 164; and that they require 1500*l.*, 165; 166; to the Council (20 Nov.), 170-2; (22 Nov.), 176; at Darlington (23 Nov.), 181; (26), 182; 189; (27) 190; 191; Sadleyr writes to, (29 Nov.), 193; (30 Nov.), 197; to the Council of Sir George Douglas's proceedings, money, &c., 198; at Darlington (6 Dec.), 210; (14 Dec.), 230; (27 Dec.), 241; (28), 245; (5 Jan. 1543-4), 249; (18 Jan.), 252; (25), 261; (27), 264; (9 Feb.), 277; (1 March), 289; (4), 292; (5), *ib.*; (6), 293; (7), 294; (8), 295; (13), 298; (15), 300; at Newcastle (20 March), 307; 308; (25), 314; (27), 316; (1 April), 319; with Hertford at Newcastle (2 April), 321; (4), 322; (6-8), 324; (10), 328; (13), 330; (14), 333; (16), 337; 338; (17), 344; to remain at Alnwick while Hertford is in Scotland (19 April), 345; at Newcastle (21), 347; Hertford prefers his remaining there instead of Alnwick as directed (26 April), 352; sends letters to Lord Eure (3 May), 724; 8000*l.* sent to, by the Council (16 May), 378; at Newcastle (25 May), 392; (27), 394; (28), 396; at Darlington (1 June), 398; (6), 399; (8), 400; instructed to advise Shrewsbury the new lieutenant on Scottish affairs (10 June), 401; at Darlington (13 June), 408; (15), 409; (17), 413; with Shrewsbury there (5 July), 417; (6), 421; (8), 422; (10), 423; (12), 424;

- (13), 425; (18), 426; (19), 427; (20), *ib.*; (23), 430; (25), 431; (27), 432; (28), 434; (29), 435; (2 Aug.), 440; (3), *ib.*; (6), 441; (8), 443; (11), 444; (17), 446; (23), 448; (24), 450; (28), 451; (29), *ib.*; (2 Sept.), 452; (4), 453; (5), 454; (7), 455; at Richmond (12), 458; at Darnton (14), 459; 460; (16), 461; (18), *ib.*; (20), 462; (22), 464; (27), 465; (28), 471; (2 Oct.), 472; (4), 475; (6), 477; (7), *ib.*; (8), 478; (10), 480; (14), 481; (17), 486; (24), 488; (26), 489; (31), 490; 491; (1 Nov.), 493; (3), 494; 497; (5), 500; (7), 503; (8), 504; (10), *ib.*; (11), *ib.*; (12), 505; (15), 506; (16), 508; (19), 509; (21), 512; (23), 513; (25), 517; (26), *ib.*; (28), 518; (1 Dec.), 522; (2), *ib.*; (3), 524; (4), 525; (5), 526; (7), 527; (21), 533; (22-26), 534; (28-9), 535; (30), 537: a 'henevolence' for Henry notified to, 541; (2 Feb.), 542; (3-4), 543; (7), 545; (8), 546; (13), 547; (17), 551; (19), 555; (21-23), 556; (24-26), 557-8; (27), 559; (1 March), 562-3; death of Sir R. Eure and Sir Brian Layton notified to (28 Feb.), *ib.*; (2), 564; (3), 566; at Alnwick (5), 567; (6), 570; (8), 572; (11), 576; sends Henry four names to select one as captain of Norham (11 March), 577; at Darnton (14 March), 580; (17), 582; (20), *ib.*; (23), 584; (25), 587; (27), 591; (28), *ib.*; (29), 592; (12 April), *ib.*; to Somerset that his country is ready to serve, but there are no bows of yew to be had (30 May 1547), 596; at Auckland, *ib.*
- Turks, the: Sadleyr would rather be among them than a malicious people like the Scots (29 Nov.), 192; are expected to attack Henry in crossing to France (3 June), 740.
- Turnbull. *See* Trumbull.
- Tweed: not 'passable' at Norham (23 Oct. 1543), 118; always up with wind or foul weather (18 Dec. 1544), 532; watches set on the north side of (20 Jan. 1548-9), 626.
- Twysell in Norhamshire, 406; the burning of, 746.
- Tylmowthe in Norhamshire, 407; the burning of, 746.
- Tynedale: no strong house in hut Hawghton, Sir John Witherington's (2 Sept.), 13.
- Tynmouth: Henry's warships not to enter (17 April), 341; Lisle arrives there (20 April), 345: army embarked, and Hertford, &c., also ready, waiting a fair wind (26 April), 352; viewed and being fortified by Lee (16 Feb.), 555.
- Tynwald, Laird of: messenger from Johnston to Scrope (5 Feb. 1585-6), 706; takes reply (6 Feb.), 707.
- UMFRASONE, Hector: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- 'Unicorn,' the: a fair ship of the late King James's, taken in Leith haven (4 May 1544), 363.
- United Provinces, the: their failure in cutting a dyke, and loss of men (23 May 1585), 644; danger of Antwerp, *ib.*; their commissioners expected by Walsyngham, *ib.*; their commissioners reach England (24 June), 657; busy with the English Council—their news had (5 July), 659; treaty in progress (11 July), 660; Antwerp to be relieved first, &c., *ib.*; still in discussion with the Queen and Council (19 July), 661; (27 July), 662; deputies of, treating with the Council (30 July), 664; conclude with them for defence, &c. (3 Aug.), 665; their commission defective, *ib.*; the deputies return with contentment (13 Aug.), 673.
- Unthank, Mathew: horseman, Wark, 588.
- Urbes, Walter: pety-captain of hackbutters, 407.
- Urde, Barthram: his grain, 299.
- near Berwick: plundered by Lord Hume's order (19 Sept.), 65.
- Uvedale, Mr: at Durham, 30; warned of the sailing of John Barton (16 Oct.), 110; his account, 252; his account and balance, 289; under-treasurer (23 Aug.), 448; pays Border garrisons' wages (2 Sept.), 452; 482; 488; difference with Lord Wharton on troopers' coats (23 May 1544), 733; Mr 'Woodall': to be paid 100*l.* by Sadleyr for Lee (16 Feb. 1544-5), 555; John: to Somerset on his difficulties for money to pay the soldiers, and begging a hasty supply (14 July 1548), 605; urgently on same subject (20 July), 606; is daily 'gaping' for it, 608; to Somerset of the penury among the soldiers and that money wanted 'out of hand' (23 July), 612.
- 'VALANTYNE,' the, of Scarborough: taken by the Scots, 473.
- Vaughan, Sir George: at Berwick (10 July 1548), 601.
- Vavasour, Sir William: captain of 100, 576.
- WAFTERS (transports): 17 appointed by Hertford (28 April), 354.
- Waith, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Waldehave, Robert: mariner of Newcastle, taken by Scots at Campfere (11 March),

308; robbed and landed at Yorkshire (14 March), 309.

Walles, John: horseman, Wark, 588.

Wallop, Mr.: and Henry's forces at Calais (22 Nov.), 176.

Walsyngham, Sir Francis: minute by, to Lord Scrope as to redress for Scottish claims on West March (6 March 1584-5), 638; Lord Scrope to, on Border affairs and state of Marches (14 March), 641; to Wotton on behalf of the abbot of Dryburgh's wife, confined in Kildrummy (16 May), 643; to the same as to pension for James VI., its amount, foreign affairs, &c. (23 May), *ib.*, 644; to same, of the Guises, Lady Cambell and Angus Maccennel's going to Scotland—Arran's doing—fight between Maxwell and Johnston (26 May), 645; to same, as to James's marriage, matches offered to him, &c. (28 May), *ib.*; to same, as to James's pension—Elizabeth's excuses for the amount—other heavy claims on her—the Master of Gray and Arran—peace in France, &c. (1 June), 646; to same, schemes for undermining Arran with James, and great caution necessary (6 June), 648; farther of these, and danger in violent measures—Elizabeth's reported assent to 1000 crowns additional pension, not warranted, 649; to thank James for his offer to join in mutual defence—is sending articles of their league, &c. (11 June), 650; to same, that Elizabeth will not increase the pension, as her expenses are so heavy—to speak James fair by means of Gray—as to the league, &c., 651; to same, on the league, possible objections by some,—the K. of Navarre's danger in France—Bodley's mission to Germany (11 June), 652; to same, as to delay in the league, petition of the banished lords—pardon for a murderer Macgogogan, Elizabeth's refusal to increase the pension—her treatment of the K. of Navarre's request for aid, &c. (17 June), 653; her nearness, its bad consequences towards amity with Scotland, regrets his own and Wotton's exertions, &c. (18 June), 654; sends him news of the late suicide of Northumberland in the Tower—articles of league are now ready, and M'Geogogan's pardon—treacherous league between Henry III. and the Guises (23 June), 655; to same, that Arran had complained of his telling conversations to James—an Almayn quarrel—James's fondness for Arran—Gray's scheme dangerous, &c., 656; to Wotton, on underhand doings in Scotland, and the K.'s suspected privity (25 June), 657; directs him as to proposed

treaty, James's demands, his marriage, &c. (27 June), *ib.*, 658; to supply omissions in his news (5 July), *ib.*; to urge the banished lords' petition on James—is occupied with foreign affairs, &c. (11 July), 659-60; as to Jesuits' statement that James countenances them, and to inquire, *ib.*, 661; is entirely occupied with the Low Countries (19 July), 661; as to Border outrages, redress ordered, the Queen still busy with the Low Countries (27 July), *ib.*, 662; disapproves James's request for a duchy in England, as most offensive to the Queen (28 July), *ib.*, 663; to Wotton that Arran and Maxwell not likely to agree—James's pension—measures for relief of Antwerp, &c. (30 July), 663; death of Bedford, 664; to press James to sift out and do justice on Lord Russell's murderers, Fernyherst, &c. (2 Aug.), 664; to same, of Chateaneuf's arrival—his character—agreement with the States' deputies for relief of Antwerp, &c. (3 Aug.), 665; Burghley's displeasure at charges against him, &c., *ib.*; to same, with Elizabeth's approval of his dealing as to Lord Russell's murder—her charges against Arran—desire for his delivery—his own hope of his overthrow (5 Aug.), 666; Leicester's aid to Arran, *ib.*; delivery of Fernyherst also urged, &c., 667; the Council concur in same, *ib.*; reported loss of Antwerp, but troops to be despatched at once, 668; to same, that Russell's murder premeditated, and Arran responsible for his deputy's act, and delivery of both urged by Russell's great friends, *ib.*; his dislike of James's fair words about Arran (7 Aug.), 669; rage of Russell's friends and their threats of revenge, *ib.*; Elizabeth's surprise at Fernyherst's attempt to justify himself, after his practices against herself (12 Aug.), 670; her commissioners to try them named—place of meeting, &c., displeasure with James's releasing Arran, 671; to Wotton, as to commissioners for the treaty with Scotland (13 Aug.), 672; to Wotton of his surprise at Gray's treachery—to warn James of arrival of Jesuits in Scotland—the untrustfulness of all Scots—engaged about his recall (13 Aug.), 673; Captain Williams to, of affairs in Holland—Antwerp only lost by delay—urgent need of Elizabeth bestirring herself (20 Aug.), 680; to Wotton, of Gray's professions and his own doubts of him, &c. (21 Aug.), 681; loss of Antwerp and its probable effect, *ib.*; Wotton to, of clan fights in the West, and policy of pensioning the Laird of Maclean to oppose the M'Connells (22 Aug.), 682;

- the same to, with Gray's new scheme to overthrow Arran, for Elizabeth's approval (25 Aug.), 683; to Wotton, as to meeting of commissioners on Russell's murder—assistance promised to Holland, &c. (26 Aug.), 684; his doubts of James's sincerity—no money to be paid till the lords are pardoned, &c. (26 Aug.), 685; Wotton to, as to Gray and other Scots statesmen—danger of trusting any, Arran's demeanour—for answer on Gray's scheme (30 Aug.), 686; with further details of Gray's plan, recommending its adoption as the only course (1 Sept.), 688; to Wotton, as to commission on Russell's murder (4 Sept.), 692; directs him on proceedings at James's court, *ib.*; sends him articles in treaty for consideration, 693; complains of Elizabeth's irresolution, and ill result of his own policy in Scotland (4 Sept.), 694; his private sentiments about her (6 Sept.), 695; must trust in patience and prayer, 696; the Master of Gray's plot better liked, but Elizabeth will be no party (10 Sept.), 697; gives Wotton her message to James about the banished lords (12 Sept.), 698; she will not release them till she has relieved herself of her promise, as Wotton is instructed, *ib.*, 699; excuses delay in reply to Wotton's four letters, and blames the Council (24 Sept.), 701; tells him a decision now taken on Gray's scheme (28 Sept.), 704; directions to Wotton in the plot, 705; to work on James's fears and keep him at Stirling, *ib.*; messages to him by Mills (30 Sept.), *ib.*
- Warden, the Lord. *See* Parr, Lord.
- Wardhaught, William: horseman, Wark, 588.
- Wark castle: Suffolk and his 8000 horse ordered to start from, for Edinburgh (14 Sept. 1543), 44; (17), 52; the captain of: burns a grange at Kelso (22 Oct.), 117; and takes Dan Carre's horsekeeper, *ib.*; in foray on Kelloe (24 Oct.) 118; 119; 120; 100 footmen workmen in (29 Oct.), 130; works at, to be seen to by the master mason (5 Feb. 1543-4), 272; the captain of: takes 10 prisoners near Jedburgh (June), 745; garrison of, foray in Merse (22 Sept.), 465; wall next Tweed fallen (30 Dec.), 537; Henry sending a surveyor to see and rebuild it (12 Jan.), 540; Archany makes a platt of it, 546; Petit the surveyor not yet come (13 Feb.), 547; 548; Archany sends his platt to Shrewsbury (10 Feb.), 549; is in marvellous great ruin, no part water-tight, *ib.*; repairs undone by Gower's captivity (5 March), 567; Shrewsbury's secret report on, sent to Petre (25 March), 587; garrison 45 in all, 588; ordnance, hakes, bows and bills, &c., 589; Sir F. Leek at (28 Feb. 1548-9), 632; his bad quarters, heavy charges, and other 'calamities,' *ib.*
- Warkeworth castle: Fernyherst at, unable to travel (17 Aug. 1544), 446.
- Warwick, Earl of: J. (Dudley):—in Council with Somerset (6 Dec. 1548), 622; (Ambrose Dudley):—allied with the late Lord Russell, suer for justice on his murderers (6 Aug. 1585), 668. *See* Barvyq, Conde de.
- shire, wells of: Walsyngbam going to (30 July), 664.
- Waters, Thomas: servant to Edward Dudley at Hume castle, 611.
- Waterton, Sir Thomas: captain of 100, 576.
- Wattersone, John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Wauchopedale (Wacopdail): now in English service (24 Sept.), 468.
- Waugh, Edward: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.
- Hobe: prisoner from Jedburgh, 743.
- Wawghton, Laird of: lands, &c., in Lothian and Fife restored to, by means of Lord Bowes (9 Aug. 1548), 619.
- Wederburne: gunners in (Feb. 1543-4), 286; letters to Angus to be sent to (10 May), 370; Sir G. Douglas writes from, to Hertford and Lord Wharton (23 May), 386.
- Wentworthe, Thomas: justice of peace, sent by Council of the North to Scarborough (28 July), 433.
- West Chester: Irish kern expected at (6 May), 360-1.
- West hilles: burned by Wharton, 281.
- West Linton leas; near Carlisle, 281.
- Westmerland, Earl of (Ralph Neville):—to watch the Middle Marches from Alnwick in Hertford's absence (1 April 1544), 318; wished to have joined the army, *ib.*; his instructions corrected (16 April), 338; ordered to be ready on an hour's warning, and his falconer a Scotsman, lately in Scotland, to be sent up to Henry with news (2 Dec.), 523; sent by Shrewsbury (7 Dec.), 527.
- Westminster, bishop of: Thomas, at Council (10 April 1544), 327; (17 April), 341; (15 Aug.), 447; (12 Jan.), 540.
- Wharton, Cristofer: slain at Lockerby (28 April), 739.
- Sir Thomas: instructed as to the Armstrongs (2 Sept.), 12; Parr appoints a raid by him (5 Sept.), 16; to Parr with letters,

Wharton, Sir Thomas—*continued.*

and for instructions as to his prisoners at Carlisle (8 Sept.), 26; 29; is sent for by Suffolk for advice (11 Sept.), 30; reports to Parr a raid in Liddesdale (11 Sept.), 41; hindered by 'mist and rain,' *ib.*; list of the commanders, &c., 42; laments the bad order of the March men and their failure at the muster *ib.*; brings gentlemen of West Border to Darnton (17 Sept.), 49, 50; their opinions on invasion, 51; and on garrisons, 52; his instructions, 63; instructed to send a secret messenger to Angus and others for sudden attack on Arran, Betoun, &c. (27 Oct.), 125; reports Border forays, and intends a raid on Lord Fleming near Biggar (8 Oct.), 96; exploits in Scotland by his command (18-22 Sept.), 66; his conferences with Lord Maxwell and his son (27 Sept.), 77; and as to an invasion, with the Council at Darnton (30 Sept.), 78-80; message to Privy Council as to new walls at Carlisle (29 Sept.), 80; assures the Elliots (28 Oct.), 129; reports raids on Buccleuch and Fernyherst (3 Nov.), 137; asks Suffolk to befriend his son for his late brother-in-law's offices, 138; reports return of his secret messengers to Angus, forays, &c. (5 Nov.), *ib.*, 139; offers Robert Maxwell assistance, *ib.*, 140; to inform Robert Maxwell of the money for the K.'s friends (17 Nov.), 169; and learn what wages the Laird of Johnston means, *ib.*; report by a Scottish spy (20 Nov.), 171; to assure Drumlanrig of Henry's favour (22 Nov.), 176; Sempill writes to, 180; Drumlanrig writes to, 182; to Suffolk of his interview with Robert Maxwell (24 Nov.), 183; dealings with Laird of Johnston, raids in Lawderdale, Buccleuch, &c., 184-5; instructed as to five Maxwells prisoners (6 Dec.), 210; reports forays on Buccleuch's lands, &c. (8 Dec.), 213; his negotiations through Drumlanrig and the sheriff of Ayr to gain Argyll (13 Dec.), 228; empowered to give each of them 500 crowns, *ib.*, 229; and to keep 1000 crowns ready for Argyll on notice from Drumlanrig, *ib.*; instructed to set about gaining Huntly and Moray (14 Dec.), 231; authorised to offer Argyll 2000 crowns, one half in hand (17 Dec.), 234; sends Suffolk a letter from the Master of Maxwell (27 Dec.), 242; instructed as to a secret message to Lord Maxwell (28 Dec.), *ib.*; his letter sent to the Council (18 Jan. 1543-4), 252; sends Suffolk a letter of the Master of Maxwell's, and news of him (25 Jan.), 255; awaits Henry's orders for re-

prisals, 256; to call for Robert Maxwell's entry, and make a raid on his father's lands (5 Feb.), 270; Drumlanrig complains to, of his small reward, 271; to tell him he shall have 300 crowns additional, *ib.*; to Suffolk, with joint letter of Angus and Robert Maxwell, &c. (9 Feb.), 277; ordered to muster and make a foray, *ib.*; to call for Robert Maxwell's entry, 278; reports his warden raid in Annandale with 3000 men, and its disorder (14 Feb.), 280-1; had to go two miles on foot with his bow, to escape the Johnstons, *ib.*; sends Suffolk letters from Angus's priest, and asks an inquiry into the late disorderly raid (19 Feb.), 282-3; letter to Suffolk (1 March), 289; 292; sends Suffolk letters and credence from Lord Maxwell (6 March), 293; instructed by Hertford to meet Maxwell, and advise his entry (7 March), *ib.*; instructed as to Maxwell's assurance, if asked, and his own visit to Newcastle postponed from 12th to 17th instant (9 March), 295; his letter to Hertford with Scottish news (8 March), 296-7; further letters (15 March), 301; as Lord Wharton, receives from Hertford, his patents as a baron and warden on his bended knees, at Newcastle (18 March), 303; secret conference with Hertford on proposed inroad with 4000 Border horse to burn Edinburgh, &c., *ib.*, 304; reasons against his joining in it, *ib.*; to invade with 3000 horse and foot and burn Hawick, &c., 305; his rewards to Scotch spies, 306; signs resolution (19 March), 308; 314; to convey Penman and Bishop to Scotland by Carlisle (27 March), 316; 318; sends them in safely, 320; applied to by Robert Maxwell for assurance, &c. (2 April), *ib.*; instructed to refuse assurance to Robert Maxwell, and as to custody of his father and Lord Fleming if they surrender (2 April), 321; bad report of Angus (4 April), *ib.*; to give Robert Maxwell assurances of 8 to 8 days (5 April), 322; writes to Hertford by Penman (6 April), 323; his servant returns from Scotland (7 April), 324; sends Hertford news of Glencairn, &c. (10 April), 327; desires to attend Henry in France, 328; advice to Hertford about Tantallon (12 April), *ib.*; instructed as to the Border horsemen (14 April), 331; and that he cannot be spared for France, 332; second instructions, from Henry as to meeting the commissioners of Glencairn, Lennox, &c., at Carlisle (15 April), 333-36; to pass lightly over Angus's defection, 336; letter to Hertford (16 April), 336; 337;

gets secret copy of Bishop's letters to Lennox (17 April), 344; approved of (19 April), *ib.*; to tell Drumlanrig he is very well paid, unless he does some more notable service, 345; occupied with Lennox and Glencairn's business (21 April), 347; is to travail for the castles of Lochmaben and Trief (22 April), 348; Glencairn's discourse with him (26 April), 351; to Hertford about Robert Maxwell's entry, his prisoners, &c. (2 May), 724; to Maxwell for exchange of Lockerby prisoners (28 April), 727; Maxwell's replies to (29-30 April), *ib.*; formal demand for Maxwell's entry and his prisoners (1 May), 728; Maxwell's reply proposing a meeting, 729; to Hertford, as to Border horse to serve in France (23 May), 731; musters before him, 732; to Hertford, as to placing 100 Irish kerne on the West March (24 May), 733; to same, as to safe conduct for Robert Maxwell (25 May), 734; and as to new friendship between him and his enemy the Laird of Johnston (26 May), *ib.*; to Hertford as to Jedburgh, revocation of assurances, news of Scotland, Angus, Buccleuch, &c. (3 June), 737-40; complains of the jealousy of his neighbours, 739; his letter to Glencairn (12 June), 743; sends Glencairn's, Maxwell's, and other letters to Hertford (6 June), 399; his suit to Henry furthered by Hertford (10 June), 402; letter devised by Henry, to be sent by him to Glencairn as his own, 403; sends Glencairn's letters in reply to Hertford (17 June), 413; Angus writes to, for a pass for his servant to his daughter and Lord Maxwell, &c. (22 June), 415; instructed to answer R. Maxwell (22 July), 429; sends letters to Shrewsbury (23 July), 430; (25 July), *ib.*; Shrewsbury's instructions to, for Maxwell (25 July), 431; 432; Glencairn sends messages to, for Lennox (July), 435; but the Council think he cannot leave his charge at Carlisle (29 July), *ib.*, 436; 438; to the Lord Chancellor, sending a cast of falcons from St Bees to the Queen Regent (7 Aug.), 442; sends Robert Maxwell's letter to Shrewsbury (8 Aug.), 443; to send news of Henry in France to Glencairn (12 Aug.), 445; 446; Buccleuch evades meeting his people, and a raid on him prepared (24 Aug.), 450; his device for it (28 Aug.), 451; carried out (29 Aug.), *ib.*; gives a doubtful account of Glencairn (2 Sept.), 452; the Queen Regent thanks him (2 Sept.), *ib.*; confirms late repulse of Lennox at Dunbarton (5 Sept.), 453; instructed to inquire about it, 454; and send a trusty man by sea (7 Sept.),

*ib.*; sends Glencairn's letters to Shrewsbury, 455; his forays in Annandale (7 Sept.), 456; disappointed of grant of Gisborough by his unfriends, and now asks possession of other lands granted by Henry (10 Sept.), 456-7; sends Shrewsbury an intercepted letter from Cassillis to Lennox (12 Sept.), 457; also letters from Cassillis, Drumlanrig and Maxwell to himself (14 Sept.), 459; asks allowance for charge of prisoners and hostages (16 Sept.), 460; sends Shrewsbury Lennox's letters (20 Sept.), 461; intercepts a bag with daggers, &c., sent by Lady Bothwell to her husband, Lord Maxwell, 464; reports to Shrewsbury the late meeting of Buccleuch and his people (27 Sept.), *ib.*; to Shrewsbury, of Buccleuch's meeting with his people in Ewesdale on 24 Sept., their long discussion, his compliments to Henry, their advice to him to serve Henry, his clan and friends wish it, his bad opinion of Angus, Douglas, Maxwell, &c., and his demand for 20 days' assurance to consult his many friends (25 Sept.), 466-70; his astonishment at Buccleuch's knowledge of the English wardens' plans, &c., 470; sends Shrewsbury Cassillis' letter to his pledges in England (2 Oct.), 472; and from Robert Maxwell (5 Oct.), 477; another from Lord Somerville (7 Oct.), *ib.*; Sir John Lowther's complaint that he refuses to give up the captain's house in Carlisle castle (13 Oct.), 480; instructed to let Tullibardine stay at Carlisle—see his Scottish friends for the King's service—but keep an eye, and report on his doings (4 Nov.), 497; instructed how to deal with Robert Maxwell and his letters (8 Nov.), 503; his private suits by his son, recommended to the Council, *ib.*; Shrewsbury sends his letters to the Council and commends his service (21 Nov.), 511; 513; 520; warns Shrewsbury of the Scottish march on Coldingham (1 Dec.), 521; 522; (3 Dec.), 524; sends Robert Maxwell's letter to Shrewsbury (4 Dec.), 525; meeting at Morpeth postponed by Shrewsbury (4 Dec.), *ib.*; his letter from Lord Somerville sent to the Council (7 Dec.), 527; consults with Shrewsbury, &c., at Alnwick (18 Dec.), 529; asks a garrison of 100 light horse for Langholm lately taken by surprise (18 Dec.), 530; Shrewsbury backs his request, 531; his letters sent to the Council (21 Dec.), 533; (22-28), 534; takes order with the Laird of Closeburn and Oliver St Clair (12 Jan.), 540; letters sent up to Council (2 Feb.), 541; (3), 542; sends Pate Grame to

- Edinburgh with letters from himself and Lennox to Angus (8 Feb.), 551; 552; writes to Shrewsbury about the device for entrapping Angus and G. Douglas (16 Feb.), 551; asks him if he can release Drummelzier on pledges, *ib.*; Glencairn offers to meet Lennox's charges before him (15 Feb.), 552; writes to Shrewsbury of Tullibardine's proceedings, and is instructed therein (21 Feb.), 556; also to make a raid at Hawick in support of Enre, while the Scots gather on the East March (24 Feb.), 558; letter sent to Henry (26 Feb.), *ib.*; 562; sends Patrick MacLean to Shrewsbury (1 March), 563; instructed by Shrewsbury to detain Cassillis till he hears further (6 March), 570; 571; 572; messages to, from Glencairn and Kilmaurs (14 March), 578; Henry's desire to have the latter entrapped at Carlisle, *ib.*; averse to Cassillis going to Scotland, but instructed to send him in, 579; negotiation as to money to be given the Lord of the Isles (27 March), 590; announces Cassillis' departure from Carlisle, 591.
- Wharton, Thomas, *junior*: on warden raid (Feb. 1543-4), 233; 'Maister' Thomas: Lord W.'s son, cited by Sir John Lowther as a witness (13 Oct.), 480; young Mr.: in the relief of Haddington (7 July 1548), 598.
- Wheler of Hastof: the master, runs the 'Swepestake' aground, 317; is much distressed, 319.
- Whitadder (Whittyter), the: forays on the crags and coves of (23-24 Sept. 1544), 465; their strength for defence, 466.
- Whitby, 473; ships driven on shore and taken by the Scots at (30 Oct.), 495; archery and gunnery contest, *ib.*; guns of one ship saved by Cholmeley (31 Oct.), *ib.*; the bailiff and burgesses tell Shrewsbury they have neither ships, nor a harbour for them (Nov. 1544), 515.
- White, John: fisherman of Rye, takes a Scottish vessel (27 July), 432.
- John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- Wilford, Sir James: reports to the Lord Lieutenant the enemy's arrival before Haddington on 30 June (2 July 1548), 597; his scarcity of powder, and progress of the siege (2 July), *ib.*; advice from Palmer how to strengthen his defences (9 July), 599; Gamboa's conversation with him (16 July), 615; Somerset's letter sent to (19 Jan. 1548-9), 624; rode to Court, 747.
- Wille, Patryke: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Ninian (Ranyon), of Wylleshill, 741.
- William, Lord. *See* Howard, Lord William.
- Willoughbie, Sir Hugh: captain of Lauder, victuals delivered to (21 March-10 July 1548), 610.
- Wilson, George: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Mathew: burgess of Whitby, 714.
- William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.
- . . . : messenger from the Master of Rothes, &c., sent back by Henry to Taymouth (27 May), 394.
- Winchester, bishop of (S. Gardiner): to write as to benefice promised to Angus's chaplain (7 Nov. 1543), 145; to send for Angus's chaplain (22 Nov.), 179; should have written to him (6 Dec.), 213; at Council (10 April), 327; (17 April), 341; gave Mr Nevile a book of the victnalling of the fleet, 346; ordered sale of the King's herrings at Newcastle (21 Sept.), 347; on a Council (12 Jan.), 540.
- Wine: sweet, sacks or 'mulveseys,' advised by Suffolk instead of beer, for the invading army (25 Jan.), 257.
- Wishart. *See* Wysshert.
- Witherington, Sir John; his decayed house of Haughton, the only strength in Tynedale (2 Sept. 1543), 13; marshal of Berwick, asks that Thomas Gower his wife's brother may be joint marshal (8 June), 400; marshal of Berwick, his fee, 483; has the late Lord Enre's house at Berwick (28 Feb. 1548-9), 632; the 'Bell tower' his proper abode, *ib.*
- Roger: his raid on Cranshaws castle, Lammermoor (1544-5), 560.
- Wodayne: to warn the next town on Teviot water, 626.
- Wode, Hobe: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.
- Woderow, Cuthbert: protected, 713.
- William: protected, 713.
- Wolley, Mr.: gives the Queen's order to Walsyngham (28 May 1585), 645.
- Woodhouse, William: praised by Lisle for keeping the sea in rough weather (30 April 1544), 358; to go to Holy Island (18 May), 372.
- Wool: Scottish, arrested, price of, 148.
- Worcester, Earl of (Edward Somerset): sent to James VI. with the Garter (27 May 1590), 710.
- Workington (Wyrkyntone): Wharton there, at his brother in law Sir Thomas Curwen's death (3 Nov.), 138.
- Wotton, Edward: ambassador to Scotland, Walsyngham asks him to move James VI. for favour to the abbot of Dryburgh's

wife (16 May 1585), 643; and sends him Sir Philip Sydney's letter, and instructions about the pension for James, and foreign news (23 May), *ib.*, 644; also a cipher for secret correspondence, *ib.*; sends him further news of France—Lady Campbell and her son's arrival in Scotland from Ireland—Arran's doing—instructions to see into it, &c. (26 May), 645; instructed to offer James the choice of two ladies in marriage—as to dealing with Arran—the Master of Gray and Justice Clerk (28 May), *ib.*; to show James the reasons for the Queen's inability to give so large a pension as she would like—and hint that 100 crowns from her is more than 100,000 from a stranger (1 June), 646; to soothe his suspicions of Gray's designs against Arran, by the latter's own doings, 647; instructions to, disapproving the violent course proposed by Gray and others against Arran, during his embassy at least (6 June), 648; a milder course recommended, *ib.*; Walsyngham sends him Archibald Douglas's advice as to dealing for the disgrace of Arran, 649; is instructed to give Elizabeth's thanks to James for his offer to join her in mutual defence (11 June), 650; and that an envoy will be sent with the articles of treaty, *ib.*; to procure Gray to persuade James to accept the small pension gracefully, considering the times, with a hope of more at a fitter season, 651; Walsyngham to, on the league, possible objections of some traders with France—the King of Navarre's danger—Bodley's mission to Germany (11 June), 652; of Elizabeth's apathy and his regret at the ill success of negotiations with Scotland (18 June), 654; sends him news of Northumberland's suicide in the Tower, &c. (23 June), 655; asks him to explain an alleged breach of confidence with Arran—James's apparent displeasure with latter feigned—greatly attracted to him and hostile to Gray—schemes against Arran, &c., 656; Walsyngham to, of James's suspected insincerity—the treaty to be sent, &c. (25 June), 657; is directed as to dealing therein with the Scots—James's views on marriage, &c. (27 June), *ib.*, 658; to supply omission in last dispatch, outrages by pirates to be redressed, &c. (5 July), *ib.*, 659; directed to urge the case of the banished lords on the King—to report as to the Danish match, &c. (11 July), 654–60; informed of the Jesuits' assertion of James's countenancing them, and to make inquiries about Holt, &c., *ib.*, 661; that the Queen is wholly occupied with the Low Countries, but averse to war with Spain,

&c. (19 July), *ib.*; that redress will be made for a late Border outrage, but the Low Countries still occupy the Queen (27 July), 662; directed to oppose the offensive request by James for a duchy (Cornwall) in England, which the Queen will not hear of (28 July), *ib.*, 663; Walsyngham to, as to the league and to write to Burghley in his absence (30 July), 663; directed to press James to 'boul't out' and punish Lord Russell's murderers (2 Aug.), 664; informed of Chateaufeuf's arrival—his character—treaty with the States' commissioners—Burghley's displeasure about rumours to his discredit, &c. (3 Aug.), 665; Elizabeth's approval of his measures with James—schemes for Arran's disgrace, &c. (5 Aug.), 666; informed of rumour of loss of Antwerp, but troops to be sent with dispatch, 668; urged to press James for redress of Lord Russell's murder, 668; further instructions thereon (7 Aug.), 669; rage of Russell's great friends and threats of violent measures if Arran released, *ib.*; Elizabeth's surprise at Fernherst's justifying himself, and her charges against him, 670; her commissioners to try him named—place of meeting, &c., 671; Arran to, protesting innocence—goodwill to Elizabeth, demanding trial, &c. (12 Aug.), 672; Elizabeth's commissioners for treaty with Scotland named to (13 Aug.), *ib.*; Walsyngham to, of his surprise at Gray's conduct—to warn James of two Jesuits' arrival in Scotland—his own bad opinion of the Scots—is working for his recall (13 Aug.), 673; captain Dawtréy to, of Highland outrages in Ulster, and other news (14 Aug.), 675; Edward Deringe to, on his debt, *ib.*; Thomas Milles to, on Gray's defection—of his recall from Scotland—the Jesuits—news from France, &c., and sending 100*l.* (14 Aug.), 676; Sir John Forster to, of the fray at Lord Russell's murder (19 Aug.), 679; Walsyngham to, of Gray's professions and his own doubts of him (21 Aug.), 681; that Antwerp lost, *ib.*; to Walsyngham, of quarrel between the Macconnels and Maclean, and policy of Elizabeth pensioning the latter (22 Aug.), 682; to same, with Gray's new scheme for the overthrow of Arran, for Elizabeth's approval (25 Aug.), 683; Walsyngham to, on meeting of commissioners on Russell's murder, assistance promised to Holland, &c. (26 Aug.), 684; with his doubts of James's sincerity, and no money payable till the banished lords received, 685; to Walsyngham, as to Gray and the others about James,



Wotton, Edward—*continued.*

danger in trusting any of them, Arran's demeanour, wishing answer upon Gray's scheme (30 Aug.), 686; to same, with further details of the scheme, advising its adoption as the only practicable course (1 Sept.), 688; wishes to be out of Scotland, if the 'violent course' goes on (1 Sept.), 689; anxious for his recall, being in great danger, *ib.*; begs that Gray may feel Elizabeth trusts him, or he will reveal the plot, *ib.*; Walsyngham to, with directions regarding Arran and Fernherst (4 Sept.), 692; how to excuse Elizabeth holding back money from the 'well-affected,' *ib.*; as to certain clauses in the treaty, regarding expenses, &c., 693; complaints to, of Elizabeth's irresolution, stinginess, and its bad effects on the proposed league, 694; the same to, of Elizabeth's dislike of violence, his prescription for dealing with her—general approval of Gray's scheme, but fear of its consequences (6 Sept.), 695; John Kingsmill to, for a licence to bring armour out of Scotland, 696; Walsyngham to, that Gray's plot is better liked, but Elizabeth will not appear in it (10 Sept.), 697; to urge the banished lords' case on James (12 Sept.), 698; that Elizabeth still hesitates to let them go, &c., *ib.*; Scrope to, about trial of Russell's murderers (13 Sept.), 699; the same to, about day and place of meeting (18 Sept.), 701; Walsyngham to, in reply to four letters (24 Sept.), *ib.*; Scrope to, with Herries' letter excusing attendance, but is coming himself (26 Sept.), 703; same to, on postponement (27 Sept.), 704; Walsyngham to, of decision on the plot (28 Sept.), *ib.*; Walsyngham gives him details of the plot, advance of money, and how to frighten James from leaving Stirling (28 Sept.), 705; sends messages by Mills (30 Sept.), *ib.*; Scrope to, by Mills of the commissioners' meeting on 4th (5 Oct.), *ib.*; to Burghley in reply, with James's high opinion of and compliments to him, urging his own revocation on account of his father's critical state, 708.

Wotton, Mr James: one of the ambassador's gentlemen, 675; has 4 marks sent from his father (14 Aug.), 679.

Wowfferes, on Rule water: forayed (2 Nov.), 139.

Wriothlesley, Sir Thomas: Sadleyr writes privately to (18 Oct. 1543), 113; at Council (8 April), 716; (10 April), 327; Lord Chancellor, at Council (17 April), 341; settles treaty with Lennox (26 Jan.), 416; at Council (13 July), 424; (12 Jan. 1544-5), 540.

Wylstrap, Sir Oswald: on his leaving Jedburgh, young Buccleuch begins to ride on the assured, 625; now in Roxburgh with his cousin Bulmer, and takes some of Dan Car's men (24 Jan. 1548-9), 629; sent to Berwick to show Bulmer's wants to the commissioners, 630.

Wyn, Willie ('Wattes Willie'): Robert Maxwell's messenger to Glencairn, 729.

Wyndham, Mr: his bulwark at Haddington, 597; Palmer's message by, to the captain (8 July 1548), 599; is a man like to do service, *ib.*; the French mine the bulwark, 602-3.

— . . . sails in a west country ship from Harwich for Tynemouth (25 March 1548-4), 317.

Wyngheld, Sir Antony: at Council (10 April), 327; (17 April), 341; (24), 349.

Wyrram, Joke: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.

Wysshert, a Scotsman called: brings Brunston's letter to Hertford (17 April 1544), 344; and the Master of Rothes' and others plan to take or kill the Cardinal, *ib.*; sent to Henry with his letters and credence, *ib.*; guarantees Rothes' promise, *ib.*; assured by Henry personally that he would reset them after the 'feat,' and give them 1000*l.* for charges (26 April), 351.

YALLOLEISE, William: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.

Yenglebi. *See* Ingleby.

Yester, Lord of: at Ancrum Moor, 567; in Council at Edinburgh for disposal of prisoners (13 March), 581.

— John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 746.

Yew (ewe), bows: none to be got in Durham, and Eastland bow staves forestalled by a Dane (30 May 1547), 596.

Ynche. *See* Inch.

Yong, Dande: slain in Moss tower, much 'moaned' in Teviotdale (7 Sept.), 456.

— Joke: one of Dan Carr's garrison, 629.

— Jacke: prisoner from Jedburgh, 744.

— Jake: brother of Will Y., 742.

— Will: Clemyt Crosser's servant, 742.

Yonges, chief of the: to be sworn to England, and put the Carrs, &c., out of Teviotdale, 287.

Yonger, John the: horseman, Wark castle, 588.

— John: prisoner from Jedburgh, 745.

York, a ship of: driven ashore by the Scots near Whitby (30 Oct.), 495.

— Archbishops of: as lords of Hexham appoint its steward (2 Sept.), 13; (Edward Lee):—his death on 13th Sept. notified

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>to the Queen Regent (16 Sept. 1544), 460 ; Shrewsbury recommends Landaff as his successor, <i>ib.</i> ; the late: the bishop of Landaff to collect his goods (30 Oct.), 489 ; his brother to join, <i>ib.</i> ; Archbishop elect of (R. Holgate) :—is required for collection of the benevolence there (7 Feb.), 544 ; Shrewsbury asks Henry to send him down (7 Feb.), 545.</p> <p>York, Dean and Chapter of: send men to the Border, 576.</p> | <p>York, the mayor of: tells Shrewsbury they have neither ships nor mariners, only lighters to Hull (13 Nov.), 507 ; asks the Mint there to be set going, <i>ib.</i></p> <p>Yreland, one: Lord Maxwell's priest, employed by Wharton to spy on him (8 March), 297.</p> <p>Yrwen. <i>See</i> Irwen.</p> <p>ZELLAND: Davison sent to (25 Aug. 1585), 685.</p> |
|--|---|
- 

## CORRIGENDA.

- No. 539. This letter being dated probably on 28th September 1585, should be placed next to No. 533.
- ,, 540. This document should be dated c. 6-13 March 1584-5, and be placed next to No. 470.



# SCOTTISH RECORD PUBLICATIONS

To be purchased, either directly or through any bookseller, from  
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12 HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH, and  
90 WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW;  
EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, LONDON; or  
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104 GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

THE ACTS OF THE PARLIAMENTS OF SCOTLAND. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Deputy Clerk Register, and COSMO INNES, Professor of History in the University of Edinburgh. 1814-75. In Twelve Volumes, folio. Vol. I., 42s.; Vols. V. and VI. (in three Parts), 21s. each part; Vols. VIII., X., XI., 10s. 6d. each. Vol. XII. (General Index), 63s. Vols. II., III., IV., VII., and IX. are out of print.

THE ACTS OF THE LORDS OF COUNCIL IN CIVIL CAUSES (ACTA DOMINORUM CONCILII), A.D. 1478-1495. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON. 1839. Folio, half bound. 10s. 6d.

THE ACTS OF THE LORDS AUDITORS OF CAUSES AND COMPLAINTS (ACTA DOMINORUM AUDITORUM), A.D. 1466-1494. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON. 1839. Folio, half bound. 10s. 6d.

RETOURS OF SERVICES OF HEIRS (INQUISITIONUM AD CAPELLAM DOM. REGIS RETORNATARUM ABBREVIATIO), A.D. 1600-1700. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON. 1811-1816. Vol. III. (Index). Folio, half bound. 10s. 6d. Vols. I. and II. are out of print.

REGISTRUM MAGNI SIGILLI REGUM SCOTORUM (Vol. I.), A.D. 1306-1424. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON. 1814. Folio, half bound. 10s. 6d.

(Vols. II., III.) *Edited by* JAMES BALFOUR PAUL and JOHN MAITLAND THOMSON, Advocates. (Vols. IV., V., and VI.) *Edited by* J. M. THOMSON. 1882-90. Imp. 8vo, cloth. 15s. each Volume.

Vol. II.—1424-1513.

Vol. V.—1580-1593.

Vol. III.—1513-1546.

Vol. VI.—1593-1608.

Vol. IV.—1546-1580.

LEDGER OF ANDREW HALYBURTON, Conservator of the Privileges of the Scottish Nation in the Netherlands, A.D. 1492-1503. *Edited by* COSMO INNES. 1867. Royal 8vo, half bound. 10s.

ACCOUNTS OF THE LORD HIGH TREASURER OF SCOTLAND. Vol. I., A.D. 1473-1498. *Edited by* THOMAS DICKSON, Curator of the Historical Department, H.M. General Register House. 1877. Royal 8vo, half bound. 10s.

REGISTER OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND. *Edited by* JOHN HILL BURTON, D.C.L., LL.D., Historiographer Royal for Scotland (Vols. I., II.), and DAVID MASSON, LL.D., Professor of Rhetoric and English Literature in the University of Edinburgh (Vols. III.-X.). 1877-91. Imp. 8vo, cloth. 15s. each Volume.

Vol. I.—1545-1569.	Vol. VI.—1599-1604.
Vol. II.—1569-1578.	Vol. VII.—1604-1607.
Vol. III.—1578-1585.	Vol. VIII.—1607-1610.
Vol. IV.—1585-1592.	Vol. IX.—1610-1613.
Vol. V.—1592-1599.	Vol. X.—1613-1616.

THE EXOHEQUER ROLLS OF SCOTLAND (ROTULI SCACCARI REGUM SCOTORUM). Vol. I. *Edited by* JOHN STUART, LL.D., and GEORGE BURNETT, LL.D., Lyon King of Arms. Vols. II.-XII. *Edited by* GEORGE BURNETT. Vol. XIII. *Edited by* GEORGE BURNETT and Æ. J. G. MACKAY, LL.D. 1878-91. Royal 8vo, half bound. 10s. each Volume.

Vol. I.—1264-1359.	Vol. VIII.—1470-1479.
Vol. II.—1359-1379.	Vol. IX.—1480-1487.
Vol. III.—1379-1406.	Vol. X.—1488-1496.
Vol. IV.—1406-1436.	Vol. XI.—1497-1501.
Vol. V.—1437-1454.	Vol. XII.—1502-1507.
Vol. VI.—1455-1460.	Vol. XIII.—1508-1513.
Vol. VII.—1460-1469.	

CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS RELATING TO SCOTLAND, preserved in H.M. Public Record Office, London, A.D. 1108-1509. *Edited by* JOSEPH BAIN, F.S.A. Scot. 1881-8. Imp. 8vo, cloth. 15s. each Volume.

Vol. I.—1108-1272.	Vol. III.—1307-1357.
Vol. II.—1272-1307.	Vol. IV.—1357-1509.

THE HAMILTON PAPERS; Letters and Papers illustrating the political relations of England and Scotland in the sixteenth century. *Edited by* JOSEPH BAIN, F.S.A. Scot. In two Volumes. 1890-92. Imp. 8vo, cloth. 15s. each Volume.

Vol. I.—1532-43.	Vol. II.—1543-86.
------------------	-------------------

FACSIMILES OF THE NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS OF SCOTLAND, 3 vols., folio, 1867-72; CHRONICLES OF THE PICTS AND SCOTS, 1867; and DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE HISTORY OF SCOTLAND, 2 vols., 1870, are out of print.

GENERAL REGISTER HOUSE,  
*January 1892.*